

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

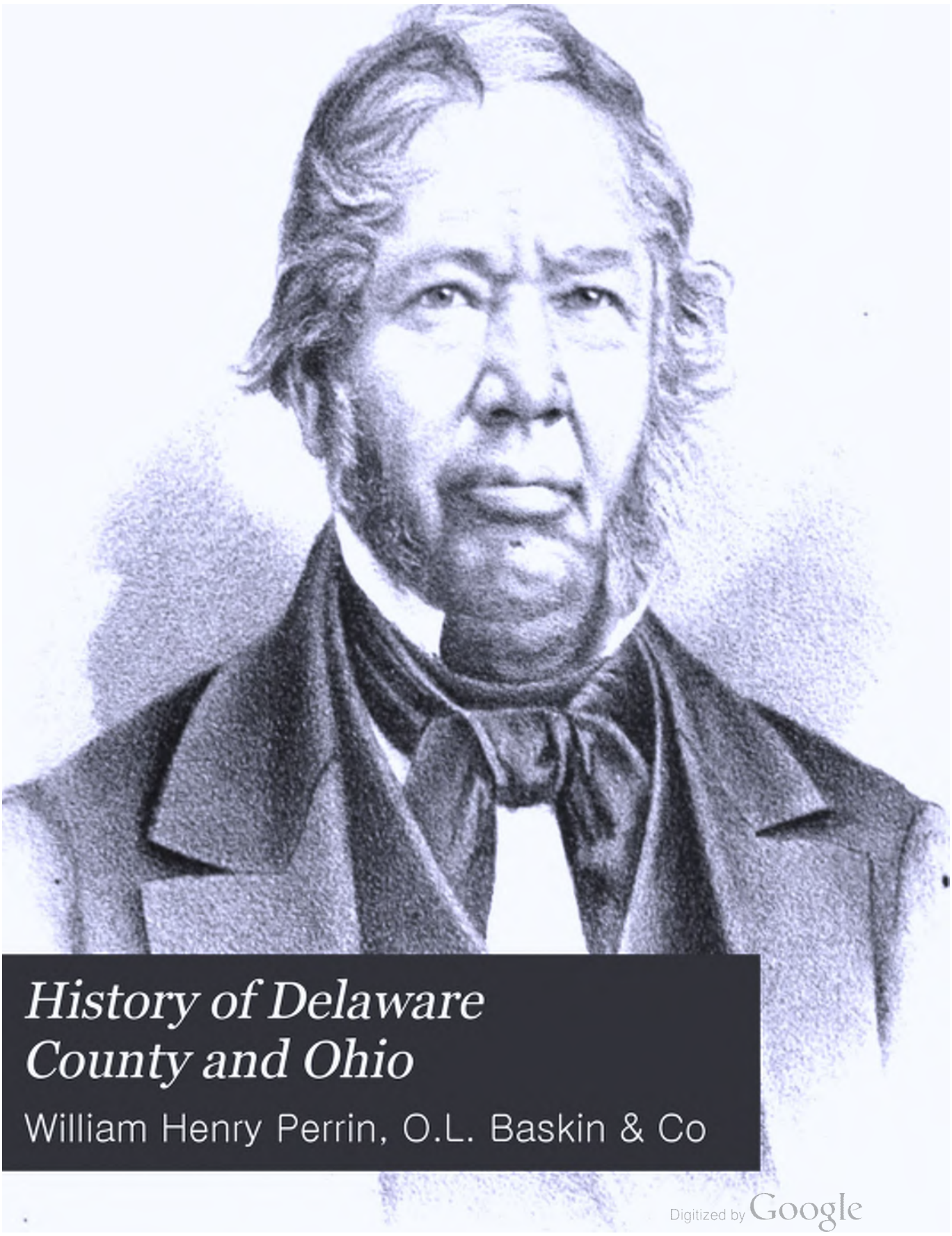
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



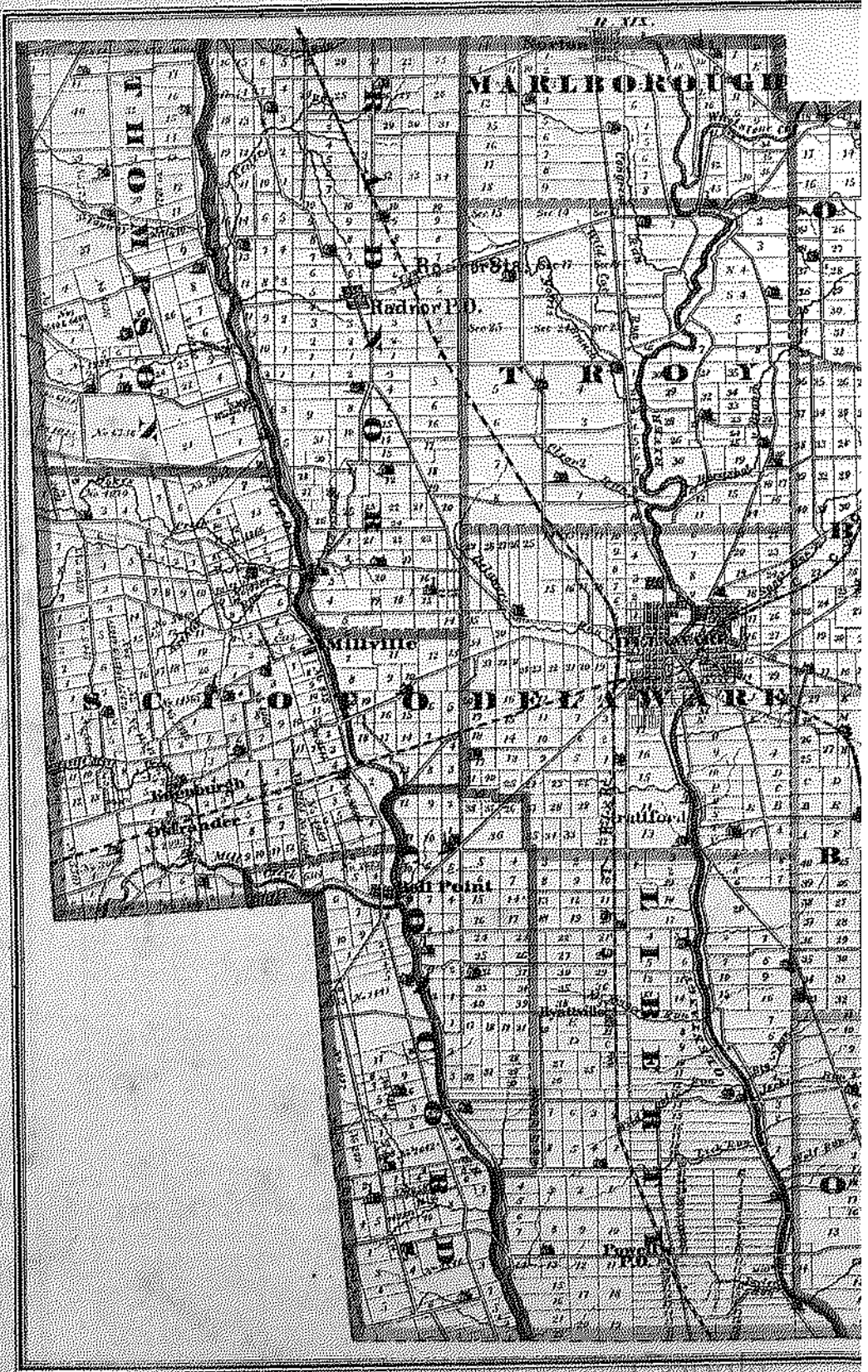
History of Delaware County and Ohio

William Henry Perrin, O.L. Baskin & Co

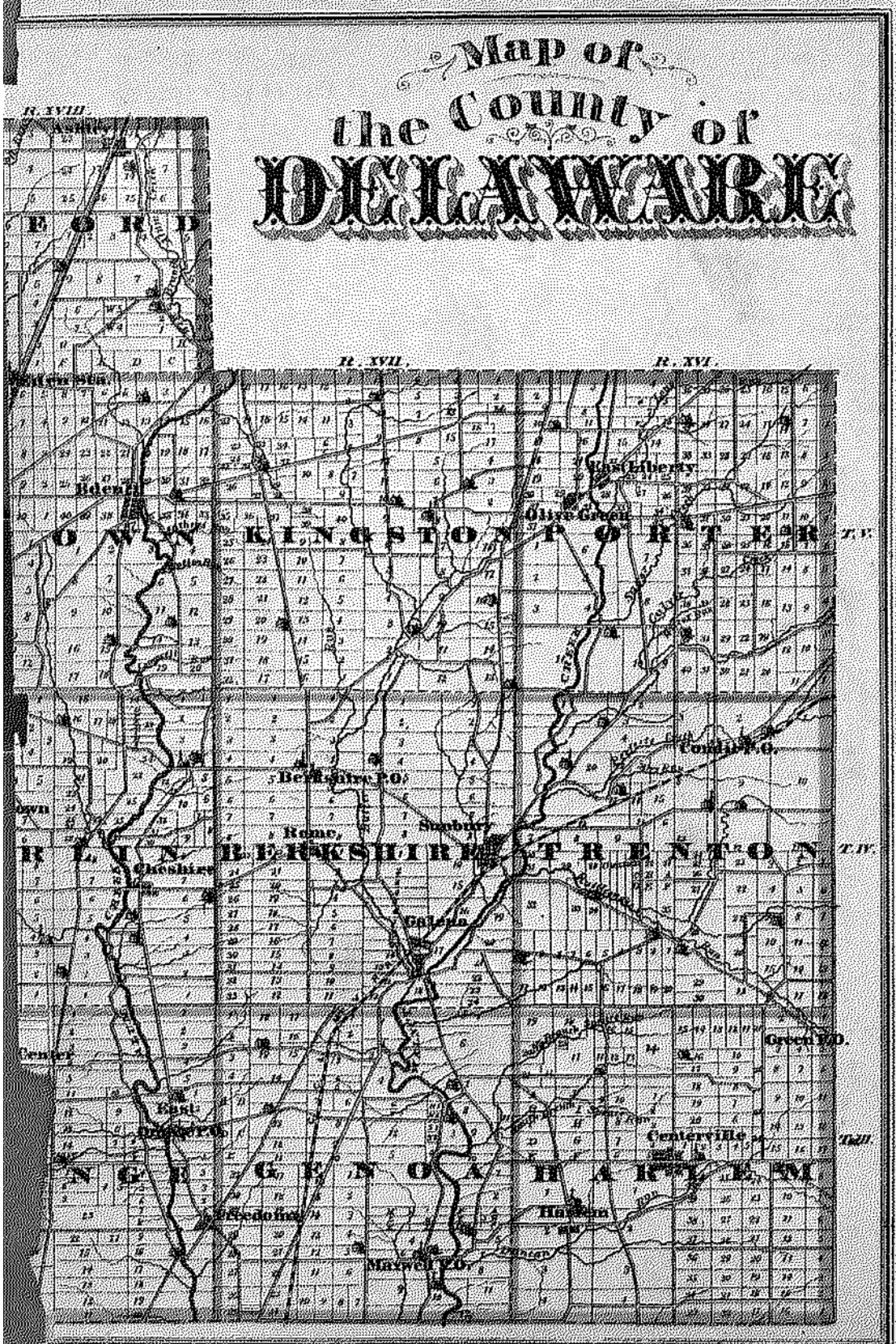
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google


MARLBOROUGH
Radnor P.O.
TROY
Millville
SCUGOG
Hayesburgh
Oakshade
Bethel Point
Bethel
Bethel
Bethel

Digitized by Google


Map of
the County of
DELAWARE
R. XVIII.
R. XVII.
R. XVI.
T.V.
T.IV.
T.III.
Ashley
Radnor
Liberty
Orange
Kingston
Berkshire
Concord
Berlin
Cheshire
Genoa
Oxford
Harlem
Orange
Delaware
Berkshire P.O.
Concord P.O.
Genoa
Oxford
Orange P.O.
Centerville
Harlem
Maxwell P.O.
Green P.O.
Center
Berlin
Cheshire
Radnor
Stanbury
Ashley
Liberty
Kingston
Orange
Harlem
Genoa
Oxford
Berkshire
Concord
Delaware

(NB
Delaware Co)
History

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HISTORY

OF

DELAWARE COUNTY

AND

OHIO.

Containing a brief History of the State of Ohio, from its earliest settlement to the present time, embracing its topography, geological, physical and climatic features; its agricultural, stock-growing, railroad interests, etc.; a History of Delaware County, giving an account of its aboriginal inhabitants, early settlement by the whites, pioneer incidents, its growth, its improvements, organization of the county, its judicial and political history, its business and industries, churches, schools, etc.; Biographical Sketches; Portraits of some of the Early Settlers and Prominent Men, etc., etc.

ILLUSTRATED.

CHICAGO:
O. L. BASKIN & CO., HISTORICAL PUBLISHERS,
186 DEARBORN STREET.
1882.

Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
256272
L.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1880, by

O. L. BASKIN & CO.,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

CHICAGO:

CULVER, PAGE, HOYNE & CO., PRINTERS.

118 AND 120 MONROE STREET.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

DURING the past six months we have been engaged in compiling the History of Delaware County, and on these pages our historians, W. H. Perrin and J. H. Battle, have traced the tedious journey of the pioneer from homes of comfort and refinement to the untouched wilds of the West; we have noted the rising cabins, the clearing of the forests, the privations of the early settlements, the heroic fortitude with which the pioneer surmounted these obstacles, and the patient toil that has "made the wilderness to blossom like the rose;" we have marked the coming of the schoolmaster, and that greater teacher, the preacher; the rise of the schoolhouse and church, and their influence in molding society. This work we have undertaken in the belief that there is a proper demand that the events which relate to the early times should find a permanent record, and with what fidelity to facts, and with what patience of research, we have accomplished the task, we shall leave to the judgment of our patrons, in whose keeping the traditions of that day remain, and for whom the work was undertaken. The scope and necessity of this enterprise have, in some respects, entailed less satisfactory duties upon the historians than fall to the lot of writers of more pretentious works, and yet the work has been one of pleasure. We have availed ourselves of such historical manuscripts as were found, but our chief resource for information has been the traditions which have been handed down from one generation to another. These we have generally been able to verify from other sources, but, in some not essential particulars, we have been obliged to depend upon tradition alone, and may thus have sanctioned some errors. These, we trust, will be found of trifling importance, and we ground our hope of the favorable judgment of the public upon the essential correctness and completeness of this volume as a history of Delaware County.

Before laying down the pen we desire to thank the citizens everywhere in the county who have so cordially aided us in gathering the materials for this volume, and to acknowledge our indebtedness to the gentlemen who have been associated with us in the various parts of the work; to Prof. W. G. WILLIAMS, of the Ohio Wesleyan University, Judge T. W. POWELL, Hon. J. R. HUBBELL, Rev. B. W. CHIDLAW, GEORGE W. CAMPBELL, Esq., Dr. S. W. FOWLER, Mr. H. L. S. VAILE, and others whose names appear in the body of the work.

June, 1880. PUBLISHERS.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

PART FIRST.

HISTORY OF THE STATE OF OHIO.

PAGE.

CHAPTER I.—Introductory, Topography, Geology, Primitive Races, Antiquities, Indian Tribes..... 11

CHAPTER II.—Explorations in the West..... 19

CHAPTER III.—English Explorations, Traders, French and Indian War in the West, English Possession..... 37

CHAPTER IV.—Pontiac's Conspiracy, Its Failure, Bouquet's Expedition, Occupation by the English..... 48

CHAPTER V.—American Exploration, Dunmore's War, Campaign of George Rogers Clarke, Land Troubles, Spain in the Revolution, Murder of the Moravian Indians..... 52

CHAPTER VI.—American Occupation, Indian Claims, Early Land Companies, Compact of 1787, Organization of the Territory, Early American Settlements in the Ohio Valley, First Territorial Officers, Organization of Counties..... 60

CHAPTER VII.—Indian War of 1795, Harmar's Campaign, St. Clair's Campaign, Wayne's Campaign, Close of the War..... 73

CHAPTER VIII.—Jay's Treaty, The Question of State Rights and National Supremacy, Extension of Ohio Settlements, Land Claims, Spanish Boundary Question..... 79

CHAPTER IX.—First Territorial Representatives in Congress, Division of the Territory, Formation of States, Marietta Settlement, Other Settlements, Settlements in the Western Reserve, Settlement of the Central Valleys, Further Settlements in the Reserve and elsewhere..... 85

CHAPTER X.—Formation of the State Government, Ohio a State, The State Capitals, Legislation, The "Sweeping" Resolutions..... 121

CHAPTER XI.—The War of 1812, Growth of the State, Canal, Railroads and Other Improvements, Development of of State Resources..... 127

CHAPTER XII.—Mexican War, Continued Growth of the State, War of the Rebellion, Ohio's Part in the Conflict..... 132

CHAPTER XIII.—Ohio in the Centennial, Address of Edward D. Mansfield, LL. D., Philadelphia, August 9, 1876..... 138

CHAPTER XIV.—Education, Early School Laws, Notes, Institutions and Educational Journals, School System, School Funds, Colleges and Universities..... 148

CHAPTER XV.—Agriculture, Area of the State, Early Agriculture in the West, Markets, Live Stock, Nurseries, Fruits, Etc.; Cereals, Root and Cucurbitaceous Crops, Agricultural Implements, Agricultural Societies, Pomological and Horticultural Societies..... 151

CHAPTER XVI.—Climatology, Outline, Variation in Ohio, Estimate in Degrees, Amount of Variability..... 163

PART SECOND.

COUNTY HISTORY.

PAGE.

CHAPTER I.—Introduction, Physical Geography of the County, Railroad Elevation, Soil and Timber, Cuyahoga Shale and Sandstone, The Drift, Berea Grit, Huron Shale, Calcareous Concretions, etc..... 165

CHAPTER II.—Earliest History, Prehistoric Races, Their Antiquity, Relics, Fortifications; The Delawares, Indian Treaties, Withdrawal of the Indians, Pioneer Settlements, The Carpenter, Byxbe and Pugh Colonies, Other Settlements..... 180

CHAPTER III.—Life in the Wilderness, Pioneer Incidents, Early Improvements, Modern Innovations, Building of Towns and Villages, Old Settlers' Association..... 197

CHAPTER IV.—Organization of the County, The Courts, Formation of Townships, Political Parties and Their Effect, Vote of the County from 1881 to 1879, Care of the Poor..... 206

CHAPTER V.—The Professions, Pioneer Lawyers and the Courts, The Bar of the Present, Medical, Some of the Early Systems, Old Practitioners, Modern Doctors, The Medical Society..... 219

CHAPTER VI.—Early Church History, Pioneer Preachers, First Schools, Statistics, Academies and Seminaries, The University, Reform School, Watering Places, The Newspapers..... 239

CHAPTER VII.—Railroad History, The First Railroads in the World, Railroads in the United States, Internal Improvements in Ohio, Her First Railroad, The Railroads of the County, Projected Railroads..... 252

CHAPTER VIII.—Agriculture, Societies, Advancements in Geoponics, Care of Animals, Tiling, Fruit and Forest Culture, Meteorological..... 259

CHAPTER IX.—War History, The Revolution, Pioneers of 1812, Mexican Struggle, The County's Part in the Late War, Great Men..... 277

CHAPTER X.—Delaware Township, Introduction, Stratford, Settlement, Founding of the City, The War Period, Growth of Business, Society, The Byxbe Family..... 310

CHAPTER XI.—Delaware City, Extensions, Population, Finance, Internal Improvements, City Organization, Fire Department, Newspapers, Cemeteries..... 331

CHAPTER XII.—Delaware City, Educational, High Schools and Seminaries, The Wesleyan, Biographical, Female College, Commercial Schools..... 362

CHAPTER XIII.—Delaware City, The Churches, Advance of Religion, The Presbyterian, Other Churches, Freemasonry, Other Secret Societies..... 389

Digitized by Google

PAGE.

CHAPTER XIV.—Liberty Township, Prehistoric Races, Their Relics; Early Settlement, Indians, Pioneer Improvements, Mills, Bridges, etc.; Civilization, Villages..... 412

CHAPTER XV.—Berkshire Township, Its Physical Features, Settlement of the Whites, Pioneer Industries, Progress of Civilization, Educational, The Villages..... 428

CHAPTER XVI.—Berlin Township, Descriptive, Early Settlement, The Indians, Pioneer Journeys, Incidents of Drake's Defeat, Life in the Woods, Churches, etc..... 451

CHAPTER XVII.—Orange Township, The Morton Colony, Other Settlements, Early Militia, The War of 1812, Frontier Privations, Roads, Educational and Religious..... 468

CHAPTER XVIII.—Scioto Township, Descriptive, The Pioneers, Early Christianity, Modern Religion, Schools, War Record, The Villages..... 482

CHAPTER XIX.—Concord Township, Physical Features, Settlement, Early Industries, Religion and Education, Sulphur Springs, The Haunted House, Villages..... 491

CHAPTER XX.—Radnor Township, The Welsh Pioneers, Their Language, Indians, Educational, "The Seven Churches" of Radnor, Sunday-School History, Delhi and Other Towns..... 502

CHAPTER XXI.—Marlborough Township, Its Early Settlement, Pioneer Days, Facts and Incidents, Progress of Civilization, Educational, Christianity, Old Forts, The Towns..... 512

CHAPTER XXII.—Troy Township, Description and Topography, Early Times, The First Settlers, The Mains, Early Industries, Churches, etc.; Political..... 523

CHAPTER XXIII.—Oxford Township, Topographical and Descriptive, Early Settlements, Frontier Privations, Education and Religion, Villages..... 537,

CHAPTER XXIV.—Thompson Township, Description, The Pioneers, Their Settlement, Improvements, Christianity and Education, Political, Hamlets, Etc..... 543

CHAPTER XXV.—Brown Township, Introduction, The Salt Reservation, Indians, Coming of the Palefaces, Privations, Marriages, Deaths, etc.; County Charities, Towns..... 551

CHAPTER XXVI.—Kingston Township, Description, Settlement, Virginia School District, Religious and Sunday-school History, Education, Politics..... 660

CHAPTER XXVII.—Porter Township, Introductory, Pioneer Settlements, Frontier Sufferings, Industries, Schools, Churches, etc..... 575

CHAPTER XXVIII.—Trenton Township, A Change of Name, Description, Early Settlement, Improvements, Progress of Civilization, The Railroad..... 587

PAGE.

CHAPTER XXIX.—Harlem Township, Topography, Military Lands, Colonization, Jonathan Thompson, An Incident, Mills, Roads, etc.; Towns..... 593

CHAPTER XXX.—Genoa Township, Physical Features, Incidents, Settlement, Pioneer Industries, Church Annals, Schools, Maxwell Corners..... 601

PART THIRD.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Berkshire Township..... 678
Berlin Township..... 697
Brown Township..... 808
Concord Township..... 741
Delaware Township..... 613
Genoa Township..... 847
Harlem Township..... 837
Kingston Township..... 817
Liberty Township..... 653
Marlborough Township..... 766
Orange Township..... 706
Oxford Township..... 785
Porter Township..... 819
Radnor Township..... 759
Scioto Township..... 720
Trenton Township..... 827
Thompson Township..... 800
Troy Township..... 770

ILLUSTRATIONS.

PORTRAITS.

Bartholomew, Major..... 423
Carpenter, James..... 171
Hayes, President R. B..... 135
Hills, R..... 225
Leonard, George..... 369
Money, Nicholas..... 477
Money, James W..... 513
Potter, Israel..... 549
Powell, T. W..... 315

VIEWS.

Delaware County Court House..... 207
Delaware County Jail..... 243

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF OHIO.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY — TOPOGRAPHY — GEOLOGY — PRIMITIVE — RACES — ANTIQUITIES — INDIAN TRIBES.

THE present State of Ohio, comprising an extent of country 210 miles north and south, 220 miles east and west, in length and breadth—25,576,969 acres—is a part of the Old Northwest Territory. This Territory embraced all of the present States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin and so much of Minnesota as lies east of the Mississippi River. It became a corporate existence soon after the formation of the Virginia Colony, and when that colony took on the dignity of State government it became a county thereof, whose exact outline was unknown. The county embraced in its limits more territory than is comprised in all the New England and Middle States, and was the largest county ever known in the United States. It is watered by the finest system of rivers on the globe; while its inland seas are without a parallel. Its entire southern boundary is traversed by the beautiful Ohio, its western by the majestic Mississippi, and its northern and a part of its eastern are bounded by the fresh-water lakes, whose clear waters preserve an even temperature over its entire surface. Into these reservoirs of commerce flow innumerable streams of limpid water, which come from glen and dale, from mountain and valley, from forest and prairie—all avenues of health, commerce and prosperity. Ohio is in the best part of this territory—south of its river are tropical heats; north of Lake Erie are polar snows and a polar climate.

The territory comprised in Ohio has always remained the same. Ohio's history differs somewhat from other States, in that it was never under Territorial government. When it was created, it was made a State, and did not pass through the stage incident to the most of other States, *i. e.*, exist as a Territory before being advanced to the powers of a State. Such was not the case with the other States of the West; all were Territories, with Territorial forms of government, ere they became States.

Ohio's boundaries are, on the north, Lakes Erie and Michigan; on the west, Indiana; on the south, the Ohio River, separating it from Kentucky; and, on the east, Pennsylvania and West Virginia. It is situated between 38° 25′ and 42° north latitude; and 80° 30′ and 84° 50′ west longitude from Greenwich, or 3° 30′ and 7° 50′ west from Washington. Its greatest length, from north to south, is 210 miles; the extreme width, from east to west, 220 miles. Were this an exact outline, the area of the State would be 46,200 square miles, or 29,568,000 acres; as the outlines of the State are, however, rather irregular, the area is estimated at 39,964 square miles, or 25,576,960 acres. In the last census—1870—the total number of acres in Ohio is given as 21,712,420, of which 14,469,132 acres are improved, and 6,883,575 acres are woodland. By the last statistical report of the State Auditor, 20,965,371½ acres are reported as taxable lands. This omits many acres untaxable for various reasons, which would make the estimate, 25,576,960, nearly correct.

The face of the country, in Ohio, taken as a whole, presents the appearance of an extensive monotonous plain. It is moderately undulating but not mountainous, and is excavated in places by the streams coursing over its surface, whose waters have forced a way for themselves through cliffs of sandstone rock, leaving abutments of this material in bold outline. There are no mountain ranges, geological uplifts or peaks. A low ridge enters the State, near the northeast corner, and crosses it in a southwesterly direction, emerging near the intersection of the 40th degree of north latitude with

Digitized by Google

the western boundary of the State. This "divide" separates the lake and Ohio River waters, and maintains an elevation of a little more than thirteen hundred feet above the level of the ocean. The highest part is in Richland County, at the southeast corner, where the elevation is 1,390 feet.

North of this ridge the surface is generally level, with a gentle inclination toward the lake, the inequalities of the surface being caused by the streams which empty into the lake. The central part of Ohio is almost, in general, a level plain, about one thousand feet above the level of the sea, slightly inclining southward. The Southern part of the State is rather hilly, the valleys growing deeper as they incline toward the great valley of the Ohio, which is several hundred feet below the general level of the State. In the southern counties, the surface is generally diversified by the inequalities produced by the excavating power of the Ohio River and its tributaries, exercised through long periods of time. There are a few prairies, or plains, in the central and northwestern parts of the State, but over its greater portion originally existed immense growths of timber.

The "divide," or water-shed, referred to, between the waters of Lake Erie and the Ohio River, is less elevated in Ohio than in New York and Pennsylvania, though the difference is small. To a person passing over the State in a balloon, its surface presents an unvarying plain, while, to one sailing down the Ohio River, it appears mountainous. On this river are bluffs ranging from two hundred and fifty to six hundred feet in height. As one ascends the tributaries of the river, these bluffs diminish in height until they become gentle undulations, while toward the sources of the streams, in the central part of the State, the banks often become low and marshy.

The principal rivers are the Ohio, Muskingum, Scioto and Miami, on the southern slope, emptying into the Ohio; on the northern, the Maumee, Sandusky, Huron and Cuyahoga, emptying into Lake Erie, and, all but the first named, entirely in Ohio.

The Ohio, the chief river of the State, and from which it derives its name, with its tributaries, drains a country whose area is over two hundred thousand square miles in extent, and extending from the water-shed to Alabama. The river was first discovered by La Salle in 1669, and was by him navigated as far as the Falls, at Louisville, Ky. It is formed by the junction of the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers, in Pennsylvania, whose waters unite at Pittsburgh. The entire length of the river, from its source to its mouth, is 950 miles, though by a straight line from Pittsburgh to Cairo, it is only 615 miles. Its current is very gentle, hardly three miles per hour, the descent being only five inches per mile. At high stages, the rate of the current increases, and at low stages decreases. Sometimes it is barely two miles per hour. The average range between high and low water mark is fifty feet, although several times the river has risen more than sixty feet above low water mark. At the lowest stage of the river, it is fordable many places between Pittsburgh and Cincinnati. The river abounds in islands, some of which are exceedingly fertile, and noted in the history of the West. Others, known as "tow-heads," are simply deposits of sand.

The Scioto is one of the largest inland streams in the State, and is one of the most beautiful rivers. It rises in Hardin County, flows southeasterly to Columbus, where it receives its largest affluent, the Olentangy or Whetstone, after which its direction is southerly until it enters the Ohio at Portsmouth. It flows through one of the richest valleys in the State, and has for its companion the Ohio and Erie Canal, for a distance of ninety miles. Its tributaries are, besides the Whetstone, the Darby, Walnut and Paint Creeks.

The Muskingum River is formed by the junction of the Tuscarawas and Waldhoming Rivers, which rise in the northern part of the State and unite at Coshocton. From the junction, the river flows in a southeastern course about one hundred miles, through a rich and populous valley, to the Ohio, at Marietta, the oldest settlement in the State. At its outlet, the Muskingum is over two hundred yards wide. By improvements, it has been made navigable ninety-five miles above Marietta, as far as Dresden, where a side cut, three miles long, unites its waters with those of the Ohio Canal. All along this stream exist, in abundant profusion, the remains of an ancient civilization, whose history is lost in the twilight of antiquity. Extensive mounds, earthworks and various fortifications, are everywhere to be found, inclosing a mute history as silent as the race that dwelt here and left these traces of their existence. The same may be said of all the other valleys in Ohio.

The Miami River—the scenes of many exploits in pioneer days—rises in Hamlin County, near the headwaters of the Scioto, and runs southwesterly, to the Ohio, passing Troy, Dayton and Hamilton. It is a beautiful and rapid stream, flowing through

Digitized by Google

a highly productive and populous valley, in which limestone and hard timber are abundant. Its total length is about one hundred and fifty miles.

The Maumee is the largest river in the northern part of Ohio. It rises in Indiana and flows northeasterly, into Lake Erie. About eighty miles of its course are in Ohio. It is navigable as far as Perrysburg, eighteen miles from its mouth. The other rivers north of the divide are all small, rapid-running streams, affording a large amount of good water-power, much utilized by mills and manufactories.

A remarkable feature of the topography of Ohio is its almost total absence of natural lakes or ponds. A few very small ones are found near the water-shed, but all too small to be of any practical value save as watering-places for stock.

Lake Erie, which forms nearly all the northern boundary of the State, is next to the last or lowest of America's "inland seas." It is 290 miles long, and 57 miles wide at its greatest part. There are no islands, except in the shallow water at the west end, and very few bays. The greatest depth of the lake is off Long Point, where the water is 312 feet deep. The shores are principally drift-clay or hard-pan, upon which the waves are continually encroaching. At Cleveland, from the first survey, in 1796, to 1842, the encroachment was 218 feet along the entire city front. The entire coast is low, seldom rising above fifty feet at the water's edge.

Lake Erie, like the others, has a variable surface, rising and falling with the seasons, like great rivers, called the "annual fluctuation," and a general one, embracing a series of years, due to meteorological causes, known as the "secular fluctuation." Its lowest known level was in February, 1819, rising more or less each year, until June, 1838, in the extreme, to six feet eight inches.

Lake Erie has several excellent harbors in Ohio, among which are Cleveland, Toledo, Sandusky, Port Clinton and Ashtabula. Valuable improvements have been made in some of these, at the expense of the General Government. In 1818, the first steamboat was launched on the lake. Owing to the Falls of Niagara, it could go no farther east than the outlet of Niagara River. Since then, however, the opening of the Welland Canal, in Canada, allows vessels drawing not more than ten feet of water to pass from one lake to the other, greatly facilitating navigation.

As early as 1836, Dr. S. P. Hildreth, Dr. John Locke, Prof. J. H. Riddle and Mr. I. A. Lapham, were appointed a committee by the Legislature of Ohio to report the "best method of obtaining a complete geological survey of the State, and an estimate of the probable cost of the same." In the preparation of their report, Dr. Hildreth examined the coal-measures in the southeastern part of the State, Prof. Riddle and Mr. Lapham made examinations in the western and northern counties, while Dr. Locke devoted his attention to chemical analyses. These investigations resulted in the presentation of much valuable information concerning the mineral resources of the State and in a plan for a geological survey. In accordance with the recommendation of this Committee, the Legislature, in 1837, passed a bill appropriating $12,000 for the prosecution of the work during the next year. The Geological Corps appointed consisted of W. W. Mather, State Geologist, with Dr. Hildreth, Dr. Locke, Prof. J. P. Kirtland, J. W. Foster, Charles Whittlesey and Charles Briggs, Jr., Assistants. The results of the first year's work appeared in 1838, in an octavo volume of 134 pages, with contributions from Mather, Hildreth, Briggs, Kirtland and Whittlesey. In 1838, the Legislature ordered the continuance of the work, and, at the close of the year, a second report, of 286 pages, octavo, was issued, containing contributions from all the members of the survey.

Succeeding Legislatures failed to provide for a continuance of the work, and, save that done by private means, nothing was accomplished till 1869, when the Legislature again took up the work. In the interim, individual enterprise had done much. In 1841, Prof. James Hall passed through the State, and, by his identification of several of the formations with those of New York, for the first time fixed their geological age. The next year, he issued the first map of the geology of the State, in common with the geological maps of all the region between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi. Similar maps were published by Sir Charles Lyell, in 1845; Prof. Edward Hitchcock, in 1853, and by J. Marcou, in 1856. The first individual map of the geology of Ohio was a very small one, published by Col. Whittlesey, in 1848, in Howe's History. In 1856, he published a larger map, and, in 1865, another was issued by Prof. Nelson Sayler. In 1867, Dr. J. S. Newberry published a geological map and sketch of Ohio in the Atlas of the State issued by H. S. Stebbins. Up to this time, the geological knowledge was very general in its character, and, consequently, erroneous in many of its details. Other States had been

Digitized by Google

accurately surveyed, yet Ohio remained a kind of *terra incognita*, of which the geology was less known than any part of the surrounding area.

In 1869, the Legislature appropriated, for a new survey, $13,900 for its support during one year, and appointed Dr. Newberry Chief Geologist; E. B. Andrews, Edward Orton and J. H. Klipplart were appointed Assistants, and T. G. Wormley, Chemist. The result of the first year's work was a volume of 164 pages, octavo, published in 1870.

This report, accompanied by maps and charts, for the first time accurately defined the geological formations as to age and area. Evidence was given which set at rest questions of nearly thirty years' standing, and established the fact that Ohio includes nearly double the number of formations before supposed to exist. Since that date, the surveys have been regularly made. Each county is being surveyed by itself, and its formation accurately determined. Elsewhere in these pages, these results are given, and to them the reader is referred for the specific geology of the county. Only general results can be noted here.

On the general geological map of the State, are two sections of the State, taken at each northern and southern extremity. These show, with the map, the general outline of the geological features of Ohio, and are all that can be given here. Both sections show the general arrangements of the formation, and prove that they lie in sheets resting one upon another, but not horizontally, as a great arch traverses the State from Cincinnati to the lake shore, between Toledo and Sandusky. Along this line, which extends southward to Nashville, Tenn., all the rocks are raised in a ridge or fold, once a low mountain chain. In the lapse of ages, it has, however, been extensively worn away, and now, along a large part of its course, the strata which once arched over it are removed from its summit, and are found resting in regular order on either side, dipping away from its axis. Where the ridge was highest, the erosion has been greatest, that being the reason why the oldest rocks are exposed in the region about Cincinnati. By following the line of this great arch from Cincinnati northward, it will be seen that the Helderberg limestone (No. 4), midway of the State, is still unbroken, and stretches from side to side; while the Oriskany, the Corniferous, the Hamilton and the Huron formations, though generally removed from the crown of the arch, still remain over a limited area near Bellefontaine, where they form an island, which proves the former continuity of the strata which compose it.

On the east side of the great anticlinal axis, the rocks dip down into a basin, which, for several hundred miles north and south, occupies the interval between the Nashville and Cincinnati ridge and the first fold of the Alleghany Mountains. In this basin, all the strata form trough-like layers, their edges outcropping eastward on the flanks of the Alleghanies, and westward along the anticlinal axis. As they dip from this margin eastward toward the center of the trough, near its middle, on the eastern border of the State, the older rocks are deeply buried, and the surface is here underlaid by the highest and most recent of our rock formations, the coal measures. In the northwestern corner of the State, the strata dip northwest from the anticlinal and pass under the Michigan coal basin, precisely as the same formations east of the anticlinal dip beneath the Alleghany coal-field, of which Ohio's coal area forms a part.

The rocks underlying the State all belong to three of the great groups which geologists have termed "systems," namely, the Silurian, Devonian and Carboniferous. Each of these are again subdivided, for convenience, and numbered. Thus the Silurian system includes the Cincinnati group, the Medina and Clinton groups, the Niagara group, and the Salina and Water-Line groups. The Devonian system includes the Oriskany sandstone, the Carboniferous limestone, the Hamilton group, the Huron shale and the Erie shales. The Carboniferous system includes the Waverly group, the Carboniferous Conglomerate, the Coal Measures and the Drift. This last includes the surface, and has been divided into six parts, numbering from the lowest, viz.: A glaciated surface, the Glacial Drift, the Erie Clays, the Forest Bed, the Iceberg Drift and the Terraces or Beaches, which mark intervals of stability in the gradual recession of the water surface to its present level.

"The history we may learn from these formations," says the geologist, "is something as follows:

"*First.* Subsequent to the Tertiary was a period of continual elevation, during which the topography of the country was much the same as now, the draining streams following the lines they now do, but cutting down their beds until they flowed sometimes two hundred feet lower than they do at present. In the latter part of this period of elevation, glaciers, descending from the Canadian

Digitized by Google

islands, excavated and occupied the valleys of the great lakes, and covered the lowlands down nearly to the Ohio.

"*Second.* By a depression of the land and elevation of temperature, the glaciers retreated northward, leaving, in the interior of the continent, a great basin of fresh water, in which the Erie clays were deposited.

"*Third.* This water was drained away until a broad land surface was exposed within the drift area. Upon this surface grew forests, largely of red and white cedar, inhabited by the elephant, mastodon, giant beaver and other large, now extinct, animals.

"*Fourth.* The submergence of this ancient land and the spreading over it, by iceberg agency, of gravel, sand and bowlders, distributed just as icebergs now spread their loads broadcast over the sea bottom on the banks of Newfoundland.

"*Fifth.* The gradual draining-off of the waters, leaving the land now as we find it, smoothly covered with all the layers of the drift, and well prepared for human occupation."

"In six days, the Lord made the heavens and the earth, and rested the seventh day," records the Scriptures, and, when all was done, He looked upon the work of His own hands and pronounced it "good." Surely none but a divine, omnipotent hand could have done all this, and none can study the "work of His hands" and not marvel at its completeness.

The ancient dwellers of the Mississippi Valley will always be a subject of great interest to the antiquarian. Who they were, and whence they came, are still unanswered questions, and may remain so for ages. All over this valley, and, in fact, in all parts of the New World, evidences of an ancient civilization exist, whose remains are now a wonder to all. The aboriginal races could throw no light on these questions. They had always seen the remains, and knew not whence they came. Explorations aid but little in the solution of the problem, and only conjecture can be entertained. The remains found in Ohio equal any in the Valley. Indeed, some of them are vast in extent, and consist of forts, fortifications, moats, ditches, elevations and mounds, embracing many acres in extent.

"It is not yet determined," says Col. Charles Whittlesey, "whether we have discovered the first or the original people who occupied the soil of Ohio. Modern investigations are bringing to light evidences of earlier races. Since the presence of man has been established in Europe as a cotemporary of the fossil elephant, mastodon, rhinoceros and the horse, of the later drift or glacial period, we may reasonably anticipate the presence of man in America in that era. Such proofs are already known, but they are not of that conclusive character which amounts to a demonstration. It is, however, known that an ancient people inhabited Ohio in advance of the red men who were found here, three centuries since, by the Spanish and French explorers.

"Five and six hundred years before the arrival of Columbus," says Col. Charles Whittlesey, "the Northmen sailed from Norway, Iceland and Greenland along the Atlantic coast as far as Long Island. They found Indian tribes, in what is now New England, closely resembling those who lived upon the coast and the St. Lawrence when the French and English came to possess these regions.

"These red Indians had no traditions of a prior people; but over a large part of the lake country and the valley of the Mississippi, earth-works, mounds, pyramids, ditches and forts were discovered—the work of a more ancient race, and a people far in advance of the Indian. If they were not civilized, they were not barbarians. They were not mere hunters, but had fixed habitations, cultivated the soil and were possessed of considerable mechanical skill. We know them as the *Mound Builders*, because they erected over the mortal remains of their principal men and women memorial mounds of earth or unhewn stone—of which hundreds remain to our own day, so large and high that they give rise to an impression of the numbers and energy of their builders, such as we receive from the pyramids of Egypt."

Might they not have been of the same race and the same civilization? Many competent authorities conjecture they are the work of the lost tribes of Israel; but the best they or any one can do is only conjecture.

"In the burial-mounds," continues Col. Whittlesey, "there are always portions of one or more human skeletons, generally partly consumed by fire, with ornaments of stone, bone, shells, mica and copper. The largest mound in Ohio is near Miamisburg, Montgomery County. It is the second largest in the West, being nearly seventy feet high, originally, and about eight hundred feet in circumference. This would give a superficial area of nearly four acres. In 1864, the citizens of Miamisburg sunk a shaft from the summit to the natural surface, without finding the bones

Digitized by Google

or ashes of the great man for whom it was intended. The exploration has considerably lowered the mound, it being now about sixty feet in height.

"Fort Ancient, on the Little Miami, is a good specimen of the military defenses of the Mound-Builders. It is well located on a long, high, narrow, precipitous ridge. The parapets are now from ten to eighteen feet high, and its perimeter is sufficient to hold twenty thousand fighting men. Another prominent example of their works exists near Newark, Licking County. This collection presents a great variety of figures, circles, rectangles, octagons and parallel banks, or highways, covering more than a thousand acres. The county fair-ground is permanently located within an ancient circle, a quarter of a mile in diameter, with an embankment and interior ditch. Its highest place was over twenty feet from the top of the moat to the bottom of the ditch."

One of the most curious-shaped works in this county is known as the "Alligator," from its supposed resemblance to that creature. When measured, several years ago, while in a good state of preservation, its dimensions were two hundred and ten feet in length, average width over sixty feet, and height, at the highest point, seven feet. It appears to be mainly composed of clay, and is overgrown with grass.

Speaking of the writing of these people, Col. Whittlesey says: "There is no evidence that they had alphabetical characters, picture-writing or hieroglyphics, though they must have had some mode of recording events. Neither is there any proof that they used domestic animals for tilling the soil, or for the purpose of erecting the imposing earthworks they have left. A very coarse cloth of hemp, flax or nettles has been found on their burial-hearths and around skeletons not consumed by fire.

"The most extensive earthworks occupy many of the sites of modern towns, and are always in the vicinity of excellent land. Those about the lakes are generally irregular earth forts, while those about the rivers in the southern part of the State are generally altars, pyramids, circles, cones and rectangles of earth, among which fortresses or strongholds are exceptions.

"Those on the north may not have been cotemporary or have been built by the same people. They are far less prominent or extensive, which indicates a people less in numbers as well as industry, and whose principal occupation was war among themselves or against their neighbors. This style of works extends eastward along the south shore of Lake Ontario, through New York. In Ohio, there is a space along the water-shed, between the lake and the Ohio, where there are few, if any, ancient earthworks. It appears to have been a vacant or neutral ground between different nations.

"The Indians of the North, dressed in skins, cultivated the soil very sparingly, and manufactured no woven cloth. On Lake Superior, there are ancient copper mines wrought by the Mound-Builders over fifteen hundred years ago." Copper tools are occasionally found tempered sufficiently hard to cut the hardest rocks. No knowledge of such tempering exists now. The Indians can give no more knowledge of the ancient mines than they can of the mounds on the river bottoms.

"The Indians did not occupy the ancient earthworks, nor did they construct such. They were found as they are now—a hunter race, wholly averse to labor. Their abodes were in rock shelters, in caves, or in temporary sheds of bark and boughs, or skins, easily moved from place to place. Like most savage races, their habits are unchangeable; at least, the example of white men, and their efforts during three centuries, have made little, if any, impression."

When white men came to the territory now embraced in the State of Ohio, they found dwelling here the Iroquois, Delawares, Shawanees, Miamis, Wyandots and Ottawas. Each nation was composed of several tribes or clans, and each was often at war with the others. The first mentioned of these occupied that part of the State whose northern boundary was Lake Erie, as far west as the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, where the city of Cleveland now is; thence the boundary turned southward in an irregular line, until it touched the Ohio River, up which stream it continued to the Pennsylvania State line, and thence northward to the lake. This nation were the implacable foes of the French, owing to the fact that Champlain, in 1609, made war against them. They occupied a large part of New York and Pennsylvania, and were the most insatiate conquerors among the aborigines. When the French first came to the lakes, these monsters of the wilderness were engaged in a war against their neighbors, a war that ended in their conquering them, possessing their territory, and absorbing the remnants of the tribes into their own nation. At the date of Champlain's visit, the southern shore of Lake Erie was occupied by the Eries, or, as the orthography of the word is

Digitized by Google

sometimes given, Erigos, or Errienous.* About forty years afterward, the Iroquois (Five Nations) fell upon them with such fury and in such force that the nation was annihilated. Those who escaped the slaughter were absorbed among their conquerors, but allowed to live on their own lands, paying a sort of tribute to the Iroquois. This was the policy of that nation in all its conquests. A few years after the conquest of the Eries, the Iroquois again took to the war-path, and swept through Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, even attacking the Mississippi tribes. But for the intervention and aid of the French, these tribes would have shared the fate of the Hurons and Eries. Until the year 1700, the Iroquois held the south shore of Lake Erie so firmly that the French dared not trade or travel along that side of the lake. Their missionaries and traders penetrated this part of Ohio as early as 1650, but generally suffered death for their zeal.

Having completed the conquest of the Hurons or Wyandots, about Lake Huron, and murdered the Jesuit missionaries by modes of torture which only they could devise, they permitted the residue of the Hurons to settle around the west end of Lake Erie. Here, with the Ottawas, they resided when the whites came to the State. Their country was bounded on the south by a line running through the central part of Wayne, Ashland, Richland, Crawford and Wyandot Counties. At the western boundary of this county, the line diverged northwesterly, leaving the State near the northwest corner of Fulton County. Their northern boundary was the lake; the eastern, the Iroquois.

The Delawares, or "Lenni Lenapes," whom the Iroquois had subjugated on the Susquehanna, were assigned by their conquerors hunting-grounds on the Muskingum. Their eastern boundary was the country of the Iroquois (before defined), and their northern, that of the Hurons. On the west, they extended as far as a line drawn from the central part of Richland County, in a semi-circular direction, south to the mouth of Leading Creek. Their southern boundary was the Ohio River.

West of the Delawares, dwelt the Shawanees, a troublesome people as neighbors, whether to whites or Indians. Their country was bounded on the north by the Hurons, on the east, by the Delawares; on the south, by the Ohio River. On the west, their boundary was determined by a line drawn southwesterly, and again southeasterly—semi-circular—from a point on the southern boundary of the Hurons, near the southwest corner of Wyandot County, till it intersected the Ohio River.

All the remainder of the State—all its western part from the Ohio River to the Michigan line—was occupied by the Miamis, Mincamis, Twigtwees, or Tawixtawes, a powerful nation, whom the Iroquois were never fully able to subdue.

These nations occupied the State, partly by permit of the Five Nations, and partly by inheritance, and, though composed of many tribes, were about all the savages to be found in this part of the Northwest.

No sooner had the Americans obtained control of this country, than they began, by treaty and purchase, to acquire the lands of the natives. They could not stem the tide of emigration; people, then as now, would go West, and hence the necessity of peacefully and rightfully acquiring the land. "The true basis of title to Indian territory is the right of civilized men to the soil for purposes of cultivation." The same maxim may be applied to all uncivilized nations. When acquired by such a right, either by treaty, purchase or conquest, the right to hold the same rests with the power and development of the nation thus possessing the land.

The English derived title to the territory between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi partly by the claim that, in discovering the Atlantic coast, they had possession of the land from "ocean to ocean," and partly by the treaty of Paris, in February, 1763. Long before this treaty took place, however, she had granted, to individuals and colonies, extensive tracts of land in that part of America, based on the right of discovery. The French had done better, and had acquired title to the land by discovering the land itself and by consent of the Indians dwelling thereon. The right to possess this country led to the French and Indian war, ending in the supremacy of the English.

* Father Louis Hennepin, in his work published in 1684, thus alludes to the Eries: "These good fathers," referring to the priests, "were great friends of the Hurons, who told them that the Iroquois went to war beyond Virginia, or New Sweden, near a lake which they called '*Erige*,' or '*Erie*,' which signifies '*the cat*,' or '*nation of the cat*,' and because these savages brought captives from this nation in returning to their cantons along this lake, the Hurons named it, in their language, '*Erige*,' or '*Erie*,' '*the lake of the cat*,' and which our Canadians, in softening the word, have called 'Lake Erie.'"

Charlevoix, writing in 1721, says: "The name it bears is that of an Indian nation of the Huron (Wyandot) language, which was formerly seated on its banks, and who have been entirely destroyed by the Iroquois. *Erie*, in that language, signifies '*cat*,' and, in some accounts, this nation is called the '*cat nation*.' This name, probably, comes from the large numbers of that animal found in this region."

Digitized by Google

The Five Nations claimed the territory in question by right of conquest, and, though professing friendship to the English, watched them with jealous eyes. In 1684, and again in 1726, that confederacy made cessions of lands to the English, and these treaties and cessions of lands were regarded as sufficient title by the English, and were insisted on in all subsequent treaties with the Western Nations. The following statements were collected by Col. Charles Whittlesey, which show the principal treaties made with the red men wherein land in Ohio was ceded by them to the whites:

In September, 1726, the Iroquois, or Six Nations, at Albany, ceded all their claims west of Lake Erie and sixty miles in width along the south shore of Lakes Erie and Ontario, from the Cuyahoga to the Oswego River.

In 1744, this same nation made a treaty at Lancaster, Penn., and ceded to the English all their lands "that may be within the colony of Virginia."

In 1752, this nation and other Western tribes made a treaty at Logstown, Penn., wherein they confirmed the Lancaster treaty and consented to the settlements south of the Ohio River.

February 13, 1763, a treaty was made at Paris, France, between the French and English, when Canada and the eastern half of the Mississippi Valley were ceded to the English.

In 1783, all the territory south of the Lakes, and east of the Mississippi, was ceded by England to America—the latter country then obtaining its independence—by which means the country was gained by America.

October 24, 1784, the Six Nations made a treaty, at Fort Stanwix, N. Y., with the Americans, and ceded to them all the country claimed by the tribe, west of Pennsylvania.

In 1785, the Chippewas, Delawares, Ottawas, and Wyandots ceded to the United States, at Fort McIntosh, at the mouth of the Big Beaver, all their claims east and south of the "Cayahaga," the Portage Path, and the Tuscarawas, to Fort Laurens (Bolivar), thence to Loramie's Fort (in Shelby County); thence along the Portage Path to the St. Mary's River and down it to the "Omee," or Maumee, and along the lake shore to the "Cayahaga."

January 3, 1786, the Shawanees, at Fort Finney, near the mouth of the Great Miami (not owning the land on the Scioto occupied by them), were allotted a tract at the heads of the two Miamis and the Wabash, west of the Chippewas, Delawares and Wyandots.

February 9, 1789, the Iroquois made a treaty at Fort Harmar, wherein they confirmed the Fort Stanwix treaty. At the same time, the Chippewas, Ottawas, Delawares, and Wyandots—to which the Sauks and Pottawatomies assented—confirmed the treaty made at Fort McIntosh.

Period of war now existed till 1795.

August 3, 1795, Gen. Anthony Wayne, on behalf of the United States, made a treaty with twelve tribes, confirming the boundaries established by the Fort Harmar and Fort McIntosh treaties, and extended the boundary to Fort Recovery and the mouth of the Kentucky River.

In June, 1796, the Senecas, represented by Brant, ceded to the Connecticut Land Company their rights east of the Cuyahoga.

In 1805, at Fort Industry, on the Maumee, the Wyandots, Delawares, Ottawas, Chippewas, Shawanees, Menses, and Pottawatomies relinquished all their lands west of the Cuyahoga, as far west as the western line of the Reserve, and south of the line from Fort Laurens to Loramie's Fort.

July 4, 1807, the Ottawas, Chippewas, Wyandots, and Pottawatomies, at Detroit, ceded all that part of Ohio north of the Maumee River, with part of Michigan.

November 25, 1808, the same tribes with the Shawanees, at Brownstone, Mich., granted the Government a tract of land two miles wide, from the west line of the Reserve to the rapids of the Maumee, for the purpose of a road through the Black Swamp.

September 18, 1815, at Springwells, near Detroit, the Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawatomies, Wyandots, Delawares, Senecas and Miamis, having been engaged in the war of 1812 on the British side, were confined in the grants made at Fort McIntosh and Greenville in 1785 and 1795.

September 29, 1817, at the rapids of the Maumee, the Wyandots ceded their lands west of the line of 1805, as far as Loramie's and the St. Mary's River and north of the Maumee. The Pottawatomies, Chippewas, and Ottawas ceded the territory west of the Detroit line of 1807, and north of the Maumee.

October 6, 1818, the Miamis, at St. Mary's, made a treaty in which they surrendered the remaining Indian territory in Ohio, north of the Greenville treaty line and west of St. Mary's River.

The numerous treaties of peace with the Western Indians for the delivery of prisoners were—

Digitized by Google

one by Gen. Forbes, at Fort Du Quesne (Pittsburgh), in 1758; one by Col. Bradstreet, at Erie, in August, 1764; one by Col. Boquet, at the mouth of the Waldhoning, in November, 1764; in May, 1765, at Johnson's, on the Mohawk, and at Philadelphia, the same year; in 1774, by Lord Dunmore, at Camp Charlotte, Pickaway County. By the treaty at the Maumee Rapids, in 1817, reservations were conveyed by the United States to all the tribes, with a view to induce them to cultivate the soil and cease to be hunters. These were, from time to time, as the impracticability of the plan became manifest, purchased by the Government, the last of these being the Wyandot Reserve, of twelve miles square, around Upper Sandusky, in 1842, closing out all claims and composing all the Indian difficulties in Ohio. The open war had ceased in 1815, with the treaty of Ghent.

"It is estimated that, from the French war of 1754 to the battle of the Maumee Rapids, in 1794, a period of forty years, there had been at least 5,000 people killed or captured west of the Alleghany Mountains. Eleven organized military expeditions had been carried on against the Western Indians prior to the war of 1812, seven regular engagements fought and about twelve hundred men killed. More whites were slain in battle than there were Indian braves killed in military expeditions, and by private raids and murders; yet, in 1811, all the Ohio tribes combined could not muster 2,000 warriors."

Attempts to determine the number of persons comprising the Indian tribes in Ohio, and their location, have resulted in nothing better than estimates. It is supposed that, at the commencement of the Revolution, there were about six thousand Indians in the present confines of the State, but their villages were little more than movable camps. Savage men, like savage beasts, are engaged in continual migrations. Now, none are left. The white man occupies the home of the red man. Now

"The verdant hills
Are covered o'er with growing grain,
And white men till the soil,
Where once the red man used to reign."

CHAPTER II.

EARLY EXPLORATIONS IN THE WEST.

WHEN war, when ambition, when avarice fail, religion pushes onward and succeeds. In the discovery of the New World, wherever man's aggrandizement was the paramount aim, failure was sure to follow. When this gave way, the followers of the Cross, whether Catholic or Protestant, came on the field, and the result before attempted soon appeared, though in a different way and through different means than those supposed.

The first permanent efforts of the white race to penetrate the Western wilds of the New World preceded any permanent English settlement north of the Potomac. Years before the Pilgrims anchored their bark on the cheerless shores of Cape Cod, "the Roman Catholic Church had been planted by missionaries from France in the Eastern moiety of Maine; and Le Caron, an ambitious Franciscan, the companion of Champlain, had passed into the hunting-grounds of the Wyandots, and, bound by the vows of his life, had, on foot or paddling a bark canoe, gone onward, taking alms of the savages until he reached the rivers of Lake Huron." This was in 1615 or 1616, and only eight years after Champlain had sailed up the waters of the St. Lawrence, and on the foot of a bold cliff laid the foundation of the present City of Quebec. From this place, founded to hold the country, and to perpetuate the religion of his King, went forth those emissaries of the Cross, whose zeal has been the admiration of the world. The French Colony in Canada was suppressed soon after its establishment, and for five years, until 1622, its immunities were enjoyed by the colonists. A grant of New France, as the country was then known, was made by Louis XIII to Richelieu, Champlain, Razilly and others, who, immediately after the restoration of Quebec by its English conquerors, entered upon the control and government of their province. Its limits embraced the whole basin of the St. Lawrence and of such other rivers in New France as flowed directly into the sea. While away to the south on the Gulf coast, was also included a country rich in foliage and claimed in virtue of the unsuccessful efforts of Coligny.

Digitized by Google

Religious zeal as much as commercial prosperity had influenced France to obtain and retain the dependency of Canada. The commercial monopoly of a privileged company could not foster a colony; the climate was too vigorous for agriculture, and, at first there was little else except religious enthusiasm to give vitality to the province. Champlain had been touched by the simplicity of the Order of St. Francis, and had selected its priests to aid him in his work. But another order, more in favor at the Court, was interested, and succeeded in excluding the mendicant order from the New World, established themselves in the new domain and, by thus enlarging the borders of the French King, it became entrusted to the Jesuits.

This "Society of Jesus," founded by Loyola when Calvin's Institutes first saw the light, saw an unequaled opportunity in the conversion of the heathen in the Western wilds; and, as its members, pledged to obtain power only by influence of mind over mind, sought the honors of opening the way, there was no lack of men ready for the work. Through them, the motive power in opening the wilds of the Northwest was religion. "Religious enthusiasm," says Bancroft, "colonized New England, and religious enthusiasm founded Montreal, made a conquest of the wilderness about the upper lakes, and explored the Mississippi."

Through these priests — increased in a few years to fifteen — a way was made across the West from Quebec, above the regions of the lakes, below which they dared not go for the relentless Mohawks. To the northwest of Toronto, near the Lake Iroquois, a bay of Lake Huron, in September, 1634, they raised the first humble house of the Society of Jesus among the Hurons. Through them they learned of the great lakes beyond, and resolved one day to explore them and carry the Gospel of peace to the heathen on their shores. Before this could be done, many of them were called upon to give up their lives at the martyr's stake and receive a martyr's crown. But one by one they went on in their good work. If one fell by hunger, cold, cruelty, or a terrible death, others stood ready, and carrying their lives in their hands, established other missions about the eastern shores of Lake Huron and its adjacent waters. The Five Nations were for many years hostile toward the French and murdered them and their red allies whenever opportunity presented. For a quarter of century, they retarded the advance of the missionaries, and then only after wearied with a long struggle, in which they began to see their power declining, did they relinquish their warlike propensities, and allow the Jesuits entrance to their country. While this was going on, the traders and Jesuits had penetrated farther and farther westward, until, when peace was declared, they had seen the southwestern shores of Lake Superior and the northern shores of Lake Michigan, called by them Lake Illinois.* In August, 1654, two young adventurers penetrated the wilds bordering on these western lakes in company with a band of Ottawas. Returning, they tell of the wonderful country they have seen, of its vast forests, its abundance of game, its mines of copper, and excite in their comrades a desire to see and explore such a country. They tell of a vast expanse of land before them, of the powerful Indian tribes dwelling there, and of their anxiety to become annexed to the Frenchman, of whom they have heard. The request is at once granted. Two missionaries, Gabriel Dreuillettes and Leonard Garcau, were selected as envoys, but on their way the fleet, propelled by tawny rowers, is met by a wandering band of Mohawks and by them is dispersed. Not daunted, others stood ready to go. The lot fell to René Mesnard. He is charged to visit the wilderness, select a suitable place for a dwelling, and found a mission. With only a short warning he is ready, "trusting," he says, "in the Providence which feeds the little birds of the desert and clothes the wild flowers of the forest." In October, 1660, he reached a bay, which he called St. Theresa, on the south shore of Lake Superior. After a residence of eight months, he yielded to the invitation of the Hurons who had taken refuge on the Island of St. Michael, and bidding adieu to his neophytes and the French, he departed. While on the way to the Bay of Chegoi-me-gon, probably at a portage, he became separated from his companion and was never afterward heard of. Long after, his cassock and his breviary were kept as amulets among the Sioux. Difficulties now arose in the management of the colony, and for awhile it was on the verge of dissolution. The King sent a regiment under command of the aged Tracy, as a safeguard against the Iroquois, now proving themselves enemies to

* Mr. C. W. Butterfield, author of *Crawford's Campaign*, and good authority, says: "John Nicholet, a Frenchman, left Quebec and Three Rivers in the summer of 1634, and visited the Hurons on Georgian Bay, the Chippewas at the Sault Ste. Marie, and the Winnebagoes in Wisconsin, returning to Quebec in the summer of 1635. This was the first white man to see any part of the Northwest Territory. In 1641, two Jesuit priests were at the Sault Ste. Marie for a brief time. Then two French traders reached Lake Superior, and after them came that tide of emigration on which the French based their claim to the country."

Digitized by Google

the French. Accompanying him were Courcelles, as Governor, and M. Talon, who subsequently figures in Northwestern history. By 1665, affairs were settled and new attempts to found a mission among the lake tribes were projected.

"With better hopes — undismayed by the sad fate of their predecessors" in August, Claude Allouez embarked on a mission by way of Ottawa to the Far West. Early in September he reached the rapids through which rush the waters of the lakes to Huron. Sailing by lofty sculptured rocks and over waters of crystal purity, he reached the Chippewa village just as the young warriors were bent on organizing a war expedition against the Sioux. Commanding peace in the name of his King, he called a council and offered the commerce and protection of his nation. He was obeyed, and soon a chapel arose on the shore of the bay, to which admiring crowds from the south and west gathered to listen to the story of the Cross.

The scattered Hurons and Ottawas north of Lake Superior; the Pottawatomies from Lake Michigan; the Sacs and Foxes from the Far West; the Illinois from the prairies, all came to hear him, and all besought him to go with them. To the last nation Allouez desired to go. They told him of a "great river that flowed to the sea," and of "their vast prairies, where herds of buffalo, deer and other animals grazed on the tall grass." "Their country," said the missionary, "is the best field for the Gospel. Had I had leisure, I would have gone to their dwellings to see with my own eyes all the good that was told me of them."

He remained two years, teaching the natives, studying their language and habits, and then returned to Quebec. Such was the account that he gave, that in two days he was joined by Louis Nicholas and was on his way back to his mission.

Peace being now established, more missionaries came from France. Among them were Claude Dablon and James Marquette, both of whom went on to the mission among the Chippewas at the Sault. They reached there in 1668 and found Allouez busy. The mission was now a reality and given the name of St. Mary. It is often written "Sault Ste. Marie," after the French method, and is the oldest settlement by white men in the bounds of the Northwest Territory. It has been founded over two hundred years. Here on the inhospitable northern shores, hundreds of miles away from friends, did this triumvirate employ themselves in extending their religion and the influence of their King. Traversing the shores of the great lakes near them, they pass down the western bank of Lake Michigan as far as Green Bay, along the southern shore of Lake Superior to its western extremity, everywhere preaching the story of Jesus. "Though suffering be their lot and martyrdom their crown," they went on, only conscious that they were laboring for their Master and would, in the end, win the crown.

The great river away to the West of which they heard so much was yet unknown to them. To explore it, to visit the tribes on its banks and preach to them the Gospel and secure their trade, became the aim of Marquette, who originated the idea of its discovery. While engaged at the mission at the Sault, he resolved to attempt it in the autumn of 1669. Delay, however, intervened — for Allouez had exchanged the mission at Che-goi-me-gon for one at Green Bay, whither Marquette was sent. While here he employed a young Illinois Indian to teach him the language of that nation, and thereby prepare himself for the enterprise.

Continued commerce with the Western Indians gave protection and confirmed their attachment. Talon, the intendant of the colony of New France, to further spread its power and to learn more of the country and its inhabitants, convened a congress of the Indians at the Falls of St. Mary, to which he sent St. Lusson on his behalf. Nicholas Perrot sent invitations in every direction for more than a hundred leagues round about, and fourteen nations, among them Sacs, Foxes and Miamis, agreed to be present by their embassadors.

The congress met on the fourth day of June, 1671. St. Lusson, through Allouez, his interpreter, announced to the assembled natives that they, and through them their nations, were placed under the protection of the French King, and to him were their furs and peltries to be traded. A cross of cedar was raised, and amidst the groves of maple and of pine, of elm and hemlock that are so strangely intermingled on the banks of the St. Mary, the whole company of the French, bowing before the emblem of man's redemption, chanted to its glory a hymn of the seventh century:*

"The banners of heaven's King advance;
The mysteries of the Cross shines forth."

A cedar column was planted by the cross and marked with the lilies of the Bourbons. The power of France, thus uplifted in the West of which Ohio is now a part, was, however, not destined

* Bancroft.

Digitized by Google

to endure, and the ambition of its monarchs was to have only a partial fulfillment.

The same year that the congress was held, Marquette had founded a mission among the Hurons at Point St. Ignace, on the continent north of the peninsula of Michigan. Although the climate was severe, and vegetation scarce, yet fish abounded, and at this establishment, long maintained as a key to further explorations, prayer and praise were heard daily for many years. Here also, Marquette gained a footing among the founders of Michigan. While he was doing this, Allouez and Dablon were exploring countries south and west, going as far as the Mascoutins and Kickapoos on the Milwaukee, and the Miamis at the head of Lake Michigan. Allouez continued even as far as the Sacs and Foxes on the river which bears their name.

The discovery of the Mississippi, heightened by these explorations, was now at hand. The enterprise, projected by Marquette, was received with favor by M. Talon, who desired thus to perpetuate his rule in New France, now drawing to a close. He was joined by Joliet, of Quebec, an emissary of his King, commissioned by royal magnate to take possession of the country in the name of the French. Of him but little else is known. This one excursion, however, gives him immortality, and as long as time shall last his name and that of Marquette will endure. When Marquette made known his intention to the Pottawatomies, they were filled with wonder, and endeavored to dissuade him from his purpose. "Those distant nations," said they, "never spare the strangers; the Great River abounds in monsters, ready to swallow both men and canoes; there are great cataracts and rapids, over which you will be dashed to pieces; the excessive heats will cause your death." "I shall gladly lay down my life for the salvation of souls," replied the good man; and the docile nation joined him.

On the 9th day of June, 1673, they reached the village on Fox River, where were Kickapoos, Mascoutins and Miamis dwelling together on an expanse of lovely prairie, dotted here and there by groves of magnificent trees, and where was a cross garlanded by wild flowers, and bows and arrows, and skins and belts, offerings to the Great Manitou. Allouez had been here in one of his wanderings, and, as was his wont, had left this emblem of his faith.

Assembling the natives, Marquette said, "My companion is an envoy of France to discover new countries; and I am an embassador from God to enlighten them with the Gospel." Offering presents, he begged two guides for the morrow. The Indians answered courteously, and gave in return a mat to serve as a couch during the long voyage.

Early in the morning of the next day, the 10th of June, with all nature in her brightest robes, these two men, with five Frenchmen and two Algonquin guides, set out on their journey. Lifting two canoes to their shoulders, they quickly cross the narrow portage dividing the Fox from the Wisconsin River, and prepare to embark on its clear waters. "Uttering a special prayer to the Immaculate Virgin, they leave the stream, that, flowing onward, could have borne their greetings to the castle of Quebec. 'The guides returned,' says the gentle Marquette, 'leaving us alone in this unknown land, in the hand of Providence.' France and Christianity stood alone in the valley of the Mississippi. Embarking on the broad Wisconsin, the discoverers, as they sailed west, went solitarily down the stream between alternate prairies and hillsides, beholding neither man nor the wonted beasts of the forests; no sound broke the silence but the ripple of the canoe and the lowing of the buffalo. In seven days, 'they entered happily the Great River, with a joy that could not be expressed;' and the two birchbark canoes, raising their happy sails under new skies and to unknown breezes, floated down the calm magnificence of the ocean stream, over the broad, clear sand-bars, the resort of innumerable waterfowl—gliding past islets that swelled from the bosom of the stream, with their tufts of massive thickets, and between the wild plains of Illinois and Iowa, all garlanded with majestic forests, or checkered by island groves and the open vastness of the prairie."*

Continuing on down the mighty stream, they saw no signs of human life until the 25th of June, when they discovered a small foot-path on the west bank of the river, leading away into the prairie. Leaving their companions in the canoes, Marquette and Joliet followed the path, resolved to brave a meeting alone with the savages. After a walk of six miles they came in sight of a village on the banks of a river, while not far away they discovered two others. The river was the "Mon-in-gou-e-na," or Moingona, now corrupted into Des Moines. These two men, the first of their race who ever trod the soil west of the Great

* Bancroft.

Digitized by Google

River, commended themselves to God, and, uttering a loud cry, advanced to the nearest village. The Indians hear, and thinking their visitors celestial beings, four old men advance with reverential mien, and offer the pipe of peace. "We are Illinois," said they, and they offered the calumet. They had heard of the Frenchmen, and welcomed them to their wigwams, followed by the devouring gaze of an astonished crowd. At a great council held soon after, Marquette published to them the true God, their Author. He also spoke of his nation and of his King, who had chastised the Five Nations and commanded peace. He questioned them concerning the Great River and its tributaries, and the tribes dwelling on its banks. A magnificent feast was spread before them, and the conference continued several days. At the close of the sixth day, the chieftains of the tribes, with numerous trains of warriors, attended the visitors to their canoes, and selecting a peace-pipe, gayly comparisoned, they hung the sacred calumet, emblem of peace to all and a safeguard among the nations, about the good Father's neck, and bid the strangers good speed. "I did not fear death," writes Marquette; "I should have esteemed it the greatest happiness to have died for the glory of God." On their journey, they passed the perpendicular rocks, whose sculptured sides showed them the monsters they should meet. Farther down, they pass the turgid flood of the Missouri, known to them by its Algonquin name, Pekitanoni. Resolving in his heart to one day explore its flood, Marquette rejoiced in the new world it evidently could open to him. A little farther down, they pass the bluffs where now is a mighty emporium, then silent as when created. In a little less than forty leagues, they pass the clear waters of the beautiful Ohio, then, and long afterward, known as the Wabash. Its banks were inhabited by numerous villages of the peaceful Shawanees, who then quailed under the incursions of the dreadful Iroquois. As they go on down the mighty stream, the canes become thicker, the insects more fierce, the heat more intolerable. The prairies and their cool breezes vanish, and forests of whitewood, admirable for their vastness and height, crowd close upon the pebbly shore. It is observed that the Chickasaws have guns, and have learned how to use them. Near the latitude of 33 degrees, they encounter a great village, whose inhabitants present an inhospitable and warlike front. The pipe of peace is held aloft, and instantly the savage foe drops his arms and extends a friendly greeting. Remaining here till the next day, they are escorted for eight or ten leagues to the village of Akansea. They are now at the limit of their voyage. The Indians speak a dialect unknown to them. The natives show furs and axes of steel, the latter proving they have traded with Europeans. The two travelers now learn that the Father of Waters went neither to the Western sea nor to the Florida coast, but straight south, and conclude not to encounter the burning heats of a tropical clime, but return and find the outlet again. They had done enough now, and must report their discovery.

On the 17th day of July, 1673, one hundred and thirty-two years after the disastrous journey of De Soto, which led to no permanent results, Marquette and Joliet left the village of Akansea on their way back. At the 38th degree, they encounter the waters of the Illinois which they had before noticed, and which the natives told them afforded a much shorter route to the lakes. Paddling up its limpid waters, they see a country unsurpassed in beauty. Broad prairies, beautiful uplands, luxuriant groves, all mingled in excellent harmony as they ascend the river. Near the head of the river, they pause at a great village of the Illinois, and across the river behold a rocky promontory standing boldly out against the landscape. The Indians entreat the gentle missionary to remain among them, and teach them the way of life. He cannot do this, but promises to return when he can and instruct them. The town was on a plain near the present village of Utica, in La Salle County, Ill., and the rock was Starved Rock, afterward noted in the annals of the Northwest. One of the chiefs and some young men conduct the party to the Chicago River, where the present mighty city is, from where, continuing their journey along the western shores of the lake, they reach Green Bay early in September.

The great valley of the West was now open. The "Messippi" rolled its mighty flood to a southern sea, and must be fully explored. Marquette's health had keenly suffered by the voyage and he concluded to remain here and rest. Joliet hastened on to Quebec to report his discoveries. During the journey, each had preserved a description of the route they had passed over, as well as the country and its inhabitants. While on the way to Quebec, at the foot of the rapids near Montreal, by some means one of Joliet's canoes became capsized, and by it he lost his box of papers and two of his men. A greater calamity could have

Digitized by Google

hardly happened him. In a letter to Gov. Frontenac, Joliet says:

"I had escaped every peril from the Indians; I had passed forty-two rapids, and was on the point of disembarking, full of joy at the success of so long and difficult an enterprise, when my canoe capsized after all the danger seemed over. I lost my two men and box of papers within sight of the French settlements, which I had left almost two years before. Nothing remains now to me but my life, and the ardent desire to employ it in any service you may please to direct."

When Joliet made known his discoveries, a *Te Deum* was chanted in the Cathedral at Quebec, and all Canada was filled with joy. The news crossed the ocean, and the French saw in the vista of coming years a vast dependency arise in the valley, partially explored, which was to extend her domain and enrich her treasury. Fearing England might profit by the discovery and claim the country, she attempted as far as possible to prevent the news from becoming general. Joliet was rewarded by the gift of the Island of Anticosti, in the St. Lawrence, while Marquette, conscious of his service to his Master, was content with the salvation of souls.

Marquette, left at Green Bay, suffered long with his malady, and was not permitted, until the autumn of the following year (1674), to return and teach the Illinois Indians. With this purpose in view, he left Green Bay on the 25th of October with two Frenchmen and a number of Illinois and Pottawatomie Indians for the villages on the Chicago and Illinois Rivers. Entering Lake Michigan, they encountered adverse winds and waves and were more than a month on the way. Going some distance up the Chicago River, they found Marquette too weak to proceed farther, his malady having assumed a violent form, and landing, they erected two huts and prepared to pass the winter. The good missionary taught the natives here daily, in spite of his afflictions, while his companions supplied him and themselves with food by fishing and hunting. Thus the winter wore away, and Marquette, renewing his vows, prepared to go on to the village at the foot of the rocky citadel, where he had been two years before. On the 13th of March, 1675, they left their huts and, rowing on up the Chicago to the portage between that and the Desplaines, embarked on their way. Amid the incessant rains of spring, they were rapidly borne down that stream to the Illinois, on whose rushing flood they floated to the object of their destination. At the great town the missionary was received as a heavenly messenger, and as he preached to them of heaven and hell, of angels and demons, of good and bad deeds, they regarded him as divine and besought him to remain among them. The town then contained an immense concourse of natives, drawn hither by the reports they heard, and assembling them before him on the plain near their village, where now are prosperous farms, he held before their astonished gaze four large pictures of the Holy Virgin, and daily harangued them on the duties of Christianity and the necessity of conforming their conduct to the words they heard. His strength was fast declining and warned him he could not long remain. Finding he must go, the Indians furnished him an escort as far as the lake, on whose turbulent waters he embarked with his two faithful attendants. They turned their canoes for the Mackinaw Mission, which the afflicted missionary hoped to reach before death came. As they coasted along the eastern shores of the lake, the vernal hue of May began to cover the hillsides with robes of green, now dimmed to the eye of the departing Father, who became too weak to view them. By the 19th of the month, he could go no farther, and requested his men to land and build him a hut in which he might pass away. That done, he gave, with great composure, directions concerning his burial, and thanked God that he was permitted to die in the wilderness in the midst of his work, an unshaken believer in the faith he had so earnestly preached. As twilight came on, he told his weary attendants to rest, promising that when death should come he would call them. At an early hour, on the morning of the 20th of May, 1675, they heard a feeble voice, and hastening to his side found that the gentle spirit of the good missionary had gone to heaven. His hand grasped the crucifix, and his lips bore as their last sound the name of the Virgin. They dug a grave near the banks of the stream and buried him as he had requested. There in a lonely wilderness the peaceful soul of Marquette had at last found a rest, and his weary labors closed. His companions went on to the mission, where the news of his death caused great sorrow, for he was one beloved by all.

Three years after his burial, the Ottawas, hunting in the vicinity of his grave, determined to carry his bones to the mission at their home, in accordance with an ancient custom of their tribe. Having opened the grave, at whose head a cross had been planted, they carefully removed the bones and

Digitized by Google

cleaning them, a funeral procession of thirty canoes bore them to the Mackinaw Mission, singing the songs he had taught them. At the shores of the mission the bones were received by the priests, and, with great ceremony, buried under the floor of the rude chapel.

While Marquette and Joliet were exploring the head-waters of the "Great River," another man, fearless in purpose, pious in heart, and loyal to his country, was living in Canada and watching the operations of his fellow countrymen with keen eyes. When the French first saw the inhospitable shores of the St. Lawrence, in 1535, under the lead of Jacques Cartier, and had opened a new country to their crown, men were not lacking to further extend the discovery. In 1608, Champlain came, and at the foot of a cliff on that river founded Quebec. Seven years after, he brought four Recollet monks; and through them and the Jesuits the discoveries already narrated occurred. Champlain died in 1635, one hundred years after Cartier's first visit, but not until he had explored the northern lakes as far as Lake Huron, on whose rocky shores he, as the progenitor of a mighty race to follow, set his feet. He, with others, held to the idea that somewhere across the country, a river highway extended to the Western ocean. The reports from the missions whose history has been given aided belief; and not until Marquette and Joliet returned was the delusion in any way dispelled. Before this was done, however, the man to whom reference has been made, Robert Cavalier, better known as La Salle, had endeavored to solve the mystery, and, while living on his grant of land eight miles above Montreal, had indeed effected important discoveries.

La Salle, the next actor in the field of exploration after Champlain, was born in 1643. His father's family was among the old and wealthy burghers of Rouen, France, and its members were frequently entrusted with important governmental positions. He early exhibited such traits of character as to mark him among his associates. Coming from a wealthy family, he enjoyed all the advantages of his day, and received, for the times, an excellent education. He was a Catholic, though his subsequent life does not prove him to have been a religious enthusiast. From some cause, he joined the Order of Loyola, but the circumscribed sphere of action set for him in the order ill concurred with his independent disposition, and led to his separation from it. This was effected, however, in a good spirit, as they considered him fit for a different field of action than any presented by the order. Having a brother in Canada, a member of the order of St. Sulpice, he determined to join him. By his connection with the Jesuits he had lost his share of his father's estate, but, by some means, on his death, which occurred about this time, he was given a small share; and with this, in 1666, he arrived in Montreal. All Canada was alive with the news of the explorations; and La Salle's mind, actively grasping the ideas he afterward carried out, began to mature plans for their perfection. At Montreal he found a seminary of priests of the St. Sulpice Order who were encouraging settlers by grants of land on easy terms, hoping to establish a barrier of settlements between themselves and the Indians, made enemies to the French by Champlain's actions when founding Quebec. The Superior of the seminary, learning of La Salle's arrival, gratuitously offered him a grant of land on the St. Lawrence, eight miles above Montreal. The grant, though dangerously near the hostile Indians, was accepted, and La Salle soon enjoyed an excellent trade in furs. While employed in developing his claim, he learned of the great unknown route, and burned with a desire to solve its existence. He applied himself closely to the study of Indian dialects, and in three years is said to have made great progress in their language. While on his farm his thoughts often turned to the unknown land away to the west, and, like all men of his day, he desired to explore the route to the Western sea, and thence obtain an easy trade with China and Japan. The "Great River, which flowed to the sea," must, thought they, find an outlet in the Gulf of California. While musing on these things, Marquette and Joliet were preparing to descend the Wisconsin; and La Salle himself learned from a wandering band of Senecas that a river, called the Ohio, arose in their country and flowed to the sea, but at such a distance that it would require eight months to reach its mouth. This must be the Great River, or a part of it: for all geographers of the day considered the Mississippi and its tributary as one stream. Placing great confidence on this hypothesis, La Salle repaired to Quebec to obtain the sanction of Gov. Courcelles. His plausible statements soon won him the Governor and M. Talon, and letters patent were issued granting the exploration. No pecuniary aid was offered, and La Salle, having expended all his means in improving his

Digitized by Google

estate, was obliged to sell it to procure the necessary outfit. The Superior of the seminary being favorably disposed toward him, purchased the greater part of his improvement, and realizing 2,800 livres, he purchased four canoes and the necessary supplies for the expedition. The seminary was, at the same time, preparing for a similar exploration. The priests of this order, emulating the Jesuits, had established missions on the northern shore of Lake Ontario. Hearing of populous tribes still further west, they resolved to attempt their conversion, and deputized two of their number for the purpose. On going to Quebec to procure the necessary supplies, they were advised of La Salle's expedition down the Ohio, and resolved to unite themselves with it. La Salle did not altogether favor their attempt, as he believed the Jesuits already had the field, and would not care to have any aid from a rival order. His disposition also would not well brook the part they assumed, of asking him to be a co-laborer rather than a leader. However, the expeditions, merged into one body, left the mission on the St. Lawrence on the 6th of July, 1669, in seven canoes. The party numbered twenty-four persons, who were accompanied by two canoes filled with Indians who had visited La Salle, and who now acted as guides. Their guides led them up the St. Lawrence, over the expanse of Lake Ontario, to their village on the banks of the Genesee, where they expected to find guides to lead them on to the Ohio. As La Salle only partially understood their language, he was compelled to confer with them by means of a Jesuit stationed at the village. The Indians refused to furnish him the expected aid, and even burned before his eyes a prisoner, the only one who could give him any knowledge he desired. He surmised the Jesuits were at the bottom of the matter, fearful lest the disciples of St. Sulpice should gain a foothold in the west. He lingered here a month, with the hope of accomplishing his object, when, by chance, there came by an Iroquois Indian, who assured them that at his colony, near the head of the lake, they could find guides; and offered to conduct them thither. Coming along the southern shore of the lake, they passed, at its western extremity, the mouth of the Niagara River, where they heard for the first time the thunder of the mighty cataract between the two lakes. At the village of the Iroquois they met a friendly reception, and were informed by a Shawanese prisoner that they could reach the Ohio in six weeks' time, and that he would guide them there. While preparing to commence the journey, they heard of the missions to the northwest, and the priests resolved to go there and convert the natives, and find the river by that route. It appears that Louis Joliet met them here, on his return from visiting the copper mines of Lake Superior, under command of M. Talon. He gave the priests a map of the country, and informed them that the Indians of those regions were in great need of spiritual advisers. This strengthened their intention, though warned by La Salle, that the Jesuits were undoubtedly there. The authority for Joliet's visit to them here is not clearly given, and may not be true, but the same letter which gives the account of the discovery of the Ohio at this time by La Salle, states it as a fact, and it is hence inserted. The missionaries and La Salle separated, the former to find, as he had predicted, the followers of Loyola already in the field, and not wanting their aid. Hence they return from a fruitless tour.

La Salle, now left to himself and just recovering from a violent fever, went on his journey. From the paper from which these statements are taken, it appears he went on to Onondaga, where he procured guides to a tributary of the Ohio, down which he proceeded to the principal stream, on whose bosom he continued his way till he came to the falls at the present city of Louisville, Ky. It has been asserted that he went on down to its mouth, but that is not well authenticated and is hardly true. The statement that he went as far as the falls is, doubtless, correct. He states, in a letter to Count Frontenac in 1677, that he discovered the Ohio, and that he descended it to the falls. Moreover, Joliet, in a measure his rival, for he was now preparing to go to the northern lakes and from them search the river, made two maps representing the lakes and the Mississippi, on both of which he states that La Salle had discovered the Ohio. Of its course beyond the falls, La Salle does not seem to have learned anything definite, hence his discovery did not in any way settle the great question, and elicited but little comment. Still, it stimulated La Salle to more effort, and while musing on his plans, Joliet and Marquette push on from Green Bay, and discover the river and ascertain the general course of its outlet. On Joliet's return in 1673, he seems to drop from further notice. Other and more venturesome souls were ready to finish the work begun by himself and the zealous Marquette, who, left among the far-away nations, laid down his life. The spirit of

Digitized by Google

La Salle was equal to the enterprise, and as he now had returned from one voyage of discovery, he stood ready to solve the mystery, and gain the country for his King. Before this could be accomplished, however, he saw other things must be done, and made preparations on a scale, for the time, truly marvelous.

Count Frontenac, the new Governor, had no sooner established himself in power than he gave a searching glance over the new realm to see if any undeveloped resources lay yet unnoticed, and what country yet remained open. He learned from the exploits of La Salle on the Ohio, and from Joliet, now returned from the West, of that immense country, and resolving in his mind on some plan whereby it could be formally taken, entered heartily into the plans of La Salle, who, anxious to solve the mystery concerning the outlet of the Great River, gave him the outline of a plan, sagacious in its conception and grand in its comprehension. La Salle had also informed him of the endeavors of the English on the Atlantic coast to divert the trade with the Indians, and partly to counteract this, were the plans of La Salle adopted. They were, briefly, to build a chain of forts from Canada, or New France, along the lakes to the Mississippi, and on down that river, thereby holding the country by power as well as by discovery. A fort was to be built on the Ohio as soon as the means could be obtained, and thereby hold that country by the same policy. Thus to La Salle alone may be ascribed the bold plan of gaining the whole West, a plan only thwarted by the force of arms. Through the aid of Frontenac, he was given a proprietary and the rank of nobility, and on his proprietary was erected a fort, which he, in honor of his Governor, called Fort Frontenac. It stood on the site of the present city of Kingston, Canada. Through it he obtained the trade of the Five Nations, and his fortune was so far assured. He next repaired to France, to perfect his arrangements, secure his title and obtain means.

On his return he built the fort alluded to, and prepared to go on in the prosecution of his plan. A civil discord arose, however, which for three years prevailed, and seriously threatened his projects. As soon as he could extricate himself, he again repaired to France, receiving additional encouragement in money, grants, and the exclusive privilege of a trade in buffalo skins, then considered a source of great wealth. On his return, he was accompanied by Henry Tonti, son of an illustrious Italian nobleman, who had fled from his own country during one of its political revolutions. Coming to France, he made himself famous as the founder of Tontine Life Insurance. Henry Tonti possessed an indomitable will, and though he had suffered the loss of one of his hands by the explosion of a grenade in one of the Sicilian wars, his courage was undaunted, and his ardor undimmed. La Salle also brought recruits, mechanics, sailors, cordage and sails for rigging a ship, and merchandise for traffic with the natives. At Montreal, he secured the services of M. La Motte, a person of much energy and integrity of character. He also secured several missionaries before he reached Fort Frontenac. Among them were Louis Hennepin, Gabriel Ribourde and Zenabe Membre. All these were Flemings, all Recollets. Hennepin, of all of them, proved the best assistant. They arrived at the fort early in the autumn of 1678, and preparations were at once made to erect a vessel in which to navigate the lakes, and a fort at the mouth of the Niagara River. The Senecas were rather adverse to the latter proposals when La Motte and Hennepin came, but by the eloquence of the latter, they were pacified and rendered friendly. After a number of vexatious delays, the vessel, the Griffin, the first on the lakes, was built, and on the 7th of August, a year after La Salle came here, it was launched, passed over the waters of the northern lakes, and, after a tempestuous voyage, landed at Green Bay. It was soon after stored with furs and sent back, while La Salle and his men awaited its return. It was never afterward heard of. La Salle, becoming impatient, erected a fort, pushed on with a part of his men, leaving part at the fort, and passed over the St. Joseph and Kankakee Rivers, and thence to the Illinois, down whose flood they proceeded to Peoria Lake, where he was obliged to halt, and return to Canada for more men and supplies. He left Tonti and several men to complete a fort, called Fort "Crevecœur"—broken-hearted. The Indians drove the French away, the men mutinied, and Tonti was obliged to flee. When La Salle returned, he found no one there, and going down as far as the mouth of the Illinois, he retraced his steps, to find some trace of his garrison. Tonti was found safe among the Pottawatomies at Green Bay, and Hennepin and his two followers, sent to explore the head-waters of the Mississippi, were again home, after a captivity among the Sioux.

La Salle renewed his force of men, and the third time set out for the outlet of the Great River,

Digitized by Google

He left Canada early in December, 1681, and by February 6, 1682, reached the majestic flood of the mighty stream. On the 24th, they ascended the Chickasaw Bluffs, and, while waiting to find a sailor who had strayed away, erected Fort Prudhomme. They passed several Indian villages further down the river, in some of which they met with no little opposition. Proceeding onward, ere long they encountered the tide of the sea, and April 6, they emerged on the broad bosom of the Gulf, "tossing its restless billows, limitless, voiceless and lonely as when born of chaos, without a sign of life."

Coasting about a short time on the shores of the Gulf, the party returned until a sufficiently dry place was reached to effect a landing. Here another cross was raised, also a column, on which was inscribed these words:

"Louis le Grand, Roi de France et de Navarre, Regne; Le Neuvieme, Avril, 1682." *

"The whole party," says a "proces verbal," in the archives of France, "chanted the *Te Deum*, the *Exaudiat* and the *Domine salvum fac Regem*, and then after a salute of fire-arms and cries of *Vive le Roi*, La Salle, standing near the column, said in a loud voice in French:

"In the name of the most high, mighty, invincible and victorious Prince, Louis the Great, by the grace of God, King of France and of Navarre, Fourteenth of that name, this ninth day of April, one thousand six hundred and eighty two, I, in virtue of the commission of His Majesty, which I hold in my hand, and which may be seen by all whom it may concern, have taken, and do now take, in the name of His Majesty and of his successors to the crown, possession of this country of Louisiana, the seas, harbor, ports, bays, adjacent straights, and all the nations, people, provinces, cities, towns, villages, mines, minerals, fisheries, streams and rivers, comprised in the extent of said Louisiana, from the north of the great river St. Louis, otherwise called the Ohio, Alighin, Sipore or Chukagona, and this with the consent of the Chavmnons, Chickachaws, and other people dwelling therein, with whom we have made alliance; as also along the river Colbert or Mississippi, and rivers which discharge themselves therein from its source beyond the Kious or Nadouessious, and this with their consent, and with the consent of the Illinois, Mesigameas, Natchez, Koroas, which are the most considerable nations dwelling therein, with whom also we have made alliance, either by ourselves or others in our behalf, as far as its mouth at the sea or Gulf of Mexico, about the twenty-seventh degree of its elevation of the North Pole, and also to the mouth of the River of Palms; upon the assurance which we have received from all these nations that we are the first Europeans who have descended or ascended the river Colbert, hereby protesting against all those who may in future undertake to invade any or all of these countries, peoples or lands, to the prejudice of the right of His Majesty, acquired by the consent of the nations herein named."

The whole assembly responded with shouts and the salutes of fire-arms. The Sieur de La Salle caused to be planted at the foot of the column a plate of lead, on one side of which was inscribed the arms of France and the following Latin inscription:

Robertvs Cavellier, cvm Domino de Tonly, Legato, R. P. Zenobi Membro, Recollecto, et, Viginti Gallis Primos Hoc Flvmen inde ab ilineorvm Pago, enavigavit, ejvsqve ostivm fecit Pervivvm, nono Aprilis cio ioc LXXXII.

The whole proceedings were acknowledged before La Metaire, a notary, and the conquest was considered complete.

Thus was the foundation of France laid in the new republic, and thus did she lay claim to the Northwest, which now includes Ohio, and the county, whose history this book perpetuates.

La Salle and his party returned to Canada soon after, and again that country, and France itself, rang with anthems of exultation. He went on to France, where he received the highest honors. He was given a fleet, and sailors as well as colonists to return to the New World by way of a southern voyage, expecting to find the mouth of the Mississippi by an ocean course. Sailing past the outlets, he was wrecked on the coast of Texas, and in his vain endeavors to find the river or return to Canada, he became lost on the plains of Arkansas, where he, in 1687, was basely murdered by one of his followers. "You are down now, Grand Bashaw," exclaimed his slayer, and despoiling his remains, they left them to be devoured by wild beasts. To such an ignominious end came this daring, bold adventurer. Alone in the wilderness, he was left, with no monument but the vast realm he had discovered, on whose bosom he was left without covering and without protection.

"For force of will and vast conception; for various knowledge, and quick adaptation of his genius

* Louis the Great, King of France and of Navarre, reigning the ninth day of April, 1682.

Digitized by Google

to untried circumstances; for a sublime magnanimity, that resigned itself to the will of Heaven, and yet triumphed over affliction by energy of purpose and unfaltering hope—he had no superior among his countrymen. He had won the affections of the governor of Canada, the esteem of Colbert, the confidence of Seignelay, the favor of Louis XIV. After the beginning of the colonization of Upper Canada, he perfected the discovery of the Mississippi from the Falls of St. Anthony to its mouth; and he will be remembered through all time as the father of colonization in the great central valley of the West."*

Avarice, passion and jealousy were not calmed by the blood of La Salle. All of his conspirators perished by ignoble deaths, while only seven of the sixteen succeeded in continuing the journey until they reached Canada, and thence found their way to France.

Tonti, who had been left at Fort St. Louis, on "Starved Rock" on the Illinois, went down in search of his beloved commander. Failing to find him, he returned and remained here until 1700, thousands of miles away from friends. Then he went down the Mississippi to join D'Iberville, who had made the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi by an ocean voyage. Two years later, he went on a mission to the Chickasaws, but of his subsequent history nothing is known.

The West was now in possession of the French. La Salle's plans were yet feasible. The period of exploration was now over. The great river and its outlet was known, and it only remained for that nation to enter in and occupy what to many a Frenchman was the "Promised Land." Only eighteen years had elapsed since Marquette and Joliet had descended the river and shown the course of its outlet. A spirit, less bold than La Salle's would never in so short a time have penetrated for more than a thousand miles an unknown wilderness, and solved the mystery of the world.

When Joutel and his companions reached France in 1688, all Europe was on the eve of war. Other nations than the French wanted part of the New World, and when they saw that nation greedily and rapidly accumulating territory there, they endeavored to stay its progress. The league of Augsburg was formed in 1687 by the princes of the Empire to restrain the ambition of Louis XIV, and in 1688, he began hostilities by the capture of Philipsburg. The next year, England, under the lead of William III, joined the alliance, and Louis found himself compelled, with only the aid of the Turks, to contend against the united forces of the Empires of England, Spain, Holland, Denmark, Sweden and Norway. Yet the tide of battle wavered. In 1689, the French were defeated at Walcourt, and the Turks at Widin; but in 1690, the French were victorious at Charleroy, and the Turks at Belgrade. The next year, and also the next, victory inclined to the French, but in 1693, Louvois and Luxemberg were dead and Namur surrendered to the allies. The war extended to the New World, where it was maintained with more than equal success by the French, though the English population exceeded it more than twenty to one. In 1688, the French were estimated at about twelve thousand souls in North America, while the English were more than two hundred thousand. At first the war was prosecuted vigorously. In 1689, De. Ste. Helene and D'Iberville, two of the sons of Charles le Morne, crossed the wilderness and reduced the English forts on Hudson's Bay. But in August of the same year, the Iroquois, the hereditary foes of the French, captured and burned Montreal. Frontenac, who had gone on an expedition against New York by sea, was recalled. Fort Frontenac was abandoned, and no French posts left in the West between Trois Rivieres and Mackinaw, and were it not for the Jesuits the entire West would now have been abandoned. To recover their influence, the French planned three expeditions. One resulted in the destruction of Schenectady, another, Salmon Falls, and the third, Casco Bay. On the other hand, Nova Scotia was reduced by the colonies, and an expedition against Montreal went as far as to Lake Champlain, where it failed, owing to the dissensions of the leaders. Another expedition, consisting of twenty-four vessels, arrived before Quebec, which also failed through the incompetency of Sir William Phipps. During the succeeding years, various border conflicts occurred, in all of which border scenes of savage cruelty and savage ferocity were enacted. The peace of Ryswick, in 1697, closed the war. France retained Hudson's Bay, and all the places of which she was in possession in 1688; but the boundaries of the English and French claims in the New World were still unsettled.

The conclusion of the conflict left the French at liberty to pursue their scheme of colonization in the Mississippi Valley. In 1698, D'Iberville was sent to the lower province, which, ere long, was made a separate independency, called Louisiana.

* Bancroft.

Digitized by Google

Forts were erected on Mobile Bay, and the division of the territory between the French and the Spaniards was settled. Trouble existed between the French and the Chickasaws, ending in the cruel deaths of many of the leaders, in the fruitless endeavors of the Canadian and Louisianian forces combining against the Chickasaws. For many years the conflict raged, with unequal successes, until the Indian power gave way before superior military tactics. In the end, New Orleans was founded, in 1718, and the French power secured.

Before this was consummated, however, France became entangled in another war against the allied powers, ending in her defeat and the loss of Nova Scotia, Hudson's Bay and Newfoundland. The peace of Utrecht closed the war in 1713.

The French, weary with prolonged strife, adopted the plan, more peaceful in its nature, of giving out to distinguished men the monopoly of certain districts in the fur trade, the most prosperous of any avocation then. Crozat and Cadillac—the latter the founder of Detroit, in 1701—were the chief ones concerned in this. The founding of the villages of Kaskaskia, Cahokia, Vincennes, and others in the Mississippi and Wabash Valleys, led to the rapid development, according to the French custom of all these parts of the West, while along all the chief water-courses, other trading posts and forts were established, rapidly fulfilling the hopes of La Salle, broached so many years before.

The French had, at the beginning of the eighteenth century, four principal routes to their western towns, two of which passed over the soil of Ohio. The first of these was the one followed by Marquette and Joliet, by way of the Lakes to Green Bay, in Wisconsin; thence across a portage to the Wisconsin River, down which they floated to the Mississippi. On their return they came up the Illinois River, to the site of Chicago, whence Joliet returned to Quebec by the Lakes. La Salle's route was first by the Lakes to the St. Joseph's River, which he followed to the portage to the Kankakee, and thence downward to the Mississippi. On his second and third attempt, he crossed the lower peninsula of Michigan to the Kankakee, and again traversed its waters to the Illinois. The third route was established about 1716. It followed the southern shores of Lake Erie to the mouth of the Maumee River; following this stream, the voyagers went on to the junction between it and the St. Mary's, which they followed to the "Oubache"—Wabash—and then to the French villages in Vigo and Knox Counties, in Indiana. Vincennes was the oldest and most important one here. It had been founded in 1702 by a French trader, and was, at the date of the establishment of the third route, in a prosperous condition. For many years, the traders crossed the plains of Southern Illinois to the French towns on the bottoms opposite St. Louis. They were afraid to go on down the "Waba" to the Ohio, as the Indians had frightened them with accounts of the great monsters below. Finally, some adventurous spirit went down the river, found it emptied into the Ohio, and solved the problem of the true outlet of the Ohio, heretofore supposed to be a tributary of the Wabash.

The fourth route was from the southern shore of Lake Erie, at Presqueville, over a portage of fifteen miles to the head of French Creek, at Waterford, Penn.; thence down that stream to the Ohio, and on to the Mississippi. Along all these routes, ports and posts were carefully maintained. Many were on the soil of Ohio, and were the first attempts of the white race to possess its domain. Many of the ruins of these posts are yet found on the southern shore of Lake Erie, and at the outlets of streams flowing into the lake and the Ohio River. The principal forts were at Mackinaw, at Presqueville, at the mouth of the St. Joseph's, on Starved Rock, and along the Father of Waters. Yet another power was encroaching on them: a sturdy race, clinging to the inhospitable Atlantic shores, were coming over the mountains. The murmurs of a conflict were already heard—a conflict that would change the fate of a nation.

The French were extending their explorations beyond the Mississippi; they were also forming a political organization, and increasing their influence over the natives. Of a passive nature, however, their power and their influence could not withstand a more aggressive nature, and they were obliged, finally, to give way. They had the fruitful valleys of the West more than a century; yet they developed no resources, opened no mines of wealth, and left the country as passive as they found it.

Of the growth of the West under French rule, but little else remains to be said. The sturdy Anglo-Saxon race on the Atlantic coast, and their progenitors in England, began, now, to turn their attention to this vast country. The voluptuousness

Digitized by Google

of the French court, their neglect of the true basis of wealth, agriculture, and the repressive tendencies laid on the colonists, led the latter to adopt a hunter's life, and leave the country undeveloped and ready for the people who claimed the country from "sea to sea." Their explorers were now at work. The change was at hand.

Occasional mention has been made in the history of the State, in preceding pages, of settlements and trading-posts of the French traders, explorers and missionaries, within the limits of Ohio. The French were the first white men to occupy the northwestern part of the New World, and though their stay was brief, yet it opened the way to a sinewy race, living on the shores of the Atlantic, who in time came, saw, and conquered that part of America, making it what the people of to-day enjoy.

As early as 1669, four years before the discovery of the Mississippi by Joliet and Marquette, La Salle, the famous explorer, discovered the Ohio River, and paddled down its gentle current as far as the falls at the present city of Louisville, but he, like others of the day, made no settlement on its banks, only claiming the country for his King by virtue of this discovery.

Early in the beginning of the eighteenth century, French traders and voyagers passed along the southern shores of Lake Erie, to the mouth of the Maumee, up whose waters they rowed their bark canoes, on their way to their outposts in the Wabash and Illinois Valleys, established between 1675 and 1700. As soon as they could, without danger from their inveterate enemies, the Iroquois, masters of all the lower lake country, erect a trading-post at the mouth of this river, they did so. It was made a depot of considerable note, and was, probably, the first permanent habitation of white men in Ohio. It remained until after the peace of 1763, the termination of the French and Indian war, and the occupancy of this country by the English. On the site of the French trading-post, the British, in 1794, erected Fort Miami, which they garrisoned until the country came under the control of Americans. Now, Maumee City covers the ground.

The French had a trading-post at the mouth of the Huron River, in what is now Erie County. When it was built is not now known. It was, however, probably one of their early outposts, and may have been built before 1750. They had another on the shore of the bay, on or near the site of Sandusky City. Both this and the one at the mouth of the Huron River were abandoned before the war of the Revolution. On Lewis Evan's map of the British Middle Colonies, published in 1755, a French fort, called "Fort Junandat, built in 1754," is marked on the east bank of the Sandusky River, several miles below its mouth. Fort Sandusky, on the western bank, is also noted. Several Wyandot towns are likewise marked. But very little is known concerning any of these trading-posts. They were, evidently, only temporary, and were abandoned when the English came into possession of the country.

The mouth of the Cuyahoga River was another important place. On Evan's map there is marked on the west bank of the Cuyahoga, some distance from its mouth, the words "*French House*," doubtless, the station of a French trader. The ruins of a house, found about five miles from the mouth of the river, on the west bank, are supposed to be those of the trader's station.

In 1786, the Moravian missionary, Zeisberger, with his Indian converts, left Detroit in a vessel called the Mackinaw, and sailed to the mouth of the Cuyahoga. From there they went up the river about ten miles, and settled in an abandoned Ottawa village, where Independence now is, which place they called "*Saint's Rest*." Their stay was brief, for the following April, they left for the Huron River, and settled near the site of Milan, Erie County, at a locality they called New Salem.

There are but few records of settlements made by the French until after 1750. Even these can hardly be called settlements, as they were simply trading-posts. The French easily affiliated with the Indians, and had little energy beyond trading. They never cultivated fields, laid low forests, and subjugated the country. They were a half-Indian race, so to speak, and hence did little if anything in developing the West.

About 1749, some English traders came to a place in what is now Shelby County, on the banks of a creek since known as Loramie's Creek, and established a trading-station with the Indians. This was the first English trading-place or attempt at settlement in the State. It was here but a short time, however, when the French, hearing of its existence, sent a party of soldiers to the Twigtwees, among whom it was founded, and demanded the traders as intruders upon French territory. The Twigtwees refusing to deliver up their friends, the French, assisted by a large party of Ottawas and Chippewas, attacked the trading-house, probably a block-house, and, after a severe

Digitized by Google

battle, captured it. The traders were taken to Canada. This fort was called by the English "Pickawillany," from which "Piqua" is probably derived. About the time that Kentucky was settled, a Canadian Frenchman, named Loramie, established a store on the site of the old fort. He was a bitter enemy of the Americans, and for a long time Loramie's store was the headquarters of mischief toward the settlers.

The French had the faculty of endearing themselves to the Indians by their easy assimilation of their habits; and, no doubt, Loramie was equal to any in this respect, and hence gained great influence over them. Col. Johnston, many years an Indian Agent from the United States among the Western tribes, stated that he had often seen the "Indians burst into tears when speaking of the times when their French father had dominion over them; and their attachment always remained unabated."

So much influence had Loramie with the Indians, that, when Gen. Clarke, from Kentucky, invaded the Miami Valley in 1782, his attention was attracted to the spot. He came on and burnt the Indian settlement here, and destroyed the store of the Frenchman, selling his goods among the men at auction. Loramie fled to the Shawanees, and, with a colony of that nation, emigrated west of the Mississippi, to the Spanish possessions, where he again began his life of a trader.

In 1794, during the Indian war, a fort was built on the site of the store by Wayne, and named Fort Loramie. The last officer who had command here was Capt. Butler, a nephew of Col. Richard Butler, who fell at St. Clair's defeat. While here with his family, he lost an interesting boy, about eight years of age. About his grave, the sorrowing father and mother built a substantial picket-fence, planted honeysuckles over it, which, long after, remained to mark the grave of the soldier's boy.

The site of Fort Loramie was always an important point, and was one of the places defined on the boundary line at the Greenville treaty. Now a barn covers the spot.

At the junction of the Anglaize and Maumee Rivers, on the site of Fort Defiance, built by Gen. Wayne in 1794, was a settlement of traders, established some time before the Indian war began. "On the high ground extending from the Maumee a quarter of a mile up the Anglaize, about two hundred yards in width, was an open space, on the west and south of which were oak woods, with hazel undergrowth. Within this opening, a few hundred yards above the point, on the steep bank of the Anglaize, were five or six cabins and log houses, inhabited principally by Indian traders. The most northerly, a large hewed-log house, divided below into three apartments, was occupied as a warehouse, store and dwelling, by George Ironside, the most wealthy and influential of the traders on the point. Next to his were the houses of Pirault (Pero) a French baker, and McKenzie, a Scot, who, in addition to merchandising, followed the occupation of a silversmith, exchanging with the Indians his brooches, ear-drops and other silver ornaments, at an enormous profit, for skins and furs.

Still further up were several other families of French and English; and two American prisoners, Henry Ball, a soldier taken in St. Clair's defeat, and his wife, Polly Meadows, captured at the same time, were allowed to live here and pay their masters the price of their ransom—he, by boating to the rapids of the Maumee, and she by washing and sewing. Fronting the house of Ironside, and about fifty yards from the bank, was a small stockade, inclosing two hewed-log houses, one of which was occupied by James Girty (a brother of Simon), the other, occasionally, by Elliott and McKee, British Indian Agents living at Detroit."*

The post, cabins and all they contained fell under the control of the Americans, when the British evacuated the shores of the lakes. While they existed, they were an undoubted source of Indian discontent, and had much to do in prolonging the Indian war. The country hereabouts did not settle until some time after the creation of the State government.

As soon as the French learned the true source of the Ohio and Wabash Rivers, both were made a highway to convey the products of their hunters. In coursing down the Ohio, they made trading-places, or depots, where they could obtain furs of the Indians, at accessible points, generally at the mouths of the rivers emptying into the Ohio. One of these old forts or trading-places stood about a mile and a half south of the outlet of the Scioto. It was here in 1740; but when it was erected no one could tell. The locality must have been pretty well known to the whites, however; for, in 1785, three years before the settlement of Marietta was made, four families

* Narrative of O. M. Spencer.

Digitized by Google

made an ineffectual attempt to settle near the same place. They were from Kentucky, but were driven away by the Indians a short time after they arrived, not being allowed to build cabins, and had only made preparations to plant corn and other necessaries of life. While the men were encamped near the vicinity of Piketown, in Pike County, when on a hunting expedition, they were surprised by the Indians, and two of them slain. The others hastened back to the encampment at the mouth of the Scioto, and hurriedly gathering the families together, fortunately got them on a flat-boat, at that hour on its way down the river. By the aid of the boat, they were enabled to reach Maysville, and gave up the attempt to settle north of the Ohio.

The famous "old Scioto Salt Works," in Jackson County, on the banks of Salt Creek, a tributary of the Scioto, were long known to the whites before any attempt was made to settle in Ohio. They were indicated on the maps published in 1755. They were the resort, for generations, of the Indians in all parts of the West, who annually came here to make salt. They often brought white prisoners with them, and thus the salt works became known. There were no attempts made to settle here, however, until after the Indian war, which closed in 1795. As soon as peace was assured, the whites came here for salt, and soon after made a settlement. Another early salt spring was in what is now Trumbull County. It is also noted on Evan's map of 1755. They were occupied by the Indians, French, and by the Americans as early as 1780, and perhaps earlier.

As early as 1761 Moravian missionaries came among the Ohio Indians and began their labors. In a few years, under the lead of Revs. Fredrick Post and John Heckewelder, permanent stations were established in several parts of the State, chiefly on the Tuscarawas River in Tuscarawas County. Here were the three Indian villages—Shoenbarn, Gnadenhutten and Salem. The site of the first is about two miles south of New Philadelphia; Gnadenhutten was seven miles further south, and about five miles still on was Salem, a short distance from the present village of Port Washington. The first and last named of these villages were on the west side of the Tuscarawas River, near the margin of the Ohio Canal. Gnadenhutten was on the east side of the river. It was here that the brutal massacre of these Christian Indians, by the rangers under Col. Williamson, occurred March 8, 1782. The account of the massacre and of these tribes appears in these pages, and it only remains to notice what became of them.

The hospitable and friendly character of these Indians had extended beyond their white brethren on the Ohio. The American people at large looked on the act of Williamson and his men as an outrage on humanity. Congress felt its influence, and gave them a tract of twelve thousand acres, embracing their former homes, and induced them to return from the northern towns whither they had fled. As the whites came into the country, their manners degenerated until it became necessary to remove them. Through Gen. Cass, of Michigan, an agreement was made with them, whereby Congress paid them over $6,000, an annuity of $400, and 24,000 acres in some territory to be designated by the United States. This treaty, by some means, was never effectually carried out, and the principal part of them took up their residence near a Moravian missionary station on the River Thames, in Canada. Their old churchyard still exists on the Tuscarawas River, and here rest the bones of several of their devoted teachers. It is proper to remark here, that Mary Heckewelder, daughter of the missionary, is generally believed to have been the first white child born in Ohio. However, this is largely conjecture. Captive women among the Indians, before the birth of Mary Heckewelder, are known to have borne children, which afterward, with their mothers, were restored to their friends. The assertion that Mary Heckewelder was the first child born in Ohio, is therefore incorrect. She is the first of whom any definite record is made.

These outposts and the Gallipolis settlement are about all that are known to have existed prior to the settlement at Marietta. About one-half mile below Bolivar, on the western line of Tuscarawas County, are the remains of Fort Laurens, erected in 1778 by a detachment of 1,000 men under Gen. McIntosh, from Fort Pitt. It was, however, occupied but a short time, vacated in August, 1779, as it was deemed untenable at such a distance from the frontier.

During the existence of the six years' Indian war, a settlement of French emigrants was made on the Ohio River, that deserves notice. It illustrates very clearly the extreme ignorance and credulity prevalent at that day. In May or June of 1788, Joel Barlow left this country for Europe, "authorized to dispose of a very large body of land in the West." In 1790, he distributed proposals in Paris for the disposal of lands at five

Digitized by Google

shillings per acre, which, says Volney, "promised a climate healthy and delightful; scarcely such a thing as a frost in the winter; a river, called by way of eminence 'The Beautiful,' abounding in fish of an enormous size; magnificent forests of a tree from which sugar flows, and a shrub which yields candles; venison in abundance; no military enrollments, and no quarters to find for soldiers." Purchasers became numerous, individuals and whole families sold their property, and in the course of 1791 many embarked at the various French sea-ports, each with his title in his pocket. Five hundred settlers, among whom were many wood carvers and guilders to His Majesty, King of France, coachmakers, friseurs and peruke makers, and other artisans and *artistes*, equally well fitted for a frontier life, arrived in the United States in 1791–92, and acting without concert, traveling without knowledge of the language, customs and roads, at last managed to reach the spot designated for their residence. There they learned they had been cruelly deceived, and that the titles they held were worthless. Without food, shelterless, and danger closing around them, they were in a position that none but a Frenchman could be in without despair. Who brought them thither, and who was to blame, is yet a disputed point. Some affirm that those to whom large grants of land were made when the Ohio Company procured its charter, were the real instigators of the movement. They failed to pay for their lands, and hence the title reverted to the Government. This, coming to the ears of the poor Frenchmen, rendered their situation more distressing. They never paid for their lands, and only through the clemency of Congress, who afterward gave them a grant of land, and confirmed them in its title, were they enabled to secure a foothold. Whatever doubt there may be as to the causes of these people being so grossly deceived, there can be none regarding their sufferings. They had followed a jack-o-lantern into the howling wilderness, and must work or starve. The land upon which they had been located was covered with immense forest trees, to level which the coachmakers were at a loss. At last, hoping to conquer by a *coup de main*, they tied ropes to the branches, and while a dozen pulled at them as many fell at the trunk with all sorts of edged tools, and thus soon brought the monster to the earth. Yet he was a burden. He was down, to be sure, but as much in the way as ever. Several lopped off the branches, others dug an immense trench at his side, into which, with might and main, all rolled the large log, and then buried him from sight. They erected their cabins in a cluster, as they had seen them in their own native land, thus affording some protection from marauding bands of Indians. Though isolated here in the lonely wilderness, and nearly out of funds with which to purchase provisions from descending boats, yet once a week they met and drowned care in a merry dance, greatly to the wonderment of the scout or lone Indian who chanced to witness their revelry. Though their vivacity could work wonders, it would not pay for lands nor buy provisions. Some of those at Gallipolis (for such they called their settlement, from Gallia, in France) went to Detroit, some to Kaskaskia, and some bought land of the Ohio Company, who treated them liberally. Congress, too, in 1795, being informed of their sufferings, and how they had been deceived, granted them 24,000 acres opposite Little Sandy River, to which grant, in 1798, 12,000 acres more were added. The tract has since been known as French Grant. The settlement is a curious episode in early Western history, and deserves a place in its annals.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

ENGLISH EXPLORATIONS — TRADERS — FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR IN THE WEST — ENGLISH POSSESSION.

AS has been noted, the French title rested on the discoveries of their missionaries and traders, upon the occupation of the country, and upon the construction of the treaties of Ryswick, Utrecht and Aix la Chapelle. The English claims to the same region were based on the fact of a prior occupation of the corresponding coast, on an opposite construction of the same treaties, and an alleged cession of the rights of the Indians. The rights acquired by discovery were conventional, and in equity were good only between European powers, and could not affect the rights of the natives, but this distinction was disregarded by all European powers. The inquiry of an Indian chief embodies the whole controversy: "Where are the Indian lands, since the French claim all on the north side of the Ohio and the English all on the south side of it?"

The English charters expressly granted to all the original colonies the country westward to the South Sea, and the claims thus set up in the West, though held in abeyance, were never relinquished. The primary distinction between the two nations governed their actions in the New World, and led finally to the supremacy of the English. They were fixed agricultural communities. The French were mere trading-posts. Though the French were the prime movers in the exploration of the West, the English made discoveries during their occupation, however, mainly by their traders, who penetrated the Western wilderness by way of the Ohio River, entering it from the two streams which uniting form that river. Daniel Coxie, in 1722, published, in London, "A description of the English province of Carolina, by the Spaniards called Florida, and by the French called La Louisiane, as also the great and famous river Meschacebe, or Mississippi, the five vast navigable lakes of fresh water, and the parts adjacent, together with an account of the commodities of the growth and production of the said province." The title of this work exhibits very clearly the opinions of the English people respecting the West. As early as 1630, Charles I granted to Sir Robert Heath "All that part of America lying between thirty-one and thirty-six degrees north latitude, from sea to sea," out of which the limits of Carolina were afterward taken. This immense grant was conveyed in 1638, to the Earl of Arundel, and afterward came into the possession of Dr. Daniel Coxie. In the prosecution of this claim, it appeared that Col. Wood, of Virginia, from 1654 to 1664, explored several branches of the Ohio and "Meschacebe," as they spell the Mississippi. A Mr. Needham, who was employed by Col. Wood, kept a journal of the exploration. There is also the account of some one who had explored the Mississippi to the Yellow, or Missouri River, before 1676. These, and others, are said to have been there when La Salle explored the outlet of the Great River, as he found tools among the natives which were of European manufacture. They had been brought here by English adventurers. Also, when Iberville was colonizing the lower part of Louisiana, these same persons visited the Chickasaws and stirred them up against the French. It is also stated that La Salle found that some one had been among the Natchez tribes when he returned from the discovery of the outlet of the Mississippi, and excited them against him. There is, however, no good authority for these statements, and they are doubtless incorrect. There is also an account that in 1678, several persons went from New England as far south as New Mexico, "one hundred and fifty leagues beyond the Meschacebe," the narrative reads, and on their return wrote an account of the expedition. This, also, cannot be traced to good authority. The only accurate account of the English reaching the West was when Bienville met the British vessel at the "English Turn," about 1706. A few of their traders may have been in the valley west of the Alleghany Mountains before 1700, though no reliable accounts are now found to confirm these suppositions. Still, from the earliest occupation of the Atlantic Coast by the English, they claimed the country, and, though the policy of its occupation rested for a time, it was never fully abandoned. Its revival dates from 1710 properly, though no immediate endeavor was made for many years after. That

Digitized by Google

year, Alexander Spottswood was made Governor of Virginia. No sooner did he assume the functions of ruler, than, casting his eye over his dominion, he saw the great West beyond the Alleghany Mountains unoccupied by the English, and rapidly filling with the French, who he observed were gradually confining the English to the Atlantic Coast. His prophetic eye saw at a glance the animus of the whole scheme, and he determined to act promptly on the defensive. Through his representation, the Virginia Assembly was induced to make an appropriation to defray the expense of an exploration of the mountains, and see if a suitable pass could not then be found where they could be crossed. The Governor led the expedition in person. The pass was discovered, a route marked out for future emigrants, and the party returned to Williamsburg. There the Governor established the order of the "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe," presented his report to the Colonial Assembly and one to his King. In each report, he exposed with great boldness the scheme of the French, and advised the building of a chain of forts across to the Ohio, and the formation of settlements to counteract them. The British Government, engrossed with other matters, neglected his advice. Forty years after, they remembered it, only to regret that it was so thoughtlessly disregarded.

Individuals, however, profited by his advice. By 1730, traders began in earnest to cross the mountains and gather from the Indians the stores beyond. They now began to adopt a system, and abandoned the heretofore renegade habits of those who had superseded them, many of whom never returned to the Atlantic Coast. In 1742, John Howard descended the Ohio in a skin canoe, and, on the Mississippi was taken prisoner by the French. His captivity did not in the least deter others from coming. Indeed, the date of his voyage was the commencement of a vigorous trade with the Indians by the English, who crossed the Alleghanies by the route discovered by Gov. Spottswood. In 1748, Conrad Weiser, a German of Herenberg, who had acquired in early life a knowledge of the Mohawk tongue by a residence among them, was sent on an embassy to the Shawanees on the Ohio. He went as far as Logstown, a Shawanee village on the north bank of the Ohio, about seventeen miles below the site of Pittsburgh. Here he met the chiefs in council, and secured their promise of aid against the French.

The principal ground of the claims of the English in the Northwest was the treaty with the Five Nations—the Iroquois. This powerful confederation claimed the jurisdiction over an immense extent of country. Their policy differed considerably from other Indian tribes. They were the only confederation which attempted any form of government in America. They were often termed the "Six Nations," as the entrance of another tribe into the confederacy made that number. They were the conquerors of nearly all tribes from Lower Canada, to and beyond the Mississippi. They only exacted, however, a tribute from the conquered tribes, leaving them to manage their own internal affairs, and stipulating that to them alone did the right of cession belong. Their country, under these claims, embraced all of America north of the Cherokee Nation, in Virginia; all Kentucky, and all the Northwest, save a district in Ohio and Indiana, and a small section in Southwestern Illinois, claimed by the Miami Confederacy. The Iroquois, or Six Nations, were the terror of all other tribes. It was they who devastated the Illinois country about Rock Fort in 1680, and caused wide-spread alarm among all the Western Indians. In 1684, Lord Howard, Governor of Virginia, held a treaty with the Iroquois at Albany, when, at the request of Col. Duncan, of New York, they placed themselves under the protection of the English. They made a deed of sale then, by treaty, to the British Government, of a vast tract of country south and east of the Illinois River, and extending into Canada. In 1726, another deed was drawn up and signed by the chiefs of the national confederacy by which their lands were conveyed in trust to England, "to be protected and defended by His Majesty, to and for the use of the grantors and their heirs."*

If the Six Nations had a good claim to the Western country, there is but little doubt but England was justified in defending their country against the French, as, by the treaty of Utrecht, they had agreed not to invade the lands of Britain's Indian allies. This claim was vigorously contested by France, as that country claimed the Iroquois had no lawful jurisdiction over the West. In all the disputes, the interests of the contending nations was, however, the paramount consideration. The rights of the Indians were little regarded.

The British also purchased land by the treaty of Lancaster, in 1744, wherein they agreed to pay the Six Nations for land settled unlawfully in Pennsylvania, Virginia and Maryland. The In-

* Annals of the West.

Digitized by Google

dians were given goods and gold amounting to near a thousand pounds sterling. They were also promised the protection of the English. Had this latter provision been faithfully carried out, much blood would have been saved in after years. The treaties with the Six Nations were the real basis of the claims of Great Britain to the West; claims that were only settled by war. The Shawanee Indians, on the Ohio, were also becoming hostile to the English, and began to assume a threatening exterior. Peter Chartiez, a half-breed, residing in Philadelphia, escaped from the authorities, those by whom he was held for a violation of the laws, and joining the Shawanees, persuaded them to join the French. Soon after, in 1743 or 1744, he placed himself at the head of 400 of their warriors, and lay in wait on the Alleghany River for the provincial traders. He captured two, exhibited to them a captain's commission from the French, and seized their goods, worth £1,600. The Indians, after this, emboldened by the aid given them by the French, became more and more hostile, and Weiser was again sent across the mountains in 1748, with presents to conciliate them and sound them on their feelings for the rival nations, and also to see what they thought of a settlement of the English to be made in the West. The visit of Conrad Weiser was successful, and Thomas Lee, with twelve other Virginians, among whom were Lawrence and Augustine Washington, brothers of George Washington, formed a company which they styled the Ohio Company, and, in 1748, petitioned the King for a grant beyond the mountains. The monarch approved the petition and the government of Virginia was ordered to grant the Company 500,000 acres within the bounds of that colony beyond the Alleghanies, 200,000 of which were to be located at once. This provision was to hold good for ten years, free of quit rent, provided the Company would settle 100 families within seven years, and build a fort sufficient for their protection. These terms the Company accepted, and sent at once to London for a cargo suitable for the Indian trade. This was the beginning of English Companies in the West; this one forming a prominent part in the history of Ohio, as will be seen hereafter. Others were also formed in Virginia, whose object was the colonization of the West. One of these, the Loyal Company, received, on the 12th of June, 1749, a grant of 800,000 acres, from the line of Canada on the north and west, and on the 29th of October, 1751, the Greenbriar Company received a grant of 100,000 acres.

To these encroachments, the French were by no means blind. They saw plainly enough that if the English gained a foothold in the West, they would inevitably endeavor to obtain the country, and one day the issue could only be decided by war. Vaudreuil, the French Governor, had long anxiously watched the coming struggle. In 1774, he wrote home representing the consequences that would surely come, should the English succeed in their plans. The towns of the French in Illinois were producing large amounts of bread-stuffs and provisions which they sent to New Orleans. These provinces were becoming valuable, and must not be allowed to come under control of a rival power. In 1749, Louis Celeron was sent by the Governor with a party of soldiers to plant leaden plates, suitably inscribed, along the Ohio at the mouths of the principal streams. Two of these plates were afterward exhumed. One was sent to the Maryland Historical Society, and the inscription* deciphered by De Witt Clinton. On these plates was clearly stated the claims of France, as will be seen from the translation below.

England's claim, briefly and clearly stated, read as follows: "That all lands, or countries westward from the Atlantic Ocean to the South Sea, between 48 and 34 degrees of North Latitude, were expressly included in the grant of King James the First, to divers of his subjects, so long time since as the year 1606, and afterwards confirmed in the year 1620; and under this grant, the colony of Virginia claims extent so far west as the South Sea, and the ancient colonies of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut, were by their respective charters, made to extend to the said South Sea, so that not only the right to the sea coast, but to all the Inland countries from sea to sea, has at all times been asserted by the Crown of England."†

To make good their titles, both nations were now doing their utmost. Professedly at peace, it only needed a torch applied, as it were, to any point, to instantly precipitate hostilities. The French were

* The following is the translation of the inscription of the plate found at Venango: "In the year 1749, reign of Louis XV, King of France, we, Celeron, commandant of a detachment by Monsieur the Marquis of Gallissoniere, Commander-in-chief of New France, to establish tranquility in certain Indian villages in these Cantons, have buried this plate at the confluence of the Toreakakon, this twenty-ninth of July, near the River Ohio, otherwise Beautiful River, as a monument of renewal of possession which we have taken of the said river, and all its tributaries; and of all the land on both sides, as far as the sources of said rivers; inasmuch as the preceding Kings of France have enjoyed it, and maintained it by their arms and by treaties; especially by those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix La Chapelle."

† Colonial Records of Pennsylvania.

Digitized by Google

busily engaged erecting forts from the southern shores of Lake Erie to the Ohio, and on down in the Illinois Valley; up at Detroit, and at all its posts, preparations were constantly going on for the crisis, now sure to come. The issue between the two governments was now fully made up. It admitted of no compromise but the sword. To that, however, neither power desired an immediate appeal, and both sought rather to establish and fortify their interests, and to conciliate the Indian tribes. The English, through the Ohio Company, sent out Christopher Gist in the fall of 1750, to explore the regions west of the mountains. He was instructed to examine the passes, trace the courses of the rivers, mark the falls, seek for valuable lands, observe the strength, and to conciliate the friendship of the Indian tribes. He was well fitted for such an enterprise. Hardy, sagacious, bold, an adept in Indian character, a hunter by occupation, no man was better qualified than he for such an undertaking. He visited Logstown, where he was jealously received, passed over to the Muskingum River and Valley in Ohio, where he found a village of Wyandots, divided in sentiment. At this village he met Crogan, another equally famous frontiersman, who had been sent out by Pennsylvania. Together they held a council with the chiefs, and received assurance of the friendship of the tribe. This done, they passed to the Shawnee towns on the Scioto, received their assurances of friendship, and went on to the Miami Valley, which they crossed, remarking in Crogan's journal of its great fertility. They made a raft of logs on which they crossed the Great Miami, visited Piqua, the chief town of the Pickawillanies, and here made treaties with the Weas and Piankeshaws. While here, a deputation of the Ottawas visited the Miami Confederacy to induce them to unite with the French. They were repulsed through the influence of the English agents, the Miamis sending Gist word that they would "stand like the mountains." Crogan now returned and published an account of their wanderings. Gist followed the Miami to its mouth, passed down the Ohio till within fifteen miles of the falls, then returned by way of the Kentucky River, over the highlands of Kentucky to Virginia, arriving in May, 1751. He had visited the Mingoes, Delawares, Wyandots, Shawanees and Miamis, proposed a union among these tribes, and appointed a grand council to meet at Logstown to form an alliance among themselves and with Virginia. His journey was marvelous for the day. It was extremely hazardous, as he was part of the time among hostile tribes, who could have captured him and been well rewarded by the French Government. But Gist knew how to act, and was successful.

While Gist was doing this, some English traders established themselves at a place in what is now known as Shelby County, Ohio, and opened a store for the purpose of trading with the Indians. This was clearly in the limits of the West, claimed by the French, and at once aroused them to action. The fort or stockade stood on the banks of Loramie's Creek, about sixteen miles northwest of the present city of Sydney. It received the name Loramie from the creek by the French, which received its name in turn from the French trader of that name, who had a trading-post on this creek. Loramie had fled to the Spanish country west of the Mississippi, and for many years was a trader there; his store being at the junction of the Kansas and Missouri, near the present city of Kansas City, Mo. When the English traders came to Loramie's Creek, and erected their trading-place, they gave it the name of Pickawillany, from the tribe of Indians there. The Miami confederacy granted them this privilege as the result of the presents brought by Crogan and Gist. It is also asserted that Andrew Montour, a half-breed, son of a Seneca chief and the famous Catharine Montour, who was an important factor afterward in the English treaties with the Indians, was with them, and by his influence did much to aid in securing the privilege. Thus was established the first English trading-post in the Northwest Territory and in Ohio. It, however, enjoyed only a short duration. The French could not endure so clear an invasion of their country, and gathering a force of Ottawas and Chippewas, now their allies, they attacked the stockade in June, 1752. At first they demanded of the Miamis the surrender of the fort, as they were the real cause of its location, having granted the English the privilege. The Miamis not only refused, but aided the British in the defense. In the battle that ensued, fourteen of the Miamis were slain, and all the traders captured. One account says they were burned, another, and probably the correct one, states that they were taken to Canada as prisoners of war. It is probable the traders were from Pennsylvania, as that commonwealth made the Miamis presents as condolence for their warriors that were slain.

Blood had now been shed. The opening gun of the French and Indian war had been fired, and both

Digitized by Google

nations became more deeply interested in affairs in the West. The English were determined to secure additional title to the West, and, in 1752, sent Messrs. Fry, Lomax and Patton as commissioners to Logstown to treat with the Indians, and confirm the Lancaster treaty. They met the Indians on the 9th of June, stated their desires, and on the 11th received their answer. At first, the savages were not inclined to recognize the Lancaster treaty, but agreed to aid the English, as the French had already made war on the Twigtees (at Pickawillany), and consented to the establishment of a fort and trading-post at the forks of the Ohio. This was not all the Virginians wanted, however, and taking aside Andrew Montour, now chief of the Six Nations, persuaded him to use his influence with the red men. By such means, they were induced to treat, and on the 13th they all united in signing a deed, confirming the Lancaster treaty in its full extent, consenting to a settlement southwest of the Ohio, and covenanting that it should not be disturbed by them. By such means was obtained the treaty with the Indians in the Ohio Valley.

All this time, the home governments were endeavoring to out-maneuver each other with regard to the lands in the West, though there the outlook only betokened war. The French understood better than the English how to manage the Indians, and succeeded in attaching them firmly to their cause. The English were not honest in their actions with them, and hence, in after years, the massacres that followed.

At the close of 1752, Gist was at work, in conformity with the Lancaster and Logstown treaties, laying out a fort and town on Chartier's Creek, about ten miles below the fork. Eleven families had crossed the mountains to settle at Gist's residence west of Laurel Hill, not far from the Youghiogheny. Goods had come from England for the Ohio Company, which were carried as far West as Will's Creek, where Cumberland now stands; and where they were taken by the Indians and traders.

On the other hand, the French were gathering cannon and stores on Lake Erie, and, without treaties or deeds of land, were gaining the good will of the inimical tribes, and preparing, when all was ready, to strike the blow. Their fortifications consisted of a chain of forts from Lake Erie to the Ohio, on the border. One was at Presque Isle, on the site of Erie; one on French Creek, on the site of Waterford, Penn.; one at the mouth of French Creek, in Venango County, Penn.; while opposite it was another, effectually commanding that section of country. These forts, it will be observed, were all in the limits of the Pennsylvania colony. The Governor informed the Assembly of their existence, who voted £600 to be used in purchasing presents for the Indians near the forts, and thereby hold their friendship. Virginia, also, took similar measures. Trent was sent, with guns and ammunition and presents, to the friendly tribes, and, while on his mission, learned of the plates of lead planted by the French. In October, 1753, a treaty was consummated with representatives of the Iroquois, Delawares, Shawanees, Twigtwees and Wyandots, by commissioners from Pennsylvania, one of whom was the philosopher Franklin. At the conferences held at this time, the Indians complained of the actions of the French in forcibly taking possession of the disputed country, and also bitterly denounced them for using rum to intoxicate the red men, when they desired to gain any advantage. Not long after, they had similar grounds of complaint against the English, whose lawless traders cared for nothing but to gain the furs of the savage at as little expense as possible.

The encroachments of the French on what was regarded as English territory, created intense feeling in the colonies, especially in Virginia. The purpose of the French to inclose the English on the Atlantic Coast, and thus prevent their extension over the mountains, became more and more apparent, and it was thought that this was the opening of a scheme already planned by the French Court to reduce all North America under the dominion of France. Gov. Dinwiddie determined to send an ambassador to the French posts, to ascertain their real intentions and to observe the amount and disposition of their forces. He selected a young Virginian, then in his twenty-first year, a surveyor by trade and one well qualified for the duty. That young man afterward led the American Colonies in their struggle for liberty. George Washington and one companion, Mr Gist, successfully made the trip, in the solitude of a severe winter, received assurance from the French commandant that they would by no means abandon their outposts, and would not yield unless compelled by force of arms. The commandant was exceedingly polite, but firm, and assured the young American that "we claim the country on the Ohio by virtue of the discovery of La Salle (in 1669) and will not give it up to the English. Our orders are to make prisoners of every Englishman found trading in the Ohio Valley."

Digitized by Google

During Washington's absence steps were taken to fortify the point formed by the junction of the Monongahela and Alleghany; and when, on his return, he met seventeen horses loaded with materials and stores for a fort at the forks of the Ohio, and, soon after, some families going out to settle, he knew the defense had begun. As soon as Washington made his report, Gov. Dinwiddie wrote to the Board of Trade, stating that the French were building a fort at Venango, and that, in March, twelve or fifteen hundred men would be ready to descend the river with their Indian allies, for which purpose three hundred canoes had been collected; and that Logstown was to be made headquarters, while forts were to be built in other places. He sent expresses to the Governors of Pennsylvania and New York, apprising them of the nature of affairs, and calling upon them for assistance. He also raised two companies, one of which was raised by Washington, the other by Trent. The one under Trent was to be raised on the frontiers, and was, as soon as possible, to repair to the Fork and erect there a fort, begun by the Ohio Company. Owing to various conflicting opinions between the Governor of Pennsylvania and his Assembly, and the conference with the Six Nations, held by New York, neither of those provinces put forth any vigorous measures until stirred to action by the invasions on the frontiers, and until directed by the Earl of Holderness, Secretary of State.

The fort at Venango was finished by the French in April, 1754. All along the creek resounded the clang of arms and the preparations for war. New York and Pennsylvania, though inactive, and debating whether the French really had invaded English territory or not, sent aid to the Old Dominion, now all alive to the conquest. The two companies had been increased to six; Washington was raised to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, and made second under command of Joshua Fry. Ten cannon, lately from England, were forwarded from Alexandria; wagons were got ready to carry westward provisions and stores through the heavy spring roads; and everywhere men were enlisting under the King's promise of two hundred thousand acres of land to those who would go. They were gathering along Will's Creek and far beyond, while Trent, who had come for more men and supplies, left a little band of forty-one men, working away in hunger and want at the Fork, to which both nations were looking with anxious eyes. Though no enemy was near, and only a few Indian scouts were seen, keen eyes had observed the low fortifications at the Fork. Swift feet had borne the news of it up the valley, and though Ensign Ward, left in command, felt himself secure, on the 17th of April he saw a sight that made his heart sick. Sixty batteaux and three hundred canoes were coming down the Alleghany. The commandant sent him a summons, which evaded no words in its meaning. It was useless to contend, that evening he supped with his conqueror, the next day he was bowed out by the polite Frenchman, and with his men and tools marched up the Monongahela. The first birds of spring were filling the air with their song; the rivers rolled by, swollen by April showers and melting snows; all nature was putting on her robes of green; and the fortress, which the English had so earnestly strived to obtain and fortify, was now in the hands of the French. Fort Da Quesne arose on the incomplete fortifications. The seven years' war that followed not only affected America, but spread to all quarters of the world. The war made England a great imperial power; drove the French from Asia and America; dispelled the brilliant and extended scheme of Louis and his voluptuous empire.

The active field of operations was in the Canadas principally, and along the western borders of Pennsylvania. There were so few people then in the present confines of Ohio, that only the possession of the country, in common with all the West, could be the animus of the conflict. It so much concerned this part of the New World, that a brief resumé of the war will be necessary to fully understand its history.

The fall of the post at the fork of the Ohio, Fort Du Quesne, gave the French control of the West. Washington went on with his few militia to retake the post. Though he was successful at first, he was in the end defeated, and surrendered, being allowed to return with all his munitions of war. The two governments, though trying to come to a peaceful solution of the question, were getting ready for the conflict. France went steadily on, though at one time England gave, in a measure, her consent to allow the French to retain all the country west of the Alleghanies and south of the lakes. Had this been done, what a different future would have been in America! Other destinies were at work, however, and the plan fell stillborn.

England sent Gen. Braddock and a fine force of men, who marched directly toward the post on the Ohio. His ill-fated expedition resulted only in the total defeat of his army, and his own death.

Digitized by Google

Washington saved a remnant of the army, and made his way back to the colonies. The English needed a leader. They next planned four campaigns; one against Fort Du Quesne; one against Crown Point; one against Niagara, and one against the French settlements in Nova Scotia. Nearly every one proved a failure. The English were defeated on sea and on land, all owing to the incapacity of Parliament, and the want of a suitable, vigorous leader. The settlements on the frontiers, now exposed to a cruel foe, prepared to defend themselves, and already the signs of a government of their own, able to defend itself, began to appear. They received aid from the colonies. Though the French were not repulsed, they and their red allies found they could not murder with impunity. Self-preservation was a stronger incentive in conflict than aggrandizement, and the cruelty of the Indians found avengers.

The great Pitt became Prime Minister June 29, 1757. The leader of the English now appeared. The British began to regain their losses on sea and land, and for them a brighter day was at hand. The key to the West must be retaken, and to Gen. Forbes was assigned the duty. Preceding him, a trusty man was sent to the Western Indians at the head-waters of the Ohio, and along the Monongahela and Alleghany, to see if some compromise with them could not be made, and their aid secured. The French had been busy through their traders inciting the Indians against the English. The lawless traders were another source of trouble. Caring nothing for either nation, they carried on a distressing traffic in direct violation of the laws, continually engendering ill-feeling among the natives. "Your traders," said one of them, "bring scarce anything but rum and flour. They bring little powder and lead, or other valuable goods. The rum ruins us. We beg you would prevent its coming in such quantities by regulating the traders. * * * These wicked whisky sellers, when they have got the Indians in liquor, make them sell the very clothes off their backs. If this practice be continued, we must be inevitably ruined. We most earnestly, therefore, beseech you to remedy it." They complained of the French traders the same way. They were also beginning to see the animus of the whole conflict. Neither power cared as much for them as for their land, and flattered and bullied by turns as served their purposes best.

The man selected to go upon this undertaking was Christian Frederic Post, a Moravian, who had lived among the Indians seventeen years, and married into one of their tribes. He was a missionary, and though obliged to cross a country whose every stream had been dyed by blood, and every hillside rung with the death-yell, and grown red with the light of burning huts, he went willingly on his way. Of his journey, sufferings and doings, his own journal tells the story. He left Philadelphia on the 15th of July, 1758, and on the 7th of August safely passed the French post at Venango, went on to Big Beaver Creek, where he held a conference with the chiefs of the Indians gathered there. It was decided that a great conference should be held opposite Fort Du Quesne, where there were Indians of eight nations. "We will bear you in our bosoms," said the natives, when Post expressed a fear that that he might be delivered over to the French, and royally they fulfilled their promises. At the conference, it was made clear to Post that all the Western Indians were wavering in their allegiance to the French, owing largely to the failure of that nation to fulfill their promises of aid to prevent them from being deprived of their land by the Six Nations, and through that confederacy, by the English. The Indians complained bitterly, moreover, of the disposition of the whites in over-running and claiming their lands. "Why did you not fight your battles at home or on the sea, instead of coming into our country to fight them?" they asked again and again, and mournfully shook their heads when they thought of the future before them. "*Your* heart is good," said they to Post. "*You* speak sincerely; but we know there is always a great number who wish to get rich; they have enough; look! we do not want to be rich and take away what others have. The white people think we have no brains in our heads; that they are big, and we are a handful; but remember when you hunt for a rattlesnake, you cannot always find it, and perhaps it will turn and bite you before you see it."* When the war of Pontiac came, and all the West was desolated, this saying might have been justly remembered. After concluding a peace, Post set out for Philadelphia, and after incredible hardships, reached the settlement uninjured early in September. His mission had more to do than at first is apparent, in the success of the English. Had it not been for him, a second Braddock's defeat might have befallen Forbes, now on his way to subjugate Fort Du Quesne.

Through the heats of August, the army hewed its way toward the West. Early in September it

* Post's Journal.

Digitized by Google

reached Raystown, whither Washington had been ordered with his troops. Sickness had prevented him from being here already. Two officers were sent out to reconnoiter the fort, who returned and gave a very good account of its condition. Gen. Forbes desired to know more of it, and sent out Maj. Grant, with 800 men, to gain more complete knowledge. Maj. Grant, supposing not more than 200 soldiers to be in the fort, marched near it and made a feint to draw them out, and engage them in battle. He was greatly misinformed as to the strength of the French, and in the engagement that followed he was badly beaten—270 of his men killed, 42 wounded, and several, including himself, taken prisoners. The French, elated with their victory, attacked the main army, but were repulsed and obliged to retreat to the fort. The army continued on its march. On the 24th of November they reached Turtle Creek, where a council of war was held, and where Gen. Forbes, who had been so ill as to be carried on a litter from the start, declared, with a mighty oath, he would sleep that night in the fort, or in a worse place. The Indians had, however, carried the news to the French that the English were as plenty as the trees of the woods, and in their fright they set fire to the fort in the night and left up and down the Ohio River. The next morning the English, who had heard the explosion of the magazine, and seen the light of the burning walls, marched in and took peaceable possession. A small fortification was thrown up on the bank, and, in honor of the great English statesman, it was called Fort Pitt. Col. Hugh Mercer was left in command, and the main body of the army marched back to the settlements. It reached Philadelphia January 17, 1759. On the 11th of March, Gen. Forbes died, and was buried in the chancel of Christ's Church, in that city.

Post was now sent on a mission to the Six Nations, with a report of the treaty of Easton. He was again instrumental in preventing a coalition of the Indians and the French. Indeed, to this obscure Moravian missionary belongs, in a large measure, the honor of the capture of Fort Du Quesne, for by his influence had the Indians been restrained from attacking the army on its march.

The garrison, on leaving the fort, went up and down the Ohio, part to Presque Isle by land, part to Fort Venango, while some of them went on down the Ohio nearly to the Mississippi, and there, in what is now Massac County, Ill., erected a fort, called by them Fort Massac. It was afterward named by many Fort Massacre, from the erroneous supposition that a garrison had been massacred there.

The French, though deprived of the key to the West, went on preparing stores and ammunition, expecting to retake the fort in the spring. Before they could do this, however, other places demanded their attention.

The success of the campaign of 1758 opened the way for the consummation of the great scheme of Pitt—the complete reduction of Canada. Three expeditions were planned, by which Canada, already well nigh annihilated and suffering for food, was to be subjugated. On the west, Prideaux was to attack Niagara; in the center, Amherst was to advance on Ticonderoga and Crown Point; on the east, Wolfe was to besiege Quebec. All these points gained, the three armies were to be united in the center of the province.

Amherst appeared before Ticonderoga July 22. The French blew up their works, and retired to Crown Point. Driven from there, they retreated to Isle Aux Nois and entrenched themselves. The lateness of the season prevented further action, and Amherst went into winter quarters at Crown Point. Early in June, Wolfe appeared before Quebec with an army of 8,000 men. On the night of September 12, he silently ascended the river, climbed the heights of Abraham, a spot considered impregnable by the French, and on the summit formed his army of 5,000 men. Montcalm, the French commander, was compelled to give battle. The British columns, flushed with success, charged his half-formed lines, and dispersed them.

"They fly! they fly!" heard Wolfe, just as he expired from the effect of a mortal wound, though not till he had ordered their retreat cut off, and exclaimed, "Now, God be praised, I die happy." Montcalm, on hearing from the surgeon that death would come in a few hours, said, "I am glad of it. I shall not live to see the surrender of Quebec." At five the next morning he died happy.

Prideaux moved up Lake Ontario, and on the 6th of July invested Niagara. Its capture would cut off the French from the west, and every endeavor was made to hold it. Troops, destined to take the small garrison at Fort Pitt, were held to assist in raising the siege of Niagara. M. de Aubry, commandant in Illinois, came up with 400 men and 200,000 pounds of flour. Cut off by the abandonment of Fort Du Quesne from the Ohio route, he ascended that river as far as the Wabash, thence to portage of Fort Miami, or Fort Wayne,

Digitized by Google

down the Maumee to Lake Erie, and on to Presqu-ville, or Presque Isle, over the portage to Le Bœuf, and thence down French Creek to Fort Venango. He was chosen to lead the expedition for the relief of Niagara. They were pursued by Sir William Johnson, successor to Prideaux, who had lost his life by the bursting of a cannon, and were obliged to flee. The next day Niagara, cut off from succor, surrendered.

All America rang with exultation. Towns were bright with illuminations; the hillsides shone with bonfires. From press, from pulpit, from platform, and from speakers' desks, went up one glad song of rejoicing. England was victorious everywhere. The colonies had done their full share, and now learned their strength. That strength was needed now, for ere long a different conflict raged on the soil of America—a conflict ending in the birth of a new nation.

The English sent Gen. Stanwix to fortify Fort Pitt, still looked upon as one of the principal fortresses in the West. He erected a good fortification there, which remained under British control fifteen years. Now nothing of the fort is left. No memorial of the British possession remains in the West but a single redoubt, built in 1764 by Col. Bouquet, outside of the fort. Even this can hardly now be said to exist.

The fall of Quebec did not immediately produce the submission of Canada. M. de Levi, on whom the command devolved, retired with the French Army to Montreal. In the spring of 1760, he besieged Quebec, but the arrival of an English fleet caused him to again retreat to Montreal.

Amherst and Johnson, meanwhile, effected a union of their forces, the magnitude of whose armies convinced the French that resistance would be useless, and on the 8th of September, M. de Vaudreuil, the Governor of Canada, surrendered Montreal, Quebec, Detroit, Mackinaw and all other posts in Canada, to the English commander-in-chief, Amherst, on condition that the French inhabitants should, during the war, be "protected in the full and free exercise of their religion, and the full enjoyment of their civil rights, leaving their future destinies to be decided by the treaty of peace."

Though peace was concluded in the New World, on the continent the Powers experienced some difficulty in arriving at a satisfactory settlement. It was finally settled by what is known in history as the "family compact." France and Spain saw in the conquest the growing power of England, and saw, also, that its continuance only extended that power. Negotiations were re-opened, and on the 3d of November, 1762, preliminaries were agreed to and signed, and afterward ratified in Paris, in February, 1763. By the terms of the compact, Spain ceded to Great Britian East and West Florida. To compensate Spain, France ceded to her by a secret article, all Louisiana west of the Mississippi.

The French and Indian war was now over. Canada and all its dependencies were now in possession of the English, who held undisputed sway over the entire West as far as Mississippi. It only remained for them to take possession of the outposts. Major Robert Rogers was sent to take possession of Detroit and establish a garrison there. He was a partisan officer on the borders of New Hampshire, where he earned a name for bravery, but afterward tarnished it by treasonable acts. On his way to Detroit, on the 7th of November, 1760, he was met by the renowned chief, Pontiac, who authoritatively commanded him to pause and explain his acts. Rogers replied by explaining the conquest of Canada, and that he was acting under orders from his King. Through the influence of Pontiac, the army was saved from the Indians sent out by the French, and was allowed to proceed on its way. Pontiac had assured his protection as long as the English treated him with due deference. Beletre, the commandant at Detroit, refused to surrender to the English commander, until he had received positive assurance from his Governor, Vaudreuil, that the country was indeed conquered. On the 29th of September, the colors of France gave way to the ensign of Great Britain amid the shouts of the soldiery and the astonishment of the Indians, whose savage natures could not understand how such a simple act declared one nation victors of another, and who wondered at the forbearance displayed. The lateness of the season prevented further operations, but early the next spring, Mackinaw, Green Bay, Ste. Marie, St. Joseph and the Ouitenon surrounded, and nothing was left but the Illinois towns. These were secured as soon as the necessary arrangements could be made.

Though the English were now masters of the West, and had, while many of these events narrated were transpiring, extended their settlements beyond the Alleghanies, they were by no means secure in their possession. The woods and prairies were full of Indians, who, finding the English like the French, caring more for gain than the welfare

Digitized by Google

of the natives, began to exhibit impatience and resentment as they saw their lands gradually taken from them. The English policy differed very materially from the French. The French made the Indian, in a measure, independent and taught him a desire for European goods. They also affiliated easily with them, and became thereby strongly endeared to the savage. The French were a merry, easy-going race, fond of gayety and delighting in adventure. The English were harsh, stern, and made no advances to gain the friendship of the savage. They wanted land to cultivate and drove away the Indian's game, and forced him farther west. "Where shall we go?" said the Indian, despondently; "you drive us farther and farther west; by and by you will want all the land." And the Anglo-Saxon went sturdily on, paying no heed to the complaints. The French traders incited the Indian to resent the encroachment. "The English will annihilate you and take all your land," said they. "Their father, the King of France, had been asleep, now he had awakened and was coming with a great army to reclaim Canada, that had been stolen from him while he slept."

Discontent under such circumstances was but natural. Soon all the tribes, from the mountains to the Mississippi, were united in a plot. It was discovered in 1761, and arrested. The next summer, another was detected and arrested. The officers, and all the people, failed to realize the danger. The rattlesnake, though not found, was ready to strike. It is only an Indian discontent, thought the people, and they went on preparing to occupy the country. They were mistaken—the crisis only needed a leader to direct it. That leader appeared.

CHAPTER IV.

PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY—ITS FAILURE—BOUQUET'S EXPEDITION—OCCUPATION BY THE ENGLISH.

PONTIAC, the great chief of the Ottawas, was now about fifty years old. He had watched the conflict between the nations with a jealous eye, and as he saw the gradual growth of the English people, their encroachment on the lands of the Indians, their greed, and their assumption of the soil, his soul was stirred within him to do something for his people. He had been a true friend of the French, and had led the Indians at the defeat of Braddock. Amid all the tumult, he alone saw the true state of affairs. The English would inevitably crush out the Indians. To save his race he saw another alliance with the French was necessary, and a restoration of their power and habits needed. It was the plan of a statesman. It only failed because of the perfidy of the French. Maturing his plans late in the autumn of 1762, he sent messengers to all the Western and Southern tribes, with the black wampum and red tomahawk, emblems of war, from the great Pontiac. "On a certain day in the next year," said the messenger, "all the tribes are to rise, seize all the English posts, and then attack the whole frontier."

The great council of all the tribes was held at the river Ecorces, on the 27th of April, 1763. There, before the assembled chiefs, Pontiac delivered a speech, full of eloquence and art. He recounted the injuries and encroachments of the English, and disclosed their designs. The French king was now awake and would aid them. Should they resign their homes and the graves of their fathers without an effort? Were their young men no longer brave? Were they squaws? The Great Master of Life had chided them for their inactivity, and had sent his commands to drive the "Red Dogs" from the earth. The chiefs eagerly accepted the wampum and the tomahawk, and separated to prepare for the coming strife.

The post at Detroit was informed of the plot the evening before it was to occur, by an Ojibway girl of great beauty, the mistress of the commander, Major Gladwin. Pontiac was foiled here, his treachery discovered, and he was sternly ordered from the conference. A regular seige followed, but he could not prevail. He exhibited a degree of sagacity unknown in the annals of savage warfare, but all to no purpose; the English were too strong for him.

At all the other posts, save one, however, the plans of Pontiac were carried out, and atrocities, unheard of before in American history, resulted. The Indians attacked Detroit on the first of May,

Digitized by Google

and, foiled in their plans, a siege immediately followed. On the 16th, a party of Indians appeared before the fort at Sandusky. Seven of them were admitted. Suddenly, while smoking, the massacre begins. All but Ensign Paulli, the commander, fall. He is carried as a trophy to Pontiac.

At the mouth of the St. Joseph's, the missionaries had maintained a mission station over sixty years. They gave way to an English garrison of fourteen soldiers and a few traders. On the morning of May 25, a deputation of Pottawatomies are allowed to enter. In less than two minutes, all the garrison but the commander are slain. He is sent to Pontiac.

Near the present city of Fort Wayne, Ind., at the junction of the waters, stood Fort Miami, garrisoned by a few men. Holmes, the commander, is asked to visit a sick woman. He is slain on the way, the sergeant following is made prisoner, and the nine soldiers surrender.

On the night of the last day of May, the wampum reaches the Indian village below La Fayette, Ind., and near Fort Ouitenon. The commander of the fort is lured into a cabin, bound, and his garrison surrender. Through the clemency of French settlers, they are received into their houses and protected.

At Michilimackinac, a game of ball is projected. Suddenly the ball is thrown through the gate of the stockade. The Indians press in, and, at a signal, almost all are slain or made prisoners.

The fort at Presque Isle, now Erie, was the point of communication between Pittsburgh and Niagara and Detroit. It was one of the most tenable, and had a garrison of four and twenty men. On the 22d of June, the commander, to save his forces from total annihilation, surrenders, and all are carried prisoners to Detroit.

The capitulation at Erie left Le Bœuf without hope. He was attacked on the 18th, but kept off the Indians till midnight, when he made a successful retreat. As they passed Venango, on their way to Fort Pitt, they saw only the ruins of that garrison. Not one of its inmates had been spared.

Fort Pitt was the most important station west of the Alleghanies. "Escape!" said Turtle's Heart, a Delaware warrior; "you will all be slain. A great army is coming." "There are three large English armies coming to my aid," said Ecuyer, the commander. "I have enough provisions and ammunition to stand a siege of three years' time." A second and third attempt was made by the savages to capture the post, but all to no avail. Baffled on all sides here, they destroy Ligonier, a few miles below, and massacre men, women and children. Fort Pitt was besieged till the last day of July, but withstood all attacks. Of all the outposts, only it and Detroit were left. All had been captured, and the majority of the garrison slain. Along the frontier, the war was waged with fury. The Indians were fighting for their homes and their hunting-grounds; and for these they fought with the fury and zeal of fanatics.

Detachments sent to aid Detroit are cut off. The prisoners are burnt, and Pontiac, infusing his zealous and demoniacal spirit into all his savage allies, pressed the siege with vigor. The French remained neutral, yet Pontiac made requisitions on them and on their neighbors in Illinois, issuing bills of credit on birch-bark, all of which were faithfully redeemed. Though these two posts could not be captured, the frontier could be annihilated, and vigorously the Indians pursued their policy. Along the borders of Pennsylvania and Virginia a relentless warfare was waged, sparing no one in its way. Old age, feeble infancy, strong man and gentle woman, fair girl and hopeful boy—all fell before the scalping-knife of the merciless savage. The frontiers were devastated. Thousands were obliged to flee, leaving their possessions to the torch of the Indian.

The colonial government, under British direction, was inimical to the borders, and the colonists saw they must depend only upon their own arms for protection. Already the struggle for freedom was upon them. They could defend only themselves. They must do it, too; for that defense is now needed in a different cause than settling disputes between rival powers. "We have millions for defense, but not a cent for tribute," said they, and time verified the remark.

Gen. Amherst bestirred himself to aid the frontiers. He sent Col. Henry Bouquet, a native of Switzerland, and now an officer in the English Army, to relieve the garrison at Fort Pitt. They followed the route made by Gen. Forbes, and on the way relieved Forts Bedford and Ligonier, both beleaguered by the Indians. About a day's journey beyond Ligonier, he was attacked by a body of Indians at a place called Bushy Run. For awhile, it seemed that he and all his army would be destroyed; but Bouquet was bold and brave and, under a feint of retreat, routed the savages. He passed on, and relieved the garrison at Fort

Digitized by Google

Pitt, and thus secured it against the assaults of the Indians.

The campaign had been disastrous to the English, but fatal to the plans of Pontiac. He could not capture Detroit, and he knew the great scheme must fail. The battle of Bushy Run and the relief of Fort Pitt closed the campaign, and all hope of co-operation was at an end. Circumstances were combined against the confederacy, and it was fast falling to pieces. A proclamation was issued to the Indians, explaining to them the existing state of affairs, and showing to them the futility of their plans. Pontiac, however, would not give up. Again he renewed the siege of Detroit, and Gen. Gage, now in command of the army in the colonies, resolved to carry the war into their own country. Col. Bradstreet was ordered to lead one army by way of the lakes, against the Northern Indians, while Col. Bouquet was sent against the Indians of the Ohio. Col. Bradstreet went on his way at the head of 1,200 men, but trusting too much to the natives and their promises, his expedition proved largely a failure. He relieved Detroit in August, 1764, which had been confined in the garrison over fifteen months, and dispersed the Indians that yet lay around the fort. But on his way back, he saw how the Indians had duped him, and that they were still plundering the settlements. His treaties were annulled by Gage, who ordered him to destroy their towns. The season was far advanced, his provisions were getting low, and he was obliged to return to Niagara chagrined and disappointed.

Col. Bouquet knew well the character of the Indians, and shaped his plans accordingly. He had an army of 1,500 men, 500 regulars and 1,000 volunteers. They had had experience in fighting the savages, and could be depended on. At Fort Louden, he heard of Bradstreet's ill luck, and saw through the deception practiced by the Indians. He arrived at Fort Pitt the 17th of September, where he arrested a deputation of chiefs, who met him with the same promises that had deceived Bradstreet. He sent one of their number back, threatening to put to death the chiefs unless they allowed his messengers to safely pass through their country to Detroit. The decisive tone of his words convinced them of the fate that awaited them unless they complied. On the 3d of October the army left Fort Pitt, marched down the river to and across the Tuscarawas, arriving in the vicinity of Fredrick Post's late mission on the 17th. There a conference was held with the assembled tribes. Bouquet sternly rebuked them for their faithlessness, and when told by the chiefs they could not restrain their young men, he as sternly told them they were responsible for their acts. He told them he would trust them no longer. If they delivered up all their prisoners within twelve days they might hope for peace, otherwise there would be no mercy shown them. They were completely humbled, and, separating hastily, gathered their captives. On the 25th, the army proceeded down to the Tuscarawas, to the junction with White Woman River, near the town of Coshocton, in Coshocton County, Ohio, and there made preparations for the reception of the captives. There they remained until the 18th of November; from day to day prisoners were brought in—men, women and children—and delivered to their friends. Many were the touching scenes enacted during this time. The separated husband and wife met, the latter often carrying a child born in captivity. Brothers and sisters, separated in youth, met; lovers rushed into each other's arms; children found their parents, mothers their sons, fathers their daughters, and neighbors those from whom they had been separated many years. Yet, there were many distressing scenes. Some looked in vain for long-lost relatives and friends, that never should return. Others, that had been captured in their infancy, would not leave their savage friends, and when force was used some fled away. One mother looked in vain for a child she had lost years before. Day by day, she anxiously watched, but no daughter's voice reached her ears. One, clad in savage attire, was brought before her. It could not be her daughter, she was grown. So was the maiden before her. "Can not you remember some mark?" asked Bouquet, whose sympathies were aroused in this case. "There is none," said the anxious and sorrowful mother. "Sing a song you sang over her cradle, she may remember," suggested the commander. One is sung by her mother. As the song of childhood floats out among the trees the maiden stops and listens, then approaches. Yes, she remembers. Mother and daughter are held in a close embrace, and the stern Bouquet wipes away a tear at the scene.

On the 18th, the army broke up its encampment and started on its homeward march. Bouquet kept six principal Indians as hostages, and returned to the homes of the captives. The Indians kept their promises faithfully, and the next year representatives of all the Western tribes met Sir William Johnson, at the German Flats, and made

Digitized by Google

a treaty of peace. A tract of land in the Indian country was ceded to the whites for the benefit of those who had suffered in the late war. The Indians desired to make a treaty with Johnson, whereby the Alleghany River should be the western boundary of the English, but he excused himself on the ground of proper power.

Not long after this the Illinois settlements, too remote to know much of the struggle or of any of the great events that had convulsed an empire, and changed the destiny of a nation, were brought under the English rule. There were five villages at this date: Kaskaskia, Cahokia, St. Philip, Vincennes and Prairie du Rocher, near Fort Chartres, the military headquarters of these French possessions. They were under the control or command of M. de Abadie, at New Orleans. They had also extended explorations west of the Mississippi, and made a few settlements in what was Spanish territory. The country had been, however, ceded to France, and in February, 1764, the country was formally taken possession of and the present city of St. Louis laid out.

As soon as the French knew of the change of government, many of them went to the west side of the river, and took up their residence there. They were protected in their religion and civil rights by the terms of the treaty, but preferred the rule of their own King.

The British took possession of this country early in 1765. Gen. Gage sent Capt. Stirling, of the English Army, who arrived before summer, and to whom St. Ange, the nominal commandant, surrendered the authority. The British, through a succession of commanders, retained control of the country until defeated by George Rogers Clarke, and his "ragged Virginia militia."

After a short time, the French again ceded the country west of the Mississippi to Spain, and relinquished forever their control of all the West in the New World.

The population of Western Louisiana, when the exchange of governments occurred, was estimated to be 13,538, of which 891 were in the Illinois country—as it was called—west of the Mississippi. East of the river, and before the French crossed into Spanish country, the population was estimated to be about 3,000. All these had grown into communities of a peculiar character. Indeed, that peculiarity, as has been observed, never changed until a gradual amalgamation with the American people effected it, and that took more than a century of time to accomplish.

The English now owned the Northwest. True, they did not yet occupy but a small part of it, but traders were again crossing the mountains, explorers for lands were on the Ohio, and families for settlement were beginning to look upon the West as their future home. Companies were again forming to purchase large tracts in the Ohio country, and open them for emigration. One thing yet stood in the way—a definite boundary line. That line, however, was between the English and the Indians, and not, as had heretofore been the case, between rival European Powers. It was necessary to arrange some definite boundary before land companies, who were now actively pushing their claims, could safely survey and locate their lands.

Sir William Johnson, who had at previous times been instrumental in securing treaties, wrote repeatedly to the Board of Trade, who controlled the greater part of the commercial transactions in the colonies—and who were the first to exclaim against extending English settlements beyond a limit whereby they would need manufactures, and thereby become independent of the Mother Country—urging upon them, and through them the Crown, the necessity of a fixed boundary, else another Indian war was probable. The Indians found themselves gradually hemmed in by the growing power of the whites, and began to exhibit hostile feelings. The irritation became so great that in the summer of 1767, Gage wrote to the Governor of Pennsylvania concerning it. The Governor communicated his letter to the General Assembly, who sent representatives to England, to urge the immediate settlement of the question. In compliance with these requests, and the letters of prominent citizens, Franklin among the number, instructions were sent to Johnson, ordering him to complete the purchase from the Six Nations, and settle all differences. He sent word to all the Western tribes to meet him at Fort Stanwix, in October, 1768. The conference was held on the 24th of that month, and was attended by colonial representatives, and by Indians from all parts of the Northwest. It was determined that the line should begin on the Ohio, at the mouth of the Cherokee (Tenuessee), thence up the river to the Alleghany and on to Kittanning, and thence across to the Susquehanna. By this line, the whole country south of the Ohio and Alleghany, to which the Six Nations had any claim, was transferred. Part of this land was made to compensate twenty-two traders, whose goods had been stolen in 1763. The deeds made, were upon the express agreement that no claims should

Digitized by Google

ever be based on the treaties of Lancaster, Logstown, etc., and were signed by the chiefs of the Six Nations for themselves, their allies and dependents, and the Shawanees, Delawares, Mingoes of Ohio, and others; though the Shawanees and Delaware deputies did not sign them. On this treaty, in a great measure, rests the title by purchase to Kentucky, Western Virginia and Western Pennsylvania. The rights of the Cherokees were purchased by Col. Donaldson, either for the King, Virginia, or for himself, it is impossible to say which.

The grant of the northern confederacy was now made. The white man could go in and possess these lands, and know that an army would protect him if necessary. Under such a guarantee, Western lands came rapidly into market. In addition to companies already in existence for the purchase of land, others, the most notable of these being the "Walpole" and the "Mississippi" Land Companies, were formed. This latter had among its organizers such men as Francis Lightfoot Lee, Richard Henry Lee, George Washington and Arthur Lee. Before any of these companies, some of whom absorbed the Ohio Company, could do anything, the Revolution came on, and all land transactions were at an end. After its close, Congress would not sanction their claims, and they fell through. This did not deter settlers, however, from crossing the mountains, and settling in the Ohio country. In spite of troubles with the Indians—some of whom regarded the treaties with the Six Nations as unlawful, and were disposed to complain at the rapid influx of whites—and the failure of the land companies, settlers came steadily during the decade from 1768 to 1778, so that by the close of that time, there was a large population south of the Ohio River; while scattered along the northern banks, extending many miles into the wilderness, were hardy adventurers, who were carving out homes in the magnificent forests everywhere covering the country.

Among the foremost speculators in Western lands, was George Washington. As early as 1763, he employed Col. Crawford, afterward the leader in "Crawford's campaign," to purchase lands for him. In 1770, he crossed the mountains in company with several gentlemen, and examined the country along the Ohio, down which stream he passed to the mouth of the Great Kanawha, where he shot some buffalo, then plenty, camped out a few nights, and returned, fully convinced, it seems, that one day the West would be the best part of the New World. He owned, altogether, nearly fifty thousand acres in the West, which he valued at $3.33 per acre. Had not the war of the Revolution just then broken out, he might have been a resident of the West, and would have been, of course, one of its most prominent citizens.

CHAPTER V.

AMERICAN EXPLORATIONS—DUNMORE'S WAR—CAMPAIGN OF GEORGE ROGERS CLARKE—LAND TROUBLES—SPAIN IN THE REVOLUTION—MURDER OF THE MORAVIAN INDIANS.

MEANWHILE, Kentucky was filling with citizens, and though considerable trouble was experienced with the Indians, and the operations of Col. Richard Henderson and others, who made unlawful treaties with the Indians, yet Daniel Boone and his associates had established a commonwealth, and, in 1777, a county was formed, which, ere long, was divided into three. Louisville was laid out on land belonging to Tories, and an important start made in this part of the West. Emigrants came down the Ohio River, saw the northern shores were inviting, and sent back such accounts that the land north of the river rapidly grew in favor with Eastern people. One of the most important Western characters, Col. (afterward Gen.) George Rogers Clarke, had had much to do in forming its character. He was born November 19, 1752, in Albemarle County, Va., and early came West. He had an unusually sagacious spirit, was an excellent surveyor and general, and took an active interest in all State and national affairs. He understood the animus of the Revolution, and was prepared to do his part. Col. Clarke was now meditating a move unequaled in its boldness, and one that had more to do with the success of America in the struggle for independence than at first appears. He saw through the whole plan of the British,

Digitized by Google

who held all the outposts, Kaskaskia, Detroit, Vincennes and Niagara, and determined to circumvent them and wrest the West from their power. The British hoped to encircle the Americans by these outposts, and also unite the Indians in a common war against them. That had been attempted by the French when the English conquered them. Then the French had a powerful ally in the person of Pontiac, yet the brave frontiersmen held their homes in many places, though the Indians "drank the blood of many a Briton, scooping it up in the hollow of joined hands." Now the Briton had no Pontiac to lead the scattered tribes—tribes who now feared the unerring aim of a settler, and would not attack him openly—Clarke knew that the Delawares were divided in feeling and that the Shawanees were but imperfectly united in favor of England since the murder of their noted chiefs. He was convinced that, if the British could be driven from the Western posts, the natives could easily be awed into submission, or bribed into neutrality or friendship. They admired, from their savage views of valor, the side that became victorious. They cared little for the cause for which either side was fighting. Clarke sent out spies among them to ascertain the feasibility of his plans. The spies were gone from April 20 to June 22, and fully corroborated his views concerning the English policy and the feelings of the Indians and French.

Before proceeding in the narrative of this expedition, however, it will be well to notice a few acts transpiring north of the Ohio River, especially relating to the land treaties, as they were not without effect on the British policy. Many of the Indians north and south of the Ohio would not recognize the validity of the Fort Stanwix treaty, claiming the Iroquois had no right to the lands, despite their conquest. These discontented natives harassed the emigrants in such a manner that many Indians were slain in retaliation. This, and the working of the French traders, who at all times were bitterly opposed to the English rule, filled the breasts of the natives with a malignant hate, which years of bloodshed could not wash out. The murder of several Indians by lawless whites fanned the coal into a blaze, and, by 1774, several retaliatory murders occurred, committed by the natives in revenge for their fallen friends. The Indian slew any white man he found, as a revenge on some friend of his slain; the frontiersman, acting on the same principle, made the borders extremely dangerous to invaders and invaded. Another cause of fear occurred about this time, which threatened seriously to retard emigration.

Pittsburgh had been claimed by both Pennsylvania and Virginia, and, in endeavoring to settle the dispute, Lord Dunmore's war followed. Dr. John Connelly, an ambitious, intriguing person, induced Lord Dunmore to assert the claims of Virginia, in the name of the King. In attempting to carry out his intentions, he was arrested by Arthur St. Clair, representing the proprietors of Pennsylvania, who was at Pittsburgh at the time. Connelly was released on bail, but went at once to Staunton, where he was sworn in as a Justice of Peace. Returning, he gathered a force of one hundred and fifty men, suddenly took possession of Pittsburgh, refused to allow the magistrates to enter the Court House, or to exercise the functions of their offices, unless in conformity to his will. Connelly refused any terms offered by the Pennsylvania deputies, kept possession of the place, acted very harshly toward the inhabitants, stirred up the neutral Indians, and, for a time, threatened to make the boundary line between the two colonies a very serious question. His actions led to hostile deeds by some Indians, when the whites, no doubt urged by him, murdered seven Indians at the mouth of the Captina River, and at the house of a settler named Baker, where the Indians were decoyed under promises of friendship and offers of rum. Among those murdered at the latter place, was the entire family of the famous Mingoe chief, Logan. This has been charged to Michael Cresap; but is untrue. Daniel Greathouse had command of the party, and though Cresap may have been among them, it is unjust to lay the blame at his feet. Both murders, at Captina and Yellow Creek, were cruel and unwarranted, and were, without doubt, the cause of the war that followed, though the root of the matter lay in Connelly's arbitrary actions, and in his needlessly alarming the Indians. Whatever may have been the facts in relation to the murder of Logan's family, they were of such a nature as to make all feel sure of an Indian war, and preparations were made for the conflict.

An army was gathered at Wheeling, which, some time in July, under command of Col. McDonald, descended the Ohio to the mouth of Captina Creek. They proposed to march against an Indian town on the Muskingum. The Indians sued for peace, but their pretensions being found spurious, their towns and crops were destroyed. The army then retreated to Williamsburg, having accomplished but little.

Digitized by Google

The Delawares were anxious for peace; even the Mingoes, whose relatives had been slain at Yellow Creek, and Captina, were restrained; but Logan, who had been turned to an inveterate foe to the Americans, came suddenly upon the Monongahela settlements, took thirteen scalps in revenge for the loss of his family, returned home and expressed himself ready to treat with the Long Knives, the Virginians. Had Connelly acted properly at this juncture, the war might have been ended; but his actions only incensed both borderers and Indians. So obnoxious did he become that Lord Dunmore lost faith in him, and severely reprimanded him.

To put a stop to the depredations of the Indians, two large bodies of troops were gathered in Virginia, one under Gen. Andrew Lewis, and one under command of Dunmore himself. Before the armies could meet at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, their objective point, Lewis' army, which arrived first, was attacked by a furious band of Delawares, Shawanees, Iroquois and Wyandots. The conflict was bitterly prolonged by the Indians, who, under the leadership of Cornstalk, were determined to make a decisive effort, and fought till late at night (October 10, 1774), and then only by a strategic move of Lewis' command—which resulted in the defeat of the Indians, compelling them to cross the Ohio—was the conflict ended. Meanwhile, Dunmore's army came into the enemy's country, and, being joined by the remainder of Lewis' command, pressed forward intending to annihilate the Indian towns. Cornstalk and his chiefs, however, sued for peace, and the conflict closed. Dunmore established a camp on Sippo Creek, where he held conferences with the natives and concluded the war. When he left the country, he stationed 100 men at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, a few more at Pittsburgh, and another corps at Wheeling, then called Fort Fincastle. Dunmore intended to return to Pittsburgh the next spring, meet the Indians and form a definite peace; but the revolt of the colonies prevented. However, he opened several offices for the sale of lands in the West, some of which were in the limits of the Pennsylvania colony. This led to the old boundary dispute again; but before it could be settled, the Revolution began, and Lord Dunmore's, as well as almost all other land speculations in the West, were at an end.

In 1775 and 1776, the chief events transpiring in the West relate to the treaties with the Indians, and the endeavor on the part of the Americans to have them remain neutral in the family quarrel now coming on, which they could not understand. The British, like the French, however, could not let them alone, and finally, as a retaliatory measure, Congress, under advice of Washington, won some of them over to the side of the colonies, getting their aid and holding them neutral. The colonies only offered them rewards for *prisoners;* never, like the British, offering rewards for *scalps*. Under such rewards, the atrocities of the Indians in some quarters were simply horrible. The scalp was enough to get a reward, that was a mark of Indian valor, too, and hence, helpless innocence and decrepit old age were not spared. They stirred the minds of the pioneers, who saw the protection of their firesides a vital point, and led the way to the scheme of Col. Clarke, who was now, as has been noted, the leading spirit in Kentucky. He saw through the scheme of the British, and determined, by a quick, decisive blow, to put an end to it, and to cripple their power in the West.

Among the acts stimulating Clarke, was the attack on Fort Henry, a garrison about one-half mile above Wheeling Creek, on the Ohio, by a renegade white man, Simon Girty, an agent in the employ of the British, it is thought, and one of the worst wretches ever known on the frontier. When Girty attacked Fort Henry, he led his red allies in regular military fashion, and attacked it without mercy. The defenders were brave, and knew with whom they were contending. Great bravery was displayed by the women in the fort, one of whom, a Miss Zane, carried a keg of gunpowder from a cabin to the fort. Though repeatedly fired at by the savages, she reached the fort in safety. After awhile, however, the effect of the frontiersmen's shots began to be felt, and the Indians suddenly withdrew. Re-enforcements coming, the fort was held, and Girty and his band were obliged to flee.

Clarke saw that if the British once got control over the Western Indians the scene at Fort Henry would be repeated, and would not likely, in all cases, end in favor of the Americans. Without communicating any of his designs, he left Harrodsburg about the 1st of October, 1777, and reached the capital of Virginia by November 5. Still keeping his mind, he awaited a favorable opportunity to broach his plans to those in power, and, in the meanwhile, carefully watched the existing state of feeling. When the opportunity came, Clarke broached his plans to Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia, who at once entered warmly into them, recognizing their great importance.

Digitized by Google

Through his aid, Clarke procured the necessary authority to prosecute his plans, and returned at once to Pittsburgh. He intended raising men about this post, but found them fearful of leaving their homes unprotected. However, he secured three companies, and, with these and a number of volunteers, picked up on the way down the Ohio River, he fortified Corn Island, near the falls, and made ready for his expedition. He had some trouble in keeping his men, some of those from Kentucky refusing to aid in subduing stations out of their own country. He did not announce his real intentions till he had reached this point. Here Col. Bowman joined him with his Kentucky militia, and, on the 24th of June, 1778, during a total eclipse of the sun, the party left the fort. Before his start, he learned of the capture of Burgoyne, and, when nearly down to Fort Massac, he met some of his spies, who informed him of the exaggerated accounts of the ferocity of the Long Knives that the French had received from the British. By proper action on his part, Clarke saw both these items of information could be made very beneficial to him. Leaving the river near Fort Massac, he set out on the march to Kaskaskia, through a hot summer's sun, over a country full of savage foes. They reached the town unnoticed, on the evening of July 4, and, before the astonished British and French knew it, they were all prisoners. M. Rocheblave, the English commander, was secured, but his wife adroitly concealed the papers belonging to the garrison. In the person of M. Gibault, the French priest, Clarke found a true friend. When the true character of the Virginians became apparent, the French were easily drawn to the American side, and the priest secured the surrender and allegiance of Cahokia through his personal influence. M. Gibault told him he would also secure the post at St. Vincent's, which he did, returning from the mission about the 1st of August. During the interval, Clarke reenlisted his men, formed his plans, sent his prisoners to Kentucky, and was ready for future action when M. Gibault arrived. He sent Capt. Helm and a single soldier to Vincennes to hold that fort until he could put a garrison there. It is but proper to state that the English commander, Col. Hamilton, and his band of soldiers, were absent at Detroit when the priest secured the village on the "Ouabache." When Hamilton returned, in the autumn, he was greatly surprised to see the American flag floating from the ramparts of the fort, and when approaching the gate he was abruptly halted by Capt. Helm, who stood with a lighted fuse in his hand by a cannon, answering Hamilton's demand to surrender with the imperative inquiry, "Upon what terms, sir?" "Upon the honors of war," answered Hamilton, and he marched in greatly chagrined to see he had been halted by two men. The British commander sat quietly down, intending to go on down the river and subdue Kentucky in the spring, in the mean time offering rewards for American *scalps*, and thereby gaining the epithet "Hair-buyer General." Clarke heard of his actions late in January, 1779, and, as he says, "I knew if I did not take him he would take me," set out early in February with his troops and marched across the marshy plains of Lower Illinois, reaching the Wabash post by the 22d of that month. The unerring aim of the Westerner was effectual. "They will shoot your eyes out," said Helm to the British troops. "There, I told you so," he further exclaimed, as a soldier ventured near a port-hole and received a shot directly in his eye. On the 24th the fort surrendered. The American flag waved again over its ramparts. The "Hair-buyer General" was sent a prisoner to Virginia, where he was kept in close confinement for his cruel acts. Clarke returned to Kaskaskia, perfected his plans to hold the Illinois settlements, went on to Kentucky, from where he sent word to the colonial authorities of the success of his expedition. Had he received the aid promised him, Detroit, in easy reach, would have fallen too, but Gen. Green, failing to send it as promised, the capture of that important post was delayed.

Had Clarke failed, and Hamilton succeeded, the whole West would have been swept, from the Alleghanies to the Mississippi. But for this small army of fearless Virginians, the union of all the tribes from Georgia to Maine against the colonies might have been effected, and the whole current of American history changed. America owes Clarke and his band more than it can ever pay. Clarke reported the capture of Kaskaskia and the Illinois country early after its surrender, and in October the county of Illinois was established, extending over an unlimited expanse of country, by the Virginia Legislature. John Todd was appointed Lieutenant Colonel and Civil Governor. In November, Clarke and his men received the thanks of the same body, who, in after years, secured them a grant of land, which they selected on the right bank of the Ohio River, opposite Louisville. They expected here a city would rise one day, to be the peer of Louisville, then coming

Digitized by Google

into prominence as an important place. By some means, their expectations failed, and only the dilapidated village of Clarkesburg perpetuates their hopes.

The conquest of Clarke changed the face of affairs in relation to the whole country north of the Ohio River, which would, in all probability, have been made the boundary between Canada and the United States. When this was proposed, the strenuous arguments based on this conquest, by the American Commissioners, secured the present boundary line in negotiating the treaty of 1793.

Though Clarke had failed to capture Detroit, Congress saw the importance of the post, and resolved on securing it. Gen. McCosh, commander at Fort Pitt, was put in command, and $1,000,000 and 3,000 men placed at his disposal. By some dilatory means, he got no further than the Tuscarawas River, in Ohio, where a half-way house, called Fort Laurens, for the President of Congress, was built. It was too far out to be of practicable value, and was soon after abandoned.

Indian troubles and incursions by the British were the most absorbing themes in the West. The British went so far as Kentucky at a later date, while they intended reducing Fort Pitt, only abandoning it when learning of its strength. Expeditions against the Western Indians were led by Gen. Sullivan, Col. Daniel Broadhead, Col. Bowman and others, which, for awhile, silenced the natives and taught them the power of the Americans. They could not organize so readily as before, and began to attach themselves more closely to the British, or commit their depredations in bands, fleeing into the wilderness as soon as they struck a blow. In this way, several localities suffered, until the settlers became again exasperated; other expeditions were formed, and a second chastisement given. In 1781, Col. Broadhead led an expedition against the Central Ohio Indians. It did not prove so successful, as the Indians were led by the noted chief Brant, who, though not cruel, was a foe to the Americans, and assisted the British greatly in their endeavors to secure the West.

Another class of events occurred now in the West, civil in their relations, yet destined to form an important part of its history—its land laws.

It must be borne in mind, that Virginia claimed the greater portion of the country north of the Ohio River, as well as a large part south. The other colonies claimed land also in the West under the old Crown grants, which extended to the South or Western Sea. To more complicate matters, several land companies held proprietary rights to portions of these lands gained by grants from the Crown, or from the Colonial Assemblies. Others were based on land warrants issued in 1763; others on selection and survey and still others on settlement. In this state of mixed affairs, it was difficult to say who held a secure claim. It was a question whether the old French grants were good or not, especially since the change in government, and the eminent prospect of still another change. To, in some way, aid in settling these claims, Virginia sent a commission to the West to sit as a court and determine the proprietorship of these claims. This court, though of as doubtful authority as the claims themselves, went to work in Kentucky and along the Ohio River in 1779, and, in the course of one year, granted over three thousand certificates. These were considered as good authority for a definite title, and were so regarded in after purchases. Under them, many pioneers, like Daniel Boone, lost their lands, as all were required to hold some kind of a patent, while others, who possessed no more principle than "land-sharks" of to-day, acquired large tracts of land by holding a patent the court was bound to accept. Of all the colonies, Virginia seemed to have the best title to the Northwest, save a few parcels, such as the Connecticut or Western Reserve and some similar tracts held by New York, Massachusetts and New Jersey. When the territory of the Northwest was ceded to the General Government, this was recognized, and that country was counted as a Virginia county.

The Spanish Government, holding the region west of the Mississippi, and a portion east toward its outlet, became an important but secret ally of the Americans. When the French revolt was suppressed by O'Reilly, and the Spanish assumed the government of Louisiana, both Upper and Lower, there was a large tract of country, known as Florida (East and West), claimed by England, and duly regarded as a part of her dominion. The boundaries had been settled when the French first occupied Lower Louisiana. The Spaniards adopted the patriarchal form of rule, as much as was consistent with their interests, and allowed the French full religious and civil liberty, save that all tribunals were after the Spanish fashion, and governed by Spanish rules. The Spaniards, long jealous of England's growing power, secretly sent the Governors of Louisiana word to aid the Americans in their struggle for freedom. Though

Digitized by Google

they controlled the Mississippi River, they allowed an American officer (Capt. Willing) to descend the river in January, 1778, with a party of fifty men, and ravage the British shore from Manchez Bayou to Natchez.

On the 8th of May, 1779, Spain declared war against Great Britain; and, on the 8th of July, the people of Louisiana were allowed to take a part in the war. Accordingly, Galvez collected a force of 1,400 men, and, on the 7th of September, took Fort Manchac. By the 21st of September, he had taken Baton Rouge and Natchez. Eight vessels were captured by the Spaniards on the Mississippi and on the lakes. In 1780 Mobile fell; in March, 1781, Pensacola, the chief British post in West Florida, succumbed after a long siege, and, on the 9th of May, all West Florida was surrendered to Spain.

This war, or the war on the Atlantic Coast, did not immediately affect Upper Louisiana. Great Britain, however, attempted to capture St. Louis. Though the commander was strongly suspected of being bribed by the English, yet the place stood the siege from the combined force of Indians and Canadians, and the assailants were dispersed. This was done during the summer of 1680, and in the autumn, a company of Spanish and French residents, under La Balme, went on an expedition against Detroit. They marched as far north as the British trading-post Ke-ki-ong-a, at the head of the Maumee River, but being surprised in the night, and the commander slain, the expedition was defeated, having done but little.

Spain may have had personal interests in aiding the Americans. She was now in control of the Mississippi River, the natural outlet of the Northwest, and, in 1780, began the troubles relative to the navigation of that stream. The claims of Spain were considered very unjust by the Continental Congress, and, while deliberating over the question, Virginia, who was jealously alive to her Western interests, and who yet held jurisdiction over Kentucky, sent through Jefferson, the Governor, Gen. George Rogers Clarke, to erect a fort below the mouth of the Ohio. This proceeding was rather unwarrantable, especially as the fort was built in the country of the Chickasaws, who had thus far been true friends to the Americans, and who looked upon the fort as an innovation on their territory. It was completed and occupied but a short time, Clarke being recalled.

Virginia, in 1780, did a very important thing; namely, establishing an institution for higher education. The Old Dominion confiscated the lands of "Robert McKenzie, Henry Collins and Alexander McKee, Britons, eight thousand acres," and invested the proceeds of the sale in a public seminary. Transylvania University now lives, a monument to that spirit.

While Clarke was building Fort Jefferson, a force of British and Indians, under command of Capt. Bryd, came down from Canada and attacked the Kentucky settlements, getting into the country before any one was aware. The winter before had been one of unusual severity, and game was exceedingly scarce, hence the army was not prepared to conduct a campaign. After the capture of Ruddle's Station, at the south fork of the Licking, Bryd abandoned any further attempts to reduce the settlements, except capturing Martin's Station, and returned to Detroit.

This expedition gave an additional motive for the chastisement of the Indians, and Clarke, on his return from Fort Jefferson, went on an expedition against the Miami Indians. He destroyed their towns at Loramie's store, near the present city of Sydney, Ohio, and at Piqua, humbling the natives. While on the way, a part of the army remained on the north bank of the Ohio, and erected two block-houses on the present site of Cincinnati.

The exploits of Clarke and his men so effectually chastised the Indians, that, for a time, the West was safe. During this period of quiet, the measures which led to the cession of Western lands to the General Government, began to assume a definite form. All the colonies claiming Western lands were willing to cede them to the Government, save Virginia, which colony wanted a large scope of Southern country southeast of the Ohio, as far as South Carolina. All recognized the justice of all Western lands becoming public property, and thereby aiding in extinguishing the debts caused by the war of the Revolution, now about to close. As Virginia held a somewhat different view, the cession was not made until 1783.

The subject, however, could not be allowed to rest. The war of the Revolution was now drawing to a close; victory on the part of the colonies was apparent, and the Western lands must be a part of the public domain. Subsequent events brought about the desired cession, though several events transpired before the plan of cession was consummated.

Before the close of 1780, the Legislature of Virginia passed an act, establishing the "town of Louisville," and confiscated the lands of John

Digitized by Google

Connelly, who was one of its original proprietors, and who distinguished himself in the commencement of Lord Dunmore's war, and who was now a Tory, and doing all he could against the patriot cause. The proceeds of the sale of his lands were divided between Virginia and the county of Jefferson. Kentucky, the next year, was divided into three counties, Jefferson, Lincoln and Fayette. Courts were appointed in each, and the entry and location of lands given into their hands. Settlers, in spite of Indian troubles and British intrigue, were pouring over the mountains, particularly so during the years 1780 and 1781. The expeditions of Clarke against the Miami Indians; Boone's captivity, and escape from them; their defeat when attacking Boonesboro, and other places—all combined to weaken their power, and teach them to respect a nation whose progress they could not stay.

The pioneers of the West, obliged to depend on themselves, owing to the struggle of the colonies for freedom, grew up a hardy, self-reliant race, with all the vices and virtues of a border life, and with habits, manners and customs necessary to their peculiar situation, and suited to their peculiar taste. A resume of their experiences and daily lives would be quite interesting, did the limits of this history admit it here. In the part relating directly to this county, the reader will find such lives given; here, only the important events can be noticed.

The last event of consequence occurring in the West before the close of the Revolution, is one that might well have been omitted. Had such been the case, a great stain would have been spared the character of Western pioneers. Reference is made to the massacre of the Moravian Christian Indians.

These Indians were of the Delaware nation chiefly, though other Western tribes were visited and many converts made. The first converts were made in New York and Connecticut, where, after a good start had been made, and a prospect of many souls being saved, they incurred the enmity of the whites, who, becoming alarmed at their success, persecuted them to such an extent that they were driven out of New York into Pennsylvania, where, in 1744, four years after their arrival in the New World, they began new missions. In 1748, the New York and Connecticut Indians followed their teachers, and were among the founders of Friedenshutten, "Tents of Peace," a hamlet near Bethlehem, where their teachers were stationed. Other hamlets grew around them, until in the interior of the colony, existed an Indian community, free from all savage vices, and growing up in Christian virtues. As their strength grew, lawless whites again began to oppress them. They could not understand the war of 1754, and were, indeed, in a truly embarrassing position. The savages could form no conception of any cause for neutrality, save a secret sympathy with the English; and if they could not take up the hatchet, they were in the way, and must be removed. Failing to do this, their red brothers became hostile. The whites were but little better. The old suspicions which drove them from New York were aroused. They were secret Papists, in league with the French, and furnished them with arms and intelligence; they were interfering with the liquor traffic; they were enemies to the Government, and the Indian and the white man combined against them. They were obliged to move from place to place; were at one time protected nearly a year, near Philadelphia, from lawless whites, and finally were compelled to go far enough West to be out of the way of French and English arms, or the Iroquois and Cherokee hatchets. They came finally to the Muskingum, where they made a settlement called Schonbrun, "beautiful clear spring," in what is now Tuscarawas County. Other settlements gathered, from time to time, as the years went on, till in 1772 large numbers of them were within the borders of the State.

Until the war of independence broke out, they were allowed to peacefully pursue their way. When that came, they were between Fort Pitt and Detroit, one of which contained British, the other Americans. Again they could not understand the struggle, and could not take up the hatchet. This brought on them the enmity of both belligerent parties, and that of their own forest companions, who could not see wherein their natures could change. Among the most hostile persons, were the white renegades McKee, Girty and Elliott. On their instigation, several of them were slain, and by their advice they were obliged to leave their fields and homes, where they had many comforts, and where they had erected good chapels in which to worship. It was just before one of these forced removals that Mary, daughter of the missionary Heckewelder, was born. She is supposed to be the first white female child born north of the Ohio River. Her birth occurred April 16, 1781. It is but proper to say here, that it is an open question, and one that will probably never be decided,

Digitized by Google

i. e. Who was the first white child born in Ohio? In all probability, the child was born during the captivity of its mother, as history plainly shows that when white women were released from the Indians, some of them carried children born while among the natives.

When the Moravians were forced to leave their settlements on the Muskingum, and taken to Sandusky, they left growing fields of corn, to which they were obliged to return, to gather food. This aroused the whites, only wanting some pretext whereby they might attack them, and a party, headed by Col. David Williamson, determined to exterminate them. The Moravians, hearing of their approach, fled, but too late to warn other settlements, and Gnadenhutten, Salem and one or two smaller settlements, were surprised and taken. Under deceitful promises, the Indians gave up all their arms, showed the whites their treasures, and went unknowingly to a terrible death. When apprised of their fate, determined on by a majority of the rangers, they begged only time to prepare. They were led two by two, the men into one, the women and children into another "slaughter-house," as it was termed, and all but two lads were wantonly slain. An infamous and more bloody deed never darkened the pages of feudal times; a deed that, in after years, called aloud for vengeance, and in some measure received it. Some of Williamson's men wrung their hands at the cruel fate, and endeavored, by all the means in their power, to prevent it; but all to no purpose. The blood of the rangers was up, and they would not spare "man, woman or child, of all that peaceful band."

Having completed their horrible work, (March 8, 1782), Williamson and his men returned to Pittsburgh. Everywhere, the Indians lamented the untimely death of their kindred, their savage relatives determining on their revenge; the Christian ones could only be resigned and weep.

Williamson's success, for such it was viewed by many, excited the borderers to another invasion, and a second army was raised, this time to go to the Sandusky town, and annihilate the Wyandots. Col. William Crawford was elected leader; he accepted reluctantly; on the way, the army was met by hordes of savages on the 5th of June, and totally routed. They were away north, in what is now Wyandot County, and were obliged to flee for their lives. The blood of the murdered Moravians called for revenge. The Indians desired it; were they not relatives of the fallen Christians? Crawford and many of his men fell into their hands; all suffered unheard-of tortures, that of Crawford being as cruel as Indian cruelty could devise. He was pounded, pierced, cut with knives and burned, all of which occupied nearly a night, and finally lay down insensible on a bed of coals, and died. The savage captors, in demoniacal glee, danced around him, and upbraided him for the cruel murder of their relatives, giving him this only consolation, that had they captured Williamson, he might go free, but he must answer for Williamson's brutality.

The war did not cease here. The Indians, now aroused, carried their attack as far south as into Kentucky, killing Capt. Estill, a brave man, and some of his companions. The British, too, were active in aiding them, and the 14th of August a large force of them, under Girty, gathered silently about Bryant's Station. They were obliged to retreat. The Kentuckians pursued them, but were repulsed with considerable loss.

The attack on Bryant's Station aroused the people of Kentucky to strike a blow that would be felt. Gen. Clarke was put at the head of an army of one thousand and fifty men, and the Miami country was a second time destroyed. Clarke even went as far north as the British trading-post at the head of the Miami, where he captured a great amount of property, and destroyed the post. Other outposts also fell, the invading army suffering but little, and, by its decisive action, practically closing the Indian wars in the West. Pennsylvania suffered some, losing Hannahstown and one or two small settlements. Williamson's and Crawford's campaigns aroused the fury of the Indians that took time and much blood and war to subdue. The Revolution was, however, drawing to a close. American arms were victorious, and a new nation was now coming into existence, who would change the whole current of Western matters, and make of the Northwest a land of liberty, equality and union. That nation was now on the stage.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

AMERICAN OCCUPATION—INDIAN CLAIMS—SURVEYS—EARLY LAND COMPANIES—COMPACT OF 1787—ORGANIZATION OF THE TERRITORY—EARLY AMERICAN SETTLEMENTS IN THE OHIO VALLEY—FIRST TERRITORIAL OFFICERS—ORGANIZATION OF COUNTIES.

THE occupation of the West by the American, really dates from the campaign of Gen. Clarke in 1778, when he captured the British posts in the Illinois country, and Vincennes on the Wabash. Had he been properly supported, he would have reduced Detroit, then in easy reach, and poorly defended. As it was, however, that post remained in charge of the British till after the close of the war of the Revolution. They also held other lake posts; but these were included in the terms of peace, and came into the possession of the Americans. They were abandoned by the British as soon as the different commanders received notice from their chiefs, and British rule and English occupation ceased in that part of the New World.

The war virtually closed by the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, Va., October 19, 1781. The struggle was prolonged, however, by the British, in the vain hope that they could retrieve the disaster, but it was only a useless waste of men and money. America would not be subdued. "If we are to be taxed, we will be represented," said they, "else we will be a free government, and regulate our own taxes." In the end, they were free.

Provisional articles of peace between the United States and Great Britain were signed in Paris on the 30th of November, 1782. This was followed by an armistice negotiated at Versailles on the 20th of January, 1783; and finally, a definite treaty of peace was concluded at Paris on the 3d of the next September, and ratified by Congress on the 4th of January, 1784. By the second article of the definite treaty of 1783, the boundaries of the United States were fixed. A glance at the map of that day shows the boundary to have been as follows: Beginning at Passamaquoddy Bay, on the coast of Maine, the line ran north a little above the forty-fifth parallel of latitude, when it diverged southwesterly, irregularly, until it reached that parallel, when it followed it until it reached the St. Lawrence River. It followed that river to Lake Ontario, down its center; up the Niagara River; through Lake Erie, up the Detroit River and through Lakes Huron and Superior, to the northwest extremity of the latter. Then it pursued another irregular western course to the Lake of the Woods, when it turned southward to the Mississippi River. The commissioners insisted that should be the western boundary, as the lakes were the northern. It followed the Mississippi south until the mouth of Red River was reached, when, turning east, it followed almost a direct line to the Atlantic Coast, touching the coast a little north of the outlet of St. John's River.

From this outline, it will be readily seen what boundary the United States possessed. Not one-half of its present domain.

At this date, there existed the original thirteen colonies: Virginia occupying all Kentucky and all the Northwest, save about half of Michigan and Wisconsin, claimed by Massachusetts; and the upper part of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, and the lower part (a narrow strip) of Michigan, claimed by Connecticut. Georgia included all of Alabama and Mississippi. The Spaniards claimed all Florida and a narrow part of lower Georgia. All the country west of the Father of Waters belonged to Spain, to whom it had been secretly ceded when the family compact was made. That nation controlled the Mississippi, and gave no small uneasiness to the young government. It was, however, happily settled finally, by the sale of Louisana to the United States.

Pending the settlement of these questions and the formation of the Federal Union, the cession of the Northwest by Virginia again came before Congress. That body found itself unable to fulfill its promises to its soldiers regarding land, and again urged the Old Dominion to cede the Territory to the General Government, for the good of all. Congress forbade settlers from occupying the Western lands till a definite cession had been made, and the title to the lands in question made good. But speculation was stronger than law, and without waiting for the slow processes of courts,

Digitized by Google

the adventurous settlers were pouring into the country at a rapid rate, only retarded by the rifle and scalping-knife of the savage—a temporary check. The policy of allowing any parties to obtain land from the Indians was strongly discouraged by Washington. He advocated the idea that only the General Government could do that, and, in a letter to James Duane, in Congress, he strongly urged such a course, and pointed out the danger of a border war, unless some such measure was stringently followed.

Under the circumstances, Congress pressed the claims of cession upon Virginia, and finally induced the Dominion to modify the terms proposed two years before. On the 20th of December, 1783, Virginia accepted the proposal of Congress, and authorized her delegates to make a deed to the United States of all her right in the territory northwest of the Ohio.

The Old Dominion stipulated in her deed of cession, that the territory should be divided into States, to be admitted into the Union as any other State, and to bear a proportionate share in the maintenance of that Union; that Virginia should be re-imbursed for the expense incurred in subduing the British posts in the territory; that the French and Canadian inhabitants should be protected in their rights; that the grant to Gen. George Rogers Clarke and his men, as well as all other similar grants, should be confirmed, and that the lands should be considered as the common property of the United States, the proceeds to be applied to the use of the whole country. Congress accepted these conditions, and the deed was made March 1, 1784. Thus the country came from under the dominion of Virginia, and became common property.

A serious difficulty arose about this time, that threatened for awhile to involve England and America anew in war. Virginia and several other States refused to abide by that part of the treaty relating to the payment of debts, especially so, when the British carried away quite a number of negroes claimed by the Americans. This refusal on the part of the Old Dominion and her abettors, caused the English to retain her Northwestern outposts, Detroit, Mackinaw, etc. She held these till 1786, when the questions were finally settled, and then readily abandoned them.

The return of peace greatly augmented emigration to the West, especially to Kentucky. When the war closed, the population of that county (the three counties having been made one judicial district, and Danville designated as the seat of government) was estimated to be about twelve thousand. In one year, after the close of the war, it increased to 30,000, and steps for a State government were taken. Owing to the divided sentiment among its citizens, its perplexing questions of land titles and proprietary rights, nine conventions were held before a definite course of action could be reached. This prolonged the time till 1792, when, in December of that year, the election for persons to form a State constitution was held, and the vexed and complicated questions settled. In 1783, the first wagons bearing merchandise came across the mountains. Their contents were received on flatboats at Pittsburgh, and taken down the Ohio to Louisville, which that spring boasted of a store, opened by Daniel Broadhead. The next year, James Wilkinson opened one at Lexington.

Pittsburgh was now the principal town in the West. It occupied the same position regarding the outposts that Omaha has done for several years to Nebraska. The town of Pittsburgh was laid out immediately after the war of 1764, by Col. Campbell. It then consisted of four squares about the fort, and received its name from that citadel. The treaty with the Six Nations in 1768, conveyed to the proprietaries of Pennsylvania all the lands of the Alleghany below Kittanning, and all the country south of the Ohio, within the limits of Penn's charter. This deed of cession was recognized when the line between Pennsylvania and Virginia was fixed, and gave the post to the Keystone State. In accordance with this deed, the manor of Pittsburgh was withdrawn from market in 1769, and was held as the property of the Penn family. When Washington visited it in 1770, it seems to have declined in consequence of the afore-mentioned act. He mentions it as a "town of about twenty log houses, on the Monongahela, about three hundred yards from the fort." The Penn's remained true to the King, and hence all their land that had not been surveyed and returned to the land office, was confiscated by the commonwealth. Pittsburgh, having been surveyed, was still left to them. In the spring of 1784, Tench Francis, the agent of the Penns, was induced to lay out the manor into lots and offer them for sale. Though, for many years, the place was rather unpromising, it eventually became the chief town in that part of the West, a position it yet holds. In 1786, John Scull and Joseph Hall started the Pittsburgh *Gazette*, the first paper published west of the mountains. In the initial number, appeared a lengthy article from the pen of H. H. Brackenridge,

Digitized by Google

afterward one of the most prominent members of the Pennsylvania bar. He had located in Pittsburgh in 1781. His letter gives a most hopeful prospect in store for the future city, and is a highly descriptive article of the Western country. It is yet preserved in the "Western Annals," and is well worth a perusal.

Under the act of peace in 1783, no provision was made by the British for their allies, especially the Six Nations. The question was ignored by the English, and was made a handle by the Americans in gaining them to their cause before the war had fully closed. The treaties made were regarded by the Indians as alliances only, and when the English left the country the Indians began to assume rather a hostile bearing. This excited the whites, and for a while a war with that formidable confederacy was imminent. Better councils prevailed, and Congress wisely adopted the policy of acquiring their lands by purchase. In accordance with this policy, a treaty was made at Fort Stanwix with the Six Nations, in October, 1784. By this treaty, all lands west of a line drawn from the mouth of Oswego Creek, about four miles east of Niagara, to the mouth of Buffalo Creek, and on to the northern boundary of Pennsylvania, thence west along that boundary to its western extremity, thence south to the Ohio River, should be ceded to the United States. (They claimed west of this line by conquest.) The Six Nations were to be secured in the lands they inhabited, reserving only six miles square around Oswego fort for the support of the same. By this treaty, the indefinite claim of the Six Nations to the West was extinguished, and the question of its ownership settled.

It was now occupied by other Western tribes, who did not recognize the Iroquois claim, and who would not yield without a purchase. Especially was this the case with those Indians living in the northern part. To get possession of that country by the same process, the United States, through its commissioners, held a treaty at Fort McIntosh on the 21st of January, 1785. The Wyandot, Delaware, Chippewa and Ottawa tribes were present, and, through their chiefs, sold their lands to the Government. The Wyandot and Delaware nations were given a reservation in the north part of Ohio, where they were to be protected. The others were allotted reservations in Michigan. To all was given complete control of their lands, allowing them to punish any white man attempting to settle thereon, and guaranteeing them in their rights.

By such means Congress gained Indian titles to the vast realms north of the Ohio, and, a few months later, that legislation was commenced that should determine the mode of its disposal and the plan of its settlements.

To facilitate the settlement of lands thus acquired, Congress, on May 20, 1785, passed an act for disposing of lands in the Northwest Territory. Its main provisions were: A surveyor or surveyors should be appointed from the States; and a geographer, and his assistants to act with them. The surveyors were to divide the territory into townships of six miles square, by lines running due north and south, and east and west. The starting-place was to be on the Ohio River, at a point where the southern and western boundaries of Pennsylvania intersected. This would give the first range, and the first township. As soon as seven townships were surveyed, the maps and plats of the same were to be sent to the Board of the Treasury, who would record them and proceed to place the land in the market, and so on with all the townships as fast as they could be prepared ready for sale. Each township was to be divided into thirty-six sections, or lots. Out of these sections, numbers 8, 11, 26 and 29 were reserved for the use of the Government, and lot No. 16, for the establishment of a common-school fund. One-third of all mines and minerals was also reserved for the United States. Three townships on Lake Erie were reserved for the use of officers, men and others, refugees from Canada and from Nova Scotia, who were entitled to grants of land. The Moravian Indians were also exempt from molestation, and guaranteed in their homes. Soldiers' claims, and all others of a like nature, were also recognized, and land reserved for them.

Without waiting for the act of Congress, settlers had been pouring into the country, and, when ordered by Congress to leave undisturbed Indian lands, refused to do so. They went into the Indian country at their peril, however, and when driven out by the Indians could get no redress from the Government, even when life was lost.

The Indians on the Wabash made a treaty at Fort Finney, on the Miami, January 31, 1786, promising allegiance to the United States, and were allowed a reservation. This treaty did not include the Piankeshaws, as was at first intended. These, refusing to live peaceably, stirred up the Shawanees, who began a series of predatory excursions against the settlements. This led to an expedition against them and other restless tribes. Gen. Clarke commanded part of the army on that expedition,

Digitized by Google

but got no farther than Vincennes, when, owing to the discontent of his Kentucky troops, he was obliged to return. Col. Benjamin Logan, however, marched, at the head of four or five hundred mounted riflemen, into the Indian country, penetrating as far as the head-waters of Mad River. He destroyed several towns, much corn, and took about eighty prisoners. Among these, was the chief of the nation, who was wantonly slain, greatly to Logan's regret, who could not restrain his men. His expedition taught the Indians submission, and that they must adhere to their contracts.

Meanwhile, the difficulties of the navigation of the Mississippi arose. Spain would not relinquish the right to control the entire southern part of the river, allowing no free navigation. She was secretly hoping to cause a revolt of the Western provinces, especially Kentucky, and openly favored such a move. She also claimed, by conquest, much of the land on the east side of the river. The slow movements of Congress; the failure of Virginia to properly protect Kentucky, and the inherent restlessness in some of the Western men, well-nigh precipitated matters, and, for a while, serious results were imminent. The Kentuckians, and, indeed, all the people of the West, were determined the river should be free, and even went so far as to raise a regiment, and forcibly seize Spanish property in the West. Great Britain stood ready, too, to aid the West should it succeed, providing it would make an alliance with her. But while the excitement was at its height, Washington counseled better ways and patience. The decisive tone of the new republic, though almost overwhelmed with a burden of debt, and with no credit, debarred the Spanish from too forcible measures to assert their claims, and held back the disloyal ones from attempting a revolt.

New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut ceded their lands, and now the United States were ready to fulfill their promises of land grants, to the soldiers who had preserved the nation. This did much to heal the breach in the West, and restore confidence there; so that the Mississippi question was overlooked for a time, and Kentucky forgot her animosities.

The cession of their claims was the signal for the formation of land companies in the East; companies whose object was to settle the Western country, and, at the same time, enrich the founders of the companies. Some of these companies had been formed in the old colonial days, but the recent war had put a stop to all their proceedings. Congress would not recognize their claims, and new companies, under old names, were the result. By such means, the Ohio Company emerged from the past, and, in 1786, took an active existence.

Benjamin Tupper, a Revolutionary soldier, and since then a government surveyor, who had been west as far as Pittsburgh, revived the question. He was prevented from prosecuting his surveys by hostile Indians, and returned to Massachusetts. He broached a plan to Gen. Rufus Putnam, as to the renewal of their memorial of 1783, which resulted in the publication of a plan, and inviting all those interested, to meet in February in their respective counties, and choose delegates to a convention to be held at the "Bunch-of-grapes Tavern," in Boston, on the first of March, 1786. On the day appointed, eleven persons appeared, and by the 3d of March an outline was drawn up, and subscriptions under it began at once. The leading features of the plan were: "A fund of $1,000,000, mainly in Continental certificates, was to be raised for the purpose of purchasing lands in the Western country; there were to be 1,000 shares of $1,000 each, and upon each share $10 in specie were to be paid for contingent expenses. One year's interest was to be appropriated to the charges of making a settlement, and assisting those unable to move without aid. The owners of every twenty shares were to choose an agent to represent them and attend to their interests, and the agents were to choose the directors. The plan was approved, and in a year's time from that date, the Company was organized."*

By the time this Company was organized, all claims of the colonies in the coveted territory were done away with by their deeds of cession, Connecticut being the last.

While troubles were still existing south of the Ohio River, regarding the navigation of the Mississippi, and many urged the formation of a separate, independent State, and while Congress and Washington were doing what they could to allay the feeling north of the Ohio, the New England associates were busily engaged, now that a Company was formed, to obtain the land they wished to purchase. On the 8th of March, 1787, a meeting of the agents chose Gen. Parsons, Gen. Putnam and the Rev. Manasseh Cutler, Directors for the Company. The last selection was quite a fitting one for such an enterprise. Dr. Cutler was

* Historical Collections.

Digitized by Google

an accomplished scholar, an excellent gentleman, and a firm believer in freedom. In the choice of him as the agent of the Company, lies the fact, though unforeseen, of the beginning of anti-slavery in America. Through him the famous "compact of 1787," the true corner-stone of the Northwest, originated, and by him was safely passed. He was a good "wire-puller," too, and in this had an advantage. Mr. Hutchins was at this time the geographer for the United States, and was, probably, the best-posted man in America regarding the West. Dr. Cutler learned from him that the most desirable portions were on the Muskingum River, north of the Ohio, and was advised by him to buy there if he could.

Congress wanted money badly, and many of the members favored the plan. The Southern members, generally, were hostile to it, as the Doctor would listen to no grant which did not embody the New England ideas in the charter. These members were finally won over, some bribery being used, and some of their favorites made officers of the Territory, whose formation was now going on. This took time, however, and Dr. Cutler, becoming impatient, declared they would purchase from some of the States, who held small tracts in various parts of the West. This intimation brought the tardy ones to time, and, on the 23d of July, Congress authorized the Treasury Board to make the contract. On the 26th, Messrs. Cutler and Sargent, on behalf of the Company, stated in writing their conditions; and on the 27th, Congress referred their letter to the Board, and an order of the same date was obtained. Of this Dr. Cutler's journal says:

"By this grant we obtained near five millions of acres of land, amounting to $3,500,000; 1,500,000 acres for the Ohio Company, and the remainder for a private speculation, in which many of the principal characters of America are concerned. Without connecting this speculation, similar terms and advantages for the Ohio Company could not have been obtained."

Messrs. Cutler and Sargent at once closed a verbal contract with the Treasury Board, which was executed in form on the 27th of the next October.*

By this contract, the vast region bounded on the south by the Ohio, west by the Scioto, east by the seventh range of townships then surveying, and north by a due west line, drawn from the north boundary of the tenth township from the Ohio, direct to the Scioto, was sold to the Ohio associates and their secret copartners, for $1 per acre, subject to a deduction of one-third for bad lands and other contingencies.

The whole tract was not, however, paid for nor taken by the Company—even their own portion of a million and a half acres, and extending west to the eighteenth range of townships, was not taken; and in 1792, the boundaries of the purchase proper were fixed as follows: the Ohio on the south, the seventh range of townships on the east, the sixteenth range on the west, and a line on the north so drawn as to make the grant 750,000 acres, besides reservations; this grant being the portion which it was originally agreed the Company might enter into at once. In addition to this, 214,285 acres were granted as army bounties, under the resolutions of 1779 and 1780, and 100,000 acres as bounties to actual settlers; both of the latter tracts being within the original grant of 1787, and adjoining the purchase as before mentioned.

While these things were progressing, Congress was bringing into form an ordinance for the government and social organization of the Northwest Territory. Virginia made her cession in March, 1784, and during the month following the plan for the temporary government of the newly acquired territory came under discussion. On the 19th of April, Mr. Spaight, of North Carolina, moved to strike from the plan reported by Mr. Jefferson, the emancipationist of his day, a provision for the prohibition of slavery north of the Ohio after the year 1800. The motion prevailed. From that day till the 23d, the plan was discussed and altered, and finally passed unanimously with the exception of South Carolina. The South would have slavery, or defeat every measure. Thus this hideous monster early began to assert himself. By the proposed plan, the Territory was to have been divided into States by parallels of latitude and meridian lines. This division, it was thought, would make ten States, whose names were as follows, beginning at the northwest corner, and going southwardly: Sylvania, Michigania, Cheresonisus, Assenispia, Metropotamia, Illinoia, Saratoga, Washington, Polypotamia and Pelisipia.*

A more serious difficulty existed, however, to this plan, than its catalogue of names—the number of States and their boundaries. The root of the evil was in the resolution passed by Congress in October,

* Land Laws.

* Sparks's Washington.

Digitized by Google

1780, which fixed the size of the States to be formed from the ceded lands, at one hundred to one hundred and fifty miles square. The terms of that resolution being called up both by Virginia and Massachusetts, further legislation was deemed necessary to change them. July 7, 1786, this subject came up in Congress, and a resolution passed in favor of a division into not less than three nor more than five States. Virginia, at the close of 1788, assented to this proposition, which became the basis upon which the division should be made. On the 29th of September, Congress having thus changed the plan for dividing the Northwestern Territory into ten States, proceeded again to consider the terms of an ordinance for the government of that region. At this juncture, the genius of Dr. Cutler displayed itself. A graduate in medicine, law and divinity; an ardent lover of liberty; a celebrated scientist, and an accomplished, portly gentleman, of whom the Southern senators said they had never before seen so fine a specimen from the New England colonies, no man was better prepared to form a government for the new Territory, than he. The Ohio Company was his real object. He was backed by them, and enough Continental money to purchase more than a million acres of land. This was augmented by other parties until, as has been noticed, he represented over five million acres. This would largely reduce the public debt. Jefferson and Virginia were regarded as authority concerning the land Virginia had just ceded to the General Government. Jefferson's policy was to provide for the national credit, and still check the growth of slavery. Here was a good opportunity. Massachusetts owned the Territory of Maine, which she was crowding into market. She opposed the opening of the Northwest. This stirred Virginia. The South caught the inspiration and rallied around the Old Dominion and Dr. Cutler. Thereby he gained the credit and good will of the South, an auxiliary he used to good purpose. Massachusetts could not vote against him, because many of the constituents of her members were interested in the Ohio Company. Thus the Doctor, using all the arts of the lobbyist, was enabled to hold the situation. True to deeper convictions, he dictated one of the most compact and finished documents of wise statesmanship that has ever adorned any statute-book. Jefferson gave it the term, "Articles of Compact," and rendered him valuable aid in its construction. This "Compact" preceded the Federal Constitution, in both of which are seen Jefferson's master-mind. Dr. Cutler followed closely the constitution of Massachusetts, adopted three years before. The prominent features were: The exclusion of slavery from the Territory forever. Provision for public schools, giving one township for a seminary, and every sixteenth section. (That gave one thirty-sixth of all the land for public education.) A provision prohibiting the adoption of any constitution or the enactment of any law that would nullify pre-existing contracts.

The compact further declared that "Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall always be encouraged."

The Doctor planted himself firmly on this platform, and would not yield. It was that or nothing. Unless they could make the land desirable, it was not wanted, and, taking his horse and buggy, he started for the Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia. His influence succeeded. On the 13th of July, 1787, the bill was put upon its passage and was unanimously adopted. Every member from the South voted for it; only one man, Mr. Yates, of New York, voted against the measure; but as the vote was made by States, his vote was lost, and the "Compact of 1787" was beyond repeal. Thus the great States of the Northwest Territory were consecrated to freedom, intelligence and morality. This act was the opening step for freedom in America. Soon the South saw their blunder, and endeavored, by all their power, to repeal the compact. In 1803, Congress referred it to a committee, of which John Randolph was chairman. He reported the ordinance was a compact and could not be repealed. Thus it stood, like a rock, in the way of slavery, which still, in spite of these provisions, endeavored to plant that infernal institution in the West. Witness the early days of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. But the compact could not be violated; New England ideas could not be put down, and her sons stood ready to defend the soil of the West from that curse.

The passage of the ordinance and the grant of land to Dr. Cutler and his associates, were soon followed by a request from John Cleve Symmes, of New Jersey, for the country between the Miamis. Symmes had visited that part of the West in 1786, and, being pleased with the valleys of the Shawanees, had applied to the Board of the Treasury for their purchase, as soon as they were open to settlement. The Board was empowered to act by Congress, and, in 1788, a contract was signed, giving him the country he desired. The terms of his

Digitized by Google

purchase were similar to those of the Ohio Company. His application was followed by others, whose success or failure will appear in the narrative.

The New England or Ohio Company was all this time busily engaged perfecting its arrangements to occupy its lands. The Directors agreed to reserve 5,760 acres near the confluence of the Ohio and Muskingum for a city and commons, for the old ideas of the English plan of settling a country yet prevailed. A meeting of the Directors was held at Bracket's tavern, in Boston, November 23, 1787, when four surveyors, and twenty-two attendants, boat-builders, carpenters, blacksmiths and common workmen, numbering in all forty persons, were engaged. Their tools were purchased, and wagons were obtained to transport them across the mountains. Gen. Rufus Putnam was made superintendent of the company, and Ebenezer Sprout, of Rhode Island, Anselm Tupper and John Matthews, from Massachusetts, and R. J. Meigs, from Connecticut, as surveyors. At the same meeting, a suitable person to instruct them in religion, and prepare the way to open a school when needed, was selected. This was Rev. Daniel Storey, who became the first New England minister in the Northwest.

The Indians were watching this outgrowth of affairs, and felt, from what they could learn in Kentucky, that they would be gradually surrounded by the whites. This they did not relish, by any means, and gave the settlements south of the Ohio no little uneasiness. It was thought best to hold another treaty with them. In the mean time, to insure peace, the Governor of Virginia, and Congress, placed troops at Venango, Forts Pitt and McIntosh, and at Miami, Vincennes, Louisville, and Muskingum, and the militia of Kentucky were held in readiness should a sudden outbreak occur. These measures produced no results, save insuring the safety of the whites, and not until January, 1789, was Clarke able to carry out his plans. During that month, he held a meeting at Fort Harmar,* at the mouth of the Muskingum, where the New England Colony expected to locate.

The hostile character of the Indians did not deter the Ohio Company from carrying out its plans. In the winter of 1787, Gen. Rufus Putnam and forty-seven pioneers advanced to the mouth of the Youghiogheny River, and began building a boat for transportation down the Ohio in the spring. The boat was the largest craft that had ever descended the river, and, in allusion to their Pilgrim Fathers, it was called the Mayflower. It was 45 feet long and 12 feet wide, and estimated at 50 tons burden. Truly a formidable affair for the time. The bows were raking and curved like a galley, and were strongly timbered. The sides were made bullet-proof, and it was covered with a deck roof. Capt. Devol, the first shipbuilder in the West, was placed in command. On the 2d of April, the Mayflower was launched, and for five days the little band of pioneers sailed down the Monongahela and the Ohio, and, on the 7th, landed at the mouth of the Muskingum. There, opposite Fort Harmar, they chose a location, moored their boat for a temporary shelter, and began to erect houses for their occupation.

Thus was begun the first English settlement in the Ohio Valley. About the 1st of July, they were re-enforced by the arrival of a colony from Massachusetts. It had been nine weeks on the way. It had hauled its wagons and driven its stock to Wheeling, where, constructing flat-boats, it had floated down the river to the settlement.

In October preceding this occurrence, Arthur St. Clair had been appointed Governor of the Territory by Congress, which body also appointed Winthrop Sargent, Secretary, and Samuel H. Parsons, James M. Varnum and John Armstrong Judges. Subsequently Mr. Armstrong declined the appointment, and Mr. Symmes was given the vacancy. None of these were on the ground when the first settlement was made, though the Judges came soon after. One of the first things the colony found necessary to do was to organize some form of government, whereby difficulties might be settled, though to the credit of the colony it may be said, that during the first three months of its existence but one difference arose, and that was settled by a compromise.** Indeed, hardly a better set of men for the purpose could have been selected. Washington wrote concerning this colony:

"No colony in America was ever settled under such favorable auspices as that which has commenced at the Muskingum. Information, property and strength will be its characteristics. I know many of the settlers personally, and there

*Fort Harmar was built in 1785, by a detachment of United States soldiers, under command of Maj. John Doughty. It was named in honor of Col. Josiah Harmar, to whose regiment Maj. Doughty was attached. It was the first military post erected by the Americans within the limits of Ohio, except Fort Laurens, a temporary structure built in 1778. When Marietta was founded it was the military post of that part of the country, and was for many years an important station.

**"Western Monthly Magazine."

Digitized by Google

never were men better calculated to promote the welfare of such a community."

On the 2d of July, a meeting of the Directors and agents was held on the banks of the Muskingum for the purpose of naming the newborn city and its squares. As yet, the settlement had been merely "The Muskingum;" but the name Marietta was now formally given it, in honor of Marie Antoinette. The square upon which the blockhouses stood was called *Campus Martius;* Square No. 19, *Capitolium;* Square No. 61, *Cecilia*, and the great road running through the covert-way, *Sacra Via.** Surely, classical scholars were not scarce in the colony.

On the Fourth, an oration was delivered by James M. Varnum, one of the Judges, and a public demonstration held. Five days after, the Governor arrived, and the colony began to assume form. The ordinance of 1787 provided two distinct grades of government, under the first of which the whole power was under the Governor and the three Judges. This form was at once recognized on the arrival of St. Clair. The first law established by this court was passed on the 25th of July. It established and regulated the militia of the Territory. The next day after its publication, appeared the Governor's proclamation erecting all the country that had been ceded by the Indians east of the Scioto River, into the county of Washington. Marietta was, of course, the county seat, and, from that day, went on prosperously. On September 2, the first court was held with becoming ceremonies. It is thus related in the *American Pioneer:*

"The procession was formed at the Point (where the most of the settlers resided), in the following order: The High Sheriff, with his drawn sword; the citizens; the officers of the garrison at Fort Harmar; the members of the bar; the Supreme Judges; the Governor and clergyman; the newly appointed Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, Gens. Rufus Putnam and Benjamin Tupper.

"They marched up the path that had been cleared through the forest to Campus Martius Hall (stockade), where the whole countermarched, and the Judges (Putnam and Tupper) took their seats. The clergyman, Rev. Dr. Cutler, then invoked the divine blessing. The Sheriff, Col. Ebenezer Sproat, proclaimed with his solemn 'Oh yes!' that a court is open for the administration of even-handed justice, to the poor and to the rich, to the guilty and to the innocent, without respect of persons; none to be punished without a trial of their peers, and then in pursuance of the laws and evidence in the case.

"Although this scene was exhibited thus early in the settlement of the West, few ever equaled it in the dignity and exalted character of its principal participators. Many of them belonged to the history of our country in the darkest, as well as the most splendid, period of the Revolutionary war."

Many Indians were gathered at the same time to witness the (to them) strange spectacle, and for the purpose of forming a treaty, though how far they carried this out, the *Pioneer** does not relate.

The progress of the settlement was quite satisfactory during the year. Some one writing a letter from the town says:

"The progress of the settlement is sufficiently rapid for the first year. We are continually erecting houses, but arrivals are constantly coming faster than we can possibly provide convenient covering. Our first ball was opened about the middle of December, at which were fifteen ladies, as well accomplished in the manner of polite circles as any I have ever seen in the older States. I mention this to show the progress of society in this new world, where, I believe, we shall vie with, if not excel, the old States in every accomplishment necessary to render life agreeable and happy."

The emigration westward at this time was, indeed, exceedingly large. The commander at Fort Harmar reported 4,500 persons as having passed that post between February and June, 1788, many of whom would have stopped there, had the associates been prepared to receive them. The settlement was free from Indian depredations until January, 1791, during which interval it daily increased in numbers and strength.

Symmes and his friends were not idle during this time. He had secured his contract in October, 1787, and, soon after, issued a pamphlet stating the terms of his purchase and the mode he intended to follow in the disposal of the lands. His plan was, to issue warrants for not less than one-quarter section, which might be located anywhere, save on reservations, or on land previously entered. The locator could enter an entire section should he desire to do so. The price was to be 60⅔ cents per acre till May, 1788; then, till November, 81; and

* "Carey's Museum," Vol. 4

Digitized by Google

after that time to be regulated by the demand for land. Each purchaser was bound to begin improvements within two years, or forfeit one-sixth of the land to whoever would settle thereon and remain seven years. Military bounties might be taken in this, as in the purchase of the associates. For himself, Symmes reserved one township near the mouth of the Miami. On this he intended to build a great city, rivaling any Eastern port. He offered any one a lot on which to build a house, providing he would remain three years. Continental certificates were rising, owing to the demand for land created by these two purchases, and Congress found the burden of debt correspondingly lessened. Symmes soon began to experience difficulty in procuring enough to meet his payments. He had also some trouble in arranging his boundary with the Board of the Treasury. These, and other causes, laid the foundation for another city, which is now what Symmes hoped his city would one day be.

In January, 1788, Mathias Denman, of New Jersey, took an interest in Symmes' purchase, and located, among other tracts, the sections upon which Cincinnati has since been built. Retaining one-third of this purchase, he sold the balance to Robert Patterson and John Filson, each getting the same share. These three, about August, agreed to lay out a town on their land. It was designated as opposite the mouth of the Licking River, to which place it was intended to open a road from Lexington, Ky. These men little thought of the great emporium that now covers the modest site of this town they laid out that summer. Mr. Filson, who had been a schoolmaster, and was of a somewhat poetic nature, was appointed to name the town. In respect to its situation, and as if with a prophetic perception of the mixed races that were in after years to dwell there, he named it Losantiville,* "which, being interpreted," says the "Western Annals," "means *ville*, the town; *anti*, opposite to; *os*, the mouth; *L*, of Licking. This may well put to the blush the *Campus Martius* of the Marietta scholars, and the *Fort Solon* of the Spaniards."

Meanwhile, Symmes was busy in the East, and, by July, got thirty people and eight four-horse wagons under way for the West. These reached Limestone by September, where they met Mr. Stites, with several persons from Redstone. All came to Symmes' purchase, and began to look for homes.

Symmes' mind was, however, ill at rest. He could not meet his first payment on so vast a realm, and there also arose a difference of opinion between him and the Treasury Board regarding the Ohio boundary. Symmes wanted all the land between the two Miamis, bordering on the Ohio, while the Board wished him confined to no more than twenty miles of the river. To this proposal he would not agree, as he had made sales all along the river. Leaving the bargain in an unsettled state, Congress considered itself released from all its obligations, and, but for the representations of many of Symmes' friends, he would have lost all his money and labor. His appointment as Judge was not favorably received by many, as they thought that by it he would acquire unlimited power. Some of his associates also complained of him, and, for awhile, it surely seemed that ruin only awaited him. But he was brave and hopeful, and determined to succeed. On his return from a visit to his purchase in September, 1788, he wrote Jonathan Dayton, of New Jersey, one of his best friends and associates, that he thought some of the land near the Great Miami "positively worth a silver dollar the acre in its present state."

A good many changes were made in his original contract, growing out of his inability to meet his payments. At first, he was to have not less than a million acres, under an act of Congress passed in October, 1787, authorizing the Treasury Board to contract with any one who could pay for such tracts, on the Ohio and Wabash Rivers, whose fronts should not exceed one-third of their depth.

Dayton and Marsh, Symmes' agents, contracted with the Board for one tract on the Ohio, beginning twenty miles up the Ohio from the mouth of the Great Miami, and to run back for quantity between the Miami and a line drawn from the Ohio, parallel to the general course of that river. In 1791, three years after Dayton and Marsh made the contract, Symmes found this would throw the purchase too far back from the Ohio, and applied to Congress to let him have all between the Miamies, running back so as to include 1,000,000 acres, which that body, on April 12, 1792, agreed to do. When the lands were surveyed, however, it was found that a line drawn from the head of the Little Miami due west to the Great Miami, would include south of it less than six hundred thousand acres. Even this Symmes could not pay for, and when his patent was issued in September, 1794, it

* Judge Burnett, in his notes, disputes the above account of the origin of the city of Cincinnati. He says the name "Losantiville" was determined on, but not adopted, when the town was laid out. This version is probably the correct one, and will be found fully given in the detailed history of the settlements.

Digitized by Google

gave him and his associates 248,540 acres, exclusive of reservations which amounted to 63,142 acres. This tract was bounded by the Ohio, the two Miamis and a due east and west line run so as to include the desired quantity. Symmes, however, made no further payments, and the rest of his purchase reverted to the United States, who gave those who had bought under him ample preemption rights.

The Government was able, also, to give him and his colonists but little aid, and as danger from hostile Indians was in a measure imminent (though all the natives were friendly to Symmes), settlers were slow to come. However, the band led by Mr. Stites arrived before the 1st of January, 1789, and locating themselves near the mouth of the Little Miami, on a tract of 10,000 acres which Mr. Stites had purchased from Symmes, formed the second settlement in Ohio. They were soon afterward joined by a colony of twenty-six persons, who assisted them to erect a block-house, and gather their corn. The town was named Columbia. While here, the great flood of January, 1789, occurred, which did much to ensure the future growth of Losantiville, or more properly, Cincinnati. Symmes City, which was laid out near the mouth of the Great Miami, and which he vainly strove to make the city of the future, Marietta and Columbia, all suffered severely by this flood, the greatest, the Indians said, ever known. The site of Cincinnati was not overflowed, and hence attracted the attention of the settlers. Denman's warrants had designated his purchase as opposite the mouth of the Licking; and that point escaping the overflow, late in December the place was visited by Israel Ludlow, Symmes' surveyor, Mr. Patterson and Mr. Denman, and about fourteen others, who left Maysville to "form a station and lay off a town opposite the Licking." The river was filled with ice "from shore to shore;" but, says Symmes in May, 1789, "Perseverance triumphing over difficulty, and they landed safe on a most delightful bank of the Ohio, where they founded the town of Losantiville, which populates considerably." The settlers of Losantiville built a few log huts and block-houses, and proceeded to improve the town. Symmes, noticing the location, says: "Though they placed their dwellings in the most marked position, yet they suffered nothing from the freshet." This would seem to give credence to Judge Burnett's notes regarding the origin of Cincinnati, who states the settlement was made at this time, and not at the time mentioned when Mr. Filson named the town. It is further to be noticed, that, before the town was located by Mr. Ludlow and Mr. Patterson, Mr. Filson had been killed by the Miami Indians, and, as he had not paid for his one-third of the site, the claim was sold to Mr. Ludlow, who thereby became one of the original owners of the place. Just what day the town was laid out is not recorded. All the evidence tends to show it must have been late in 1788, or early in 1789.

While the settlements on the north side of the Ohio were thus progressing, south of it fears of the Indians prevailed, and the separation sore was kept open. The country was, however, so torn by internal factions that no plan was likely to succeed, and to this fact, in a large measure, may be credited the reason it did not secede, or join the Spanish or French faction, both of which were intriguing to get the commonwealth. During this year the treasonable acts of James Wilkinson came into view. For a while he thought success was in his grasp, but the two governments were at peace with America, and discountenanced any such efforts. Wilkinson, like all traitors, relapsed into nonentity, and became mistrusted by the governments he attempted to befriend. Treason is always odious.

It will be borne in mind, that in 1778 preparations had been made for a treaty with the Indians, to secure peaceful possession of the lands owned in the West. Though the whites held these by purchase and treaty, yet many Indians, especially the Wabash and some of the Miami Indians, objected to their occupation, claiming the Ohio boundary as the original division line. Clarke endeavored to obtain, by treaty at Fort Harmar, in 1778, a confirmation of these grants, but was not able to do so till January, 9, 1789. Representatives of the Six Nations, and of the Wyandots, Delawares, Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomies and Sacs, met him at this date, and confirmed and extended the treaties of Fort Stanwix and Fort McIntosh, the one in 1784, the other in 1785. This secured peace with the most of them, save a few of the Wabash Indians, whom they were compelled to conquer by arms. When this was accomplished, the borders were thought safe, and Virginia proposed to withdraw her aid in support of Kentucky. This opened old troubles, and the separation dogma came out afresh. Virginia offered to allow the erection of a separate State, providing Kentucky would assume part of the old debts. This the young commonwealth would not

Digitized by Google

do, and sent a remonstrance. Virginia withdrew the proposal, and ordered a ninth convention, which succeeded in evolving a plan whereby Kentucky took her place among the free States of the Union.

North of the Ohio, the prosperity continued. In 1789, Rev. Daniel Story, who had been appointed missionary to the West, came out as a teacher of the youth and a preacher of the Gospel. Dr. Cutler had preceded him, not in the capacity of a minister, though he had preached; hence Mr. Story is truly the first missionary from the Protestant Church who came to the Ohio Valley in that capacity. When he came, in 1789, he found nine associations on the Ohio Company's purchase, comprising two hundred and fifty persons in all; and, by the close of 1790, eight settlements had been made: two at Belpre (belle prairie), one at Newbury, one at Wolf Creek, one at Duck Creek, one at the mouth of Meigs' Creek, one at Anderson's Bottom, and one at Big Bottom. An extended sketch of all these settlements will be found farther on in this volume.

Symmes had, all this time, strenuously endeavored to get his city—called Cleves City—favorably noticed, and filled with people. He saw a rival in Cincinnati. That place, if made military headquarters to protect the Miami Valley, would outrival his town, situated near the bend of the Miami, near its mouth. On the 15th of June, Judge Symmes received news that the Wabash Indians threatened the Miami settlements, and as he had received only nineteen men for defense, he applied for more. Before July, Maj. Doughty arrived at the "Slaughter House"—as the Miami was sometimes called, owing to previous murders that had, at former times, occurred therein. Through the influence of Symmes, the detachment landed at the North Bend, and, for awhile, it was thought the fort would be erected there. This was what Symmes wanted, as it would secure him the headquarters of the military, and aid in getting the headquarters of the civil government. The truth was, however, that neither the proposed city on the Miami—North Bend, as it afterward became known, from its location—or South Bend, could compete, in point of natural advantages, with the plain on which Cincinnati is built. Had Fort Washington been built elsewhere, after the close of the Indian war, nature would have asserted her advantages, and insured the growth of a city, where even the ancient and mysterious dwellers of the Ohio had reared the earthen walls of one of their vast temples. Another fact is given in relation to the erection of Fort Washington at Losantiville, which partakes somewhat of romance. The Major, while waiting to decide at which place the fort should be built, happened to make the acquaintance of a black-eyed beauty, the wife of one of the residents. Her husband, noticing the affair, removed her to Losantiville. The Major followed; he told Symmes he wished to see how a fort would do there, but promised to give his city the preference. He found the beauty there, and on his return Symmes could not prevail on him to remain. If the story be true, then the importance of Cincinnati owes its existence to a trivial circumstance, and the old story of the ten years' war which terminated in the downfall of Troy, which is said to have originated owing to the beauty of a Spartan dame, was re-enacted here. Troy and North Bend fell because of the beauty of a woman; Cincinnati was the result of the downfall of the latter place.

About the first of January, 1790, Governor St. Clair, with his officers, descended the Ohio River from Marietta to Fort Washington. There he established the county of Hamilton, comprising the immense region of country contiguous to the Ohio, from the Hocking River to the Great Miami; appointed a corps of civil and military officers, and established a Court of Quarter Sessions. Some state that at this time, he changed the name of the village of Losantiville to Cincinnati, in allusion to a society of that name which had recently been formed among the officers of the Revolutionary army, and established it as the seat of justice for Hamilton. This latter fact is certain; but as regards changing the name of the village, there is no good authority for it. With this importance attached to it, Cincinnati began at once an active growth, and from that day Cleves' city declined. The next summer, frame houses began to appear in Cincinnati, while at the same time forty new log cabins appeared about the fort.

On the 8th of January, the Governor arrived at the falls of the Ohio, on his way to establish a government at Vincennes and Kaskaskia. From Clarksville, he dispatched a messenger to Major Hamtramck, commander at Vincennes, with speeches to the various Indian tribes in this part of the Northwest, who had not fully agreed to the treaties. St. Clair and Sargent followed in a few days, along an Indian trail to Vincennes, where he organized the county of Knox, comprising all the

Digitized by Google

country along the Ohio, from the Miami to the Wabash, and made Vincennes the county seat. Then they proceeded across the lower part of Illinois to Kaskaskia, where he established the county of St. Clair (so named by Sargent), comprising all the country from the Wabash to the Mississippi. Thus the Northwest was divided into three counties, and courts established therein. St. Clair called upon the French inhabitants at Vincennes and in the Illinois country, to show the titles to their lands, and also to defray the expense of a survey. To this latter demand they replied through their priest, Pierre Gibault, showing their poverty, and inability to comply. They were confirmed in their grants, and, as they had been good friends to the patriot cause, were relieved from the expense of the survey.

While the Governor was managing these affairs, Major Hamtramck was engaged in an effort to conciliate the Wabash Indians. For this purpose, he sent Antoine Gamelin, an intelligent French merchant, and a true friend of America, among them to carry messages sent by St. Clair and the Government, and to learn their sentiments and dispositions. Gamelin performed this important mission in the spring of 1790 with much sagacity, and, as the French were good friends of the natives, he did much to conciliate these half-hostile tribes. He visited the towns of these tribes along the Wabash and as far north and east as the Miami village, Ke-ki-ong-ga—St. Mary's—at the junction of the St. Mary's and Joseph's Rivers (Fort Wayne).

Gamelin's report, and the intelligence brought by some traders from the Upper Wabash, were conveyed to the Governor at Kaskaskia. The reports convinced him that the Indians of that part of the Northwest were preparing for a war on the settlements north of the Ohio, intending, if possible, to drive them south of it; that river being still considered by them as the true boundary. St. Clair left the administration of affairs in the Western counties to Sargent, and returned at once to Fort Washington to provide for the defense of the frontier.

The Indians had begun their predatory incursions into the country settled by the whites, and had committed some depredations. The Kentuckians were enlisted in an attack against the Scioto Indians. April 18, Gen. Harmar, with 100 regulars, and Gen. Scott, with 230 volunteers, marched from Limestone, by a circuitous route, to the Scioto, accomplishing but little. The savages had fled.

CHAPTER VII.

THE INDIAN WAR OF 1795—HARMAR'S CAMPAIGN—ST. CLAIR'S CAMPAIGN—WAYNE'S CAMPAIGN—CLOSE OF THE WAR.

A GREAT deal of the hostility at this period was directly traceable to the British. They yet held Detroit and several posts on the lakes, in violation of the treaty of 1783. They alleged as a reason for not abandoning them, that the Americans had not fulfilled the conditions of the treaty regarding the collection of debts. Moreover, they did all they could to remain at the frontier and enjoy the emoluments derived from the fur trade. That they aided the Indians in the conflict at this time, is undeniable. Just *how*, it is difficult to say. But it is well known the savages had all the ammunition and fire-arms they wanted, more than they could have obtained from American and French renegade traders. They were also well supplied with clothing, and were able to prolong the war some time. A great confederation was on the eve of formation. The leading spirits were Cornplanter, Brant, Little Turtle and other noted chiefs, and had not the British, as Brant said, "encouraged us to the war, and promised us aid, and then, when we were driven away by the Americans, shut the doors of their fortresses against us and refused us food, when they saw us nearly conquered, we would have effected our object."

McKee, Elliott and Girty were also actively engaged in aiding the natives. All of them were in the interest of the British, a fact clearly proven by the Indians themselves, and by other traders.

St. Clair and Gen. Harmar determined to send an expedition against the Maumee towns, and secure that part of the country. Letters were sent to the militia officers of Western Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky, calling on them for militia to co-operate with the regular troops in the campaign. According to the plan of the campaign,

Digitized by Google

300 militia were to rendezvous at Fort Steuben (Jeffersonville), march thence to Fort Knox, at Vincennes, and join Maj. Hamtramck in an expedition up the Wabash; 700 were to rendezvous at Fort Washington to join the regular army against the Maumee towns.

While St. Clair was forming his army and arranging for the campaign, three expeditions were sent out against the Miami towns. One against the Miami villages, not far from the Wabash, was led by Gen. Harmar. He had in his army about fourteen hundred men, regulars and militia. These two parts of the army could not be made to affiliate, and, as a consequence, the expedition did little beyond burning the villages and destroying corn. The militia would not submit to discipline, and would not serve under regular officers. It will be seen what this spirit led to when St. Clair went on his march soon after.

The Indians, emboldened by the meager success of Harmar's command, continued their depredations against the Ohio settlements, destroying the community at Big Bottom. To hold them in check, and also punish them, an army under Charles Scott went against the Wabash Indians. Little was done here but destroy towns and the standing corn. In July, another army, under Col. Wilkinson, was sent against the Eel River Indians. Becoming entangled in extensive morasses on the river, the army became endangered, but was finally extricated, and accomplished no more than either the other armies before it. As it was, however, the three expeditions directed against the Miamis and Shawanees, served only to exasperate them. The burning of their towns, the destruction of their corn, and the captivity of their women and children, only aroused them to more desperate efforts to defend their country and to harass their invaders. To accomplish this, the chiefs of the Miamis, Shawanees and the Delawares, Little Turtle, Blue Jacket and Buckongahelas, were engaged in forming a confederacy of all the tribes of the Northwest, strong enough to drive the whites beyond the Ohio. Pontiac had tried that before, even when he had open allies among the French. The Indians now had secret allies among the British, yet, in the end, they did not succeed. While they were preparing for the contest, St. Clair was gathering his forces, intending to erect a chain of forts from the Ohio, by way of the Miami and Maumee valleys, to the lakes, and thereby effectually hold the savages in check. Washington warmly seconded this plan, and designated the junction of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph's Rivers as an important post. This had been a fortification almost from the time the English held the valley, and only needed little work to make it a formidable fortress. Gen. Knox, the Secretary of War, also favored the plan, and gave instructions concerning it. Under these instructions, St. Clair organized his forces as rapidly as he could, although the numerous drawbacks almost, at times, threatened the defeat of the campaign. Through the summer the arms and accouterments of the army were put in readiness at Fort Washington. Many were found to be of the poorest quality, and to be badly out of repair. The militia came poorly armed, under the impression they were to be provided with arms. While waiting in camp, habits of idleness engendered themselves, and drunkenness followed. They continued their accustomed freedom, disdaining to drill, and refused to submit to the regular officers. A bitter spirit broke out between the regular troops and the militia, which none could heal. The insubordination of the militia and their officers, caused them a defeat afterward, which they in vain attempted to fasten on the busy General, and the regular troops.

The army was not ready to move till September 17. It was then 2,300 strong. It then moved to a point upon the Great Miami, where they erected Fort Hamilton, the first in the proposed chain of fortresses. After its completion, they moved on forty-four miles farther, and, on the 12th of October, began the erection of Fort Jefferson, about six miles south of the present town of Greenville, Darke County. On the 24th, the army again took up its line of march, through a wilderness, marshy and boggy, and full of savage foes. The army rapidly declined under the hot sun; even the commander was suffering from an indisposition. The militia deserted, in companies at a time, leaving the bulk of the work to the regular troops. By the 3d of November, the army reached a stream twelve yards wide, which St. Clair supposed to be a branch of the St. Mary of the Maumee, but which in reality was a tributary of the Wabash. Upon the banks of that stream, the army, now about fourteen hundred strong, encamped in two lines. A slight protection was thrown up as a safeguard against the Indians, who were known to be in the neighborhood. The General intended to attack them next day, but, about half an hour before sunrise, just after the militia had been dismissed from parade, a sudden attack was made upon them. The militia were thrown

Digitized by Google

into confusion, and disregarded the command of the officers. They had not been sufficiently drilled, and now was seen, too late and too plainly, the evil effects of their insubordination. Through the morning the battle waged furiously, the men falling by scores. About nine o'clock the retreat began, covered by Maj. Cook and his troops. The retreat was a disgraceful, precipitate flight, though, after four miles had been passed, the enemy returned to the work of scalping the dead and wounded, and of pillaging the camp. Through the day and the night their dreadful work continued, one squaw afterward declaring "her arm was weary scalping the white men." The army reached Fort Jefferson a little after sunset, having thrown away much of its arms and baggage, though the act was entirely unnecessary. After remaining here a short time, it was decided by the officers to move on toward Fort Hamilton, and thence to Fort Washington.

The defeat of St. Clair was the most terrible reverse the Americans ever suffered from the Indians. It was greater than even Braddock's defeat. His army consisted of 1,200 men and 86 officers, of whom 714 men and 63 officers were killed or wounded. St. Clair's army consisted of 1,400 men and 86 officers, of whom 890 men and 16 officers were killed or wounded. The comparative effects of the two engagements very inadequately represent the crushing effect of St. Clair's defeat. An unprotected frontier of more than a thousand miles in extent was now thrown open to a foe made merciless, and anxious to drive the whites from the north side of the Ohio. Now, settlers were scattered along all the streams, and in all the forests, exposed to the cruel enemy, who stealthily approached the homes of the pioneer, to murder him and his family. Loud calls arose from the people to defend and protect them. St. Clair was covered with abuse for his defeat, when he really was not alone to blame for it. The militia would not be controlled. Had Clarke been at their head, or Wayne, who succeeded St. Clair, the result might have been different. As it was, St. Clair resigned; though ever after he enjoyed the confidence of Washington and Congress.

Four days after the defeat of St. Clair, the army, in its straggling condition, reached Fort Washington, and paused to rest. On the 9th, St. Clair wrote fully to the Secretary of War. On the 12th, Gen. Knox communicated the information to Congress, and on the 26th, he laid before the President two reports, the second containing suggestions regarding future operations. His suggestions urged the establishment of a strong United States Army, as it was plain the States could not control the matter. He also urged a thorough drill of the soldiers. No more insubordination could be tolerated. General Wayne was selected by Washington as the commander, and at once proceeded to the task assigned to him. In June, 1792, he went to Pittsburgh to organize the army now gathering, which was to be the ultimate argument with the Indian confederation. Through the summer he was steadily at work. "Train and discipline them for the work they are meant for," wrote Washington, "and do not spare powder and lead, so the men be made good marksmen." In December, the forces, now recruited and trained, gathered at a point twenty-two miles below Pittsburgh, on the Ohio, called Legionville, the army itself being denominated the Legion of the United States, divided into four sub-legions, and provided with the proper officers. Meantime, Col. Wilkinson succeeded St. Clair as commander at Fort Washington, and sent out a force to examine the field of defeat, and bury the dead. A shocking sight met their view, revealing the deeds of cruelty enacted upon their comrades by the savage enemy.

While Wayne's army was drilling, peace measures were pressed forward by the United States with equal perseverance. The Iroquois were induced to visit Philadelphia, and partially secured from the general confederacy. They were wary, however, and, expecting aid from the British, held aloof. Brant did not come, as was hoped, and it was plain there was intrigue somewhere. Five independent embassies were sent among the Western tribes, to endeavor to prevent a war, and win over the inimical tribes. But the victories they had won, and the favorable whispers of the British agents, closed the ears of the red men, and all propositions were rejected in some form or other. All the embassadors, save Putnam, suffered death. He alone was able to reach his goal—the Wabash Indians—and effect any treaty. On the 27th of December, in company with Heckewelder, the Moravian missionary, he reached Vincennes, and met thirty-one chiefs, representing the Weas, Piankeshaws, Kaskaskias, Peorias, Illinois, Pottawatomies, Mascoutins, Kickapoos and Eel River Indians, and concluded a treaty of peace with them.

The fourth article of this treaty, however, contained a provision guaranteeing to the Indians their lands, and when the treaty was laid before Congress, February 13, 1793, that body, after much discussion, refused on that account to ratify it.

Digitized by Google

A great council of the Indians was to be held at Auglaize during the autumn of 1792, when the assembled nations were to discuss fully their means of defense, and determine their future line of action. The council met in October, and was the largest Indian gathering of the time. The chiefs of all the tribes of the Northwest were there. The representatives of the seven nations of Canada, were in attendance. Cornplanter and forty-eight chiefs of the New York (Six Nations) Indians repaired thither. "Besides these," said Cornplanter, "there were so many nations we cannot tell the names of them. There were three men from the Gora nation; it took them a whole season to come; and," continued he, "twenty-seven nations from beyond Canada were there." The question of peace or war was long and earnestly debated. Their future was solemnly discussed, and around the council fire native eloquence and native zeal shone in all their simple strength. One nation after another, through their chiefs, presented their views. The deputies of the Six Nations, who had been at Philadelphia to consult the "Thirteen Fires," made their report. The Western boundary was the principal question. The natives, with one accord, declared it must be the Ohio River. An address was prepared, and sent to the President, wherein their views were stated, and agreeing to abstain from all hostilities, until they could meet again in the spring at the rapids of the Maumee, and there consult with their white brothers. They desired the President to send agents, "who are men of honesty, not proud land-jobbers, but men who love and desire peace." The good work of Penn was evidenced here, as they desired that the embassadors "be accompanied by some Friend or Quaker."

The armistice they had promised was not, however, faithfully kept. On the 6th of November, a detachment of Kentucky cavalry at Fort St. Clair, about twenty-five miles above Fort Hamilton, was attacked. The commander, Maj. Adair, was an excellent officer, well versed in Indian tactics, and defeated the savages.

This infraction of their promises did not deter the United States from taking measures to meet the Indians at the rapids of the Maumee "when the leaves were fully out." For that purpose, the President selected as commissioners, Charles Carroll and Charles Thompson, but, as they declined the nomination, he appointed Benjamin Lincoln, Beverly Randolph and Timothy Pickering, the 1st of March, 1793, to attend the convention, which, it was thought best, should be held at the Sandusky outpost. About the last of April, these commissioners left Philadelphia, and, late in May, reached Niagara, where they remained guests of Lieut. Gov. Simcoe, of the British Government. This officer gave them all the aid he could, yet it was soon made plain to them that he would not object to the confederation, nay, even rather favored it. They speak of his kindness to them, in grateful terms. Gov. Simcoe advised the Indians to make peace, but not to give up any of their lands. That was the pith of the whole matter. The British rather claimed land in New York, under the treaty of 1783, alleging the Americans had not fully complied with the terms of that treaty, hence they were not as anxious for peace and a peaceful settlement of the difficult boundary question as they sometimes represented.

By July, "the leaves were fully out," the conferences among the tribes were over, and, on the 15th of that month, the commissioners met Brant and some fifty natives. In a strong speech, Brant set forth their wishes, and invited them to accompany him to the place of holding the council. The Indians were rather jealous of Wayne's continued preparations for war, hence, just before setting out for the Maumee, the commissioners sent a letter to the Secretary of War, asking that all warlike demonstrations cease until the result of their mission be known.

On 21st of July, the embassy reached the head of the Detroit River, where their advance was checked by the British authorities at Detroit, compelling them to take up their abode at the house of Andrew Elliott, the famous renegade, then a British agent under Alexander McKee. McKee was attending the council, and the commissioners addressed him a note, borne by Elliott, to inform him of their arrival, and asking when they could be received. Elliott returned on the 29th, bringing with him a deputation of twenty chiefs from the council. The next day, a conference was held, and the chief of the Wyandots, Sa-wagh-da-wunk, presented to the commissioners, in writing, their explicit demand in regard to the boundary, and their purposes and powers. "The Ohio must be the boundary," said he, "or blood will flow."

The commissioners returned an answer to the proposition brought by the chiefs, recapitulating the treaties already made, and denying the Ohio as the boundary line. On the 16th of August, the council sent them, by two Wyandot runners, a final answer, in which they recapitulated their

Digitized by Google

former assertions, and exhibited great powers of reasoning and clear logic in defense of their position. The commissioners reply that it is impossible to accept the Ohio as the boundary, and declare the negotiation at an end.

This closed the efforts of the Government to negotiate with the Indians, and there remained of necessity no other mode of settling the dispute but war. Liberal terms had been offered them, but nothing but the boundary of the Ohio River would suffice. It was the only condition upon which the confederation would lay down its arms. "Among the rude statesmen of the wilderness, there was exhibited as pure patriotism and as lofty devotion to the good of their race, as ever won applause among civilized men. The white man had, ever since he came into the country, been encroaching on their lands. He had long occupied the regions beyond the mountains. He had crushed the conspiracy formed by Pontiac, thirty years before. He had taken possession of the common hunting-ground of all the tribes, on the faith of treaties they did not acknowledge. He was now laying out settlements and building forts in the heart of the country to which all the tribes had been driven, and which now was all they could call their own. And now they asked that it should be guaranteed to them, that the boundary which they had so long asked for should be drawn, and a final end be made to the continual aggressions of the whites; or, if not, they solemnly determined to stake their all, against fearful odds, in defense of their homes, their country and the inheritance of their children. Nothing could be more patriotic than the position they occupied, and nothing could be more noble than the declarations of their council."*

They did not know the strength of the whites, and based their success on the victories already gained. They hoped, nay, were promised, aid from the British, and even the Spanish had held out to them assurances of help when the hour of conflict came.

The Americans were not disposed to yield even to the confederacy of the tribes backed by the two rival nations, forming, as Wayne characterized it, a "hydra of British, Spanish and Indian hostility." On the 16th of August, the commissioners received the final answer of the council. The 17th, they left the mouth of the Detroit River, and the 23d, arrived at Fort Erie, where they immediately dispatched messengers to Gen. Wayne to inform him of the issue of the negotiation. Wayne had spent the winter of 1792–93, at Legionville, in collecting and organizing his army. April 30, 1793, the army moved down the river and encamped at a point, called by the soldiers "Hobson's choice," because from the extreme height of the river they were prevented from landing elsewhere. Here Wayne was engaged, during the negotiations for peace, in drilling his soldiers, in cutting roads, and collecting supplies for the army. He was ready for an immediate campaign in case the council failed in its object.

While here, he sent a letter to the Secretary of War, detailing the circumstances, and suggesting the probable course he should follow. He remained here during the summer, and, when apprised of the issue, saw it was too late to attempt the campaign then. He sent the Kentucky militia home, and, with his regular soldiers, went into winter quarters at a fort he built on a tributary of the Great Miami. He called the fort Greenville. The present town of Greenville is near the site of the fort. During the winter, he sent a detachment to visit the scene of St. Clair's defeat. They found more than six hundred skulls, and were obliged to "scrape the bones together and carry them out to get a place to make their beds." They buried all they could find. Wayne was steadily preparing his forces, so as to have everything ready for a sure blow when the time came. All his information showed the faith in the British which still animated the doomed red men, and gave them a hope that could end only in defeat.

The conduct of the Indians fully corroborated the statements received by Gen. Wayne. On the 30th of June, an escort of ninety riflemen and fifty dragoons, under command of Maj. McMahon, was attacked under the walls of Fort Recovery by a force of more than one thousand Indians under charge of Little Turtle. They were repulsed and badly defeated, and, the next day, driven away. Their mode of action, their arms and ammunition, all told plainly of British aid. They also expected to find the cannon lost by St. Clair November 4, 1791, but which the Americans had secured. The 26th of July, Gen. Scott, with 1,600 mounted men from Kentucky, joined Gen. Wayne at Fort Greenville, and, two days after, the legion moved forward. The 8th of August, the army reached the junction of the Auglaize and Maumee, and at once proceeded to erect Fort Defiance, where the waters meet. The Indians had abandoned

* Annals of the West.

Digitized by Google

their towns on the approach of the army, and were congregating further northward.

While engaged on Fort Defiance, Wayne received continual and full reports of the Indians—of their aid from Detroit and elsewhere; of the nature of the ground, and the circumstances, favorable or unfavorable. From all he could learn, and considering the spirits of his army, now thoroughly disciplined, he determined to march forward and settle matters at once. Yet, true to his own instincts, and to the measures of peace so forcibly taught by Washington, he sent Christopher Miller, who had been naturalized among the Shawanees, and taken prisoner by Wayne's spies, as a messenger of peace, offering terms of friendship.

Unwilling to waste time, the troops began to move forward the 15th of August, and the next day met Miller with the message that if the Americans would wait ten days at Auglaize the Indians would decide for peace or war. Wayne knew too well the Indian character, and answered the message by simply marching on. The 18th, the legion had advanced forty-one miles from Auglaize, and, being near the long-looked-for foe, began to take some measures for protection, should they be attacked. A slight breastwork, called Fort Deposit, was erected, wherein most of their heavy baggage was placed. They remained here, building their works, until the 20th, when, storing their baggage, the army began again its march. After advancing about five miles, they met a large force of the enemy, two thousand strong, who fiercely attacked them. Wayne was, however, prepared, and in the short battle that ensued they were routed, and large numbers slain. The American loss was very slight. The horde of savages were put to flight, leaving the Americans victorious almost under the walls of the British garrison, under Maj. Campbell. This officer sent a letter to Gen. Wayne, asking an explanation of his conduct in fighting so near, and in such evident hostility to the British. Wayne replied, telling him he was in a country that did not belong to him, and one he was not authorized to hold, and also charging him with aiding the Indians. A spirited correspondence followed, which ended in the American commander marching on, and devastating the Indian country, even burning McKee's house and stores under the muzzles of the English guns.

The 14th of September, the army marched from Fort Defiance for the Miami village at the junction of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph Rivers. It reached there on the 17th, and the next day Gen. Wayne selected a site for a fort. The 22d of October, the fort was completed, and garrisoned by a detachment under Maj. Hamtramck, who gave to it the name of Fort Wayne. The 14th of October, the mounted Kentucky volunteers, who had become dissatisfied and mutinous, were started to Fort Washington, where they were immediately mustered out of service and discharged. The 28th of October, the legion marched from Fort Wayne to Fort Greenville, where Gen. Wayne at once established his headquarters.

The campaign had been decisive and short, and had taught the Indians a severe lesson. The British, too, had failed them in their hour of need, and now they began to see they had a foe to contend whose resources were exhaustless. Under these circumstances, losing faith in the English, and at last impressed with a respect for American power, after the defeat experienced at the hands of the "Black Snake," the various tribes made up their minds, by degrees, to ask for peace. During the winter and spring, they exchanged prisoners, and made ready to meet Gen. Wayne at Greenville, in June, for the purpose of forming a definite treaty, as it had been agreed should be done by the preliminaries of January 24.

During the month of June, 1795, representatives of the Northwestern tribes began to gather at Greenville, and, the 16th of the month, Gen. Wayne met in council the Delawares, Ottawas, Pottawatomies and Eel River Indians, and the conferences, which lasted till August 10, began. The 21st of June, Buckongahelas arrived; the 23d, Little Turtle and other Miamis; the 13th of July, Tarhe and other Wyandot chiefs; and the 18th, Blue Jacket, and thirteen Shawanees and Massas with twenty Chippewas.

Most of these, as it appeared by their statements, had been tampered with by the English, especially by McKee, Girty and Brant, even after the preliminaries of January 24, and while Mr. Jay was perfecting his treaty. They had, however, all determined to make peace with the "Thirteen Fires," and although some difficulty as to the ownership of the lands to be ceded, at one time seemed likely to arise, the good sense of Wayne and the leading chiefs prevented it, and, the 30th of July, the treaty was agreed to which should bury the hatchet forever. Between that day and the 3d of August, it was engrossed, and, having been signed by the various nations upon the day last named, it was finally acted upon the 7th, and the presents from

Digitized by Google

the United States distributed. The basis of this treaty was the previous one made at Fort Harmar. The boundaries made at that time were re-affirmed; the whites were secured on the lands now occupied by them or secured by former treaties; and among all the assembled nations, presents, in value not less than one thousand pounds, were distributed to each through its representatives, many thousands in all. The Indians were allowed to remove and punish intruders on their lands, and were permitted to hunt on the ceded lands.

"This great and abiding peace document was signed by the various tribes, and dated August 3, 1795. It was laid before the Senate December 9, and ratified the 22d. So closed the old Indian wars in the West." *

* "Annals of the West."

CHAPTER VIII.

JAY'S TREATY—THE QUESTION OF STATE RIGHTS AND NATIONAL SUPREMACY—EXTENSION OF OHIO SETTLEMENTS—LAND CLAIMS—SPANISH BOUNDARY QUESTION.

WHILE these six years of Indian wars were in progress, Kentucky was admitted as a State, and Pinckney's treaty with Spain was completed. This last occurrence was of vital importance to the West, as it secured the free navigation of the Mississippi, charging only a fair price for the storage of goods at Spanish ports. This, though not all that the Americans wished, was a great gain in their favor, and did much to stop those agitations regarding a separation on the part of Kentucky. It also quieted affairs further south than Kentucky, in the Georgia and South Carolina Territory, and put an end to French and Spanish intrigue for the Western Territory. The treaty was signed November 24, 1794. Another treaty was concluded by Mr. John Jay between the two governments, Lord Greenville representing the English, and Mr. Jay, the Americans. The negotiations lasted from April to November 19, 1795, when, on that day, the treaty was signed and duly recognized. It decided effectually all the questions at issue, and was the signal for the removal of the British troops from the Northwestern outposts. This was effected as soon as the proper transfers could be made. The second article of the treaty provided that, "His Majesty will withdraw all his troops and garrisons from all posts and places within the boundary lines assigned by the treaty of peace to the United States. This evacuation shall take place on or before the 1st day of June, 1796, and all the proper measures shall be taken, in the interval, by concert, between the Government of the United States and His Majesty's Governor General in America, for settling the previous arrangements which may be necessary respecting the delivery of the said posts; the United States, in the mean time, at their discretion, extending their settlements to any part within the said boundary line, except within the precincts or jurisdiction of any of the said posts.

"All settlers and all traders within the precincts or jurisdiction of the said posts shall continue to enjoy, unmolested, all their property of every kind, and shall be protected therein. They shall be at full liberty to remain there or to remove with all, or any part, of their effects, or retain the property thereof at their discretion; such of them as shall continue to reside within the said boundary lines, shall not be compelled to become citizens of the United States, or take any oath of allegiance to the Government thereof; but they shall be at full liberty so to do, if they think proper; they shall make or declare their election one year after the evacuation aforesaid. And all persons who shall continue therein after the expiration of the said year, without having declared their intention of remaining subjects to His Britannic Majesty, shall be considered as having elected to become citizens of the United States."

The Indian war had settled all fears from that source; the treaty with Great Britain had established the boundaries between the two countries and secured peace, and the treaty with Spain had secured the privilege of navigating the Mississippi, by paying only a nominal sum. It had also bound the people of the West together, and ended the old separation question. There was no danger from that now. Another difficulty arose, however, relating to the home rule, and the organization of

Digitized by Google

the home government. There were two parties in the country, known as Federalist and Anti-Federalist. One favored a central government, whose authority should be supreme; the other, only a compact, leaving the States supreme. The worthlessness of the old colonial system became, daily, more apparent. While it existed no one felt safe. There was no prospect of paying the debt, and, hence, no credit. When Mr. Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, offered his financial plan to the country, favoring centralization, it met, in many places, violent opposition. Washington was strong enough to carry it out, and gave evidence that he would do so. When, therefore, the excise law passed, and taxes on whisky were collected, an open revolt occurred in Pennsylvania, known as the "Whisky Insurrection." It was put down, finally, by military power, and the malcontents made to know that the United States was a government, not a compact liable to rupture at any time, and by any of its members. It taught the entire nation a lesson. Centralization meant preservation. Should a "compact" form of government prevail, then anarchy and ruin, and ultimate subjection to some foreign power, met their view. That they had just fought to dispel, and must it all go for naught? The people saw the rulers were right, and gradually, over the West, spread a spirit antagonistic to State supremacy. It did not revive till Jackson's time, when he, with an iron hand and iron will, crushed out the evil doctrine of State supremacy. It revived again in the late war, again to be crushed. It is to be hoped that ever thus will be its fate. "The Union is inseparable," said the Government, and the people echoed the words.

During the war, and while all these events had been transpiring, settlements had been taking place upon the Ohio, which, in their influence upon the Northwest, and especially upon the State, as soon as it was created, were deeply felt. The Virginia and the Connecticut Reserves were at this time peopled, and. also, that part of the Miami Valley about Dayton, which city dates its origin from that period.

As early as 1787, the reserved lands of the Old Dominion north of the Ohio were examined, and, in August of that year, entries were made. As no good title could be obtained from Congress at this time, the settlement practically ceased until 1790, when the prohibition to enter them was withdrawn. As soon as that was done, surveying began again. Nathaniel Massie was among the foremost men in the survey of this tract, and locating the lands, laid off a town about twelve miles above Maysville. The place was called Manchester, and yet exists. From this point, Massie continued through all the Indian war, despite the danger, to survey the surrounding country, and prepare it for settlers.

Connecticut had, as has been stated, ceded her lands, save a tract extending one hundred and twenty miles beyond the western boundary of Pennsylvania. Of this Connecticut Reserve, so far as the Indian title was extinguished, a survey was ordered in October, 1786, and an office opened for its disposal. Part was soon sold, and, in 1792, half a million of acres were given to those citizens of Connecticut who had lost property by the acts of the British troops during the Revolutionary war at New London, New Haven and elsewhere. These lands thereby became known as "Fire lands" and the "Sufferer's lands," and were located in the western part of the Reserve. In May, 1795, the Connecticut Legislature authorized a committee to dispose of the remainder of the Reserve. Before autumn the committee sold it to a company known as the Connecticut Land Company for $1,200,000, and about the 5th of September quit-claimed the land to the Company. The same day the Company received it, it sold 3,000,000 acres to John Morgan, John Caldwell and Jonathan Brace, in trust. Upon these quit-claim titles of the land all deeds in the Reserve are based. Surveys were commenced in 1796, and, by the close of the next year, all the land east of the Cuyahoga was divided into townships five miles square. The agent of the Connecticut Land Company was Gen. Moses Cleveland, and in his honor the leading city of the Reserve was named. That township and five others were reserved for private sale; the balance were disposed of by lottery, the first drawing occurring in February, 1798.

Dayton resulted from the treaty made by Wayne. It came out of the boundary ascribed to Symmes, and for a while all such lands were not recognized as sold by Congress, owing to the failure of Symmes and his associates in paying for them. Thereby there existed, for a time, considerable uneasiness regarding the title to these lands. In 1799, Congress was induced to issue patents to the actual settlers, and thus secure them in their preemption.

Seventeen days after Wayne's treaty, St. Clairs Wilkinson, Jonathan Dayton and Israel Ludlow contracted with Symmes for the seventh and eighth

Digitized by Google

ranges, between Mad River and the Little Miami. Three settlements were to be made: one at the mouth of Mad River, one on the Little Miami, in the seventh range, and another on Mad River. On the 21st of September, 1795, Daniel C. Cooper started to survey and mark out a road in the purchase, and John Dunlap to run its boundaries, which was completed before October 4. On November 4, Mr. Ludlow laid off the town of Dayton, which, like land in the Connecticut Reserve, was sold by lottery.

A gigantic scheme to purchase eighteen or twenty million acres in Michigan, and then procure a good title from the Government—who alone had such a right to procure land—by giving members of Congress an interest in the investment, appeared shortly after Wayne's treaty. When some of the members were approached, however, the real spirit of the scheme appeared, and, instead of gaining ground, led to the exposure, resulting in the reprimanding severely of Robert Randall, the principal mover in the whole plan, and in its speedy disappearance.

Another enterprise, equally gigantic, also appeared. It was, however, legitimate, and hence successful. On the 20th of February, 1795, the North American Land Company was formed in Philadelphia, under the management of such patriots as Robert Morris, John Nicholson and James Greenleaf. This Company purchased large tracts in the West, which it disposed of to actual settlers, and thereby aided greatly in populating that part of the country.

Before the close of 1795, the Governor of the Territory, and his Judges, published sixty-four statutes. Thirty-four of these were adopted at Cincinnati during June, July and August of that year. They were known as the Maxwell code, from the name of the publisher, but were passed by Governor St. Clair and Judges Symmes and Turner. Among them was that which provided that the common law of England, and all its statutes, made previous to the fourth year of James the First, should be in full force within the Territory. "Of the system as a whole," says Mr. Case, "with its many imperfections, it may be doubted that any colony, at so early a period after its first establishment, ever had one so good and applicable to all."

The Union had now safely passed through its most critical period after the close of the war of independence. The danger from an irruption of its own members; of a war or alliance of its Western portion with France and Spain, and many other perplexing questions, were now effectually settled, and the population of the Territory began rapidly to increase. Before the close of the year 1796, the Northwest contained over five thousand inhabitants, the requisite number to entitle it to one representative in the national Congress.

Western Pennsylvania also, despite the various conflicting claims regarding the land titles in that part of the State, began rapidly to fill with emigrants. The "Triangle" and the "Struck District" were surveyed and put upon the market under the act of 1792. Treaties and purchases from the various Indian tribes, obtained control of the remainder of the lands in that part of the State, and, by 1796, the State owned all the land within its boundaries. Towns were laid off, land put upon the market, so that by the year 1800, the western part of the Keystone State was divided into eight counties, viz., Beaver, Butler, Mercer, Crawford, Erie, Warren, Venango and Armstrong.

The ordinance relative to the survey and disposal of lands in the Northwest Territory has already been given. It was adhered to, save in minor cases, where necessity required a slight change. The reservations were recognized by Congress, and the titles to them all confirmed to the grantees. Thus, Clarke and his men, the Connecticut Reserve, the Refugee lands, the French inhabitants, and all others holding patents to land from colonial or foreign governments, were all confirmed in their rights and protected in their titles.

Before the close of 1796, the upper Northwestern posts were all vacated by the British, under the terms of Mr. Jay's treaty. Wayne at once transferred his headquarters to Detroit, where a county was named for him, including the northwestern part of Ohio, the northeast of Indiana, and the whole of Michigan.

The occupation of the Territory by the Americans gave additional impulse to emigration, and a better feeling of security to emigrants, who followed closely upon the path of the army. Nathaniel Massie, who has already been noticed as the founder of Manchester, laid out the town of Chillicothe, on the Scioto, in 1796. Before the close of the year, it contained several stores, shops, a tavern, and was well populated. With the increase of settlement and the security guaranteed by the treaty of Greenville, the arts of civilized life began to appear, and their influence upon pioneers, especially those born on the frontier,

Digitized by Google

began to manifest itself. Better dwellings, schools, churches, dress and manners prevailed. Life began to assume a reality, and lost much of that recklessness engendered by the habits of a frontier life.

Cleveland, Cincinnati, the Miami, the Muskingum and the Scioto Valleys were filling with people. Cincinnati had more than one hundred log cabins, twelve or fifteen frame houses and a population of more than six hundred persons. In 1796, the first house of worship for the Presbyterians in that city was built.

Before the close of the same year, Manchester contained over thirty families; emigrants from Virginia were going up all the valleys from the Ohio; and Ebenezer Zane had opened a bridle-path from the Ohio River, at Wheeling, across the country, by Chillicothe, to Limestone, Ky. The next year, the United States mail, for the first time, traversed this route to the West. Zane was given a section of land for his path. The population of the Territory, estimated at from five to eight thousand, was chiefly distributed in lower valleys, bordering on the Ohio River. The French still occupied the Illinois country, and were the principal inhabitants about Detroit.

South of the Ohio River, Kentucky was progressing favorably, while the "Southwestern Territory," ceded to the United States by North Carolina in 1790, had so rapidly populated that, in 1793, a Territorial form of government was allowed. The ordinance of 1787, save the clause prohibiting slavery, was adopted, and the Territory named Tennessee. On June 6, 1796, the Territory contained more than seventy-five thousand inhabitants, and was admitted into the Union as a State. Four years after, the census showed a population of 105,602 souls, including 13,584 slaves and persons of color. The same year Tennessee became a State, Samuel Jackson and Jonathan Sharpless erected the Redstone Paper Mill, four miles east of Brownsville, it being the first manufactory of the kind west of the Alleghanies.

In the month of December, 1796, Gen. Wayne, who had done so much for the development of the West, while on his way from Detroit to Philadelphia, was attacked with sickness and died in a cabin near Erie, in the north part of Pennsylvania. He was nearly fifty-one years old, and was one of the bravest officers in the Revolutionary war, and one of America's truest patriots. In 1809, his remains were removed from Erie, by his son, Col. Isaac Wayne, to the Radnor churchyard, near the place of his birth, and an elegant monument erected on his tomb by the Pennsylvania Cincinnati Society.

After the death of Wayne, Gen. Wilkinson was appointed to the command of the Western army. While he was in command, Carondelet, the Spanish governor of West Florida and Louisiana, made one more effort to separate the Union, and set up either an independent government in the West, or, what was more in accord with his wishes, effect a union with the Spanish nation. In June, 1797, he sent Power again into the Northwest and into Kentucky to sound the existing feeling. Now, however, they were not easily won over. The home government was a certainty, the breaches had been healed, and Power was compelled to abandon the mission, not, however, until he had received a severe reprimand from many who saw through his plan, and openly exposed it. His mission closed the efforts of the Spanish authorities to attempt the dismemberment of the Union, and showed them the coming downfall of their power in America. They were obliged to surrender the posts claimed by the United States under the treaty of 1795, and not many years after, sold their American possessions to the United States, rather than see a rival European power attain control over them.

On the 7th of April, 1798, Congress passed an act, appointing Winthrop Sargent, Secretary of the Northwest Territory, Governor of the Territory of the Mississippi, formed the same day. In 1801, the boundary between America and the Spanish possessions was definitely fixed. The Spanish retired from the disputed territory, and henceforward their attempts to dissolve the American Union ceased. The seat of the Mississippi Territory was fixed at Loftus Heights, six miles north of the thirty-first degree of latitude.

The appointment of Sargent to the charge of the Southwest Territory, led to the choice of William Henry Harrison, who had been aid-de-camp to Gen. Wayne in 1794, and whose character stood very high among the people of the West, to the Secretaryship of the Northwest, which place he held until appointed to represent that Territory in Congress.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

FIRST TERRITORIAL REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS—DIVISION OF THE TERRITORY—FORMATION OF STATES—MARIETTA SETTLEMENT—OTHER SETTLEMENTS—SETTLEMENTS IN THE WESTERN RESERVE—SETTLEMENT OF THE CENTRAL VALLEYS—FURTHER SETTLEMENTS IN THE RESERVE AND ELSEWHERE.

THE ordinance of 1787 provided that as soon as there were 5,000 persons in the Territory, it was entitled to a representative assembly. On October 29, 1798, Governor St. Clair gave notice by proclamation, that the required population existed, and directed that an election be held on the third Monday in December, to choose representatives. These representatives were required, when assembled, to nominate ten persons, whose names were sent to the President of the United States, who selected five, and with the advice and consent of the Senate, appointed them for the legislative council. In this mode the Northwest passed into the second grade of a Territorial government.

The representatives, elected under the proclamation of St. Clair, met in Cincinnati, January 22, 1799, and under the provisions of the ordinance of 1787, nominated ten persons, whose names were sent to the President. On the 2d of March, he selected from the list of candidates, the names of Jacob Burnet, James Findlay, Henry Vanderburgh, Robert Oliver and David Vance. The next day the Senate confirmed their nomination, and the first legislative council of the Northwest Territory was a reality.

The Territorial Legislature met again at Cincinnati, September 16, but, for want of a quorum, was not organized until the 24th of that month. The House of Representatives consisted of nineteen members, of whom seven were from Hamilton County, four from Ross—erected by St. Clair in 1798; three from Wayne—erected in 1796; two from Adams—erected in 1797; one from Jefferson—erected in 1797; one from Washington—erected in 1788; and one from Knox—Indiana Territory. None seem to have been present from St. Clair County (Illinois Territory).

After the organization of the Legislature, Governor St. Clair addressed the two houses in the Representatives' Chamber, recommending such measures as, in his judgment, were suited to the condition of the country and would advance the safety and prosperity of the people.

The Legislature continued in session till the 19th of December, when, having finished their business, they were prorogued by the Governor, by their own request, till the first Monday in November, 1800. This being the first session, there was, of necessity, a great deal of business to do. The transition from a colonial to a semi-independent form of government, called for a general revision as well as a considerable enlargement of the statute-book. Some of the adopted laws were repealed, many others altered and amended, and a long list of new ones added to the code. New offices were to be created and filled, the duties attached to them prescribed, and a plan of ways and means devised to meet the increased expenditures, occasioned by the change which had now occurred.

As Mr. Burnet was the only lawyer in the Legislature, much of the revision, and putting the laws into proper legal form, devolved upon him. He seems to have been well fitted for the place, and to have performed the laborious task in an excellent manner.

The whole number of acts passed and approved by the Governor, was thirty-seven. The most important related to the militia, the administration of justice, and to taxation. During the session, a bill authorizing a lottery was passed by the council, but rejected by the Legislature, thus interdicting this demoralizing feature of the disposal of lands or for other purposes. The example has always been followed by subsequent legislatures, thus honorably characterizing the Assembly of Ohio, in this respect, an example Kentucky and several other States might well emulate.

Before the Assembly adjourned, they issued a congratulatory address to the people, enjoining them to "Inculcate the principles of humanity, benevolence, honesty and punctuality in dealing, sincerity and charity, and all the social affections." At the same time, they issued an address to the President, expressing entire confidence in the wisdom and purity of his government, and their warm attachment to the American Constitution.

Digitized by Google

The vote on this address proved, however, that the differences of opinion agitating the Eastern States had penetrated the West. Eleven Representatives voted for it, and five against it.

One of the important duties that devolved on this Legislature, was the election of a delegate to Congress. As soon as the Governor's proclamation made its appearance, the election of a person to fill that position excited general attention. Before the meeting of the Legislature public opinion had settled down on William Henry Harrison, and Arthur St. Clair, Jr., who eventually were the only candidates. On the 3d of October, the two houses met and proceeded to a choice. Eleven votes were cast for Harrison, and ten for St. Clair. The Legislature prescribed the form of a certificate of the election, which was given to Harrison, who at once resigned his office as Secretary of the Territory, proceeded to Philadelphia, and took his seat, Congress being then in session.

"Though he represented the Territory but one year," says Judge Burnett, in his notes, "he obtained some important advantages for his constituents. He introduced a resolution to sub-divide the surveys of the public lands, and to offer them for sale in smaller tracts; he succeeded in getting that measure through both houses, in opposition to the interest of speculators, who were, and who wished to be, the retailers of the land to the poorer classes of the community. His proposition became a law, and was hailed as the most beneficent act that Congress had ever done for the Territory. It put in the power of every industrious man, however poor, to become a freeholder, and to lay a foundation for the future support and comfort of his family. At the same session, he obtained a liberal extension of time for the pre-emptioners in the northern part of the Miami purchase, which enabled them to secure their farms, and eventually to become independent, and even wealthy."

The first session, as has been noticed, closed December 19. Gov. St. Clair took occasion to enumerate in his speech at the close of the session, eleven acts, to which he saw fit to apply his veto. These he had not, however, returned to the Assembly, and thereby saved a long struggle between the executive and legislative branches of the Territory. Of the eleven acts enumerated, six related to the formation of new counties. These were mainly disproved by St Clair, as he always sturdily maintained that the power to erect new counties was vested alone in the Executive. This free exercise of the veto power, especially in relation to new counties, and his controversy with the Legislature, tended only to strengthen the popular discontent regarding the Governor, who was never fully able to regain the standing he held before his inglorious defeat in his campaign against the Indians.

While this was being agitated, another question came into prominence. Ultimately, it settled the powers of the two branches of the government, and caused the removal of St. Clair, then very distasteful to the people. The opening of the present century brought it fully before the people, who began to agitate it in all their assemblies.

The great extent of the Territory made the operations of government extremely uncertain, and the power of the courts practically worthless. Its division was, therefore, deemed best, and a committee was appointed by Congress to inquire into the matter. This committee, the 3d of March, 1800, reported upon the subject that, "In the three western counties, there has been but one court having cognizance of crimes in five years. The immunity which offenders experience, attracts, as to an asylum, the most vile and abandoned criminals, and, at the same time, deters useful and virtuous citizens from making settlements in such society. The extreme necessity of judiciary attention and assistance is experienced in civil as well as criminal cases. The supplying to vacant places such necessary officers as may be wanted, such as clerks, recorders and others of like kind, is, from the impossibility of correct notice and information, utterly neglected. This Territory is exposed as a frontier to foreign nations, whose agents can find sufficient interest in exciting or fomenting insurrection and discontent, as thereby they can more easily divert a valuable trade in furs from the United States, and also have a part thereof on which they border, which feels so little the cherishing hand of their proper government, or so little dreads its energy, as to render their attachment perfectly uncertain and ambiguous.

"The committee would further suggest, that the law of the 3d of March, 1791, granting land to certain persons in the western part of said Territory, and directing the laying-out of the same, remains unexecuted; that great discontent, in consequence of such neglect, is excited in those who are interested in the provisions of said laws, which require the immediate attention of this Legislature. To minister a remedy to these evils, it occurs to this committee, that it is expedient

Digitized by Google

that a division of said Territory into two distinct and separate governments should be made; and that such division be made by a line beginning at the mouth of the great Miami River, running directly north until it intersects the boundary between the United States and Canada." *

The recommendations of the committee were favorably received by Congress, and, the 7th of May, an act was passed dividing the Territory. The main provisions of the act are as follows:

"That, from and after the 4th of July next, all that part of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River, which lies to the westward of a line beginning at the Ohio, opposite to the mouth of the Kentucky River, and running thence to Fort Recovery, and thence north until it intersects the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall, for the purpose of temporary government, constitute a separate Territory, and be called the Indiana Territory.

"There shall be established within the said Territory a government, in all respects similar to that provided by the ordinance of Congress passed July 13, 1787." †

The act further provided for representatives, and for the establishment of an assembly, on the same plan as that in force in the Northwest, stipulating that until the number of inhabitants reached five thousand, the whole number of representatives to the General Assembly should not be less than seven, nor more than nine; apportioned by the Governor among the several counties in the new Territory.

The act further provided that "nothing in the act should be so construed, so as in any manner to affect the government now in force in the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River, further than to prohibit the exercise thereof within the Indiana Territory, from and after the aforesaid 4th of July next.

"Whenever that part of the territory of the United States, which lies to the eastward of a line beginning at the mouth of the Great Miami River, and running thence due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall be erected into an independent State, and admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original States; thenceforth said line shall become and remain permanently, the boundary line between such State and the Indiana Territory."

It was further enacted, "that, until it shall be otherwise enacted by the legislatures of the said territories, respectively, Chillicothe, on the Scioto River, shall be the seat of government of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River; and that St. Vincent's, on the Wabash River, shall be the seat of government for the Indiana Territory." *

St. Clair was continued as Governor of the old Territory, and William Henry Harrison appointed Governor of the new.

Connecticut, in ceding her territory in the West to the General Government, reserved a portion, known as the Connecticut Reserve. When she afterward disposed of her claim in the manner narrated, the citizens found themselves without any government on which to lean for support. At that time, settlements had begun in thirty-five of the townships into which the Reserve had been divided; one thousand persons had established homes there; mills had been built, and over seven hundred miles of roads opened. In 1800, the settlers petitioned for acceptance into the Union, as a part of the Northwest; and, the mother State releasing her judiciary claims, Congress accepted the trust, and granted the request. In December, of that year, the population had so increased that the county of Trumbull was erected, including the Reserve. Soon after, a large number of settlers came from Pennsylvania, from which State they had been driven by the dispute concerning land titles in its western part. Unwilling to cultivate land to which they could only get a doubtful deed, they abandoned it, and came where the titles were sure.

Congress having made Chillicothe the capital of the Northwest Territory, as it now existed, on the 3d of November the General Assembly met at that place. Gov. St. Clair had been made to feel the odium cast upon his previous acts, and, at the opening of this session, expressed, in strong terms, his disapprobation of the censure cast upon him. He had endeavored to do his duty in all cases, he said, and yet held the confidence of the President and Congress. He still held the office, notwithstanding the strong dislike against him.

At the second session of the Assembly, at Chillicothe, held in the autumn of 1801, so much outspoken enmity was expressed, and so much abuse heaped upon the Governor and the Assembly, that a law was passed, removing the capital to Cincinnati

* American State Papers.
† Land Laws.

* Land Laws.

Digitized by Google

again. It was not destined, however, that the Territorial Assembly should meet again anywhere. The unpopularity of the Governor caused many to long for a State government, where they could choose their own rulers. The unpopularity of St. Clair arose partly from the feeling connected with his defeat; in part from his being connected with the Federal party, fast falling into disrepute; and, in part, from his assuming powers which most thought he had no right to exercise, especially the power of subdividing the counties of the Territory.

The opposition, though powerful out of the Assembly, was in the minority there. During the month of December, 1801, it was forced to protest against a measure brought forward in the Council, for changing the ordinance of 1787 in such a manner as to make the Scioto, and a line drawn from the intersection of that river and the Indian boundary to the western extremity of the Reserve, the limits of the most eastern State, to be formed from the Territory. Had this change been made, the formation of a State government beyond the Ohio would have been long delayed. Against it, Representatives Worthington, Langham, Darlington, Massie, Dunlavy and Morrow, recorded their protest. Not content with this, they sent Thomas Worthington, who obtained a leave of absence, to the seat of government, on behalf of the objectors, there to protest, before Congress, against the proposed boundary. While Worthington was on his way, Massie presented, the 4th of January, 1802, a resolution for choosing a committee to address Congress in respect to the proposed State government. This, the next day, the House refused to do, by a vote of twelve to five. An attempt was next made to procure a census of the Territory, and an act for that purpose passed the House, but the Council postponed the consideration of it until the next session, which would commence at Cincinnati, the fourth Monday of November.

Meanwhile, Worthington pursued the ends of his mission, using his influence to effect that organization, "which, terminating the influence of tyranny," was to "meliorate the circumstances of thousands, by freeing them from the domination of a despotic chief." His efforts were successful, and, the 4th of March, a report was made to the House in favor of authorizing a State convention. This report was based on the assumption that there were now over sixty thousand inhabitants in the proposed boundaries, estimating that emigration had increased the census of 1800, which gave the Territory forty-five thousand inhabitants, to that number. The convention was to ascertain whether it were expedient to form such a government, and to prepare a constitution if such organization were deemed best. In the formation of the State, a change in the boundaries was proposed, by which all the territory north of a line drawn due east from the head of Lake Michigan to Lake Erie was to be excluded from the new government about to be called into existence.

The committee appointed by Congress to report upon the feasibility of forming the State, suggested that Congress reserve out of every township sections numbered 8, 11, 26 and 29, for their own use, and that Section 16 be reserved for the maintenance of schools. The committee also suggested, that, "religion, education and morality being necessary to the good government and happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall be forever encouraged."

Various other recommendations were given by the committee, in accordance with which, Congress, April 30, passed the resolution authorizing the calling of a convention. As this accorded with the feelings of the majority of the inhabitants of the Northwest, no opposition was experienced; even the Legislature giving way to this embryo government, and failing to assemble according to adjournment.

The convention met the 1st of November. Its members were generally Jeffersonian in their national politics, and had been opposed to the change of boundaries proposed the year before. Before proceeding to business, Gov. St. Clair proposed to address them in his official character. This proposition was resisted by several of the members; but, after a motion, it was agreed to allow him to speak to them as a citizen. St. Clair did so, advising the postponement of a State government until the people of the original eastern division were plainly entitled to demand it, and were not subject to be bound by conditions. This advice, given as it was, caused Jefferson instantly to remove St. Clair, at which time his office ceased.* "When the vote was taken," says Judge Burnet, "upon doing what

* After this, St. Clair returned to his old home in the Ligonier Valley, Pennsylvania, where he lived with his children in almost abject poverty. He had lost money in his public life, as he gave close attention to public affairs, to the detriment of his own business. He presented a claim to Congress, afterward, for supplies furnished to the army, but the claim was outlawed. After trying in vain to get the claim allowed, he returned to his home. Pennsylvania, learning of his distress, granted him an annuity of $750, afterward raised to $900. He lived to enjoy this but a short time, his death occurring August 31, 1818. He was eighty-four years of age.

Digitized by Google

he advised them not to do, but one of thirty-three (Ephraim Cutler, of Washington County) voted with the Governor."

On one point only were the proposed boundaries of the new State altered.

"To every person who has attended to this subject, and who has consulted the maps of the Western country extant at the time the ordinance of 1787 was passed, Lake Michigan was believed to be, and was represented by all the maps of that day as being, very far north of the position which it has since been ascertained to occupy. I have seen the map in the Department of State which was before the committee of Congress who framed and reported the ordinance for the government of the Territory. On that map, the southern boundary of Michigan was represented as being above the forty-second degree of north latitude. And there was a pencil line, said to have been made by the committee, passing through the southern bend of the lake to the Canada line, which struck the strait not far below the town of Detroit. The line was manifestly intended by the committee and by Congress to be the northern boundary of our State; and, on the principles by which courts of chancery construe contracts, accompanied by plats, it would seem that the map, and the line referred to, should be conclusive evidence of our boundary, without reference to the real position of the lakes.

"When the convention sat, in 1802, the understanding was, that the old maps were nearly correct, and that the line, as defined in the ordinance, would terminate at some point on the strait above the Maumee Bay. While the convention was in session, a man who had hunted many years on Lake Michigan, and was well acquainted with its position, happened to be in Chillicothe, and, in conversation with one of the members, told him that the lake extended much farther south than was generally supposed, and that a map of the country which he had seen, placed its southern bend many miles north of its true position. This information excited some uneasiness, and induced the convention to modify the clause describing the north boundary of the new State, so as to guard against its being depressed below the most northern cape of the Maumee Bay."*

With this change and some extension of the school and road donations, the convention agreed to the proposal of Congress, and, November 29, their agreement was ratified and signed, as was also the constitution of the State of Ohio—so named from its river, called by the Shawanees Ohio, meaning beautiful—forming its southern boundary. Of this nothing need be said, save that it bore the marks of true democratic feeling—of full faith in the people. By them, however, it was never examined. It stood firm until 1852, when it was superseded by the present one, made necessary by the advance of time.

The General Assembly was required to meet at Chillicothe, the first Tuesday of March, 1803. This change left the territory northwest of the Ohio River, not included in the new State, in the Territories of Indiana and Michigan. Subsequently, in 1809, Indiana was made a State, and confined to her present limits. Illinois was made a Territory then, including Wisconsin. In 1818, it became a State, and Wisconsin a Territory attached to Michigan. This latter was made a State in 1837, and Wisconsin a separate Territory, which, in 1847, was made a State. Minnesota was made a Territory the same year, and a State in 1857, and the five contemplated States of the territory were complete.

Preceding pages have shown how the territory north of the Ohio River was peopled by the French and English, and how it came under the rule of the American people. The war of the Revolution closed in 1783, and left all America in the hands of a new nation. That nation brought a change. Before the war, various attempts had been made by residents in New England to people the country west of the Alleghanies. Land companies were formed, principal among which were the Ohio Company, and the company of which John Cleves Symmes was the agent and chief owner. Large tracts of land on the Scioto and on the Ohio were entered. The Ohio Company were the first to make a settlement. It was organized in the autumn of 1787, November 27. They made arrangements for a party of forty-seven men to set out for the West under the supervision of Gen. Rufus Putnam, Superintendent of the Company. Early in the winter they advanced to the Youghiogheny River, and there built a strong boat, which they named "Mayflower." It was built by Capt. Jonathan Devol, the first ship-builder in the West, and, when completed, was placed under his command. The boat was launched April 2, 1788, and the band of pioneers, like the Pilgrim Fathers, began their voyage. The 7th of the month, they arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum.

* Historical Transactions of Ohio.—JUDGE BURNETT.

Digitized by Google

their destination, opposite Fort Harmar,* erected in the autumn of 1785, by a detachment of United States troops, under command of Maj. John Doughty, and, at the date of the Mayflower's arrival in possession of a company of soldiers. Under the protection of these troops, the little band of men began their labor of laying out a town, and commenced to erect houses for their own and subsequent emigrants' occupation. The names of these pioneers of Ohio, as far as can now be learned, are as follows:

Gen. Putnam, Return Jonathan Meigs, Winthrop Sargeant (Secretary of the Territory), Judges Parsons and Varnum, Capt. Dana, Capt. Jonathan Devol, Joseph Barker, Col. Battelle, Maj. Tyler, Dr. True, Capt. Wm. Gray, Capt. Lunt, the Bridges, Ebenezer and Thomas Cory, Andrew McClure, Wm. Mason, Thomas Lord, Wm. Gridley, Gilbert Devol, Moody Russels, Deavens, Oakes, Wright, Clough, Green, Shipman, Dorance, the Masons, and others, whose names are now beyond recall.

On the 19th of July, the first boat of families arrived, after a nine-weeks journey on the way. They had traveled in their wagons as far as Wheeling, where they built large flat-boats, into which they loaded their effects, including their cattle, and thence passed down the Ohio to their destination. The families were those of Gen. Tupper, Col. Ichabod Nye, Col. Cushing, Maj. Coburn, and Maj. Goodal. In these titles the reader will observe the preponderance of military distinction. Many of the founders of the colony had served with much valor in the war for freedom, and were well prepared for a life in the wilderness.

They began at once the construction of houses from the forests about the confluence of the rivers, guarding their stock by day and penning it by night. Wolves, bears and Indians were all about them, and, here in the remote wilderness, they were obliged to always be on their guard. From the ground where they obtained the timber to erect their houses, they soon produced a few vegetables, and when the families arrived in August, they were able to set before them food raised for the first time by the hand of American citizens in the Ohio Valley. One of those who came in August, was Mr. Thomas Guthrie, a settler in one of the western counties of Pennsylvania, who brought a bushel of wheat, which he sowed on a plat of ground cleared by himself, and from which that fall he procured a small crop of wheat, the first grown in the State of Ohio.

The Marietta settlement was the only one made that summer in the Territory. From their arrival until October, when Governor St. Clair came, they were busily employed making houses, and preparing for the winter. The little colony, of which Washington wrote so favorably, met on the 2d day of July, to name their newborn city and its public squares. Until now it had been known as "The Muskingum" simply, but on that day the name Marietta was formally given to it, in honor of Marie Antoinette. The 4th of July, an ovation was held, and an oration delivered by James M. Varnum, who, with S. H. Parsons and John Armstrong, had been appointed Judges of the Territory. Thus, in the heart of the wilderness, miles away from any kindred post, in the forests of the Great West, was the Tree of Liberty watered and given a hearty growth.

On the morning of the 9th of July, Governor St. Clair arrived, and the colony began to assume form. The ordinance of 1787 had provided for a form of government under the Governor and the three Judges, and this form was at once put into force. The 25th, the first law relating to the militia was published, and the next day the Governor's proclamation appeared, creating all the country that had been ceded by the Indians, east of the Scioto River, into the county of Washington, and the civil machinery was in motion. From that time forward, this, the pioneer settlement in Ohio, went on prosperously. The 2d of September, the first court in the Territory was held, but as it related to the Territory, a narrative of its proceedings will be found in the history of that part of the country, and need not be repeated here.

The 15th of July, Gov. St. Clair had published the ordinance of 1787, and the commissions of himself and the three Judges. He also assembled the people of the settlement, and explained to them the ordinance in a speech of considerable length. Three days after, he sent a notice to the Judges, calling their attention to the subject of organizing the militia. Instead of attending to this important matter, and thus providing for their safety should trouble with the Indians arise, the

*The outlines of Fort Harmar formed a regular pentagon, embracing within the area about three-fourths of an acre. Its walls were formed of large horizontal timbers, and the bastions of large upright timbers about fourteen feet in height, fastened to each other by strips of timber, treenailed into each picket. In the rear of the fort Maj. Doughty laid out fine gardens. It continued to be occupied by United States troops until September 1790, when they were ordered to Cincinnati. A company, under Capt. Haskell, continued to make the fort their headquarters during the Indian war, occasionally assisting the colonists at Marietta, Belpre and Waterford against the Indians. When not needed by the troops, the fort was used by the people of Marietta.

Digitized by Google

Judges did not even reply to the Governor's letter, but sent him what they called a "project" of a law for dividing real estate. The bill was so loosely drawn that St. Clair immediately rejected it, and set about organizing the militia himself. He divided the militia into two classes, "Senior" and "Junior," and organized them by appointing their officers.

In the Senior Class, Nathan Cushing was appointed Captain; George Ingersol, Lieutenant, and James Backus, Ensign.

In the Junior Class, Nathan Goodale and Charles Knowls were made Captains; Watson Casey and Samuel Stebbins, Lieutenants, and Joseph Lincoln and Arnold Colt, Ensigns.

The Governor next erected the Courts of Probate and Quarter Sessions, and proceeded to appoint civil officers. Rufus Putnam, Benjamin Tupper and Winthrop Sargeant were made Justices of the Peace. The 30th of August, the day the Court of Quarter Sessions was appointed, Archibald Cary, Isaac Pierce and Thomas Lord were also appointed Justices, and given power to hold this court. They were, in fact, Judges of a Court of Common Pleas. Return Jonathan Meigs was appointed Clerk of this Court of Quarter Sessions. Ebenezer Sprout was appointed Sheriff of Washington County, and also Colonel of the militia; William Callis, Clerk of the Supreme Court; Rufus Putnam, Judge of the Probate Court, and R. J. Meigs, Jr., Clerk. Following these appointments, setting the machinery of government in motion, St. Clair ordered that the 25th of December be kept as a day of thanksgiving by the infant colony for its safe and propitious beginning.

During the fall and winter, the settlement was daily increased by emigrants, so much so, that the greatest difficulty was experienced in finding them lodging. During the coldest part of the winter, when ice covered the river, and prevented navigation, a delay in arrivals was experienced, only to be broken as soon as the river opened to the beams of a spring sun. While locked in the winter's embrace, the colonists amused themselves in various ways, dancing being one of the most prominent. At Christmas, a grand ball was held, at which there were fifteen ladies, "whose grace," says a narrator, "equaled any in the East." Though isolated in the wilderness, they knew a brilliant prospect lay before them, and lived on in a joyous hope for the future.

Soon after their arrival, the settlers began the erection of a stockade fort (Campus Martius), which occupied their time until the winter of 1791. During the interval, fortunately, no hostilities from the Indians were experienced, though they were abundant; and were frequent visitors to the settlement.

From a communication in the *American Pioneer*, by Dr. S. P. Hildreth, the following description of Campus Martius is derived. As it will apply, in a measure, to many early structures for defense in the West, it is given entire:

"The fort was made in the form of a regular parallelogram, the sides of each being 180 feet. At each corner was erected a strong block-house, surmounted by a tower, and a sentry box. These houses were twenty feet square below and twenty-four feet square above, and projected six feet beyond the walls of the fort. The intermediate walls were made up with dwelling-houses, made of wood, whose ends were whip-sawed into timbers four inches thick, and of the requisite width and length. These were laid up similar to the structure of log houses, with the ends nicely dove-tailed together. The whole were two stories high, and covered with shingle roofs. Convenient chimneys were erected of bricks, for cooking, and warming the rooms. A number of the dwellings were built and owned by individuals who had families. In the west and south fronts were strong gateways; and over the one in the center of the front looking to the Muskingum River, was a belfry. The chamber beneath was occupied by Winthrop Sargeant, as an office, he being Secretary to the Governor, and performing the duties of the office during St. Clair's absence. This room projected over the gateway, like a block-house, and was intended for the protection of the gate beneath, in time of an assault. At the outer corner of each block-house was erected a bastion, standing on four stout timbers. The floor of the bastion was a little above the lower story of the block-house. They were square, and built up to the height of a man's head, so that, when he looked over, he stepped on a narrow platform or "banquet" running around the sides of the bulwark. Port-holes were made, for musketry as well as for artillery, a single piece of which was mounted in the southwest and northeast bastions. In these, the sentries were regularly posted every night, as more convenient than the towers; a door leading into them from the upper story of the block-houses. The lower room of the southwest block house was occupied as a guard-house.

"Running from corner to corner of the block-houses was a row of palisades, sloping outward,

Digitized by Google

and resting on stout rails. Twenty feet in advance of these, was a row of very strong and large pickets, set upright in the earth. Gateways through these, admitted the inmates of the garrison. A few feet beyond the row of outer palisades was placed a row of abattis, made from the tops and branches of trees, sharpened and pointing outward, so that it would have been very difficult for an enemy to have penetrated within their outworks. The dwelling-houses occupied a space from fifteen to thirty feet each, and were sufficient for the accommodation of forty or fifty families, and did actually contain from two hundred to three hundred persons during the Indian war.

"Before the Indians commenced hostilities, the block-houses were occupied as follows: The southwest one, by the family of Gov. St. Clair; the northeast one as an office for the Directors of the Company. The area within the walls was one hundred and forty-four feet square, and afforded a fine parade ground. In the center, was a well eighty feet in depth, for the supply of water to the inhabitants, in case of a siege. A large sun-dial stood for many years in the square, placed on a handsome post, and gave note of the march of time.

"After the war commenced, a regular military corps was organized, and a guard constantly kept night and day. The whole establishment formed a very strong work, and reflected great credit on the head that planned it. It was in a manner impregnable to the attacks of Indians, and none but a regular army with cannon could have reduced it. The Indians possessed no such an armament.

"The garrison stood on the verge of that beautiful plain overlooking the Muskingum, on which are seated those celebrated remains of antiquity, erected probably for a similar purpose—the defense of the inhabitants. The ground descends into shallow ravines on the north and south sides; on the west is an abrupt descent to the river bottoms or alluvium, and the east passed out to a level plain. On this, the ground was cleared of trees beyond the reach of rifle shots, so as to afford no shelter to a hidden foe. Extensive fields of corn were grown in the midst of the standing girdled trees beyond, in after years. The front wall of palisades was about one hundred and fifty yards from the Muskingum River. The appearance of the fort from without was imposing, at a little distance resembling the military castles of the feudal ages. Between the outer palisades and the river were laid out neat gardens for the use of Gov. St. Clair and his Secretary, with the officers of the Company.

"Opposite the fort, on the shore of the river, was built a substantial timber wharf, at which was moored a fine cedar barge for twelve rowers, built by Capt. Jonathan Devol, for Gen. Putnam; a number of pirogues, and the light canoes of the country; and last, not least, the Mayflower, or 'Adventure Galley,' in which the first detachments of colonists were transported from the shores of the 'Yohiogany' to the banks of the Muskingum. In these, especially the canoes, during the war, most of the communications were carried on between the settlements of the Company and the more remote towns above on the Ohio River. Traveling by land was very hazardous to any but the rangers or spies. There were no roads, nor bridges across the creeks, and, for many years after the war had ceased, the traveling was nearly all done by canoes on the river."

Thus the first settlement of Ohio provided for its safety and comfort, and provided also for that of emigrants who came to share the toils of the wilderness.

The next spring, the influx of emigration was so great that other settlements were determined, and hence arose the colonies of Belpre, Waterford and Duck Creek, where they began to clear land, sow and plant crops, and build houses and stockades. At Belpre (French for "beautiful meadow"), were built three stockades, the upper, lower and middle, the last of which was called "Farmers' Castle," and stood on the banks of the Ohio, nearly opposite an island, afterward famous in Western history as Blennerhasset's Island, the scene of Burr's conspiracy. Among the persons settling at the upper stockade, were Capts. Dana and Stone, Col. Bent, William Browning, Judge Foster, John Rowse, Israel Stone and a Mr. Keppel. At the Farmers' Castle, were Cols. Cushing and Fisher, Maj. Haskell, Aaron Waldo Putnam, Mr. Sparhawk, and, it is believed, George and Israel Putnam, Jr. At the lower, were Maj. Goodale, Col. Rice, Esquire Pierce, Judge Israel Loring, Deacon Miles, Maj. Bradford and Mr. Goodenow. In the summer of 1789, Col. Ichabod Nye and some others, built a block-house at Newberry, below Belpre. Col. Nye sold his lot there to Aaron W. Clough, who, with Stephen Guthrie, Joseph Leavins, Joel Oakes, Eleazer Curtis, Mr. Denham J. Littleton and Mr. Brown, was located at that place.

"Every exertion possible," says Dr. Hildreth, who has preserved the above names and incidents,

Digitized by Google

"for men in these circumstances, was made to secure food for future difficulties. Col. Oliver, Maj. Hatfield White and John Dodge, of the Waterford settlement, began mills on Wolf Creek, about three miles from the fort, and got them running; and these, the first mills in Ohio, were never destroyed during the subsequent Indian war, though the proprietors removed their families to the fort at Marietta. Col. E. Sproat and Enoch Shepherd began mills on Duck Creek, three miles from Marietta, from the completion of which they were driven by the Indian war. Thomas Stanley began mills farther up, near the Duck Creek settlement. These were likewise unfinished. The Ohio Company built a large horse mill near Campus Martius, and soon after a floating mill."

The autumn before the settlements at Belpre, Duck Creek and Waterford, were made, a colony was planted near the mouth of the Little Miami River, on a tract of ten thousand acres, purchased from Symmes by Maj. Benjamin Stites. In the preceding pages may be found a history of Symmes' purchase. This colony may be counted the second settlement in the State. Soon after the colony at Marietta was founded, steps were taken to occupy separate portions of Judge Symmes' purchase, between the Miami Rivers. Three parties were formed for this purpose, but, owing to various delays, chiefly in getting the present colony steadfast and safe from future encroachments by the savages, they did not get started till late in the fall. The first of these parties, consisting of fifteen or twenty men, led by Maj. Stites, landed at the mouth of the Little Miami in November, 1788, and, constructing a log fort, began to lay out a village, called by them Columbia. It soon grew into preminence, and, before winter had thoroughly set in, they were well prepared for a frontier life. In the party were Cols. Spencer and Brown, Maj. Gano and Kibbey, Judges Goforth and Foster, Rev. John Smith, Francis Dunlavy, Capt. Flinn, Jacob White, John Riley, and Mr. Hubbell.

All these were men of energy and enterprise, and, with their comrades, were more numerous than either of the other parties, who commenced their settlements below them on the Ohio. This village was also, at first, more flourishing; and, for two or three years, contained more inhabitants than any other in the Miami purchase.

The second Miami party was formed at Limestone, under Matthias Denham and Robert Patterson, and consisted of twelve or fifteen persons. They landed on the north bank of the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the Licking River, the 24th of December, 1788. They intended to establish a station and lay out a town on a plan prepared at Limestone. Some statements affirm that the town was to be called "*L-os-anti-ville*," by a romantic school-teacher named Filson. However, be this as it may, Mr. Filson was, unfortunately for himself, not long after, slain by the Indians, and, with him probably, the name disappeared. He was to have one-third interest in the proposed city, which, when his death occurred, was transferred to Israel Ludlow, and a new plan of a city adopted. Israel Ludlow surveyed the proposed town, whose lots were principally donated to settlers upon certain conditions as to settlement and improvement, and the embryo city named Cincinnati. Gov. St. Clair very likely had something to do with the naming of the village, and, by some, it is asserted that he changed the name from Losantiville to Cincinnati, when he created the county of Hamilton the ensuing winter. The original purchase of the city's site was made by Mr. Denham. It included about eight hundred acres, for which he paid 5 shillings per acre in Continental certificates, then worth, in specie, about 5 shillings per pound, gross weight. Evidently, the original site was a good investment, could Mr. Denham have lived long enough to see its present condition.

The third party of settlers for the Miami purchase, were under the care of Judge Symmes, himself. They left Limestone, January 29, 1789, and were much delayed on their downward journey by the ice in the river. They reached the "Bend," as it was then known, early in February. The Judge had intended to found a city here, which, in time, would be the rival of the Atlantic cities. As each of the three settlements aspired to the same position, no little rivalry soon manifested itself. The Judge named his proposed city North Bend, from the fact that it was the most northern bend in the Ohio below the mouth of the Great Kanawha. These three settlements antedated, a few months, those made near Marietta, already described. They arose so soon after, partly from the extreme desire of Judge Symmes to settle his purchase, and induce emigration here instead of on the Ohio Company's purchase. The Judge labored earnestly for this purpose and to further secure him in his title to the land he had acquired, all of which he had so far been unable to retain, owing to his inability to meet his payments.

All these emigrants came down the river in the flat-boats of the day, rude affairs, sometimes called

Digitized by Google

"Arks," and then the only safe mode of travel in the West.

Judge Symmes found he must provide for the safety of the settlers on his purchase, and, after earnestly soliciting Gen. Harmar, commander of the Western posts, succeeded in obtaining a detachment of forty-eight men, under Capt. Kearsey, to protect the improvements just commencing on the Miami. This detachment reached Limestone in December, 1788. Part was at once sent forward to guard Maj. Stites and his pioneers. Judge Symmes and his party started in January, and, about February 2, reached Columbia, where the Captain expected to find a fort erected for his use and shelter. The flood on the river, however, defeated his purpose, and, as he was unprepared to erect another, he determined to go on down to the garrison at the falls at Louisville. Judge Symmes was strenuously opposed to his conduct, as it left the colonies unguarded, but, all to no purpose; the Captain and his command, went to Louisville early in March, and left the Judge and his settlement to protect themselves. Judge Symmes immediately sent a strong letter to Maj. Willis, commanding at the Falls, complaining of the conduct of Capt. Kearsey, representing the exposed situation of the Miami settlements, stating the indications of hostility manifested by the Indians, and requesting a guard to be sent to the Bend. This request was at once granted, and Ensign Luce, with seventeen or eighteen soldiers, sent. They were at the settlement but a short time, when they were attacked by Indians, and one of their number killed, and four or five wounded. They repulsed the savages and saved the settlers.

The site of Symmes City, for such he designed it should ultimately be called, was above the reach of water, and sufficiently level to admit of a convenient settlement. The city laid out by Symmes was truly magnificent on paper, and promised in the future to fulfill his most ardent hopes. The plat included the village, and extended across the peninsula between the Ohio and Miami Rivers. Each settler on this plat was promised a lot if he would improve it, and in conformity to the stipulation, Judge Symmes soon found a large number of persons applying for residence. As the number of these adventurers increased, in consequence of this provision and the protection of the military, the Judge was induced to lay out another village six or seven miles up the river, which he called South Bend, where he disposed of some donation lots, but the project failing, the village site was deserted, and converted into a farm.

During all the time these various events were transpiring, but little trouble was experienced with the Indians. They were not yet disposed to evince hostile feelings. This would have been their time, but, not realizing the true intent of the whites until it was too late to conquer them, they allowed them to become prepared to withstand a warfare, and in the end were obliged to suffer their hunting-grounds to be taken from them, and made the homes of a race destined to entirely supersede them in the New World.

By the means sketched in the foregoing pages, were the three settlements on the Miami made. By the time those adjacent to Marietta were well established, these were firmly fixed, each one striving to become the rival city all felt sure was to arise. For a time it was a matter of doubt which of the rivals, Columbia, North Bend or Cincinnati, would eventually become the chief seat of business.

In the beginning, Columbia, the eldest of the three, took the lead, both in number of its inhabitants and the convenience and appearance of its dwellings. For a time it was a flourishing place, and many believed it would become the great business town of the Miami country. That apparent fact, however, lasted but a short time. The garrison was moved to Cincinnati, Fort Washington built there, and in spite of all that Maj. Stites, or Judge Symmes could do, that place became the metropolis. Fort Washington, the most extensive garrison in the West, was built by Maj. Doughty, in the summer of 1789, and from that time the growth and future greatness of Cincinnati were assured.

The first house in the city was built on Front street, east of and near Main street. It was simply a strong log cabin, and was erected of the forest trees cleared away from the ground on which it stood. The lower part of the town was covered with sycamore and maple trees, and the upper with beech and oak. Through this dense forest the streets were laid out, and their corners marked on the trees.

The settlements on the Miami had become sufficiently numerous to warrant a separate county, and, in January, 1790, Gov. St. Clair and his Secretary arrived in Cincinnati, and organized the county of Hamilton, so named in honor of the illustrious statesman by that name. It included all the country north of the Ohio, between the Miamis, as far as a line running "due east from the

Digitized by Google

Standing Stone forks" of Big Miami to its intersection with the Little Miami. The erection of the new county, and the appointment of Cincinnati to be the seat of justice, gave the town a fresh impulse, and aided greatly in its growth.

Through the summer, but little interruption in the growth of the settlements occurred. The Indians had permitted the erection of defensive works in their midst, and could not now destroy them. They were also engaged in traffic with the whites, and, though they evinced signs of discontent at their settlement and occupation of the country, yet did not openly attack them. The truth was, they saw plainly the whites were always prepared, and no opportunity was given them to plunder and destroy. The Indian would not attack unless success was almost sure. An opportunity, unfortunately, came, and with it the horrors of an Indian war.

In the autumn of 1790, a company of thirty-six men went from Marietta to a place on the Muskingum known as the Big Bottom. Here they built a block-house, on the east bank of the river, four miles above the mouth of Meigs Creek. They were chiefly young, single men, but little acquainted with Indian warfare or military rules. The savages had given signs that an attack on the settlement was meditated, and several of the knowing ones at the strongholds strenuously opposed any new settlements that fall, advising their postponement until the next spring, when the question of peace or war would probably be settled. Even Gen. Putnam and the Directors of the Ohio Company advised the postponement of the settlement until the next spring.

The young men were impatient and restless, and declared themselves able to protect their fort against any number of assailants. They might have easily done so, had they taken the necessary precautions; but, after they had erected a rude block-house of unchinked logs, they began to pass the time in various pursuits; setting no guard, and taking no precautionary measures, they left themselves an easy prey to any hostile savages that might choose to come and attack them.

About twenty rods from the block-house, and a little back from the bank of the river, two men, Francis and Isaac Choate, members of the company, had erected a cabin, and commenced clearing lots. Thomas Shaw, a hired laborer, and James Patten, another of the associates, lived with them. About the same distance below the block-house was an old "Tomahawk Improvement" and a small cabin, which two men, Asa and Eleazur Bullard, had fitted up and occupied. The Indian war-path, from Sandusky to the mouth of the Muskingum, passed along the opposite shore of the river.

"The Indians, who, during the summer," says Dr. Hildreth, "had been hunting and loitering about the Wolf Creek and Plainfield settlements, holding frequent and friendly intercourse with the settlers, selling them venison and bear's meat in exchange for green corn and vegetables, had withdrawn and gone up the river, early in the autumn, to their towns, preparatory to going into winter quarters. They very seldom entered on any warlike expeditions during the cold weather. But they had watched the gradual encroachment of the whites and planned an expedition against them. They saw them in fancied security in their cabins, and thought their capture an easy task. It is said they were not aware of the Big Bottom settlement until they came in sight of it, on the opposite shore of the river, in the afternoon. From a high hill opposite the garrison, they had a view of all that part of the bottom, and could see how the men were occupied and what was doing about the block-house. It was not protected with palisades or pickets, and none of the men were aware or prepared for an attack. Having laid their plans, about twilight they crossed the river above the garrison, on the ice, and divided their men into two parties—the larger one to attack the block-house, the smaller one to capture the cabins. As the Indians cautiously approached the cabin they found the inmates at supper. Part entered, addressed the whites in a friendly manner, but soon manifesting their designs, made them all prisoners, tieing them with leather thongs they found in the cabin."

At the block-house the attack was far different. A stout Mohawk suddenly burst open the door, the first intimation the inmates had of the presence of the foe, and while he held it open his comrades shot down those that were within. Rushing in, the deadly tomahawk completed the onslaught. In the assault, one of the savages was struck by the wife of Isaac Woods, with an ax, but only slightly injured. The heroic woman was immediately slain. All the men but two were slain before they had time to secure their arms, thereby paying for their failure to properly secure themselves, with their lives. The two excepted were John Stacy and his brother Philip, a lad sixteen years of age. John escaped to the roof,

Digitized by Google

where he was shot by the Indians, while begging for his life. The firing at the block-house alarmed the Bullards in their cabin, and hastily barring the door, and securing their arms and ammunition, they fled to the woods, and escaped. After the slaughter was over, the Indians began to collect the plunder, and in doing so discovered the lad Philip Stacy. They were about to dispatch him, but his entreaties softened the heart of one of the chiefs, who took him as a captive with the intention of adopting him into his family. The savages then piled the dead bodies on the floor, covered them with other portions of it not needed for that purpose, and set fire to the whole. The building, being made of green logs, did not burn, the flames consuming only the floors and roof, leaving the walls standing.

There were twelve persons killed in this attack, all of whom were in the prime of life, and valuable aid to the settlements. They were well provided with arms, and had they taken the necessary precautions, always pressed upon them when visited by the older ones from Marietta, they need not have suffered so terrible a fate.

The Indians, exultant over their horrible victory, went on to Wolf's mills, but here they found the people prepared, and, after reconnoitering the place, made their retreat, at early dawn, to the great relief of the inhabitants. Their number was never definitely known.

The news reached Marietta and its adjacent settlements soon after the massacre occurred, and struck terror and dismay into the hearts of all. Many had brothers and sons in the ill-fated party, and mourned their loss. Neither did they know what place would fall next. The Indian hostilities had begun, and they could only hope for peace when the savages were effectually conquered.

The next day, Capt. Rogers led a party of men over to the Big Bottom. It was, indeed, a melancholy sight to the poor borderers, as they knew not how soon the same fate might befall themselves. The fire had so disfigured their comrades that but two, Ezra Putnam and William Jones, were recognized. As the ground was frozen outside, a hole was dug in the earth underneath the block-house floor, and the bodies consigned to one grave. No further attempt was made to settle here till after the peace of 1795.

The outbreak of Indian hostilities put a check on further settlements. Those that were established were put in a more active state of defense, and every preparation made that could be made for the impending crisis all felt sure must come. Either the Indians must go, or the whites must retreat. A few hardy and adventurous persons ventured out into the woods and made settlements, but even these were at the imminent risk of their lives, many of them perishing in the attempt.

The Indian war that followed is given fully in preceding pages. It may be briefly sketched by stating that the first campaign, under Gen Harmar, ended in the defeat of his army at the Indian villages on the Miami of the lake, and the rapid retreat to Fort Washington. St. Clair was next commissioned to lead an army of nearly three thousand men, but these were furiously attacked at break of day, on the morning of November 4, 1791, and utterly defeated. Indian outrages sprung out anew after each defeat, and the borders were in a continual state of alarm. The most terrible sufferings were endured by prisoners in the hands of the savage foe, who thought to annihilate the whites.

The army was at once re-organized, Gen. Anthony Wayne put in command by Washington, and a vigorous campaign inaugurated. Though the savages had been given great aid by the British, in direct violation of the treaty of 1783, Gen. Wayne pursued them so vigorously that they could not withstand his army, and, the 20th of August, 1794, defeated them, and utterly annihilated their forces, breaking up their camps, and laying waste their country, in some places under the guns of the British forts. The victory showed them the hopelessness of contending against the whites, and led their chiefs to sue for peace. The British, as at former times, deserted them, and they were again alone, contending against an invincible foe. A grand council was held at Greenville the 3d day of August, 1795, where eleven of the most powerful chiefs made peace with Gen. Wayne on terms of his own dictation. The boundary established by the old treaty of Fort McIntosh was confirmed, and extended westward from Loramie's to Fort Recovery, and thence southwest to the mouth of the Kentucky River. He also purchased all the territory not before ceded, within certain limits, comprehending, in all, about four-fifths of the State of Ohio. The line was long known as "The Greenville Treaty line." Upon these, and a few other minor conditions, the United States received the Indians under their protection, gave them a large number of presents, and practically closed the war with the savages.

Digitized by Google

The only settlement of any consequence made during the Indian war, was that on the plat of Hamilton, laid out by Israel Ludlow in December, 1794. Soon after, Darius C. Orcutt, John Green, William McClennan, John Sutherland, John Torrence, Benjamin F. Randolph, Benjamin Davis, Isaac Wiles, Andrew Christy and William Hubert, located here. The town was laid out under the name of Fairfield, but was known only a short time by that name. Until 1801, all the lands on the west side of the Great Miami were owned by the General Government; hence, until after that date, no improvements were made there. A single log cabin stood there until the sale of lands in April, 1801, when a company purchased the site of Rossville, and, in March, 1804, laid out that town, and, before a year had passed, the town and country about it was well settled.

The close of the war, in 1795, insured peace, and, from that date, Hamilton and that part of the Miami Valley grew remarkably fast. In 1803, Butler County was formed, and Hamilton made the county seat.

On the site of Hamilton, St. Clair built Fort Hamilton in 1791. For some time it was under the command of Maj. Rudolph, a cruel, arbitrary man, who was displaced by Gen. Wayne, and who, it is said, perished ignobly on the high seas, at the hands of some Algerine pirates, a fitting end to a man who caused, more than once, the death of men under his control for minor offenses.

On the return of peace, no part of Ohio grew more rapidly than the Miami Valley, especially that part comprised in Butler County.

While the war with the Indians continued, but little extension of settlements was made in the State. It was too perilous, and the settlers preferred the security of the block-house or to engage with the army. Still, however, a few bold spirits ventured away from the settled parts of the Territory, and began life in the wilderness. In tracing the histories of these settlements, attention will be paid to the *order* in which they were made. They will be given somewhat in detail until the war of 1812, after which time they become too numerous to follow.

The settlements made in Washington—Marietta and adjacent colonies—and Hamilton Counties have already been given. The settlement at Gallia is also noted, hence, the narration can be resumed where it ends prior to the Indian war of 1795. Before this war occurred, there were three small settlements made, however, in addition to those in Washington and Hamilton Counties. They were in what are now Adams, Belmont and Morgan Counties. They were block-house settlements, and were in a continual state of defense. The first of these, Adams, was settled in the winter of 1790–91 by Gen. Nathaniel Massie, near where Manchester now is. Gen. Massie determined to settle here in the Virginia Military Tract—in the winter of 1790, and sent notice throughout Kentucky and other Western settlements that he would give to each of the first twenty-five families who would settle in the town he proposed laying out, one in-lot, one out-lot and one hundred acres of land. Such liberal terms were soon accepted, and in a short time thirty families were ready to go with him. After various consultations with his friends, the bottom on the Ohio River, opposite the lower of the Three Islands, was selected as the most eligible spot. Here Massie fixed his station, and laid off into lots a town, now called Manchester. The little confederacy, with Massie at the helm, went to work with spirit. Cabins were raised, and by the middle of March, 1791, the whole town was inclosed with strong pickets, with block-houses at each angle for defense.

This was the first settlement in the bounds of the Virginia District, and the fourth one in the State. Although in the midst of a savage foe, now inflamed with war, and in the midst of a cruel conflict, the settlement at Manchester suffered less than any of its cotemporaries. This was, no doubt, due to the watchful care of its inhabitants, who were inured to the rigors of a frontier life, and who well knew the danger about them. "These were the Beasleys, Stouts, Washburns, Ledoms, Edgingtons, Denings, Ellisons, Utts, McKenzies, Wades, and others, who were fully equal to the Indians in all the savage arts and stratagems of border war."

As soon as they had completed preparations for defense, the whole population went to work and cleared the lowest of the Three Islands, and planted it in corn. The soil of the island was very rich, and produced abundantly. The woods supplied an abundance of game, while the river furnished a variety of excellent fish. The inhabitants thus found their simple wants fully supplied. Their nearest neighbors in the new Territory were at Columbia, and at the French settlement at Gallipolis; but with these, owing to the state of the country and the Indian war, they could hold little, if any, intercourse.

Digitized by Google

The station being established, Massie continued to make locations and surveys. Great precautions were necessary to avoid the Indians, and even the closest vigilance did not always avail, as the ever-watchful foe was always ready to spring upon the settlement, could an unguarded moment be observed. During one of the spring months, Gen. Massie, Israel Donalson, William Lytle and James Little, while out on a survey, were surprised, and Mr. Donalson captured, the others escaping at great peril. Mr. Donalson escaped during the march to the Indian town, and made his way to the town of Cincinnati, after suffering great hardships, and almost perishing from hunger. In the spring of 1793, the settlers at Manchester commenced clearing the out-lots of the town. While doing so, an incident occurred, which shows the danger to which they were daily exposed. It is thus related in Howe's Collections:

"Mr. Andrew Ellison, one of the settlers, cleared an out-lot immediately adjoining the fort. He had completed the cutting of the timber, rolled the logs together, and set them on fire. The next morning, before daybreak, Mr. Ellison opened one of the gates of the fort, and went out to throw his logs together. By the time he had finished the job, a number of the heaps blazed up brightly, and, as he was passing from one to the other, he observed, by the light of the fires, three men walking briskly toward him. This did not alarm him in the least, although, he said, they were dark-skinned fellows; yet he concluded they were the Wades, whose complexions were very dark, going early to hunt. He continued to right his log-heaps, until one of the fellows seized him by the arms, calling out, in broken English, 'How do? how do?' He instantly looked in their faces, and, to his surprise and horror, found himself in the clutches of three Indians. To resist was useless.

"The Indians quickly moved off with him in the direction of Paint Creek. When breakfast was ready, Mrs. Ellison sent one of her children to ask its father home; but he could not be found at the log-heaps. His absence created no immediate alarm, as it was thought he might have started to hunt, after completing his work. Dinner-time arrived, and, Ellison not returning, the family became uneasy, and began to suspect some accident had happened to him. His gun-rack was examined, and there hung his rifles and his pouch. Gen. Massie raised a party, made a circuit around the place, finding, after some search, the trails of four men, one of whom had on shoes; and the fact that Mr. Ellison was a prisoner now became apparent. As it was almost night at the time the trail was discovered, the party returned to the station. Early the next morning, preparations were made by Gen. Massie and his friends to continue the search. In doing this, they found great difficulty, as it was so early in the spring that the vegetation was not grown sufficiently to show plainly the trail made by the savages, who took the precaution to keep on high and dry ground, where their feet would make little or no impression. The party were, however, as unerring as a pack of hounds, and followed the trail to Paint Creek, when they found the Indians gained so fast on them that pursuit was useless.

"The Indians took their prisoner to Upper Sandusky, where he was compelled to run the gantlet. As he was a large, and not very active, man, he received a severe flogging. He was then taken to Lower Sandusky, and again compelled to run the gantlet. He was then taken to Detroit, where he was ransomed by a British officer for $100. The officer proved a good friend to him. He sent him to Montreal, whence he returned home before the close of the summer, much to the joy of his family and friends, whose feelings can only be imagined."

"Another incident occurred about this time," says the same volume, "which so aptly illustrates the danger of frontier life, that it well deserves a place in the history of the settlements in Ohio. John and Asahel Edgington, with a comrade, started out on a hunting expedition toward Brush Creek. They camped out six miles in a northeast direction from where West Union now stands, and near the site of Treber's tavern, on the road from Chillicothe to Maysville. They had good success in hunting, killing a number of deer and bears. Of the deer killed, they saved the skins and hams alone. They fleeced the bears; that is, they cut off all the meat which adhered to the hide, without skinning, and left the bones as a skeleton. They hung up the proceeds of their hunt, on a scaffold out of the reach of wolves and other wild animals, and returned to Manchester for pack-horses. No one returned to the camp with the Edgingtons. As it was late in December, few apprehended danger, as the winter season was usually a time of repose from Indian incursions. When the Edgingtons arrived at their camp, they alighted from their horses and were preparing to start a fire, when a platoon of Indians fired upon them at a distance of not more than twenty paces. They had

Digitized by Google

evidently found the results of the white men's labor, and expected they would return for it, and prepared to waylay them. Asahel Edgington fell dead. John was more fortunate. The sharp crack of the rifles, and the horrible yells of the savages as they leaped from their place of ambush, frightened the horses, who took the track for home at full speed. John was very active on foot, and now an opportunity offered which required his utmost speed. The moment the Indians leaped from their hiding-place, they threw down their guns and took after him, yelling with all their power. Edgington did not run a booty race. For about a mile, the savages stepped in his tracks almost before the bending grass could rise. The uplifted tomahawk was frequently so near his head that he thought he felt its edge. He exerted himself to his utmost, while the Indians strove with all their might to catch him. Finally, he began to gain on his pursuers, and, after a long race, distanced them and made his escape, safely reaching home. This, truly, was a most fearful and well-contested race. The big Shawanee chief, Capt. John, who headed the Indians on this occasion, after peace was made, in narrating the particulars, said, "The white man who ran away was a smart fellow. The white man run; and I run. He run and run; at last, the white man run clear off from me."

The settlement, despite its dangers, prospered, and after the close of the war continued to grow rapidly. In two years after peace was declared, Adams County was erected by proclamation of Gov. St. Clair, the next year court was held, and in 1804, West Union was made the county seat.

During the war, a settlement was commenced near the present town of Bridgeport, in Belmont County, by Capt. Joseph Belmont, a noted Delaware Revolutionary officer, who, because his State could furnish only one company, could rise no higher than Captain of that company, and hence always maintained that grade. He settled on a beautiful knoll near the present county seat, but erelong suffered from a night attack by the Indians, who, though unable to drive him and his companions from the cabin or conquer them, wounded some of them badly, one or two mortally, and caused the Captain to leave the frontier and return to Newark, Del. The attack was made in the spring of 1791, and a short time after, the Captain, having provided for the safety of his family, accepted a commission in St. Clair's army, and lost his life at the defeat of the General in November. Shortly after the Captain settled, a fort, called Dillie's Fort, was built on the Ohio, opposite the mouth of Grave Creek. About two hundred and fifty yards below this fort, an old man, named Tato, was shot down at his cabin door by the Indians, just as he was in the act of entering the house. His body was pulled in by his daughter-in-law and grandson, who made an heroic defense. They were overpowered, the woman slain, and the boy badly wounded. He, however, managed to secrete himself and afterward escaped to the fort. The Indians, twelve or thirteen in number, went off unmolested, though the men in the fort saw the whole transaction and could have punished them. Why they did not was never known.

On Captina Creek in this same county, occurred, in May, 1794, the "battle of Captina," a famous local skirmish between some Virginians from Fort Baker, and a party of Indians. Though the Indians largely outnumbered the whites, they were severely punished, and compelled to abandon the contest, losing several of their bravest warriors.

These were the only settlements made until 1795, the close of the war. Even these, as it will be observed from the foregoing pages, were temporary in all cases save one, and were maintained at a great risk, and the loss of many valuable lives. They were made in the beginning of the war, and such were their experiences that further attempts were abandoned until the treaty of Greenville was made, or until the prospects for peace and safety were assured.

No sooner, however, had the prospect of quiet been established, than a revival of emigration began. Before the war it had been large, now it was largely increased.

Wayne's treaty of peace with the Indians was made at Greenville, in what is now Darke County, the 3d of August, 1795. The number of Indians present was estimated at 1,300, divided among the principal nations as follows: 180 Wyandots, 381 Delawares, 143 Shawanees, 45 Ottawas, 46 Chippewas, 240 Pottawatomies, 73 Miamis and Eel River, 12 Weas and Piankeshaws, and 10 Kickapoos and Kaskaskias. The principal chiefs were Tarhe, Buckongahelas, Black Hoof, Blue Jacket and Little Turtle. Most of them had been tampered with by the British agents and traders, but all had been so thoroughly chastised by Wayne, and found that the British only used them as tools, that they were quite anxious to make peace with the "Thirteen Fires." By the treaty, former ones

Digitized by Google

were established, the boundary lines confirmed and enlarged, an exchange and delivery of prisoners effected, and permanent peace assured.

In the latter part of September, after the treaty of Greenville, Mr. Bedell, from New Jersey, selected a site for a home in what is now Warren County, at a place since known as "Bedell's Station," about a mile south of Union Village. Here he erected a block-house, as a defense against the Indians, among whom were many renegades as among the whites, who would not respect the terms of the treaty. Whether Mr. Bedell was alone that fall, or whether he was joined by others, is not now accurately known. However that may be, he was not long left to himself; for, ere a year had elapsed, quite a number of settlements were made in this part of the Territory. Soon after his settlement was made, Gen. David Sutton, Capt. Nathan Kelley and others began pioneer life at Deerfield, in the same locality, and, before three years had gone by, a large number of New Jersey people were established in their homes; and, in 1803, the county was formed from Hamilton. Among the early settlers at Deerfield, was Capt. Robert Benham, who, with a companion, in 1779, sustained themselves many days when the Captain had lost the use of his legs, and his companion his arms, from musket-balls fired by the hands of the Indians. They were with a large party commanded by Maj. Rodgers, and were furiously attacked by an immense number of savages, and all but a few slain. The event happened during the war of the Revolution, before any attempt was made to settle the Northwest Territory. The party were going down the Ohio, probably to the falls, and were attacked when near the site of Cincinnati. As mentioned, these two men sustained each other many days, the one having perfect legs doing the necessary walking, carrying his comrade to water, driving up game for him to shoot, and any other duties necessary; while the one who had the use of his arms could dress his companion's and his own wounds, kill and cook the game, and perform his share. They were rescued, finally, by a flat-boat, whose occupants, for awhile, passed them, fearing a decoy, but, becoming convinced that such was not the case, took them on down to Louisville, where they were nursed into perfect health.

A settlement was made near the present town of Lebanon, the county seat of Warren County, in the spring of 1796, by Henry Taylor, who built a mill one mile west of the town site, on Turtle Creek. Soon after, he was joined by Ichabod Corwin, John Osbourn, Jacob Vorhees, Samuel Shaw, Daniel Bonte and a Mr. Manning. When Lebanon was laid out, in 1803, the two-story log house built in 1797 by Ichabod Corwin was the only building on the plat. It was occupied by Ephraim Hathaway as a tavern. He had a black horse painted on an immense board for a sign, and continued in business here till 1810. The same year the town was laid out, a store was opened by John Huston, and, from that date, the growth of the county was very prosperous. Three years after, the *Western Star* was established by Judge John McLain, and the current news of the day given in weekly editions. It was one of the first newspapers established in the Territory, outside of Cincinnati.

As has been mentioned, the opening of navigation in the spring of 1796 brought a great flood of emigration to the Territory. The little settlement made by Mr. Bedell, in the autumn of 1795, was about the only one made that fall; others made preparations, and many selected sites, but did not settle till the following spring. That spring, colonies were planted in what are now Montgomery, Licking, Ross, Madison, Mahoning, Trumbull, Ashtabula and Cuyahoga Counties, while preparations were in turn made to occupy additional territory, that will hereafter be noticed.

The settlement made in Montgomery County was begun early in the spring of 1796. As early as 1788, the land on which Dayton now stands was selected by some gentlemen, who designed laying out a town to be named Venice. They agreed with Judge Symmes, whose contract covered the place, for the purchase of the lands. The Indian war which broke out at this time prevented an extension of settlements from the immediate neighborhood of the parent colonies, and the project was abandoned by the purchasers. Soon after the treaty of 1795, a new company, composed of Gens. Jonathan Dayton, Arthur St. Clair, James Wilkinson, and Col. Israel Ludlow, purchased the land between the Miamis, around the mouth of Mad River, of Judge Symmes, and, the 4th of November, laid out the town. Arrangements were made for its settlement the ensuing spring, and donations of lots, with other privileges, were offered to actual settlers. Forty-six persons entered into engagements to remove from Cincinnati to Dayton, but during the winter most of them scattered in different directions, and only nineteen fulfilled their contracts. The first families who

Digitized by Google

made a permanent residence here, arrived on the first day of April, 1796, and at once set about establishing homes. Judge Symmes, however, becoming unable soon after to pay for his purchase, the land reverted to the United States, and the settlers in and about Dayton found themselves without titles to their lands. Congress, however, came to the aid of all such persons, wherever they had purchased land of Symmes, and passed a pre-emption law, under which they could enter their lands at the regular government price. Some of the settlers entered their lands, and obtained titles directly from the United States; others made arrangements with Daniel C. Cooper to receive their deeds from him, and he entered the residue of the town lands. He had been the surveyor and agent of the first company of proprietors, and they assigned to him certain of their rights of pre-emption, by which he became the titular owner of the land.

When the State government was organized in 1803, Dayton was made the seat of justice for Montgomery County, erected the same year. At that time, owing to the title question, only five families resided in the place, the other settlers having gone to farms in the vicinity, or to other parts of the country. The increase of the town was gradual until the war of 1812, when its growth was more rapid until 1820, when it was again checked by the general depression of business. It revived in 1827, at the commencement of the Miami Canal, and since then its growth has always been prosperous. It is now one of the best cities in Ohio. The first canal boats from Cincinnati arrived at Dayton January 25, 1829, and the first one from Lake Erie the 24th of June, 1845. In 1825, a weekly line of stages was established between Columbus and Cincinnati, via Dayton. Two days were occupied in coming from Cincinnati to Dayton.

On the 18th of September, 1808, the Dayton *Repertory* was established by William McClure and George Smith. It was printed on a foolscap sheet. Soon after, it was enlarged and changed from a weekly to a daily, and, ere long, found a number of competitors in the field.

In the lower part of Miamisburg, in this county, are the remains of ancient works, scattered about over the bottom. About a mile and a quarter southeast of the village, on an elevation more than one hundred feet above the level of the Miami, is the largest mound in the Northern States, excepting the mammoth mound at Grave Creek, on the Ohio, below Wheeling, which it nearly equals in dimensions. It is about eight hundred feet around the base, and rises to a height of nearly seventy feet. When first known it was covered with forest trees, whose size evidenced great age. The Indians could give no account of the mound. Excavations revealed bones and charred earth, but what was its use, will always remain a conjecture.

One of the most important early settlements was made cotemporary with that of Dayton, in what is now Ross County. The same spring, 1796, quite a colony came to the banks of the Scioto River, and, near the mouth of Paint Creek, began to plant a crop of corn on the bottom. The site had been selected as early as 1792, by Col. Nathaniel Massie* and others, who were so delighted with the country, and gave such glowing descriptions of it on their return—which accounts soon circulated through Kentucky—that portions of the Presbyterian congregations of Caneridge and Concord, in Bourbon County, under Rev. Robert W. Finley, determined to emigrate thither in a body. They were, in a measure, induced to take this step by their dislike to slavery, and a desire for freedom from its baleful influences and the uncertainty that existed regarding the validity of the land titles in that State. The Rev. Finley, as a preliminary step, liberated his slaves, and addressed to Col. Massie a letter of inquiry, in December, 1794, regarding the land on the Scioto, of which he and his people had heard such glowing accounts.

The letter induced Col. Massie to visit Mr. Finley in the ensuing March. A large concourse of people, who wished to engage in the enterprise, assembled on the occasion, and fixed on a day to meet at the Three Islands, in Manchester, and proceed on an exploring expedition. Mr. Finley also wrote to his friends in Western Pennsylvania

* Nathaniel Massie was born in Goochland County, Va., December 28, 1763. In 1780, he engaged, for a short time, in the Revolutionary war. In 1783, he left for Kentucky, where he acted as a surveyor. He was afterward made a Government surveyor, and labored much in that capacity for early Ohio proprietors, being paid in lands, the amounts graded by the danger attached to the survey. In 1791, he established the settlement at Manchester, and a year or two after, continued his surveys up the Scioto. Here he was continually in great danger from the Indians, but knew well how to guard against them, and thus preserved himself. In 1796, he established the Chillicothe settlement, and made his home in the Scioto Valley, being now an extensive land owner by reason of his long surveying service. In 1807, he and Return J. Meigs were competitors for the office of Governor of Ohio. Meigs was elected, but Massie contested his eligibility to the office, on the grounds of his absence from the State and insufficiency of time as a resident, as required by the Constitution. Meigs was declared ineligible by the General Assembly, and Massie declared Governor. He, however, resigned the office at once, not desiring it. He was often Representative afterward. He died November 13, 1813.

Digitized by Google

informing them of the time and place of rendezvous.

"About sixty men met, according to appointment, who were divided into three companies, under Massie, Finley and Falenash. They proceeded on their route, without interruption, until they struck the falls of Paint Creek. Proceeding a short distance down that stream, they suddenly found themselves in the vicinity of some Indians who had encamped at a place, since called Reeve's Crossing, near the present town of Bainbridge. The Indians were of those who had refused to attend Wayne's treaty, and it was determined to give them battle, it being too late to retreat with safety. The Indians, on being attacked, soon fled with the loss of two killed and several wounded. One of the whites only, Joshua Robinson, was mortally wounded, and, during the action, a Mr. Armstrong, a prisoner among the savages, escaped to his own people. The whites gathered all their plunder and retreated as far as Scioto Brush Creek, where they were, according to expectation, attacked early the next morning. Again the Indians were defeated. Only one man among the whites, Allen Gilfillan, was wounded. The party of whites continued their retreat, the next day reached Manchester, and separated for their homes.

"After Wayne's treaty, Col. Massie and several of the old explorers again met at the house of Rev. Finley, formed a company, and agreed to make a settlement in the ensuing spring (1796), and raise a crop of corn at the mouth of Paint Creek. According to agreement, they met at Manchester about the first of April, to the number of forty and upward, from Mason and Bourbon Counties. Among them were Joseph McCoy, Benjamin and William Rodgers, David Shelby, James Harrod, Henry, Bazil and Reuben Abrams, William Jamison, James Crawford, Samuel, Anthony and Robert Smith, Thomas Dick, William and James Kerr, George and James Kilgrove, John Brown, Samuel and Robert Templeton, Ferguson Moore, William Nicholson and James B. Finley, later a prominent local Methodist minister. On starting, they divided into two companies, one of which struck across the country, while the other came on in pirogues. The first arrived earliest on the spot of their intended settlement, and had commenced erecting log huts above the mouth of Paint Creek, at the 'Prairie Station,' before the others had come on by water. About three hundred acres of the prairie were cultivated in corn that season.

"In August, of this year—1796—Chillicothe* was laid out by Col. Massie in a dense forest. He gave a lot to each of the first settlers, and, by the beginning of winter, about twenty cabins were erected. Not long after, a ferry was established across the Scioto, at the north end of Walnut street. The opening of Zane's trace produced a great change in travel westward, it having previously been along the Ohio in keel-boats or canoes, or by land, over the Cumberland Mountains, through Crab Orchard, in Kentucky.

"The emigrants brought corn-meal in their pirogues, and after that was gone, their principal meal, until the next summer, was that pounded in hominy mortars, which meal, when made into bread, and anointed with bear's-oil, was quite palatable.

"When the settlers first came, whisky was $4.50 per gallon; but, in the spring of 1797, when the keel-boats began to run, the Monongahela whisky-makers, having found a good market for their fire-water, rushed it in, in such quantities, that the cabins were crowded with it, and it soon fell to 50 cents. Men, women and children, with some exceptions, drank it freely, and many who had been respectable and temperate became inebriates. Many of Wayne's soldiers and camp-women settled in the town, so that, for a time, it became a town of drunkards and a sink of corruption. There was, however, a little leaven, which, in a few months, began to develop itself.

"In the spring of 1797, one Brannon stole a great coat, handkerchief and shirt. He and his wife absconded, were pursued, caught and brought back. Samuel Smith was appointed Judge, a jury impanneled, one attorney appointed by the Judge to manage the prosecution, and another the defense; witnesses were examined, the case argued, and the evidence summed up by the Judge. The jury, having retired a few moments, returned with a verdict of guilty, and that the culprit be sentenced according to the discretion of the Judge. The Judge soon announced that the criminal should have ten lashes on his naked back, or that he should sit on a bare pack-saddle on his pony, and that his wife, who was supposed to have had some agency in the theft, should lead the pony to every house in the village, and proclaim, 'This is

*"Chillicothe appears to have been a favorite name among the Indians, as many localities were known by that name. Col. John Johnston says: "Chillicothe is the name of one of the principal tribes of the Shawanoes. They would say, *Chil-li-cothe ohaug*, i. e., Chillicothe town. The Wyandots would say, for Chillicothe town, *Tat-ty-ocan, De-tar*, or town at the leaning of the bank."

Brannon, who stole the great coat, handkerchief and shirt;' and that James B. Finley, afterward Chaplain in the State Penitentiary, should see the sentence faithfully carried out. Brannon chose the latter sentence, and the ceremony was faithfully performed by his wife in the presence of every cabin, under Mr. Finley's care, after which the couple made off. This was rather rude, but effective jurisprudence.

"Dr. Edward Tiffin and Mr. Thomas Worthington, of Berkley County, Va., were brothers-in-law, and being moved by abolition principles, liberated their slaves, intending to remove into the Territory. For this purpose, Mr. Worthington visited Chillicothe in the autumn of 1797, and purchased several in and out lots of the town. On one of the former, he erected a two-story frame house, the first of the kind in the village. On his return, having purchased a part of a farm, on which his family long afterward resided, and another at the north fork of Paint Creek, he contracted with Mr. Joseph Yates, a millwright, and Mr. George Haines, a blacksmith, to come out with him the following winter or spring, and erect for him a grist and saw mill on his north-fork tract. The summer, fall and following winter of that year were marked by a rush of emigration, which spead over the high bank prairie, Pea-pea, Westfall and a few miles up Paint and Deer Creeks.

"Nearly all the first settlers were either regular members, or had been raised in the Presbyterian Church. Toward the fall of 1797, the leaven of piety retained by a portion of the first settlers began to diffuse itself through the mass, and a large log meeting-house was erected near the old graveyard, and Rev. William Speer, from Pennsylvania, took charge. The sleepers at first served as seats for hearers, and a split-log table was used as a pulpit. Mr. Speer was a gentlemanly, moral man, tall and cadaverous in person, and wore the cocked hat of the Revolutionary era.

"Thomas Jones arrived in February, 1798, bringing with him the first load of bar-iron in the Scioto Valley, and about the same time Maj. Elias Langham, an officer of the Revolution, arrived. Dr. Tiffin, and his brother, Joseph, arrived the same month from Virginia and opened a store not far from the log meeting-house. A store had been opened previously by John McDougal. The 17th of April, the families of Col. Worthington and Dr. Tiffin arrived, at which time the first marriage in the Scioto Valley was celebrated. The parties were George Kilgore and Elizabeth Cochran. The ponies of the attendants were hitched to the trees along the streets, which were not then cleared out, nearly the whole town being a wilderness. Joseph Yates, George Haines, and two or three others, arrived with the families of Tiffin and Worthington. On their arrival there were but four shingled roofs in town, on one of which the shingles were fastened with pegs. Col. Worthington's house was the only one having glass windows. The sash of the hotel windows was filled with greased paper.

"Col. Worthington was appointed by Gen. Rufus Putnam, Surveyor General of the Northwest Territory, surveyor of a large district of Congress lands, on the east side of the Scioto, and Maj. Langham and a Mr. Matthews, were appointed to survey the residue of the lands which afterward composed the Chillicothe land district.

"The same season, settlements were made about the Walnut Plains by Samuel McCulloh and others; Springer, Osbourn, Dyer, and Thomas and Elijah Chenowith, on Darby Creek; Lamberts and others on Sippo; on Foster's Bottom, the Fosters, Samuel Davis and others, while the following families settled in and about Chillicothe: John Crouse, William Keys, William Lamb, John Carlisle, John McLanberg, William Chandless, the Stoctons, Greggs, Bates and some others.

"Dr. Tiffin and his wife were the first Methodists in the Scioto Valley. He was a local preacher. In the fall, Worthington's grist and saw mills on the north fork of Paint Creek were finished, the first mills worthy the name in the valley.

"Chillicothe was the point from which the settlements diverged. In May, 1799, a post office was established here, and Joseph Tiffin made Postmaster. Mr. Tiffin and Thomas Gregg opened taverns; the first, under the sign of Gen. Anthony Wayne, was at the corner of Water and Walnut streets; and the last, under the sign of the 'Green Tree,' was on the corner of Paint and Water streets. In 1801, Nathaniel Willis moved in and established the *Scioto Gazette*, probably, the second paper in the Territory."*

In 1800, the seat of government of the Northwest Territory was removed, by law of Congress, from Cincinnati to Chillicothe. The sessions of the Territorial Assembly for that and the next year were held in a small two-story, hewed-log house, erected in 1798, by Bazil Abrams. A wing was added to the main part, of two stories in

* Recollections of Hon. Thomas Scott, of Chillicothe—Howe's Annals of Ohio.

height. In the lower room of this wing, Col. Thomas Gibson, Auditor of the Territory, kept his office, and in the upper room a small family lived. In the upper room of the main building a billiard table was kept. It was also made a resort of gamblers and disreputable characters. The lower room was used by the Legislature, and as a court room, a church or a school. In the war of 1812, the building was a rendezvous and barracks for soldiers, and, in 1840, was pulled down.

The old State House was commenced in 1800, and finished the next year for the accommodation of the Legislature and the courts. It is said to be the first public stone edifice erected in the Territory. Maj. William Rutledge, a Revolutionary soldier, did the mason work, and William Guthrie, the carpenter. In 1801, the Territorial Legislature held their first session in it. In it was also held the Constitutional Convention of Ohio, which began its sessions the first Monday in November, 1802. In April, 1803, the first State Legislature met in the house, and continued their sessions here until 1810. The sessions of 1810–11, and 1811–12, were held in Zanesville, and from there removed back to Chillicothe and held in the old State House till 1816, when Columbus became the permanent capital of the State.

Making Chillicothe the State capital did much to enhance its growth. It was incorporated in 1802, and a town council elected. In 1807, the town had fourteen stores, six hotels, two newspapers, two churches—both brick buildings—and over two hundred dwellings. The removal of the capital to Columbus checked its growth a little, still, being in an excellent country, rapidly filling with settlers, the town has always remained a prominent trading center.

During the war of 1812, Chillicothe was made a rendezvous for United States soldiers, and a prison established, in which many British prisoners were confined. At one time, a conspiracy for escape was discovered just in time to prevent it. The plan was for the prisoners to disarm the guard, proceed to jail, release the officers, burn the town, and escape to Canada. The plot was fortunately disclosed by two senior British officers, upon which, as a measure of security, the officers and chief conspirators were sent to the penitentiary at Frankfort, Kentucky.

Two or three miles northwest of Chillicothe, on a beautiful elevation, commanding an extensive view of the valley of the Scioto, Thomas Worthington,* one of the most prominent and influential men of his day, afterward Governor of the State, in 1806, erected a large stone mansion, the wonder of the valley in its time. It was the most elegant mansion in the West, crowds coming to see it when it was completed. Gov. Worthington named the place Adena, "Paradise"—a name not then considered hyperbolical. The large panes of glass, and the novelty of papered walls especially attracted attention. Its architect was the elder Latrobe, of Washington City, from which place most of the workmen came. The glass was made in Pittsburgh, and the fireplace fronts in Philadelphia, the latter costing seven dollars per hundred pounds for transportation. The mansion, built as it was, cost nearly double the expense of such structures now. Adena was the home of the Governor till his death, in 1827.

Near Adena, in a beautiful situation, is Fruit Hill, the seat of Gen. Duncan McArthur,† and later of ex-Gov. William Allen. Like Adena, Fruit Hill is one of the noted places in the Scioto Valley. Many of Ohio's best men dwelt in the valley; men who have been an honor and ornament to the State and nation.

Another settlement, begun soon after the treaty of peace in 1795, was that made on the Licking River, about four miles below the present city of Newark, in Licking County. In the fall of 1796, John Ratcliff and Elias Hughes, while prospecting on this stream, found some old Indian cornfields, and determined to locate. They were from Western Virginia, and were true pioneers, living mainly by hunting, leaving the cultivation of their small cornfields to their wives, much after the style of

* Gov. Worthington was born in Jefferson County, Va., about the year 1769. He settled in Ohio in 1798. He was a firm believer in liberty and came to the Territory after liberating his slaves. He was one of the most efficient men of his day; was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and was sent on an important mission to Congress relative to the admission of Ohio to the Union. He was afterward a Senator to Congress, and then Governor. On the expiration of his gubernatorial term, he was appointed a member of the Board of Public Works, in which capacity he did much to advance the canals and railroads, and other public improvements. He remained in this office till his death.

† Gen. McArthur was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., in 1772. When eight years of age, his father removed to Western Pennsylvania. When eighteen years of age, he served in Harmar's campaign. In 1792, he was a very efficient soldier among the frontiersmen, and gained their approbation by his bravery. In 1793, he was connected with Gen. Massie, and afterward was engaged in land speculations and became very wealthy. He was made a member of the Legislature, in 1805; in 1807, a Colonel, and in 1808, a Major General of the militia. In this capacity he was in Hull's surrender at Detroit. On his return he was elected to Congress, and in 1813 commissioned Brigadier General. He was one of the most efficient officers in the war of 1812, and held many important posts. After the war, he was again sent to the Legislature; in 1822 to Congress, and in 1830 elected Governor of the State. By an unfortunate accident in 1834, he was maimed for life, and gradually declined till death came a few years after.

Digitized by Google

their dusky neighbors. They were both inveterate Indian-haters, and never allowed an opportunity to pass without carrying out their hatred. For this, they were apprehended after the treaty; but, though it was clearly proven they had murdered some inoffensive Indians, the state of feeling was such that they were allowed to go unpunished.

A short time after their settlement, others joined them, and, in a few years, quite a colony had gathered on the banks of the Licking. In 1802, Newark was laid out, and, in three or four years, there were twenty or thirty families, several stores and one or two hotels.

The settlement of Granville Township, in this county, is rather an important epoch in the history of this part of the State. From a sketch published by Rev. Jacob Little in 1848, in Howe's Collections, the subjoined statements are taken:

"In 1804, a company was formed at Granville, Mass., with the intention of making a settlement in Ohio. This, called the *Scioto Company*, was the third of that name which effected settlements in Ohio. The project met with great favor, and much enthusiasm was elicited, in illustration of which a song was composed and sung to the tune of 'Pleasant Ohio' by the young people in the house and at labor in the field. We annex two stanzas, which are more curious than poetical:

"'When rambling o'er these mountains
And rocks where ivies grow
Thick as the hairs upon your head,
'Mongst which you cannot go—
Great storms of snow, cold winds that blow,
We scarce can undergo—
Says I, my boys, we'll leave this place
For the pleasant Ohio.

"'Our precious friends that stay behind,
We're sorry now to leave:
But if they'll stay and break their shins,
For them we'll never grieve
Adieu, my friends!—Come on, my dears,
This journey we'll forego,
And settle Licking Creek,
In yonder Ohio.'"

"The Scioto Company consisted of one hundred and fourteen proprietors, who made a purchase of twenty-eight thousand acres. In the autumn of 1805, two hundred and thirty-four persons, mostly from East Granville, Mass., came on to the purchase. Although they had been forty-two days on the road, their first business, on their arrival, having organized a church before they left the East, was to hear a sermon. The first tree cut was that by which public worship was held, which stood just in front of the Presbyterian church.

On the first Sabbath, November 16, although only about a dozen trees had been felled, they held divine service, both forenoon and afternoon, on that spot. The novelty of worshiping in the woods, the forest extending hundreds of miles each way; the hardships of the journey, the winter setting in, the thoughts of home, with all the friends and privileges left behind, and the impression that such must be the accommodations of a new country, all rushed on their minds, and made this a day of varied interest. When they began to sing, the echo of their voices among the trees was so different from what it was in the beautiful meeting-house they had left, that they could no longer restrain their tears. *They wept when they remembered Zion.* The voices of part of the choir were, for a season, suppressed with emotion.

"An incident occurred, which many said Mrs. Sigourney should have put into verse. Deacon Theophilus Reese, a Welsh Baptist, had, two or three years before, built a cabin, a mile and a half north, and lived all this time without public worship. He had lost his cattle, and, hearing a lowing of the oxen belonging to the Company, set out toward them. As he ascended the hills overlooking the town plot, he heard the singing of the choir. The reverberation of the sound from hill-tops and trees, threw the good man into a serious dilemma. The music at first seemed to be behind, then in the tree-tops, or in the clouds. He stopped, till, by accurate listening, he caught the direction of the sound; went on and passing the brow of the hill, he saw the audience sitting on the level below. He went home and told his wife that 'the promise of God is a bond'; a Welsh proverb, signifying that we have security, equal to a bond, that religion will prevail everywhere. He said: 'These must be good people. I am not afraid to go among them.' Though he could not understand English, he constantly attended the reading meeting. Hearing the music on that occasion made such an impression on his mind that, when he became old and met the first settlers, he would always tell over this story. The first cabin built was that in which they worshiped succeeding Sabbaths, and, before the close of the winter, they had a schoolhouse and a school. That church, in forty years, received more than one thousand persons into its membership.

"Elder Jones, in 1806, preached the first sermon in the log church. The Welsh Baptist

Digitized by Google

Church was organized in the cabin of David Thomas, September 4, 1808. April 21, 1827, the Granville members were organized into the Granville Church, and the corner-stone of their house of worship laid September 21, 1829. In the fall of 1810, the first Methodist sermon was preached here, and, soon after, a class organized. In 1824, a church was built. An Episcopal church was organized in May, 1827, and a church consecrated in 1838. In 1849, there were in this township 405 families, of whom 214 sustain family worship; 1431 persons over fourteen years of age, of whom over 800 belong to church. The town had 150 families, of whom 80 have family worship. In 1846, the township furnished 70 school teachers, of whom 62 prayed in school. In 1846, the township took 621 periodical papers, besides three small monthlies. The first temperance society west of the mountains was organized July 15, 1828, in this township; and, in 1831, the Congregational Church passed a by-law to accept no member who trafficked in or used ardent spirits."

It is said, not a settlement in the entire West could present so moral and upright a view as that of Granville Township; and nowhere could so perfect and orderly a set of people be found. Surely, the fact is argument enough in favor of the religion of Jesus.

The narrative of Mr. Little also states that, when Granville was first settled, it was supposed that Worthington would be the capital of Ohio, between which and Zanesville, Granville would make a great half-way town. At this time, wild animals, snakes and Indians abounded, and many are the marvelous stories preserved regarding the destruction of the animals and reptiles — the Indians being bound by their treaty to remain peaceful. Space forbids their repetition here. Suffice it to say that, as the whites increased, the Indians, animals and snakes disappeared, until now one is as much a curiosity as the other.

The remaining settlement in the southwestern parts of Ohio, made immediately after the treaty—fall of 1795 or year of 1796—was in what is now Madison County, about a mile north of where the village of Amity now stands, on the banks of the Big Darby. This stream received its name from the Indians, from a Wyandot chief, named Darby, who for a long time resided upon it, near the Union County line. In the fall of 1795, Benjamin Springer came from Kentucky and selected some land on the banks of the Big Darby, cleared the ground, built a cabin, and returned for his family. The next spring, he brought them out, and began his life here. The same summer he was joined by William Lapin, Joshua and James Ewing and one or two others.

When Springer came, he found a white man named Jonathan Alder, who for fifteen years had been a captive among the Indians, and who could not speak a word of English, living with an Indian woman on the banks of Big Darby. He had been exchanged at Wayne's treaty, and, neglecting to profit by the treaty, was still living in the Indian style. When the whites became numerous about him his desire to find his relatives, and adopt the ways of the whites, led him to discard his squaw—giving her an unusual allowance—learn the English language, engage in agricultural pursuits, and become again civilized. Fortunately, he could remember enough of the names of some of his parents' neighbors, so that the identity of his relatives and friends was easily established, and Alder became a most useful citizen. He was very influential with the Indians, and induced many of them to remain neutral during the war of 1812. It is stated that in 1800, Mr. Ewing brought four sheep into the community. They were strange animals to the Indians. One day when an Indian hunter and his dog were passing, the latter caught a sheep, and was shot by Mr. Ewing. The Indian would have shot Ewing in retaliation, had not Alder, who was fortunately present, with much difficulty prevailed upon him to refrain.

While the southern and southwestern parts of the State were filling with settlers, assured of safety by Wayne's victories, the northern and eastern parts became likewise the theater of activities. Ever since the French had explored the southern shores of the lake, and English traders had carried goods thither, it was expected one day to be a valuable part of the West. It will be remembered that Connecticut had ceded a large tract of land to the General Government, and as soon as the cession was confirmed, and land titles became assured, settlers flocked thither. Even before that time, hardy adventurers had explored some of the country, and pronounced it a "goodly land," ready for the hand of enterprise.

The first settlement in the Western Reserve, and, indeed, in the northern part of the State, was made at the mouth of Conneaut* Creek, in Ashtabula County, on the 4th of July, 1796. That

*Conneaut, in the Seneca language, signifies "many fish."

Digitized by Google

day, the first surveying party landed at the mouth of this creek, and, on its eastern bank, near the lake shore, in tin cups, pledged—as they drank the limpid waters of the lake—their country's welfare, with the ordnance accompaniment of two or three fowling-pieces, discharging the required national salute.

The whole party, on this occasion, numbered fifty-two persons, of whom two were females (Mrs. Stiles and Mrs. Gunn) and a child, and all deserve a lasting place in the history of the State.

The next day, they began the erection of a large log building on the sandy beach on the east side of the stream. When done, it was named "Stow Castle," after one of the party. It was the dwelling, storehouse and general habitation of all the pioneers. The party made this their headquarters part of the summer, and continued busily engaged in the survey of the Reserve.* James Kingsbury, afterward Judge, arrived soon after the party began work, and, with his family, was the first to remain here during the winter following, the rest returning to the East, or going southward. Through the winter, Mr. Kingsbury's family suffered greatly for provisions, so much so, that, during the absence of the head of the family in New York for provisions, one child, born in his absence, died, and the mother, reduced by her sufferings and solitude, was only saved by the timely arrival of the husband and father with a sack of flour he had carried, many weary miles, on his back. He remained here but a short time, removing to Cleveland, which was laid out that same fall. In the spring of 1798, Alexander Harper, William McFarland and Ezra Gregory, with their families, started from Harpersfield, Delaware Co., N. Y., and arrived the last of June, at their new homes in the Far West. The whole population on the Reserve then amounted to less than one hundred and fifty persons. These were at Cleveland, Youngstown and at Mentor. During the summer, three families came to Burton, and Judge Hudson settled at Hudson. All these pioneers suffered severely for food, and from the fever induced by chills. It took several years to become acclimated. Sometimes the entire neighborhood would be down, and only one or two, who could wait on the rest "between chills," were able to do anything. Time and courage overcame, finally.

It was not until 1798, that a permanent settlement was made at the mouth of Conneaut Creek. Those who came there in 1796 went on with their surveys, part remaining in Cleveland, laid out that summer. Judge Kingsbury could not remain at Conneaut, and went nearer the settlements made about the Cuyahoga. In the spring of 1798, Thomas Montgomery and Aaron Wright settled here and remained. Up the stream they found some thirty Indian cabins, or huts, in a good state of preservation, which they occupied until they could erect their own. Soon after, they were joined by others, and, in a year or two, the settlement was permanent and prosperous.

The site of the present town of Austinburg in Ashtabula County was settled in the year 1799, by two families from Connecticut, who were induced to come thither, by Judge Austin. The Judge preceded them a short time, driving, in company with a hired man, some cattle about one hundred and fifty miles through the woods, following an old Indian trail, while the rest of the party came in a boat across the lake. When they arrived, there were a few families at Harpersburg; one or two families at Windsor, twenty miles southwest; also a few families at Elk Creek, forty miles northeast, and at Vernon, the same distance southeast. All these were in a destitute condition for provisions. In 1800, another family moved from Norfolk, Conn. In the spring of 1801, several families came from the same place. Part came by land, and part by water. During that season, wheat was carried to an old mill on Elk Creek, forty miles away, and in some instances, half was given for carrying it to mill and returning it in flour.

Wednesday, October 21, 1801, a church of sixteen members was constituted in Austinburg. This was the first church on the Reserve, and was founded by Rev. Joseph Badger, the first missionary there. It is a fact worthy of note, that in 1802, Mr. Badger moved his family from Buffalo to this town, in the first wagon that ever came from that place to the Reserve. In 1803, noted revivals occurred in this part of the West, attended by the peculiar bodily phenomenon known as the "shakes" or "jerks."

The surveying party which landed at the mouth of Conneaut Creek, July 4, 1796, soon completed their labors in this part of the Reserve, and extended them westward. By the first of September, they had explored the lake coast as far west as the outlet of the Cuyahoga* River, then considered

*Cuyahoga, in the Indian language, signifies "crooked."—*Hoyt's Collections.*

"The Indians called the river 'Cuyahochanook,' 'Lake River.' It is, emphatically, a *lake river*. It rises in lakes and empties into a lake."—*Atwater's History of Ohio.*

Digitized by Google

by all an important Western place, and one destined to be a great commercial mart. Time has verified the prophecies, as now the city of Cleveland covers the site.

As early as 1755, the mouth of the Cuyahoga River was laid down on the maps, and the French had a station here. It was also considered an important post during the war of the Revolution, and later, of 1812. The British, who, after the Revolution, refused to abandon the lake country west of the Cuyahoga, occupied its shores until 1790. Their traders had a house in Ohio City, north of the Detroit road, on the point of the hill near the river, when the surveyors arrived in 1796. Washington, Jefferson, and all statesmen of that day, regarded the outlet of the Cuyahoga as an important place, and hence the early attempt of the surveyors to reach and lay out a town here.

The corps of surveyors arrived early in September, 1796, and at once proceeded to lay out a town. It was named Cleveland, in honor of Gen. Moses Cleveland, the Land Company's agent, and for years a very prominent man in Connecticut, where he lived and died. By the 18th of October, the surveyors had completed the survey and left the place, leaving only Job V. Stiles and family, and Edward Paine, who were the only persons that passed the succeeding winter in this place. Their residence was a log cabin that stood on a spot of ground long afterward occupied by the Commercial Bank. Their nearest neighbors were at Conneaut, where Judge Kingsbury lived; at Fort McIntosh, on the south or east, at the mouth of Big Beaver, and at the mouth of the river Raisin, on the west.

The next season, the surveying party came again to Cleveland, which they made their headquarters. Early in the spring, Judge Kingsbury came over from Conneaut, bringing with him Elijah Gunn, who had a short time before joined him. Soon after, Maj. Lorenzo Carter and Ezekiel Hawley came with their families. These were about all who are known to have settled in this place that summer. The next year, 1798, Rodolphus Edwards and Nathaniel Doane and their families settled in Cleveland. Mr. Doane had been ninety-two days on his journey from Chatham, Conn. In the latter part of the summer and fall, nearly every person in the settlement was down with the bilious fever or with the ague. Mr. Doane's family consisted of nine persons, of whom Seth, a lad sixteen years of age, was the only one able to care for them. Such was the severity of the fever, that any one having only the ague was deemed quite fortunate. Much suffering for proper food and medicines followed. The only way the Doane family was supplied for two months or more, was through the exertions of this boy, who went daily, after having had one attack of the chills, to Judge Kingsbury's in Newburg—five miles away, where the Judge now lived—got a peck of corn, mashed it in a hand-mill, waited until a second attack of the chills passed over, and then returned. At one time, for several days, he was too ill to make the trip, during which turnips comprised the chief article of diet. Fortunately, Maj. Carter, having only the ague, was enabled with his trusty rifle and dogs to procure an abundance of venison and other wild game. His family, being somewhat acclimated, suffered less than many others. Their situation can hardly now be realized. "Destitute of a physician, and with few medicines, necessity taught them to use such means as nature had placed within their reach. They substituted pills from the extract of the bitternut bark for calomel, and dogwood and cherry bark for quinine."

In November, four men, who had so far recovered as to have ague attacks no oftener than once in two or three days, started in the only boat for Walnut Creek, Penn., to obtain a winter's supply of flour. When below Euclid Creek, a storm drove them ashore, broke their boat, and compelled their return. During the winter and summer following, the settlers had no flour, except that ground in hand and coffee mills, which was, however, considered very good. Not all had even that. During the summer, the Connecticut Land Company opened the first road on the Reserve, which commenced about ten miles south of the lake shore, on the Pennsylvania State line, and extended to Cleveland. In January, 1799, Mr. Doane moved to Doane's Corners, leaving only Maj. Carter's family in Cleveland, all the rest leaving as soon as they were well enough. For fifteen months, the Major and his family were the only white persons left on the town site. During the spring, Wheeler W. Williams and Maj. Wyatt built the first grist-mill on the Reserve, on the site of Newburg. It was looked upon as a very valuable accession to the neighborhood. Prior to this, each family had its own hand-mill in one of the corners of the cabin. The old mill is thus described by a pioneer:

"The stones were of the common grindstone grit, about four inches thick, and twenty in diame-

Digitized by Google

ter. The runner, or upper, was turned by hand, by a pole set in the top of it, near the outer edge. The upper end of the pole was inserted into a hole in a board fastened above to the joists, immediately over the hole in the verge of the runner. One person fed the corn into the eye—a hole in the center of the runner—while another turned. It was very hard work to grind, and the operators alternately exchanged places."

In 1800, several settlers came to the town and a more active life was the result. From this time, Cleveland began to progress. The 4th of July, 1801, the first ball in town was held at Major Carter's log cabin, on the hill-side. John and Benjamin Wood, and R. H. Blinn were managers; and Maj. Samuel Jones, musician and master of ceremonies. The company numbered about thirty, very evenly divided, for the times, between the sexes. "Notwithstanding the dancers had a rough puncheon floor, and no better beverage to enliven their spirits than sweetened whisky, yet it is doubtful if the anniversary of American independence was ever celebrated in Cleveland by a more joyful and harmonious company than those who danced the scamper-down, double-shuffle, western-swing and half-moon, that day, in Maj. Carter's cabin." The growth of the town, from this period on, remained prosperous. The usual visits of the Indians were made, ending in their drunken carousals and fights. Deer and other wild animals furnished abundant meat. The settlement was constantly augmented by new arrivals, so that, by 1814, Cleveland was incorporated as a town, and, in 1836, as a city. Its harbor is one of the best on the lakes, and hence the merchandise of the lakes has always been attracted thither. Like Cincinnati and Chillicothe, it became the nucleus of settlements in this part of the State, and now is the largest city in Northern Ohio.

One of the earliest settlements made in the Western Reserve, and by some claimed as the first therein, was made on the site of Youngstown, Mahoning County, by a Mr. Young, afterward a Judge, in the summer of 1796. During this summer, before the settlements at Cuyahoga and Conneaut were made, Mr. Young and Mr. Wilcott, proprietors of a township of land in Northeastern Ohio, came to their possessions and began the survey of their land. Just when they came is not known. They were found here by Col. James Hillman, then a trader in the employ of Duncan & Wilson, of Pittsburgh, "who had been forwarding goods across the country by pack-saddle horses since 1786, to the mouth of the Cuyahoga, thence to be shipped on the schooner Mackinaw to Detroit. Col. Hillman generally had charge of all these caravans, consisting sometimes of ninety horses and ten men. They commonly crossed the Big Beaver four miles below the mouth of the Shenango, thence up the left bank of the Mahoning—called by the Indians "*Mahoni*" or "*Mahonick*," signifying the "lick" or "at the lick"—crossing it about three miles below the site of Youngstown, thence by way of the Salt Springs, over the sites of Milton and Ravenna, crossing the Cuyahoga at the mouth of Breakneck and again at the mouth of Tinker's Creek, thence down the river to its mouth, where they had a log hut in which to store their goods. This hut was there when the surveyors came, but at the time unoccupied. At the mouth of Tinker's Creek were a few log huts built by Moravian Missionaries. These were used only one year, as the Indians had gone to the Tuscarawas River. These and three or four cabins at the Salt Springs were the only buildings erected by the whites prior to 1796, in Northeastern Ohio. Those at the Salt Springs were built at an early day for the accommodation of whites who came from Western Pennsylvania to make salt. The tenants were dispossessed in 1785 by Gen. Harmar. A short time after, one or two white men were killed by the Indians here. In 1788, Col. Hillman settled at Beavertown, where Duncan & Wilson had a store for the purpose of trading with the Indians. He went back to Pittsburgh soon after, however, owing to the Indian war, and remained there till its close, continuing in his business whenever opportunity offered. In 1796, when returning from one of his trading expeditions alone in his canoe down the Mahoning River, he discovered a smoke on the bank near the present town of Youngstown, and on going to the spot found Mr. Young and Mr. Wolcott, as before mentioned. A part of Col. Hillman's cargo consisted of whisky, a gallon or so of which he still had. The price of "fire-water" then was $1 per quart in the currency of the country, a deerskin being legal tender for $1, and a doeskin for 50 cents. Mr. Young proposed purchasing a quart, and having a frolic on its contents during the evening, and insisted on paying Hillman his customary price. Hillman urged that inasmuch as they were strangers in the country, civility required him to furnish the means for the entertainment. Young, however, insisted, and taking the deerskin used for his bed—the only one he had—

Digitized by Google

paid for his quart of whisky, and an evening's frolic was the result.

"Hillman remained a few days, when they accompanied him to Beaver Town to celebrate the 4th, and then all returned, and Hillman erected a cabin on the site of Youngstown. It is not certain that they remained here at this time, and hence the priority of actual settlement is generally conceded to Conneaut and Cleveland. The next year, in the fall, a Mr. Brown and one other person came to the banks of the Mahoning and made a permanent settlement. The same season Uriah Holmes and Titus Hayes came to the same locality, and before winter quite a settlement was to be seen here. It proceeded quite prosperously until the wanton murder of two Indians occurred, which, for a time, greatly excited the whites, lest the Indians should retaliate. Through the efforts of Col. Hillman, who had great influence with the natives, they agreed to let the murderers stand a trial. They were acquitted upon some technicality. The trial, however, pacified the Indians, and no trouble came from the unwarranted and unfortunate circumstance, and no check in the emigration or prosperity of the colony occurred."*

As soon as an effective settlement had been established at Youngstown, others were made in the surrounding country. One of these was begun by William Fenton in 1798, on the site of the present town of Warren, in Trumbull County. He remained here alone one year, when he was joined by Capt. Ephraim Quimby. By the last of September, the next year, the colony had increased to sixteen, and from that date on continued prosperously. Once or twice they stood in fear of the Indians, as the result of quarrels induced by whisky. Sagacious persons generally saved any serious outbreak and pacified the natives. Mr. Badger, the first missionary on the Reserve, came to the settlement here and on the Mahoning, as soon as each was made, and, by his earnest labors, succeeded in forming churches and schools at an early day. He was one of the most efficient men on the Reserve, and throughout his long and busy life, was well known and greatly respected. He died in 1846, aged eighty-nine years.

The settlements given are about all that were made before the close of 1797. In following the narrative of these settlements, attention is paid to the chronological order, as far as this can be done. Like those settlements already made, many which are given as occurring in the next year, 1798, were actually begun earlier, but were only temporary preparations, and were not considered as made until the next year.

Turning again to the southern portion of Ohio, the Scioto, Muskingum and Miami Valleys come prominently into notice. Throughout the entire Eastern States they were still attracting attention, and an increased emigration, busily occupying their verdant fields, was the result. All about Chillicothe was now well settled, and, up the banks of that stream, prospectors were selecting sites for their future homes.

In 1797, Robert Armstrong, George Skidmore, Lucas Sullivant, William Domigan, James Marshall, John Dill, Jacob Grubb, Jacob Overdier, Arthur O'Hara, John Brickell, Col. Culbertson, the Deardorfs, McElvains, Selles and others, came to what is now Franklin County, and, in August, Mr. Sullivant and some others laid out the town of Franklinton, on the west bank of the Scioto, opposite the site of Columbus. The country about this locality had long been the residence of the Wyandots, who had a large town on the city's site, and cultivated extensive fields of corn on the river bottoms. The locality had been visited by the whites as early as 1780, in some of their expeditions, and the fertility of the land noticed. As soon as peace was assured, the whites came and began a settlement, as has been noted. Soon after Franklinton was established, a Mr. Springer and his son-in-law, Osborn, settled on the Big Darby, and, in the summer of 1798, a scattering settlement was made on Alum Creek. About the same time settlers came to the mouth of the Gahannah, and along other water-courses. Franklinton was the point to which emigrants came, and from which they always made their permanent location. For several years there was no mill, nor any such commodity, nearer than Chillicothe. A hand-mill was constructed in Franklinton, which was commonly used, unless the settlers made a trip to Chillicothe in a canoe. Next, a horse-mill was tried; but not till 1805, when Col. Kilbourne built a mill at Worthington, settled in 1803, could any efficient grinding be done. In 1789, a small store was opened in Franklinton, by James Scott, but, for seven or eight years, Chillicothe was the nearest post office. Often, when the neighbors wanted mail, one of their number was furnished money to pay the postage on any letters that might be waiting, and sent for the mail. At first, as in all new localities, a great deal of sickness, fever and ague, prevailed.

* Recollections of Col. Hillman.—*Howe's Annals.*

Digitized by Google

As the people became acclimated, this, however, disappeared.

The township of Sharon in this county has a history similar to that of Granville Township in Licking County. It was settled by a "Scioto Company," formed in Granby, Conn., in the winter of 1801–02, consisting at first of eight associates. They drew up articles of association, among which was one limiting their number to forty, each of whom must be unanimously chosen by ballot, a single negative being sufficient to prevent an election. Col. James Kilbourne was sent out the succeeding spring to explore the country and select and purchase a township for settlement. He returned in the fall without making any purchase, through fear that the State Constitution, then about to be formed, would tolerate slavery, in which case the project would have been abandoned. While on this visit, Col. Kilbourne compiled from a variety of sources the first map made of Ohio. Although much of it was conjectured, and hence inaccurate, it was very valuable, being correct as far as the State was then known.

"As soon as information was received that the constitution of Ohio prohibited slavery, Col. Kilbourne purchased the township he had previously selected, within the United States military land district, and, in the spring of 1803, returned to Ohio, and began improvements. By the succeeding December, one hundred settlers, mainly from Hartford County, Conn., and Hampshire County, Mass., arrived at their new home. Obeying to the letter the agreement made in the East, the first cabin erected was used for a schoolhouse and a church of the Protestant Episcopal denomination; the first Sabbath after the arrival of the colony, divine service was held therein, and on the arrival of the eleventh family a school was opened. This early attention to education and religion has left its favorable impress upon the people until this day. The first 4th of July was uniquely and appropriately celebrated. Seventeen gigantic trees, emblematical of the seventeen States forming the Union, were cut, so that a few blows of the ax, at sunrise on the 4th, prostrated each successively with a tremendous crash, forming a national salute novel in the world's history."*

The growth of this part of Ohio continued without interruption until the establishment of the State capital at Columbus, in 1816. The town was laid out in 1812, but, as that date is considered remote in the early American settlements, its history will be left to succeeding pages, and there traced when the history of the State capital and State government is given.

The site of Zanesville, in Muskingum County, was early looked upon as an excellent place to form a settlement, and, had not hostilities opened in 1791, with the Indians, the place would have been one of the earliest settled in Ohio. As it was, the war so disarranged matters, that it was not till 1797 that a permanent settlement was effected.

The Muskingum country was principally occupied, in aboriginal times, by the Wyandots, Delawares, and a few Senecas and Shawanees. An Indian town once stood, years before the settlement of the country, in the vicinity of Duncan's Falls, in Muskingum County, from which circumstance the place is often called "Old Town." Near Dresden, was a large Shawanee town, called Wakatomaca. The graveyard was quite large, and, when the whites first settled here, remains of the town were abundant. It was in this vicinity that the venerable Maj. Cass, father of Lewis Cass, lived and died. He owned 4,000 acres, given him for his military services.

The first settlers on the site of Zanesville were William McCulloh and Henry Crooks. The locality was given to Ebenezer Zane, who had been allowed three sections of land on the Scioto, Muskingum and Hockhocking, wherever the road crossed these rivers, provided other prior claims did not interfere, for opening "Zane's trace." When he located the road across the Muskingum, he selected the place where Zanesville now stands, being attracted there by the excellent water privileges. He gave the section of land here to his brother Jonathan Zane, and J. McIntire, who leased the ferry, established on the road over the Muskingum, to William McCulloh and Henry Crooks, who became thereby the first settlers. The ferry was kept about where the old upper bridge was afterward placed. The ferry-boat was made by fastening two canoes together with a stick. Soon after a flat-boat was used. It was brought from Wheeling, by Mr. McIntire, in 1779, the year after the ferry was established. The road cut out through Ohio, run from Wheeling, Va., to Maysville, Ky. Over this road the mail was carried, and, in 1798, the first mail ever carried wholly in Ohio was brought up from Marietta to McCulloh's cabin by Daniel Convers, where, by arrangement of the Postmaster General, it met a mail from Wheeling and one from Maysville.

*Howe's Collections.

Digitized by Google

McCulloh, who could hardly read, was authorized to assort the mails and send each package in its proper direction. For this service he received $30 per annum; but owing to his inability to read well, Mr. Convers generally performed the duty. At that time, the mails met here once a week. Four years after, the settlement had so increased that a regular post office was opened, and Thomas Dowden appointed Postmaster. He kept his office in a wooden building near the river bank.

Messrs. Zane and McIntire laid out a town in 1799, which they called Westbourn. When the post office was established, it was named Zanesville, and in a short time the village took the same name. A few families settled on the west side of the river, soon after McCulloh arrived, and as this locality grew well, not long after a store and tavern was opened here. Mr. McIntire built a double log cabin, which was used as a hotel, and in which Louis Philippe, King of France, was once entertained. Although the fare and accommodations were of the pioneer period, the honorable guest seems to have enjoyed his visit, if the statements of Lewis Cass in his "Camp and Court of Louis Philippe" may be believed.

In 1804, Muskingum County was formed by the Legislature, and, for a while, strenuous efforts made to secure the State capital by the citizens of Zanesville. They even erected buildings for the use of the Legislature and Governor, and during the sessions of 1810–11, the temporary seat of government was fixed here. When the permanent State capital was chosen in 1816, Zanesville was passed by, and gave up the hope. It is now one of the most enterprising towns in the Muskingum Valley.

During the summer of 1797, John Knoop, then living four miles above Cincinnati, made several expeditions up the Miami Valley and selected the land on which he afterward located. The next spring Mr. Knoop, his brother Benjamin, Henry Garard, Benjamin Hamlet and John Tildus established a station in what is now Miami County, near the present town of Staunton Village. That summer, Mrs. Knoop planted the first apple-tree in the Miami* country. They all lived together for greater safety for two years, during which time they were occupied clearing their farms and erecting dwellings. During the summer, the site of Piqua was settled, and three young men located at a place known as "Freeman's Prairie." Those who settled at Piqua were Samuel Hilliard, Job Garard, Shadrac Hudson, Jonah Rollins, Daniel Cox, Thomas Rich, and a Mr. Hunter. The last named came to the site of Piqua first in 1797, and selected his home. Until 1799, these named were the only ones in this locality; but that year emigration set in, and very shortly occupied almost all the bottom land in Miami County. With the increase of emigration, came the comforts of life, and mills, stores and other necessary aids to civilization, were ere long to be seen.

The site of Piqua is quite historic, being the theater of many important Indian occurrences, and the old home of the Shawanees, of which tribe Tecumseh was a chief. During the Indian war, a fort called Fort Piqua was built, near the residence of Col. John Johnston, so long the faithful Indian Agent. The fort was abandoned at the close of hostilities.

When the Miami Canal was opened through this part of the State, the country began rapidly to improve, and is now probably one of the best portions of Ohio.

About the same time the Miami was settled, a company of people from Pennsylvania and Virginia, who were principally of German and Irish descent, located in Lawrence County, near the iron region. As soon as that ore was made available, that part of the State rapidly filled with settlers, most of whom engaged in the mining and working of iron ore. Now it is very prosperous.

Another settlement was made the same season, 1797, on the Ohio side of the river, in Columbia County. The settlement progressed slowly for a while, owing to a few difficulties with the Indians. The celebrated Adam Poe had been here as early as 1782, and several localities are made locally famous by his and his brother's adventures.

In this county, on Little Beaver Creek, near its mouth, the second paper-mill west of the Alleghanies was erected in 1805–6. It was the pioneer enterprise of the kind in Ohio, and was named the Ohio Paper-Mill. Its proprietors were John Bever and John Coulter.

One of the most noted localities in the State is comprised in Greene County. The Shawanee town, "Old Chillicothe," was on the Little Miami, in this county, about three miles north of the site of Xenia. This old Indian town was, in the annals of the West, a noted place, and is frequently noticed. It is first mentioned in 1773, by Capt. Thomas Bullitt, of Virginia, who boldly advanced alone into the town and obtained the consent of

* The word Miami in the Indian tongue signified mother. The Miamis were the original owners of the valley by that name, and affirmed they were created there.

Digitized by Google

the Indians to go on to Kentucky and make his settlement at the falls of the Ohio. His audacious bravery gained his request. Daniel Boone was taken prisoner early in 1778, with twenty-seven others, and kept for a time at Old Chillicothe. Through the influence of the British Governor, Hamilton, who had taken a great fancy to Boone, he and ten others were sent to Detroit. The Indians, however, had an equal fancy for the brave frontiersman, and took him back to Chillicothe, and adopted him into their tribe. About the 1st of June he escaped from them, and made his way back to Kentucky, in time to prevent a universal massacre of the whites. In July, 1779, the town was destroyed by Col. John Bowman and one hundred and sixty Kentuckians, and the Indians dispersed.

The Americans made a permanent settlement in this county in 1797 or 1798. This latter year, a mill was erected in the confines of the county, which implies the settlement was made a short time previously. A short distance east of the mill two block-houses were erected, and it was intended, should it become necessary, to surround them and the mill with pickets. The mill was used by the settlers at "Dutch Station," in Miami County, fully thirty miles distant. The richness of the country in this part of the State attracted a great number of settlers, so that by 1803 the county was established, and Xenia laid out, and designated as the county seat. Its first court house, a primitive log structure, was long preserved as a curiosity. It would indeed be a curiosity now.

Zane's trace, passing from Wheeling to Maysville, crossed the Hockhocking* River, in Fairfield County, where Lancaster is now built. Mr. Zane located one of his three sections on this river, covering the site of Zanesville. Following this trace in 1797, many individuals noted the desirableness of the locality, some of whom determined to return and settle. "The site of the city had in former times been the home of the Wyandots, who had a town here, that, in 1790, contained over 500 wigwams and more than one 1,000 souls. Their town was called *Tarhee*, or, in English, the *Crane-town*, and derived its name from the principal chief of that tribe. Another portion of the tribe then lived at Toby-town, nine miles west of Tarhe-town (now Royaltown), and was governed by an inferior chief called Toby. The chief's wigwam in Tarhe stood on the bank of the prairie, near a beautiful and abundant spring of water, whose outlet was the river. The wigwams of the Indians were built of the bark of trees, set on poles, in the form of a sugar camp, with one square open, fronting a fire, and about the height of a man. The Wyandot tribe that day numbered about 500 warriors. By the treaty of Greenville, they ceded all their territory, and the majority, under their chief, removed to Upper Sandusky. The remainder lingered awhile, loath to leave the home of their ancestors, but as game became scarce, they, too, left for better hunting-grounds."*

In April, 1798, Capt. Joseph Hunter, a bold, enterprising man, settled on Zane's trace, on the bank of the prairie, west of the crossings, at a place since known as "Hunter's settlement." For a time, he had no neighbors nearer than the settlers on the Muskingum and Scioto Rivers. He lived to see the country he had found a wilderness, full of the homes of industry. His wife was the first white woman that settled in the valley, and shared with him all the privations of a pioneer life.

Mr. Hunter had not been long in the valley till he was joined by Nathaniel Wilson, John and Allen Green, John and Joseph McMullen, Robert Cooper, Isaac Shaefer, and a few others, who erected cabins and planted corn. The next year, the tide of emigration came in with great force. In the spring, two settlements were made in Greenfield Township, each settlement containing twenty or more families. One was called the Forks of the Hockhocking, the other, Yankeetown. Settlements were also made along the river below Hunter's, on Rush Creek, Raccoon and Indian Creeks, Pleasant Run, Felter's Run, at Tobeytown, Muddy Prairie, and on Clear Creek. In the fall, —1799—Joseph Loveland and Hezekiah Smith built a log grist-mill at the Upper Falls of the Hockhocking, afterward known as Rock Mill. This was the first mill on this river. In the latter part of the year, a mail route was established over the trace. The mail was carried through on horseback, and, in the settlements in this locality, was left at the cabin of Samuel Coates, who lived on the prairie at the crossings of the river.

* The word Hock-hock-ing in the Delaware language signifies *a bottle*; the Shawanese have it *Wee-tha-lough-pau sepe*, or, *bottle river*. John White in the American Pioneer says: "About seven miles north west of Lancaster, there is a fall in the Hockhocking of about twenty feet. Above the fall for a short distance, the creek is very narrow and straight forming a neck, while at the falls it so evenly widens on each side and swells into the appearance of the body of a bottle. The whole, when seen from above, appears exactly in the shape of a bottle, and from this fact the Indians called the river Hock-hock-ing."—*Howe's Collections.*

* Lecture of George Anderson.—*Howe's Collections.*

Digitized by Google

In the fall of the next year, Ebenezer Zane laid out Lancaster, which, until 1805, was known as New Lancaster. The lots sold very rapidly, at $50 each, and, in less than one year, quite a village appeared. December 9, the Governor and Judges of the Northwest Territory organized Fairfield County, and made Lancaster the county seat. The next year, Rev. John Wright, of the Presbyterian Church, and Revs. Asa Shinn and James Quinn, of the Methodist Church, came, and from that time on schools and churches were maintained.

Not far from Lancaster are immense mural escarpments of sandstone formation. They were noted among the aborigines, and were, probably, used by them as places of outlook and defense.

The same summer Fairfield County was settled, the towns of Bethel and Williamsburg, in Clermont County, were settled and laid out, and in 1800, the county was erected.

A settlement was also made immediately south of Fairfield County, in Hocking County, by Christian Westenhaver, a German, from near Hagerstown, Md. He came in the spring of 1798, and was soon joined by several families, who formed quite a settlement. The territory included in the county remained a part of Ross, Holmes, Athens and Fairfield, until 1818, when Hocking County was erected, and Logan, which had been laid out in 1816, was made the county seat.

The country comprised in the county is rather broken, especially along the Hockhocking River. This broken country was a favorite resort of the Wyandot Indians, who could easily hide in the numerous grottoes and ravines made by the river and its affluents as the water cut its way through the sandstone rocks.

In 1798, soon after Zane's trace was cut through the country, a Mr. Graham located on the site of Cambridge, in Guernsey County. His was then the only dwelling between Wheeling and Zanesville, on the trace. He remained here alone about two years, when he was succeeded by George Beymer, from Somerset, Penn. Both these persons kept a tavern and ferry over Will's Creek. In April, 1803, Mr. Beymer was succeeded by John Beatty, who came from Loudon, Va. His family consisted of eleven persons. The Indians hunted in this vicinity, and were frequent visitors at the tavern. In June, 1806, Cambridge was laid out, and on the day the lots were offered for sale, several families from the British Isle of Guernsey, near the coast of France, stopped here on their way to the West. They were satisfied with the location and purchased many of the lots, and some land in the vicinity. They were soon followed by other families from the same place, all of whom settling in this locality gave the name to the county when it was erected in 1810.

A settlement was made in the central part of the State, on Darby Creek, in Union County, in the summer of 1798, by James and Joshua Ewing. The next year, they were joined by Samuel and David Mitchell, Samuel Mitchell, Jr., Samuel Kirkpatrick and Samuel McCullough, and, in 1800, by George and Samuel Reed, Robert Snodgrass and Paul Hodgson.

"James Ewing's farm was the site of an ancient and noted Mingo town, which was deserted at the time the Mingo towns, in what is now Logan County, were destroyed by Gen. Logan, of Kentucky, in 1786. When Mr. Ewing took possession of his farm, the cabins were still standing, and, among others, the remains of a blacksmith's shop, with coal, cinders, iron-dross, etc. Jonathan Alden, formerly a prisoner among the Indians, says the shop was carried on by a renegade white man, named Butler, who lived among the Mingoes. Extensive fields had formerly been cultivated in the vicinity of the town."*

Soon after the settlement was established, Col. James Curry located here. He was quite an influential man, and, in 1820, succeeded in getting the county formed from portions of Delaware, Franklin, Madison and Logan, and a part of the old Indian Territory. Marysville was made the county seat.

During the year 1789, a fort, called Fort Steuben, was built on the site of Steubenville, but was dismantled at the conclusion of hostilities in 1795. Three years after, Bezaleel Williams and Hon. James Ross, for whom Ross County was named, located the town of Steubenville about the old fort, and, by liberal offers of lots, soon attracted quite a number of settlers. In 1805, the town was incorporated, and then had a population of several hundred persons. Jefferson County was created by Gov. St. Clair, July 29, 1797, the year before Steubenville was laid out. It then included the large scope of country west of Pennsylvania; east and north of a line from the mouth of the Cuyahoga; southwardly to the Muskingum, and east to the Ohio; including, in its territories, the cities of Cleveland, Canton, Steubenville and War-

* Howe's Collections.

Digitized by Google

ren. Only a short time, however, was it allowed to retain this size, as the increase in emigration rendered it necessary to erect new counties, which was rapidly done, especially on the adoption of the State government.

The county is rich in early history, prior to its settlement by the Americans. It was the home of the celebrated Mingo chief, Logan, who resided awhile at an old Mingo town, a few miles below the site of Steubenville, the place where the troops under Col. Williamson rendezvoused on their infamous raid against the Moravian Indians; and also where Col. Crawford and his men met, when starting on their unfortunate expedition.

In the Reserve, settlements were often made remote from populous localities, in accordance with the wish of a proprietor, who might own a tract of country twenty or thirty miles in the interior. In the present county of Geauga, three families located at Burton in 1798. They lived at a considerable distance from any other settlement for some time, and were greatly inconvenienced for the want of mills or shops. As time progressed, however, these were brought nearer, or built in their midst, and, ere long, almost all parts of the Reserve could show some settlement, even if isolated.

The next year, 1799, settlements were made at Ravenna, Deerfield and Palmyra, in Portage County. Hon. Benjamin Tappan came to the site of Ravenna in June, at which time he found one white man, a Mr. Honey, living there. At this date, a solitary log cabin occupied the sites of Buffalo and Cleveland. On his journey from New England, Mr. Tappan fell in with David Hudson, the founder of the Hudson settlement in Summit County. After many days of travel, they landed at a prairie in Summit County. Mr. Tappan left his goods in a cabin, built for the purpose, under the care of a hired man, and went on his way, cutting a road to the site of Ravenna, where his land lay. On his return for a second load of goods, they found the cabin deserted, and evidences of its plunder by the Indians. Not long after, it was learned that the man left in charge had gone to Mr. Hudson's settlement, he having set out immediately on his arrival, for his own land. Mr. Tappan gathered the remainder of his goods, and started back for Ravenna. On his way one of his oxen died, and he found himself in a vast forest, away from any habitation, and with one dollar in money. He did not falter a moment, but sent his hired man, a faithful fellow, to Erie, Penn., a distance of one hundred miles through the wilderness, with the compass for his guide, requesting from Capt. Lyman, the commander at the fort there, a loan of money. At the same time, he followed the township lines to Youngstown, where he became acquainted with Col. James Hillman, who did not hesitate to sell him an ox on credit, at a fair price. He returned to his load in a few days, found his ox all right, hitched the two together and went on. He was soon joined by his hired man, with the money, and together they spent the winter in a log cabin. He gave his man one hundred acres of land as a reward, and paid Col. Hillman for the ox. In a year or two he had a prosperous settlement, and when the county was erected in 1807, Ravenna was made the seat of justice.

About the same time Mr. Tappan began his settlement, others were commenced in other localities in this county. Early in May, 1799, Lewis Day and his son Horatio, of Granby, Conn., and Moses Tibbals and Green Frost, of Granville, Mass., left their homes in a one-horse wagon, and, the 29th of May, arrived in what is now Deerfield Township. Theirs was the first wagon that had ever penetrated farther westward in this region than Canfield. The country west of that place had been an unbroken wilderness until within a few days. Capt. Caleb Atwater, of Wallingford, Conn., had hired some men to open a road to Township No. 1, in the Seventh Range, of which he was the owner. This road passed through Deerfield, and was completed to that place when the party arrived at the point of their destination. These emigrants selected sites, and commenced clearing the land. In July, Lewis Ely arrived from Granville, and wintered here, while those who came first, and had made their improvements, returned East. The 4th of March, 1800, Alva Day (son of Lewis Day), John Campbell and Joel Thrall arrived. In April, George and Robert Taylor and James Laughlin, from Pennsylvania, with their families, came. Mr. Laughlin built a grist-mill, which was of great convenience to the settlers. July 29, Lewis Day returned with his family and his brother-in-law, Maj. Rogers, who, the next year, also brought his family.

"Much suffering was experienced at first on account of the scarcity of provisions. They were chiefly supplied from the settlements east of the Ohio River, the nearest of which was Georgetown, forty miles away. The provisions were brought on pack-horses through the wilderness. August 22, Mrs. Alva Day gave birth to a child—a female—the first child born in the township.

Digitized by Google

November 7, the first wedding took place. John Campbell and Sarah Ely were joined in wedlock by Calvin Austin, Esq., of Warren. He was accompanied from Warren, a distance of twenty-seven miles, by Mr. Pease, then a lawyer, afterward a well-known Judge. They came on foot, there being no road; and, as they threaded their way through the woods, young Pease taught the Justice the marriage ceremony by oft repetition.

"In 1802, Franklin Township was organized, embracing all of Portage and parts of Trumbull and Summit Counties. About this time the settlement received accessions from all parts of the East. In February, 1801, Rev. Badger came and began his labors, and two years later Dr. Shadrac Bostwick organized a Methodist Episcopal church.* The remaining settlement in this county, Palmyra, was begun about the same time as the others, by David Daniels, from Salisbury, Conn. The next year he brought out his family. Soon after he was joined by E. N. and W. Bacon, E. Cutler, A. Thurber, A. Preston, N. Bois, J. T. Baldwin, T. and C. Gilbert, D. A. and S. Waller, N. Smith, Joseph Fisher, J. Tuttle and others.

"When this region was first settled, there was an Indian trail commencing at Fort McIntosh (Beaver, Penn.), and extending westward to Sandusky and Detroit. The trail followed the highest ground. Along the trail, parties of Indians were frequently seen passing, for several years after the whites came. It seemed to be the great aboriginal thoroughfare from Sandusky to the Ohio River. There were several large piles of stones on the trail in this locality, under which human skeletons have been discovered. These are supposed to be the remains of Indians slain in war, or murdered by their enemies, as tradition says it is an Indian custom for each one to cast a stone on the grave of an enemy, whenever he passes by. These stones appear to have been picked up along the trail, and cast upon the heaps at different times.

"At the point where this trail crosses Silver Creek, Fredrick Daniels and others, in 1814, discovered, painted on several trees, various devices, evidently the work of Indians. The bark was carefully shaved off two-thirds of the way around, and figures cut upon the wood. On one of these was delineated seven Indians, equipped in a particular manner, one of whom was without a head. This was supposed to have been made by a party on their return westward, to give intelligence to their friends behind, of the loss of one of their party at this place; and, on making search, a human skeleton was discovered near by."*

The celebrated Indian hunter, Brady, made his remarkable leap across the Cuyahoga, in this county. The county also contains Brady's Pond, a large sheet of water, in which he once made his escape from the Indians, from which circumstance it received its name.

The locality comprised in Clark County was settled the same summer as those in Summit County. John Humphries came to this part of the State with Gen. Simon Kenton, in 1799. With them came six families from Kentucky, who settled north of the site of Springfield. A fort was erected on Mad River, for security against the Indians. Fourteen cabins were soon built near it, all being surrounded by a strong picket fence. David Lowery, one of the pioneers here, built the first flat-boat, to operate on the Great Miami, and, in 1800, made the first trip on that river, coming down from Dayton. He took his boat and cargo on down to New Orleans, where he disposed of his load of "five hundred venison hams and bacon."

Springfield was laid out in March, 1801. Griffith Foos, who came that spring, built a tavern, which he completed and opened in June, remaining in this place till 1814. He often stated that when emigrating West, his party were four days and a half getting from Franklinton, on the Scioto, to Springfield, a distance of forty-two miles. When crossing the Big Darby, they were obliged to carry all their goods over on horseback, and then drag their wagons across with ropes, while some of the party swam by the side of the wagon, to prevent its upsetting. The site of the town was of such practical beauty and utility, that it soon attracted a large number of settlers, and, in a few years, Springfield was incorporated. In 1811, a church was built by the residents for the use of all denominations.

Clark County is made famous in aboriginal history, as the birthplace and childhood home of the noted Indian, Tecumseh.† He was born in

* Howe's Collections.

* Howe's Collections.

† Tecumseh, or Tecumshe, was a son of Puckeshinwa, a member of the Kiscopoke tribe, and Methoataske, of the Turtle tribe of the Shawanoe nation. They removed from Florida to Ohio soon after their marriage. The father, Puckeshinwa, rose to the rank of a chief, and fell at the battle of Point Pleasant, in 1774. After his death, the mother, Methoataske, returned to the south, where she died at an advanced age. Tecumseh was born about the year 1768. He early showed a passion for war, and, when only 27 years of age, was made a chief. The next year he removed to Deer Creek, in the vicinity of Urbana, and from there to the site of Piqua, on the Great Miami. In 1798 he accepted the invitation of the Delawares in the vicinity of White River, Indiana, and from that time made

the old Indian town of Piqua, the ancient Piqua of the Shawanees, on the north side of Mad River, about five miles west of Springfield. The town was destroyed by the Kentucky Rangers under Gen. George Rogers Clarke in 1780, at the same time he destroyed "Old Chillicothe." Immense fields of standing corn about both towns were cut down, compelling the Indians to resort to the hunt with more than ordinary vigor, to sustain themselves and their wives and children. This search insured safety for some time on the borders. The site of Cadiz, in Harrison County, was settled in April, 1799, by Alexander Henderson and his family, from Washington County, Penn. When they arrived, they found neighbors in the persons of Daniel Peterson and his family, who lived near the forks of Short Creek, and who had preceded them but a very short time. The next year, emigrants began to cross the Ohio in great numbers, and in five or six years large settlements could be seen in this part of the State. The county was erected in 1814, and Cadiz, laid out in 1803, made the county seat.

While the settlers were locating in and about Cadiz, a few families came to what is now Monroe County, and settled near the present town of Beallsville. Shortly after, a few persons settled on the Clear Fork of the Little Muskingum, and a few others on the east fork of Duck Creek. The next season all these settlements received additions and a few other localities were also occupied. Before long the town of Beallsville was laid out, and in time became quite populous. The county was not erected until 1813, and in 1815 Woodsfield was laid out and made the seat of justice.

The opening of the season of 1800—the dawn of a new century—saw a vast emigration westward. Old settlements in Ohio received immense increase of emigrants, while, branching out in all directions like the *radii* of a circle, other settlements were constantly formed until, in a few years, all parts of the State knew the presence of the white man.

Towns sprang into existence here and there; mills and factories were erected; post offices and post-routes were established, and the comforts and conveniences of life began to appear.

With this came the desire, so potent to the mind of all American citizens, to rule themselves through representatives chosen by their own votes. Hitherto, they had been ruled by a Governor and Judges appointed by the President, who, in turn, appointed county and judicial officers. The arbitrary rulings of the Governor, St. Clair, had arrayed the mass of the people against him, and made the desire for the second grade of government stronger, and finally led to its creation.

CHAPTER X.

FORMATION OF THE STATE GOVERNMENT—OHIO A STATE—THE STATE CAPITALS—LEGISLATION—THE "SWEEPING RESOLUTIONS"—TERRITORIAL AND STATE GOVERNORS.

SETTLEMENTS increased so rapidly in that part of the Northwest Territory included in Ohio, during the decade from 1788 to 1798, despite the Indian war, that the demand for an election of a Territorial Assembly could not be ignored by Gov. St. Clair, who, having ascertained that 5,000 free males resided within the limits of the Territory, issued his proclamation October 29, 1798, directing the electors to elect representatives to a General Assembly. He ordered the election to be held on the third Monday in December, and directed the representatives to meet in Cincinnati January 22, 1799.

On the day designated, the representatives* assembled at Cincinnati, nominated ten persons, whose names were sent to the President, who selected five to constitute the Legislative Council.

his home with them. He was most active in the war of 1812 against the Americans, and from the time he began his work to arouse the tribes, his history is so closely identified with the growth that the reader is referred to the history of that war in succeeding pages.

It may not be amiss to say that all stories to gain a clew to the manner of his death are considered erroneous. He was undoubtedly killed in the onset of the battle of the Thames in Canada in 1814, and his body secretly buried by the Indians.

* Those elected were: from Washington County, Return Jonathan Meigs and Paul Fearing; from Hamilton County, William Goforth, William McMillan, John Smith, John Ludlow, Robert Benham, Arthur Caldwell and Isaac Mattox; from St. Clair County, Illinois, Shadrack Bond; from Knox County, Indiana, John Small; from Randolph County, Illinois, John Edgar; from Wayne County, Seymour Sibley, Jacob Visger and Charles F. Chabert de Joncaire; from Adams County, Joseph Darlington and Nathaniel Massie; from Jefferson County, James Pritchard; from Ross County, Thomas Worthington, Elias Langham, Samuel Findley and Edward Tiffin. The five gentlemen chosen as the Upper House were all from counties afterward included in Ohio.

or Upper House. These five were Jacob Burnet, James Findley, Henry Vanderburgh, Robert Oliver and David Vance. On the 3d of March, the Senate confirmed their nomination, and the Territorial Government of Ohio*—or, more properly, the Northwest—was complete. As this comprised the essential business of this body, it was prorogued by the Governor, and the Assembly directed to meet at the same place September 16, 1799, and proceed to the enactment of laws for the Territory.

That day, the Territorial Legislature met again at Cincinnati, but, for want of a quorum, did not organize until the 24th. The House consisted of nineteen members, seven of whom were from Hamilton County, four from Ross, three from Wayne, two from Adams, one from Jefferson, one from Washington and one from Knox. Assembling both branches of the Legislature, Gov. St. Clair addressed them, recommending such measures to their consideration as, in his judgment, were suited to the condition of the country. The Council then organized, electing Henry Vanderburgh, President; William C. Schenck, Secretary; George Howard, Doorkeeper, and Abraham Carey, Sergeant-at-arms.

The House also organized, electing Edward Tiffin, Speaker; John Reilly, Clerk; Joshua Rowland, Doorkeeper, and Abraham Carey, Sergeant-at-arms.

This was the first legislature elected in the old Northwestern Territory. During its first session, it passed thirty bills, of which the Governor vetoed eleven. They also elected William Henry Harrison, then Secretary of the Territory, delegate to Congress. The Legislature continued in session till December 19, having much to do in forming new laws, when they were prorogued by the Governor, until the first Monday in November, 1800. The second session was held in Chillicothe, which had been designated as the seat of government by Congress, until a permanent capital should be selected.

May 7, 1800, Congress passed an act establishing Indiana Territory, including all the country west of the Great Miami River to the Mississippi, and appointed William Henry Harrison its Governor. At the autumn session of the Legislature of the eastern, or old part of the Territory, William McMillan and Paul Fearing were elected to the vacancies caused by this act. By the organization of this Territory, the counties of Knox, St. Clair and Randolph, were taken out of the jurisdiction of the old Territory, and with them the representatives, Henry Vandenburgh, Shadrach Bond, John Small and John Edgar.

Before the time for the next Assembly came, a new election had occurred, and a few changes were the result. Robert Oliver, of Marietta, was chosen Speaker in the place of Henry Vanderburgh. There was considerable business at this session; several new counties were to be erected; the country was rapidly filling with people, and where the scruples of the Governor could be overcome, some organization was made. He was very tenacious of his power, and arbitrary in his rulings, affirming that he, alone, had the power to create new counties. This dogmatic exercise of his veto power, his rights as ruler, and his defeat by the Indians, all tended against him, resulting in his displacement by the President. This was done, however, just at the time the Territory came from the second grade of government, and the State was created.

The third session of the Territorial Legislature continued from November 24, 1801, to January 23, 1802, when it adjourned to meet in Cincinnati, the fourth Monday in November, but owing to reasons made obvious by subsequent events, was never held, and the third session marks the decline of the Territorial government.

April 30, 1802, Congress passed an act "to enable the people of the eastern division of the territory northwest of the Ohio River, to form a constitution and State government, and for the admission of such States into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and for other purposes." In pursuance of this act, an election had been held in this part of the Territory, and members of a constitutional convention chosen, who were to meet at Chillicothe, November 1, to perform the duty assigned them.

The people throughout the country contemplated in the new State were anxious for the adoption of a State government. The arbitrary acts of the Territorial Governor had heightened this feeling; the census of the Territory gave it the lawful number of inhabitants, and nothing stood in its way.

The convention met the day designated and proceeded at once to its duties. When the time arrived for the opening of the Fourth Territorial

*Ohio never existed as a Territory proper. It was known, both before and after the division of the Northwest Territory, as the "Territory northwest of the Ohio River." Still, as the country comprised in its limits was the principal theater of action, the short resume given here is made necessary in the logical course of events. Ohio, as Ohio, never existed until the creation of the State in March, 1803.

Digitized by Google

Legislature, the convention was in session and had evidently about completed its labors. The members of the Legislature (eight of whom were members of the convention) seeing that a speedy termination of the Territorial government was inevitable, wisely concluded it was inexpedient and unnecessary to hold the proposed session.

The convention concluded its labors the 29th of November. The Constitution adopted at that time, though rather crude in some of its details, was an excellent organic instrument, and remained almost entire until 1851, when the present one was adopted. Either is too long for insertion here, but either will well pay a perusal. The one adopted by the convention in 1802 was never submitted to the people, owing to the circumstances of the times; but it was submitted to Congress February 19, 1803, and by that body accepted, and an act passed admitting Ohio to the Union.

The Territorial government ended March 3, 1803, by the organization, that day, of the State government, which organization defined the present limits of the State.

"We, the people of the Eastern Division of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the River Ohio, having the right of admission into the General Government as a member of the Union, consistent with the Constitution of the United States, the Ordinance of Congress of one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, and of the law of Congress, entitled 'An act to enable the people of the Eastern Division of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the River Ohio, to form a Constitution and a State Government, and for the admission of such State into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and for other purposes;' in order to establish justice, promote the welfare and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish the following Constitution or form of government; and do mutually agree with each other to form ourselves into a free and independent State, by the name of the State of Ohio."*—*Preamble, Constitution of 1802.*

When the convention forming the Constitution, completed its labors and presented the results to Congress, and that body passed the act forming the State, the territory included therein was divided into nine counties, whose names and dates of erection were as follows:

Washington, July 27, 1788; Hamilton, January 2, 1790; (owing to the Indian war no other counties were erected till peace was restored); Adams, July 10, 1797; Jefferson, July 29, 1797; Ross, August 20, 1798; Clermont, Fairfield and Trumbull, December 9, 1800; Belmont, September 7, 1801. These counties were the thickest-settled part of the State, yet many other localities needed organization and were clamoring for it, but owing to St. Clair's views, he refused to grant their requests. One of the first acts on the assembling of the State Legislature, March 1, 1803, was the creation of seven new counties, viz., Gallia, Scioto, Geauga, Butler, Warren, Greene and Montgomery.

Section Sixth of the "Schedule" of the Constitution required an election for the various officers and Representatives necessary under the new government, to be held the second Tuesday of January, 1803, these officers to take their seats and assume their duties March 3. The Second Article provided for the regular elections, to be held on the second Tuesday of October, in each year. The Governor elected at first was to hold his office until the first regular election could be held, and thereafter to continue in office two years.

The January elections placed Edward Tiffin in the Governor's office, sent Jeremiah Morrow to Congress, and chose an Assembly, who met on the day designated, at Chillicothe. Michael Baldwin was chosen Speaker of the House, and Nathaniel Massie, of the Senate. The Assembly appointed William Creighton, Jr., Secretary of State; Col. Thomas Gibson, Auditor; William McFarland, Treasurer; Return J. Meigs, Jr., Samuel Huntington and William Sprigg, Judges of the Supreme Court; Francis Dunlevy, Wyllys Silliman and Calvin Pease, President Judges of the First, Second and Third Districts, and Thomas Worthington and John Smith, United States Senators. Charles Willing Byrd was made the United States District Judge.

The act of Congress forming the State, contained certain requisitions regarding public schools, the "salt springs," public lands, taxation of Government lands, Symmes' purchase, etc., which the constitutional convention agreed to with a few minor considerations. These Congress accepted, and passed the act in accordance thereto. The First General Assembly found abundance of work

* The name of the State is derived from the river forming its southern boundary. Its origin is somewhat obscure, but is commonly ascribed to the Indians. On this point, Col. Johnston says: "The Shawanoese called the Ohio River 'Kis-ke-pi-la, Sepe, i. e., 'Eagle River.' The Wyandots were in the country generations before the Shawanoese, and, consequently, their name of the river is the primitive one and should stand in preference to all others. Ohio may be called an improvement on the expression, 'O-he-zuh,' and was, no doubt, adopted by the early French voyagers in their boat-songs, and is substantially the same word as used by the Wyandots: the meaning applied by the French, fair and beautiful 'La belle riviere,' being the same precisely as that meant by the Indians—'great, grand and fair to look upon.'"—*Howe's Collections.*

Webster's Dictionary gives the word as of Indian origin, and its meaning to be, "Beautiful."

Digitized by Google

to do regarding these various items, and, at once, set themselves to the task. Laws were passed regarding all these; new counties created; officers appointed for the same, until they could be elected, and courts and machinery of government put in motion. President Judges and lawyers traveled their circuits holding courts, often in the open air or in a log shanty; a constable doing duty as guard over a jury, probably seated on a log under a tree, or in the bushes. The President Judge instructed the officers of new counties in their duties, and though the whole keeping of matters accorded with the times, an honest feeling generally prevailed, inducing each one to perform his part as effectually as his knowledge permitted.

The State continually filled with people. New towns arose all over the country. Excepting the occasional sicknesses caused by the new climate and fresh soil, the general health of the people improved as time went on. They were fully in accord with the President, Jefferson, and carefully nurtured those principles of personal liberty engrafted in the fundamental law of 1787, and later, in the Constitution of the State.

Little if any change occurred in the natural course of events, following the change of government until Burr's expedition and plan of secession in 1805 and 1806 appeared. What his plans were, have never been definitely ascertained. His action related more to the General Government, yet Ohio was called upon to aid in putting down his insurrection—for such it was thought to be—and defeated his purposes, whatever they were. His plans ended only in ignominious defeat; the breaking-up of one of the finest homes in the Western country, and the expulsion of himself and all those who were actively engaged in his scheme, whatever its imports were.

Again, for a period of four or five years, no exciting events occurred. Settlements continued; mills and factories increased; towns and cities grew; counties were created; trade enlarged, and naught save the common course of events transpired to mark the course of time. Other States were made from the old Northwest Territory, all parts of which were rapidly being occupied by settlers. The danger from Indian hostilities was little, and the adventurous whites were rapidly occupying their country. One thing, however, was yet a continual source of annoyance to the Americans, viz., the British interference with the Indians. Their traders did not scruple, nor fail on every opportunity, to aid these sons of the forest with arms and ammunition as occasion offered, endeavoring to stir them up against the Americans, until events here and on the high seas culminated in a declaration of hostilities, and the war of 1812 was the result. The deluded red men found then, as they found in 1795, that they were made tools by a stronger power, and dropped when the time came that they were no longer needed.

Before the opening of hostilities occurred, however, a series of acts passed the General Assembly, causing considerable excitement. These were the famous "Sweeping Resolutions," passed in 1810. For a few years prior to their passage, considerable discontent prevailed among many of the legislators regarding the rulings of the courts, and by many of these embryo law-makers, the legislative power was considered omnipotent. They could change existing laws and contracts did they desire to, thought many of them, even if such acts conflicted with the State and National Constitutions. The "Sweeping Resolutions" were brought about mainly by the action of the judges in declaring that justices of the peace could, in the collection of debts, hold jurisdiction in amounts not exceeding fifty dollars without the aid of a jury. The Constitution of the United States gave the jury control in all such cases where the amount did not exceed twenty dollars. There was a direct contradiction against the organic law of the land—to which every other law and act is subversive, and when the judges declared the legislative act unconstitutional and hence null and void, the Legislature became suddenly inflamed at their independence, and proceeded at once to punish the administrators of justice. The legislature was one of the worst that ever controlled the State, and was composed of many men who were not only ignorant of common law, the necessities of a State, and the dignity and true import of their office, but were demagogues in every respect. Having the power to impeach officers, that body at once did so, having enough to carry a two-thirds majority, and removed several judges. Further maturing their plans, the "Sweepers," as they were known, construed the law appointing certain judges and civil officers for seven years, to mean seven years from the organization of the State, whether they had been officers that length of time or not. All officers, whether of new or old counties, were construed as included in the act, and, utterly ignoring the Constitution, an act was passed in January, 1810, removing every civil officer in the State.

Digitized by Google

February 10, they proceeded to fill all these vacant offices, from State officers down to the lowest county office, either by appointment or by ordering an election in the manner prescribed by law.

The Constitution provided that the office of judges should continue for seven years, evidently seven years from the time they were elected, and not from the date of the admission of the State, which latter construction this headlong Legislature had construed as the meaning. Many of the counties had been organized but a year or two, others three or four years; hence an indescribable confusion arose as soon as the new set of officers were appointed or elected. The new order of things could not be made to work, and finally, so utterly impossible did the justness of the proceedings become, that it was dropped. The decisions of the courts were upheld, and the invidious doctrine of supremacy in State legislation received such a check that it is not likely ever to be repeated.

Another act of the Assembly, during this period, shows its construction. Congress had granted a township of land for the use of a university, and located the township in Symmes' purchase. This Assembly located the university on land outside of this purchase, ignoring the act of Congress, as they had done before, showing not only ignorance of the true scope of law, but a lack of respect unbecoming such bodies.

The seat of government was also moved from Chillicothe to Zanesville, which vainly hoped to be made the permanent State capital, but the next session it was again taken to Chillicothe, and commissioners appointed to locate a permanent capital site.

These commissioners were James Findley, Joseph Darlington, Wyllys Silliman, Reason Beall, and William McFarland. It is stated that they reported at first in favor of Dublin, a small town on the Scioto about fourteen miles above Columbus. At the session of 1812–13, the Assembly accepted the proposals of Col. James Johnston, Alexander McLaughlin, John Kerr, and Lyne Starling, who owned the site of Columbus. The Assembly also decreed that the temporary seat of government should remain at Chillicothe until the buildings necessary for the State officers should be erected, when it would be taken there, forever to remain. This was done in 1816, in December of that year the first meeting of the Assembly being held there.

The site selected for the capital was on the east bank of the Scioto, about a mile below its junction with the Olentangy. Wide streets were laid out, and preparations for a city made. The expectations of the founders have been, in this respect, realized. The town was laid out in the spring of 1812, under the direction of Moses Wright. A short time after, the contract for making it the capital was signed. June 18, the same day war was declared against Great Britain, the sale of lots took place. Among the early settlers were George McCormick, George B. Harvey, John Shields, Michael Patton, Alexander Patton, William Altman, John Collett, William McElvain, Daniel Kooser, Peter Putnam, Jacob Hare, Christian Heyl, Jarvis, George and Benjamin Pike, William Long, and Dr. John M. Edminson. In 1814, a house of worship was built, a school opened, a newspaper—*The Western Intelligencer* and Columbus *Gazette*, now the *Ohio State Journal*—was started, and the old State House erected. In 1816, the "Borough of Columbus" was incorporated, and a mail route once a week between Chillicothe and Columbus started. In 1819, the old United States Court House was erected, and the seat of justice removed from Franklinton to Columbus. Until 1826, times were exceedingly "slow" in the new capital, and but little growth experienced. The improvement period revived the capital, and enlivened its trade and growth so that in 1834, a city charter was granted. The city is now about third in size in the State, and contains many of the most prominent public institutions. The present capitol building, one of the best in the West, is patterned somewhat after the national Capitol at Washington City.

From the close of the agitation of the "Sweeping Resolutions," until the opening of the war of 1812, but a short time elapsed. In fact, scarcely had one subsided, ere the other was upon the country. Though the war was national, its theater of operations was partly in Ohio, that State taking an active part in its operations. Indeed, its liberty depended on the war.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF TERRITORIAL AND STATE GOVERNORS,

***From the organization of the first civil government in the Northwest Territory** (1788 to 1802), **of which the State of Ohio was a part, until the year** 1880.*

NAME.	COUNTY.	Term Commenced.	Term Ended.
(a) Arthur St. Clair		July 13, 1788	1802
*Charles Willing Byrd	Hamilton	1802	March 3, 1803
(b) Edward Tiffin	Ross	March 3, 1803	March 4, 1807
(c) †Thomas Kirker	Adams	March 4, 1807	Dec. 12, 1808
Samuel Huntington	Trumbull	Dec. 12, 1808	Dec. 8, 1810
(d) Return Jonathan Meigs	Washington	Dec. 8, 1810	March 25, 1814
†Othniel Looker	Hamilton	April 14, 1814	Dec. 8, 1814
Thomas Worthington	Ross	Dec. 8, 1814	Dec. 14, 1818
(e) Ethan Allen Brown	Hamilton	Dec. 14, 1818	Jan. 4, 1822
†Allen Trimble	Highland	Jan. 7, 1822	Dec. 28, 1822
Jeremiah Morrow	Warren	Dec. 28, 1822	Dec. 19, 1826
Allen Trimble	Highland	Dec. 19, 1826	Dec. 18, 1830
Duncan McArthur	Ross	Dec. 18, 1830	Dec. 7, 1832
Robert Lucas	Pike	Dec. 7, 1832	Dec. 13, 1836
Joseph Vance	Champaign	Dec. 12, 1836	Dec. 13, 1838
Wilson Shannon	Belmont	Dec. 13, 1838	Dec. 16, 1840
Thomas Corwin	Warren	Dec. 16, 1840	Dec. 14, 1842
(f) Wilson Shannon	Belmont	Dec. 14, 1842	April 13, 1844
‡Thomas W. Bartley	Richland	April 13, 1844	Dec. 3, 1844
Mordecai Bartley	Richland	Dec. 3, 1844	Dec. 12, 1846
William Bebb	Butler	Dec. 12, 1846	Jan. 22, 1849
(g) Seabury Ford	Geauga	Jan. 22, 1849	Dec. 12, 1850
(h) Reuben Wood	Cuyahoga	Dec. 12, 1850	July 15, 1853
(i) ¶ William Medill	Fairfield	July 15, 1853	Jan. 14, 1856
Salmon P. Chase	Hamilton	Jan. 14, 1856	Jan. 9, 1860
William Dennison	Franklin	Jan. 9, 1860	Jan. 13, 1862
David Tod	Mahoning	Jan. 13, 1862	Jan. 12, 1864
(k) John Brough	Cuyahoga	Jan. 12, 1864	Aug. 29, 1865
‡Charles Anderson	Montgomery	Aug. 30, 1865	Jan. 9, 1866
Jacob D. Cox	Trumbull	Jan. 9, 1866	Jan. 13, 1868
Rutherford B. Hayes	Hamilton	Jan. 13, 1868	Jan. 8, 1872
Edward F. Noyes	Hamilton	Jan. 8, 1872	Jan. 12, 1874
William Allen	Ross	Jan. 12, 1874	Jan. 14, 1876
(l) Rutherford B. Hayes	Sandusky	Jan. 14, 1876	March 2, 1877
(m) Thomas L. Young	Hamilton	March 2, 1877	Jan. 14, 1878
Richard M. Bishop	Hamilton	Jan. 14, 1878	Jan. 14, 1880
Charles Foster	Sandusky	Jan. 14, 1880	

(a) Arthur St. Clair, of Pennsylvania, was Governor of the Northwest Territory, of which Ohio was a part, from July 13, 1788, when the first civil government was established in the Territory, until about the close of the year 1802, when he was removed by the President.

*Secretary of the Territory, and was acting Governor of the Territory after the removal of Gov. St. Clair.

(b) Resigned March 3, 1807, to accept the office of U. S. Senator.

(c) Return Jonathan Meigs was elected Governor on the second Tuesday of October, 1807, over Nathaniel Massie, who contested the election of Meigs, on the ground that "he had not been a resident of this State for four years next preceding the election, as required by the Constitution," and the General Assembly, in joint convention, declared that he was not eligible. The office was not given to Massie, nor does it appear, from the records that he claimed it, but Thomas Kirker, acting Governor, continued to discharge the duties of the office until December 12, 1808, when Samuel Huntington was inaugurated, he having been elected on the second Tuesday of October in that year.

(d) Resigned March 25, 1814, to accept the office of Postmaster-General of the United States.

(e) Resigned January 4, 1822, to accept the office of United States Senator.

(f) Resigned April 13, 1844, to accept the office of Minister to Mexico.

(g) The result of the election in 1848 was not finally determined in joint convention of the two houses of the General Assembly until January 19, 1849, and the inauguration did not take place until the 22d of that month.

(h) Resigned July 15, 1853 to accept the office of Consul to Valparaiso.

(i) Elected in October, 1853, for the regular term, to commence on the second Monday of January, 1854.

(k) Died August 29, 1865.

‡ Acting Governor.

† Acting Governor, vice Wilson Shannon, resigned.

¶ Acting Governor, vice Reuben Wood, resigned.

‡ Acting Governor, vice John Brough, deceased.

(l) Resigned March 2, 1877, to accept the office of President of the United States.

(m) Vice Rutherford B. Hayes, resigned.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

THE WAR OF 1812—GROWTH OF THE STATE—CANAL, RAILROADS AND OTHER IMPROVEMENTS —DEVELOPMENT OF STATE RESOURCES.

IN June, 1812, war was declared against Great Britain. Before this, an act was passed by Congress, authorizing the increase of the regular army to thirty-five thousand troops, and a large force of volunteers, to serve twelve months. Under this act, Return J. Meigs, then Governor of Ohio, in April and May, 1812, raised three regiments of troops to serve twelve months. They rendezvoused at Dayton, elected their officers, and prepared for the campaign. These regiments were numbered First, Second and Third. Duncan McArthur was Colonel of the First; James Findlay, of the Second, and Lewis Cass, of the Third. Early in June these troops marched to Urbana, where they were joined by Boyd's Fourth Regiment of regular troops, under command of Col. Miller, who had been in the battle of Tippecanoe. Near the middle of June, this little army of about twenty-five hundred men, under command of Gov. William Hull, of Michigan, who had been authorized by Congress to raise the troops, started on its northern march. By the end of June, the army had reached the Maumee, after a very severe march, erecting, on the way, Forts McArthur, Necessity and Findlay. By some carelessness on the part of the American Government, no official word had been sent to the frontiers regarding the war, while the British had taken an early precaution to prepare for the crisis. Gov. Hull was very careful in military etiquette, and refused to march, or do any offensive acts, unless commanded by his superior officers at Washington. While at the Maumee, by a careless move, all his personal effects, including all his plans, number and strength of his army, etc., fell into the hands of the enemy. His campaign ended only in ignominious defeat, and well-nigh paralyzed future efforts. All Michigan fell into the hands of the British. The commander, though a good man, lacked bravery and promptness. Had Gen. Harrison been in command no such results would have been the case, and the war would have probably ended at the outset.

Before Hull had surrendered, Charles Scott, Governor of Kentucky, invited Gen. Harrison, Governor of Indiana Territory, to visit Frankfort, to consult on the subject of defending the Northwest. Gov. Harrison had visited Gov. Scott, and in August, 1812, accepted the appointment of Major General in the Kentucky militia, and, by hasty traveling, on the receipt of the news of the surrender of Detroit, reached Cincinnati on the morning of the 27th of that month. On the 30th he left Cincinnati, and the next day overtook the army he was to command, on its way to Dayton. After leaving Dayton, he was overtaken by an express, informing him of his appointment by the Government as Commander-in-Chief of the armies of the Indiana and Illinois Territories. The army reached Piqua, September 3. From this place Harrison sent a body of troops to aid in the defense of Fort Wayne, threatened by the enemy. On the 6th he ordered all the troops forward, and while on the march, on September 17, he was informed of his appointment as commander of the entire Northwestern troops. He found the army poorly clothed for a winter campaign, now approaching, and at once issued a stirring address to the people, asking for food and comfortable clothing. The address was not in vain. After his appointment, Gen. Harrison pushed on to Auglaize, where, leaving the army under command of Gen. Winchester, he returned to the interior of the State, and establishing his headquarters at Franklinton, began active measures for the campaign.

Early in March, 1812, Col. John Miller raised, under orders, a regiment of infantry in Ohio, and in July assembled his enlisted men at Chillicothe, where, placing them—only one hundred and forty in number—under command of Captain Angus Lewis, he sent them on to the frontier. They erected a block-house at Piqua and then went on to Defiance, to the main body of the army.

In July, 1812, Gen. Edward W. Tupper, of Gallia County, raised one thousand men for six months' duty. Under orders from Gen. Winchester, they marched through Chillicothe and Urbana, on to the Maumee, where, near the lower end of the rapids, they made an ineffectual attempt to drive off the enemy. Failing in this, the enemy

Digitized by Google

attacked Tupper and his troops, who, though worn down with the march and not a little disorganized through the jealousies of the officers, withstood the attack, and repulsed the British and their red allies, who returned to Detroit, and the Americans to Fort McArthur.

In the fall of 1812, Gen. Harrison ordered a detachment of six hundred men, mostly mounted, to destroy the Indian towns on the Missisineway River, one of the head-waters of the Wabash. The winter set in early and with unusual severity. At the same time this expedition was carried on, Bonaparte was retreating from Moscow. The expedition accomplished its design, though the troops suffered greatly from the cold, no less than two hundred men being more or less frost bitten.

Gen. Harrison determined at once to retake Michigan and establish a line of defense along the southern shores of the lakes. Winchester was sent to occupy Forts Wayne and Defiance; Perkins' brigade to Lower Sandusky, to fortify an old stockade, and some Pennsylvania troops and artillery sent there at the same time. As soon as Gen. Harrison heard the results of the Missisineway expedition, he went to Chillicothe to consult with Gov. Meigs about further movements, and the best methods to keep the way between the Upper Miami and the Maumee continually open. He also sent Gen. Winchester word to move forward to the rapids of the Maumee and prepare for winter quarters. This Winchester did by the middle of January, 1813, establishing himself on the northern bank of the river, just above Wayne's old battle-ground. He was well fixed here, and was enabled to give his troops good bread, made from corn gathered in Indian corn-fields in this vicinity.

While here, the inhabitants of Frenchtown, on the Raisin River, about twenty miles from Detroit, sent Winchester word claiming protection from the threatened British and Indian invasion, avowing themselves in sympathy with the Americans. A council of war decided in favor of their request, and Col. Lewis, with 550 men, sent to their relief. Soon after, Col. Allen was sent with more troops, and the enemy easily driven away from about Frenchtown. Word was sent to Gen. Winchester, who determined to march with all the men he could spare to aid in holding the post gained. He left, the 19th of January, with 250 men, and arrived on the evening of the 20th. Failing to take the necessary precaution, from some unexplained reason, the enemy came up in the night, established his batteries, and, the next day, surprised and defeated the American Army with a terrible loss. Gen. Winchester was made a prisoner, and, finally, those who were intrenched in the town surrendered, under promise of Proctor, the British commander, of protection from the Indians. This promise was grossly violated the next day. The savages were allowed to enter the town and enact a massacre as cruel and bloody as any in the annals of the war, to the everlasting ignominy of the British General and his troops.

Those of the American Army that escaped, arrived at the rapids on the evening of the 22d of January, and soon the sorrowful news spread throughout the army and nations. Gen. Harrison set about retrieving the disaster at once. Delay could do no good. A fort was built at the rapids, named Fort Meigs, and troops from the south and west hurriedly advanced to the scene of action. The investment and capture of Detroit was abandoned, that winter, owing to the defeat at Frenchtown, and expiration of the terms of service of many of the troops. Others took their places, all parts of Ohio and bordering States sending men.

The erection of Fort Meigs was an obstacle in the path of the British they determined to remove, and, on the 28th of February, 1813, a large band of British and Indians, under command of Proctor, Tecumseh, Walk-in-the-water, and other Indian chiefs, appeared in the Maumee in boats, and prepared for the attack. Without entering into details regarding the investment of the fort, it is only necessary to add, that after a prolonged siege, lasting to the early part of May, the British were obliged to abandon the fort, having been severely defeated, and sailed for the Canadian shores.

Next followed the attacks on Fort Stephenson, at Lower Sandusky, and other predatory excursions, by the British. All of these failed of their design; the defense of Maj. Croghan and his men constituting one of the most brilliant actions of the war. For the gallant defense of Fort Stephenson by Maj. Croghan, then a young man, the army merited the highest honors. The ladies of Chillicothe voted the heroic Major a fine sword, while the whole land rejoiced at the exploits of him and his band.

The decisive efforts of the army, the great numbers of men offered—many of whom Gen. Harrison was obliged to send home, much to their disgust—Perry's victory on Lake Erie, September 10, 1813—all presaged the triumph of the American arms, soon to ensue. As soon as the battle on the lake was over, the British at Malden burned

Digitized by Google

their stores, and fled, while the Americans, under their gallant commander, followed them in Perry's vessel to the Canada shore, overtaking them on the River Thames, October 5. In the battle that ensued, Tecumseh was slain, and the British Army routed.

The war was now practically closed in the West. Ohio troops had done nobly in defending their northern frontier, and in regaining the Northwestern country. Gen. Harrison was soon after elected to Congress by the Cincinnati district, and Gen. Duncan McArthur was appointed a Brigadier General in the regular army, and assigned to the command in his place. Gen. McArthur made an expedition into Upper Canada in the spring of 1814, destroying considerable property, and driving the British farther into their own dominions. Peace was declared early in 1815, and that spring, the troops were mustered out of service at Chillicothe, and peace with England reigned supreme.

The results of the war in Ohio were, for awhile, similar to the Indian war of 1795. It brought many people into the State, and opened new portions, before unknown. Many of the soldiers immediately invested their money in lands, and became citizens. The war drove many people from the Atlantic Coast west, and as a result much money, for awhile, circulated. Labor and provisions rose, which enabled both workmen and tradesmen to enter tracts of land, and aided emigration. At the conclusion of Wayne's war in 1795, probably not more than five thousand people dwelt in the limits of the State; at the close of the war of 1812, that number was largely increased, even with the odds of war against them. After the last war, the emigration was constant and gradual, building up the State in a manner that betokened a healthful life.

As soon as the effects of the war had worn off, a period of depression set in, as a result of too free speculation indulged in at its close. Gradually a stagnation of business ensued, and many who found themselves unable to meet contracts made in "flush" times, found no alternative but to fail. To relieve the pressure in all parts of the West, Congress, about 1815, reduced the price of public lands from $2 to $1.25 per acre. This measure worked no little hardship on those who owned large tracts of lands, for portions of which they had not fully paid, and as a consequence, these lands, as well as all others of this class, reverted to the Government. The general market was in New Orleans, whither goods were transported in flatboats built especially for this purpose. This commerce, though small and poorly repaid, was the main avenue of trade, and did much for the slow prosperity prevalent. The few banks in the State found their bills at a discount abroad, and gradually becoming drained of their specie, either closed business or failed, the major part of them adopting the latter course.

The steamboat began to be an important factor in the river navigation of the West about this period. The first boat to descend the Ohio was the Orleans, built at Pittsburg in 1812, and in December of that year, while the fortunes of war hung over the land, she made her first trip from the Iron City to New Orleans, being just twelve days on the way. The second, built by Samuel Smith, was called the Comet, and made a trip as far south as Louisville, in the summer of 1813. The third, the Vesuvius, was built by Fulton, and went to New Orleans in 1814. The fourth, built by Daniel French at Brownsville, Penn., made two trips to Louisville in the summer of 1814. The next vessel, the Ætna, was built by Fulton & Company in 1815. So fast did the business increase, that, four years after, more than forty steamers floated on the Western waters. Improvements in machinery kept pace with the building, until, in 1838, a competent writer stated there were no less than four hundred steamers in the West. Since then, the erection of railways has greatly retarded ship-building, and it is altogether probable the number has increased but little.

The question of canals began to agitate the Western country during the decade succeeding the war. They had been and were being constructed in older countries, and presaged good and prosperous times. If only the waters of the lakes and the Ohio River could be united by a canal running through the midst of the State, thought the people, prosperous cities and towns would arise on its banks, and commerce flow through the land. One of the firmest friends of such improvements was De Witt Clinton, who had been the chief man in forwarding the "Clinton Canal," in New York. He was among the first to advocate the feasibility of a canal connecting Lake Erie and the Ohio River, and, by the success of the New York canals, did much to bring it about. Popular writers of the day all urged the scheme, so that when the Assembly met, early in December, 1821, the resolution, offered by Micajah T. Williams, of Cincinnati,

Digitized by Google

for the appointment of a committee of five members to take into consideration so much of the Governor's message as related to canals, and see if some feasible plan could not be adopted whereby a beginning could be made, was quickly adopted.

The report of the committee, advising a survey and examination of routes, met with the approval of the Assembly, and commissioners were appointed who were to employ an engineer, examine the country and report on the practicability of a canal between the lakes and the rivers. The commissioners employed James Geddes, of Onondaga County, N. Y., as an engineer. He arrived in Columbus in June, 1822, and, before eight months, the corps of engineers, under his direction, had examined one route. During the next two summers, the examinations continued. A number of routes were examined and surveyed, and one, from Cleveland on the lake, to Portsmouth on the Ohio, was recommended. Another canal, from Cincinnati to Dayton, on the Miami, was determined on, and preparations to commence work made. A Board of Canal Fund Commissioners was created, money was borrowed, and the morning of July 4, 1825, the first shovelful of earth was dug near Newark, with imposing ceremonies, in the presence of De Witt Clinton, Governor of New York, and a mighty concourse of people assembled to witness the auspicious event.

Gov. Clinton was escorted all over the State to aid in developing the energy everywhere apparent. The events were important ones in the history of the State, and, though they led to the creation of a vast debt, yet, in the end, the canals were a benefit.

The main canal—the Ohio and Erie Canal—was not completed till 1832. The Maumee Canal, from Dayton to Cincinnati, was finished in 1834. They cost the State about $6,000,000. Each of the main canals had branches leading to important towns, where their construction could be made without too much expense. The Miami and Maumee Canal, from Cincinnati northward along the Miami River to Piqua, thence to the Maumee and on to the lake, was the largest canal made, and, for many years, was one of the most important in the State. It joined the Wabash Canal on the eastern boundary of Indiana, and thereby saved the construction of many miles by joining this great canal from Toledo to Evansville.

The largest artificial lake in the world, it is said, was built to supply water to the Miami Canal. It exists yet, though the canal is not much used. It is in the eastern part of Mercer County, and is about nine miles long by from two to four wide. It was formed by raising two walls of earth from ten to thirty feet high, called respectively the east and west embankments; the first of which is about two miles in length; the second, about four. These walls, with the elevation of the ground to the north and south, formed a huge basin, to retain the water. The reservoir was commenced in 1837, and finished in 1845, at an expense of several hundred thousand dollars. When first built, during the accumulation of water, much malarial disease prevailed in the surrounding country, owing to the stagnant condition of the water. The citizens, enraged at what they considered an innovation of their rights, met, and, during a dark night, tore out a portion of the lower wall, letting the water flow out. The damage cost thousands of dollars to repair. All who participated in the proceedings were liable to a severe imprisonment, but the state of feeling was such, in Mercer County, where the offense was committed, that no jury could be found that would try them, and the affair gradually died out.

The canals, so efficacious in their day, were, however, superseded by the railroads rapidly finding their way into the West. From England, where they were early used in the collieries, the transition to America was easy.

The first railroad in the United States was built in the summer of 1826, from the granite quarry belonging to the Bunker Hill Monument Association to the wharf landing, three miles distant. The road was a slight decline from the quarry to the wharf, hence the loaded cars were propelled by their own gravity. On their return, when empty, they were drawn up by a single horse. Other roads, or tramways, quickly followed this. They were built at the Pennsylvania coal mines, in South Carolina, at New Orleans, and at Baltimore. Steam motive power was used in 1831 or 1832, first in America on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and in Charlestown, on a railroad there.

To transfer these highways to the West was the question of but a few years' time. The prairies of Illinois and Indiana offered superior inducements to such enterprises, and, early in 1835, they began to be agitated there. In 1838, the first rail was laid in Illinois, at Meredosia, a little town on the Illinois River, on what is now the Wabash Railway.

"The first railroad made in Ohio," writes Caleb Atwater, in his "History of Ohio," in 1838, "was finished in 1836 by the people of Toledo, a town

Digitized by Google

some two years old then, situated near the mouth of Maumee River. The road extends westward into Michigan and is some thirty miles in length. There is a road about to be made from Cincinnati to Springfield. This road follows the Ohio River up to the Little Miami River, and there turns northwardly up its valley to Xenia, and, passing the Yellow Springs, reaches Springfield. Its length must be about ninety miles. The State will own one-half of the road, individuals and the city of Cincinnati the other half. This road will, no doubt, be extended to Lake Erie, at Sandusky City, within a few short years."

"There is a railroad," continues Mr. Atwater, "about to be made from Painesville to the Ohio River. There are many charters for other roads, which will never be made."

Mr. Atwater notes also, the various turnpikes as well as the famous National road from Baltimore westward, then completed only to the mountains. This latter did as much as any enterprise ever enacted in building up and populating the West. It gave a national thoroughfare, which, for many years, was the principal wagon-way from the Atlantic to the Mississippi Valley.

The railroad to which Mr. Atwater refers as about to be built from Cincinnati to Springfield, was what was known as the Mad River Railroad. It is commonly conceded to be the first one built in Ohio.* Its history shows that it was chartered March 11, 1836, that work began in 1837; that it was completed and opened for business from Cincinnati to Milford, in December, 1842; to Xenia, in August, 1845, and to Springfield, in August, 1846. It was laid with strap rails until about 1848, when the present form of rail was adopted.

One of the earliest roads in Ohio was what was known as the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Railroad. It was chartered at first as the Monroeville & Sandusky City Railroad, March 9, 1835. March 12, 1836, the Mansfield & New Haven road was chartered; the Columbus & Lake Erie, March 12, 1845, and the Huron & Oxford, February 27, 1846. At first it ran only from Sandusky to Monroeville, then from Mansfield to Huron. These two were connected and consolidated, and then extended to Newark, and finally, by connections, to Columbus.

It is unnecessary to follow closely the history of these improvements through the years succeeding their introduction. At first the State owned a share in nearly all railroads and canals, but finally finding itself in debt about $15,000,000 for such improvements, and learning by its own and neighbors' experiences, that such policy was detrimental to the best interests of the people, abandoned the plan, and allowed private parties entire control of all such works. After the close of the Mexican war, and the return to solid values in 1854 or thereabouts, the increase of railroads in all parts of Ohio, as well as all parts of the West, was simply marvelous. At this date there are more than ten thousand miles of railroads in Ohio, alongside of which stretch innumerable lines of telegraph, a system of swift messages invented by Prof. Morse, and adopted in the United States about 1851.

About the time railroad building began to assume a tangible shape, in 1840, occurred the celebrated political campaign known in history as the "Hard Cider Campaign." The gradual encroachments of the slave power in the West, its arrogant attitude in the Congress of the United States and in several State legislatures: its forcible seizure of slaves in the free States, and the enactment and attempted enforcement of the "fugitive slave" law all tended to awaken in the minds of the Northern people an antagonism, terminating only in the late war and the abolishment of that hideous system in the United States.

The "Whig Party" strenuously urged the abridgment or confinement of slavery in the Southern States, and in the contest the party took a most active part, and elected William Henry Harrison President of the United States. As he had been one of the foremost leaders in the war of 1812, a resident of Ohio, and one of its most popular citizens, a log cabin and a barrel of cider were adopted as his exponents of popular opinion, as expressive of the rule of the common people represented in the cabin and cider, in turn representing their primitive and simple habits of life. Though a rugged man when elected, he lived but thirty days after his inauguration, dying April 9, 1841. John Tyler, the Vice President, succeeded him in the office.

The building of railroads; the extension of commerce; the settlement of all parts of the State; its growth in commerce, education, religion and

* Hon. E. D. Mansfield states, in 1873, that the "first actual piece of railroad laid in Ohio, was made on the Cincinnati & Sandusky Railroad; but, about the same time we have the Little Miami Railroad, which was surveyed in 1836 and 1837. If this, the generally accepted opinion, is correct, then Mr. Atwater's statement as given, is wrong. His history is, however, generally conceded to be correct. Written in 1838, he surely ought to know whereof he was writing, as the railroads were then only in construction; but few, if any, in operation.

Digitized by Google

population, are the chief events from 1841 to the Mexican war. Hard times occurred about as often as they do now, preceded by "flush" times, when speculation ran rife, the people all infatuated with an insane idea that something could be had for nothing. The bubble burst as often as inflated, ruining many people, but seemingly teaching few lessons.

CHAPTER XII.

MEXICAN WAR—CONTINUED GROWTH OF THE STATE—WAR OF THE REBELLION—OHIO'S PART IN THE CONFLICT.

THE Mexican War grew out of the question of the annexation of Texas, then a province of Mexico, whose territory extended to the Indian Territory on the north, and on up to the Oregon Territory on the Pacific Coast. Texas had been settled largely by Americans, who saw the condition of affairs that would inevitably ensue did the country remain under Mexican rule. They first took steps to secede from Mexico, and then asked the aid of America to sustain them, and annex the country to itself.

The Whig party and many others opposed this, chiefly on the grounds of the extension of slave territory. But to no avail. The war came on, Mexico was conquered, the war lasting from April 20, 1846, to May 30, 1848. Fifty thousand volunteers were called for the war by the Congress, and $10,000,000 placed at the disposal of the President, James K. Polk, to sustain the army and prosecute the war.

The part that Ohio took in the war may be briefly summed up as follows: She had five volunteer regiments, five companies in the Fifteenth Infantry, and several independent companies, with her full proportion among the regulars. When war was declared, it was something of a crusade to many; full of romance to others; hence, many more were offered than could be received. It was a campaign of romance to some, yet one of reality, ending in death, to many.

When the first call for troops came, the First, Second and Third Regiments of infantry responded at once. Alexander Mitchell was made Colonel of the First; John D. Weller its Lieutenant Colonel; and —— Giddings, of Dayton, its Major. Thomas Hanna, one of the ablest lawyers in Ohio, started with the First as its Major, but, before the regiment left the State, he was made a Brigadier General of Volunteers, and, at the battle of Monterey, distinguished himself; and there contracted disease and laid down his life. The regiment's Colonel, who had been wounded at Monterey, came home, removed to Minnesota, and there died. Lieut. Col. Weller went to California after the close of the war. He was a representative from that State in the halls of Congress, and, at last, died in New Orleans.

The Second Regiment was commanded by Col. George W. Morgan, now of Mount Vernon; Lieut. Col. William Irwin, of Lancaster, and Maj. William Wall. After the war closed, Irwin settled in Texas, and remained there till he died. Wall lived out his days in Ohio. The regiment was never in active field service, but was a credit to the State.

The officers of the Third Regiment were, Col. Samuel Curtis; Lieut. Col. G. W. McCook and Maj. John Love. The first two are now dead; the Major lives in Connellsville.

At the close of the first year of the war, these regiments (First, Second and Third) were mustered out of service, as their term of enlistment had expired.

When the second year of the war began, the call for more troops on the part of the Government induced the Second Ohio Infantry to re-organize, and again enter the service. William Irwin, of the former organization, was chosen Colonel; William Latham, of Columbus, Lieutenant Colonel, and —— Link, of Circleville, Major. All of them are now dead.

The regular army was increased by eight Ohio regiments of infantry, the Third Dragoons, and the Voltigeurs—light-armed soldiers. In the Fifteenth Regiment of the United States Army, there were five Ohio companies. The others were three from Michigan, and two from Wisconsin. Col. Morgan, of the old Second, was made Colonel of the Fifteenth, and John Howard, of Detroit, an old artillery officer in the regular army, Lieutenant Colonel. Samuel Wood, a captain in the Sixth

Digitized by Google

United States Infantry, was made Major; but was afterward succeeded by —— Mill, of Vermont. The Fifteenth was in a number of skirmishes at first, and later in the battles of Contreras, Cherubusco and Chapultepec. At the battle of Cherubusco, the Colonel was severely wounded, and Maj. Mill, with several officers, and a large number of men, killed. For gallant service at Contreras, Col. Morgan, though only twenty-seven years old, was made a Brevet Brigadier General in the United States Army. Since the war he has delivered a number of addresses in Ohio, on the campaigns in Mexico.

The survivors of the war are now few. Though seventy-five thousand men from the United States went into that conflict, less than ten thousand now survive. They are now veterans, and as such delight to recount their reminiscences on the fields of Mexico. They are all in the decline of life, and ere a generation passes away, few, if any, will be left.

After the war, the continual growth of Ohio, the change in all its relations, necessitated a new organic law. The Constitution of 1852 was the result. It re-affirmed the political principles of the "ordinance of 1787" and the Constitution of 1802, and made a few changes necessitated by the advance made in the interim. It created the office of Lieutenant Governor, fixing the term of service at two years. This Constitution yet stands notwithstanding the prolonged attempt in 1873-74 to create a new one. It is now the organic law of Ohio.

From this time on to the opening of the late war, the prosperity of the State received no check. Towns and cities grew; railroads multiplied; commerce was extended; the vacant lands were rapidly filled by settlers, and everything tending to the advancement of the people was well prosecuted. Banks, after much tribulation, had become in a measure somewhat secure, their only and serious drawback being their isolation or the confinement of their circulation to their immediate localities. But signs of a mighty contest were apparent. A contest almost without a parallel in the annals of history; a contest between freedom and slavery; between wrong and right; a contest that could only end in defeat to the wrong. The Republican party came into existence at the close of President Pierce's term, in 1855. Its object then was, principally, the restriction of the slave power; ultimately its extinction. One of the chief exponents and supporters of this growing party in Ohio, was Salmon P. Chase; one who never faltered nor lost faith; and who was at the helm of State; in the halls of Congress; chief of one the most important bureaus of the Government, and, finally, Chief Justice of the United States. When war came, after the election of Abraham Lincoln by the Republican party, Ohio was one of the first to answer to the call for troops. Mr. Chase, while Governor, had re-organized the militia on a sensible basis, and rescued it from the ignominy into which it had fallen. When Mr. Lincoln asked for seventy-five thousand men, Ohio's quota was thirteen regiments. The various chaotic regiments and militia troops in the State did not exceed 1,500 men. The call was issued April 15, 1861; by the 18th, two regiments were organized in Columbus, whither these companies had gathered; before sunrise of the 19th the *first* and *second* regiments were on their way to Washington City. The President had only asked for thirteen regiments; *thirty* were gathering; the Government, not yet fully comprehending the nature of the rebellion, refused the surplus troops, but Gov. Dennison was authorized to put ten additional regiments in the field, as a defensive measure, and was also authorized to act on the defensive as well as on the offensive. The immense extent of southern border made this necessary, as all the loyal people in West Virginia and Kentucky asked for help.

In the limits of this history, it is impossible to trace all the steps Ohio took in the war. One of her most talented sons, now at the head of one of the greatest newspapers of the world, says, regarding the action of the people and their Legislature:

"In one part of the nation there existed a gradual growth of sentiment against the Union, ending in open hostility against its integrity and its Constitutional law; on the other side stood a resolute, and determined people, though divided in minor matters, firmly united on the question of national supremacy. The people of Ohio stood squarely on this side. Before this her people had been divided up to the hour when—

"'That fierce and sudden flash across the rugged blackness broke,
And, with a voice that shook the land, the guns of Sumter spoke;
* * * * * * * *
And wheresoe'er the summons came, there rose the angry din,
As when, upon a rocky coast, a stormy tide sets in.'

"All waverings then ceased among the people and in the Ohio Legislature. The Union must be

Digitized by Google

preserved. The white heat of patriotism and fealty to the flag that had been victorious in three wars, and had never met but temporary defeat then melted all parties, and dissolved all hesitation, and, April 18, 1861, by a unanimous vote of ninety-nine Representatives in its favor, there was passed a bill appropriating $500,000 to carry into effect the requisition of the President, to protect the National Government, of which sum $450,000 were to purchase arms and equipments for the troops required by that requisition as the quota of Ohio, and $50,000 as an extraordinary contingent fund for the Governor. The commissioners of the State Sinking Fund were authorized, by the same bill, to borrow this money, on the 6 per cent bonds of the State, and to issue for the same certificates, freeing such bonds from taxation. Then followed other such legislation that declared the property of volunteers free from execution for debt during their term of service; that declared any resident of the State, who gave aid and comfort to the enemies of the Union, guilty of treason against the State, to be punished by imprisonment at hard labor for life; and, as it had become already evident that thousands of militia, beyond Ohio's quota of the President's call, would volunteer, the Legislature, adopting the sagacious suggestion of Gov. Dennison, resolved that all excess of volunteers should be retained and paid for service, under direction of the Governor. Thereupon a bill was passed, authorizing the acceptance of volunteers to form ten regiments, and providing $500,000 for their arms and equipments, and $1,500,000 more to be disbursed for troops in case of an invasion of the State. Then other legislation was enacted, looking to and providing against the shipment from or through the State of arms or munitions of war, to States either assuming to be neutral or in open rebellion; organizing the whole body of the State militia; providing suitable officers for duty on the staff of the Governor; requiring contracts for subsistence of volunteers to be let to the lowest bidder, and authorizing the appointment of additional general officers.

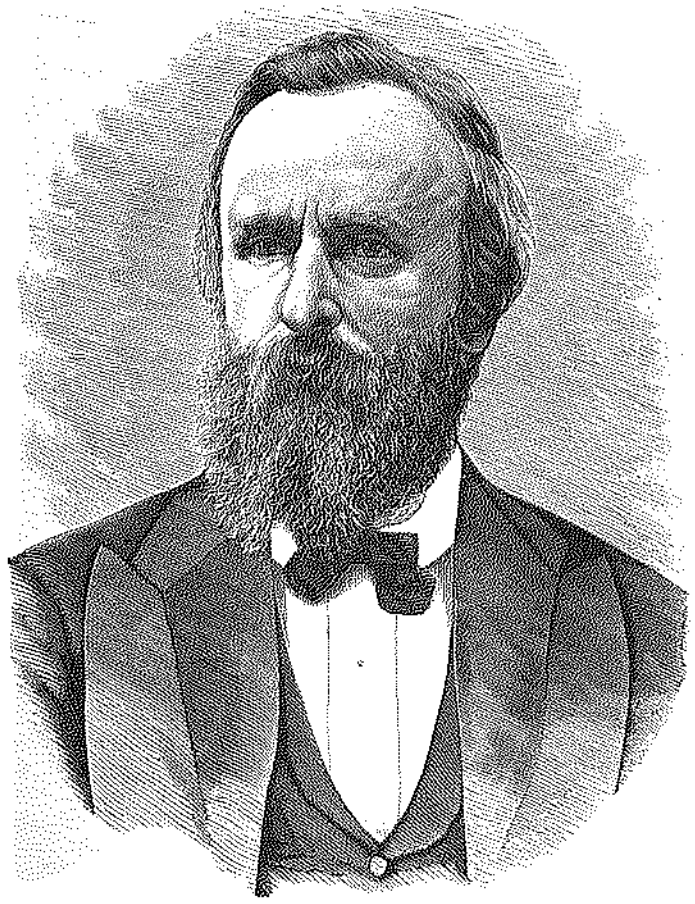
"Before the adjournment of that Legislature, the Speaker of the House had resigned to take command of one of the regiments then about to start for Washington City; two leading Senators had been appointed Brigadier Generals, and many, in fact nearly all, of the other members of both houses had, in one capacity or another, entered the military service. It was the first war legislature ever elected in Ohio, and, under sudden pressure, nobly met the first shock, and enacted the first measures of law for war. Laboring under difficulties inseparable from a condition so unexpected, and in the performance of duties so novel, it may be historically stated that for patriotism, zeal and ability, the Ohio Legislature of 1861 was the equal of any of its successors; while in that exuberance of patriotism which obliterated party lines and united all in a common effort to meet the threatened integrity of the United States as a nation, it surpassed them both.

"The war was fought, the slave power forever destroyed, and under additional amendments to her organic law, the United States wiped the stain of human slavery from her escutcheon, liberating over four million human beings, nineteen-twentieths of whom were native-born residents.

"When Lee surrendered at Appomattox Court House, Ohio had two hundred regiments of all arms in the National service. In the course of the war, she had furnished two hundred and thirty regiments, besides twenty-six independent batteries of artillery, five independent companies of cavalry, several companies of sharpshooters, large parts of five regiments credited to the West Virginia contingent, two regiments credited to the Kentucky contingent, two transferred to the United States colored troops, and a large proportion of the rank and file of the Fifty-fourth and Sixty-fifth Massachusetts Regiments, also colored men. Of these organizations, twenty-three were infantry regiments furnished on the first call of the President, an excess of nearly one-half over the State's quota; one hundred and ninety-one were infantry regiments, furnished on subsequent calls of the President—one hundred and seventeen for three years, twenty-seven for one year, two for six months, two for three months, and forty-two for one hundred days. Thirteen were cavalry, and three artillery for three years. Of these three-years troops, over twenty thousand re-enlisted, as veterans, at the end of their long term of service, to fight till the war would end."

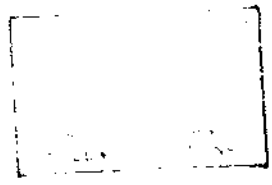
As original members of these organizations, Ohio furnished to the National service the magnificent army of 310,654 actual soldiers, omitting from the above number all those who paid commutation money, veteran enlistments, and citizens who enlisted as soldiers or sailors in other States. The count is made from the reports of the Provost Marshal General to the War Department. Pennsylvania gave not quite 28,000 more, while Illinois fell 48,000 behind; Indiana, 116,000 less;

Digitized by Google



R B Hayes

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Kentucky, 235,000, and Massachusetts, 164,000. Thus Ohio more than maintained, in the National army, the rank among her sisters which her population supported. Ohio furnished more troops than the President ever required of her; and at the end of the war, with more than a thousand men in the camp of the State who were never mustered into the service, she still had a credit on the rolls of the War Department for 4,332 soldiers, beyond the aggregate of all quotas ever assigned to her; and, besides all these, 6,479 citizens had, in lieu of personal service, paid the commutation; while Indiana, Kentucky, Pennsylvania and New York were all from five to one hundred thousand behind their quotas. So ably, through all those years of trial and death, did she keep the promise of the memorable dispatch from her first war Governor: "If Kentucky refuses to fill her quota, Ohio will fill it for her."

"Of these troops 11,237 were killed or mortally wounded in action, and of these 6,563 were left dead on the field of battle. They fought on well-nigh every battle-field of the war. Within forty-eight hours after the first call was made for troops, two regiments were on the way to Washington. An Ohio brigade covered the retreat from the first battle of Bull Run. Ohio troops formed the bulk of army that saved to the Union the territory afterward erected into West Virginia; the bulk of the army that kept Kentucky from seceding; a large part of the army that captured Fort Donelson and Island No. 10; a great part of the army that from Stone River and Chickamauga, and Mission Ridge and Atlanta, swept to the sea and captured Fort McAllister, and north through the Carolinas to Virginia."

When Sherman started on his famous march to the sea, some one said to President Lincoln, "They will never get through; they will all be captured, and the Union will be lost." "It is impossible," replied the President; "it cannot be done. *There is a mighty sight of fight in one hundred thousand Western men.*"

Ohio troops fought at Pea Ridge. They charged at Wagner. They helped redeem North Carolina. They were in the sieges of Vicksburg, Charleston, Mobile and Richmond. At Pittsburg Landing, at Antietam, Gettysburg and Corinth, in the Wilderness, at Five Forks, before Nashville and Appomattox Court House; "their bones, reposing on the fields they won and in the graves they fill, are a perpetual pledge that no flag shall ever wave over their graves but that flag they died to maintain."

Ohio's soil gave birth to, or furnished, a Grant, a Sherman, a Sheridan, a McPherson, a Rosecrans, a McClellan, a McDowell, a Mitchell, a Gilmore, a Hazen, a Sill, a Stanley, a Steadman, and others—all but one, children of the country, reared at West Point for such emergencies. Ohio's war record shows one General, one Lieutenant General, twenty Major Generals, twenty-seven Brevet Major Generals, and thirty Brigadier Generals, and one hundred and fifty Brevet Brigadier Generals. Her three war Governors were William Dennison, David Todd, and John Brough.. She furnished, at the same time, one Secretary of War, Edwin M. Stanton, and one Secretary of the Treasury, Salmon P. Chase. Her Senators were Benjamin F. Wade and John Sherman. At least three out of five of Ohio's able-bodied men stood in the line of battle. On the head stone of one of these soldiers, who gave his life for the country, and who now lies in a National Cemetery, is inscribed these words:

"We charge the living to preserve that Constitution we have died to defend."

The close of the war and return of peace brought a period of fictitious values on the country, occasioned by the immense amount of currency afloat. Property rose to unheard-of values, and everything with it. Ere long, however, the decline came, and with it "hard times." The climax broke over the country in 1873, and for awhile it seemed as if the country was on the verge of ruin. People found again, as preceding generations had found, that real value was the only basis of true prosperity, and gradually began to work to the fact. The Government established the specie basis by gradual means, and on the 1st day of January, 1879, began to redeem its outstanding obligations in coin. The effect was felt everywhere. Business of all kinds sprang anew into life. A feeling of confidence grew as the times went on, and now, on the threshold of the year 1880, the State is entering on an era of steadfast prosperity; one which has a sure and certain foundation.

Nearly four years have elaped since the great Centennial Exhibition was held in Philadelphia; an exhibition that brought from every State in the Union the best products of her soil, factories, and all industries. In that exhibit Ohio made an excellent display. Her stone, iron, coal, cereals, woods and everything pertaining to her welfare were all represented. Ohio, occupying the middle ground of the Union, was expected to show to foreign nations what the valleys of the Mississippi and Ohio

Digitized by Google

could produce. The State nobly stood the test and ranked foremost among all others. Her centennial building was among the first completed and among the neatest and best on the grounds. During the summer, the Centennial Commission extended invitations to the Governors of the several States to appoint an orator and name a day for his delivery of an address on the history, progress and resources of his State. Gov. Hayes named the Hon. Edward D. Mansfield for this purpose, and August 9th, that gentleman delivered an address so valuable for the matter which it contains, that we here give a synopsis of it.

CHAPTER XIII.

OHIO IN THE CENTENNIAL—ADDRESS OF EDWARD D. MANSFIELD, LL. D., PHILADELPHIA, AUGUST 9, 1876.

ONE hundred years ago, the whole territory, from the Alleghany to the Rocky Mountains was a wilderness, inhabited only by wild beasts and Indians. The Jesuit and Moravian missionaries were the only white men who had penetrated the wilderness or beheld its mighty lakes and rivers. While the thirteen old colonies were declaring their independence, the thirteen new States, which now lie in the western interior, had no existence, and gave no sign of the future. The solitude of nature was unbroken by the steps of civilization. The wisest statesman had not contemplated the probability of the coming States, and the boldest patriot did not dream that this interior wilderness should soon contain a greater population than the thirteen old States, with all the added growth of one hundred years.

Ten years after that, the old States had ceded their Western lands to the General Government, and the Congress of the United States had passed the ordinance of 1785, for the survey of the public territory, and, in 1787, the celebrated ordinance which organized the Northwestern Territory, and dedicated it to freedom and intelligence.

Fifteen years after that, and more than a quarter of a century after the Declaration of Independence, the State of Ohio was admitted into the Union, being the seventeenth which accepted the Constitution of the United States. It has since grown up to be great, populous and prosperous under the influence of those ordinances. At her admittance, in 1803, the tide of emigration had begun to flow over the Alleghanies into the Valley of the Mississippi, and, although no steamboat, no railroad then existed, nor even a stage coach helped the immigrant, yet the wooden "ark" on the Ohio, and the heavy wagon, slowly winding over the mountains, bore these tens of thousands to the wilds of Kentucky and the plains of Ohio. In the spring of 1788—the first year of settlement—four thousand five hundred persons passed the mouth of the Muskingum in three months, and the tide continued to pour on for half a century in a widening stream, mingled with all the races of Europe and America, until now, in the hundredth year of America's independence, the five States of the Northwestern Territory, in the wilderness of 1776, contain ten millions of people, enjoying all the blessings which peace and prosperity, freedom and Christianity, can confer upon any people. Of these five States, born under the ordinance of 1787, Ohio is the first, oldest, and, in many things, the greatest. In some things it is the greatest State in the Union. Let us, then, attempt, in the briefest terms, to draw an outline portrait of this great and remarkable commonwealth.

Let us observe its physical aspects. Ohio is just one-sixth part of the Northwestern Territory—40,000 square miles. It lies between Lake Erie and the Ohio River, having 200 miles of navigable waters, on one side flowing into the Atlantic Ocean, and on the other into the Gulf of Mexico. Through the lakes, its vessels touch on 6,000 miles of interior coast, and, through the Mississippi, on 36,000 miles of river coast; so that a citizen of Ohio may pursue his navigation through 42,000 miles, all in his own country, and all within navigable reach of his own State. He who has circumnavigated the globe, has gone but little more than half the distance which the citizen of Ohio finds within his natural reach in this vast interior.

Looking upon the surface of this State, we find no mountains, no barren sands, no marshy wastes, no lava-covered plains, but one broad, compact

Digitized by Google

body of arable land, intersected with rivers and streams and running waters, while the beautiful Ohio flows tranquilly by its side. More than three times the surface of Belgium, and one-third of the whole of Italy, it has more natural resources in proportion than either, and is capable of ultimately supporting a larger population than any equal surface in Europe. Looking from this great arable surface, where upon the very hills the grass and the forest trees now grow exuberant and abundant, we find that underneath this surface, and easily accessible, lie 10,000 square miles of coal, and 4,000 square miles of iron—coal and iron enough to supply the basis of manufacture for a world! All this vast deposit of metal and fuel does not interrupt or take from that arable surface at all. There you may find in one place the same machine bringing up coal and salt water from below, while the wheat and the corn grow upon the surface above. The immense masses of coal, iron, salt and freestone deposited below have not in any way diminished the fertility and production of the soil.

It has been said by some writer that the character of a people is shaped or modified by the character of the country in which they live. If the people of Switzerland have acquired a certain air of liberty and independence from the rugged mountains around which they live; if the people of Southern Italy, or beautiful France, have acquired a tone of ease and politeness from their mild and genial clime, so the people of Ohio, placed amidst such a wealth of nature, in the temperate zone, should show the best fruits of peaceful industry and the best culture of Christian civilization. Have they done so? Have their own labor and arts and culture come up to the advantages of their natural situation? Let us examine this growth and their product.

The first settlement of Ohio was made by a colony from New England, at the mouth of the Muskingum. It was literally a remnant of the officers of the Revolution. Of this colony no praise of the historian can be as competent, or as strong, as the language of Washington. He says, in answer to inquiries addressed to him: "No colony in America was ever settled under such favorable auspices as that which has just commenced at the Muskingum. Information, prosperity and strength will be its characteristics. I know many of the settlers personally, and there never were men better calculated to promote the welfare of such a community;" and he adds that if he were a young man, he knows no country in which he would sooner settle than in this Western region." This colony, left alone for a time, made its own government and nailed its laws to a tree in the village, an early indication of that law-abiding and peaceful spirit which has since made Ohio a just and well-ordered community. The subsequent settlements on the Miami and Scioto were made by citizens of New Jersey and Virginia, and it is certainly remarkable that among all the early immigration, there were no ignorant people. In the language of Washington, they came with "information," qualified to promote the welfare of the community.

Soon after the settlement on the Muskingum and the Miami, the great wave of migration flowed on to the plains and valleys of Ohio and Kentucky. Kentucky had been settled earlier, but the main body of emigrants in subsequent years went into Ohio, influenced partly by the great ordinance of 1787, securing freedom and schools forever, and partly by the greater security of titles under the survey and guarantee of the United States Government. Soon the new State grew up, with a rapidity which, until then, was unknown in the history of civilization. On the Muskingum, where the buffalo had roamed; on the Scioto, where the Shawanees had built their towns; on the Miami, where the great chiefs of the Miamis had reigned; on the plains of Sandusky, yet red with the blood of the white man; on the Maumee, where Wayne, by the victory of the "Fallen Timbers," had broken the power of the Indian confederacy—the emigrants from the old States and from Europe came in to cultivate the fields, to build up towns, and to rear the institutions of Christian civilization, until the single State of Ohio is greater in numbers, wealth, and education, than was the whole American Union when the Declaration of Independence was made.

Let us now look at the statistics of this growth and magnitude, as they are exhibited in the census of the United States. Taking intervals of twenty years, Ohio had: In 1810, 45,365; in 1830, 937,903; in 1850, 1,980,329; in 1870, 2,665,260. Add to this the increase of population in the last six years, and Ohio now has, in round numbers, 3,000,000 of people—half a million more than the thirteen States in 1776; and her cities and towns have to-day six times the population of all the cities of America one hundred years ago. This State is now the third in numbers and wealth, and the first in some of those institutions which mark the progress of

Digitized by Google

mankind. That a small part of the wilderness of 1776 should be more populous than the whole Union was then, and that it should have made a social and moral advance greater than that of any nation in the same time, must be regarded as one of the most startling and instructive facts which attend this year of commemoration. If such has been the social growth of Ohio, let us look at its physical development; this is best expressed by the aggregate productions of the labor and arts of a people applied to the earth. In the census statistics of the United States these are expressed in the aggregate results of agriculture, mining, manufactures, and commerce. Let us simplify these statistics, by comparing the aggregate and ratios as between several States, and between Ohio and some countries of Europe.

The aggregate amount of grain and potatoes—farinaceous food, produced in Ohio in 1870 was 134,938,413 bushels, and in 1874, there were 157,323,597 bushels, being the largest aggregate amount raised in any State but one, Illinois, and larger per square mile than Illinois or any other State in the country. The promises of nature were thus vindicated by the labor of man; and the industry of Ohio has fulfilled its whole duty to the sustenance of the country and the world. She has raised more grain than ten of the old States together, and more than half raised by Great Britain or by France. I have not the recent statistics of Europe, but McGregor, in his statistics of nations for 1832—a period of profound peace—gives the following ratios for the leading countries of Europe: Great Britain, area 120,324 miles; amount of grain, 262,500,000 bushels; rate per square mile, 2,190 to 1; Austria—area 258,603 miles; amount of grain, 366,800,000 bushels; rate per square mile, 1,422 to 1; France—area 215,858 miles; amount of grain, 233,847,300 bushels; rate per square mile, 1,080 to 1. The State of Ohio—area per square miles, 40,000; amount of grain, 150,000,000 bushels; rate per square mile, 3,750. Combining the great countries of Great Britain, Austria, and France, we find that they had 594,785 square miles and produced 863,147,300 bushels of grain, which was, at the time these statistics were taken, 1,450 bushels per square mile, and ten bushels to each one of the population. Ohio, on the other hand, had 3,750 bushels per square mile, and fifty bushels to each one of the population; that is, there was five times as much grain raised in Ohio, in proportion to the people, as in these great countries of Europe. As letters make words, and words express ideas, so these dry figures of statistics express facts, and these facts make the whole history of civilization.

Let us now look at the statistics of domestic animals. These are always indicative of the state of society in regard to the physical comforts. The horse must furnish domestic conveyances; the cattle must furnish the products of the dairy, as well as meat, and the sheep must furnish wool.

Let us see how Ohio compares with other States and with Europe: In 1870, Ohio had 8,818,000 domestic animals; Illinois, 6,925,000; New York, 5,283,000; Pennsylvania, 4,493,000; and other States less. The proportion to population in these States was, in Ohio, to each person, 3.3; Illinois, 2.7; New York, 1.2; Pennsylvania, 1.2.

Let us now see the proportion of domestic animals in Europe. The results given by McGregor's statistics are: In Great Britain, to each person, 2.44; Russia, 2.00; France, 1.50; Prussia, 1.02; Austria, 1.00. It will be seen that the proportion in Great Britain is only two-thirds that of Ohio; in France, only one-half; and in Austria and Prussia only one-third. It may be said that, in the course of civilization, the number of animals diminishes as the density of population increases; and, therefore, this result might have been expected in the old countries of Europe. But this does not apply to Russia or Germany, still less to other States in this country. Russia in Europe has not more than half the density of population now in Ohio. Austria and Prussia have less than 150 to the square mile. The whole of the north of Europe has not so dense a population as the State of Ohio, still less have the States of Illinois and Missouri, west of Ohio. Then, therefore, Ohio showing a larger proportion of domestic animals than the north of Europe, or States west of her, with a population not so dense, we see at once there must be other causes to produce such a phenomenon.

Looking to some of the incidental results of this vast agricultural production, we see that the United States exports to Europe immense amounts of grain and provisions; and that there is manufactured in this country an immense amount of woolen goods. Then, taking these statistics of the raw material, we find that Ohio produces *one-fifth* of all the wool; *one-seventh* of all the cheese; *one-eighth* of all the corn, and *one-tenth* of all the wheat; and yet Ohio has but a *fourteenth* part of the population, and *one-eightieth* part of the surface of this country.

Digitized by Google

Let us take another—a commercial view of this matter. We have seen that Ohio raises five times as much grain per square mile as is raised per square mile in the empires of Great Britain, France and Austria, taken together. After making allowance for the differences of living, in the working classes of this country, at least two-thirds of the food and grain of Ohio are a surplus beyond the necessities of life, and, therefore, so much in the commercial balance of exports. This corresponds with the fact, that, in the shape of grain, meat, liquors and dairy products, this vast surplus is constantly moved to the Atlantic States and to Europe. The money value of this exported product is equal to $100,000,000 per annum, and to a solid capital of $1,500,000,000, after all the sustenance of the people has been taken out of the annual crop.

We are speaking of agriculture alone. We are speaking of a State which began its career more than a quarter of a century after the Declaration of Independence was made. And now, it may be asked, what is the real cause of this extraordinary result, which, without saying anything invidious of other States, we may safely say has never been surpassed in any country? We have already stated two of the advantages possessed by Ohio. The first is that it is a compact, unbroken body of arable land, surrounded and intersected by watercourses, equal to all the demands of commerce and navigation. Next, that it was secured forever to freedom and intelligence by the ordinance of 1787. The intelligence of its future people was secured by immense grants of public lands for the purpose of education; but neither the blessings of nature, nor the wisdom of laws, could obtain such results without the continuous labor of an intelligent people. Such it had, and we have only to take the testimony of Washington, already quoted, and the statistical results I have given, to prove that no people has exhibited more steady industry, nor has any people directed their labor with more intelligence.

After the agricultural capacity and production of a country, its most important physical feature is its mineral products; its capacity for coal and iron, the two great elements of material civilization. If we were to take away from Great Britain her capacity to produce coal in such vast quantities, we should reduce her to a third-rate position, no longer numbered among the great nations of the earth. Coal has smelted her iron, run her steam engines, and is the basis of her manufactures. But when we compare the coal fields of Great Britain with those of this country, they are insignificant. The coal fields of all Europe are small compared with those of the central United States. The coal district of Durham and Northumberland, in England, is only 880 square miles. There are other districts of smaller extent, making in the whole probably one-half the extent of that in Ohio. The English coal-beds are represented as more important, in reference to extent, on account of their thickness. There is a small coal district in Lancashire, where the workable coal-beds are in all 150 feet in thickness. But this involves, as is well known, the necessity of going to immense depths and incurring immense expense. On the other hand, the workable coal-beds of Ohio are near the surface, and some of them require no excavating, except that of the horizontal lead from the mine to the river or the railroad. In one county of Ohio there are three beds of twelve, six and four feet each, within fifty feet of the surface. At some of the mines having the best coal, the lead from the mines is nearly horizontal, and just high enough to dump the coal into the railroad cars. These coals are of all qualities, from that adapted to the domestic fire to the very best quality for smelting or manufacturing iron. Recollecting these facts, let us try to get an idea of the coal district of Ohio. The bituminous coal region descending the western slopes of the Alleghanies, occupies large portions of Western Pennsylvania, West Virginia, Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee. I suppose that this coal field is not less than fifty thousand square miles, exclusive of Western Maryland and the southern terminations of that field in Georgia and Alabama. Of this vast field of coal, exceeding anything found in Europe, about one-fifth part lies in Ohio. Prof. Mather, in his report on the geology of the State (first Geological Report of the State) says:

"The coal-measures within Ohio occupy a space of about one hundred and eighty miles in length by eighty in breadth at the widest part, with an area of about ten thousand square miles, extending along the Ohio from Trumbull County in the north to near the mouth of the Scioto in the south. The regularity in the dip, and the moderate inclination of the strata, afford facilities to the mines not known to those of most other countries, especially Great Britain, where the strata in which the coal is imbedded have been broken and thrown out of place since its deposit, occasioning many slips and faults, and causing much labor and expense in again recovering the bed. In Ohio there is very

Digitized by Google

little difficulty of this kind, the faults being small and seldom found."

Now, taking into consideration these geological facts, let us look at the extent of the Ohio coal field. It occupies, wholly or in part, thirty-six counties, including, geographically, 14,000 square miles; but leaving out fractions, and reducing the Ohio coal field within its narrowest limits, it is 10,000 square miles in extent, lies near the surface, and has on an average twenty feet thickness of workable coal-beds. Let us compare this with the coal mines of Durham and Northumberland (England), the largest and best coal mines there. That coal district is estimated at 850 square miles, twelve feet thick, and is calculated to contain 9,000,000,000 tons of coal. The coal field of Ohio is twelve times larger and one-third thicker. Estimated by that standard, the coal field of Ohio contains 180,000,000,000 tons of coal. Marketed at only $2 per ton, this coal is worth $360,000,000,000, or, in other words, ten times as much as the whole valuation of the United States at the present time. But we need not undertake to estimate either its quantity or value. It is enough to say that it is a quantity which we can scarcely imagine, which is tenfold that of England, and which is enough to supply the entire continent for ages to come.

After coal, iron is beyond doubt the most valuable mineral product of a State. As the material of manufacture, it is the most important. What are called the "precious metals" are not to be compared with it as an element of industry or profit. But since no manufactures can be successfully carried on without fuel, coal becomes the first material element of the arts. Iron is unquestionably the next. Ohio has an iron district extending from the mouth of the Scioto River to some point north of the Mahoning River, in Trumbull County. The whole length is nearly two hundred miles, and the breadth twenty miles, making, as near as we can ascertain, 4,000 square miles. The iron in this district is of various qualities, and is manufactured largely into bars and castings. In this iron district are one hundred furnaces, forty-four rolling-mills, and fifteen rail-mills, being the largest number of either in any State in the Union, except only Pennsylvania.

Although only the seventeenth State in its admission, I find that, by the census statistics of 1870, it is the third State in the production of iron and iron manufactures. Already, and within the life of one man, this State begins to show what must in future time be the vast results of coal and iron, applied to the arts and manufactures. In the year 1874, there were 420,000 tons of pig iron produced in Ohio, which is larger than the product of any State, except Pennsylvania. The product and the manufacture of iron in Ohio have increased so rapidly, and the basis for increase is so great, that we may not doubt that Ohio will continue to be the greatest producer of iron and iron fabrics, except only Pennsylvania. At Cincinnati, the iron manufacture of the Ohio Valley is concentrating, and at Cleveland the ores of Lake Superior are being smelted.

After coal and iron, we may place *salt* among the necessaries of life. In connection with the coal region west of the Alleghanies, there lies in Pennsylvania, West Virginia, and Ohio, a large space of country underlaid by the salt rock, which already produces immense amounts of salt. Of this, Ohio has its full proportion. In a large section of the southeastern portion of the State, salt is produced without any known limitation. At Pomeroy and other points, the salt rock lies about one thousand feet below the surface, but salt water is brought easily to the surface by the steam engine. There, the salt rock, the coal seam, and the noble sandstone lie in successive strata, while the green corn and the yellow wheat bloom on the surface above. The State of Ohio produced, in 1874, 3,500,000 bushels of salt, being one-fifth of all produced in the United States. The salt section of Ohio is exceeded only by that of Syracuse, New York, and of Saginaw, Michigan. There is no definite limit to the underlying salt rock of Ohio, and, therefore, the production will be proportioned only to the extent of the demand.

Having now considered the resources and the products of the soil and the mines of Ohio, we may properly ask how far the people have employed their resources in the increase of art and manufacture. We have two modes of comparison, the rate of increase within the State, and the ratio they bear to other States. The aggregate value of the products of manufacture, exclusive of mining, in the last three censuses were: in 1850, $62,692,000; in 1860, $121,691,000; in 1870, $269,713,000.

The ratio of increase was over 100 per cent in each ten years, a rate far beyond that of the increase of population, and much beyond the ratio of increase in the whole country. In 1850, the manufactures of Ohio were one-sixteenth part of the aggregate in the country; in 1860, one-fifteenth

Digitized by Google

part; in 1870, one-twelfth part. In addition to this, we find, from the returns of Cincinnati and Cleveland, that the value of the manufactured products of Ohio in 1875, must have reached $400,000,000, and, by reference to the census tables, it will be seen that the ratio of increase exceeded that of the great manufacturing States of New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut. Of all the States admitted into the Union prior to Ohio, Pennsylvania alone has kept pace in the progress of manufacture. Some little reference to the manufacture of leading articles may throw some light on the cause of this. In the production of agricultural machinery and implements, Ohio is the first State; in animal and vegetable oils and in pig iron, the second; in cast iron and in tobacco, the third; in salt, in machinery and in leather, the fourth. These facts show how largely the resources of coal, iron and agriculture have entered into the manufactures of the State. This great advance in the manufactures of Ohio, when we consider that this State is, relatively to its surface, the first agricultural State in the country, leads to the inevitable inference that its people are remarkably industrious. When, on forty thousand square miles of surface, three millions of people raise one hundred and fifty million bushels of grain, and produce manufactures to the amount of $269,000,000 (which is fifty bushels of breadstuff to each man, woman and child, and $133 of manufacture), it will be difficult to find any community surpassing such results. It is a testimony, not only to the State of Ohio, but to the industry, sagacity and energy of the American people.

Looking now to the commerce of the State, we have said there are six hundred miles of coast line, which embraces some of the principal internal ports of the Ohio and the lakes, such as Cincinnati, Cleveland, Toledo and Portsmouth, but whose commerce is most wholly inland. Of course, no comparison can be made with the foreign commerce of the ocean ports. On the other hand, it is well known that the inland trade of the country far exceeds that of all its foreign commerce, and that the largest part of this interior trade is carried on its rivers and lakes. The materials for the vast consumption of the interior must be conveyed in its vessels, whether of sail or steam, adapted to these waters. Let us take, then, the ship-building, the navigation, and the exchange trades of Ohio, as elements in determining the position of this State in reference to the commerce of the country. At the ports of Cleveland, Toledo, Sandusky and Cincinnati, there have been built one thousand sail and steam vessels in the last twenty years, making an average of fifty each year. The number of sail, steam and all kinds of vessels in Ohio is eleven hundred and ninety, which is equal to the number in all the other States in the Ohio Valley and the Upper Mississippi.

When we look to the navigable points to which these vessels are destined, we find them on all this vast coast line, which extends from the Gulf of Mexico to the Yellowstone, and from Duluth to the St. Lawrence.

Looking again to see the extent of this vast interior trade which is handled by Ohio alone, we find that the imports and exports of the principal articles of Cincinnati, amount in value to $500,000,000; and when we look at the great trade of Cleveland and Toledo, we shall find that the annual trade of Ohio exceeds $700,000,000. The lines of railroad which connect with its ports, are more than four thousand miles in length, or rather more than one mile in length to each ten square miles of surface. This great amount of railroads is engaged not merely in transporting to the Atlantic and thence to Europe, the immense surplus grain and meat in Ohio, but in carrying the largest part of that greater surplus, which exists in the States west of Ohio, the granary of the West. Ohio holds the gateway of every railroad north of the Ohio, from the Mississippi to the Atlantic, and hence it is that the great transit lines of the country pass through Ohio.

Let us now turn from the progress of the arts to the progress of ideas; from material to intellectual development. It is said that a State consists of men, and history shows that no art or science, wealth or power, will compensate for the want of moral or intellectual stability in the minds of a nation. Hence, it is admitted that the strength and perpetuity of our republic must consist in the intelligence and morality of the people. A republic can last only when the people are enlightened. This was an axiom with the early legislators of this country. Hence it was that when Virginia, Connecticut and the original colonies ceded to the General Government that vast and then unknown wilderness which lay west of the Alleghanies, in the valleys of the Ohio and Mississippi, they took care that its future inhabitants should be an educated people. The Constitution was not formed when the celebrated ordinance of 1787 was passed.

That ordinance provided that, "Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good

Digitized by Google

government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall be forever encouraged;" and by the ordinance of 1785 for the survey of public lands in the Northwestern Territory, Section 16 in each township, that is, one thirty-sixth part, was reserved for the maintenance of public schools in said townships. As the State of Ohio contained a little more than twenty-five millions of acres, this, together with two special grants of three townships to universities, amounted to the dedication of 740,000 acres of land to the maintenance of schools and colleges. It was a splendid endowment, but it was many years before it became available. It was sixteen years after the passage of this ordinance (in 1803), when Ohio entered the Union, and legislation upon this grant became possible. The Constitution of the State pursued the language of the ordinance, and declared that "schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged by legislative provision." The Governors of Ohio, in successive messages, urged attention to this subject upon the people; but the thinness of settlement, making it impossible, except in few districts, to collect youth in sufficient numbers, and impossible to sell or lease lands to advantage, caused the delay of efficient school system for many years. In 1825, however, a general law establishing a school system, and levying a tax for its support, was passed.

This was again enlarged and increased by new legislation in 1836 and 1846. From that time to this, Ohio has had a broad, liberal and efficient system of public instruction. The taxation for schools, and the number enrolled in them at different periods, will best show what has been done. In 1855 the total taxation for school purposes was $2,672,827. The proportion of youth of schoolable age enrolled was 67 per cent. In 1874 the amount raised by taxation was $7,425,135. The number enrolled of schoolable age was 70 per cent, or 707,943.

As the schoolable age extends to twenty-one years, and as there are very few youth in school after fifteen years of age, it follows that the 70 per cent of schoolable youths enrolled in the public schools must comprehend nearly the whole number between four and fifteen years. It is important to observe this fact, because it has been inferred that, as the whole number of youth between five and twenty-one have not been enrolled, therefore they are not educated. This is a mistake; nearly all over fifteen years of age have been in the public schools, and all the native youth of the State, and all foreign born, young enough, have had the benefit of the public schools. But in consequence of the large number who have come from other States and from foreign countries, there are still a few who are classed by the census statistics among the "illiterate;" the proportion of this class, however, is less in proportion than in twenty-eight other States, and less in proportion than in Connecticut and Massachusetts, two of the oldest States most noted for popular education. In fact, every youth in Ohio, under twenty-one years of age, may have the benefit of a public education; and, since the system of graded and high schools has been adopted, may obtain a common knowledge from the alphabet to the classics. The enumerated branches of study in the public schools of Ohio are thirty-four, including mathematics and astronomy, French, German and the classics. Thus the State which was in the heart of the wilderness in 1776, and was not a State until the nineteenth century had begun, now presents to the world, not merely an unrivaled development of material prosperity, but an unsurpassed system of popular education.

In what is called the higher education, in the colleges and universities, embracing the classics and sciences taught in regular classes, it is the popular idea, and one which few dare to question, that we must look to the Eastern States for superiority and excellence; but that also is becoming an assumption without proof; a proposition difficult to sustain. The facts in regard to the education of universities and colleges, their faculties, students and course of instruction, are all set forth in the complete statistics of the Bureau of Education for 1874. They show that the State of Ohio had the largest number of such institutions; the largest number of instructors in their faculties, except one State, New York; and the largest number of students in regular college classes, in proportion to their population, except the two States of Connecticut and Massachusetts. Perhaps, if we look at the statistics of classical students in the colleges, disregarding preparatory and irregular courses, we shall get a more accurate idea of the progress of the higher education in those States which claim the best. In Ohio, 36 colleges, 258 teachers, 2,139 students, proportion, 1 in 124; in Pennsylvania, 27 colleges, 239 teachers, 2,359 students, proportion, 1 in 150; in New York, 26 colleges, 343 teachers, 2,764 students, proportion, 1 in 176; in the six New England States, 17 colleges, 252 teachers, 3,341 students, proportion, 1 in 105; in Illi-

Digitized by Google

nois, 24 colleges, 219 teachers, 1,701 students, proportion, 1 in 140.

This shows there are more collegiate institutions in Ohio than in all New England; a greater number of college teachers, and only a little smaller ratio of students to the population; a greater number of such students than either in New York or Pennsylvania, and, as a broad, general fact, Ohio has made more progress in education than either of the old States which formed the American Union. Such a fact is a higher testimony to the strength and the beneficent influence of the American Government than any which the statistician or the historian can advance.

Let us now turn to the moral aspects of the people of Ohio. No human society is found without its poor and dependent classes, whether made so by the defects of nature, by acts of Providence, or by the accidents of fortune. Since no society is exempt from these classes, it must be judged not so much by the fact of their existence, as by the manner in which it treats them. In the civilized nations of antiquity, such as Greece and Rome, hospitals, infirmaries, orphan homes, and asylums for the infirm, were unknown. These are the creations of Christianity, and that must be esteemed practically the most Christian State which most practices this Christian beneficence. In Ohio, as in all the States of this country, and of all Christian countries, there is a large number of the infirm and dependent classes; but, although Ohio is the third State in population, she is only the fourteenth in the proportion of dependent classes. The more important point, however, was, how does she treat them? Is there wanting any of all the varied institutions of benevolence? How does she compare with other States and countries in this respect? It is believed that no State or country can present a larger proportion of all these institutions which the benevolence of the wise and good have suggested for the alleviation of suffering and misfortune, than the State of Ohio. With 3,500 of the insane within her borders, she has five great lunatic asylums, capable of accommodating them all. She has asylums for the deaf and dumb, the idiotic, and the blind. She has the best hospitals in the country. She has schools of reform and houses of refuge. She has "homes" for the boys and girls, to the number of 800, who are children of soldiers. She has penitentiaries and jails, orphan asylums and infirmaries. In every county there is an infirmary, and in every public institution, except the penitentiary, there is a school. So that the State has used every human means to relieve the suffering, to instruct the ignorant, and to reform the criminal. There are in the State 80,000 who come under all the various forms of the infirm, the poor, the sick and the criminal, who, in a greater or less degree, make the dependent class. For these the State has made every provision which humanity or justice or intelligence can require. A young State, developed in the wilderness, she challenges, without any invidious comparison, both Europe and America, to show her superior in the development of humanity manifested in the benefaction of public institutions.

Intimately connected with public morals and with charitable institutions, is the religion of a people. The people of the United States are a Christian people. The people of Ohio have manifested their zeal by the erection of churches, of Sunday schools, and of religious institutions. So far as these are outwardly manifested, they are made known by the social statistics of the census. The number of church organizations in the leading States were: In the State of Ohio, 6,488; in the State of New York, 5,627: in the State of Pennsylvania, 5,984; in the State of Illinois, 4,298. It thus appears that Ohio had a larger number of churches than any State of the Union. The number of sittings, however, was not quite as large as those in New York and Pennsylvania. The denominations are of all the sects known in this country, about thirty in number, the majority of the whole being Methodists, Presbyterians and Baptists. Long before the American Independence, the Moravians had settled on the Mahoning and Tuscarawas Rivers, but only to be destroyed; and when the peace with Great Britain was made, not a vestige of Christianity remained on the soil of Ohio; yet we see that within ninety years from that time the State of Ohio was, in the number of its churches, the first of this great Union.

In the beginning of this address, I said that Ohio was the oldest and first of these great States, carved out of the Northwestern Territory, and that it was in some things the greatest State of the American Union. I have now traced the physical, commercial, intellectual and moral features of the State during the seventy-five years of its constitutional history. The result is to establish fully the propositions with which I began. These facts have brought out:

1. That Ohio is, in reference to the square miles of its surface, the first State in agriculture

Digitized by Google

of the American Union; this, too, notwithstanding it has 800,000 in cities and towns, and a large development of capital and products in manufactures.

2. That Ohio has raised more grain per square mile than either France, Austria, or Great Britain. They raised 1,450 bushels per square mile, and 10 bushels to each person. Ohio raised 3,750 bushels per square mile, and 50 bushels to each one of the population; or, in other words, five times the proportion of grain raised in Europe.

3. Ohio was the first State of the Union in the production of domestic animals, being far in advance of either New York, Pennsylvania or Illinois. The proportion of domestic animals to each person in Ohio was three and one-third, and in New York and Pennsylvania less than half that. The largest proportion of domestic animals produced in Europe was in Great Britain and Russia, neither of which come near that of Ohio.

4. The coal-field of Ohio is vastly greater than that of Great Britain, and we need make no comparison with other States in regard to coal or iron; for the 10,000 square miles of coal, and 4,000 square miles of iron in Ohio, are enough to supply the whole American continent for ages to come.

5. Neither need we compare the results of commerce and navigation, since, from the ports of Cleveland and Cincinnati, the vessels of Ohio touch on 42,000 miles of coast, and her 5,000 miles of railroad carry her products to every part of the American continent.

6. Notwithstanding the immense proportion and products of agriculture in Ohio, yet she has more than kept pace with New York and New England in the progress of manufactures during the last twenty years. Her coal and iron are producing their legitimate results in making her a great manufacturing State.

7. Ohio is the first State in the Union as to the proportion of youth attending school; and the States west of the Alleghanies and north of the Ohio have more youth in school, proportionably, than New England and New York. The facts on this subject are so extraordinary that I may be excused for giving them a little in detail.

The proportion of youth in Ohio attending school to the population, is 1 in 4.2; in Illinois, 1 in 4.3; in Pennsylvania, 1 in 4.8; in New York, 1 in 5.2; in Connecticut and Massachusetts, 1 in 8.7.

These proportions show that it is in the West, and not in the East, that education is now advancing; and it is here that we see the stimulus given by the ordinance of 1787, is working out its great and beneficent results. The land grant for education was a great one, but, at last, its chief effort was in stimulating popular education; for the State of Ohio has taxed itself tens of millions of dollars beyond the utmost value of the land grant, to found and maintain a system of public education which the world has not surpassed.

We have seen that above and beyond all this material and intellectual development, Ohio has provided a vast benefaction of asylums, hospitals, and infirmaries, and special schools for the support and instruction of the dependent classes. There is not within all her borders a single one of the deaf, dumb, and blind, of the poor, sick, and insane, not an orphan or a vagrant, who is not provided for by the broad and generous liberality of the State and her people. A charity which the classic ages knew nothing of, a beneficence which the splendid hierarchies and aristocracies of Europe cannot equal, has been exhibited in this young State, whose name was unknown one hundred years ago, whose people, from Europe to the Atlantic, and from the Atlantic to the Ohio, were, like Adam and Eve, cast out—"*the world before them where to choose.*"

Lastly, we see that, although the third in population, and the seventeenth in admission to the Union, Ohio had, in 1870, 6,400 churches, the largest number in any one State, and numbering among them every form of Christian worship. The people, whose fields were rich with grain, whose mines were boundless in wealth, and whose commerce extended through thousands of miles of lakes and rivers, came here, as they came to New England's rock-bound coast—

"With freedom to worship God."

The church and the schoolhouse rose beside the green fields, and the morning bells rang forth to cheerful children going to school, and to a Christian people going to the church of God.

Let us now look at the possibilities of Ohio in the future development of the American Republican Republic. The two most populous parts of Europe, because the most food-producing, are the Netherlands and Italy, or, more precisely, Belgium and ancient Lombardy; to the present time, their population is, in round numbers, three hundred to the square mile. The density of population in England proper is about the same. We may assume, therefore, that three hundred to the square

Digitized by Google

mile is, in round numbers, the limit of comfortable subsistence under modern civilization. It is true that modern improvements in agricultural machinery and fertilization have greatly increased the capacity of production, on a given amount of land, with a given amount of labor. It is true, also, that the old countries of Europe do not possess an equal amount of arable land with Ohio in proportion to the same surface. It would seem, therefore, that the density of population in Ohio might exceed that of any part of Europe. On the other hand, it may be said with truth that the American people will not become so dense as in Europe while they have new lands in the West to occupy. This is true; but lands such as those in the valley of the Ohio are now becoming scarce in the West, and we think that, with her great capacity for the production of grain on one hand, and of illimitable quantities of coal and iron to manufacture with on the other, that Ohio will, at no remote period, reach nearly the density of Belgium, which will give her 10,000,000 of people. This seems extravagant, but the tide of migration, which flowed so fast to the West, is beginning to ebb, while the manufactures of the interior offer greater inducements.

With population comes wealth, the material for education, the development of the arts, advance in all the material elements of civilization, and the still grander advancements in the strength and elevation of the human mind, conquering to itself new realms of material and intellectual power, acquiring in the future what we have seen in the past, a wealth of resources unknown and undreamed of when, a hundred years ago, the fathers of the republic declared their independence. I know how easy it is to treat this statement with easy incredulity, but statistics is a certain science; the elements of civilization are now measured, and we know the progress of the human race as we know that of a cultivated plant. We know the resources of the country, its food-producing capacity, its art processes, its power of education, and the undefined and illimitable power of the human mind for new inventions and unimagined progress. With this knowledge, it is not difficult nor unsafe to say that the future will produce more, and in a far greater ratio, than the past. The pictured scenes of the prophets have already been more than fulfilled, and the visions of beauty and glory, which their imagination failed fully to describe, will be more than realized in the bloom of that garden which republican America will present to the eyes of astonished mankind. Long before another century shall have passed by, the single State of Ohio will present fourfold the population with which the thirteen States began their independence, more wealth than the entire Union now has; greater universities than any now in the country, and a development of arts and manufacture which the world now knows nothing of. You have seen more than that since the Constitution was adopted, and what right have you to say the future shall not equal the past?

I have aimed, in this address, to give an exact picture of what Ohio is, not more for the sake of Ohio than as a representation of the products which the American Republic has given to the world. A State which began long after the Declaration of Independence, in the then unknown wilderness of North America, presents to-day the fairest example of what a republican government with Christian civilization can do. Look upon this picture and upon those of Assyria, of Greece or Rome, or of Europe in her best estate, and say where is the civilization of the earth which can equal this. If a Roman citizen could say with pride, "*Civis Romanus sum*," with far greater pride can you say this day, "I am an American citizen."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

EDUCATION*—EARLY SCHOOL LAWS—NOTES—INSTITUTES AND EDUCATIONAL JOURNALS—SCHOOL SYSTEM—SCHOOL FUNDS—COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES.

WHEN the survey of the Northwest Territory was ordered by Congress, March 20, 1785, it was decreed that every sixteenth section of land should be reserved for the "maintenance of public schools within each township." The ordinance of 1787—thanks to the New England Associates—proclaimed that, "religion, morality and knowledge being essential to good government, schools and the means of education should forever be encouraged." The State Constitution of 1802 declared that "schools and the means of instruction should be encouraged by legislative provision, not inconsistent with the rights of conscience." In 1825, through the persevering efforts of Nathan Guilford, Senator from Hamilton County, Ephraim Cutler, Representative from Washington County, and other friends of education, a bill was passed, "laying the foundation for a general system of common schools." This bill provided a tax of one-half mill, to be levied by the County Commissioners for school purposes; provided for school examiners, and made Township Clerks and County Auditors school officers. In 1829, this county tax was raised to three-fourths of a mill; in 1834 to one mill, and, in 1836, to one and a half mills.

In March, 1837, Samuel Lewis, of Hamilton County, was appointed State Superintendent of Common Schools. He was a very energetic worker, traveling on horseback all over the State, delivering addresses and encouraging school officers and teachers. Through his efforts much good was done, and many important features engrafted on the school system. He resigned in 1839, when the office was abolished, and its duties imposed on the Secretary of State.

The most important adjunct in early education in the State was the college of teachers organized in Cincinnati in 1831. Albert Pickett, Dr. Joseph Ray, William H. McGuffey—so largely known by his Readers—and Milo G. Williams, were at its head. Leading men in all parts of the West attended its meetings. Their published deliberations did much for the advancement of education among the people. Through the efforts of the college, the first convention held in Ohio for educational purposes was called at Columbus, January 13, 1836. Two years after, in December, the first convention in which the different sections of the State were represented, was held. At both these conventions, all the needs of the schools, both common and higher, were ably and fully discussed, and appeals made to the people for a more cordial support of the law. No successful attempts were made to organize a permanent educational society until December, 1847, when the Ohio State Teachers' Association was formed at Akron, Summit County, with Samuel Galloway as President; T. W. Harvey, Recording Secretary; M. D. Leggett, Corresponding Secretary; William Bowen, Treasurer, and M. F. Cowdrey, Chairman of the Executive Committee. This Association entered upon its work with commendable earnestness, and has since

* From the School Commissioners' Reports, principally those of Thomas W. Harvey, A. M.

NOTE 1.—"The first school taught in Ohio, or in the Northwestern Territory, was in 1791. The first teacher was Maj. Austin Tupper, eldest son of Gen. Benjamin Tupper, both Revolutionary officers. The room occupied was the same as that in which the first Court was held, and was situated in the northwest block-house of the garrison, called the stockade, at Marietta. During the Indian war school was also taught at Fort Harmar, Point Marietta, and at other settlements. A meeting was held in Marietta, April 29, 1797, to consider the erection of a school building suitable for the instruction of the youth, and for conducting religious services. Resolutions were adopted which led to the erection of a building called the Muskingum Academy. The building was of frame, forty feet long and twenty-four feet wide, and is yet (1878) standing. The building was twelve feet high, with an arched ceiling. It stood upon a stone foundation, three steps from the ground. There were two chimneys and a lobby projection. There was a cellar under the whole building. It stood upon a beautiful lot, fronting the Muskingum River, and about sixty feet back from the street. Some large trees were upon the lot and on the street in front. Across the street was an open common, and beyond that the river. Immediately opposite the door, on entering, was a broad aisle, and, at the end of the aisle, against the wall, was a desk or pulpit. On the right and left of the pulpit, against the wall, and fronting the pulpit, was a row of slips. On each side of the door, facing the pulpit, were two slips, and, at each end of the room, one slip. These slips were stationary, and were fitted with desks that could be let down, and there were boxes in the desks for holding books and papers. In the center of the room was an open space, which could be filled with movable seats. The first school was opened here in 1800."—*Letter of A. T. Nye.*

NOTE 2.—Another evidence of the character of the New England Associates is the founding of a public library as early as 1796, or before. Another was also established at Belpre about the same time. Abundant evidence proves the existence of these libraries, all tending to the fact that the early settlers, though conquering a wilderness and a savage foe, would not allow their mental faculties to lack for food. The character of the books shows that "solid" reading predominated.

Digitized by Google

never abated its zeal. Semi-annual meetings were at first held, but, since 1858, only annual meetings occur. They are always largely attended, and always by the best and most energetic teachers. The Association has given tone to the educational interests of the State, and has done a vast amount of good in popularizing education. In the spring of 1851, Lorin Andrews, then Superintendent of the Massillon school, resigned his place, and became a common-school missionary. In July, the Association, at Cleveland, made him its agent, and instituted measures to sustain him. He remained zealously at work in this relation until 1853, when he resigned to accept the presidency of Kenyon College, at Gambier. Dr. A. Lord was then chosen general agent and resident editor of the *Journal of Education*, which positions he filled two years, with eminent ability.

The year that Dr. Lord resigned, the ex officio relation of the Secretary of State to the common schools was abolished, and the office of school commissioner again created. H. H. Barney was elected to the place in October, 1853. The office has since been held by Rev. Anson Smyth, elected in 1856, and re-elected in 1859; E. E. White, appointed by the Governor, November 11, 1863, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of C. W. H. Catheart, who was elected in 1862; John A. Norris, in 1865; W. D. Henkle, in 1868; Thomas W. Harvey, in 1871; C. S. Smart, in 1875, and the present incumbent, J. J. Burns, elected in 1878, his term expiring in 1881.

The first teachers' institute in Northern Ohio was held at Sandusky, in September, 1845, conducted by Salem Town, of New York, A. D. Lord and M. F. Cowdrey. The second was held at Chardon, Geauga Co., in November of the same year. The first institute in the southern part of the State was held at Cincinnati, in February, 1847; the first in the central part at Newark, in March, 1848. Since then these meetings of teachers have occurred annually, and have been the means of great good in elevating the teacher and the public in educational interests. In 1848, on petition of forty teachers, county commissioners were authorized to pay lecturers from surplus revenue, and the next year, to appropriate $100 for institute purposes, upon pledge of teachers to raise half that amount. By the statutes of 1864, applicants for teachers were required to pay 50 cents each as an examination fee. One-third of the amount thus raised was allowed the use of examiners as traveling expenses, the remainder to be applied to institute instruction. For the year 1871, sixty-eight teachers' institutes were held in the State, at which 308 instructors and lecturers were employed, and 7,158 teachers in attendance. The expense incurred was $16,361.99, of which $10,127.13 was taken from the institute fund; $2,730.34, was contributed by members; $680, by county commissioners, and the balance, $1,371.50, was obtained from other sources. The last report of the State Commissioners—1878—shows that eighty-five county institutes were held in the State, continuing in session 748 days; 416 instructors were employed; 11,466 teachers attended; $22,531.47 were received from all sources, and that the expenses were $19,587.51, or $1.71 per member. There was a balance on hand of $9,460.74 to commence the next year, just now closed, whose work has been as progressive and thorough as any former year. The State Association now comprises three sections; the general association, the superintendents' section and the ungraded school section. All have done a good work, and all report progress.

The old State Constitution, adopted by a convention in 1802, was supplemented in 1851 by the present one, under which the General Assembly, elected under it, met in 1852. Harvey Rice, a Senator from Cuyahoga County, Chairman of Senate Committee on "Common Schools and School Lands," reported a bill the 29th of March, to provide "for the re-organization, supervision and maintenance of common schools." This bill, amended in a few particulars, became a law March 14, 1853. The prominent features of the new law were: The substitution of a State school tax for the county tax; creation of the office of the State School Commissioner; the creation of a Township Board of Education, consisting of representatives from the subdistricts; the abolition of rate-bills, making education free to all the youth of the State; the raising of a fund, by a tax of one-tenth of a mill yearly, "for the purpose of furnishing school libraries and apparatus to all the common schools." This "library tax" was abolished in 1860, otherwise the law has remained practically unchanged.

School journals, like the popular press, have been a potent agency in the educational history of the State. As early as 1838, the *Ohio School Director* was issued by Samuel Lewis, by legislative authority, though after six months' continuance, it ceased for want of support. The same year the *Pestalozzian*, by E. L. Sawtell and H. K. Smith, of Akron, and the *Common School*

Digitized by Google

Advocate, of Cincinnati, were issued. In 1846, the *School Journal* began to be published by A. D. Lord, of Kirtland. The same year saw the *Free School Clarion*, by W. Bowen, of Massillon, and the *School Friend*, by W. B. Smith & Co., of Cincinnati. The next year, W. H. Moore & Co., of Cincinnati, started the *Western School Journal*. In 1851, the *Ohio Teacher*, by Thomas Rainey, appeared; the *News and Educator*, in 1863, and the *Educational Times*, in 1866. In 1850, Dr. Lord's *Journal of Education* was united with the *School Friend*, and became the recognized organ of the teachers in Ohio. The Doctor remained its principal editor until 1856, when he was succeeded by Anson Smyth, who edited the journal one year. In 1857, it was edited by John D. Caldwell; in 1858 and and 1859, by W. T. Coggeshall; in 1860, by Anson Smyth again, when it passed into the hands of E. E. White, who yet controls it. It has an immense circulation among Ohio teachers, and, though competed by other journals, since started, it maintains its place.

The school system of the State may be briefly explained as follows: Cities and incorporated villages are independent of township and county control, in the management of schools, having boards of education and examiners of their own. Some of them are organized for school purposes, under special acts. Each township has a board of education, composed of one member from each subdistrict. The township clerk is clerk of this board, but has no vote. Each subdistrict has a local board of trustees, which manages its school affairs, subject to the advice and control of the township board. These officers are elected on the first Monday in April, and hold their offices three years. An enumeration of all the youth between the ages of five and twenty-one is made yearly. All public schools are required to be in session at least twenty-four weeks each year. The township clerk reports annually such facts concerning school affairs as the law requires, to the county auditor, who in turn reports to the State Commissioner, who collects these reports in a general report to the Legislature each year.

A board of examiners is appointed in each county by the Probate Judge. This board has power to grant certificates for a term not exceeding two years, and good only in the county in which they are executed; they may be revoked on sufficient cause. In 1864, a State Board of Examiners was created, with power to issue life certificates, valid in all parts of the State. Since then, up to January 1, 1879, there have been 188 of these issued. They are considered an excellent test of scholarship and ability, and are very creditable to the holder.

The school funds, in 1865, amounted to $3,271,275.66. They were the proceeds of appropriations of land by Congress for school purposes, upon which the State pays an annual interest of 6 per cent. The funds are known as the Virginia Military School Fund, the proceeds of eighteen quarter-townships and three sections of land, selected by lot from lands lying in the United States Military Reserve, appropriated for the use of schools in the Virginia Military Reservation; the United States Military School Fund, the proceeds of one thirty-sixth part of the land in the United States Military District, appropriated "for the use of schools within the same;" the Western Reserve School Fund, the proceeds from fourteen quarter-townships, situated in the United States Military District, and 37,758 acres, most of which was located in Defiance, Williams, Paulding, Van Wert and Putnam Counties, appropriated for the use of the schools in the Western Reserve; Section 16, the proceeds from the sixteenth section of each township in that part of the State in which the Indian title was not extinguished in 1803; the Moravian School Fund, the proceeds from one thirty-sixth part of each of three tracts of 4,000 acres situated in Tuscarawas County, originally granted by Congress to the Society of United Brethren, and reconveyed by this Society to the United States in 1834. The income of these funds is not distributed by any uniform rule, owing to defects in the granting of the funds. The territorial divisions designated receive the income in proportion to the whole number of youth therein, while in the remainder of the State, the rent of Section 16, or the interest on the proceeds arising from its sale, is paid to the inhabitants of the originally surveyed townships. In these territorial divisions, an increase or decrease of population must necessarily increase or diminish the amount each youth is entitled to receive; and the fortunate location or judicious sale of the sixteenth section may entitle one township to receive a large sum, while an adjacent township receives a mere pittance. This inequality of benefit may be good for localities, but it is certainly a detriment to the State at large. There seems to be no legal remedy for it. In addition to the income from the before-mentioned funds, a variable revenue is received

Digitized by Google

from certain fines and licenses paid to either county or township treasurers for the use of schools; from the sale of swamp lands ($25,720.07 allotted to the State in 1850), and from personal property escheated to the State.

Aside from the funds, a State school tax is fixed by statute. Local taxes vary with the needs of localities, are limited by law, and are contingent on the liberality and public spirit of different communities.

The State contains more than twenty colleges and universities, more than the same number of female seminaries, and about thirty normal schools and academies. The amount of property invested in these is more than $6,000,000. The Miami University is the oldest college in the State.

In addition to the regular colleges, the State controls the Ohio State University, formerly the Agricultural and Mechanical College, established from the proceeds of the land scrip voted by Congress to Ohio for such purposes. The amount realized from the sale was nearly $500,000. This is to constitute a permanent fund, the interest only to be used. In addition, the sum of $300,000 was voted by the citizens of Franklin County, in consideration of the location of the college in that county. Of this sum $111,000 was paid for three hundred and fifteen acres of land near the city of Columbus, and $112,000 for a college building, the balance being expended as circumstances required, for additional buildings, laboratory, apparatus, etc. Thorough instruction is given in all branches relating to agriculture and the mechanical arts. Already excellent results are attained.

By the provisions of the act of March 14, 1853, township boards are made bodies politic and corporate in law, and are invested with the title, care and custody of all school property belonging to the school district or township. They have control of the central or high schools of their townships; prescribe rules for the district schools; may appoint one of their number manager of the schools of the township, and allow him reasonable pay for his services; determine the text-books to be used; fix the boundaries of districts and locate schoolhouse sites; make estimates of the amount of money required; apportion the money among the districts, and are required to make an annual report to the County Auditor, who incorporates the same in his report to the State Commissioner, by whom it reaches the Legislature.

Local directors control the subdistricts. They enumerate the children of school age, employ and dismiss teachers, make contracts for building and furnishing schoolhouses, and make all necessary provision for the convenience of the district schools. Practically, the entire management rests with them.

CHAPTER XV.

AGRICULTURE—AREA OF THE STATE—EARLY AGRICULTURE IN THE WEST—MARKETS—LIVE STOCK—NURSERIES, FRUITS, ETC.—CEREALS—ROOT AND CUCURBITACEOUS CROPS—AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES—POMOLOGICAL AND HORTICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

"Oft did the harvest to their sickles yield,
Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke;
How jocund did they drive their teams afield!
How bowed the woods beneath their sturdy stroke."

THE majority of the readers of these pages are farmers, hence a resume of agriculture in the State, would not only be appropriate, but valuable as a matter of history. It is the true basis of national prosperity, and, therefore, justly occupies a foremost place.

In the year 1800, the Territory of Ohio contained a population of 45,365 inhabitants, or a little more than one person to the square mile. At this date, the admission of the Territory into the Union as a State began to be agitated. When the census was made to ascertain the legality of the act, in conformity to the "Compact of 1787," no endeavor was made to ascertain additional statistics, as now; hence, the cultivated land was not returned, and no account remains to tell how much existed. In 1805, three years after the admission of the State into the Union, 7,252,856 acres had been purchased from the General Government. Still no returns of the cultivated lands were made. In 1810, the population of Ohio was 230,760, and the land purchased from the Gov-

Digitized by Google

ernment amounted to 9,933,150 acres, of which amount, however, 3,569,314 acres, or more than one-third, was held by non-residents. Of the lands occupied by resident land-owners, there appear to have been 100,968 acres of first-rate, 1,929,600 of second, and 1,538,745 acres of third rate lands. At this period there were very few exports from the farm, loom or shop. The people still needed all they produced to sustain themselves, and were yet in that pioneer period where they were obliged to produce all they wanted, and yet were opening new farms, and bringing the old ones to a productive state.

Kentucky, and the country on the Monongahela, lying along the western slopes of the Alleghany Mountains, having been much longer settled, had begun, as early as 1795, to send considerable quantities of flour, whisky, bacon and tobacco to the lower towns on the Mississippi, at that time in the possession of the Spaniards. At the French settlements on the Illinois, and at Detroit, were being raised much more than could be used, and these were exporting also large quantities of these materials, as well as peltries and such commodities as their nomadic lives furnished. As the Mississippi was the natural outlet of the West, any attempt to impede its free navigation by the various powers at times controlling its outlet, would lead at once to violent outbreaks among the Western settlers, some of whom were aided by unscrupulous persons, who thought to form an independent Western country. Providence seems to have had a watchful eye over all these events, and to have so guided them that the attempts with such objects in view, invariably ended in disgrace to their perpetrators. This outlet to the West was thought to be the only one that could carry their produce to market, for none of the Westerners then dreamed of the immense system of railways now covering that part of the Union. As soon as ship-building commenced at Marietta, in the year 1800, the farmers along the borders of the Ohio and Muskingum Rivers turned their attention to the cultivation of hemp, in addition to their other crops. In a few years sufficient was raised, not only to furnish cordage to the ships in the West, but large quantities were worked up in the various rope-walks and sent to the Atlantic cities. Iron had been discovered, and forges on the Juniata were busy converting that necessary and valued material into implements of industry.

By the year 1805, two ships, seven brigs and three schooners had been built and rigged by the citizens of Marietta. Their construction gave a fresh impetus to agriculture, as by means of them the surplus products could be carried away to a foreign market, where, if it did not bring money, it could be exchanged for merchandise equally valuable. Captain David Devoll was one of the earliest of Ohio's shipwrights. He settled on the fertile Muskingum bottom, about five miles above Marietta, soon after the Indian war. Here he built a "floating mill," for making flour, and, in 1801, a ship of two hundred and fifty tons, called the Muskingum, and the brig Eliza Greene, of one hundred and fifty tons. In 1804, he built a schooner on his own account, and in the spring of the next year, it was finished and loaded for a voyage down the Mississippi. It was small, only of seventy tons burden, of a light draft, and intended to run on the lakes east of New Orleans. In shape and model, it fully sustained its name, Nonpareil. Its complement of sails, small at first, was completed when it arrived in New Orleans. It had a large cabin to accommodate passengers, was well and finely painted, and sat gracefully on the water. Its load was of assorted articles, and shows very well the nature of exports of the day. It consisted of two hundred barrels of flour, fifty barrels of kiln-dried corn meal, four thousand pounds of cheese, six thousand of bacon, one hundred sets of rum puncheon shooks, and a few grindstones. The flour and meal were made at Captain Devoll's floating mill, and the cheese made in Belpre, at that date one of Ohio's most flourishing agricultural districts. The Captain and others carried on boating as well as the circumstances of the days permitted, fearing only the hostility of the Indians, and the duty the Spaniards were liable to levy on boats going down to New Orleans, even if they did not take it into their erratic heads to stop the entire navigation of the great river by vessels other than their own. By such means, merchandise was carried on almost entirely until the construction of canals, and even then, until modern times, the flat-boat was the main-stay of the shipper inhabiting the country adjoining the upper Ohio and Mississippi Rivers.

Commonly, very little stock was kept beyond what was necessary for the use of the family and to perform the labor on the farm. The Scioto Valley was perhaps the only exception in Ohio to this general condition. Horses were brought by the emigrants from the East and were characteristic of that region. In the French settlements in Illinois and about Detroit, French ponies, marvels of

Digitized by Google

endurance, were chiefly used. They were impracticable in hauling the immense emigrant wagons over the mountains, and hence were comparatively unknown in Ohio. Until 1828, draft horses were chiefly used here, the best strains being brought by the "Tunkers," "Mennonites," and "Ormish,"—three religious sects, whose members were invariably agriculturists. In Stark, Wayne, Holmes, and Richland Counties, as a general thing, they congregated in communities, where the neatness of their farms, the excellent condition of their stock, and the primitive simplicity of their manners, made them conspicuous.

In 1828, the French began to settle in Stark County, where they introduced the stock of horses known as "Selim," "Florizel," "Post Boy" and "Timolen." These, crossed upon the descents of the Norman and Conestoga, produced an excellent stock of farm horses, now largely used.

In the Western Reserve, blooded horses were introduced as early as 1825. John I. Van Meter brought fine horses into the Scioto Valley in 1815, or thereabouts. Soon after, fine horses were brought to Steubenville from Virginia and Pennsylvania. In Northern Ohio the stock was more miscellaneous, until the introduction of improved breeds from 1815 to 1835. By the latter date the strains of horses had greatly improved. The same could be said of other parts of the State. Until after 1825, only farm and road horses were required. That year a race-course—the first in the State—was established in Cincinnati, shortly followed by others at Chillicothe, Dayton and Hamilton. From that date the race-horse steadily improved. Until 1838, however, all race-courses were rather irregular, and, of those named, it is difficult to determine which one has priority of date over the others. To Cincinnati, the precedence is, however, generally given. In 1838, the Buckeye Course was established in Cincinnati, and before a year had elapsed, it is stated, there were fifteen regular race-courses in Ohio. The effect of these courses was to greatly stimulate the stock of racers, and rather detract from draft and road horses. The organization of companies to import blooded horses has again revived the interest in this class, and now, at annual stock sales, these strains of horses are eagerly sought after by those having occasion to use them.

Cattle were brought over the mountains, and, for several years, were kept entirely for domestic uses. By 1805, the country had so far settled that the surplus stock was fattened on corn and fodder, and a drove was driven to Baltimore. The drove was owned by George Renick, of Chillicothe, and the feat was looked upon as one of great importance. The drove arrived in Baltimore in excellent condition. The impetus given by this movement of Mr. Renick stimulated greatly the feeding of cattle, and led to the improvement of the breed, heretofore only of an ordinary kind.

Until the advent of railroads and the shipment of cattle thereon, the number of cattle driven to eastern markets from Ohio alone, was estimated at over fifteen thousand annually, whose value was placed at $600,000. Besides this, large numbers were driven from Indiana and Illinois, whose boundless prairies gave free scope to the herding of cattle. Improved breeds, "Short Horns," "Long Horns" and others, were introduced into Ohio as early as 1810 and 1815. Since then the stock has been gradually improved and acclimated, until now Ohio produces as fine cattle as any State in the Union. In some localities, especially in the Western Reserve, cheesemaking and dairy interests are the chief occupations of whole neighborhoods, where may be found men who have grown wealthy in this business.

Sheep were kept by almost every family, in pioneer times, in order to be supplied with wool for clothing. The wool was carded by hand, spun in the cabin, and frequently dyed and woven as well as shaped into garments there, too. All emigrants brought the best household and farming implements their limited means would allow, so also did they bring the best strains of horses, cattle and sheep they could obtain. About the year 1809, Mr. Thomas Rotch, a Quaker, emigrated to Stark County, and brought with him a small flock of Merino sheep. They were good, and a part of them were from the original flock brought over from Spain, in 1801, by Col. Humphrey, United States Minister to that country. He had brought 200 of these sheep, and hoped, in time, to see every part of the United States stocked with Merinos. In this he partially succeeded only, owing to the prejudice against them. In 1816, Messrs. Wells & Dickenson, who were, for the day, extensive woolen manufacturers in Steubenville, drove their fine flocks out on the Stark County Plains for the summer, and brought them back for the winter. This course was pursued for several years, until farms were prepared, when they were permanently kept in Stark County. This flock was originally derived from the Humphrey importation. The failure of Wells & Dickenson, in 1824, placed

Digitized by Google

a good portion of this flock in the hands of Adam Hildebrand, and became the basis of his celebrated flock. Mr. T. S. Humrickhouse, of Coshocton, in a communication regarding sheep, writes as follows:

"The first merinos brought to Ohio were doubtless by Seth Adams, of Zanesville. They were Humphrey's Merinos—undoubtedly the best ever imported into the United States, by whatever name called. He kept them part of the time in Washington, and afterward in Muskingum County. He had a sort of partnership agency from Gen. Humphrey for keeping and selling them. They were scattered, and, had they been taken care of and appreciated, would have laid a better foundation of flocks in Ohio than any sheep brought into it from that time till 1852. The precise date at which Adams brought them cannot now be ascertained; but it was prior to 1813, perhaps as early as 1804."

"The first Southdowns," continues Mr. Humrickhouse," "New Leicester, Lincolnshire and Cotswold sheep I ever saw, were brought into Coshocton County from England by Isaac Maynard, nephew of the famous Sir John, in 1834. There were about ten Southdowns and a trio of each of the other kinds. He was offered $500 for his Lincolnshire ram, in Buffalo, as he passed through, but refused. He was selfish, and unwilling to put them into other hands when he went on a farm, all in the woods, and, in about three years, most of them had perished."

The raising and improvement of sheep has kept steady tread with the growth of the State, and now Ohio wool is known the world over. In quantity it is equal to any State in America, while its quality is unequaled.

The first stock of hogs brought to Ohio were rather poor, scrawny creatures, and, in a short time, when left to themselves to pick a livelihood from the beech mast and other nuts in the woods, degenerated into a wild condition, almost akin to their originators. As the country settled, however, they were gathered from their lairs, and, by feeding them corn, the farmers soon brought them out of their semi-barbarous state. Improved breeds were introduced. The laws for their protection and guarding were made, and now the hog of today shows what improvement and civilization can do for any wild animal. The chief city of the State has become famous as a slaughtering place; her bacon and sides being known in all the civilized world.

Other domestic animals, mules, asses, etc., have been brought to the State as occasion required. Wherever their use has been demanded, they have been obtained, until the State has her complement of all animals her citizens can use in their daily labors.

Most of the early emigrants brought with them young fruit trees or grafts of some favorite variety from the "old homestead." Hence, on the Western Reserve are to be found chiefly—especially in old orchards—New England varieties, while, in the localities immediately south of the Reserve, Pennsylvania and Maryland varieties predominate; but at Marietta, New England fruits are again found, as well as throughout Southeastern Ohio. One of the oldest of these orchards was on a Mr. Dana's farm, near Cincinnati, on the Ohio River bank. It consisted of five acres, in which apple seeds and seedlings were planted as early as 1790. Part of the old orchard is yet to be seen, though the trees are almost past their usefulness. Peaches, pears, cherries and apples were planted by all the pioneers in their gardens. As soon as the seed produced seedlings, these were transplanted to some hillside, and the orchard, in a few years, was a productive unit in the life of the settler. The first fruit brought, was, like everything else of the pioneers, rather inferior, and admitted of much cultivation. Soon steps were taken by the more enterprising settlers to obtain better varieties. Israel Putnam, as early as 1796, returned to the East, partly to get cions of the choicest apples, and, partly, on other business. He obtained quite a quantity of choice apples, of some forty or fifty varieties, and set them out. A portion of them were distributed to the settlers who had trees, to ingraft. From these old grafts are yet to be traced some of the best orchards in Ohio. Israel Putnam was one of the most prominent men in early Ohio days. He was always active in promoting the interests of the settlers. Among his earliest efforts, that of improving the fruit may well be mentioned. He and his brother, Aaron W. Putnam, living at Belpre, opposite Blennerhasset's Island, began the nursery business soon after their arrival in the West. The apples brought by them from their Connecticut home were used to commence the business. These, and the apples obtained from trees planted in their gardens, gave them a beginning. They were the only two men in Ohio engaged in the business till 1817.

In early times, in the central part of Ohio, there existed a curious character known as "Johnny

Digitized by Google

Appleseed." His real name was John Chapman. He received his name from his habit of planting, along all the streams in that part of the State, apple-seeds from which sprang many of the old orchards. He did this as a religious duty, thinking it to be his especial mission. He had, it is said, been disappointed in his youth in a love affair, and came West about 1800, and ever after followed his singular life. He was extensively known, was quite harmless, very patient, and did, without doubt, much good. He died in 1847, at the house of a Mr. Worth, near Fort Wayne, Indiana, who had long known him, and often befriended him. He was a minister in the Swedenborgian Church, and, in his own way, a zealous worker.

The settlers of the Western Reserve, coming from New England, chiefly from Connecticut, brought all varieties of fruit known in their old homes. These, whether seeds or grafts, were planted in gardens, and as soon as an orchard could be cleared on some favorable hillside, the young trees were transplanted there, and in time an orchard was the result. Much confusion regarding the kinds of fruits thus produced arose, partly from the fact that the trees grown from seeds did not always prove to be of the same quality as the seeds. Climate, soil and surroundings often change the character of such fruits. Many new varieties, unknown to the growers, were the result. The fruit thus produced was often of an inferior growth, and when grafts were brought from the old New England home and grafted into the Ohio trees, an improvement as well as the old home fruit was the result. After the orchards in the Reserve began to bear, the fruit was very often taken to the Ohio River for shipment, and thence found its way to the Southern and Eastern seaboard cities.

Among the individuals prominent in introducing fruits into the State, were Mr. Dille, of Euclid, Judge Fuller, Judge Whittlesey, and Mr. Lindley. George Hoadly was also very prominent and energetic in the matter, and was, perhaps, the first to introduce the pear to any extent. He was one of the most persistent and enthusiastic amateurs in horticulture and pomology in the West. About the year 1810, Dr. Jared Kirtland, father of Prof. J. P. Kirtland, so well known among horticulturists and pomologists, came from Connecticut and settled in Portland, Mahoning County, with his family. This family has done more than any other in the State, perhaps, to advance fruit culture. About the year 1824, Prof. J. P. Kirtland, in connection with his brother, established a nursery at Poland, then in Trumbull County, and brought on from New England above a hundred of their best varieties of apples, cherries, peaches, pears, and smaller fruits, and a year or two after brought from New Jersey a hundred of the best varieties of that State; others were obtained in New York, so that they possessed the largest and most varied stock in the Western country. These two men gave a great impetus to fruit culture in the West, and did more than any others of that day to introduce improved kinds of all fruits in that part of the United States.

Another prominent man in this branch of industry was Mr. Andrew H. Ernst, of Cincinnati. Although not so early a settler as the Kirtlands, he was, like them, an ardent student and propagator of fine fruits. He introduced more than six hundred varieties of apples and seven hundred of pears, both native and foreign. His object was to test by actual experience the most valuable sorts for the diversified soil and climate of the Western country.

The name of Nicholas Longworth, also of Cincinnati, is one of the most extensively known of any in the science of horticulture and pomology. For more than fifty years he made these his especial delight. Having a large tract of land in the lower part of Cincinnati, he established nurseries, and planted and disseminated every variety of fruits that could be found in the United States—East or West—making occasional importations from European countries of such varieties as were thought to be adapted to the Western climate. His success has been variable, governed by the season, and in a measure by his numerous experiments. His vineyards, cultivated by tenants, generally Germans, on the European plan, during the latter years of his experience paid him a handsome revenue. He introduced the famous Catawba grape, the standard grape of the West. It is stated that Mr. Longworth bears the same relation to vineyard culture that Fulton did to steam navigation. Others made earlier effort, but he was the first to establish it on a permanent basis. He has also been eminently successful in the cultivation of the strawberry, and was the first to firmly establish it on Western soil. He also brought the Ohio Everbearing Raspberry into notice in the State, and widely disseminated it throughout the country.

Other smaller fruits were brought out to the West like those mentioned. In some cases fruits

Digitized by Google

indigenous to the soil were cultivated and improved, and as improved fruits, are known favorably wherever used.

In chronology and importance, of all the cereals, corn stands foremost. During the early pioneer period, it was the staple article of food for both man and beast. It could be made into a variety of forms of food, and as such was not only palatable but highly nutritious and strengthening.

It is very difficult to determine whether corn originated in America or in the Old World. Many prominent botanists assert it is a native of Turkey, and originally was known as "Turkey wheat." Still others claimed to have found mention of maize in Chinese writings antedating the Turkish discovery. Grains of maize were found in an Egyptian mummy, which goes to prove to many the cereal was known in Africa since the earliest times. Maize was found in America when first visited by white men, but of its origin Indians could give no account. It had always been known among them, and constituted their chief article of vegetable diet. It was cultivated exclusively by their squaws, the men considering it beneath their dignity to engage in any manual labor. It is altogether probable corn was known in the Old World long before the New was discovered. The Arabs or Crusaders probably introduced it into Europe. How it was introduced into America will, in all probability, remain unknown. It may have been an indigenous plant, like many others. Its introduction into Ohio dates with the settlement of the whites, especially its cultivation and use as an article of trade. True, the Indians had cultivated it in small quantities; each lodge a little for itself, but no effort to make of it a national support began until the civilization of the white race became established. From that time on, the increase in crops has grown with the State, and, excepting the great corn States of the West, Ohio produces an amount equal to any State in the Union. The statistical tables printed in agricultural reports show the acres planted, and bushels grown. Figures speak an unanswerable logic.

Wheat is probably the next in importance of the cereals in the State. Its origin, like corn, is lost in the mists of antiquity. Its berry was no doubt used as food by the ancients for ages anterior to any historical records. It is often called corn in old writings, and under that name is frequently mentioned in the Bible.

"As far back in the vistas of ages as human records go, we find that wheat has been cultivated, and, with corn, aside from animal food, has formed one of the chief alimentary articles of all nations; but as the wheat plant has nowhere been found wild, or in a state of nature, the inference has been drawn by men of unquestioned scientific ability, that the original plant from which wheat has been derived was either totally annihilated, or else cultivation has wrought so great a change, that the original is by no means obvious, or manifest to botanists."

It is supposed by many, wheat originated in Persia. Others affirm it was known and cultivated in Egypt long ere it found its way into Persia. It was certainly grown on the Nile ages ago, and among the tombs are found grains of wheat in a perfectly sound condition, that unquestionably have been buried thousands of years. It may be, however, that wheat was grown in Persia first, and thence found its way into Egypt and Africa, or, vice versa. It grew first in Egypt and Africa and thence crossed into Persia, and from there found its way into India and all parts of Asia.

It is also claimed that wheat is indigenous to the island of Sicily, and that from there it spread along the shores of the Mediterranean into Asia Minor and Egypt, and, as communities advanced, it was cultivated, not only to a greater extent, but with greater success.

The goddess of agriculture, more especially of grains, who, by the Greeks, was called Demeter, and, by the Romans, Ceres—hence the name cereals—was said to have her home at Enna, a fertile region of that island, thus indicating the source from which the Greeks and Romans derived their *Ceralia*. Homer mentions wheat and spelt as bread; also corn and barley, and describes his heroes as using them as fodder for their horses, as the people in the South of Europe do at present. Rye was introduced into Greece from Thrace, or by way of Thrace, in the time of Galen. In Cæsar's time the Romans grew a species of wheat enveloped in a husk, like barley, and by them called "Far."

During the excavations of Herculaneum and Pompeii, wheat, in an excellent state of preservation, was frequently found.

Dr. Anson Hart, Superintendent, at one time, of Indian Affairs in Oregon, states that he found numerous patches of wheat and flax growing wild in the Yackemas country, in Upper Oregon. There is but little doubt that both cereals were introduced into Oregon at an early period by the Hudson Bay, or other fur companies. Wheat was also

Digitized by Google

found by Dr. Boyle, of Columbus, Ohio, growing in a similar state in the Carson Valley. It was, doubtless, brought there by the early Spaniards. In 1530, one of Cortez's slaves found several grains of wheat accidentally mixed with the rice. The careful negro planted the handful of grains, and succeeding years saw a wheat crop in Mexico, which found its way northward, probably into California.

Turn where we may, wherever the foot of civilization has trod, there will we find this wheat plant, which, like a monument, has perpetuated the memory of the event; but nowhere do we find the plant wild. It is the result of cultivation in bygone ages, and has been produced by "progressive development."

It is beyond the limit and province of these pages to discuss the composition of this important cereal; only its historic properties can be noticed. With the advent of the white men in America, wheat, like corn, came to be one of the staple products of life. It followed the pioneer over the mountains westward, where, in the rich Mississippi and Illinois bottoms, it has been cultivated by the French since 1690. When the hardy New Englanders came to the alluvial lands adjoining the Ohio, Muskingum or Miami Rivers, they brought with them this "staff of life," and forthwith began its cultivation. Who sowed the first wheat in Ohio, is a question Mr. A. S. Guthrie answers, in a letter published in the Agricultural Report of 1857, as follows:

"My father, Thomas Guthrie, emigrated to the Northwest Territory in the year 1788, and arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum in July, about three months after Gen. Putnam had arrived with the first pioneers of Ohio. My father brought a bushel of wheat with him from one of the frontier counties of Pennsylvania, which he sowed on a lot of land in Marietta, which he cleared for that purpose, on the second bottom or plain, in the neighborhood of where the Court House now stands."

Mr. Guthrie's opinion is corroborated by Dr. Samuel P. Hildreth, in his "Pioneer Settlers of Ohio," and is, no doubt, correct.

From that date on down through the years of Ohio's growth, the crops of wheat have kept pace with the advance and growth of civilization. The soil is admirably adapted to the growth of this cereal, a large number of varieties being grown, and an excellent quality produced. It is firm in body, and, in many cases, is a successful rival of wheat produced in the great wheat-producing regions of the United States—Minnesota, and the farther Northwest.

Oats, rye, barley, and other grains were also brought to Ohio from the Atlantic Coast, though some of them had been cultivated by the French in Illinois and about Detroit. They were at first used only as food for home consumption, and, until the successful attempts at river and canal navigation were brought about, but little was ever sent to market.

Of all the root crops known to man, the potato is probably the most valuable. Next to wheat, it is claimed by many as the staff of life. In some localities, this assumption is undoubtedly true. What would Ireland have done in her famines but for this simple vegetable? The potato is a native of the mountainous districts of tropical and subtropical America, probably from Chili to Mexico; but there is considerable difficulty in deciding where it is really indigenous, and where it has spread after being introduced by man. Humboldt, the learned savant, doubted if it had ever been found wild, but scholars no less famous, and of late date, have expressed an opposite opinion. In the wild plant, as in all others, the tubers are smaller than in the cultivated. The potato had been cultivated in America, and its tubers used for food, long before the advent of the Europeans. It seems to have been first brought to Europe by the Spaniards, from the neighborhood of Quito, in the beginning of the sixteenth century, and spread through Spain, the Netherlands, Burgundy and Italy, cultivated in gardens as an ornament only and not for an article of food. It long received through European countries the same name with the batatas—sweet potato, which is the plant meant by all English writers down to the seventeenth century.

It appears that the potato was brought from Virginia to Ireland by Hawkins, a slave-trader, in 1565, and to England by Sir Francis Drake, twenty years later. It did not at first attract much notice, and not until it was a third time imported from America, in 1623, by Sir Walter Raleigh, did the Europeans make a practical use of it. Even then it was a long time before it was extensively cultivated. It is noticed in agricultural journals as food for cattle only as late as 1719. Poor people began using it, however, and finding it highly nutritious, the Royal Geographical Society, in 1663, adopted measures for its propagation. About this time it began to be used in Ireland as

Digitized by Google

food, and from the beginning of the eighteenth century, its use has never declined. It is now known in every quarter of the world, and has, by cultivation, been greatly improved.

The inhabitants of America learned its use from the Indians, who cultivated it and other root crops—rutabagas, radishes, etc., and taught the whites their value. When the pioneers of Ohio came to its fertile valleys, they brought improved species with them, which by cultivation and soil, are now greatly increased, and are among the standard crops of the State.

The cucurbitaceous plants, squashes, etc., were, like the potato and similar root crops, indigenous to America—others, like the melons, to Asia—and were among the staple foods of the original inhabitants. The early French missionaries of the West speak of both root crops and cucurbitaceous plants as in use among the aboriginal inhabitants. "They are very sweet and wholesome," wrote Marquette. Others speak in the same terms, though some of the plants in this order had found their way to these valleys through the Spaniards and others through early Atlantic Coast and Mexican inhabitants. Their use by the settlers of the West, especially Ohio, is traced to New England, as the first settlers came from that portion of the Union. They grow well in all parts of the State, and by cultivation have been greatly improved in quality and variety. All cucurbitaceous plants require a rich, porous soil, and by proper attention to their cultivation, excellent results can be attained.

Probably the earliest and most important implement of husbandry known is the plow. Grain, plants and roots will not grow well unless the soil in which they are planted be properly stirred, hence the first requirement was an instrument that would fulfill such conditions.

The first implements were rude indeed; generally, stout wooden sticks, drawn through the earth by thongs attached to rude ox-yokes, or fastened to the animal's horns. Such plows were in use among the ancient Egyptians, and may yet be found among uncivilized nations. The Old Testament furnishes numerous instances of the use of the plow, while, on the ruins of ancient cities and among the pyramids of Egypt, and on the buried walls of Babylon, and other extinct cities, are rude drawings of this useful implement. As the use of iron became apparent and general, it was utilized for plow-points, where the wood alone would not penetrate the earth. They got their plowshares sharpened in Old Testament days, also coulters, which shows, beyond a doubt, that iron-pointed plows were then in use. From times mentioned in the Bible, on heathen tombs, and ancient catacombs, the improvement of the plow, like other farming tools, went on, as the race of man grew in intelligence. Extensive manors in the old country required increased means of turning the ground, and, to meet these demands, ingenious mechanics, from time to time, invented improved plows. Strange to say, however, no improvement was ever made by the farmer himself. This is accounted for in his habits of life, and, too often, the disposition to "take things as they are." When America was settled, the plow had become an implement capable of turning two or three acres per day. Still, and for many years, and even until lately, the mold-board was entirely wooden, the point only iron. Later developments changed the wood for steel, which now alone is used. Still later, especially in prairie States, riding plows are used. Like all other improvements, they were obliged to combat an obtuse public mind among the ruralists, who slowly combat almost every move made to better their condition. In many places in America, wooden plows, straight ax handles, and a stone in one end of the bag, to balance the grist in the other, are the rule, and for no other reason in the world are they maintained than the laconic answer:

"My father did so, and why should not I? Am I better than he?"

After the plow comes the harrow, but little changed, save in lightness and beauty. Formerly, a log of wood, or a brush harrow, supplied its place, but in the State of Ohio, the toothed instrument has nearly always been used.

The hoe is lighter made than formerly, and is now made of steel. At first, the common iron hoe, sharpened by the blacksmith, was in constant use. Now, it is rarely seen outside of the Southern States, where it has long been the chief implement in agriculture.

The various small plows for the cultivation of corn and such other crops as necessitated their use are all the result of modern civilization. Now, their number is large, and, in many places, there are two or more attached to one carriage, whose operator rides. These kinds are much used in the Western States, whose rootless and stoneless soil is admirably adapted to such machinery.

When the grain became ripe, implements to cut it were in demand. In ancient times, the sickle

Digitized by Google

was the only instrument used. It was a short, curved iron, whose inner edge was sharpened and serrated. In its most ancient form, it is doubtful if the edge was but little, if any, serrated. It is mentioned in all ancient works, and in the Bible is frequently referred to.

"Thrust in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe," wrote the sacred New Testament, while the Old chronicles as early as the time of Moses: "As thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn."

In more modern times, the handle of the sickle was lengthened, then the blade, which in time led to the scythe. Both are yet in use in many parts of the world. The use of the scythe led some thinking person to add a "finger" or two, and to change the shape of the handle. The old cradle was the result. At first it met considerable opposition from the laborers, who brought forward the old-time argument of ignorance, that it would cheapen labor.

Whether the cradle is a native of America or Europe is not accurately decided; probably of the mother country. It came into common use about 1818, and in a few years had found its way into the wheat-producing regions of the West. Where small crops are raised, the cradle is yet much used. A man can cut from two to four acres per day, hence, it is much cheaper than a reaper, where the crop is small.

The mower and reaper are comparatively modern inventions. A rude reaping machine is mentioned by Pliny in the first century. It was pushed by an ox through the standing grain. On its front was a sharp edge, which cut the grain. It was, however, impracticable, as it cut only a portion of the grain, and the peasantry preferred the sickle. Other and later attempts to make reapers do not seem to have been successful, and not till the present century was a machine made that would do the work required. In 1826, Mr. Bell, of Scotland, constructed a machine which is yet used in many parts of that country. In America, Mr. Hussey and Mr. McCormick took out patents for reaping machines of superior character in 1833 and 1834. At first the cutters of these machines were various contrivances, but both manufacturers soon adopted a serrated knife, triangular shaped, attached to a bar, and driven through "finger guards" attached to it, by a forward and backward motion. These are the common ones now in use, save that all do not use serrated knives. Since these pioneer machines were introduced into the harvest fields they have been greatly improved and changed. Of late years they have been constructed so as to bind the sheaves, and now a good stout boy, and a team with a "harvester," will do as much as many men could do a few years ago, and with much greater ease.

As was expected by the inventors of reapers, they met with a determined resistance from those who in former times made their living by harvesting. It was again absurdly argued that they would cheapen labor, and hence were an injury to the laboring man. Indeed, when the first machines were brought into Ohio, many of them were torn to pieces by the ignorant hands. Others left fields in a body when the proprietor brought a reaper to his farm. Like all such fallacies, these, in time, passed away, leaving only their stain.

Following the reaper came the thresher. As the country filled with inhabitants, and men increased their possessions, more rapid means than the old flail or roller method were demanded. At first the grain was trodden out by horses driven over the bundles, which were laid in a circular inclosure. The old flail, the tramping-out by horses, and the cleaning by the sheet, or throwing the grain up against a current of air, were too slow, and machines were the result of the demand. In Ohio the manufacture of threshers began in 1846, in the southwestern part. Isaac Tobias, who came to Hamilton from Miamisburg that year, commenced building the threshers then in use. They were without the cleaning attachment, and simply hulled the grain. Two years later, he began manufacturing the combined thresher and cleaner, which were then coming into use. He continued in business till 1851. Four years after, the increased demand for such machines, consequent upon the increased agricultural products, induced the firm of Owens, Lane & Dyer to fit their establishment for the manufacture of threshers. They afterward added the manufacture of steam engines to be used in the place of horse power. Since then the manufacture of these machines, as well as that of all other agricultural machinery, has greatly multiplied and improved, until now it seems as though but little room for improvement remains. One of the largest firms engaged in the manufacture of threshers and their component machinery is located at Mansfield—the Aultman & Taylor Co. Others are at Massillon, and at other cities in the West.

Modern times and modern enterprise have developed a marvelous variety of agricultural implements

Digitized by Google

—too many to be mentioned in a volume like this. Under special subjects they will occasionally be found. The farmer's life, so cheerless in pioneer times, and so full of weary labor, is daily becoming less laborious, until, if they as a class profit by the advances, they can find a life of ease in farm pursuits, not attainable in any other profession. Now machines do almost all the work. They sow, cultivate, cut, bind, thresh, winnow and carry the grain. They, cut, rake, load, mow and dry the hay. They husk, shell and clean the corn. They cut and split the wood. They do almost all; until it seems as though the day may come when the farmer can sit in his house and simply guide the affairs of his farm.

Any occupation prospers in proportion to the interest taken in it by its members. This interest is always heightened by an exchange of views, hence societies and periodicals exercise an influence at first hardly realized. This feeling among prominent agriculturists led to the formation of agricultural societies, at first by counties, then districts, then by States, and lastly by associations of States. The day may come when a national agricultural fair may be one of the annual attractions of America.

Without noticing the early attempts to found such societies in Europe or America, the narrative will begin with those of Ohio. The first agricultural society organized in the Buckeye State was the Hamilton County Agricultural Society. Its exact date of organization is not now preserved, but to a certainty it is known that the Society held public exhibitions as a County Society prior to 1823. Previous to that date there were, doubtless, small, private exhibitions held in older localities, probably at Marietta, but no regular organization seems to have been maintained. The Hamilton County Society held its fairs annually, with marked success. Its successor, the present Society, is now one of the largest county societies in the Union.

During the legislative session of 1832–33, the subject of agriculture seems to have agitated the minds of the people through their representatives, for the records of that session show the first laws passed for their benefit. The acts of that body seem to have been productive of some good, for, though no records of the number of societies organized at that date exist, yet the record shows that "many societies have been organized in conformity to this act," etc. No doubt many societies held fairs from this time, for a greater or less number of years. Agricultural journals* were, at this period, rare in the State, and the subject of agricultural improvement did not receive that attention from the press it does at this time; and, for want of public spirit and attention to sustain these fairs, they were gradually discontinued until the new act respecting their organization was passed in 1846. However, records of several county societies of the years between 1832 and 1846 yet exist, showing that in some parts of the State, the interest in these fairs was by no means diminished. The Delaware County Society reports for the year 1833—it was organized in June of that year—good progress for a beginning, and that much interest was manifested by the citizens of the county.

Ross County held its first exhibition in the autumn of that year, and the report of the managers is quite cheerful. Nearly all of the exhibited articles were sold at auction, at greatly advanced prices from the current ones of the day. The entry seems to have been free, in an open inclosure, and but little revenue was derived. Little was expected, hence no one was disappointed.

Washington County reports an excellent cattle show for that year, and a number of premiums awarded to the successful exhibitors. This same year the Ohio Importation Company was organized at the Ross County fair. The Company began the next season the importation of fine cattle from England, and, in a few years, did incalculable good in this respect, as well as make considerable money in the enterprise.

These societies were re-organized when the law of 1846 went into effect, and, with those that had gone down and the new ones started, gave an impetus to agriculture that to this day is felt. Now every county has a society, while district, State and inter-State societies are annually held; all promotive in their tendency, and all a benefit to every one.

The Ohio State Board of Agriculture was organized by an act of the Legislature, passed February 27, 1846. Since then various amendments to the organic law have been passed from time to time as

---

*The *Western Tiller* was published in Cincinnati, in 1826. It was "miscellaneous," but contained many excellent articles on agriculture.

The *Farmers' Record* was published in Cincinnati, in 1831, and continued for several years.

The *Ohio Farmer* was published at Batavia, Clermont County, in 1833, by Hon. Samuel Medary.

These were the early agricultural journals, some of which yet survive, though in new names, and under new management. Others have also since been added, some of which have an exceedingly large circulation, and are an influence for much good in the State.

Digitized by Google

the necessities of the Board and of agriculture in the State demanded. The same day that the act was passed creating the State Board, an act was also passed providing for the erection of county and district societies, under which law, with subsequent amendments, the present county and district agricultural societies are managed. During the years from 1846 down to the present time, great improvements have been made in the manner of conducting these societies, resulting in exhibitions unsurpassed in any other State.

Pomology and horticulture are branches of industry so closely allied with agriculture that a brief resume of their operations in Ohio will be eminently adapted to these pages. The early planting and care of fruit in Ohio has already been noticed. Among the earliest pioneers were men of fine tastes, who not only desired to benefit themselves and their country, but who were possessed with a laudable ambition to produce the best fruits and vegetables the State could raise. For this end they studied carefully the topography of the country, its soil, climate, and various influences upon such culture, and by careful experiments with fruit and vegetables, produced the excellent varieties now in use. Mention has been made of Mr. Longworth and Mr. Ernst, of Cincinnati; and Israel and Aaron W. Putnam, on the Muskingum River; Mr. Dille, Judges Fuller and Whittlesey, Dr. Jared Kirtland and his sons, and others—all practical enthusiasts in these departments. At first, individual efforts alone, owing to the condition of the country, could be made. As the State filled with settlers, and means of communication became better, a desire for an interchange of views became apparent, resulting in the establishment of periodicals devoted to these subjects, and societies where different ones could meet and discuss these things.

A Horticultural and Pomological Society was organized in Ohio in 1866. Before the organization of State societies, however, several distinct or independent societies existed; in fact, out of these grew the State Society, which in turn produced good by stimulating the creation of county societies. All these societies, aids to agriculture, have progressed as the State developed, and have done much in advancing fine fruit, and a taste for æsthetic culture. In all parts of the West, their influence is seen in better and improved fruit; its culture and its demand.

To-day, Ohio stands in the van of the Western States in agriculture and all its kindred associations. It only needs the active energy of her citizens to keep her in this place, advancing as time advances, until the goal of her ambition is reached.

CHAPTER XVI.

CLIMATOLOGY—OUTLINE—VARIATION IN OHIO—ESTIMATE IN DEGREES—RAINFALL—AMOUNT—VARIABILITY.

THE climate of Ohio varies about four degrees. Though originally liable to malaria in many districts when first settled, in consequence of a dense vegetation induced by summer heats and rains, it has became very healthful, owing to clearing away this vegetation, and proper drainage. The State has became as favorable in its sanitary characteristics as any other in its locality. Ohio is remarkable for its high productive capacity, almost every thing grown in the temperate climates being within its range. Its extremes of heat and cold are less than almost any other State in or near the same latitude, hence Ohio suffers less from the extreme dry or wet seasons which affect all adjoining States. These modifications are mainly due to the influence of the Lake Erie waters. These not only modify the heat of summer and the cold of winter, but apparently reduce the profusion of rainfall in summer, and favor moisture in dry periods. No finer climate exists, all conditions considered, for delicate vegetable growths, than that portion of Ohio bordering on Lake Erie. This is abundantly attested by the recent extensive development there of grape culture.

Mr. Lorin Blodget, author of "American Climatology," in the agricultural report of 1853, says; "A district bordering on the Southern and Western portions of Lake Erie is more favorable in this respect (grape cultivation) than any other on the Atlantic side of the Rocky Mountains, and it will ultimately prove capable of a very liberal extension of vine culture."

Digitized by Google

Experience has proven Mr. Blodget correct in his theory. Now extensive fields of grapes are everywhere found on the Lake Erie Slope, while other small fruits find a sure footing on its soil.

"Considering the climate of Ohio by isothermal lines and rain shadings, it must be borne in mind," says Mr. Blodget, in his description of Ohio's climate, from which these facts are drawn, "that local influences often require to be considered. At the South, from Cincinnati to Steubenville, the deep river valleys are two degrees warmer than the hilly districts of the same vicinity. The lines are drawn intermediate between the two extremes. Thus, Cincinnati, on the plain, is 2° warmer than at the Observatory, and 4° warmer for each year than Hillsboro, Highland County—the one being 500, the other 1,000, feet above sea-level. The immediate valley of the Ohio, from Cincinnati to Gallipolis, is about 75° for the summer, and 54° for the year; while the adjacent hilly districts, 300 to 500 feet higher, are not above 73° and 52° respectively. For the summer, generally, the river valleys are 73° to 75°; the level and central portions 72° to 73°, and the lake border 70° to 72°. A peculiar mildness of climate belongs to the vicinity of Kelley's Island, Sandusky and Toledo. Here, both winter and summer, the climate is 2° warmer than on the highland ridge extending from Norwalk and Oberlin to Hudson and the northeastern border. This ridge varies from 500 to 750 feet above the lake, or 850 to 1,200 feet above sea level. This high belt has a summer temperature of 70°, 27° for the winter, and 49° for the year; while at Sandusky and Kelley's Island the summer is 72°, the winter 29°, and the year 50°. In the central and eastern parts of the State, the winters are comparatively cold, the average falling to 32° over the more level districts, and to 29° on the highlands. The Ohio River valley is about 35°, but the highlands near it fall to 31° and 32° for the winter."

As early as 1824, several persons in the State began taking the temperature in their respective localities, for the spring, summer, autumn and winter, averaging them for the entire year. From time to time, these were gathered and published, inducing others to take a step in the same direction. Not long since, a general table, from about forty localities, was gathered and compiled, covering a period of more than a quarter of a century. This table, when averaged, showed an average temperature of 52.4°, an evenness of temperature not equaled in many bordering States.

Very imperfect observations have been made of the amount of rainfall in the State. Until lately, only an individual here and there throughout the State took enough interest in this matter to faithfully observe and record the averages of several years in succession. In consequence of this fact, the illustration of that feature of Ohio's climate is less satisfactory than that of the temperature. "The actual rainfall of different months and years varies greatly," says Mr. Blodget. "There may be more in a month, and, again, the quantity may rise to 12 or 15 inches in a single month. For a year, the variation may be from a minimum of 22 or 25 inches, to a maximum of 50 or even 60 inches in the southern part of the State, and 45 to 48 inches along the lake border. The average is a fixed quantity, and, although requiring a period of twenty or twenty-five years to fix it absolutely, it is entirely certain and unchangeable when known. On charts, these average quantities are represented by depths of shading. At Cincinnati, the last fifteen years of observation somewhat reduce the average of 48 inches, of former years, to 46 or 47 inches."

Spring and summer generally give the most rain, there being, in general, 10 to 12 inches in the spring, 10 to 14 inches in the summer, and 8 to 10 inches in the autumn. The winter is the most variable of all the seasons, the southern part of the State having 10 inches, and the northern part 7 inches or less—an average of 8 or 9 inches.

The charts of rainfall, compiled for the State, show a fall of 30 inches on the lake, and 46 inches at the Ohio River. Between these two points, the fall is marked, beginning at the north, 32, 34, 36 and 38 inches, all near the lake. Farther down, in the latitude of Tuscarawas, Monroe and Mercer Counties, the fall is 40 inches, while the southwestern part is 42 and 44 inches.

The clearing away of forests, the drainage of the land, and other causes, have lessened the rainfall, making considerable difference since the days of the aborigines.

Digitized by Google

PART II

HISTORY OF DELAWARE COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY—DESCRIPTION AND TOPOGRAPHY—THE GEOLOGICAL FEATURES—SECTION IN OLENTANGY SHALE—THE DRIFT, ETC.

"New empires rise,
Gathering the strength of hoary centuries,
And rush down like the Alpine avalanche,
Startling the nations."—*Prentice.*

THE author of Ecce Deus says: "History can never be written; it can only be hinted at, and most dimly outlined from the particular standpoint which the historian has chosen to occupy. It is only by courtesy that any man can be called an historian. Seldom do men so flatly contradict each other as upon points of fact. Incompleteness marks all narrations. No man can fully write his own life. On reviewing the sheets which were to have told everything, the autobiographer is struck with their reticence and poverty." Another writer has said, that "history is an imperfect record of nations and races, diverse in their position and capacities, but identical in nature and one in destiny. Viewed comprehensively, its individuals and events comprise the incidents of an uncompleted biography of man, a biography long, obscure, full of puzzling facts for thought to interpret, and more puzzling breaks for thought to bridge; but, on the whole, exhibiting man as moving, and as moving forward." And still another author says, that "history is but the footprints upon the sands of time, by which we trace the growth, development, and advancement of the people constituting a nation." We might add, that it is history that takes note of the humblest tiller of the soil as well as of the scholar, the statesman, the soldier, and the great and good men and women who build the imperishable monuments of a country's greatness. Of the men and things that existed in the world during the many dark centuries that precede the historic period, we know nothing, except through rude hieroglyphics and vague traditions, handed down through the beclouded minds of unlettered and superstitious people. Beginning with the age of letters and improvements in the languages of the world, followed by the modern inventions of printing types and presses, and the immense institution of the daily newspaper and telegraph, minute and reliable records of the world's daily doings are chronicled, and out of these veritable history is formulated.

The events that make up the annals of a country will always be of interest to the seeker after knowledge, who may in them learn who has lived and what has been done in the past ages of the world. The time is approaching when ignorance of the world's historic past will be a reproach, however it may be as to a lack of knowledge of the future. America constitutes a great nation of people, made up from the populations of many other nations, and Ohio is one of the greatest and most highly favored by nature of all the thirty-eight states of the American Union. As every portion of a thing goes to make up, and becomes a part of, the whole, so is a history of Delaware County a part of the history of Ohio, as Ohio is a part of the history of America. The population of Delaware County constitutes a part of the forty millions of American citizens who people this country, and their absolute wealth and prosperity make a part of our

Digitized by Google

national wealth and material greatness. The intelligence of its people forms a part of our intelligence as a nation. The patriotism and self-sacrificing devotion of its sons, the gallantry and prowess of its soldiers, are no mean part of the pride and glory of this great American nation.

The age of Delaware County (as a county) is almost three-quarters of a century, but the date of its settlement extends back a number of years beyond the period of its organization as a county. Within that time the events that have transpired, and the scenes that have been enacted upon its soil, will be the subject matter of these pages. Taking it from its occupancy by the Indians, we will trace its progress from that wild and savage state to its present prosperity, and endeavor to present to its citizens an authentic and impartial history.

Delaware County is located near the geological center of the State, and is bounded on the north by Marion and Morrow Counties, on the east by Licking and Knox, on the south by Franklin (which contains Columbus, the capital of the State), and on the west by Union County. Its area, officially stated at 283,289 acres, embraces 81,975 acres of arable land, 104,649 acres of meadow or pasture land, and 96,665 acres of uncultivated or wood land. Its average value per acre, exclusive of buildings, is $33.44, that of Franklin County (according to official records) being $57.42, and Hamilton, which contains the city of Cincinnati, $84.39. The Scioto and Olentangy Rivers cross the central portion of the county from north to south. These streams, with their tributaries, constitute the drainage system of the county. The Scioto is the larger stream; both, however, are subject to sudden and very great increase of volume in freshet time. They afford many excellent water-power privileges, some of which have been improved by the erection of mills, for flouring and manufacturing. As they are inclosed, throughout most of the county, by high banks that are often rocky, they may be dammed with ease, and security to adjoining lands.

"The eastern portion of the county is rolling, particularly the sandstone districts. This is due partly to the original unequal deposit of the Drift,* and partly to the effect of streams which have dug their channels through it, and into the rock, in some instances, to the depth of fifteen or twenty feet. The area of the shale and black slate was at first generally flat, but the streams and all little ravines have so roughened the surface that it should now be called rolling, or undulating, although there are yet many wide flat tracts. The belt underlaid by the shale and black slate is separated from the limestone belt by the valley of the Olentangy, which, with its tributaries, constitutes an important system of drainage. The whole limestone district which embraces all that part of the county west of the Olentangy River, except that underlaid by the waterlime, is moderately undulating, the surface being worn by erosion into shallow depressions, which, near their junction with larger streams, become ravines bounded by steep bluffs. The district of the waterlime is flat, especially in the townships of Radnor, Thompson, and Scioto. The deeply eroded valleys of the Scioto and Olentangy constitute the most marked topographical features of the country. In the southern part of the county these valleys are deeply cut in the underlying rock. The divide between them at a point west of Powell is 125 feet above the Scioto. That interval is made up mostly of the beds of the underlying limestone, the Drift not having an average thickness of over twenty-five feet. The descent to the Olentangy is usually very gentle, occupying sometimes the space of a mile or more on either side; while the valley of the Scioto is narrower, and its banks more frequently rocky and precipitous. The valley of the Olentangy is excavated for the most part in the black slate or the underlying shale, but that of the Scioto is cut in solid limestone strata. This fact may account for the greater breadth of the former."

"In the northwestern part of the county the valley of the Scioto is strikingly different from the southern part. It has here the features that the same valley presents in Marion and Hardin Counties. The bluffs are never rocky. The general level of the country is but little above the level of the water in the river. The stream has not yet cut its channel throughout this part of its course through the Drift, and in traveling along its valley, one is forcibly reminded of the strong resemblance of the face of the country to the Black Swamp region of Northwestern Ohio. It is a natural and reasonable inference that this portion of the country has had a very different superficial history from the southern and eastern parts, and one that allies it more to the Lake Erie Valley than to the Ohio slope. These Black Swamp features prevail in the townships of Radnor and Thompson, and in the northwestern part of Scioto."

* Geological Survey.

Digitized by Google

The following official table is of some interest in this connection, as showing the railroad elevation in this section of the country:

	Ft. above Lake Erie	Ft. above Ocean
Morrow Co. line (C. C. C. & I. R. R.)	405	970
Ashley (C. C. C. & I. R. R.)	412	977
Eden "	405	970
Delaware "	378	943
Berlin "	381	946
Lewis Center "	387	952

The soil generally is dependent on the nature of the northern drift. In this the various essentials, (State geological survey), such as iron, lime, phosphorus, silica, magnesia, alumina, and soda, are so thoroughly mixed and in such favorable proportions that the strength and fertility of the soil are very great. The depth of the soil has the same limit as the drift itself, which is, on an average, about twenty-five feet. The soil is more gravelly and stony in the rolling tracts. The stones come partly from the underlying rock, but mainly from the drift. They are common along all the valleys of streams and creeks and in shallow ravines. They are made to appear superficial by the washing away of the clayey parts of the drift, and are not due to any drift agency acting since the deposition of the great mass. The northwestern part of the county has a heavy, clayey soil, with some exceptions. This clayey, flat land is comparatively free from superficial bowlders. Very little gravel can be found except in the line of gravel knolls that passes northwestwardly through Radnor Township. The valleys of the streams, however, show a great many northern bowlders, as in other parts of the county. Besides these general characteristics of the soil of the county, a great many modifications due to local causes will be seen in passing over the county. There are some marshy accumulations, which, when duly drained, are found to possess a soil of remarkable ammoniacal qualities, due to decaying vegetation. The alluvial river margins possess a characteristic soil, strongly contrasting with the generally clayey lands of the county. They are lighter and warmer, while they are annually renewed, like the countries of Lower Egypt, by the muddy waters of spring freshets, and are hence of exhaustless fertility.

The whole county was originally wooded, and in certain localities the timber was heavy. The prevailing varieties are those common to this part of the State, and consist of many of the different kinds of oak, hickory, black and white walnut, ash, birch, sugar-maple, and other species unnecessary to particularize. Some of the more common shrubs, such as hazel, willow, sumac, etc., etc., are also to be found in considerable profusion. With this brief glance at the topography of the county, and its physical features, we will now turn to another branch of the subject.

On the geological structure of a country depend the pursuits of its inhabitants, and the genius of its civilization. Agriculture is the outgrowth of a fertile soil; mining results from mineral resources; and from navigable waters spring navies and commerce. Every great branch of industry requires, for its successful development, the cultivation of kindred arts and sciences. Phases of life and modes of thought are thus induced, which give to different communities and states characters as various as the diverse rocks that underlie them. In like manner it may be shown that their moral and intellectual qualities depend on material conditions. Where the soil and subjacent rocks are profuse in the bestowal of wealth, man is indolent and effeminate; where effort is required to live, he becomes enlightened and virtuous; and where, on the sands of the desert, labor is unable to procure the necessaries and comforts of life, he lives like a savage. The civilization of states and nations is, then, to a great extent, but the reflection of physical conditions, and hence the propriety of introducing their civil, political and military history with a sketch of the geological substructure from which they originate.

We are not writing the history of a state or a nation, but that which applies to either, geologically, will apply with equal force to an individual county, and it is possible that the people of Delaware County feel as great an interest in their geology as if their county comprised a nation. From the geological survey of the State we make some extracts pertaining to Delaware County, which will be found of value to those interested in the subject. Under the head of "Geological Structure," is the following: "The geological range of the county is from the base of the Carboniferous system to the waterlime in the Upper Silurian. The oldest and hence the lowest geological horizon is in the northwestern part of Scioto Township. The outcropping belts of the formations cross the county from north to south. The townships of Radnor, Marlborough, Troy, Delaware, Concord, Liberty, and Scioto are underlaid by the carboniferous, including also what there may be of the Hamilton. The belt between the Olentangy and Alum Creek is occupied mainly with the outcropping edge of the Huron shale, inducing the underlying

Digitized by Google

blue shale seen beneath the Huron at Delaware, in the banks of the Olentangy. How far east of Alum Creek the black shale extends, it is impossible to say, but it probably includes the western portions of Kingston, Berkshire, and Genoa. The fragile shales that immediately underlie the Berea grit have a narrow belt of outcrop through Kingston, Berkshire, and Genoa. The Berea grit underlies the most of Porter, Trenton and Harlem. The overlying Cuyahoga shales and sandstone, called Logan sandstones in the southern part of the State, have but a feeble representation in Delaware County. They would undoubtedly be encountered by drilling in the extreme eastern portions of the eastern tier of towns. The various strata making the series of Delaware County are as follows, in descending order:

Cuyahoga shales and sandstones.
Berea grit.
Cleveland shale.
Huron shale.
Olentangy shale.
Hamilton and Upper Corniferous limestone.
Lower Corniferous limestone.
Oriskany sandstone or conglomerate.
Waterlime.

At Condit, in Trenton Township, on the line between Sections 1 and 2, may be seen an exposure of the Cuyahoga, in the bed of Perfect's Creek, which has the following section, in descending order:

	Ft.	In.
No. 1. Sandstone, of the grit of the Berea, not glittering and earthy, in beds of 1 to 4 inches, seen	3	
No. 2. Shale—blue, hard	1	
No. 3. Sandstone, same as No. 1, but in thicker beds of 4 to 6 inches	2	
No. 4. Shale, like No. 2		8
No. 5. Sandstone, same as No. 1, seen	4	
Total	10	8

Southwest quarter, Section 2, Trenton. In the left bank of Perfect's Creek, the following section may be made out, in descending order:

	Ft.	In.
No. 1. Thin-bedded, shaly sandstone, glittering with mica, especially on the sides of the bedding	3	
No. 2. Beds more even, 2 to 5 inches; grit similar to that of the Berea	4	6
No. 3. Very thin and shaly, rather slaty		6
No. 4. Beds 2 to 4 inches		6
No. 5. Slaty sandstone		4
No. 6. Beds 2 to 6 inches, seen	1	
Total	9	10

The slaty beds of this section, which are wavy and ripple-marked, lie irregularly among stone that is of a coarser grain and heavier bedding, the heavy beds showing the unusual phenomenon of tapering out, allowing the horizon of the slaty layers to rise and fall in the course of a few rods. This section, or parts of it, is seen again in the left bank of the Walnut, below the mouth of the Perfect Creek, on Mr. Overturf's land. It is also exposed a few rods further north, along the left bank of Walnut Creek, on Monroe Vance's farm. At the latter place some very good flagging has been obtained from the bed of the creek, but the thickest beds are not over four inches, the most being less than one inch. They afford here a fine surface exposure, showing a peculiar sheety and wavy arrangement. They rise and fall, shooting up and down at various angles and in all directions, and are often ripple-marked, reminding the observer of similar thin layers of the waterlime of the Upper Silurian. Similar beds are exposed on John Fenier's land, next above Mr. Vance's. They continue also through the farms of Andrew Wiants, Hosea Stockwell, Nelson Utley, and James Williamson, a mile and a half above Mr. Vance's, showing the same characters, and are somewhat used for walling wells and for common foundations.

* * * * * * *

Opposite the mill of Mr. McFarland, Mr. Landon owns a quarry situated a little further down. At this place the exposed section is as follows, continuing the numbering from above:

	Ft.	In.
No. 11. As above	18	
No. 12. Shale, as above	4	6
No. 13. Heavy sandstone, in one bed, sometimes concretionary	2	
No. 14. Shale	1	
No. 15. In one bed, sandstone	1	10
No. 16. Shale in the bed of the creek, thickness unknown		

The shale of No. 12 is apt to contain thin but very even beds of good sandstone. Indeed, one heavy bed of sandstone, valuable for railroad bridges, and for that purpose here quarried, entirely embraced in this shale, gradually thins out horizontally toward the north, and disappears entirely in the distance of 22 feet. This is a valuable quarry and furnishes heavy stone. The same is true of Sprague & Burr's quarry, which is across the creek, and near the mill of Mr. McFarland.

Berea Grit.—Besides the foregoing sections in the Berea grit, it is also quarried by Mr. John Knox, in the banks of the Rattlesnake Creek, about half

Digitized by Google

a mile above the junction with the Walnut. This quarry, worked by Messrs. Landon & Fish, shows the following downward section:

	Ft.	In.
No. 1. Drift	2	
No. 2. Beds 2 to 3 inches	12	
No. 3. " 6 to 8 "	3	
No. 4. Slaty Beds		2
No. 5. Concretionary rough, worthless	2	2
No. 6. Heavy beds, 4 to 10 inches	5	
No. 7. Interval hid		
No. 8. Thicker beds in creek, not well seen		
Total	24	4

This quarry is probably in the upper portion of the Berea grit. A quarter of a mile above Mr. Knox's quarry, is that of Mr. Alfred Williams This shows about fifteen feet of beds of two to four inches. About a mile and a quarter north of Harlem, along the South Branch of Spruce Run, is Homer Merritt's quarry. The upper portion of this section consists of thin layers of two to six inches. Thicker layers of fourteen or sixteen inches are near the bottom of the quarry. At Harlem, Mr. Carey Paul owns a quarry, worked by Daniel Bennett, which embraces about twelve feet in perpendicular section, of uniform beds of two to six inches. Mr. A. S. Scott's land joins Paul's below, and contains two opened quarries that supply, like Paul's, considerable valuable stone. The horizons of Mr. Scott's quarries are identical, and embrace the following descending section:

	Ft.
No. 1. Drift	3
No. 2. Beds three to four inches, with shaly interstratification	12
No. 3. Beds eight to ten inches	4
Total	19

These quarries are in the southern corner of Harlem Township, on small tributaries to Duncan's Creek, and are probably in the upper portion of the Berea grit. Still further south, and adjoining Mr. Scott's, is Sherman Fairchild's section, which embraces good stone, and lies in a very favorable situation for drainage of the quarry. It is composed of beds of two to eight inches, with shale, making six feet exposed.

* * * * * * *

Cleveland Shale.— The Bedford shale, which occurs below the Berea, in the northern part of the State, seems not to exist in Delaware County. The Cleveland, likewise, has not been certainly identified. This is partly owing to the meagerness of the exposure of the beds of that horizon in Delaware County, and partly to the difficulty of distinguishing, without fossils, the Cleveland from the black slate (Huron shale). This uncertainty is augmented by the attenuation or non-existence of the Erie shale, which separates them by a wide interval in the northern part of the State. There are few exposures of black or blackish shale in the banks of Walnut Creek, in Berkshire Township, that may be referred to the Cleveland.

* * * * * * *

Huron Shale.— This shale has a full development in Delaware County. Its outcropping belt is from eight to ten miles wide, and is divided by Alum Creek into about equal parts. It graduates downward into a shale which is much less bituminous and has a bluish color, and which lies directly on the blue limestone quarried at Delaware. It has occasional outcrops on the west side of the Olentangy, but that stream lies, almost without exception, along the western edge of the black slate or of the shale underlying. Alum Creek, and nearly all of its small tributaries, afford frequent sections of the Huron shale; but they are so unconnected, and have so great a resemblance one to the other, that they cannot be correlated. Hence, no correct statement of the thickness of this shale can be given. It has been estimated at about three hundred feet. It would be impossible to mention every point at which this shale is exposed in Delaware County; hence, only those outcrops will be noted at which some features are disclosed which throw light on the general character of the formation. In the bank of the East Branch of the Olentangy, near the center of Section 1, Marlborough Township, at Kline's factory, the following section, in descending order, was taken. It belongs to the lowest part of the Huron:

	Ft.	In.
No. 1. Thin, bituminous and brittle, similar to the exposure at Cardington, Morrow County	7	
No. 2. Blue shale; calcareous, hard and compact, parting conchoidally; less hard and enduring than limestone; concretionary, irregular and bilging; seen in the bed of the river; this may not be a constant layer; seen		6
Total	7	6

Thirty or forty rods below the bridge over the Olentangy, just below the union of the East and West Branches, Troy Township, the same horizon is exposed in the left bank of the river, on Joseph

Digitized by Google

Cole's land, covering, however, more of both numbers, as follows:

	Ft.	In.
No. 1. Black slate, the weathered surface of which is divided into very thin beds; includes two beds of an inch or two each, of less bituminous shale, which is blue, if damp, but brown when dry and rusted	23	
No. 2. Blue shale, yet in regular, thin bedding		6
No. 3. Same as No. 1		4
No. 4. Bluish or purplish shale, in thin beds	3	6
No. 5. Black slate		8
No. 6. Massive blue shale, weathering out superficially in small, rounded pieces or short cylinders the upper ends of which are convex and the lower concave, the equivalent of No. 2; at Kline's factory	1	3
No. 7. Blue-bedded shale; seen		3
Total	29	6

At Delaware, a quarter of a mile below the railroad bridge over the Olentangy, the Huron shale appears in the left bank of the river, underlaid by the shale which has been regarded the equivalent of the Hamilton. There are no fossils in this underlying shale at Delaware, proving its Hamilton age, and it will be referred to in the following pages, to avoid a possible misuse of terms, as the Olentangy shale. The slate is of its usual thin beds, with some calcareous layers, which are black and about half an inch thick, hardly distinguishable from the slate itself. Here also are the round, calcareous concretions, technically called *septaria*, common to the lower portion of the black slate. The line of contact of the slate with the shale underlying, is quite conspicuous at some distance from the bluff, the shale weathering out faster, allowing the tough beds of slate to project. The following is the section at Delaware, covering the lower part of the Huron shale and the whole of the Olentangy shale:

	Ft.	In.
No. 1. Black slate (Huron shale)	30	
No. 2. Blue shale, without fossils, in thin beds or massive		8
No. 3. Blue limestone		4
No. 4. Shale, like No. 2	1	4
No. 5. Blue limestone		3
No. 6. Shale, like No. 2		5
No. 7. Alternations of blue shale and black slate		4
No. 8. Blue shale, like No. 2		4
No. 9. Shale with concretions of blue limestone, that part under the weather conchoidally like massive shale. These hardened calcareous masses are not regularly disposed with respect to each other, but fill most of the interval of six feet. They are six to eight inches thick, and two to three feet wide horizontally*		6
No. 10. Shale? (sloping talus), not well exposed		10
No. 11. Bituminous, nearly unfossiliferous, limestone of a black, or purplish black color, hard and crystalline. This black limestone shows a few indistinct bivalves. One, which is large and coarse, appears to be *Avicula pectiniformis*, Hall: seen		3
No. 12. Interval, rock not seen		5
No. 13. Section at Little's quarry, in blue limestone (see page 96). The apportions are quite cherty and pyritiferous. It may be	25	
Total	101	11

* No. 9 here appears the same as No. 6, near the base of the section at Cole's, in Troy Township.

Above Delaware, the black slate and the Olentangy shale are frequently seen in the left bank of the river. The strike of the slate runs a little east of the river at the city, passing through and forming the bluff on which East Delaware is situated. The concretions of black limestone are from three inches to three and four feet in diameter, and sometimes much larger. (The survey here copies a lengthy extract from Dr. J. S. Newberry, which, as it is pertinent to the subject, and moreover contains much of interest, we give it entire.)

"Much of the doubt which has hung around the age of the Huron shale has been due to the fact that it has been confounded with the Cleveland shale, which lies several hundred feet above it, and that the fossils (without which, as we have said, it is generally impossible to accurately determine the age of any of the sedimentary rocks) had not been found. Yet, with diligent search, we have now discovered not only fossils sufficient to identify this formation with the Portage of New York, but the acute eye of Mr. Hertzer has detected, in certain calcareous concretions which occur near the base at Delaware, Monroeville, etc., fossils of great scientific interest. These concretions are often spherical, are sometimes twelve feet in diameter, and very frequently contain organic *nuclei*, around which they are formed. These *nuclei* are either portions of the trunks of large coniferous trees allied to our pines, replaced, particle by particle, by silica, so that their structure can be studied almost as well as that of the recent wood, or large bones. With the exception of some trunks of tree ferns which we have found in the corniferous limestone of Delaware and Sandusky, these masses of silicified wood are the oldest remains of a land vegetation yet found in the State. The Silurian rocks everywhere abound with impressions of sea-weeds, but not until now had we found proof that there were, in the Devonian age, continental surfaces covered with forests of trees similar in character to, and rivaling in magnitude, the pines of the present day.

Digitized by Google



James Carpenter

ONE OF THE FIRST SETTLERS OF DELAWARE CO.
LIBERTY, TP

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

"The bones contained in these concretions are of gigantic fishes, larger, more powerful, and more singular in their organization, than any of those immortalized by Hugh Miller. These fishes we owe to the industry and acuteness of Mr. Hertzer, and, in recognition of the fact, I have named the most remarkable one *Dinichthys Hertzeri*, or Hertzer's terrible fish. This name will not seem ill chosen, when I say that the fish that now bears it had a head three feet long by two feet broad, and that his under jaws were more than two feet in length and five inches deep. They are composed of dense bony tissue, and are turned up anteriorly like sled runners; the extremities of both jaws meeting to form one great triangular tooth, which interlocked with two in the upper jaw, seven inches in length and more than three inches wide. It is apparent, from the structure of these jaws, that they could easily embrace in their grasp the body of a man—perhaps a horse—and as they were doubtless moved by muscles of corresponding power, they could crush such a body as we would crack an egg-shell."

One mile northwest from Delaware, Mr. Nathan Miller struck the black slate, on the west side of the Olentangy, at the depth of twenty-one feet, in digging a well. It may also be seen along a little ravine tributary to the Delaware Run, near Mr. Miller's farm, on the land of C. O. and G. W. Little. Limestone only is seen in the bed of the run a few rods further west. It is blue and fossiliferous. A short distance still higher up the run the black member (No. 11 of the section taken in the Olentangy at Delaware) is seen in the bed of the same run. About a mile and a half below Stratford a little stream comes into the Olentangy, from the east, bringing along in freshet time a good many pieces of black slate. About a hundred rods up this little stream the beds of the black slate appear *in situ* in the tops of the bluffs, the Olentangy shale, with its full thickness of about thirty feet, being plainly exposed near its junction with the slate, while in the river the limestone beds of the upper corniferous are spread out over a wide surface exposure. In Liberty Township, two and a half miles south of the Stratford, the black slate may be seen on the farm of Mr. J. Moorhead, on the west side of the Olentangy, in the banks of a ravine the distance of a mile from the river. From a considerable distance from this point, in descending the Olentangy, the banks show frequent exposures of limestone. Near Mr. William Case's quarry, five and a half miles below Stratford, the black slate may be seen by ascending a little ravine that comes in from the east. Just at the county line, the slate appears in full force again in the left bank of the river, little streams bringing fragments from the west side as well as from the east. A perpendicular exposure on land owned by Granby Buell, of about forty feet, consists of about five feet of shale at the bottom. It is also seen on the west of the Olentangy, by ascending a ravine near the county line, on Archibald Wood's land, and again, by ascending another ravine about three-quarters of a mile north of the county line, on the land of F. Bartholomew, and it seems to extend about two miles west of the Olentangy at its point of exit from Delaware County.

The name Olentangy shale is given to that bluish and sometimes greenish shale which is so extensively exposed in the banks of the Olentangy River, in Delaware County, and which underlies the black, tough, but thin beds of the Huron shale. It has a thickness of about thirty feet. No fossils have been found in it. It is interstratified with a little black slate, and in some of its exposures it bears a striking resemblance, at least in its bedding, to the Huron shale. The section which has already been given of its exposures at Delaware, is the most complete that has been taken, and very accurately represents its bedding and characters wherever seen in the county. It lies immediately upon a hard, blackish, sometimes bluish, crystalline, pyritiferous limestone, or on the beds that have been denominated upper corniferous in the reports on the counties of Sandusky, Seneca, and Marion. In the county of Franklin, and further south, it is said to be wanting, and the black slate lies immediately upon the same limestone beds. It is also wanting in Defiance County, the black slate there also lying immediately on the beds that contain the only Hamilton fossils there yet discovered. This shale embraces occasionally a course of impure limestone that has a blue color and a rude concretionary appearance. On account of easy quarrying, it is a constant temptation to the people to employ it in foundations. It is found, however, to crumble with exposure after a few months or years, and change into a soft shale or clay. Large blocks of it are washed out from this shale just below Waldo, in Marion County, by the force of the water coming over the dam at the mill, and have been somewhat used by Mr. John Brundage, near Norton, in Marlborough Township. This

Digitized by Google

shaly limestone near the base of the Olentangy shale is immediately underlaid by a very hard crystalline limestone, which is sometimes black, but frequently purplish, containing pyrites in abundance and very few evident fossils. It is exposed and quarried just below Waldo, in Marion County, but is nowhere wrought in Defiance County. It is a persistent layer and occurs in Defiance County. In the report on the geology of Marion County it has been referred to the Hamilton, where it probably belongs, and seems to represent the Tully limestone of New York. The following section in the Olentangy shale will further illustrate the bedding and the nature of this member of the Devonian. It occurs along the banks of a little creek that enters the Olentangy River from the west, on land of F. Bartholomew, southeast of Powell:

		Ft.	In.
No. 1.	Black slate, with black limestone concretions	20	
No. 2.	Blue shale, bedded like the slate but softer		3
No. 3.	Black limestone, in a broken lenticular or concretionary course		8
No. 4.	Same as No. 2	5	4
No. 5.	Black slate		2
No. 6.	Shale, same as No. 2	2	
No. 7.	Blue, irregular, shaly limestone, appearing concretionary; the same as washed out of blue clay near Waldo; comes out in blocks; in one course		4
No. 8.	Same as No. 2		10
No. 9.	Same as No. 5		3
No. 10.	Same as No. 2		2
No. 11.	Same as No. 5		1
No. 12.	Same as No. 2		6
No. 13.	Same as No 5		1
No. 14.	Same as No. 2	1	2
No. 15.	Same as No. 5		4
No. 16.	Same as No. 2	1	
No. 17.	Same as No. 5		1
No. 18.	Same as No. 7		8
No. 19.	Shaly (not well seen)	15	
No. 20.	Hard, dark blue, bituminous limestone, with much chert and pyrites; the chert is black, and hard as flint; beds 3 to 12 inches (well exposed)	9	6
No. 21.	Thinner blue beds, with vermicular or fucoidal marks and little chert; fossiliferous; sometimes coarsely granular and crinoidal, but mainly earthly or argillaceous, and tough under the hammer; within, this is in beds of six to twelve inches	8	
No. 22.	Limestone in thin slaty beds, so contorted and yet so agglomerated by chert (which forms nearly one-half of the mass) that the whole seems massive; the chert is dark	3	6
No. 23.	Beds of blue limestone of 4 to 10 inches, alternating with chert beds, latter about an inch thick; where this number forms the bed of the creek it does not appear slaty, but massive and smooth, like a very promising building stone; the creek where it enters the river bottoms is on this number, and nothing more is seen	6	
	Total	80	8

Hamilton and Upper Corniferous.—These names are here associated, because whatever Hamilton fossils have been found in the county have been detected in that formation that has been described in reports on other counties as upper corniferous, and because it seems impossible to set any limit to the downward extension of the Hamilton, unless the whole of the blue limestone be Hamilton. The shale which has been described as Olentangy shale was at one time regarded as the only equivalent of the Hamilton, from the occurrence of Hamilton fossils in a shaly outcrop at Prout's Station, in Erie County. But after the survey of the county revealed no fossils in that shale, it became evident that it could not be the equivalent of the very fossiliferous outcrop at Prout's Station, and should not bear the name of Hamilton. That shale partakes much more largely of the nature of the Huron than of the Hamilton. The name corniferous is made by Dr. Newberry to cover the whole interval between the Oriskany and that shale, the Hamilton being regarded as running out into the corniferous, its fossils mingling with typical corniferous fossils. In the State of Michigan, however, the term Hamilton has been freely applied to these beds, the corniferous, if either, being regarded as receded. The lithological characters of the Michigan Hamilton are the same as those of the upper corniferous in Ohio, and it is hardly susceptible of doubt that they are stratigraphically identical. In Ohio, there is a very noticeable lower horizon that should limit the Hamilton, if that name be applicable to these beds, and if palæontological evidence will not limit it.

* * * * * * *

The upper surface of these beds can be seen on the Olentangy, near Norton, where they have been opened for building-stone. They are also quarried near Waldo, in Marion County, in a similar situation, in the bed of the Olentangy. The only other undoubted exposure of the very highest beds belonging to this formation that is known occurs near Delaware, likewise in the bed of the Olentangy. It is mentioned in the section of the shale

Digitized by Google

outcropping there, under the head of the *Huron Shale*, and is described as a black limestone, hard and crystalline. It is also included in No. 20 of the "section in the Olentangy shale in Liberty Township." The exposure near Norton does not show so dark a color, but varies to a blue; it occurs there in even, thick courses, that would be extremely difficult to quarry except for the natural joints by which the layers are divided into blocks. The same is true of its outcrop near Waldo. In both places it is a hard, ringing, apparently silicious, tough, and refractory limestone, some of the blocks being over two feet thick. It is a very reliable building stone, but the abundance of pyrites that is scattered through it makes it very undesirable for conspicuous walls. It is exceedingly fine grained, and but slightly fossiliferous. At these places, not more than four or five feet of this stone can be seen, but it has an observed thickness in the southern part of the county of about nine and a half feet. It seems to retain a persistent character, for the same stratum is seen to form the top of the upper corniferous in Defiance County, on the west side of the great anticlinal axis. It is believed to be the equivalent of the Tully limestone of New York. Below these very hard and heavy layers comes the stone quarried extensively at Delaware. The quarry of Mr. G. W. Little shows about eighteen feet of bedding, in courses three to fifteen inches thick. It is for the most part in a very handsome, evenly bedded blue limestone that shows some coarse chert, and, in places, considerable argillaceous matter, which renders the walls built of it liable to the attacks of the weather. The features of the Hamilton here seem very conspicuously blended with those that have been designated more distinctively as belonging to the corniferous. The fossils are not abundant throughout the whole, but between certain thin beds many bivalves — *Cyrtia Hamiltonensis*, *Spirifera mucronata*, *Strophomena (Rhomboidalis?)*, *Strophomena demissa*—and one or two species of Discina, and various vermicular markings, are common. In some of the heavier beds the fish remains that have been described by Dr. Newberry, from the Corniferous at Sandusky, are met with, as well as the large coils of *Cyrtoceras undulatum*.

* * * * * * *

Between two and three miles below Stratford the lower corniferous appears on both sides of the river, and is described under the head of lower corniferous. But about fifty rods still further down the right bank shows the Hamilton, or upper corniferous, again, having a thin and almost slaty appearance as the edges of the layers are exposed in the river bluff. In some parts there, beds are thickly crowded with *Spirifera*, *Cyrtia*, and Strophomena; these, indeed, being the only conspicuous fossils. These beds closely overlie the above-mentioned lower corniferous, although the superposition could not be discovered, showing the continuance of Hamilton fossils well down into the Delaware stone. At a point about five miles and a half below Stratford, Mr. William Case has a quarry on the left bluff of the river, in beds at the horizon of the base of the Delaware stone. A little above this quarry, a ravine joins the river from the east, its sides affording a fine connected section through the Olentangy shale, and the whole of the Delaware limestone, into the lower corniferous. The shale and overlying Huron are seen in ascending this ravine about fifty rods from the river. Descending this ravine, and including the rock exposed below Mr. Case's quarry, where a very prominent bluff is formed by the erosion of the river, the following succession of beds appears:

	Feet.
No. 1. Black slate (Huron shale), seen	10
No. 2. Blue, or bluish-green, bedded shale; non-fossiliferous, embracing sometimes layers of black slate, like No. 1, of three or four inches in thickness; poorly exposed (Olentangy shale), about	30
No. 3. Bituminous, dark blue, or black limestone; non-fossiliferous, rather rough, hard, and with some black chert, or flint (Tully limestone?)	1
No. 4. Thin, blue, tough, finely crystalline beds, containing considerable black chert, or flint, associated with pyrites; in the lower portion in beds of four to sixteen inches; but little fossiliferous (Tully limestone?), about	8
No. 5. Beds four to six inches, slightly fossiliferous; embracing some bituminous, slaty shale in irregular deposits about crowded concretions (Hamilton limestone?)	14
No. 6. Tough, bluish-gray, slaty beds of impure limestone of the thickness of one-quarter to one-half inch, with considerable chert (Hamilton?)	8
No. 7. Heavier beds (six to twenty inches), but of the same texture as the last; fossiliferous: blue; the horizon of the best quarries at Delaware, showing the usual fossils and lithological characters (Hamilton?)	6
No. 8. Crinoidal beds, fossiliferous, of a lighter color; not showing blue; generally massive, or eight to thirty-six inches, but weathering into beds of three to five inches (corniferous limestone)	6

Digitized by Google

No. 9. **Heavy or massive beds of crinoidal limestone, which weathers off by crumbling into angular pieces of an inch or two; light gray or buff, with large concretions of chert between it and the last. This seems to contain all the fossils characterizing the lower corniferous, as that term has been used in reports on other counties. Below, becoming more bituminous, less crinoidal, but equally fossiliferous (Corniferous limestone), seen**..... 11

Total..... 94

* * * * * * *

That limestone which, in reports on the counties of Sandusky, Seneca, Crawford, and Marion, the writer has designated "lower corniferous," is divisible, on account of strong lithological and palæontological differences, into two well-marked members. The upper member, well exposed and extensively burned for lime at Delhi, in Delaware County, lies immediately below the blue limestone quarried at Delaware, as may be seen by reference to the last foregoing section, and has a thickness of about twenty-eight feet. It is of a light cream color, crystalline or saccharoidal texture, quite fossiliferous, and usually seen in beds of three or four inches. It is rather hard and firm under the hammer. It makes a lime not purely white, but of the very best quality. Where this stone is deeply and freshly exposed, it is seen to lie in very heavy layers, and as such it would furnish a very fine crinoidal marble for architecture. Its most conspicuous fossils are brachiopods of the genera *strophomena* (?) *Atrypa Chonetes*, and others, with one or two genera of gasteropods, and occasionally a specimen of *Cyrtoceras undulatum*. There may also be seen in these beds different species of cyathophylloids, trilobite remains, and fish spines and teeth. This member of the Lower Corniferous occupies the position relatively to the Hamilton, of the corniferous limestone of New York, though it is not possible at present to say it is the equivalent of that formation. It would thus be the upper member of the Upper Helderberg of that State. It has a thickness of about twenty-eight feet.

Below the Delhi limestone, is a fossiliferous belt of limestone, often of a bluish color and bituminous character, ten to fifteen feet thick, characterized by corals in great abundance. In the central part of the county of Delaware, this belt is chiefly fossiliferous in the lower three or four feet, the remainder being rather, but of a blue color. The southern part of the county, however, seems to be without this bluish and highly coralline member, the Delhi beds coming immediately down on the second division of the lower corniferous. The corals found here are favosites, cœnastroma, stromatopora, and cyathophylloids. This belt is met with in Crawford County, and seems to prevail toward the north as far as Erie County. The second division of the lower corniferous is a light-colored, even-bedded, nearly non-fossiliferous vesicular or compact magnesian limestone, which makes a good building stone, being easily cut with common hammer and chisel, and has a thickness of about thirty feet. It is apt to appear somewhat bituminous and of a dirty or brown color when constantly wet, but under the weather, it becomes a light buff. The upper half of this stone is in beds of two to four inches, the lower in beds of one to three feet. Near the bottom it becomes arenaceous, and even conglomeratic, passing into the Oriskany sandstone, which has a sudden transition to the waterlime of the Lower Helderberg. It seems to have many of the lithological features and the persistency of the Onondaga limestone of New York, and may be provisionally parallelized with that formation. The fossils are generally absorbed into the rock, casts or cavities only remaining; yet a cyathophylloid and a coarse favositoid coral have been seen.

* * * * * * *

In Delaware County, the Oriskany is much reduced in thickness from what it is in the northern part of the State, but its composition is much coarser, reaching that of a real conglomerate. It is not over two feet at any point where it has been seen. The pebbles embraced in it are entirely of the waterlime, and uniformly rounded, as by water action. Some are four inches in diameter, but in thin pieces. The last section given (that on Mill Creek) shows its position on the strata. It is there plainly exposed, and there fades out, without change of bedding, into the lowest part of the lower corniferous, which sometimes, as in the county of Sandusky, has been seen to be somewhat arenaceous, several feet above the strong arenaceous composition of the Oriskany. The exposure on Mill Creek, and that in the left bank of the Scioto, near the lime-kiln of Mrs. Evans, are the only points in the county at which this conglomerate has been seen.

As already mentioned, the waterlime appears in the left bank of the Scioto, near Mrs. Evans' lime-kiln, a quarter of a mile below Millville, and has been somewhat used for quicklime. It rises here,

Digitized by Google

fifteen feet above the water of the river, at summer stage. It is probable that the bed of the river is on the waterlime for a mile below this point, and even to Sulphur Spring Station. The quarry of John Weaver, about half a mile below Cone's Mills, is in the waterlime. The exposure here is in a ravine tributary to the Scioto from the West. The situation is favorable for profitable quarrying and lime-burning. The stone is drab, and much shattered. It turns a light buff after weathering, some of it becoming as white as chalk. Half a mile above Millville, the waterlime rises in the right bank of the Scioto about fifteen feet, the road passing over it. It is visible in the bed of the Scioto, at the crossing known as the Broad Ford. At Cone's Mills is a fine surface exposure of the waterlime. It has been somewhat wrought at this place. The beds are quite thin and slaty, and of a blue color. The texture is close, and the grain very fine. In the bed of the Scioto a stone spotted with drab and blue is quarried, a short distance below Middletown. It is in even beds of four to eight or ten inches, and is very valuable for all uses. It is a part of the waterlime. Some of the same kind is found in Boggs' Creek, two miles from the Scioto, on land of John Irwin. In Thompson Township the waterlime is seen on the farm of Jonathan Fryman, a mile and a quarter west of the Scioto, at the road-crossing of Fulton Creek. It is in thin, blue beds, the same as at Cone's Mill, and has been used somewhat in cheap foundations.

* * * * * * *

Several interesting features pertaining to the Drift, proving the glacier origin of this deposit and all its features, were first noticed in Delaware County. Allusion has already been made, under the head of *Surface Features*, to the valley of the Scioto, and the contrast its upper part presents to its lower. Throughout the county generally the beds of all streams are deeply eroded in the underlying rock, although their banks are constantly rocky. This fact is more and more evident to the observer in traveling from the northwestern part of the county to the southeastern. The northwestern corner of the county, including the townships of Thompson, Radnor, and the northern part of Scioto, has the features of the flat tract in Northwestern Ohio known as the Black Swamp. The banks of the Scioto are low (ten or fifteen), and consist of Drift, the rock rarely being known in its bed. The Drift appears fresher and the surface is smoother than in the rest of the county. A short distance above Millville the banks begin to be rocky, the excavation beginning in the waterlime, over which it has been running since it left the western part of Hardin County, but without making the slightest excavations, rarely revealing it in its bed by rapids. Within a mile from Millville the amount of erosion in the underlying rock increases to a remarkable extent, and at Sulphur Spring Station, about two miles below Millville, the erosion in the rock amounts to sixty or seventy feet. From there south the rest of the Scioto valley is between high rock banks. This exemption from erosion in the upper waters of the Scioto cannot be due to the harder nature of the rock there, because the waterlime is much more rapidly worn out under such agencies than the lower corniferous, on which it enters at Sulphur Springs Station. The composition of the Drift about the head-waters of the Scioto is the same as about the lower portions of its course. It is in both cases a hard-pan deposit, made up of a mixture of gravel-stones, bowlders, and clay, rarely showing stratification or assortment — such a deposit as is, without much difference of opinion, attributed to the direct agency of glacier ice. The conclusion is inevitable that the lower portion of the Scioto has been at work digging its channel in the rock much longer than the upper portion. The slope is in both cases toward the south, at least that portion of it in Delaware County; and that agency, whatever it was, which served to make this change in the valley of the Scioto from no excavation to deep rock erosion, could not have been quiet, standing waters over one portion of the valley and not over the other, since such waters would have retired last from the lower part of the valley, and we should there expect less instead of more erosion. The only possible way to explain this phenomenon, in the light of plausible theories, is to refer it to the operation of the last glacial epoch, or to the operation of a glacial epoch which projected the ice-field only so far south as to cover the upper part of the Scioto Valley, leaving the lower portion of the valley, which probably pre-existed, to serve as a drainage channel from the ice itself. Subsequently, when the ice withdrew, the upper tributaries were located in such places as the contour of the surface allowed or demanded.

There are other evidences that the township of Radnor, Thompson, and the northern part of Scioto were for a time under glacial ice, while the rest of the county was uncovered, and suffered all the vicissitudes of surface erosion. The average

Digitized by Google

thickness of the Drift in Radnor Township, judging by the phenomena of wells and the height of river banks, as well as from the rocky exposures, is about twenty feet. Toward the river, bowlders are common on the surface. In Thompson Township, the thickness seems also to be eighteen or twenty feet. In descending the Scioto along the right bank, after passing Fulton Creek, there is a noticeable thickness of the Drift, and two Drift terraces follow the river for a couple of miles with considerable distinctness. They are each about fifteen feet in height, the upper one sometimes reaching twenty feet, and are separated in many places by a flat belt of land, the surface level of the lower terrace. Below these is the river flood-plain. This second, or upper river terrace, comes in apparently from the west, and appears just at the point where the rock begins to be excavated by the river. It makes the thickness of the Drift about thirty or forty feet. After passing Millville and Sulphur Spring Station, the upper terrace disappears in a general slope to the river, and it cannot be identified at any point further south. This thickening of the Drift is in the form of a moraine ridge, which, passing west of Ostrander about a mile, is intersected by the Marysville Pike a little west of the county line. From its summit toward the west the descent is seventy-five or one hundred feet, when a flat is reached like that in the northwestern part of Delaware County. This moraine has not been traced through Union County.

A singular line of gravel knolls and short ridges pertaining to the Glacier Drift crosses Radnor Township, coming into the county from the north at Middletown (which is on the Scioto, in Marion County), and passing about a mile to the west of Delhi. It is traceable nearly to Millville. It is intersected by the gravel road about a mile north of Delhi. The road then follows it to Middletown, where it becomes lost from further observation. This interesting series of ridges is not arranged in a single, continuous line, but the separate ridges overlap each other, rising and falling at irregular intervals. Sometimes the line appears double; low places on one side are in some places made up by full deposits on the other. On either side the country is flat, the soil is of close clay, and the roads very muddy in rainy weather. The Delhi beds of the lower corniferous are exposed at a number of places in close proximity to these gravel knolls, proving the strike of the formation to be exactly coincident with this strip of gravelly land. Toward the east is the enduring corniferous; toward the west, the easily disrupted waterlime. There is a general but very gentle slope to the west. The material in these ridges is stratified sand and gravel, which has been considerably used in constructing the gravel roads that intersect that part of the county.

* * * * * * *

Beginning with the lowest in the geological series of the county, we find a close grained, drab limestone. The beds, so far as seen in Delaware County, are usually less than six inches in thickness, yet at one place, near the north line of the county, it is taken from below the waters of the Scioto in beds of six to ten inches. Although this stone is rather hard and close-grained, it is also apt to be brittle, and in its undisturbed bedding, to be checked into small, angular pieces. It occupies low, sheltered places, owing to a tendency to be destroyed by the elements. It is easily disrupted, even by the use of the crow-bar or pick, and seldom needs blasting. These qualities render it a poor quality for construction, and it is seldom used except for quicklime. When it has not been bleached and weakened by long exposure to the elements, it makes a lime nearly as strong as any that can be burned in Delaware County, and much whiter than that made from the Hamilton or the corniferous. Near Mrs. Evans' kiln, where it has been used in conjunction with the corniferous, it is distinguished as the "White Stone," by the workmen, from the whiteness of the quicklime it affords.

The Oriskany, which succeeds to the waterlime, has no economical value whatever. In some parts of the State it is very pure, silicious sandstone, in heavy beds, but in Delaware County is conglomeratic with waterlime pebbles, and it graduates upward into the lower members of the lower corniferous, the supposed equivalent of the Onondaga limestone of New York State. The remainder of the Devonian limestones constitutes a group which are noted for their various economical uses. The heavy buff limestone overlying the Oriskany is rather coarse-grained and rough to the touch, but lies in heavy layers of uniform thickness and texture. Its color is pleasant and cheerful, especially when dressed under the hammer and laid in the wall. It is sometimes vesicular or cherty, when its value as a building material is considerably less; yet in all cases it answers well for any heavy stone work, as bridge piers and abutments, aqueducts, and all foundations. In some parts of the State

Digitized by Google

this member of the corniferous is extensively wrought, and sawn into handsome blocks for stone fronts. Ample facilities are offered along the Scioto River, at a great many places, for the working of this stone. Its value for building, and the accessibity of its layers, render it a little surprising that no opening worthy the name of a quarry has been made in it within the limits of Delaware County. As a cut-stone, it ranks next to the Berea grit in its best estate, which is found in the eastern part of the county, and when once introduced int the market of the county, particularly in the western portions, it would draw custom from a wide range of country west and north, where no good cut-stone can be found. Some of the most favorable points for quarries in this limestone are near the south county line, in the banks of the Scioto, or in some of its tributaries. The banks of Mill Creek, at Bellepoint, and also for a couple of miles above, are almost equally favorable.

The next member of the lower corniferous is that described as thin-bedded, cherty, buff limestone, and differs but little from the last. Owing to the thinness of the bedding it is only useful for quicklime, of which it makes a quality very similar to the heavier beds below. The bluish limestone next overlying is not constant in its characters; indeed, in some sections, covering the same horizon, it was found wanting. In its place may sometimes be seen a few feet of very fossiliferous, bituminous limestone. The blue color is believed to be due to the more even dissemination of bituminous matter through the entire rock, instead of its preservation in fossil forms. When the bitumen is present in considerable quantity, the black films and their irregular scales, that disfigure and destroy the rock for building purposes, do not materially injure it for making quicklime. They readily volatilize in the kiln, but the fresh lime is of a little darker color. When the member is not highly coralline and bituminous, it makes a very firm and useful stone for all uses in walls and foundations. The quarry of Mrs. Evans, about a fourth of a mile below Millville, is in this stone.

It is to the "Delhi stone," however, that the county is indebted for the greatest quantity of quicklime. These beds lie immediately over the "bluish stone" last mentioned. The layers are generally not over three or four inches in thickness, and rather hard and crystalline. They are often crinoidal and very fossiliferous. The color is rather light, and the line made is heavy and strong. It contains very little sediment that cannot slack, and brings the best price in the markets; yet it is not so white as that made from the waterlime, nor is the stone so easily burned as the upper part of the Niagara limestone. In the absence of a better quality of stone for walls and common foundations, this limestone is very commonly employed, but the irregularity of its bedding, and the thinness of its layers, will effectually prevent its use in heavy stone work. In deep quarrying, the bedding would become thicker and the variations of color and texture due to its fossils and crystalline tendency might make it take rank as a handsome marble.

Overlying the Delhi beds is the well-known "blue limestone" of Delaware County, extensively quarried and used for buildings at Delaware. This is a hard and crystalline stone, variously interspersed with bituminous and argillaceous matter. Where these impurities are wanting, the bedding is usually about six inches in thickness, but may reach ten or twelve. When they are abundant, the bedding becomes slaty, and the stone is much injured for purposes of building. These argillaceous layers, which part the bedding, soon succumb to the weather, and cause the calcareous layers to chip out or break by superincumbent pressure of the wall. Numerous instances of such defective masonry could be pointed out in the city of Delaware, showing the treacherous character of much of this blue stone. Stone-cutters will be at no pains to remove such shaly matter from the stone, but rather prefer to leave it, even to the damage of important buildings, since it gives them less labor to cut. The effect of the elements is much greater on this stone when it is placed on edge in the wall, instead of being laid as it was deposited by nature in the quarry. The beds of sedimentation ought always to be laid horizontally, instead of perpendicularly. Although this stone is very firm and crystalline in its best estate, it is yet susceptible of being cut into all useful forms, for sills, caps, keystones and water-tables, and is largely used both at Sandusky and Delaware for these purposes. Its dark color makes it especially adapted to foundations where a light-colored superstructure is intended, and to all Gothic architecture. For lime it is very little used, owing to the difficulty of calcination, compared to other accessible limestones, and the heavy sediment of argillaceous matter that will not slack; yet the lime it makes, although rather dark-colored, is said to be very strong and hot.

* * * * * * *

Digitized by Google

The only known use that can be made of the Huron shale, with strong probabilities of success and profit, is in the manufacture of hydraulic or water cement. The manufacture of petroleum, illuminating gas and of roofing slate, has, in each case, proved profitless. Some have employed it as a material for roads, but it is found to soon pulverize, and to disappear as dust, or to pass off by the action of drainage water. With an occasional renewal, it may be used in that way. The shale which overlies the black slate is very similar to the Olentangy shale immediately below it. They are both worthy of being tested thoroughly as fire-clay, or for the manufacture of a light-colored pottery, or "Milwaukee brick."

Of the sandstone which comes next in the series, very little need be said. Its excellencies are well known, and have been attested by the experience of builders throughout the country during the last forty years. It is the same (geologically) as the famous Berea sandstone, and is included within the carboniferous rocks. Yet it has been observed to become much finer grained and better adapted to bases for monuments, for grindstones and whetstones, and for ornamental architecture, in the central counties of the State than in counties further north. It is now being extensively used in the construction of bridges and culverts for the new railroads in the eastern parts of the county. Since the great conflagration at Chicago, sandstone is being more frequently employed for walls of buildings than ever before.

We make no apology for the foregoing extracts on the geology of the county. They are made from the State survey, and are official. The survey of the State, although comprising several volumes, is confined to a limited number of copies, and are already becoming scarce and difficult to obtain. We heard a gentleman recently offer $10 for one single volume of the series, but could not get it at that price, hence we deem the space devoted to the subject in this work well filled.

CHAPTER II.

EARLIEST HISTORY—THE MOUND-BUILDERS—THE INDIANS—SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTY BY THE WHITES—THE DIFFERENT TOWNSHIPS COLONIZED.

"——back in the bygone time,
Lost 'mid the rubbish of forgotten things."

IN tracing out the history of any locality or people, it is always pleasing to go back to the beginning of things, and to learn who first trod the soil. Such an investigation in reference to this portion of the country carries us back to the time of the early French travelers and explorers—Joliet, Marquette, La Salle, Hennepin, and others of the same character and country, to say nothing of the prehistoric races, and their successors, the Indians. Says Alexander Davidson upon the subject: "It is the opinion of antiquarians that three distinct races of people lived in North America prior to its occupation by the present population. Of these the builders of the magnificent cities whose remains are found in a number of localities of Central America, were the most civilized. Judging from the ruins of broken columns, fallen arches and the crumbling walls of temples, palaces and pyramids, which in some places, for miles bestrew the ground these cities must have been of great extent and very populous. The mind is almost startled at the remoteness of their antiquity, when we consider the vast sweep of time necessary to erect such colossal structures of solid masonry, and afterward convert them into the present utter wreck. Comparing their complete desolation with the ruins of Balbec, Palmyra, Thebes and Memphis, they must have been old when the latter were being built." May not America then, if this be true, be called the old world instead of the new; and may it not have contained, when these Central American cities were built, a civilization equal, if not superior, to that which cotemporaneously existed on the banks of the Nile, and made Egypt the cradle of Eastern arts and sciences?

"The second race," continues the same authority, "as determined by the character of their civilization, were the Mound-Builders, the remains of whose works constitute the most interesting class of antiquities found within the limits of the United States. Like the ruins of Central America, they antedate the most ancient records; tradition can furnish no account of them, and their character

Digitized by Google

can only be partially gleaned from the internal evidences which they themselves afford. They consist of the remains of what were apparently villages, altars, temples, idols, cemeteries, monuments, camps, fortifications, pleasure grounds, etc. The farthest relic of this kind, discovered in a northeastern direction, was near Black River, on the south side of Lake Ontario. Thence they extend in a southwestern direction by way of the Ohio, the Mississippi, Mexican Gulf, Texas, New Mexico and Yucatan, into South America.

* * * * * * *

"In Ohio, where the mounds have been carefully examined, are found some of the most extensive and interesting that occur in the United States. At the mouth of the Muskingum, among a number of curious works, was a rectangular fort containing forty acres, encircled by a wall of earth ten feet high, and perforated with openings resembling gateways. In the mound near the fort were found the remains of a sword, which appeared to have been buried with its owner. A fort of similar construction and dimensions was found on Licking River, near Newark. Eight gateways pierced the walls, and were guarded by mounds directly opposite each, on the inside of the work. At Circleville, on the Scioto, there were two forts in juxtaposition; the one an exact circle, sixty rods in diameter, and the other a perfect square, fifty-five rods on each side. The circular fortification was surrounded by two walls, with an intervening ditch twenty feet in depth. On Paint Creek, fifteen miles west of Chillicothe, besides other extensive works, was discovered the remains of a walled town. It was built on the summit of a hill about 300 feet in altitude, and encompassed by a wall ten feet in height, made of stone in their natural state. The area thus inclosed contained 130 acres. On the south side of it there were found the remains of what appeared originally to have been a row of furnaces or smith-shops, about which cinders were found several feet in depth."

But, to come down to the local history of these people, we give place to the following article, prepared at our special request, by Reuben Hills, Esq., of Delaware. Mr. Hills has given the subject much study, and our readers will find the result of his researches of considerable interest. He says:

In the examination of the early history of Delaware County, we find the first inhabitants who have left any traces of their existence were the Mound-Builders. The question may properly be asked, "Who were the Mound-Builders?" And it is a question which has puzzled archæologists ever since the discovery of the strange works of this race. The name itself, though conveying an impression of their habits, is rather suggestive of our ignorance as to who they were, since, except from the mounds of earth or stone, which cover the central part of this continent, we know almost nothing of this people, who, in the ages long ago, came we know not whence, and vanished we can not tell whither.

The red Indians who occupied this country at the time of its discovery by Europeans had no knowledge nor even any traditions of their predecessors, so that what the white man learns of them he must learn directly from the remains of their own works. Their antiquity is as yet an entire mystery. That some of the mounds were completed and deserted as long as eight hundred years ago is certain, but how much longer is not known. Their civilization was of a different order from that of the red Indian, and their manner of living was apparently more allied to that of the ancient Peruvians and Mexicans. Many questions remain to be solved in regard to them. Whether they had anything like a written language, of which we have, as yet, no proof; whether the remains, of different character in various parts of the continent, are the work of the same people at different stages of their civilization, or the work of different races at very remote periods; and about what time they occupied this country — these are all questions of conjecture. So also is the question of the relation of the modern Indian to the Mound-Builder; whether he is the conqueror or the descendant. Nearly all late writers, however, agree in believing the Indian is not a descendant of the Mound-Builder. All these questions are to be answered by the diligent study and research of the antiquarian, and will be satisfactorily settled only when the answers are founded on fact and not on theory.

But the design of this article is not a discussion of the Mound-Builders in general, but of the position in political geography held by Delaware County during the period of the Mound-Builders' occupation of the country. The evidences of the ancient occupation of this county consist of flint arrow-heads and spear-heads, fleshers, celts, stone hammers, hatchets, pestles, pipes, relics classified as "drilled ceremonial weapons," mounds of various descriptions, and fortifications. Such implements as arrow-heads, hatchets, etc., are found in all parts of the county, the largest numbers

Digitized by Google

occurring in the neighborhoods of the Scioto and Olentangy Rivers. Dr. H. Besse, of Delaware, has in his collection a fine assortment of the above-mentioned drilled ceremonial weapons, also several perforated tablets, all of which were found on the surface, in Porter Township. Mr. John J. Davis has in his possession a stone pipe, of plain design but exquisite finish, which was unearthed in digging for the foundation of St. Peter's Episcopal Church in Delaware. In the museum of the Ohio Wesleyan University may be seen a large number of relics, gathered from all parts of the county.

The mounds are mostly sepulchral. One of the most remarkable ever opened in the county, was the one on the farm of Solomon Hill, a short distance west of the Girls' Industrial Home. We take the following notice of this mound from the Delaware *Herald* of September 25, 1879: "Saturday we were shown some interesting relics consisting of a queen conch-shell, some isinglass [mica] and several peculiarly shaped pieces of slate, which were found in a mound on the farm of Solomon Hill, Concord Township, Delaware Co., Ohio. The mound is situated on the banks of a rocky stream. The nearest place where the queen conch-shell is found is the coast of Florida; the isinglass in New York State, and the slate in Vermont and Pennsylvania. Two human skeletons were also found in the mound, one about seven feet long, the other a child. The shell was found at the left cheek of the large skeleton. A piece of slate about one by six inches was under the chin. The slate was provided with two smooth holes, apparently for the purpose of tying it to its position. Another peculiarly shaped piece, with one hole, was on the chest, and another with some isinglass was on the left hand.

Another mound, on the Olentangy River, about three miles north of Delaware, was opened in September, 1877. This was located on a farm at that time leased by A. H. Jones, and known as "the broom-corn farm." It had been so often plowed over and so nearly leveled that its existence would not have been noticed if Mr. Jones had not plowed into a large collection of flint implements, which directed his attention to the fact that he was then on a mound. It measured about forty feet in diameter, and was three and a half or four feet high. Investigation was made by digging a narrow trench into what was supposed to be the center of the mound, but no discovery of importance was made. Only two skeletons were found, and they were, probably, a comparatively recent interment, as they were only about thirteen inches below the surface. They had been there so long, however, that the bones mostly crumbled at the touch. They had probably been buried in a sitting posture, for the bones of the head and trunk were badly mixed, while the legs occupied a horizontal position. The mound was located on the second terrace, in a bend of the stream, at a distance of three hundred and fifty or four hundred feet from its old bed.

A mound near Galena was recently opened by Prof. John T. Short, of the Ohio University, under the direction, and for the benefit of, the Peabody Museum of American Archæology and Ethnology; and we are under obligations to Prof. F. W. Putnam, Curator of the Museum, for the privilege of using Prof. Short's report in this connection, and to Prof. Short himself for kindly furnishing a copy of his report for this purpose.

He says: "In the month of August, 1879, the writer, in company with Mr. Eugene Lane and Mr. David Dyer, opened three mounds in Delaware County, Ohio. Two of these formed part of a system of mound-works situated on the estate of Jacob Rhodes, Esq., in Genoa Township. * * The peninsula or tongue of land situated between Big Walnut Creek and Spruce Run is an elevated area having nearly perpendicular sides, washed by the streams, over a hundred feet below. The central figure, the mound A [referring to a plate] stands within a perfectly circular inclosure (B) measuring 570 feet around. Now it is but about three feet higher than the natural level, but formerly was ten feet higher. Its present owner reduced it by plowing it down. The trench is inside of the inclosure, and no doubt furnished the earth for both the embankment and the mound. Its present width is twenty-seven feet, and it was formerly about seven feet deep. The circle has an opening about twenty feet in width on the east, from which a graded way of about the same width and probably 400 feet in length, no doubt of artificial construction, affords a descent at an angle of about 30° to the stream below. On the north side of the entrance and continuous with the embankment, is a small mound measuring ten feet in diameter and four feet in height. It may have served as a point of outlook into the deep ravine below, as from it alone the entire length of the graded way is at once visible. A shaft six feet in diameter was sunk in this mound to a depth of four and a half feet, but we discovered nothing that could be removed. Charcoal, a few calcined animal bones, and burnt clay were all that was

Digitized by Google

found. The large mound situated in the center of the inclosure measures seventy-five feet through its major axis, and sixty-eight feet through its minor axis. Its present height is about twelve feet above the natural level, though the distance to the bottom of the trench is three or four feet or more. It is probable that the mound was perfectly round, as its symmetry has no doubt been destroyed in part by the removal from its surface of about twenty-five wagon loads of flat sandstones (each a foot square, more or less, and about three inches thick) for the purpose of walling neighboring cellars. These stones were brought from the ravine below and made a complete covering for the mound. Extending out from the mound on the west, the remains of a low crescent-shaped platform, twenty-five feet across at its greatest width, are still visible. A small excavation was made four years ago in the top of the mound, by the son of the present owner, but the digging was abandoned before any depth was reached, or anything was discovered. I excavated the mound by causing a trench four feet wide to be dug from the northern side of the mound to its center. * * * A single layer of flat stones like those on the outside of the mound was found to start at the base and to cover what at one time must have been regarded as its finished surface. At the center this inner layer of stones was situated about three feet below the present surface of the mound. This was the only trace of stratification observable in the structure, and is suggestive of the section given by Squier and Davis to illustrate stratification in altar mounds. Aside from this, the indications were distinct that the earth had been dumped down in small basket or bag fulls. This is confirmatory of the observations of Prof. E. B. Andrews in the mounds of Southern Ohio. * * * On the undisturbed surface of the ground at the center of the mound I uncovered a circular bed of ashes eight feet in diameter and about six inches in thickness. These ashes were of a reddish clay color except that through the center of the bed ran a seam or layer of white ashes—no doubt calcined bones, as at the outer margin of the bed in one or two instances the form of bones was traceable, but so calcined that they possessed no consistency when touched or uncovered. Ranged in a semicircle around the eastern margin of the ash-heap were several pieces of pottery, all broken, probably in the construction of the mound or by its subsequent settling. The pottery was exceedingly brittle and crumbled rapidly after exposure. It was almost impossible to recover any fragments larger than the size of the hand, though a couple of pieces were taken out which indicated that the vessel to which they belonged was much larger than any which to my knowledge has been taken from Ohio mounds; it was probably twelve or fourteen inches in height. This vessel was ornamented with a double row or border of lozenge or diamond shaped figures, and when intact probably resembled figure 3, Pl. II, both in form and decoration. * * * Although the decoration on these vessels (produced by a pointed tool before the clay was baked) indicated an attempt at art of a respectable order, the material employed was nothing more than coarse clay and pounded sandstone—instead of pounded shells, as is more frequently the case. However, numerous fragments of finer workmanship * * * were taken out. Evidently an attempt had been made to glaze the vessel. * * * I could not help being impressed with the thought that the mound marked the site where cremation or possibly sacrifice had been performed. * * * About 300 yards southwest of the mound just described are the remains of a circular inclosure 300 feet in diameter. The embankment has been reduced by plowing until it is now scarcely two feet in height. The precipitous sides of both the Big Walnut and Spruce Run render an ascent at this point impossible. The circle is visible from the mound and is possibly an intermediate link between the mound and another system lying west at a point two miles distant.

"On the estate of E. Phillips, Esq., one mile south of Galena, in the same county, I opened a mound of 165 feet in circumference, and about four feet in height. * * * No bones nor pottery were found. * * * Mr. Dyer is an old resident, a graduate of West Point, and a gentleman whose statement concerning the history of the relics is perfectly reliable. Mr. Dyer states that a couple of years ago, a large mound, measuring seventy-five feet in diameter and fifteen feet in height, constructed entirely of stone, and situated on the farm of Isaac Brimberger, Esq., three miles south of Galena, was partly removed by its owner for the purpose of selling the stone. Immediately under the center of the mound, and below the natural level, a vault was discovered. The sides and roof of the vault consisted of oak and walnut timbers, averaging six inches in diameter, and still covered with bark. * * * The timbers were driven perpendicularly into the ground around the quadrangular vault, while others were

Digitized by Google

laid across the top for a roof. Over all, the skin of some animal had been stretched. Inside of the vault were the remains, apparently, of three persons, one a child, and fragments of a coarse cloth made of vegetable fiber and animal hair. * * The preservation of the wood is due, probably, to the presence of water, with which the vault seems to have been filled."

On the east side of the Olentangy, about four miles south of Delaware, may be seen the remains of a fortification. This is one of a series of works extending along the course of this stream into Franklin County, and, probably, down the Scioto to the Ohio itself. This work is located about a quarter of a mile from the river on a high point of land where two ravines unite. The fortification consists of an embankment, with a ditch outside of it, which, in a slightly curved line, cuts off about twenty acres of the point. The height of the embankment is now only about five feet from the bottom of the ditch. It is about five hundred feet long, with an opening or gateway near the southern extremity. Near the north end of the work is a spring of clear water. These artificial works, in connection with the deep ravines on either side, formed a place of defense which must have been very secure from such attacks as were made possible by the methods of warfare in those days. This work is different from most of the other fortifications of the Mound-Builders in this State, but is very similar to the one described by Prof. E. B. Andrews, in the tenth annual report of the Peabody Museum, as existing about two miles east of Lancaster, though this one is much larger in the inclosure.

There is said to be in Porter Township a circular fortification, inclosing about half an acre of ground, but the wall is fast disappearing under the action of the plow. Our knowledge of the other remains in this county is meager, but enough is known to enable us to classify it with the other counties bordering the Scioto River to the Ohio. It appears to have been near the northeast corner of the territory of the race which occupied Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, as the most of the permanent works discovered have been south and west of here, although many fine specimens of implements have been found in Marion County, north of Delaware.

The writer does not know of the discovery in this county of any copper implements, or any remains similar to the garden beds of Michigan figured in Vol. I, No. 1, of the "American Antiquarian." And there are only two localities in the State where anything is found like the emblematic or animal mounds of Wisconsin. Yet the evidences derived from the number of mounds, their size and contents, and from the other works connected with them, seem clearly to indicate that this region was thickly settled by the Mound-Builders; although a recent writer has held the theory that this was a place of temporary residence only, and was rather a highway from the settlements further south to the copper mines of Lake Superior.

With the foregoing highly interesting sketch of the relics of the Mound-Builders in this county, we will leave the study of this strange and unknown race of people to those whose time and inclination afford them opportunities of investigation. Definite information of their existence will probably never be obtained, until the seventh seal of that Great Book shall be opened. If they were not the ancestors of the Indians, who were they? The oblivion which has closed over them is so complete, that only conjectures can be given in answer to the question. Thousands of interesting queries arise respecting these nations which now repose under the ground, but the most searching investigation can only give us vague speculations for answers. No historian has preserved the names of their mighty chieftains, and even tradition is silent respecting them. If we knock at the tombs, no spirit comes back with a response, and only a sepulchral echo of forgetfulness and death reminds us how vain is the attempt to unlock the mysterious past upon which oblivion has fixed its seal.

The third distinct race which inhabited this country is the Indians. "When visited by the early European pioneers," says an able authority upon the subject, "they were without cultivation, refinement or literature, and far behind their precursors, the Mound-Builders, in a knowledge of the arts. The question of their origin has long interested archæologists, and is one of the most difficult they have been called on to answer. One hypothesis is that they are an original race indigenous to the Western Hemisphere. Those who entertain this view think their peculiarities of physical structure preclude the possibility of a common parentage with the rest of mankind. Prominent among these distinctive traits, is the hair, which in the red man is round, in the white man oval, and in the black man flat. In the pile of the European, the coloring matter is distributed by means of a central canal, but in that of the Indian, it is incorporated in the fibrous structure."

Digitized by Google

A more common supposition, however, is that they are a derivative race, and sprang from one or more of the ancient peoples of Asia. In the absence of all authentic history, and when even tradition is wanting, any attempt to point out the particular theater of their origin must prove unsatisfactory. "They are, perhaps, an offshoot of Shemitic parentage, and some imagine, from their tribal organization and some faint coincidences of language and religion, that they were the descendants of the ancient Hebrews."* Others, with as much propriety, contend that their "progenitors were the ancient Hindoos, and that the Brahmin idea which uses the sun to symbolize the Creator of the Universe, has its counterpart in the sun-worship of the Indians." Though the exact place of origin may never be known, yet the striking coincidences of physical organization between the Oriental types of mankind and the Indians, point unmistakably to some part of Asia as the place whence they emigrated. Instead of 1800 years, the time of their roving in the wilds of America, as determined by Spanish interpretation of their pictographic records, the interval perhaps has been thrice that period. Their religions, superstitions and ceremonies, if of foreign origin, evidently belong to the crude theologies prevalent in the last centuries before the introduction of Mohammedanism or Christianity. Scarcely 3,000 years would suffice to blot out perhaps almost every trace of the language they brought with them from the Asiatic cradle of the race, and introduce the present diversity of aboriginal tongues. Like their Oriental progenitors, they have lived for centuries without progress, while the Caucasian variety of the race, under the transforming power of art, science and improved systems of civil polity, have made the most rapid advances.

The Indians inhabiting this section of the State when the whites first came to its territory, were the Delawares, Shawanees, Mingoes, and branches perhaps of other tribes. A brief sketch of the principal and more powerful of these tribes, the Delawares, is deemed appropriate in this work, and we therefore devote some space to the subject in this chapter.

The Delawares called themselves *Lenno Lenape*, which signifies "original" or "unmixed" men. They were divided into three clans: the Turtle, the Wolf, and the Turkey. "When first met with by Europeans, they occupied a district of country bounded easterly by the Hudson River and the Atlantic; on the west their territories extended to the ridge separating the flow of the Delaware from the other streams emptying into the Susquehanna River and Chesapeake Bay." * Taylor's "History of Ohio" says: "According to their own traditions, the Delawares, many hundred years ago, resided in the western part of the continent; thence, by slow emigration, they at length reached the Alleghany River, so called from a nation of giants, the Allegewi, against whom they (the Delawares) and the Iroquois (the latter also emigrants from the West) carried on successful war; and, still proceeding eastward, settled on the Delaware, Hudson, Susquehanna, and Potomac Rivers, making the Delaware the center of their possessions. By the other Algonquin tribes the Delawares were regarded with the utmost respect and veneration. They were called 'fathers,' 'grandfathers,' etc."

From the same authority quoted above, viz.: Gallatin's "Synopsis of the Indian Tribes," we learn that "When William Penn landed in Pennsylvania the Delawares had been subjugated and made women by the Iroquois. They were prohibited from making war, placed under the sovereignty of the Iroquois, and even lost the right of dominion to the lands which they had occupied for so many generations. Gov. Penn, in his treaty with the Delawares, purchased from them the right of possession merely, and afterward obtained the relinquishment of the sovereignty from the Iroquois." The Delawares accounted for their humiliating relations to the Iroquois by claiming that their assumption of the role of women, or mediators, was entirely voluntary on their part. They said they became "peacemakers," not through compulsion, but in compliance with the intercession of different belligerent tribes, and that this position enabled their tribe to command the respect of all the Indians east of the Mississippi River. While it is true that the Delawares were very generally recognized as mediators, they never in any war or treaty exerted an influence through the possession of this title. It was an empty honor, and no additional power or benefit ever accrued from it. That the degrading position of the Delawares was not voluntary, is proven in a variety of ways. Gen. Harrison, in a discourse upon the subject, says: "We possess none of the details of the war waged against the Lenapes, but we know that it resulted in the entire submission of the latter, and that the Iroquois, to prevent any further interruption from

* Davidson.

* Gallatin's Synopsis of the Indian Tribes.

Digitized by Google

the Delawares, adopted a plan to humble and degrade them, as novel as it was effectual. Singular as it may seem, it is nevertheless true that the Lenapes, upon the dictation of the Iroquois, agreed to lay aside the character of warriors and assume that of women." While they were not present at the treaty of Greenville, the Iroquois took care to let Gen. Wayne know that the Delawares were their subjects — "that they had conquered them and had put petticoats on them."

Colden's "History of the Five Nations" gives the proceedings of a conference held July 12, 1742, at the house of the Lieutenant Governor of Pennsylvania, when the subject of the previous grants of land was under discussion. During the debate an Iroquois orator turned to the Delawares who were present at the council, and holding a belt of wampum, addressed them thus: "Cousins, let this belt of wampum serve to chastise you. You ought to be taken by the hair of your head and shaked severely, till you recover your senses and become sober. How came you to take upon yourself to sell land at all?" [Referring to lands on the Delaware River, which the Delawares had sold some fifty years before.] "We conquered you; we made women of you. You know you are women, and can no more sell land than women; nor is it fit you should have the selling of lands, since you would abuse it." The Iroquois orator continued his chastisement of the Delawares, indulging in the most opprobrious language, and closed his speech by telling the Delawares to remove immediately. "We don't give you the liberty," said he, "to think about it. You may return to the other side of the Delaware, where you came from; but we don't know, considering how you had demeaned yourselves, whether you will be permitted to live there."

The Quakers, who settled Pennsylvania, treated the Delawares in accordance with the rules of justice and equity. The result was, that during a period of sixty years, peace and the utmost harmony prevailed. This is the only instance in the settling of America by the English, where uninterrupted friendship and good will existed between the colonists and the aboriginal inhabitants. Gradually, and by peaceable means, the Quakers obtained possession of the greater part of their territory, and the Delawares were in the same situation as other tribes—without lands, without means of subsistence, and were threatened with starvation. Induced by these motives, some of them, between the years 1740 and 1750, obtained from the Wyandots, and with the assent of the Iroquois, a grant of land on the Muskingum River, in Ohio. An old history of the American Indians has the following in reference to the Delawares: "The greater part of the tribe remained in Pennsylvania, and, becoming more and more dissatisfied with their lot, shook off the yoke of the Iroquois, joined the French, and ravaged the frontiers of Pennsylvania. Peace was concluded at Easton in 1758, and, ten years after, the last remaining bands of the Delawares crossed the Alleghanies. Here, being removed from the influence of their dreaded masters, the Iroquois, the Delawares now assumed their ancient independence. During the four or five succeeding decades, they were the most formidable of the Western tribes. While the Revolutionary war was in progress, as allies of the British; after its close, at the head of the Northwestern confederacy of Indians—they fully regained their lost reputation. By their geographical position placed in the front of the battle, they were, during those two wars, the most active and dangerous enemies of America.

The territory claimed by the Delawares subsequent to their being driven westward from their former possessions, is established in a paper addressed to Congress, May 10, 1779, from delegates assembled at Princeton, N. J. The boundaries of their country, as declared in the address, is as follows: "From the mouth of the Alleghany River, at Fort Pitt, to the Venango, and from thence up French Creek, and by Le Bœuf (the present site of Waterford, Penn.) along the old road to Presque Isle, *on the east;* the Ohio River, including all the islands in it from Fort Pitt to the Ouabache, *on the south;* thence up the River Ouabache to that branch, Ope-co-mee-cah (the Indian name of White River, Ind.), and up the same to the head thereof; from thence to the head-waters and springs of the Great Miami, or Rocky River; thence across to the head-waters of the most northeastern branches of the Scioto River; thence to the westernmost springs of the Sandusky River; thence down said river, including the islands in it and in the little lake (Sandusky Bay), to Lake Erie, *on the west and northwest*, and Lake Erie *on the north*. These boundaries contain the cessions of lands made to the Delaware Nation by the Wyandots, the Hurons and Iroquois.

After Gen. Wayne's signal victory over the Indians, the Delawares came to realize that further contests with the American colonies would be worse than useless. They, therefore, submitted to

Digitized by Google

the inevitable, acknowledged the supremacy of the whites, and desired to make peace with the victors. At the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, there were present three hundred and eighty-one Delawares—a larger representation than that of any other tribe. By this treaty, they ceded to the United States Government the greater part of the lands allotted to them by the Wyandots and Iroquois. For this cession, they received an annuity of $1,000.*

At the close of the treaty made with the Indians by Gen. Wayne, Bu-kon-ge-he-las, a Delaware chief, spoke as follows: "Father, your children all well understand the sense of the treaty which is now concluded. We experience daily proofs of your increasing kindness. I hope we may all have sense enough to enjoy our dawning happiness. Many of your people are yet among us. I trust they will be immediately restored. Last winter, our king came forward to you with two; and when he returned with your speech to us, we immediately prepared to come forward with the remainder, which we delivered at Fort Defiance. All who know me, know me to be a man and a warrior and I now declare that I will, for the future, be as steady and true friend to the United States, as I have, heretofore, been an active enemy."

This promise of the warrior was faithfully kept by his people. They evaded all the efforts of the Shawanee prophet, Tecumseh, and the British, who endeavored to induce them, by threats or bribes, to violate it. They remained faithful to the United States during the war of 1812, and, with the Shawanees, furnished some very able warriors and scouts, who rendered valuable service to the United States during this war. After the treaty at Greenville, the great body of Delawares removed to their lands on White River, Ind., whither some of their people had preceded them. It is related that their manner of obtaining possession of these lands was by a grant from the Piankeshaws, upon condition of their settling upon them, and assisting them (the Piankeshaws) in a war with the Kickapoos. These terms were complied with, and the Delawares remained in possession of the land.

They continued to reside upon White River and its branches until 1819, when most of them joined the band who had emigrated to Missouri, upon the tract of land granted jointly to them and the Shawanees, in 1793, by the Spanish authorities. Others of their number who remained, scattered themselves among the Miamis, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos; while others, including the Moravian converts, went to Canada.

The majority of the nation, in 1829, settled on the Kansas and Missouri Rivers. They numbered about 1,000, were brave, enterprising hunters, cultivated lands and were friendly to the whites. In 1853, they sold the Government all the lands granted them, excepting a reservation in Kansas. During the late rebellion, they sent to the United States Army 170 out of their 200 able-bodied men. Like their ancestors, they proved valiant and trustworthy soldiers. Of late years, they have almost lost their aboriginal customs and manners, They live in houses, have schools and churches, cultivate farms, and, in fact, bid fair to become useful and prominent citizens in the great Republic.

Howe, in his "Historical Collections," credits the following tradition of this tribe of Indians, to the Indian agent, John Johnston: "The true name of this once powerful tribe is Wa-be-nugh-ka, that is, 'the people from the East,' or, 'the sun-rising.' The tradition among themselves is, that they originally, at some very remote period, emigrated from the West, crossed the Mississippi, ascending the Ohio, fighting their way, until they reached the Delaware River, near where Philadelphia now stands, in which region of country they became fixed. About this time they were so numerous that no enumeration could be made of the nation. They welcomed to the shores of the new world that great law-giver, William Penn, and his peaceful followers, and ever since this people have entertained a kind of grateful recollection of them; and, to this day, speaking of good men, they would say, 'Wa, she, a, E, le, ne,' such a man is a Quaker, i. e., all good men are Quakers. In 1823, I removed to the west of the Mississippi persons of this tribe, who were born and raised within thirty miles of Philadelphia. These were the most squalid, wretched and degraded of their race, and often furnished chiefs with a subject of reproach against the whites, pointing to these of their people, and saying to us, 'See how you have spoiled them'—meaning, they had acquired all the bad habits of the white people, and were ignorant of hunting, and incapable of making a livelihood as other Indians. In 1813, there were belonging to my agency in Ohio, eighty Delawares, who were stationed near Upper Sandusky, and in Indiana, 2,300 of the same tribe. Bockinghelas was the principal chief of the Delawares for many years after

* American State Papers.

Digitized by Google

my going into the Indian country; he was a distinguished warrior in his day, and an old man when I knew him. Killbuck, another Delaware chief, had received a liberal education at Princeton College, and retained until his death the great outlines of the morality of the Gospel."

The Delawares had a village near the Sulphur Springs, in the city of Delaware, and cultivated corn in the vicinity. Howe says, "There were formerly two villages belonging to the Delawares, mostly within the limits of the present town of Delaware. One occupied the ground around the east end of Williams street, and the other was at the west end, extending from near the saw-mill to the hill-side. Upon the ground now occupied by the town, they cultivated a corn-field of about 400 acres. The Mingoes had a small village above town, on 'Horse-shoe Bottom,' where they also raised corn." They did not remain here long, however, after the advent of the whites. But, as it has ever been since the landing of the Europeans upon the Atlantic Coast, the Indians have been forced to give way before their more powerful foes. Step by step they have been borne backward across the Continent, until but a narrow space lies between them and the last shore. As a race, they are fast disappearing from the land. "Their arrows are broken, their springs are dried up, their cabins are in the dust. Their council-fire has long since gone out on the shore, and their war-cry is fast dying away in the untrodden West. Slowly and sadly they climb the distant mountains, and read their doom in the setting sun. They are shrinking before the mighty tide which is pressing them away; they must soon hear the roar of the last wave which will settle over them forever."* There is much in the Indian character to excite our bitter and revengeful feelings, and much, too, to awaken our pity and sympathy. When we reflect how their hunting-grounds have been wrested from them, we feel but little disposition to censure or condemn them for contesting the pale-face's "right of possession" to the lands of their fathers.

After the removal of the Indians from Delaware County, detachments used to frequently return to trade their peltries to the white people. The Shawanees, Mingoes and Wyandots especially, were in the habit of making periodical visits to the neighborhood for a number of years. Much of their local history belongs more appropriately to particular sections of the county, and hence will be given in the township histories.

Although it may be that neither La Salle, nor Joliet, nor Hennepin, nor, indeed, any of the French pioneers ever set foot upon what is now Delaware County, yet, it forms a part of the territory claimed by the French through these early explorations. Says Howe, in his "Historical Collections of Ohio": "The territory now comprised within the limits of Ohio was formerly a part of that vast region claimed by France, between the Alleghany and Rocky Mountains, first known by the general name of Louisiana. In 1673, Marquette, a zealous French missionary, accompanied by M. Joliet, from Quebec, with five boatmen, set out on a mission from Mackinac to the unexplored regions lying south of that station. They passed down the lake to Green Bay, thence from Fox River crossed over to the Wisconsin, which they followed down to its junction with the Mississippi. They descended this mighty stream 1,000 miles, to its confluence with the Arkansas. On their return to Canada, they did not fail to urge, in strong terms, the immediate occupation of the vast and fertile regions watered by the Mississippi and its branches. At this period, the French had erected forts on the Mississippi, on the Illinois, on the Maumee, and on the lakes. Still, however, the communication with Canada was through Lake Michigan. Before 1750, a French post had been fortified at the mouth of the Wabash, and a communication was established through that river and the Maumee with Canada. About the same time, and for the purpose of checking the progress of the French, the Ohio Company was formed, and made some efforts to establish trading-houses among the Indians. The French, however, established a chain of fortifications back of the English settlements, and thus, in a measure, had the entire control of the great Mississippi Valley. The English Government became alarmed at the encroachments of the French and attempted to settle boundaries by negotiations. These availed nothing, and both parties determined to settle their differences by the force of arms." All this, however, belongs, more to the history of the country at large, than to this particular county. It is given in this connection merely to show who were the original possessors of the soil. It is general history, also, which tells us how, in this country, the lilies of France drooped and withered before the majestic tread of the British Lion, and how he, in his turn, quailed beneath the scream of the

* Sprague's American Indians.

Digitized by Google

American Eagle. The successful termination of the Revolutionary war decided the ownership of this section of country, perhaps, for all coming time, while the war of 1812 but confirmed that decision.

At the period when it passed from the sway of the British Government, this broad domain was the undisputed home of the red savage, and the solitudes of its forests echoed the crack of his rifle as he pursued his enemy or howled behind his flying prey. His canoe shot along the streams, and the paths worn by moccasined feet were the only trails through the unbroken wilderness. But little more than three-quarters of a century have passed, and behold the change! Under the wand of enchantment wielded by the pale-face pioneer, the forests have bloomed into smiling fields clothed with flocks and herds, and waving with rich harvests; and their solitudes have become peopled with over 30,000 civilized and intelligent human beings. Nor is this all. During the years that have come and gone in quick succession while the panorama has been unfolding to view, we behold the trail of the Indian obliterated by the railway track, and the ox-team displaced by the locomotive and the rushing train. The landscape is dotted with happy homes, churches and school-houses, and the silence of its wastes are broken by

> "The laugh of children, the soft voice
> Of maidens, and the sweet and solemn hymn
> Of Sabbath worshipers."

Delaware County has accumulated its population from various sources, but the larger portion of it has been drawn from the older States of the East. Several countries of the Old World have contributed to its settlement material that has developed into the very best of citizens. Here, too, may be found many of the descendants of Ham, who, under the refining influences of education, and the substantial benefits of a free government, have become honorable and upright men and women. From the pine forests of Maine, to the "Old Dominion," and the "dark and bloody ground:" and from that region to the Atlantic Ocean, every State has aided more or less in the settlement of the county. These elements from the different States, and from the different quarters of the world have blended into a population whose high standard of education and intelligence will compare with any county in the great State of Ohio.

The first settlement made within the limits of Delaware County by white people was in Liberty Township, in 1801. Speaking of the first settlement, Howe, in his "Historical Collections," says: "The first settlement in the county was made May 1, 1801, on the east bank of the Olentangy, five miles below Delaware, by Nathan Carpenter and Avery Powers, from Chenango County, N. Y. Carpenter brought his family with him, and built the first cabin near where the farmhouse now stands. Powers' family came out toward fall, but he had been out the year before to explore the country and select the location. In April, 1802, Thomas Celler, with Josiah McKinney, from Franklin County, Penn., moved in and settled two miles lower down, and, in the fall of 1803, Henry Perry, from Wales, commenced a clearing and put up a cabin in Radnor, three-fourths of a mile from Delhi. In the spring of 1804, Aaron, John, and Ebenezer Welch (brothers) and Capt. Leonard Monroe, from Chenango County, N. Y., settled in Carpenter's neighborhood, and the next fall Col. Byxbe and his company, from Berkshire, Mass., settled on Alum Creek, and named their town Berkshire. The settlement at Norton, by William Drake and Nathaniel Wyatt; Lewis settlement, in Berlin, and the one at Westfield followed soon after." There appears to be no doubt of the truth that Carpenter was the first actual settler in the county. Upon this point, the different authorities agree, also, upon the date of his settlement. In addition to those above mentioned as locating in Liberty Township, they were followed, in a few years, by Ebenezer Goodrich, George and Seth Case, who settled on the west bank of the river, below Carpenter's. David Thomas and his family were added to the settlement about the same time, and squatted just north of the spot occupied by the Cases. James Gillies and Roswell Fuller also came about this time. Timothy Andrews, A. P. Pinney and Mr. Bartholomew located farms on Tyler's Run, and were followed soon after by many other sturdy pioneers, who joined in the work of subduing the wilderness.

In the division of the county known as Berkshire Township, settlements followed a few years later than those mentioned in Liberty. Moses Byxbe is recorded as the first settler, or rather as the leader of a colony, who settled in this section in the fall of 1804. He owned 8,000 acres of land, which he had obtained by the purchase of land warrants from Revolutionary soldiers, and, being a man of influence and enterprise, he had induced a number of friends and neighbors to emigrate with him to the land of promise. The

Digitized by Google

colony came from Berkshire County, Mass., where Byxbe had followed the vocation of tavern-keeping, and, in this business, had received a number of land warrants from soldiers for board. On his arrival here, he laid out a village plat, and called the place Berkshire, for his native county in the old Bay State. The village, the first laid out in Delaware County, has never attained the ponderous proportions of Cincinnati, or Cleveland, or Toledo, or many other cities of more modern origin. A post office of the name of Berkshire is about all there is left of this ancient town. The removal of Byxbe to Delaware, and the laying-out of the county seat, destroyed the hopes of Berkshire. Among the names of early settlers in this township we notice those of John Patterson, Maj. Thomas Brown, Solomon Jones, James Gregory, Nicholas Handley, "Nijah" Rice, David Pierce, Joseph Pierce, Maj. Plum and William Gamble. Maj. Brown had made a visit to the "Great West," from his home in Massachusetts, in 1803, visiting Detroit and Cincinnati. Favorably impressed with the country in the vicinity of the latter place, he determined to emigrate to it. He returned home by way of the Berkshire settlement, and Byxbe induced him to settle in that locality. The family of Brown started for their new home in the West in September, 1805. They crossed the Alleghanies and found Zanesville, with a few log huts and a small mill; a little improvement at Bowling Green, a few cabins at Newark, and at Granville the body of a cabin; and beyond, Brown's wagon was the second to mark the route through the wilderness. The family found shelter with Mr. Root until their own cabin was ready for occupancy.

In 1805, a settlement was made in what is now Berlin Township. The first purchase of land in this division of the county was made by Joseph Constant, and consisted of 4,000 acres. He was a Colonel in the war with the Seminole Indians, of Florida, and was taken sick at the South, and returned to his home in New York, where he soon after died. Col. Byxbe purchased a similar tract of land in this township, to that of Constant's. It was on this tract of Byxbe's that the first settlement was made in 1805, by George Cowgill. During this year, settlements were made on the Constant purchase, by Philander Hoadley, David Isaac, and Chester Lewis, who came from the town of Waterbury in the "Nutmeg State." The next settlers were Joseph Eaton and John Johnson, from Huntingdon, Penn. They settled on Olive Creek, and Eaton is mentioned as a man of a large family, consisting of nine children. In 1808, Lovell Calkins, who had visited the neighborhood the year before, returned to Connecticut, accompanied by Lawson Lewis, and brought out his father's family. He described the new country as a second Eden (not even lacking the serpents), and induced others to emigrate to its delectable fields. The train of emigrants, consisting of the families of Samuel Adams, Jonathan Thompson, John Lewis Calkins, and his father, Roswell Calkins, set out, and after the usual hardships of an "overland" journey, reached the settlement safely in September, 1809. The little band consisted of about thirty persons, and though wearied with their long trip, they at once set about providing shelter, and soon the proverbial cabin was ready for occupation.

The first white settlers in that portion of the county known as Radnor Township, David Pugh and Henry Perry, who came in 1803. They were natives of Wales, and Pugh had purchased of Dr. Jones, of Philadelphia, a section of land in this township, upon which he laid out a village, in 1805, and called it New Baltimore. This village never amounted to much, although the plat contained 150 acres of land, laid out into blocks and lots. Pugh was of the opinion that it would grow up a great city, and immortalize him as its founder, but soon discovered that the opinions of "men and mice aft gang aglee." Thomas Warren came from Pennsylvania in the fall of 1810, bought the entire 150 acres, and converted it into a farm, thus putting an end to the incipient city. A Mr. Lodwig was the next settler in this township, after Pugh, and was followed shortly by Jenkins, Watkins and John Jones. Elijah Adams came in 1808, and located just north of the village of Delhi. John Philips was a relative of Pugh, and settled in the neighborhood shortly after the latter gentleman. David Marks and Hugh Kyle settled about two miles north of Delhi in 1810. They were followed by others who located in this immediate section.

The next division to be occupied by the Anglo-Saxon was the present township of Scioto. Richard Hoskins and family, consisting of four boys and three girls, were the first squatters in this region, and came in 1806. They were from Wales originally, but had located in Franklin County upon first coming to the country. The next arrival was Zachariah Stephens, who came from Pennsylvania. He removed to Kentucky from the

Digitized by Google

Quaker State, thence to Chillicothe, Ohio, and finally to a location on the Scioto River, north of Boke's Creek, where he settled an adjoining farm to Hoskins, and a few months after the settlement of that gentleman. James McCune, from the Emerald Isle, came up with Hoskins, and located just south of this farm. The next year Stewart Smith, also an Irishman, settled on Boke's Creek. (Thus the Smith family got a foothold in the county.) Joseph Shoub, a Pennsylvania Dutchman, and a millwright by trade, came in the same year, and settled near Smith, also a man named Hall. John Williams and Jacob North were added to the little settlement in 1809, and in 1810, a family named Dilsaver settled at what was known as the "Broad Ford" of the Scioto. Philip Horshaw and one Nidy came in the same year, and erected a grist and saw mill, which proved a welcome institution to the surrounding country.

Genoa (not the birthplace of Christopher Columbus, but a township of Delaware County) comes next in chronological order, and had settlements made in it as early as 1807. The first whites who located in this division were Marcus Curtis and Elisha Newell and their families, who came from Connecticut. A few months later, William Cox came from Pennsylvania, and settled in the "ox-bow" bend of the Creek, as it was called, from its fancied resemblance to that "implement." Daniel Wicks was here as early as 1810. In addition to Cox, mentioned above, the old Quaker State sent to the township, Hezekiah Roberts and family, A. Hendricks, Jacob Clauson, and Bixby Rogers. Roberts came in 1810, and settled on land owned by one Latshaw, who had cleared ground, raised a crop of corn, and built a cabin. Hendricks came at the same time, and with Roberts, Clauson settled in the neighborhood in 1809. He went to Columbus seeking employment, and assisted in cutting the first timber and raising the first cabin in the future metropolis of the State. Rogers came to the settlement in 1812. He had served through the Revolutionary war, and some years after its close, removed from Pennsylvania to Knox County, and to this township, as above, in 1812. Shortly after this, David Dusenbury came in from Virginia. Acting upon the principle that it is not well for man to be alone, the first thing he did after his arrival was to marry Betsey Linnebury, and of course was happy ever after. Further additions were made to the settlement in 1810, by the arrival of Sylvester Hough and Eleazer Copely, the latter a physician, and their families, from Connecticut. Jonas Carter was also a pioneer of 1810. He made some improvements, but after remaining a few years, sold out, and took up his course with the star of empire—westward. A man named Duell, a doctor, came from Vermont, and located in the neighborhood, where he remained several years, and then moved away.

In Kingston, the first settlers located in the southeast quarter of the township. Pennsylvania contributed the larger portion of them, and as early as 1807, sent out George Hess and John Philips. In 1809, James Stark, John Rosecrans, Daniel Rosecrans and David Taylor moved in, and commenced the business of preparing the wilderness for human habitations. The Rosecranses were a prolific people, if we may accredit the early chronicles, from which we learn that John brought with him four stalwart sons, to say nothing of his daughters. With a profound respect for the patriarchs and prophets, he called his sons Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and John. Daniel Rosecrans' family consisted of Nathaniel, Jacob, Purlemas and Crandall. Joseph Patrick and his wife came to the neighborhood with the Rosecranses. This constituted the sum total of the settlements in this township, so far as we were able to learn, prior to the war of 1812. We quote the following from a local record: "The Anways were settlers in 1815, and escaped the suspense suffered by their earlier neighbors. The neighbors in Pennsylvania were nearer neighbors here. Common interest grouped their cabins, and gave them security against attack. To the northward they knew there were no settlements, and the presence of the foe would be the first indication of danger. In the year 1812, a block-house was built at Stark's Corner. The more cautious retired hither nightly. Drake's historic defeat drove the entire settlement to the little fortress, where they awaited the onset." When the truth came out, the people returned to their homes, and doubtless (we may venture the remark with safety), when they did learn the truth of the matter, they indulged in a few pages of profane history, at the man who, in such squally times, would perpetrate a practical joke, and we don't blame them either. The most famous event perhaps connected with the history of Kingston Township, is the fact that it gave birth to Maj. Gen. Rosecrans, a gallant officer of the late war.

The first account we have of a settlement in what is now Delaware Township, was made in the present city of Delaware. In the fall of 1807, one Joseph Barber built a cabin at the Sulphur

Digitized by Google

Spring. The spot on which it was located is now embraced in the University Campus. Says Howe in his "Historical Collections," from which we have several times quoted: "It stood close to the spring, and was made of poles, Indian fashion, fifteen feet square, in which he kept tavern. The principal settlers were Messrs. Byxbe, William Little, Dr. Lamb, Solomon Smith, Elder Jacob Drake (Baptist preacher), Thomas Butler, and Ira Carpenter. In 1808 Moses Byxbe built the first frame house on William Street, Lot 70, and the first brick house was erected the ensuing fall, by Elder Drake, on Winter street. Being unable to get but one mason, his wife laid all the brick of the inside walls." (Lady readers, how many of you, who grow up like hothouse plants, could, in case of the most extreme emergency, perform such work as laying brick?) But few settlements were made in this division of the county, until the laying-out of the town in 1808 (about the time of the formation of the county). After it became the seat of justice, it settled up rapidly, as more particularly noticed in another chapter.

In 1807, a settlement was made in the present township of Marlborough, by Jacob Foust. The following account of his trip to this section is of some interest: "Foust left Pennsylvania in 1799, with the aim to settle in the Scioto Valley. He had with him a good team of horses, a wagon, a cow, and his wife and seven children. He crossed the Ohio at Wheeling, and, leaving the few habitations of the river, entered the forest, which lay unbroken for miles before him. Twenty miles through the woods brought the family to a large building erected as a 'travelers rest,' capable of holding fifty persons. Here they resolved to pass a night. Morning came, and discovered the fact that some rascal had stolen the best horse. Foust rode to Will's Creek, and hired help to bring the family to that point. Thence they were advanced to Zanesville, where, arriving at night and finding a blacksmith-shop near the center of the town, they took possession. The smith was much surprised in the morning to find his shop converted into a dwelling, but kindly provided some provision for their breakfast. Foust leased land of a man named Brown, and raised a good crop of corn. A woman came along one day with an empty wagon and four horses—her share of an estate. Foust engaged the wagon and team, and hired a man named Bowman to convey his family on to Coleraine Township, of Ross County, where the family remained until 1807. In April of this year, Foust moved up to the forks of the Whetstone, and squatted on lands belonging to the Campbell heirs—the first settler in that section, and only the cabin of Barber, near the spring at Delaware, between his cabin and the Carpenter settlement." The next settler on the river in this section was Ariel Strong; the third was a newly married pair of young people, named Swinington. These three families were all the settlers in this immediate section, prior to 1808. At other points in the township, there were Nathaniel Wyatt, from New York, William Brundage and his son Nathaniel, William Hannaman, Levi Hinter, William and Allen Reed and families. Joseph Curran, Isaac Bush and Silas Davis came in prior to 1812.

In the same year as given above (1807), settlements were made in Trenton Township. William Perfect and Mordecai Thomas were the first squatters, and came from the "dark and bloody ground." A man named Spining owned 1,000 acres of military land, and Thomas and Perfect each bought 100 acres of this land, located at the mouth of Perfect Creek, a little stream named for the family. Bartholomew Anderson also came from Kentucky, and settled just east of Perfect, in 1810. John Culver, Michael Ely and their families were the first settlers north of Culver's Creek, and located in the settlement in 1809. Shortly after them John Williamson came and bought land of Ely, and during the year, married his daughter Rosanna. A man named Roberts is noted as the first permanent settler on Rattlesnake's Run, where he lived for twenty years or more. John Gim settled on the Creek near by, as early as 1807–8. William Ridgaway came a few years later and settled on a farm adjoining to that of Gim's. We make the following extract referring to the settlers of this township: "The northern part of the township was settled by industrious people from New Jersey. A colony from Ithaca, N. Y. settled in the south, and one from Pennsylvania in the west part of the township, all strong men, well fitted for toil in the forest. Of the early settlers was Gratax, who wore 'leather breeches full of stitches,' a fawn-skin vest, and a coon-skin cap. One farmer ran two large asheries, and supplied Delaware with salt and window glass for more than twelve years. These articles he wagoned from Zanesville. Jonathan Condit, whose descendants are scattered over the east part of the township, came from New Jersey, and settled on Little Walnut. Oliver Gratax came a single man, and married a Miss Rosecrans."

Digitized by Google

The wilderness of the present township of Harlem was broken by white men also in 1807. In this year, one Benijah Cook emigrated from Connecticut, and built the first cabin, and is recorded as the first settler in the township. A man named Thomson (without the p) built the next cabin, and in 1811 sold his improvement to a Mr. Adams. Daniel Bennett had settled in the neighborhood prior to the coming of Adams. He was a preacher (Bennett), and lived on the farm until the time of his death, years later. John Budd came in about this time and bought land where the village is located. From Pennsylvania came William Fancher and family, and, following him, Waters and family. Fancher built the first brick house in the township, in which he spent the remainder of his life.

"Porter Township * drew her first settlers from the Susquehanna, and from Western Pennsylvania. They were an energetic people, and entered the dense forest with a resolution to create for themselves comfortable homes. Each made his effort the first year to consist in clearing six to eight acres, and planting a crop of corn. Christopher and Ebenezer Linberger were the first settlers in the township. The third settler was Joel Z. Mendenhall — all three located in and near the village of Olive Green. The settlement of Porter began after the organization of the county. Timothy Murphy settled north of Olive Green, and Daniel Pint in the same locality. Their improvements were made on land owned by Robert Porter, after whom the township was named, and the settlers were called squatters. Joseph Patrick became the agent of Porter, and leased lots containing one hundred acres to each settler." In 1811, Peter and Isaac Place settled in the southeast portion of the township, and Abraham Anway settled near Liberty. Other settlers came in after the war of 1812, and the township was rapidly taken up.

In Orange Township we have Joab Norton recorded as the first settler. The following is from a published account: "In the family are old-time letters from Worthington, asking him to migrate to that village and bring with him all his tools for shoemaking, and a quantity of dressed calf-skins. The letters bear date of the spring of 1807, and indicate an anxiety for his arrival. Responding to the call, Norton started with his family from Connecticut in 1807, reached Worthington, where he remained one year, and then moved up into Orange, and settled one mile west of Orange Station, on land purchased of James Kilbourne. Norton started a tannery in 1808, the first in Delaware County, and combining the manufacture of shoes with his tannery, he employed for his workman Charles Hempstead." From the Empire State, the township received as recruits N. King in 1810, and C. P. Elsbree and J. McCumber in 1811. The two latter settled north of Orange, and King settled on the place known as the Conkling Farm. John Higgins came from Vermont in 1808, soon after the settlement of Norton, and was followed shortly by others of his family, who settled in the southwest quarter of the township. Lewis Eaton and family were from New Hampshire, and located just south of King's place. E. Luddington settled just south of Norton, toward the close of 1808. His wife died in 1810, and is recorded as the first death occurring in the settlement. The early settlers on the east side of Alum Creek were William Stenard, John Gordon, and Ira Arnold, who came in and located, in the order mentioned. Randall Arnold, Isaac Black, Chester Campbell, Lee Hurlbut, and Cyrus Chambers, were all early settlers, and came to the township before the war of 1812.

The territory embraced in Brown Township was not occupied by the whites as early as many of the other divisions of the county. The following notice from the County Atlas, is about as appropriate as any matter we have obtained in regard to this settlement. "The earliest settlement of the township was made along the west bank of Alum Creek. The northeast quarter was known as the 'Salt Reservation,' and strong hopes were raised of finding salt water, by boring wells, sufficiently salt to pay for the establishment of works thereon. Daniel G. Thurston, F. Cowgill, and Stephen Goram had a well sunk and some salt made, but the brine was not strong, and the work was abandoned. The Smiths, Cunninghams, and Longwells were leasers and settlers of the early times. Hugh Lee, father of John C. Lee, Lieutenant Governor of the State for two terms, was an inhabitant of the southern part of Brown. Daniel Thurston was the first Justice of the Peace, etc."

Oxford Township claims white settlements as early as 1810. The first to locate within its borders were Ezra and Comfort Olds, who moved in from Sunbury. John Foust was the next man. He came from Marlborough, and Henry Foust moved in shortly after. Their cabins were of the rude architecture of the time. Foust's, we are told, was innocent of any floor, except mother earth, for several years. Old's

* County Atlas.

Digitized by Google

house was but twenty feet square, and contained but one room. It was large enough, however, (in that day) for a family of six persons, and had plenty of room to spare, as the sequel will show. A family of the name of Clark moved into the settlement late in the fall, and Olds took them in for the winter. There were nine of them, thus making a total of fifteen persons in a room twenty feet square. But such was the feeling toward the new-comer in the early days, that one was never turned empty away. George Claypool located in the northwest corner of the township, and opened a tan-yard near the river, and with it he connected the manufacture of shoes. The early settlers on Alum Creek were Andrew Murphy, James McWilliams, Hugh Waters and Henry Wolf. Murphy was comfortably situated in his Pennsylvania home, but was induced to come West, was borne down by hardships, and died on his new lands. Walters built a mill on the creek, the first in the neighborhood. Ogden Windsor built the first frame barn, and Foust the first frame house in Oxford Township.

Next in order, we have account of settlements made in what is now Concord Township. George Hill, a native of Pennsylvania, came to this locality in 1811. Others of the Hill family accompanied him to the "Great West;" also Christopher Freshwater. Hill is said to have built the first cabin in this division of the county. It was located just north of the old Mansion House, erected at the White Sulphur Springs, and stood on a lot once owned by Joel Marsh. Freshwater, who was a brother-in-law of Hill, built the second cabin in this section. Benjamin Hill, a son of George Hill, still lives in the township. At the time these settlements were made, there were no residents nearer than Whetstone, Radnor and Dublin; nor were there any roads through the forest. A "pack-horse trail" wound along the west bank of the Scioto River, from Columbus to Sandusky. There is a tradition, erroneous though we believe it to be, that the old colored man, Depp, with his family settled here in 1790. That they came in early, there is no question, but, that they were here at that remote period, is extremely doubtful. The Sulphur Springs, and the "Industrial Home," are matters of historical interest, that will be appropriately noticed in another chapter.

Samuel Weaver is accredited as being the first settler in the present township of Thompson, and came in 1809. He came from the Old Dominion, and located on land owned by C. Hill, below Clark's survey. Weaver seems to have been the only squatter in this division of the county, previous to the war of 1812, as the next immigrant noticed is John Cochrane, who came in 1816, and was from Pennsylvania. John Swartz and four sons, also from Pennsylvania, came to the settlement in 1818, and during the same year, Simon Lindsley and John Hurd came from the Green Mountains of Vermont, and settled on the first lot below Swartz. Roswell Field came from New England in 1819, and is noticed as the first Justice of the Peace. In 1820, Joseph Russell and Samuel Broderick settled on Clark's survey, three miles below the "mills." These were all the residents of the township up to 1820, of whom we have any account.

In 1812, Eleazer Main is noted as having settled in the division known as Troy Township. The following account is given of this pioneer of Troy: "Shortly after his settlement in 1812, he responded to the call for troops, and leaving his family in the woods, perhaps forever, went to the relief of Fort Meigs, on Lake Erie, where the gallant Croghan had repelled the British and Indians. Arrived near the fort, the men unsling knapsacks, and lay down, gun in hand. A dark and rainy night passed away, and before daylight word was given and the line of battle formed. Outlying parties of savages reported to the British that a powerful army was near by, and the hastily spiked guns were buried in the earth and the army hurried away." Lyman Main was also among the early settlers of the township, and had some notoriety as a hunter. From old Virginia the settlement received Joseph Cole and David Dix. John Duncan and William Norris settled on Norris Branch, and are recorded among the pioneers. Another of the early settlers was David Carter. He met an untimely death at the raising of a barn for James Martin. Henry Cline came to the settlement in 1814, and Henry Worline shortly after, and settled near Cline. Cole erected a grist-mill at an early day, which was an acceptable institution in the neighborhood. Col. Byxbe owned a large body of land here, which he leased to settlers as they came in. Some of them built cabins, and, after trying one crop, left in disgust. Not all who went West remained to "grow up with the country," but those who did, found that enterprise and energy were just as essential to success as it is at the present day.

Digitized by Google

Such is a brief notice of the early settlements made in the county in the order they occurred. We have thus glanced hastily at this part of the work to avoid repetition in the township histories, where everything pertaining to the pioneers and their early settlement will be entered into. A chapter will be devoted to each township, in which all matters of interest will be given in detail.

CHAPTER III.

LIFE IN THE WILDERNESS—BIRTHS, DEATHS, MARRIAGES—STORES, ETC.—MILLS—TAVERNS—ROADS—TOWNS AND VILLAGES—PIONEER ASSOCIATION.

"Angels weep when a babe is born,
And sing when an old man dies."—*Anon.*

THE pioneers whose names have been given in the preceding chapter, with few, if any, exceptions, have emigrated to that land that is undisturbed by the Indians' war-whoop—a land where toil and danger never come. They came to a wilderness, infested with savages and wild beasts, and for years held their lives, as it were, in their own hands. Many of them were Revolutionary soldiers who had fought for the freedom of their country, and when victory perched upon its banners, and the olive branch of peace waved over the nation, they were forced to accept remuneration from an impoverished Government in Western lands. The privations endured in the patriot army were small in comparison to those which met them in these wild and unbroken regions, and the dangers encountered in conflict with the hitherto victorious legions of King George, dwindled into insignificance by those of boarding the treacherous red man in his own country. The rifle was their inseparable companion, whether on the hunt, tilling the small patch of corn, or on a friendly visit to a neighboring pioneer, and they were always ready for a tussle with either bear or savage. When they lay down to sleep at night, it was often with a feeling of uncertainty as to whether they would awake in this world or the next.

But the depredations of the Indians were not the only dangers and troubles and vicissitudes to which the early settlers were exposed in the wilderness. We sometimes find ourselves wondering, as we chronicle the scenes and incidents of early times, what the present generations would do, if all at once they were to find themselves subjected to the "rough habit, coarse fare, and severe duty," which were so well known to the pioneers. The country has undergone a great change. Sixty or seventy years ago, the few scattering settlers were found in pole cabins, of perhaps sixteen by eighteen feet in dimensions; the cracks daubed with mud; a puncheon floor, so well ventilated that a child would almost fall through the cracks between the puncheons, and a chimney of wood and sticks and clay. If a man was so fortunate as to be able to have a glass window in his cabin, his neighbors would pronounce him "big feelin'," "stuck up," etc., and rather avoid him. The furniture of these primitive cabins was scarcely equal to the veneered walnut adorning our elegant homes of the present day. The chairs usually consisted of blocks sawed from a log, augur-holes bored in them, and legs put in. Bedsteads were improvised in quite as plain a manner, while the beds themselves were usually leaves and wild grass, which honest toil rendered "soft as downy pillows are." To more clearly illustrate the simple mode of life practiced by the early settlers, we quote two separate and distinct authorities on the subject. The one is "Howe's Historical Annals," published in 1848, and the other the "County Atlas," published in 1866. The similarity between the two is somewhat striking, but affords rather convincing proof of the truth of the matter under consideration. They are as follows:

HOWE'S ANNALS, 1848.

During the early period of the county, the people were in a condition of complete social equality; no aristocratic distinctions were thought of in society, and the first line of demarkation drawn was to separate the very bad from the general mass. Their parties were for raisings and log-rollings, and, the labor being finished, their sports usually were shooting and gymnastic exer-

COUNTY ATLAS, 1866.

The pioneers lived in a state of perfect social equality — no aristocratic notions of caste, rank, or office were felt. The only demarkation was between the civil and actual offenders. Their meetings were for raisings, log-rollings, huskings, weddings, singing-schools, and religious devotions. Their amusements were "frolics," gaming, gymnastic evolutions, and convivial meetings of

Digitized by Google

cises with the men, and convivial amusements among the women; no punctilious formality, nor ignoble aping the fashions of licentious Paris, marred their assemblies, but all were happy and enjoyed themselves in seeing others so. The rich and the poor dressed alike; the men generally wearing hunting-shirts and buckskin pants, and the women attired in coarse fabrics, produced by their own hands; such was their common and holiday dress; and if a fair damsel wished a superb dress for her bridal day, her highest aspiration was to obtain a common American cotton check. Silks, satins, and fancy goods, that now inflate our vanity and deplete our purses, were not then even dreamed of. The cabins were furnished in the same style of simplicity; the bedsteads were home-made, and often consisted of forked sticks driven into the ground, with cross-poles to support the clapboards or the cord. One pot, kettle, and frying-pan were the only articles considered indispensable, though some included the tea-kettle; a few plates and dishes upon a shelf in one corner was as satisfactory as is now a cupboard full of china, and their food relished from a puncheon table. Some of the wealthiest families had a few split-bottomed chairs, but, as a general thing, stools and benches answered the places of lounges and sofas, and at first the greensward, or smoothly leveled earth, served the double purpose of floor and carpet. Whisky toddy was considered luxury enough for any party—the woods furnished abundance of venison, and corn pone supplied the place of every variety of pastry. Flour could not for some time be obtained nearer than Chillicothe or Zanesville; goods were very high, and none but the most common kinds were brought here, and had to be packed on horses or mules from Detroit, or wagoned from Philadelphia to Pittsburg, thence down the river in flatboats to the mouth of the Scioto, and then packed or hauled up.

Not to man alone, however, is the credit due of transforming the wilderness into an Eden of loveliness. Woman, the guardian angel of the sterner sex, did as much in her way as man himself. She was not only his companion, but his helpmate. Figuratively, she put her hand to the plow, and, when occasion demanded, did not hesitate to do so literally. They assisted in planting, cultivating and harvesting the crops, besides attending to their household duties, which were far more onerous than now. They were happy and contented, and yearned far less for costly gewgaws and fashionable toggery than do perhaps their fair descendants. As showing their vast contentment with the life they led in those early times, we make the following extract from sketches by Howe of frontier life: "A visit was gotten up by the ladies, in order to call on a neighboring family who lived a little out of the common way. The hostess was very much pleased to see them, and immediately commenced preparing the usual treat on such occasions—a cup of tea and its accompaniments. As she had but one fireproof vessel in the house, an old broken bake-kettle, it, of course, must take some time. In the first place, some pork was fried up in the kettle to get some lard; secondly, some cakes were made and fried in it; thirdly, some short-cakes were made in it; fourthly, it was used as a bucket to draw water; fifthly, the water was heated in it, and sixthly and lastly, the tea was put in it and a very sociable dish of tea they had." In those good old times, we are told, that the young men asked nothing better to go courting in, than buck-skin pantaloons. This was an improvement, it is true, upon the costume of the Georgia Major, but was somewhat abridged as compared to that of the gay cavalier of the present day. We will give one other extract for the benefit of our lady readers: "A gentleman settled with his family in a region without a neighbor near him. Soon after, a man and his wife settled on the opposite side of the river from where the first had built his cabin, and some three miles distant; the lady on the west side was very anxious to visit her stranger neighbor on the east, and sent her a message setting a day when she should make her visit, and at the time appointed went down to cross the river with her husband, but found it so swollen with recent rains as to render it impossible to cross on foot. There was no canoe or horse in that part of the country. The obstacle was apparently insurmountable. Fortunately, the man on the other side was fertile in expedients: he yoked up his oxen, anticipating the event, and arrived at the river just as the others were about to leave. Springing upon the back of one of the oxen, he rode him across the river, and when he had reached the west bank, the lady, Europa-like, as fearlessly sprang on the back of the other ox, and they were both borne across the raging waters, and safely landed upon the opposite bank; and when she had concluded her visit she returned in the same manner."

Digitized by Google

But, as we have said, the whole country has changed in these years, and grand improvements have been made in our manners and customs. We have grown older in many respects, if not wiser. We cannot think of living on what our parents and grandparents lived on. The "corn-dodgers" and fried bacon they were glad to get, would appear to us but a frugal repast. However, this is an age of progress, and our observations are made in no spirit of dissatisfaction, but by way of contrasting the past and present. Although pioneer life had its bright side, and the term neighbor possessed something of that broad and liberal construction given to it by the Man of Nazareth eighteen hundred years ago; and though there are many still living whose "memories delight to linger over the past," and—

"Fight their battles o'er again,"

and in imagination to recall the pictures of threescore years ago—yet we acknowledge that we are not of the number of those who say or feel that the "former times were better than these." The present times are good enough, if we but try to make them good. We have no sympathy with those who wail and groan over the sins and wickedness of the world, and the present generation in particular.

The first births, deaths and marriages are events of considerable interest in pioneer life. The first child born in a community is generally a noted character, and the first marriage an event of more than passing interest, while mournful memories cluster around the first death. Some of these incidents have several contestants in Delaware County. The first birth is claimed for two different individuals, viz., Jeremiah Gillies and J. C. Lewis. From the most reliable information on the subject, the honor doubtless belongs to Gillies, who was born in what is now Liberty Township, on the 7th of August, 1803, a little more than two years after the first white settlement was made in the county. Other authorities, however, are of the opinion that J. C. Lewis was the first born. Says Everts' "County Atlas," published in 1875: "On the 29th of September, 1806, the first white child was born in Delaware County. His name is Joseph C. Lewis, a native of the 'Yankee' colony of Berlin. He became a minister of the Baptist persuasion at his maturity, and removed to Washington, District of Columbia." Just which of these was the first birth, or whether either was first, is a point that probably will never be satisfactorily settled. But, as we have said, and to repeat it in legal parlance, the "preponderance of evidence" is in favor of Gillies. The first marriage is lost in the "mists of antiquity." That there has been a first marriage, and that it has been followed by a second and a third, and so on, ad infinitum, the 30,000 people of the county bear indisputable evidence.

Death entered the county through Liberty Township—the pioneer settlement—and claimed Mrs. Nathan Carpenter. She died August 7, 1804. One of the Welches died soon after. There were three brothers, viz., Aaron, John and Ebenezer Welch, who settled there in 1804, and, in a short time, one of them succumbed to the change of climate. He was the first white man buried in Delaware County. Mrs. Vining, who died in Berkshire Township in 1806, was another of the early deaths. Since their demise, many of their fellow-pioneers have joined them upon the other shore. In fact, of those who united in paying the last tribute of respect to them—all, perhaps, have followed to "that bourne from whence no traveler returns." Upon them the rolling years marked their record, and, one by one, they have passed from the shores of time, and their mortal bodies have mouldered into dust in the old churchyards. This has been the immutable fate of the band of pioneers who subdued this region and laid the foundation for a happy and prosperous community. The Carpenters, Powerses, Welches, Byxbes, Cellers, Hoadleys, Eatons, Rosecranses, Lees, Williamses, Fousts, Perrys, Pughs, Mortons, Philipses, Bennetts, Hintons, Spragues, Hills, Lotts; they are gone, all gone!

"They died, aye! they died: and we things that are now—
We walk on the turf that lies over their brow."

The beginning of the mercantile business in Delaware County is somewhat obscure, and the facts pertaining to its early history meager and almost unattainable. Just who was the first merchant, and upon what particular spot stood his palace storehouse, are points that are a little indefinite. With all of our research, we have been unable to learn who opened the first store in Delaware, or whether the first store in the county was in Delaware or in Berkshire. We are inclined to the opinion, however, that the honor belongs to Berkshire, as it was laid out as a town sometime before Delaware, probably three or four years before, and, doubtless, a store was established soon after. Major Brown is said to have been the first tradesman at the place, but did not remain very long in the business.

Digitized by Google

Stores were not so much of a necessity then as they are now. After Brown closed out, a man named Fuller brought a stock of goods to the place, but neither did he remain long. Fuller, it is said, came from Worthington to Berkshire, but whether he had a store at the former place, before removing to Berkshire, our authority on the subject is silent. The first merchant at Delaware of whom we have been able to learn anything was Hezekiah Kilbourn, but at what date he commenced business we could not learn. Lamb and Little were also among the pioneer merchants of Delaware, as was Anthony Walker. The latter gentleman had a store—a kind of branch concern—in Thompson Township at quite an early date, which was carried on by one of the Welches, as agent of Walker. Williams & Cone were early merchants at Delhi, and a man named Dean kept a store on Goodrich's farm, in Liberty Township, for a number of years. In what is now Concord Township, was established one of the early stores of the county. It was owned and operated by a couple of men named Winslow (sons, perhaps, of Winslow's Soothing Syrup), and consisted of a box of cheap goods, exposed for sale in a small tent, at the mouth of Mill Creek. Shortly after this mercantile venture, Michael Crider opened a small store on the farm of Freshwater, and eventually moved to Bellepoint.

The foregoing gives some idea of the commencement of a business three-quarters of a century or more ago, which, from the feeble and sickly efforts described, has grown and expanded with the lapse of years, until, at the present day, the trade of the county annually amounts to hundreds of thousands of dollars.

Mills—those objects of interest to the pioneer and sources of so much anxiety in a new country—have much the same history here as in other early settlements, and were rude in construction and of little force, as compared to the splendid mills of our day. They answered the purpose, however, of the settlers, and were vast improvements, rude though they were, upon the block and pestle and pounding process, of which we often hear the old people speak, and which was one of the modes of obtaining meal and hominy in pioneer days. Before there were any "cornerackers" built in this county, the people used to go to Chillicothe to mill, and to other places equally remote. An old gentleman informed us but a few days ago, that one of the first trips he made to mill after settling in Kingston Township in 1813, was to a mill which stood ten miles beyond Mount Vernon, and that he was gone several days. Milling was indeed one of the dreaded burdens of the people, and a trip of the kind meant any space of time from two days to as many weeks. There seems to be no doubt but that the first effort at the building of a mill in Delaware County was made by Nathan Carpenter in 1804. Sometime during the year he erected a saw-mill on the Olentangy, to which was added a pair of small buhrs, called in those days "nigger heads," and which were used for grinding corn. Notwithstanding its limited capacity, the people found it a great convenience. In Harlem Township, "a hand-mill" was established at a very early day, and shortly after, a horse-mill. Some years later, a man named Budd built a grist-mill on Duncan's Run. In what is now Oxford Township, Lewis Powers built a little mill, which is entitled to rank among the pioneer mills of the county, and Philip Horshaw erected one in the present township of Scioto; also a similar edifice in Genoa Township was built by Eleazer Copely, at an early day. Crider's and Hinton's mills in Concord Township, should be mentioned among those early institutions, and Hall's on Alum Creek in the present township of Berlin. These primitive affairs have been superseded by modern mills of the very best machinery and almost unlimited capacity.

As pertinent to the subject, we make the following extract from the "County Atlas," where it is recorded upon the authority of Elam Brown, Esq.: "In 1805, there were few inhabitants on the Whetstone. Carpenter built a small mill in 1804. We Berkshire boys used to follow a trail through the woods on horseback (the boys were on horseback, not the trail), with a bag of corn for a saddle. The little wheel would occasionally be stopped, or several bags of corn ahead in turn would bring the shades of night upon us, and we had to camp out. Nathaniel Hall built the first mill for grinding on Alum Creek, and also a saw-mill. These proved great conveniences for the settlement. In times of drought, I have ridden on a bag of grain on horseback to Frederick Carr's mill on Owl Creek. This horseback-milling was done by the boys as soon as they could balance a bag of corn on a horse."

Next to the pioneer miller, the pioneer blacksmith is, perhaps, the most important man in a new country. It is true, the people cannot get along without bread, and probably could do without the blacksmith, but he is, nevertheless, a "bigger man" than ordinary mortals. Among the early disciples of Vulcan in the county, we may notice

Digitized by Google

James Harper, the pioneer blacksmith of the Berkshire settlement; Hezekiah Roberts, in what is now Genoa; Isaac Rosecrans, in the Kingston settlement; Thomas Brown, in the present township of Marlborough, who had his shop where Norton now stands; Joseph Michaels, in what is Oxford Township; Joseph Cubberly, in the present township of Thompson.

Among the early Justices of the Peace, we have Joseph Eaton, Moses Byxbe, Ebenezer Goodrich, Daniel Rosecrans, Ezra Olds, Charles Thompson and others. Their courts were the scenes of many a ludicrous incident, no doubt, from which a volume might be compiled that would rank high among the humorous works of the day. The administration of justice and the execution of the laws were done with the best intentions, but in a way that would be termed very "irregular" nowadays. The Squire usually made up his decisions from his ideas of equity, and did not cumber his mind much with the statute law.

Moses Byxbe represented Uncle Sam as the first Postmaster General ever in Delaware County. His duties were not very onerous, and his lady clerks had ample time to read all the postal cards that passed through his office. Letters then cost 25 cents apiece, and were considered cheap at that —when the pioneer had the 25 cents. But Uncle Sam has always been a little particular about such things, requiring prompt pay, and in coin too, and as a consequence, the letter was sometimes yellow with age before the requisite quarter could be obtained to redeem it.

Who kept the first tavern within the present precincts of Delaware County, is not known of a certainty. The first house erected on the site of the city of Delaware was kept as a tavern by Joseph Barber, and was built early in the year 1807. As there were settlements made in the county several years prior to this, it is likely there were taverns at an earlier date. As descriptive of this first tavern in Delaware, we make the following extract from an article in the *Western Collegian*, written, by the lamented Dr. Hills: "The Pioneer Tavern was a few rods southeast of the 'Medicine Water.' It was on the plateau just east of the ridge that lies south of the spring, and terminates near there, some three or four rods inward from the present street. The first house was a double-roomed one, with a loft, standing north and south (the house), facing the east, and was built of round logs, 'chinked and daubed.' In course of time, a second house, two stories high, was added, built of hewed logs, and placed east and west, at right angles with the south end of the first building, with a little space between them. In this space was the well, with its curb and its tall, old-fashioned, but easy-working 'well-sweep.' Around at the southwest of this was the log barn and the blacksmith-shop, and a double granary or corn crib, with a space between for its many purposes, as necessary, indeed, as the kitchen is for household purposes. Here was the grindstone, the shaving-horse, the hewing-block, the tools of all kinds, and the pegs for hanging up traps of all sorts. Here the hog was scalded and dressed, the deer, raccoon and 'possum were skinned, and their skins stretched and dried, or tanned. Here also were the nuts dried and cracked. For many reasons, it has a bright place in the memories of boyhood. How few know the importance of the pioneer tavern of the early days. It was of course the place of rest for the weary traveler, whether on foot or on horse. It was many a day before a 'dearborn' or 'dandy wagon' was known on the road. But it was much more than this, and seemed the emporium of everything. It was the marketplace for all; the hunter with his venison and turkeys; the trapper with his furs and skins; and the knapsack peddler — the pioneer merchant— here gladdened the hearts of all with his 'bought-en' wares. At his tavern, too, were all public gatherings called, to arrange for a general hunt, to deal out justice to some transgressor of the unwritten but well-known pioneer laws. In fact, it was here, at a later period, that the first organized County Court was held, with the grand jury in the tavern loft, and the petit jury under a neighboring shade tree." But to return to the early hostelries of other sections of the county. Thomas Warren kept a tavern in Radnor at an early day, and James Stark kept one at Stark's Corners, in the present township of Kingston.

There is no better standard of civilization than roads and highways. In fact, the road is one of the best signs or symbols by which to understand an age or people. The savage has no roads. His trails through the forest, where men on foot can move only in single file, are marked by the blazing of trees. Something can be learned of the status of society, of the culture of a people, of the enlightenment of a government, by visiting universities and libraries, churches, palaces and the docks of trade; but quite as much more by looking at the roads. For if there is any activity in society, or any vitality to a government, it will always be

Digitized by Google

indicated by the highway, the type of civilized motion and prosperity.

Delaware County is justly celebrated for its excellent roads. Turnpikes, macadamized and graveled roads, traverse the county in all directions, and large sums of money have been expended in their construction. The people and the authorities have always exhibited considerable interest in building good roads. Almost the first business transacted by the County Commissioners' Court was the passing of an order for making a road through the county. The old Sandusky military road is still known as the route over which supplies were conveyed to our army at Fort Meigs during the war of 1812. The history of this road would make almost a volume of itself. Sometime between 1825 and 1830, the Sandusky and Columbus turnpike road was chartered, which runs over the old route of this military road, and which, with some changes and improvements, is still one of the first-class and popular roads of the county. Its early history, however, was "stormy and tempestuous," to say the least. The ideas of internal improvement then were rather vague. The passing of the act chartering the Sandusky and Columbus turnpike road was considered of great importance, and when work actually commenced, the event was celebrated at Sandusky with pomp and ceremony. The United States Government made a large grant of land to the company, and it was supposed that a magnificent road would be the result. But for a number of years after its completion, it is described as by far the worst road in the county. Although graded and leveled down, yet it was but a "mud road," and, in the winter season, became almost impassable. Notwithstanding its condition, toll-gates were kept up, and toll exacted of all who traveled over it. This frequently brought on a rebellion, and mobs gathered now and then and demolished the gates. In these mobs and riots several men were shot, though none, we believe, were killed. Finally, the obnoxious act was repealed, but here the Supreme Court stepped in and decided that the act could not be repealed. But after years of wrangling and fussing, a new company was organized and the road improved, and eventually graveled. Later, it became a free road.

The excellent system of roads is unsurpassed in any county, perhaps, in Central Ohio. At present, as reported by the Secretary of State, the roads are as follows: One incorporated turnpike, twelve miles of which is in Delaware County; and ten free turnpikes, with sixty miles of road, making a total of seventy-two miles of turnpike road in the county. Of the railroads, we shall speak in another chapter.

The following are the towns and villages laid out within the county since its settlement by white people, together with the names of original proprietors and the date of their survey. Berkshire Village was the first laid out in the county. It was laid out in the fall of 1804, by Moses Byxbe, who owned a large body of land in what are now Berkshire, Berlin, and Delaware Townships. Norton was perhaps the next on record, and was laid out by James Kilbourne and others, but we have been unable to get the exact date of its survey, and refer the reader to the township history. Delaware, the capital of the county, was also laid out by Moses Byxbe, who, with Judge Henry Baldwin, of Pittsburg, was the proprietor. The original town was laid out on the east bank of the Olentangy, but subsequently abandoned, and a new town laid out on the west side. The plat was recorded March 10, 1808, in the Recorder's office of Franklin County. The villages since laid out are as follows:

NAME.	WHEN LAID OUT.	ORIGINAL PROPRIETOR.
Galena * (Zoar)	April 20, 1816	William Carpenter.
Sunbury	November 9, 1816	William and Laurence Myers.
Delhi	August 7, 1823	Edward Evans.
Bellepoint	September 16, 1835	James Kooken.
East Liberty	March 16, 1836	William Page and E. Lindenberger.
Olive Greene	May 10, 1836	C. Lindenberger and Festus Sprague.
Rome	September 2, 1836	D. Price and Amos Sarles.
Eden	September 27, 1836	D. G. Thurston and Isaac Leonard.
Williamsville	December 8, 1836	Anson Williams.
Freedom	April 23, 1841	Jesse Locke and J. G. Jones.
Centerville	March 2, 1848	Edward Hartwin and B. Roberts.

* Galena was originally called Zoar. See History of Berkshire Township.

Digitized by Google

NAME.	WHEN LAID OUT.	ORIGINAL PROPRIETOR.
Cheshire	March 20, 1849	F. J. Adams.
Ashley * (Oxford)	May 15, 1849	L. Walker and J. C. Avery.
Harlem	July 23, 1849	A. Washburn and James Budd.
Stratford	May 11, 1850	Hon. Hosea Williams and H. G. Andrews.
Edinburg		
Leonardsburg	March 13, 1852	S. G. Caulkins.
Ostrander	May 20, 1852	James Liggett.
Orange Station	July 29, 1852	George and H. J. Jarvis.
Lewis Center	July 30, 1852	William S. Lewis.
Yanktown	April 3, 1858	John B. Black.
Powell	February 1, 1876	A. G. Hall.
Hyattsville	February 6, 1876	H. A. Hyatt.
Radnor	March 9, 1876	Thomas Edwards.

The following post offices, according to a late official directory, are now in existence in the county, and are given without reference to date of establishment:

Alum Creek, Ashley, Bellepoint, Berkshire, Center Village, Condit, Constantia, Delaware (C. H.), Galena, Harlem, Hyattsville, Kilbourn, Kingston Center, Leonardsburg, Lewis Center, Norton, Orange Station, Ostrander, Pickerell's Mills, Powell, Radnor, Sunbury, Yanktown, Vane's Valley, and White Sulphur.

The manufactures of Delaware County are a subject of considerable importance, and will be fully noticed in an appropriate department. The manufacturing interests consist of foundries, factories, machine-shops, mills, etc., and comprise one of the great sources of the wealth and prosperity of the county. Taking up the subject at its beginning, it will include the tanneries and carding machines, pioneer institutions that have long ago become obsolete, but in their day were of as much importance to the people as any of the modern manufacturing establishments are to the present generation.

About the year 1870, an effort was made to organize a pioneer association in the county, but as a society, it has never amounted to much. One or two meetings were held, officers elected, and a Fourth of July dinner constituted the bulk of its proceedings. We have been unable to get a glimpse at the books of the association, if indeed it has any, and hence, extract the most of our information from the newspaper files, which, in general matters of an historical nature, are usually correct. From the Delaware *Herald* of June 23, 1870, we gather the proceedings of a meeting of citizens of Delaware, which are as follows: "At a meeting held at Council Rooms, Monday evening, June 20, a committee of fifteen, heretofore appointed for the purpose of making arrangements for a pioneer picnic, the same was duly organized by electing Rev. J. D. Van Deman, Chairman, and Eugene Powell, Secretary. It was resolved that all persons who were born or who came into Delaware County prior to 1821, are, in the opinion of this meeting, entitled to the honorary designation of being pioneers, and the same are entitled to participate in the meeting as such, to be held at Delaware, Ohio, 4th of July next."

This meeting made all the preliminary arrangements for a gathering of the pioneers on the great anniversary, by appointing committees, arranging a programme, etc. S. K. Donavin, A. E. Lee and Dr. H. Bessie, were appointed a Committee on Finance; E. C. Vining, R. R. Henderson and J. Humphreys, a Committee on Invitation; J. M. Crawford, J. W. Lindsey, H. J. McCullough, Eugene Powell and B. Banker, a committee to act in connection with the ladies' committee, for preparing dinner; R. R. Henderson, J. W. Lindsey and C. F. Bradley, a committee to arrange time and place; Rev. J. D. Van Deman, Eugene Powell and Dr. T. B. Williams, a committee to see that the programme of the day was carried out. It was resolved that Hon. T. W. Powell be invited to deliver an address of welcome to the pioneers, Rev. J. D. VanDeman to read the Declaration of Independence, and Rev. Mr. Chidlaw to deliver an oration on the occasion. It was also resolved that the pioneers, and the citizens of Delaware generally, be requested to participate in the celebration of the day, and that the proceedings of the meeting be published in the city papers.

The meeting of the pioneers on the 4th, and the appropriate celebration of the nation's birthday, is also chronicled in the Delaware papers. The

* Ashley was surveyed under the name of Oxford, which was subsequently changed to present name.

Digitized by Google

Herald of July 7 says that "great credit is due to S. K. Donavin, Maj. D. W. Rhodes and Dr. Bessie for their kind attention in distributing the invitations to the pioneers." The assembly was called to order by Rev. J. D. Van Deman. Hon. O. D. Hough was chosen permanent President of the Pioneer Association of Delaware County. A committee to draft a constitution and by-laws was appointed, consisting of Zachariah Stevens, Lucius C. Strong, B. C. Waters, W. G. Norris and Col. Henry Lamb. A resolution was adopted requiring the Secretary to procure suitable blanks for the collection of the pioneer history of Delaware County. The following persons were appointed a committee to collect the pioneer items in their respective townships: Berkshire Township, O. D. Hough; Berlin, Elias Adams; Brown, William Williams; Concord, William Benton; Delaware, E. C. Vining; Genoa, George Williams; Harlem, Daniel Rarick; Kingston, O. Stark; Liberty, Thomas C. Gillis; Marlborough, Hugh Cole; Oxford, Jonathan Corwin; Orange, Charles Patrick; Radnor, David Pendry; Scioto, Horatio Smith; Thompson, John W. Cone; Trenton, William Perfect, and Troy, Joseph C. Cole. The organization was more completely perfected by the election of a Secretary and Vice President, and of B. Powers, Treasurer. Finally it was resolved to hold the next meeting on the last day of the county fair, in 1871; a rather long recess for a newly formed pioneer historical society. It is not strange that it became lukewarm before the time of meeting arrived. Of this distantly appointed meeting, the *Gazette* of October 6, 1871, makes this single allusion: "The pioneers were out in full force." We believe the society has never since held a meeting. The foregoing is about the sum and substance of its birth, life and death, and if it contained any historical facts in its archives, they are doubtless buried in oblivion through the society's premature death. It is to be regretted that the association has not been kept up. In many other counties, where our duty as historian has called us, we have found pioneer associations and old settlers' societies of vast benefit in collecting and preserving the history of their respective counties.

The address referred to as being requested of Judge Powell was delivered to the pioneers at their meeting on the 4th of July, 1870, and was an able and entertaining paper. It appears in the *Gazette* of July 8, 1870, and we make an extract or two from it as items of interest to the few remaining pioneers. Its great length alone prevents its insertion in these pages entire:

"*Pioneers of our Country; Venerable Fathers and Mothers of our County:* We heartily hail you to our social gathering. We most cordially invite you to partake and unite with us in the joyous festivity of the occasion, in which you are the principal object of our attraction and care. On this happy and joyful day — the ninety-fourth anniversary of our national independence — we invite you here, from motives of gratitude and a deep sense of obligation that the people here assembled feel due to you, for the privations and endurance you have encountered; and the perseverance and patience you have manifested in pioneering this county from a howling and savage wilderness, to that high degree of civilization and refinement, we everywhere witness about us. You have made the solitary places to become glad, and the 'wilderness to rejoice and blossom as the rose.' We therefore say, Hail, venerable fathers and mothers! Pioneers of our county, welcome to our social festivities, and unite with us in rejoicing and hallowing this day—the birthday of our national existence, which has secured to our people, and over our whole land, so much prosperity and happiness, of which all of you have been living witnesses for the last fifty years, and some of you from the day of its birth. These ideas solemnly call upon us to review the past, and consider how many difficulties and perils we have passed through, and by the mercy of God and His kind providence are now left to enjoy and rejoice over this day. Some of you witnessed the establishment of our Union; and our National Constitution and Government; then the turmoils and difficulties, national and political, that brought on the embargo of 1807; then the war with Great Britain in 1812; then the war with Mexico in 1846–47; and, lastly, the terrible war of our late rebellion, for four years, from 1861–65. During those times how many friends and associates—how many companions and compatriots, have you survived, and are left by the blessings of heaven to enjoy with us the fruition of this day. But it is the recollections of your pioneer experience that is the most vivid and enduring upon your memories; the memory of those persons who were your companions and neighbors in your pioneer life in the early settlement of this county, who have departed this world, after having shared with you its perils and conflicts, while you are left here to enjoy its blessings. It is a solemn thought to recall the remembrance of our

Digitized by Google

departed friends; and to be reminded how many we have thus survived—and to be admonished also that we, too, are mortal. But the kind Providence has so arranged it, that as old age steals on, we are better prepared calmly to meet that change and with Christian resignation say: 'I would not live forever.'

* * * * * * *

"Now, without troubling ourselves about precise dates, permit me to recur to your early pioneer days—those days of your conflicts, perils and triumphs, in which many an incident, I know, occurred, highly interesting and instructive to this rising generation, that is about to succeed you and to take your places, who know nothing of these conflicts, perils and triumphs you have passed through—the battles of life you have encountered in order to transfer to their hands this country that you found as a savage wilderness, now filled with all that administers to the demands of civilized life and refinement, and satisfy our wants physical, moral and religious. The contrasts between then and now are almost beyond the power of those who have not witnessed them, to comprehend; yet in a great measure, it is your work; you laid the foundation upon which this superstructure has been built. To you belongs the great triumph that art, by the means of industry and perseverance, has accomplished over nature. I know that your task is often a thankless job, that often the succeeding generation receive the fruits of the toil and industry of those who precede them, with indifference and sometimes with ingratitude. The Great Ruler of the universe, however, has so ordained it, that the honest and faithful laborer shall not go unrequited of the fruits of his toil; for there is the consciousness of having done his duty in his day and generation; that he has fought the good fight; that he leaves this world improved and beautified for those who come after him. These will remain a source of moral triumph and consolation, of which even the ingratitude of this world cannot rob him; and I doubt not will be a passport to the next. There are those who go through this world without doing any good to themselves or others, perfect parasites upon the world, without conferring upon it any benefit in return for what they have received from it. Their history is, that they were born, lived and flourished, and then rotted. To me, the thought would be a source of pain and agony, that I had never planted a tree, nor dug a well, nor done anything to improve and make the world better.

"The greatest progress made in the early settlement of Delaware County was that in the east, making Berkshire its center. Some of the leading men of the eastern settlement had passed off before I came to the county, forty years ago this fall; but from all information of them, they were men well worthy of those who followed them. Soon after I came here, I became acquainted with most of the people of that part of the county; and I must say for them, that probably no new settlement could count in their ranks so large a proportion of men so distinguished for high order of intellect and general information, for business capacity and enterprise. The great body of these people were from New England and New York; a good many from the Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania, who were the same race of people; and quite a number were immigrants from New Jersey. With these were mixed a few people from other portions of the country, with but few foreigners. Among the first settlers was a considerable colony from Berkshire County, Mass., who gave the name of Berkshire to the township, which for some time included the eastern portion of the county.

* * * * * * *

"And now, let me say to the rising generation—to the young men who are about to take the places of these men who have departed from us, that those young men thus coming up, must rise early, labor hard and diligently, and with perseverance, in order to make good the places of these old pioneers."

After following the county through the long period of its growth and prosperity, Judge Powell closes his address as follows: "That which has changed and improved those times for Delaware, may be stated, first, the general improvement of the county dependent on its own resources; the next came, to our greatest relief, the railroad; then next these colleges—these institutions of learning; then, lastly, not least, our manufacturing establishments. Take away from Delaware any of these sources of our prosperity, and Delaware would immediately cease to be what she is. If it be asked, if such were the situation of things in olden times, how did the old pioneer live? We answer, he lived well; had plenty to eat and to drink, and of the best of its kind; and the women, by their economy, industry and perseverance in spinning and weaving, produced by domestic manufacture whatever we wore, and that with which we were clothed; and we thus lived independent and happy.

Digitized by Google

"Then a question recurs to us—Are the present generation, with all their improvements and advantages, a better people? That is a question of a very doubtful solution. They now have more advantages and privileges, greater ease in procuring the wants and luxuries of life; but whether they make better use of what is given to them; whether in coming to accountability of the use they make of what is given to them, they will square up the account as well as the old pioneer does, is very questionable; but I have a strong conviction that when that great trial and reckoning comes up, when our accounts will all have to be balanced, debit and credit, before Heaven—I must say that I would sooner risk the chances of the old pioneers."

CHAPTER IV.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY—ITS CIVIL DIVISIONS—POLITICAL HISTORY—ELECTION STATISTICS—THE COUNTY FARM.

"But the sunshine shall light the sky,
As round and round we run;
And the Truth shall ever come uppermost,
And Justice shall be done."—*Mackay.*

IT has been said that the native American mind tends to self-government as naturally as the babe turns to the maternal fount for nourishment, and the organization of Delaware County (so named from the Delaware Indians, who once possessed the country), into a body corporate, with a legal existence, over seventy years ago, and only seven years after the first settlement in it, is proof of that proposition. The limited settlements scattered throughout the immense area of country, rendered the original counties somewhat extensive in domain. As for instance, the county of Washington, the first formed within the present territory of Ohio, comprised about half of what is now the entire State, and was established in 1788, by the proclamation of Gen. St. Clair, then Governor of the Northwestern Territory. The next county formed after that of Washington was Hamilton, erected in 1790. Its bounds included the country between the Miamis, extending northward from the Ohio River, to a line drawn due east from the "standing stone forks of the Great Miami." As white people poured into the Territory, the old counties were divided and subdivided, thus forming new ones to accommodate the growing population. Ross County was the sixth organized in the Northwestern Territory, and at the time of its formation, embraced a large portion of the State. It was created under a proclamation of Gov. St. Clair, on the 20th of August, 1878. On the 30th of April, 1803, Franklin was formed from Ross, and organized into a separate division. February 10, 1808, Delaware County was set off from Franklin, under an act of the Legislature, which is as follows, and entitled "An Act Establishing the County of Delaware:"

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio*, That all that part of Franklin County included in the following bounds, be, and the same is hereby, laid off and erected into a separate and distinct county, by the name of Delaware, viz.: Beginning at the southeast corner of township number three, in the sixteenth range of the United States Military District; thence west with the line between the second and third tier of townships, to the Scioto River, and continued west to the east boundary of Champaign County; thence with the said boundary north, to the Indian boundary line; thence eastwardly with said line, to the point where the north and south line between the fifteenth and sixteenth ranges of the said United States Military District intersects the same; thence south with the said last-mentioned line to the place of beginning.

SEC. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That from and after the first day of April next, the said county of Delaware shall be vested with all the privileges, powers and immunities of a separate and distinct county; *Provided*, That all suits and actions of what nature soever, that shall have been commenced before the said first day of April, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes, fines and penalties which shall be due previously to said day, shall be collected in the same manner as if this act had not passed.

SEC. 3. *Be it further enacted*, That all Justices of the Peace and other officers, residing within the limits of said county shall continue to exercise the duties of their respective offices until successors are chosen and qualified according to law.

SEC. 4. *Be it further enacted*, That it shall be the duty of the Associate Judges of said county, to divide the same into townships, and publish the same in at least three of the most public places in each township, in which publication they shall request the electors in each township to meet in their respective townships on the first Monday of May next, and elect one Sheriff,

Digitized by Google

DELAWARE COUNTY COURT HOUSE

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

one Coroner, and three Commissioners, who shall hold their offices until the next annual election, and until others are chosen and qualified, together with the necessary township officers; *Provided*, That the notices shall be set up at least ten days before the said first day of May.

SEC. 5. *And be it further enacted*, That the town of Delaware shall be the temporary seat of justice for the said county of Delaware until the permanent seat of justice shall be established according to law.

JOHN SLOANE,
Speaker of the House of Representatives, pro tempore;
THOMAS KIRKER,
Speaker of the Senate.

February 10, 1808.

In 1820, Union County was created, the larger portion of its territory being taken from Delaware, and in the formation of Marion and Morrow Counties in 1824 and 1848 respectively. Delaware was again called on to contribute to the manufacture of new counties. These last drafts upon the territory of Delaware brought it down to its present dimensions—a little less than 500 square miles. It embraces eighteen civil townships, and while it is somewhat irregular in boundaries, it is of much better shape than many other counties of the State, and is quite large enough, too, for convenience.

In pursuance of the act authorizing its formation, Delaware County held an election upon the day specified in the act, at which the following county officials were elected, to serve until the regular October elections, viz.: John Welch, Avery Powers, and Ezekiel Brown, Commissioners; Rev. Jacob Drake, Treasurer; Dr. Reuben Lamb, Recorder; Solomon Smith, Sheriff, and Azariah Root, Surveyor. The following transcript of the records shows some of the first business of the honorable court:

JUNE 15, 1808. A petition for county road on west side of Whetstone River, beginning at the Indian line; thence to Delaware; thence to south lines of the county, as near the river as ground and river angles will admit. Petition granted, and Messrs. Byxbe, Nathaniel Wyatt and Josiah McKinney appointed Viewers, and Azariah Root, Surveyor.

JUNE 17. *Resolved*, that a jail twelve by forty feet be built of oak logs, that will pass a foot, and hewed on both sides, the sides hewed to be laid together, the corners half dovetailed, the floors of logs fourteen inches through and hewed on three sides. Eight feet between floors. A cabin roof; a grated window of three sufficient bars of iron in each room. One outside and one inside door of white-oak plank, two inches thick, and two thicknesses well riveted together. The outside to be hewed down after it is laid up. The building to be finished January 1, 1809.*

Resolved, by the Board of Commissioners, that for every wolf scalp over six months old, there shall be allowed two dollars, and for all under, one dollar.

Resolved by the Board, that prices of tavern licenses shall be in town, six dollars, and in the country, four dollars.*

SEPT. 7, 1809. The settlement with Solomon Smith, Collector of Taxes for the year, shows a balance for the county of forty-two dollars and sixty and a half cents.

JUNE 5, 1810. The State and County Taxes for 1809, in Delaware County, were increased to six hundred and fifteen dollars and thirteen and seven-tenths cents.

The foregoing is a sample of the proceedings of the County Court for the first year or two of the county's existence, and will also serve to show what it was for years to come. The early records are rather meager and incomplete, and some wholly destroyed (by fire), so that extracts only can be given. From these records, we learn that a second jail was built of stone, and, according to contract, was to be completed and ready for occupancy January, 1814. Solomon Agard was the jailer, and the jail was erected adjoining his residence. Prior to 1850, another jail was built, which served the county as a prison, until the erection of the present elegant jail, in 1878. The contract for this building was let at $22,000, but extras were added, until the total cost reached the sum (to be exact) of $25,845.35. It has all the modern inventions and improvements of iron-clad cells and burglar-proof doors. With all the precautions, however, that have been taken to make it a safe repository for criminals, desperate characters sometimes effect their escape. The first court house of Delaware County was ordered built in 1815. It was, as stated in the records, to be of "good, well-burnt brick, forty feet by thirty-eight square;" we leave the reader to conjecture whether the bricks were to be of that size, or the building. On the 10th of January, 1815, the County Commissioners made a contract with Jacob Drake for the erection of the building, at a cost of $8,000, to be paid as follows: "$1,000 to be paid next April; $1,000 at the end of 1816, and the balance in $500 payments yearly till the whole is paid off." Upon searching the records, no account of the completion of this edifice is found up to 1822, when there is a break of several years in the records. That it was actually built, there is no doubt, but to fix the date of its completion is not an easy matter, nor shall we attempt it. It did duty as a temple of justice

* Addison Carver took the contract to erect this jail, at $128.75.

* In 1814, raised to $13 and $7 respectively.

Digitized by Google

until 1870, when the present court house was built at a cost of about $80,000. It is a modern brick, and, while it is not "magnificently extravagant," it is a neat and tasty structure.

The organization of the Circuit or Common Pleas Court, is more particularly given in the history of the bench and bar, in another chapter, and will be but incidentally alluded to here. Its first session was held by Judge Belt, of Chillicothe, in the tavern of Joseph Barber. This was a small cabin, about fifteen feet square, built of poles, and was the first house erected in the town of Delaware, and stood near the Sulphur Springs. Its circumscribed limits necessitated sending the grand jury out to deliberate under the shade of a tree, while the petit jury occupied similar quarters at no great distance. The first jury trial was the "State of Ohio against Valentine Martin," for "assault and battery" upon Reuben Wait. The case came up for trial before Judge Belt, June 3, 1808. Martin plead guilty, and was fined $4 and costs. The names of the jury are as follows: Thomas Brown, Daniel Strong, Valentine Foos, Ezekiel Van Horn, Aaron Welch, Nathen Carpenter, David Dix, George Cowgill, David Butler, John Patterson, Azariah Root and Josiah McKinney. The first civil case was an action brought by Jacob Drake against Elias Palmer, for boarding and money loaned, and other claims. The attorney for the plaintiff was Jeremiah Osborne, and, for the defendant, John S. Wells.

We deem it unnecessary, however, to encumber our pages with the old records of the court. The few extracts that have been given are merely for the purpose of showing the growth and development, from a very small beginning, of one of the important civil divisions of the State. But we will note one or two other points before passing. The first deed on record is a conveyance by Solomon Broderick, of Sussex, N. J., to Jacob Awl, of Paxton, Penn., for $500. It was transcribed from Vol. I., page 193, of the records of Ross County, and was for 250 acres of land, lying in the southeast part of the county, in what is now Harlem Township, and is dated May 14, 1800. Broderick, it seems, had acquired a title to 4,000 acres of the military lands of the United States, and the second record shows a sale by him to the same party of 500 acres of these lands for the sum of $1,000.

We have stated elsewhere that many of the early settlers of the county were Revolutionary soldiers, who held warrants upon the military lands in the Northwestern Territory. This was a means of adding many settlers to the number then (as now) flocking to the Great West. The first patent granted by Congress to soldiers of the Revolutionary war, as a land warrant upon the military land embraced in Delaware County, was given by John Adams, President, to Francis Carbery. The deed bears date May 2, 1800, and describes a body of one hundred acres of land, in "Lot six, of first quarter, fourth township and twentieth range." Ezra Tryon, another soldier of the Revolution, records the second patent, and took the second place in time of locating. These were followed by many other veterans of the Revolution, who laid their patents or warrants upon lands, and thus obtained pay for military service—not in greenbacks, as the soldiers in the late war, but in Western lands, an investment that proved much more valuable than at the time was believed to be possible.

The next move, after the formation of the county, was the location of the seat of justice. This was done by Commissioners appointed for the purpose by the General Assembly. They met in March, only a few weeks after the passage of the act organizing the county, and, upon considering the respective merits of contesting points, made their decision in favor of Delaware. A short time previous to the location of the county seat, the town of Delaware had been laid out by Hon. Henry Baldwin and Col. Moses Byxbe, and the plat recorded in Franklin County. Baldwin lived in Pittsburgh, but, together with Byxbe, owned a large tract of military land in this section. The location of the county seat at Delaware was a great disappointment to the people of Berkshire, who had aspired to the dignity of having their own town become the seat of justice. The rivalry for that honor was kept up for a number of years, before the Berkshireites gave up the contest. Previous to the building of the first court house, the little court business necessary to be transacted was done in taverns and private houses. People were better then than they are now, perhaps, and did not require so much "lawing" to keep them straight.

Delaware County, at the time of its organization, comprised a population of only a few hundreds, and hence did not need many divisions of its territory. The same act that formed the county authorized the Associate Justices, viz., Moses Byxbe, Thomas Brown and Josiah McKinney, to divide it into townships. Accordingly they met, in obedience to this act, and divided the county into three townships, as follows: "All east of the

Digitized by Google

center of eighteenth range was made the township of Berkshire; all west and north of the north line of the fourth tier of townships, and a continued line west, was made the township of Radnor; all south of Radnor, and west of Berkshire, was made the township of Liberty." Among the first business, however, transacted by the Commissioners' Court, was the creation of additional townships.

Marlborough was the first, and its formation bears date June 15, 1808. It comprised the area within the following boundary: Beginning at southeast corner of the sixth township, in the eighteenth range of the United States Military Survey; thence north on the east line of the eighteenth range to the Indian boundary line to the west line of the nineteenth range; thence south with said west line of the nineteenth range to the south line of the sixth township; thence east with the south line of the sixth township, until it intersects the east line of the eighteenth range, at the place of beginning. June 16, Delaware Township was created, as the records have it, by a "concurrent resolution of the Board of Commissioners." Its original area was as follows: Beginning at the northwest corner of Township 5, Range 19 of the United States Military Survey; thence south with the range line to the center of Township 4; thence east on center line of said township to the center of Township 4, in Range 18, to the north line of Township 5 in the same range; thence west on said line to the place of beginning. The formation of Sunbury bears the same date, and is bounded as follows: Beginning at the northeast corner of Section 2 of Township 5 and Range 17 of United States Military Survey; thence south with said line of the county; thence east with said county line to the east line of said county; thence north with said county line to the Indian boundary line; thence westerly with said boundary line to the east boundary of Marlboro Township; thence south with said boundary to the southeast corner of said township; thence east to the place of beginning.

Many of the townships, at the time of their organization, were much larger than they are at present; their boundaries have been materially changed in some cases—changes resulting in the total annihilation of one (Sunbury) at least. As a sample of the changes that have taken place in the area of certain of the townships, Delaware, at the time of its formation, included, in addition to its present extent, Sections 1 and 2 of Troy, 2 and 3 of Brown, and 2 of Berlin. As the population increased, new townships were created, until we find the number increased to twenty-four, viz., Berkshire, Berlin, Bennington, Brown, Concord, Delaware, Genoa, Harlem, Harmony, Kingston, Liberty, Lincoln, Marlborough, Orange, Oxford, Peru, Porter, Radnor, Scioto, Sunbury, Thompson, Trenton, Troy and Westfield. In the formation of new counties, portions of several of these townships have been taken, while Bennington, Harmony, Lincoln, Peru and Westfield have been transferred bodily. In 1840, Mr. Howe gives twenty-one townships, with an aggregate population of 22,060. The County Atlas, published in 1866, gives the following tabulated statement of the townships and their populations for six decades:

Townships.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.
Berkshire			1,057	1,407	1,557	1,392
Berlin			646	827	1,151	1,303
Bennington*			490	1,051		
Brown			313	908	1,176	1,181
Concord			458	1,185	1,869	1,136
Delaware City			532	898	2,074	3,889
Delaware Township			410	1,019	1,249	1,332
Genoa			658	1,193	1,369	1,126
Harlem			535	963	1,182	1,289
Harmony*			241	676		
Kingston			582	657	761	675
Liberty			619	811	1,050	1,178
Lincoln*			226	549		
Marlborough			503	1,182	587	512
Orange			367	789	1,150	990
Oxford			415	774	829	1,133

* Transferred to new county organizations.

Digitized by Google

Townships.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.
Peru*	.....	.....	529	737	.....	.....
Porter	.....	.....	304	678	1,037	1,079
Radnor	.....	.....	582	1,174	1,204	1,342
Scioto	.....	.....	465	877	1,126	1,579
Sunbury†	.....	.....	518	.....	.....	.....
Thompson	.....	.....	233	660	732	870
Trenton	.....	.....	.....	1,188	1,238	996
Troy	.....	.....	369	838	976	900
Westfield*	.....	.....	471	1,019	.....	.....
Totals in county	‡2,000	‡7,639	11,523	22,060	21,817	23,902

By the census of 1870, the population had increased to 25,175, and at the present writing is perhaps not far short of 30,000. Numerous changes have taken place, as we have already stated, until at present the county is composed of the following divisions, viz.: Berkshire, Berlin, Brown, Concord, Delaware, Genoa, Harlem, Kingston, Liberty, Marlborough, Orange, Oxford, Porter, Radnor, Scioto, Thompson, Trenton and Troy.

The following pages on the political history of the county are written by the Hon. James R. Hubbell: In the early history of Delaware County there was but little party strife. The act of the General Assembly creating the county was passed the last year of the Administration of Thomas Jefferson, and the exciting events of the war of 1812, which soon followed, wiped out the old Federal party that had so bitterly assailed Mr. Jefferson. The war measures of Mr. Madison and the Republican party in Congress were earnestly supported by the citizens generally throughout the county. The scramble for the "loaves and fishes" of office, compared with a later date, was almost nothing. But few offices were sought for their emoluments. The most lucrative offices were filled by appointment, and not by popular election. The most important office, then as now, was that of County Auditor, which was filled by the appointment of the County Commissioners. It was not until the year 1821 that this office was made elective by the popular vote. The County Treasurer, Surveyor and Recorder of Deeds were also appointed by the Commissioners. The Prosecuting Attorney and Clerks of the Court were appointed by the court. These officers were made elective by the law of 1833. In most cases the offices were filled by faithful and competent men. The appointing power conferred by the Legislature upon the Commissioners and the court, although anti-republican in principle, seems to be, judging from the experience of the past, the best calculated to secure efficiency and competency in office. Experience has shown that the less frequently changes are made, the better it is for the public service. The early records of the county show, under the appointing power, but few changes. From 1820 until 1830, the duties of County Auditor were faithfully discharged by Solomon Smith, an honest and competent officer, and he was succeeded by Gen. Sidney Moore, who efficiently and satisfactorily performed the duties of the office during the period of another decade.

In 1822, Thomas Reynolds succeeded his brother-in-law, the Rev. Joseph Hughes, in the office of Clerk of the Court, which he retained until 1838, when he voluntarily resigned. Mr. Reynolds was a man remarkable for his personal attractions, and possessed qualifications for public and official duties, of a high order, and his resignation of the office was a matter of universal regret with both bench and bar, as well as with the public. The office of County Surveyor, for about twenty years (from 1822 to 1842), was filled by James Eaton, a skillful and accurate officer; he was subsequently promoted to the office of County Auditor and State Senator. Of those who figured most conspicuously in the early politics and in official stations were Joseph Eaton, Azariah Root, Solomon Smith, Elias Murray, Pardon Sprague and Sidney Moore and his brother, Emery Moore. During the eight years of the Administration of James Monroe (the fifth President), between the years 1817 and 1825, there was no party politics. This period in our national history has been called the "era of good feeling," and during this time Delaware County seemed peculiarly favored and exempt from political animosity and strife.

The Presidential election of 1824 was attended with unusual excitement—probably the most ex-

* Transferred to new county organizations.
† Divided among other townships.
‡ Aggregate population of county.

Digitized by Google

citing of any election that had ever taken place in the country, with the exception of the Presidential election of 1800, which resulted in the success of Mr. Jefferson over the elder Adams. At this election the Presidential candidates were Gen. Jackson, of Tennessee; Henry Clay, of Kentucky; John Q. Adams, of Massachusetts, and William H. Crawford, of Georgia. Each of these distinguished gentlemen had his friends, who supported their favorite candidate from personal preference and not from considerations of party. At that election Mr. Clay was the choice of the majority of the voters of Delaware County, as he was of a majority of the voters of the State of Ohio, but he was not elected. In the Electoral College, Gen. Jackson led Mr. Adams by a small plurality, and Mr. Crawford was in number the third on the list of candidates, and Mr. Clay was dropped from the canvass. Neither candidate having a majority of the electoral vote under the Constitutional rule, upon the House of Representatives devolved the duty of making choice of President, each State, by its delegation in Congress, casting one vote. Mr. Adams was chosen by the casting vote of the State of Kentucky. Mr. Clay was a member of the House of Representatives, and its Speaker, and it was doubtless owing to Ohio's great influence and popularity that the delegation from Kentucky was induced to cast the vote of that State for Mr. Adams, an Eastern man, in preference to Gen. Jackson, a Western and Southern man. By that act, Mr. Clay was instrumental in organizing political parties that survived the generation of people to which he belonged, and ruled in turn the destinies of the Republic for more than a quarter of a century. In the new Cabinet, Mr. Clay was placed by Mr. Adams at the head of the State Department, which gave rise to the charge of "bargain and sale" between the President and his chief Secretary, that threw the country into a blaze of excitement from center to circumference. At this time, no one doubts the patriotism and honesty of Henry Clay, but the charge was so persistently made by the partisans of Gen. Jackson, it greatly injured Mr. Clay in the public estimation, and contributed largely to the General's success in the Presidential race of 1828. At the Presidential election following, party lines were closely drawn between Gen. Jackson and Mr. Adams, but the result of a hot and bitter contest was a small majority for the Adams electoral ticket in the county, as there was in the State. Gen. Jackson, the hero of New Orleans, was most triumphantly elected both by the electoral and popular vote, and on the following 4th of March, the political power and official patronage of the country passed into his hands. At this time parties were known here, as elsewhere throughout the country, as the Jackson and anti-Jackson party. Delaware was almost uniformly classed, by her vote, as anti-Jackson. In 1824, Gov. Jeremiah Morrow, anti-Jackson, was re-elected Governor of Ohio, receiving a small majority over Allen Trimble, of the same political faith, and his principal competitor. Capt. Elias Murray, anti Jackson, was, at the same election, returned to the House of Representatives, in the State Legislature, and re-elected in 1825. Allen Trimble was elected at the October election in 1826, to succeed Gov. Morrow, receiving quite a large majority in the county and State; Pardon Sprague, anti-Jackson, was chosen successor to Capt. Murray in the State Legislature, and re-elected in 1827. In 1828, Gov. Trimble was re-elected over the Hon. John W. Campbell, the Jackson candidate, long a distinguished member of Congress from Ohio. Gov. Trimble's majority was little less than three thousand in the popular vote, and a little over two thousand in the county. Milo D. Pettibone, anti-Jackson, at the same election, was elected Mr. Sprague's successor in the Legislature. Mr. Campbell was a member of Congress when Mr. Adams was chosen President by the House of Representatives, and was known to be opposed to Mr. Adams and for Gen. Jackson. Immediately upon the accession of Gen. Jackson to the Presidency, Mr. Campbell was rewarded for his friendship and fidelity to the General's fortunes with the appointment of United States District Judge for the District of Ohio. While holding a term of his court in Columbus, in the summer of 1833, he was taken suddenly ill, came to Delaware for the benefit of the sulphur-spring water, and in a few days died—we believe, of cholera. At the election in 1829, Col. B. F. Allen, who was known as a friend of the Administration, was returned to the Legislature. He was succeeded by Amos Utley, of Berkshire, in 1830. The Senatorial District of which Delaware County was a part, was composed of Crawford, Marion and Delaware Counties during this period, and from about the year 1828 to the year 1832, Charles Carpenter, anti-Jackson—a merchant living in Sunbury—then quite a young man, represented the district. He was from Luzerne County, in the Wyoming Valley, and the family connection in the eastern part of the county

Digitized by Google

was quite numerous and influential in its early history. Senator Carpenter subsequently moved West, we think to Missouri, where he held several official positions, and died soon after the close of the late civil war.

In 1831, Gen. John Storm, who was anti-Jackson, was elected to the Legislature by a small majority, over B. F. Allen, the Jackson candidate. Gen. Storm obtained his military title by being elected by the Legislature to the office of Major General in the "Peace Establishment." He died before the close of his legislative term, greatly lamented by his constituents and a numerous family connection. He was quite young, and his friends had predicted for him a successful political career.

In the Presidential campaign of 1832, such was, or had become, the popularity of Gen. Jackson, he swept everything before him. Col. James W. Crawford, who was a lieutenant in the company commanded by Capt. Elias Murray in the war of 1812, was elected as the Administration candidate, the successor of Senator Carpenter, and Capt. John Curtis, Administration candidate, was returned to the House of Representatives and re-elected in 1833. Gen. Sidney Moore was re-elected Auditor, and his brother Emery, re-elected Sheriff. The entire anti-Administration county ticket was elected, except the Whig candidate for the Legislature. At the election in 1832, Robert Lucas, the Jackson candidate, was elected Governor over Darius Lyman, the candidate on the Clay ticket, by several thousand majority, although Delaware County cast a majority of her votes for Mr. Clay for President, and Lyman for Governor. It was about this time that the two great parties assumed distinctive names. The Administration party took the name of Democrat, and the opposition that of Whig. Delaware County was a Whig county. In 1834, Emery Moore was elected to the State Legislature, and Gen. Andrew H. Patterson, then Postmaster at Delaware and a Democrat, was elected Sheriff as the successor of Mr. Moore. Gen. Patterson was a most remarkable man in many particulars. He was a saddler by occupation, and his education in early life had been neglected, but he had great tact and shrewdness in the management of men, and was the most successful electioneerer Delaware County ever had. He was re-elected Sheriff in 1836, and in 1838 was elected to the Legislature over Judge Hosea Williams, Whig, by a majority of twelve votes, and in 1839 was elected by a majority of several hundred votes over Hon. T. W. Powell, the Whig candidate. Gen. Patterson met with pecuniary losses in late life, moved West, and it is believed he never retrieved his fortune.

The Whigs carried the county in 1836 for Gen. William H. Harrison for President, and Joseph Vance, Whig, for Governor, over their opponents, by large majorities, and the entire Whig ticket was elected, except Dr. Carney, the Whig candidate for the Legislature, who was defeated by Col. B. F. Allen, Democrat, by a majority of nine votes. The importance of one vote is to be seen in the result of this election. Upon the Legislature chosen at this election, devolved the duty of electing a Senator in Congress, to succeed the Hon. Thomas Ewing, whose term would expire the 4th of March following. Mr. Ewing was a candidate for re-election, and was the favorite of his party in Ohio, and the West. Col. Allen had known Mr. Ewing in early life, and his friends claimed, or represented in all parts of the county, that he would support Mr. Ewing, if he were the choice of the county. On election day, printed petitions were presented at every election precinct for names, asking the Representative to support Mr. Ewing for a re-election. The *ruse* accomplished its object. Col. Allen was elected by a majority of *nine* votes, and *his vote* elected the late Gov. William Allen over Mr. Ewing. To what extent, if at all, Col. Allen was a party to the fraud, it is not known. He was a man of great firmness, but he was a zealous partisan, and possibly he may have yielded, to the influence and demands of his party, his conviction of duty, against his will, although ordinarily an honest man. At the following election, in October, 1837, Dr. Carney, on the "Ewing Fraud," as it was called, was elected over Col. Allen by over a hundred majority; and, in 1838, Allen was elected to the State Senate. It was at this election, the late Wilson Shannon, Democrat, of Lawrence, Kan., was elected Governor of Ohio over Gov. Joseph Vance, Whig, but the Whig ticket for the county offices was elected, except Judge Williams, who was defeated by Gen. Patterson for Representative. In 1839, the entire Democratic ticket, for the first time after its organization, was elected, viz.: William W. Warner, Commissioner; Albert Picket, Jr., Recorder; George W. Stark, Treasurer; and Morgan Williams, Assessor. The average majority for these candidates was 300. The "hard-cider" campaign of 1840, greatly increased the forces of the Whig party, and the Whig ticket was elected by an average majority of over 600, viz.: Emery Moore was again chosen to the State Legislature; Col. John F. Dunlap, County Auditor; Peleg

Digitized by Google

Banker, re-elected Sheriff, Horatio P. Havens, Commissioner, and D. T. Fuller, Prosecuting Attorney. It was during the memorable campaign of 1840, the "Liberty Party" was organized, and a ticket for President and Vice President nominated. For several years previous, the anti-slavery agitation had been making, slowly but unmistakingly, its deep impressions upon the public mind, and more especially the minds of the religious portion of the people, but it was not until about this period that the friends of the cause of emancipation proposed political action. James G. Birney, a former slaveholder of Kentucky, but then a resident of Michigan, was at the head of the ticket, and Thomas Morris, of Ohio, placed second. The electoral ticket for the candidates received about 100 votes in the county. This vote was taken principally from the Whig party. Four years later, the vote of this party was largely increased. This organization was possibly premature and misguided, but no party was ever actuated by loftier or purer motives. The Antislavery movement, at that time, was not larger than the cloud the Hebrew prophet saw, that so rapidly spread over the whole heavens and filled the earth with refreshing showers. At this time, no one expected to live to see the institution of negro slavery in America abolished, but in less than the period allotted by Providence to a generation of men, by an amendment to the Federal Constitution, slavery and involuntary servitude of every species, in all the States and Territories belonging to the American Union, was forever abolished.

But notwithstanding the drafts the Antislavery party, the Temperance party, and other parties from time to time, made upon the Whigs, they continued to be the dominant party until the repeal of the Missouri Compromise in 1854, which led to the organization of the Republican party, which then *was* and still *is* in the ascendency in Delaware County.

As pertinent to the organization of the county and its political history, we append an abstract of the vote cast at the first regular election ever held in Delaware County, following it with a statement of the elections since the beginning of the war in 1861, as taken from the official vote. This statement shows merely the ticket elected in the county, and the majorities received by the State and National tickets. The vote cannot be given from the organization of the county, owing to the incompleteness of the records, and hence we begin with 1861, the most important epoch, perhaps, in the history of the county or the State. The first vote of the county, which was taken October 11, 1808, is as follows:

TOWNSHIPS.	GOVERNOR.		SENATE.	REPRESENTATIVE			COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.								SHERIFF.	CORONER.		REP. IN CONGRESS.		
	Samuel Huntington.	Thomas Worthington.	John Hill.	Joseph Foos.	Josiah McKinnie.	John Blair.	Joseph McKinnie.	Ezekiel Brown.	John Welch.	Benjamin Carpenter.	N. W. Little.	Nathaniel Little.	Reuben Lamb.	N. Manville.	Avery Powers.	William Little.	Solomon Smith.	John Patterson.	John Welch.	William Hanaman.	Philemon Barker.	Jeremiah Morrow.	Joseph Foos.
Delaware	32	.....	24	7	26	5	.....	26	29	16	6	.....	16	.....	8	.....	28	6	.....	31	2	26	.....
Liberty	21	.....	21	.....	16	4	.....	5	20	11	16	.....	.....	.....	10	.....	13	8	.....	21	21	.....	.....
Berkshire	31	.....	19	12	10	21	.....	23	23	12	14	.....	17	4	.....	.....	20	10	.....	31	6	25	.....
Radnor	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Marlborough	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Union	.....	24	.....	14	.....	14	.....	14	14	.....	14	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	14	.....	14	.....	14	.....
Sunbury	39	7	27	15	24	21	2	32	28	41	.....	9	6	.....	5	1	22	26	2	32	14	28	2
Total	123	31	91	48	76	65	2	100	114	80	50	9	39	4	18	1	81	64	2	129	43	93	2

The result of other elections were as follows:

1861—David Tod, Governor, majority 1,224; Benjamin Stanton, Lieutenant Governor, 1,224; S. V. Dorsey, State Treasurer, 1,215; Isaiah Scott, Judge Supreme Court, 1,209; J. R. Riley, Comptroller of Treasury, 1,215; B. R. Cowen, Secretary of State, 1,209; John Torrence, Member of Board of Public Works, 1,210; T. C. Jones, Judge Common Pleas Court, 1,215; J. A. Sinnett, State Senator, 1,202; J. R. Hubbell, Representative,

Digitized by Google

1,161; C. B. Paul, County Treasurer, 1,055; C. F. Bradley, County Commissioner, 4,027 (no opposition); Burton Moore, County Infirmary Director, 1,583.

1862—W. S. Kennon, Secretary of State, majority 417; F. T. Backus, Judge Supreme Court, 408; C. N. Olds, Attorney General, 436; W. D. Henkle, School Commissioner, 440; J. B. Gregory, Member of Board Public Works, 514; J. H. Godman, Congress, 470; R. W. Reynolds, County Auditor, 41; B. C. Waters, Sheriff, 507; H. M. Carper, Prosecuting Attorney, 486; R. T. McAllister, County Commissioner, 427; Albert Worline, Infirmary Director, 320; B. F. Willey, Coroner, 463; G. C. Eaton, Surveyor (no opposition), 1,927.

1863—John Brough, Governor, majority 908; Charles Anderson, Lieutenant Governor, 904; J. H. Godman, Auditor of State, 905; G. V. Dorsey, Treasurer of State, 899; H. H. Hunter, Judge Supreme Court, 903; J. M. Barrere, Member of Board Public Works, 899; J. R. Stanberry, State Senate, 898; J. R. Hubbell, Representative, 899; B. F. Loofbourrow, County Clerk, 918; Thomas W. Powell, Probate Judge, 877; G. P. Paul, County Treasurer, 907; A. R. Gould, Recorder, 915; W. T. Watson, County Court, 912; George Atkinson, Infirmary Director, 909.

1864—Abraham Lincoln, President, majority 630; Andrew Johnson, Vice President, 630; Horace Wilder, William White, Luther C. Day, Judges Supreme Court, average majority 923; W. H. Smith, Secretary of State, 937; W. P. Richardson, Attorney General, 926; P. V. Hertzing, James Moore, Members of Board of Public Works, average majority 934; M. R. Brailey, Comptroller of Treasury, 924; J. R. Hubbell, Congress (no opposition), 2,604; O. D. Hough, Representative, 771; Charles Neil, County Auditor, 950; J. W. Ladd, Sheriff, 947; H. M. Carper, Prosecuting Attorney, 933; O. H. Williams, County Commissioner, 960; Ezra Riley, Infirmary Director, 928; E. C. Vining, Coroner, 891.

1865—J. D. Cox, Governor, majority 822; A. G. McBurney, Lieutenant Governor, 826; S. S. Warner, State Treasurer, 833; W. H. West, Attorney General, 831; James Moore, Member Board of Public Works, 832; J. A. Norris, School Commissioner, 828; Rodney Foos, Clerk of the Supreme Court, 832; Willard Warner, State Senator, 833; O. D. Hough, Representative, 805; W. T. Watson, County Treasurer, 846; C. F. Bradley, County Commissioner, 819; James Cox, Infirmary Director, 806; W. M. Overturf, Infirmary Director, 815.

1866—W. H. Smith, Secretary of State, majority 876; Isaiah Scott, Judge of the Supreme Court, 874; J. M. Barrere, Member Board of Public Works, 873; C. S. Hamilton, Congress, 810; T. C. Jones, Judge of Common Pleas Court, 854; T. W. Powell, Probate Judge (no opposition), 4,288; Charles Neil, County Auditor, 881; B. F. Loofbourrow, County Clerk, 888; A. R. Gould, Recorder, 892; John S. Jones, Prosecuting Attorney, 869; J. W. Ladd, Sheriff, 845; S. P. Lott, County Commissioner, 885; Jacob Sheets, Infirmary Director, 865; S. Davidson, Surveyor, (no opposition), 2,833.

1867—R. B. Hayes, Governor, majority 416; John C. Lee, Lieutenant Governor, 411; J. H. Godman, Auditor State, 416; S. S. Warner, Treasurer State, 416; M. A. Brailey, Comptroller of Treasury, 418; W. H. West, Attorney General, 414; John Welch, Judge Supreme Court, 417; P. V. Hertzing, Board of Public Works, 416; Jay Dyer, State Senator, 379; A. E. Lee, Representative, 366; W. T. Watson, County Treasurer, 433; O. H. Williams, County Commissioner, 430; J. A. Armstrong, County Commissioner, 466; Ezra Riley, Infirmary Director, 429.

1868—U. S. Grant, President, majority 812; Schuyler Colfax, Vice President, 812; Isaac R. Sherwood, Secretary of State, 699; William White, Judge Supreme Court, 696; James Moore, Member Board of Public Works, 698; J. A. Norris, Commissioner of Schools, 694; Rodney Foos, Clerk of Supreme Court, 698; John Beatty, Congress, 690; J. F. Daty, County Auditor, 532; William Brown, Sheriff, 609; John S. Jones, Prosecuting Attorney (no opposition), 2,886; A. M. Fuller, County Commissioner, 594; James Cox, Infirmary Director, 618; B. A. Banker, Coroner, 634.

1869—R. B. Hayes, Governor, majority, 642; John C. Lee, Lieutenant Governor, 649; Luther C. Day, Judge Supreme Court, 648; S. S. Warner, Treasurer State, 650; F. B. Pond, Attorney General, 650; R. R. Porter, Member Board of Public Works, 646; M. M. Munson, State Senator, 640; T. F. Joy, Representative, 478; B. C. Waters, Probate Judge, 15; James Cox, County Treasurer, 398; B. F. Loofbourrow, Clerk of Court, 63; E. B. Adams, Recorder, 601; Charles Arthur, County Commissioner, 599; S. Davidson, Surveyor (no opposition), 4,286; Jacob Sheets, Infirmary Director, 634; George Nelson, Infirmary Director, 395; Hosea Main, Infirmary Director, 560.

Digitized by Google

1870—Isaac R. Sherwood, Secretary of State, majority 634; G. W. McIlvaine, Judge Supreme Court, 587; W. T. Wilson, Comptroller of Treasuay, 611; P. V. Hertzing, Member Board of Public Works, 601; John Beatty, Congress, 479; W. G. Williams, State Senator, 636; C. H. Kibler, Judge Common Pleas Court, 567; W. S. Wright, Board of Equalization, 521; J. F. Doty, County Auditor, 480; William Brown, Sheriff, 266; John S. Jones, Prosecuting Attorney, 517; A. A. Welch, Coroner, 519; Roswell Cook, County Commissioner, 491; M. L. Griffin, Infirmary Director, 543.

1871—Edward F. Noyes, Governor, majority 538; Jacob Mueller, Lieutenant Governor, 483; W. H. West, Judge Supreme Court, 507; James Williams, Auditor of State, 520; Isaac Welch, Treasurer, 543; F. B. Pond, Attorney General, 406; Thomas H. Harvey, Commissioner of Schools, 583; Rodney Foos, Clerk Supreme Court, 539; S. R. Hosmer, Member of Public Works, 519; Thomas C. Jones; Judge of Common Pleas Court, 726; William McClelland, Judge Common Pleas Court, 540; T. B. Williams, State Senator, 958; Eugene Powell, Representative, 24; J. F. Doty, County Auditor, 164; James Cox, County Treasurer, 325; Hugh Cole, County Commissioner, 313; George Nelson, Infirmary Director, 61.

1872—U. S. Grant, President, majority 703; Henry Wilson, Vice President, 703; A. T. Wikoff, Secretary of State, 397; John Welch, Judge Supreme Court, 406; R. R. Porter, Board Public Works, 398; J. W. Robinson, Congress, 369; B. C. Waters, Probate Judge, 263; John Chapman, Clerk of Court, 153; J. W. Crawford, Sheriff, 127; E. B. Adams, Recorder, 467; Jackson Hipple, Prosecuting Attorney, 362; Charles Arthur, County Commissioner, 405; John B. Jones, Infirmary Director, 224; A. A. Welch, Coroner, 362; Samuel Davidson, Surveyor, 380.

1874—A. T. Wikoff, Secretary of State, majority, 75; Luther C. Day, Judge Supreme Court, 79; Rodney Foos, Clerk, 80; T. W. Harvey, Commissioner of Schools, 70; S. R. Hosmer, Board Public Works, 77; J. W. Robinson, Congress, 18; G. L. Sackett, Sheriff, 25; F. M. Marriott, Prosecuting Attorney, 239; Wells Andrews, County Commissioner, 7; Charles T. Grant, Infirmary Director, 85; M. L. Griffin, Coroner, 45.

1875—R. B. Hayes, Governor, majority 127; T. L. Young, Lieutenant Governor, 49; James Williams, Auditor of State, 81; J. M. Milliken, Treasurer, 113; T. E. Powell, Attorney General, 183; G. W. McIlvaine, Judge Supreme Court, 124; Peter Thatcher, Member Board Public Works, 122; Edwin Nichols, State Senator, 172; J. A. Carothers, Representative, 160; J. T. Evans, Clerk of Court, 153; F. B. Sprague, Probate Judge, 176; S. C. Conrey, County Auditor, 235; J. H. Warren, County Treasurer, 80; E. B. Adams, Recorder, 154; W. Seigfried, County Commissioner, 79; L. B. Dennison, Surveyer, 130; C. T. Grant, Infirmary Director, 30.

1876—R. B. Hayes, President, majority 464; W. A. Wheeler, Vice President, 464; Milton Barnes, Secretary of State, 347; W. W. Boynton, Judge Supreme Court, 407; James C. Evans, Member Board Public Works, 312; John S. Jones, Congress, 479; J. D. Van Deman, Judge Common Pleas Court, 666; Jerome Buckingham, 479; John J. Glover, Prosecuting Attorney, 267; George L. Sackett, Sheriff, 457; Zenas Harrison, County Commissioner, 439; Henry C. Olds, Infirmary Director, 198; E. C. Vining, Coroner, 459.

1877—R. M. Bishop, Governor, majority 118; J. W. Fitch, Lieutenant Governor, 299; J. W. Oakey, Judge Supreme Court, 79; R. J. Fanning, Clerk Supreme Court, 397; Isaiah Pillars, Attorney General, 78; A. Howells, Treasurer of State, 100; J. J. Burns, School Commissioner, 71; M. Schilder, Member Board Public Works, 81; J. W. Owens, State Senator, 107; D. H. Elliott, Representative, 205; S. C. Conrey, County Auditor, 107; J. H. Warren, County Treasurer, 729; N. R. Talley, County Commissioner, 216; G. W. Stover, Infirmary Director, 281.

1878—Milton Barnes, Secretary of State, majority 247; William White, Judge Supreme Court, 240; George Paul, Member Board Public Works, 241; Lorenzo English, Congress, 291; John Chapman, Clerk of Court, 576; F. B. Sprague, Probate Judge, 641; H. S. Culver, Prosecuting Attorney, 408; W. H. Cutler, Sheriff, 528; A. M. Rawn, Recorder, 699; A. H. Packard, County Commissioner, 618; L. B. Dennison, Surveyor (no opposition), 2,582; Jonas Waldron, Infirmary Director, 55; J. W. N. Vogt, Coroner, 196.

1879—Charles Foster, Governor, majority 242; A. Hickenlooper, Lieutenant Governor, 225; W. W. Johnson, Judge Supreme Court, 285; J. T. Ogleyee, Auditor of State, 265; G. K. Nash, Attorney General, 268; Joseph Turney, Treasurer of State, 307; James Fullington, Board of Public Works, 305; Thomas F. Joy, State Senator, 912; J. S. Jones, Representative, 255; Cicero Conner,

Digitized by Google

County Treasurer, 241; Zenas Harrison, County Commissioner, 189; John Shea, Infirmary Director, 8.

It was at least half a century after the first settlement made in Delaware County, before it was found necessary to erect an almshouse or infirmary. Up to 1851 the pioneers of the county managed to provide for themselves, and would have scorned the idea of subsisting at public expense. However, as the population increased in numbers, an individual was occasionally met with whose indolence and lack of energy finally grew into absolute indigence and want. Many families, who had hard work to make both ends meet in the older settled States, dazzled by the stories told of the Western country, and how fortunes in this new El Dorado were but waiting to be gathered in, had sold their few possessions, and come hither. They arrived in a wilderness, penniless, instead of a land flowing with milk and honey, as they had expected, and their extravagant dreams were rudely swept away, when they found that here, as well as elsewhere, labor and toil were required to provide the necessaries of life. As their children increased around them, and they found themselves growing old, they were at last reduced to the necessity of asking aid of others. Their neighbors soon grew weary of lending assistance, and presented the matter to the County Commissioners. In 1853, this august body, composed, at the time, of Ezra Olds, O. D. Hough, and Joseph Cellars, appointed three Directors to investigate and provide for this unfortunate class of humanity. They appointed Horatio P. Havens, Amos Utley, and William M. Warren, who thoroughly canvassed the subject, and consulted with the leading men of the county as to the propriety of purchasing a farm, and erecting upon it suitable buildings for the poor. The Directors met the Commissioners, and, together, they agreed upon a future course with reference to an infirmary and county farm.

Some time during the year 1854, they purchased of Joseph Blair 113¼ acres of land in Brown Township, about half a mile west of the village of Eden, and five and a half miles east of Delaware. The farm, at the time of its purchase, presented anything but a desirable aspect; being more or less covered with water, swamps, and forests. There were no buildings on it to amount to anything; the roads leading to it were impassable most of the year, and just what induced the county officials to select, for this important institution, a locality seemingly so unfavorable, appeared, at the time, a problem not easily solved. But the wisdom of the purchase is more plainly visible now than at the time it was made. Since being cleared up and properly drained, the land proves of an excellent quality, and adapted to raising all kinds of grain, fruits and vegetables. During the year a substantial brick building was erected, forty by one hundred and forty feet in dimensions. The front part of it was used by the Superintendent, while the rear portion was devoted to the inmates. On the east and west sides were two large wings, two stories high and forty feet long, also used by inmates. The first floor of main building contained dining-rooms, kitchen, storeroom, washroom, etc., while the upper stories were used as sleeping-rooms. The entire building had a large, roomy basement and cellar. The yard in front of the institution is large, and presents a fine and picturesque appearance, with a beautiful little rivulet meandering through it. As yet there are very few trees or shrubs, owing to the fact that it has been used as a flower and vegetable garden. A thrifty young orchard of choice fruits has been planted on the farm, and nothing left undone to contribute to the comfort and welfare of the unfortunates who are forced to pass their declining days on the charity of the county.

It was found necessary, in 1856, to provide a prison for the insane, as the infirmary was not designed for this species of county charge. Accordingly, a building was erected just in the rear of the infirmary buildings, and was of stone and brick; the windows were set in the walls high up from the ground, latticed with heavy iron bars, and the cell-doors, opening into small hallways, were thoroughly protected with iron gratings, and firmly secured by another door outside, which was of wood. This building was a small, pen-like place, and extremely uncomfortable. It was, therefore, determined to build another and a more commodious one. The Legislature passed an act in 1874–75, authorizing the Commissioners to levy a tax, and the Directors to build "a prison for the insane." This new building is fifty feet long, thirty feet wide and two stories high, besides the basement, which is used as a furnace room. It is built large and commodious; is provided with every modern improvement and convenience that can contribute to the comfort of its unfortunate inmates, and is fire-proof. The first and second stories are divided by large hallways, running through the center from one end to the other, with cells on either side eight by ten feet, built of stone and brick, and secured

Digitized by Google

with iron doors and heavily barred windows. This building met the hearty approval of all, but was scarcely completed (at a cost of over $10,000) when the Legislature passed another act, authorizing the erection of a State Asylum for the Insane. When the State institution was completed, the inmates were removed from the County to the State Asylum, leaving the County Asylum a rather useless institution.

The infirmary is in the charge of a Board of Directors who are elected by the people. They employ a Superintendent to manage the farm, the buildings, and the inmates. The salary of the Superintendent, is, at present, $450, and the county keeps him and his family, furnishing everything needed in the house and on the farm, except the clothing of the family. In 1870, a new purchase of 105 acres of land was made of John L. Thurston, which, added to the original farm, makes quite a large tract. It is conceded by all, that the institution under the present administration, is in a most prosperous and flourishing condition. The first Superintendent was Eli Jackson, and the present one is M. M. Glass. The inmates in 1855, the first year after opening the institution, were twenty, and the expenses of the year $1,400. The administration has, so far, been marked by strict honesty and economy, and not the least fraud has ever been perpetrated. Those who have been chosen year after year by the people, to watch over and care for the poor and unfortunate, have been men of whom nothing but good could be spoken. The physician is Dr. J. H. Smith, of Eden, who attends to all the professional business for the sum of $200. The medicine is furnished by the county. The following is the report of 1878:

Superintendent's salary	$450 00
Supplies for the poor inside	5,814 57
Hired labor for the institution	696 00
Medicine and physician's salary	300 00
Total	$7,260 57
For the poor outside of the institution	4,700 03
Grand total	$11,960 60
Average number of inmates for the year	84
Adults, males	31
Children, "	22
Adults, females	25
Children, "	6
Corn raised on farm (bushels)	3,000
Wheat " " " "	500
Oats " " " "	1,000
Potatoes " " " "	800
Fat hogs sold from the farm amounting to	$400

CHAPTER V.

THE PROFESSIONS—COURT AND BAR—JUDGE POWELL—SOME LATER LAWYERS—THE PRESENT BAR—THE MEDICAL PROFESSION—THOMPSONIAN SYSTEM—HOMEOPATHY—EARLY PRACTITIONERS—MODERN DOCTORS—DELAWARE MEDICAL SOCIETY.

"When lawyers take what they would give,
When doctors give what they would take—
* * * * * * * *
* * * * * * * * *
"*Till* then let Cumming blaze away,
And Miller's saints blow up the globe;
But when you see that blessed day,
Then order your ascension robe."—*Holmes.*

THE court and the bar of Delaware County have increased in power and magnitude since that day, when Judge Belt organized the first session of court in the little log tavern of Joseph Barber, and sent out his juries to perform their allotted duties in the shade of a wild cherry and black-jack, that stood conveniently near this hastily improvised temple of justice. Without going into a detailed history, however, of the changes made since that time, we will give place to the following able sketch of the legal profession and of the courts, by the Hon. Thomas W. Powell, which, although the Judge writes now with great difficulty, owing to his failing sight, will be found highly interesting to the present members of the Delaware bar:

The county having been organized early in the spring of 1808, the first court — the Common Pleas — was held on the 3d day of June of that year, in a temporary log building near the sulphur spring. The court-room and all its accommodations were hastily extemporized from the rude material at hand, for the use of the court and bar; all of whom were from abroad — from the neighboring counties south and east—the country to the

Digitized by Google

north and west of the place being still in the condition of an untouched wilderness.

It being the first session of the court, there were no cases, of course, prepared for trial. The court was organized with Hon. Levin Belt, of Ross County, as President Judge. His Associate Judges, as stated in the preceding chapter, were Thomas Brown, Moses Byxbe, and Josiah McKinney, who were well-known residents of the county. Moses Byxbe, Jr., was appointed Clerk of the Court. The journal of the court for some few years after its organization, has been, at a more recent period, burned by an incendiary, who burglariously entered the Clerk's office and destroyed many of the court papers. The record of the decision of the cases still remaining with traditionary information, enables us to collect considerable facts in relation to the court in those early times. The next session of the court was not held until 1809, and a number of law cases were disposed of. The bar was attended by several able lawyers from the adjoining counties.

For the first two years there was no resident lawyer in the county. The first to settle in Delaware was Leonard H. Cowles, who came from Connecticut about 1810. He was a good scholar, a graduate of Yale College, and a college-mate of John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina. He is said to have been one of the most thorough-read lawyers of his age. Soon after he came here, he married the daughter of Col. Byxbe, which introduced him into a family whose wealth then was very large, and so engaged the attention and business capacities of the young lawyer, that for the residue of his life his law profession became to him a secondary object. The war of 1812, with Great Britain, came on soon after, and so damaged all the business of the county, and that of the court, in a great measure, with it, that Mr. Cowles remained the only resident lawyer of the county until 1818, when Milo D. Pettibone became also a resident lawyer. From this time, the bar of Delaware County began to assume an attitude of interest to the county, and the general business of the surrounding country, entirely unlike the first ten years.

That period was principally occupied with the first settlement of the county, its pioneers, and the war, and no very great interest or attention was given to the court, beyond the ordinary business of the new county. The Supreme Court for the County was then held by two of the four Judges of the Supreme Court for the State, once a year, and the Court of Common Pleas, after the first year or two, three terms annually.

In considering the Delaware County bar, no distinction between two periods can be so strikingly made as that previous to 1830, and that which transpired from that date to the present time; the first period being a lapse of twenty years; that of the latter, fifty years; the first witnessed its infancy and growth; the latter its maturity. During the first period, the majority of the lawyers who were engaged in transacting the business of the court were largely non-residents; those after that time were almost exclusively resident lawyers. Their numbers during the first period did not exceed five, at any one time; but in the second, their numbers increased before the close of the first decade to eighteen, and continued about that number until 1870. During the war of the rebellion, the Union received the patriotic service of a number, and among all of them there was not a rebel. That war, between 1861–65, caused so severe a demand upon our people in the support of the Union, and so many of the business men and lawyers engaged themselves as officers and soldiers in the army, the business of the court was so reduced or continued that, in the mean time, very little was accomplished or done. It was a kind of hibernation of the court.

Three of the marked lawyers of the first period continued to add their number to that of the second, viz., L. H. Cowles, M. D. Pettibone and Henry Brush. These included the whole of the bar in its earlier period, except Justin Cook and Richard Murray, and two or three others who resided here for a limited time, but who, from their temporary connection with the bar, added nothing of interest to its history. But to this, young Cook was an exception. Toward the close of the period he excited great hopes in the minds of his friends and connections of a brilliant professional career. In this, however, by a dispensation of Providence, they were disappointed by his lamented death, which took place about 1828.

Richard Murray had also commenced the practice of the law here, in the midst of numerous friends, a few years previous to 1830, with flattering hopes of a successful professional life. But in that year he was stricken with consumption, and felt himself compelled to seek a warmer climate in the hope of thereby prolonging his life. He went with his family to the neighborhood of New Orleans, on the east side of Lake Pontchartrain, where he thought he had found a healthful locality,

Digitized by Google

but he soon died, and was buried there; leaving a young family to return to their friends in Delaware.

Of those who constituted the bar after 1830, we must begin in chronological order with those who had previously become members. Leonard H. Cowles, whose advent has already been noticed, was a member of the bar from 1810 to the time of his death. He commenced his career with the reputation of a good classical scholar, and being remarkably well informed in his profession for one of his age. As a lawyer, he did not acquire a greater reputation in his subsequent life, for he had the misfortune to marry an heiress, and her fortune subsequently attracted more of his attention than the dry principles of the law, or writs for his clients. The large estate of Mr. Byxbe, his father-in-law, occupied more of his time and his attention than was devoted to his professional business. He was a person of a good, commanding presence, a well-proportioned figure, always well dressed, and gentlemanly in his appearance and behavior. He was social, fond of jovial company and his friends. Thus he lived, taking the world easy, devoting himself to no very arduous occupation, though always a member of the bar the whole of his life, and for a time was a member of the Legislature. Toward the close of his life, however, Mr. Cowles' fortunes became impaired. The wealth of his father-in-law rapidly disappeared in the hands of his children, as it ceased to be managed by the old man who made it. At the close of his life Mr. Cowles had but little left of the fortune he had received from Col. Byxbe, and of worldly goods he hardly possessed what was adequate to a person who had enjoyed his rank in life. Thus he lived for many years in the county, and raised a large family, none of whom, it is believed, are now living.

Milo D. Pettibone, like Mr. Cowles, was a native of Connecticut, and it is believed that he was also a graduate of Yale. He came to Delaware in 1818, was a good scholar, and soon became a sound and trustworthy lawyer, occupying a highly responsible position at the bar to the time of his death, in 1849. He devoted considerable time to speculation in land, which, in the early period of the county, was frequently changing hands, and, during his life, underwent great changes in its market value, which he judiciously turned to his favor and advantage.

Mr. Pettibone was every way a most estimable man. He was social, honest, and most exemplarily moral. He readily engaged in all the proposed improvements of his day, social, moral and religious. His most decided conviction and action on any of these questions was on the abolition of slavery, which he looked upon as the most wicked and nefarious institution of the world; he prided himself upon being considered one of the EMANCIPATORS. But he did not live to see slavery in its worst aspect — that of the *rebellion*. He was enterprising and liberal toward public improvements and the interest of his town, at the same time taking good care of his individual interest. At the time of his death he had a large family of sons and daughters, to whom he left considerable real estate—property that has since greatly increased in value.

[The following sketch of Hon. Thomas W. Powell was written by Hon. James R. Hubbell, who was a student of Mr. Powell's and who still entertains for his old friend and preceptor the warmest feelings of friendship. Mr. Hubbell says:]

In a sketch of the bench and bar of Delaware County, foremost, as well as first in chronological order, is the Hon. Thomas W. Powell. An octogenarian, and already past the period allotted by the Psalmist for man's active life, to those who have known him longest, and who know him best, his mind and memory seem to have lost but little of their maximum strength. The weight of years and bodily infirmities have greatly impaired his once robust and vigorous constitution. Some thirty years ago, by a severe accident, a limb was broken, inflicting an injury, still felt to some extent. Several years later, another accident put out an eye, and at the date of the present writing (1880) he is entirely, for the want of sight, unable to read printed matter, and writes with great labor. A lawyer, legislator and author, he is widely known to the brethren of the bar and in literary circles. It is now sixty years since he was admitted to the bar as an attorney and counselor of law, and is probably in commission the oldest lawyer living in Ohio, and has but few seniors in years in America.

Thomas Watkins Powell, the subject of this sketch, was born in the latter part of the year 1797, in South Wales. In the early part of the year 1801, his father, with his young family, immigrated to America, and settled in Utica, in the State of New York, situated in the upper part of the Mohawk Valley. At that time, Utica was a small village compared with its present magnificence and grandeur, and the country around it

Digitized by Google

was new, and population sparse; and, as a matter of course, the means for the education of the youth and young men of that day were limited. Young Thomas sought and obtained such an education as the opportunities afforded. During the last war with Great Britain, then a mere youth, he drove his father's team, with the baggage of a regiment, to Sacket's Harbor, in the spring of 1813, and entered the place at the close of that battle. In September, 1814, he was appointed by the military authorities to a post of great trust and responsibility—the bearer of dispatches to Plattsburg, and at the close of that battle entered the town with dispatches to Gen. McCombs.

Thirst for knowledge was the ruling ambition of his life, and after the war, for about two years, he was favored with the privilege of attending an academy where he studied and mastered such branches as are taught at such institutions, including the higher branches of mathematics, for which he had a taste and a genius to excel. It was ever with him a subject of regret, that his opportunities in early life to obtain a more thorough education were so limited, but Providence ordered it otherwise. Had he been indulged in the natural bent of his mind, he would have excelled in literature as an author. After he left the academy he went into the law office of Charles M. Lee, Esq., in Utica, when about the age of twenty, and in the year 1819 he came to Ohio, and passed his quarantine as a law student in the office of Hon. James W. Lathrop, at Canton. In the year 1820, he was duly licensed, by the Supreme Court on the Circuit at Wooster, to practice in the several courts of record of the State, and immediately located in Perrysburg, on the Maumee, in the practice of the law; but, the country being new, and business in his profession insufficient to occupy his time, he accepted successively the offices of Prosecuting Attorney and County Auditor of Wood County. In the discharge of his official duties, he was noted for his probity and industry, as well as his abilities. In the year 1830, the Maumee Valley not growing in population, and not meeting with that commercial and business success that was anticipated by the first settlers, in order to obtain a wider field for the practice of his profession, he removed to Delaware, where for a period of fifty years, he has resided. He immediately commenced practice, and his business in importance proved commensurate with his abilities and integrity, and, for a period of more than thirty years, he was regarded by the profession in Delaware, and throughout the counties in Central Ohio, as a strong and successful lawyer. In special pleading and equity, to which he devoted particular attention, he excelled. His industry seemed untiring, both in his profession and as a student. Law, history and literature received constant attention, when not occupied with the cares and duties of his business and professional engagements. He was ever noted for his zeal for his clients' interests and welfare, in both civil and commercial cases. Polite and intelligent, his society was courted by his brethren of the bar, and, in whatever circle he entered, his presence was always welcome. Probably no lawyer did more in assisting young men to the bar, or had more law students, than Mr. Powell. Among the lawyers who acquired notoriety in professional or political life, or both, we can name among his students, the Hon. C. Sweetser, who was a successful lawyer, and a member of Congress from 1849 until 1853; subsequently Edward Jones, Esq., who died young, and who, at the time of his death, was Prosecuting Attorney. He had acquired so much reputation as a lawyer and public speaker, that it was thought that if he had lived, he would have reached the very highest round in the ladder of fame. His brother, the Hon. Thomas C. Jones; Hon. Royal T. Wheeler, Chief Justice of Texas; Gen. J. S. Jones, a member of the Forty-fifth Congress, and others, making in all a long roll, were among the number of his law students.

To his industry in his profession and in letters, Mr. Powell added great enterprise in all matters of interest to the public. He projected and prosecuted to completion the improvements at the sulphur springs known as the "Mansion House," which in its early history was famous as a fashionable resort; and which subsequently secured to Delaware the Ohio Wesleyan University. He built the flax-mills at Delaware. He had an exquisite taste for the arts, for horticulture and architecture especially, and his knowledge of these arts, by study and cultivation, is of a high order.

Mr. Powell, although he took a lively interest in public affairs, was never a partisan. A Democrat in his sympathy for suffering humanity, he is a believer in the brotherhood of man, and ever sympathized with the afflicted, either in mind, body, or estate; whether it is the white man or the black man, the virtuous or degraded. His whole life has been signalized by acts of charity, and he was never known "to turn the poor away unabused."

He never was a seeker of place, nor an office-seeker. The offices he filled so well were forced

Digitized by Google

upon him, and were accepted, seemingly, against his will. He filled many offices of trust—Prosecuting Attorney—after, as well as before, he moved to Delaware. He was elected Representative and Senator in the State Legislature, and, for many years, was County Judge.

He has given to the profession of his choice, and in which he was an ornament, two works which were much needed, and are highly prized by the courts and bar, viz.: "Powell's Analysis of American Law," and a work on "Appellate Jurisdiction." He has written, and has ready for the press, the manuscript "History of the Ancient Britons," and is at present engaged upon a work entitled "What is Knowledge?" which bids fair to be one of his best productions.

[We resume now Mr. Powell's sketch of the court and bar:]

Charles Sweetser, immediately upon the writer's settling in Delaware, became his student in the study of the law, to which he had previously devoted considerable attention. He was then about twenty-five years of age, was a native of Vermont, and came with his father's family to Delaware, about 1817. His father was a highly respectable man—a farmer—who purchased and settled on a valuable farm immediately north of the town, where he lived, and died about ten years after his arrival here. The son, a few years before he commenced his studies, had been engaged in mercantile business, in which he had developed a capacity for business, and was a fascinating and successful salesman. He was admitted to the bar in 1832, and immediately commenced an active practice, distinguished more by his activity and sprightliness, and tact in the use of his own conceptions and common understanding, than by any sound knowledge of the law, or study of its more abstruse principles. His education was limited to that of common schools, and his activity never permitted him, by industry and perseverance, to overcome its defects. He disliked discipline, study and technicality, and boasted that genius and original common sense were the vantage ground for him; and the crudities of the code often found an advocate in him. He was captious and capricious, and was often the cause of violent squabbles, if nothing more, at the bar. These he often made up with great facility by his fascinating and conciliatory ways, when he chose to exercise them. With all these irregularities, he was remarkably successful, both in the law and in politics. He was twice elected to Congress under the most adverse circumstances; principally by his tact and activity. He continued his professional practice until within a year of his death, when he was compelled to abandon it in consequence of a severe sickness; he died in 1864. He was twice married; first to an amiable and well-educated lady from Connecticut, and secondly, to Mrs. Pettibone, a lady of great distinction and of fine personal appearance. By both of these he had a family of children, all of whom died before passing the years of maturity, except one daughter by his last wife, the only one left to honor his memory. He left to his family a considerable estate, and always manifested in his dealings an acute and shrewd regard for his personal interest. He was often very liberal in matters that told and showed well for himself, but in matters that merely concerned the public, his liberality was sure to be confined to those interests which were certain to be largely connected with his own. This tact and ingenuity told in politics as well as in the practice of his profession. He always distinguished himself by the taste and elegance of his equipment. For a long time he kept an elegant carriage and a span of cream-colored horses, while canvassing for his election to Congress. Upon one occasion, in addressing a large Democratic audience, he said that some of his friends advised that he should, while a Democratic candidate, dispose of his carriage and his cream-colored horses; "But," said he, "I will do no such thing, for I think that a good Democrat has as good a right to a fine carriage and horses as anybody else." And this sentiment was most vociferously applauded.

Sherman Finch settled in Delaware as a lawyer in 1832. He had recently been admitted to the bar, was a native of Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale. He was a good scholar, and had been engaged a few years as Professor of Latin in Kenyon College. He was a man of strong intellectual powers, and a good logician. He soon became a distinguished lawyer; more distinguished for his knowledge of the principles of law and equity than as a jury lawyer. After being engaged in the practice here for twenty years, Mr. Finch was elected Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. In the midst of his official term, he moved to Mount Vernon; and at the end of the term moved to St. Paul, Minn., where he lived about ten years, and died in 1873.

David T. Fuller settled in Delaware as a lawyer soon after Mr. Finch. They were brothers-in-law, having married sisters, the only daughters of Mrs.

Digitized by Google

Shepherd, who, it was said, was an English lady, but who had spent most of her life as a planter's wife in the island of Jamaica. Mr. Fuller was a native of Vermont, the son of a clergyman, and, it is believed, was a graduate of Williams College. He was a good scholar; well versed in literature, history and theology. He had also been a Professor in Kenyon College. He was for a few years a partner of the writer in the practice of the law. After that he was elected Auditor of the County, and subsequently Probate Judge. He died in 1854.

Edward Jones, the elder brother of T. C. Jones, came to the bar at an early period—about 1837. These brothers were natives of Wales, their father and family having immigrated to the county some ten or fifteen years previous. The family consisted of the parents, four brothers and two sisters, who were eminently distinguished for their talents; but Edward was the most eminent and promising. He lived but a few years after his admission, to enjoy the high expectation of his friends; for he rapidly ascended in his profession, and was gaining great distinction at the bar. He died in 1838 at the early age of twenty-four years.

Edward Jones was a thorough Democrat in his partisan predilections, contrary to the usual characters of those of his nationality in this country. Before his death he had raised the highest expectations of his party, who were forward in the expression of their admiration of his talents, holding up to him the hopes of the highest position in the State. In 1836, at a large political convention held at Franklinton, Franklin County, which had been addressed in an able and distinguished manner by Alfred Kelley, young Jones was brought forward by his party to make a reply, which he did in a manner highly gratifying to his partisans and greatly admired and commended by all who heard him. His decease was greatly lamented by the whole community as a premature departure of one who promised to be a great man.

T. C. Jones was admitted to the bar in 1841. He spent a few years in the practice at Delaware, and then removed to Circleville, where he continued his practice with success. After a few years, circumstances again induced him to return to Delaware, and again to establish himself in the practice of his profession, but at the same time he zealously engaged in farming and in raising fine cattle. He kept up his interest in the law, however, and in 1859 was elected Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, which position he held for two terms. He still lives—retired from the bar, and in the possession of good property, which he enjoys in a highly creditable manner to himself and family.

Cooper K. Watson came to Delaware as a member of the bar in 1834, having studied the law, and been admitted to the profession very recently, at Newark, Ohio. He continued the practice at this place but a few years, when he removed to the counties north of this: to Marion, then to Seneca, and finally settled at Norwalk, in Huron County, where he now resides, and is the Judge of the Common Pleas of that circuit. He has been also a member of Congress from those counties. He became very eminent in his profession as an advocate and jury lawyer. While at Delaware, Watson gave full assurance of his future eminence by his capacity for public speaking, the strength of his ability as a lawyer, and as a good writer, when occasion called for it; but he particularly distinguished himself as an amateur actor in the Thespian Society, which then flourished here. This so tempted him that he thought strongly of abandoning his law profession for that of the stage.

James M. Barnes came to Delaware as a member of the bar, recently admitted, from Newark, about 1839. He soon became a partner of Mr. Sweetser, and continued the practice until 1850, when he went overland to California with a company of gold-seekers. He returned in about two years, with some success, and again commenced the practice of law, and, though capable of making a good lawyer, he did not fancy the profession as well as he did the making of money by business and financiering, in which he has succeeded. For a number of years, he has been engaged in manufacturing linseed oil, and now has a very fine oil-mill in Delaware.

Isaac Barney was admitted to the bar in 1842, having studied law under the tuition of Messrs. Sweetser & Barnes. He possessed the necessary talents to constitute a respectable lawyer, and many qualities which rendered him an excellent man. He was elected as Prosecuting Attorney for the county, and, in 1857, went overland to California. In about two years he returned, and again entered upon the practice of his profession. At the commencement of the great rebellion, he was appointed Collector of the District; filled the office with credit for a time, and then resigned. He had in various vocations acquired a respectable fortune, which was to some extent reduced by his frequent change of residence to Washington City, Delaware, and other places. He finally settled upon a farm he had

Digitized by Google

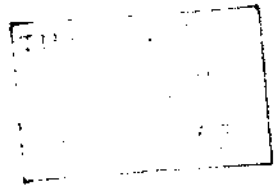


P. Hills

"

DELAWARE

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

purchased in the valley of the Potomac, a few miles west of Georgetown, and died there. His death was a great bereavement to his family and friends.

William P. Reid was admitted to the bar in 1849. He came to his profession with very slender opportunities of acquiring a fine education; but, by a good share of common sense, perseverance, and industry, he gradually rose to distinction in the law. He never assumed to be any great master of the law, but that in practice he was able more than to make up, by his tact, industry, and management of the jury, the witnesses, and the facts. It was his good fortune to be employed in a number of cases for injuries against the railroads at an early day after their construction, in which he received most ample damages. This, at the time of his death, gave him the reputation as a jury lawyer unequaled in the State. During the rebellion he went into the army of the Union, as Colonel of the One Hundred and Twenty-first Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served with credit to himself, and was greatly commended by his men for his kindness to them, and attention to every demand of humanity. After the termination of this service, which was by his resignation, he again returned to his professional vocation with his usual success; and so continued until his death, in March, 1879, which was greatly lamented by the whole community, but especially by his family, to whom it was an irretrievable calamity, and to whom he had ever been remarkably kind and attentive. In politics, he was always distinguished as a Democrat and as a partisan.

Leander J. Critchfield, the late Reporter of the Supreme Court of Ohio, was for a number of years a member of the Delaware bar. He was a native of Ohio, it is believed, and a graduate of the Ohio Wesleyan University at this place, in the year 1849. He became a law student of Judge Finch, and was admitted to the bar soon after, and then became the partner of Mr. Finch in the business of the profession. He was a successful practitioner at the Delaware bar until after his appointment, by the Judges of the Supreme Court of the State, to be their Reporter. His first volume of the reports, entitled "The Ohio State Reports," being the fifth volume of a new series, was published in 1858, commencing with the decisions of the court in the term of December, 1855. He continued to be Reporter of the Court until 1872, when he published the last volume of his reports, being the twenty-first volume of the new series. His duties as Reporter were ably and faithfully performed, and these reports remain as an honorable monument to his professional abilities and industry. In the mean time, he continued his practice in the courts at Delaware, as well as in all the courts at Columbus, where he established his residence soon after his appointment as Reporter of the Supreme Court, and where he still continues the practice of his profession. He, therefore, at the present time, is more a representative of the Columbus bar than that of Delaware.

Henry J. Eaton is a member of the Delaware bar, and came of one of the oldest and most respectable families. He soon acquired the confidence of the citizens as an honest and faithful lawyer, and in his profession gaining reputation; when he became a partner of Mr. Reid, with whom he continued several years, and then retired from practice for a time, but has returned to it, and holds his position in the entire confidence of his fellow-citizens.

Israel E. Buck was admitted to the bar in 1842. He had lived in the county from his infancy, if he was not a native of it. His opportunities for education were limited, such as the country then afforded, but were pursued by him with unusual vigor and diligence. He was distinguished for a strong, robust intellect, which he had cultivated with great assiduity and effect, so that he was ranked among the best informed and intelligent men. As a lawyer, he was more distinguished for his knowledge of the law, and for his common sense and good judgment, than for eloquence or other captivating display in trials at the bar. He was Mayor of the city at the time that Kossuth visited Delaware, and at a public reception of that distinguished Hungarian, he delivered an address to him, which was much admired and complimented. He was for many years a partner of the writer; was fast rising at the bar, and on account of diligence, learning, and sound judgment, gave hopes to his friends that when an occasion occurred he would be promoted to the judiciary. But Providence otherwise ordained; for at an early age he died of a disease of the lungs, much lamented by friends and those who knew him.

Having sketched the lives and characters of the prominent members of the bar who are deceased, or have retired from the profession, those who still remain in the practice and active pursuit of their profession, and have not yet finished their course, and have yet their fame and character to attain or complete, we leave to some future writer to record.

Digitized by Google

The present bar of the county to which Judge Powell refers, is composed, at present, of about twenty members, and as to seniority they may be named and numbered as follows:

H. M. Carper is a native of Licking County, Ohio; studied law at Lancaster, and was admitted to the bar in 1851.

C. H. McElroy, born in Knox County, Ohio; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1851.

John D. Van Deman is a native of Delaware; studied law in the office of Powell & Buck, and was admitted in 1854.

H. C. Godman, son of J. W. Godman, of the Fourth Ohio Infantry; born in Marion County, and was admitted to the bar about 1856.

Gen. J. S. Jones, born in Champaign County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1856.

E. F. Poppleton, studied law in Lorain County, Ohio; was admitted to the bar about 1856, and has served in Congress.

J. J. Glover studied law in Belmont County and was admitted to the bar in 1860.

Jackson Hipple, born in Washington County, Penn., and was admitted to the bar in 1861.

Thomas E. Powell is a native of Delaware, studied law in his father's office, and was admitted to the bar in 1865.

H. G. Sheldon, born in Huron County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1865.

F. M. Joy, born in Delaware County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1870.

A. Lybrand, born in Piqua County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1871.

J. R. Lytle, born in Fairfield County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1872.

William Hall, born in Delaware County, and was admitted to the bar in 1873.

F. M. Marriott, born in Licking County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1874.

G. G. Banker, born in Cardington, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1875.

O. C. Cowgill, born in Logan County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1875.

H. S. Culver, born in Delaware County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1875.

J. S. Gill, born in Union County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1876.

Eugene D. Hamilton, born in Delaware County, and was admitted to the bar in 1879.

The following excellent sketch of the medical profession is by Dr. S. W. Fowler, and is compiled from the most reliable sources, expressly for the present history of Delaware County:

It has been stated, and very truly too, that, in the settlement of new countries, there is no one who holds a more important place than the doctor. The pioneer settlements of fifty or a hundred years ago were usually made by a single family, or sometimes by two or three families, but rarely by large colonies, as is often the case now in the settlement of the distant Territories of the West. And, in those pioneer settlements, it was not very common to find ministers and teachers, while lawyers were still "rarer productions," and scarcely ever met with, unless it was for other reasons than the practice of their profession. Their several vocations are not considered so essential, and they become a necessity only at a later period, when growth and development are greater (and people more civilized and, therefore, worse). One of the first queries of the emigrant is, Biblically speaking, "Is there balm in Gilead? is there a physician there?" or, in other words, Is there a doctor within reach? And a sense of security is only felt when the question can be affirmatively answered.

It was thus with the pioneers in this section of the country. "Within reach" sometimes meant a long distance; and a one, two or even three days' ride was not uncommon for one of these early practitioners of the healing art. Inquiries for allopathic, homœopathic, hydropathic, or for "men doctors" or "women doctors" were never heard in those early days, but the people, in the simplicity of their hearts, if not of their wisdom, had the fullest faith in the orthodoxy of medicine. Few, if any, of the modern *isms* or *pathies* existed. They were long in creeping into the frontier settlements, even after their advent in the older portions of the country. All had faith in the doctor. He was considered an oracle in all matters pertaining to his profession, as well as in many that did not belong to it. And then, too, he combined all the branches of the profession; he did the work of the dentist and the druggist, as well as that of the surgeon and physician. He was, also, the oracle in all scientific matters. Being a doctor, he must be the embodiment of learning generally, and, therefore, all questions of chemistry, botany, geology, etc., must be referred to his wisdom. But the monopoly held by the doctor, of complete confidence and consideration, did not last always. With the increase of population, these important gentlemen were compelled to share their honors

Digitized by Google

with new-comers in the other branches of the learned professions.

The most marked change, however, was in the advent of new lights in the medical profession. These new lights gradually made their appearance, with innovations in practice that won over to their views a portion of the community. In slow succession came first the root doctors, then Indian doctors, and, after them, water doctors, steam doctors and electric doctors. In the regular order came the advocates of Hahnemann, the homeopathic doctors; and last, but not least, the lady doctors, and to these all are compelled to offer the right hand of fellowship, for they are decidedly irrepressible, and will have their own way. One would naturally suppose that these were doctors enough for any respectable community, but to this host may be added the specialist, the cancer doctor, the consumption doctor, the chronic-disease doctor, the eye and ear doctor, the corn doctor, to say nothing of the clairvoyant, the wizard, the spiritualist, and the periodical or traveling doctor; and lastly, the most to be despised, and which should be wiped out by law, if not by public opinion, the hosts of private-disease doctors, whose foul display of advertisements contaminate nearly every newspaper and periodical in the land, and are sowing the seeds of vice and immorality in the young to an alarming extent. The apathy of the moral world on this subject must soon give way, and the disclosures that will then be made will be simply astounding. The true character and tendency of this pernicious system needs but to be brought to light, to awake thinking persons from their present indifference to its evil effects. One of the most distinguished men of the profession, and one who has spent many years in charitable and reformatory institutions, says: "All the reformatory institutions of the country fall far short of effecting the same amount of good that would be done by the suppression of these advertisers and their foul publications."

But to return to our subject: The variety and changes that have arisen in the medical world have taken place within the memory of the present generation. The doctors of middle life only know by tradition of the good old times enjoyed by their predecessors, who were frontiersmen in the profession. There are those still living who tell of many good times in their own day, and of somewhat similar experience to the old forefathers. But let the ancient landmarks silently enjoy the early period of professional glory and of professional honors. If the whole truth was known, however, they would have to acknowledge that their position was not always maintained without some drawbacks. They had to share with others the many hardships, privations and dangers of border life. These were numerous, but there were many to which the doctor was alone exposed — the danger of lonely rides, the exposure by night to wild beasts and to savage men, traveling through dark woods with only a trace, or a blaze upon the trees, and their knowledge of the cardinal points, to guide them. No bridges then spanned the narrow but dangerous streams which could only be crossed by swimming, and over the marshy places stretched the well-known corduroy. One of the old practitioners who became widely known in the profession in this country, and one of the foremost in the State, says: "When I began practice, nearly fifty years ago, a few of the leading roads only were what is termed 'cut-outs,' that is, the trees were cut down to a certain width along a line, on which the road had been laid out. The greater number meandered through the timbered land in a general, but not a very straight, direction, as circumstances most favored, and which were very difficult to travel on dark nights. And with the lonely roads there were other troubles, such as getting lost, which was a common occurrence, sometimes to the most experienced backwoodsman."

This distinguished father, who has gone to his rest, relates the following experience: "In 1832, I attempted to make a trip one cloudy, drizzly day, over this route to Bellepoint, to visit a patient who lived near that village. Soon after striking the dark path or road in the woods, I lost my way, and discovered that my faithful old horse and myself were traveling in a charmed circle, and, notwithstanding the best efforts I could make, I repeated the trip around the circle several times, when at last I broke the charm by undertaking to travel the circle instead of the bee-line. By reversing the order, I was brought to a point several miles from my patient, but from which I started and reached home, hungry, cold, wet and weary. I had traveled from 9 A. M. to 5 P. M. without being more than four or five miles from my place of starting." He relates an interesting story of old Dr. Reuben Lamb, who was summoned to attend a patient several miles distant. Both the messenger and doctor lost their way, and were compelled to lie down in the forest with their saddles for pillows, until the morning light. The scream of the panther and the howling of the wolves were often

Digitized by Google

the unwelcome sounds to greet these early physicians. On one occasion, old Dr. James Hills was traveling from Worthington to Alum Creek, in this county. It was a beautiful moonlight night, and, as he rode along through the dense woods, he was suddenly aroused by the snorting of his horse and the rustling of the leaves and bushes. The panther, for such it was, followed him until he emerged from the woods into the open country, when, with liberal use of whip and spur, he succeeded in escaping. In those times, the necessity of swimming the streams was quite common. When the late Dr. Ralph Hills came to Delaware, over fifty years ago, there was but one bridge in the county, and that was over Alum Creek, on the road from Delaware to Berkshire. This was an important line of communication, and the steep banks, probably more than the depth of the stream, compelled the early construction of a bridge. The Scioto, Whetstone and other streams had none. Swimming streams on horseback was so often required that many persons became experts, and quite fearless in the practice. Dr. Hills says the first horse he ever owned was lost from swimming the Whetstone one cold March day, after a dashing ride of five miles. The horse fell sick soon after, and finally died from consumption. The owner held a post-mortem examination on him, after which they sang as a requiem the song, "Poor old horse, let him die."

About this time the physicians found a rival in the female doctor, a class of practitioners whose only diploma was the consent of the people. In a few years, every neighborhood had one of these doctors, who was a great blessing (?), and had an extensive practice. As the country became more thickly settled, and regular physicians increased in number, the female doctors were driven from the field. They had made their advent into the country about 1808–10, and for twenty or thirty years they increased in numbers, but then began to die out. A short time after them another class, known as the root doctors, put in an appearance. Their remedies were of the simplest, herbs and root teas. These were given in the most dignified manner, and they slowly gained a few customers, when the title doctor was conferred by their patients. They never became very numerous, and generally combined farming with their practice. About the same time, the Indian doctors made their appearance, and were closely allied to the herbists. They were nomadic in their habits, and professed to obtain their skill and medicine from the Indians. The uroscopic doctors were next in order, and the same remarks will apply to them. They never obtained a footing in the country or disturbed the equanimity of the regular doctor.

The Thompsonian or steam system was a great innovation in the medical profession. It originated in 1824–25, and took its name from the inventor, Thompson, who lived in the East. He patented his book and his medicine, but forgot his theory. He thought, "Heat was life, and cold was death." His medicines were all rated No. 1, No. 2, etc.; his No. 6 being a strong compound of hot stimulants, and was the only one that survived any length of time. He would steam the patient outside, and stimulate him with No. 6 inside. His book of instructions, and a right to practice in one's own family or neighborhood, was sold for $20. Delaware County was not slow in its patronage of this system of medicine. Its popularity and success were due, no doubt, to the influence of Mr. Horton Howard, who held the patent for Ohio, several Southern States and the whole West, and who lived in Delaware. He soon moved to Columbus, however, where he printed his pamphlet of instructions and started a pharmacy for the medicine, and also began the practice. It soon became a great power in the land, and in 1832, Mr. Howard succeeded in having the medical laws of Ohio repealed by the Legislature. This was the means of disorganizing all the medical societies in the State, and in a few years, the system having had its run, went into a decline which neither No. 6 nor heat could revive.

In the year 1830–31, the people were startled by the establishment of a medical college at Worthington. This was another new system, or rather a root and herb practice or system, that was free to denounce the use of the lancet and minerals. The students, on entering the college, were given a diploma in the "Reformed Medical Society of the United States," as an honorary member. This was opened December 6, 1830, with Dr. J. J. Steele as President, and J. G. Jones, Dean. It continued in operation for several years, and being contiguous to Delaware, exercised considerable influence in the county, especially in the southern portion. The college, after a few years, was moved to Cincinnati, Ohio, and became the Eclectic Medical College.

The character of homœopathic medicine is well known, and the system still has its representatives in the county. It first made its appearance about

Digitized by Google

18—, and is increasing, perhaps, at the present day throughout the country. Quite a large class of people believe in this method of practice. But we will not enter into a discussion of its merits or demerits in this connection.

The principal diseases known to the early settler were the malarial, or the summer and autumn intermittents, remittents and various other diseases, such as scarlet fever, typhoid fever, measles, etc. Consumption was a rare disease in our early history. In addition to the above the "milk sickness" usually made its appearance in September every year. About 1806–08, there appeared in New England what was termed the "cold plague," which, in course of time, reached this Western country. From 1815 to 1822–23, it raged severely and fatally to a considerable extent, not only in Delaware County, but all over Ohio. It was during these years that some of our best citizens died with it. The Rev. J. S. Hughes, the first Presbyterian minister of Delaware, was a victim, and the father of President Hayes, Mr. Anderson, Mr. Sweetzer, father of the late Hon. Charles Sweetzer, and many others.

Having taken a hasty glance at the early history of medicine, the various systems, and their advent into the country; also, a brief sketch of the diseases most prevalent, it will now be in order to say something of the early practitioners, as gathered from those who personally knew them. Much of our information has been obtained from one whose knowledge extended back professionally over a period of nearly fifty years, and who knew, perhaps, every physician or surgeon personally that practiced in the county. Others have corroborated his information, as well as furnished additional facts of historical interest. For the first five years after settlements were made in the county, we have been unable to ascertain who was the medical adviser, if indeed the early settlers were so fortunate (or unfortunate) as to have one. But in 1806, Dr. Reuben Lamb came to the county. He had read medicine in New York, his native State, and was on his way down the Mississippi River. But, on arriving at Pittsburg, he fell in with Col. Moses Byxbe, and was persuaded to join his party at Berkshire, in Berkshire Township. At that time, there was no village in the county, and none nearer than Worthington, Franklin County. After a brief sojourn with this emigrant party, he decided to move to Worthington, as it was without a physician. In 1806, he married there, and his oldest child, long a resident of Delaware, was born in 1807. In the spring of 1808, the Doctor again joined his old friend, Col. Byxbe, and together they laid out the town of Delaware. Dr. Lamb aided in organizing the county, and in starting various enterprises. He was the first County Recorder, as well as the first physician in the county and in the town. His residence and office were in a log cabin, built by Col. Byxbe, and stood in the front yard (or what is now the front yard) of Hon. J. C. Evans. He soon built himself a palatial cabin in the rear of where Martin Miller's residence now stands, and on the banks of the Delaware Run. He was about thirty-three years old when he began practice in the county, and remained in active practice until 1822, when he moved to Missouri. But losing his wife, he returned to Delaware in less than a year. From physical disability he gave up general practice on his return to this county, but confined himself to the sale of medicines, consultations and office business. He was a well-read physician, but whether a graduate or not, is not known. It is quite conclusive, however, that the office of some good physician in New York was his *alma mater*. Coming to the Western country, his best lessons were culled from his own experience at the bedside of his patients, as the type of diseases here differed from those he had met in the East. He was a very successful physician, and in the days of the so-called bilious forms of trouble, he usually had his hands full to attend the calls made upon him. A good story was often told of his early practice: "About 1820, a Mr. Shippy was taken sick at Col. Sidney Moore's. When the crisis of the disease came, two watchers had been engaged, but one failed to put in an appearance. The Doctor made his last visit for the night, gave full instructions, and left. The nurse seated himself comfortably before the fire awaiting the arrival of his assistant. But weary from a hard day's work, he soon forgot all his cares in a heavy, undisturbed sleep. When he awoke, the bright sunshine was streaming into the room. Fearing from his neglect that the man must be dead, he went to the bed, when the patient turned over, rubbed his eyes, and seemed surprised that it was morning. He spoke of having had a good night's rest, and that he felt much better (so did the nurse). The Doctor soon came, pronounced the man out of danger, highly complimented the good nursing, and remarked that, in future, he would know who to call on to watch his patients."

Although Dr. Lamb disliked surgery, he had the only case of instruments in the county at that

Digitized by Google

time, and freely loaned them to those who had occasion to use them. He was a man of few words; was a kind-hearted, generous, sympathetic, affectionate man, but being professionally and socially quiet, was often taken to be cold and distant. He was married four times, leaving a widow at his death, which occurred in 1850, at the age of seventy-six.

Dr. Noah Spalding was a native of New Hampshire, and graduated in literature and medicine at Dartmouth College. He possessed a mind well stored with knowledge, but was slow in expression; was amiable, sociable and temperate in all his habits, and succeeded in gaining a good practice. An old physician said, "It was the Doctor's delight to be seated with his feet higher than his head, entertaining his listeners with pleasing stories." Dr. Spalding first located in Berkshire Township, about 1809. He afterward came to Delaware, where he practiced his profession until his death, in 1832. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, an exemplary Christian, and, as early as 1818, assisted in organizing the first Sabbath school in the county. While a member of the Board of County Examiners for teachers, he made a pleasant impression on the late Dr. R. Hills, which was never forgotten. He came before the honorable Board for examination, and for credentials to teach school. His trepidation was soon dispelled by the genial examiner, occupying the first half-hour with some anecdotes of school teaching, and the qualifications of some who had been before him for examination. Suddenly he turned, and said, "Ralph, what is the difference between six dozen dozen, and a half-dozen dozen?" The answer being promptly given, the Doctor turned to his associates and said: "You may as well write out his certificate. He is one of Dr Hill's sons, and we know what he is." Another joke is told of the Doctor, which is too good to be lost. It seems he had not the most implicit confidence in his own professional judgment. One day he met Dr. Lamb on the street, and said: "Doctor, I have given my wife some blue pills, and they have not acted as they should, see what you think of them," showing him some he had in his hand. Dr. Lamb placed one in his teeth, then quietly remarked, "You see they are buckshot, and made of lead."

Dr. N. Hawley, so near as can be ascertained, was the third physician in the county, and located in Berkshire (the point of attraction to doctors) about 1810–12. He was an energetic practitioner; shrewd and skillful, and full of anecdotes and laughable stories. He died about 1822, at quite an advanced age, as he was called "Old Dr. Hawley" when he came to the county.

Dr. Silas C. McClary was probably the fourth doctor to immigrate to Delaware County, and, like those who preceded him, he settled at Berkshire. He located there about 1813, and remained a resident of that place for a period of nearly twenty years, when he removed to Delaware, and soon after to Radnor Township, where he died. At one time he was very successful in business, but in later years, through misfortunes, he was left destitute, and died poor and uncared for. Some traits in his character, unnecessary to mention in this connection, always prevented him from becoming a favorite with members of the profession or of being much sought after by them.

Dr. Samuel Moulton located in Delaware in 1819, thus giving Berkshire a rest from new doctors. He came from Vermont; was educated in Rutland, in that State, and was a graduate of medicine. Soon after his removal to Delaware, he began to rise in his profession, and to grow in public esteem. He was a well-read, skillful physician, and made very few mistakes. His useful career was cut short by that fell disease, consumption, and he died in 1821, at the age of twenty-nine years. Dr. Lamb esteemed him highly, and often sought his counsel. For many years after Moulton's death, Dr. Lamb kept his name familiar among the people of Delaware by making, and using in his practice, "Moulton's Cathartic Pills."

Dr. Eleazer Copeland was also a native of Vermont, and came to the county about the same time as Dr. Moulton, locating in Galena, or Zoar, as the place was then called. He was wholly a self-made man; was a shoemaker by trade, and obtained much of his education while at work at his bench. In this way he committed Murray's English Grammar in two weeks, and likewise prepared himself for a teacher. While teaching school, he began the study of Greek and Latin, which he mastered without an instructor, and became a good translator of both languages. He took up the study of medicine in the same manner, and was an excellent and skillful physician. He was highly esteemed by all his professional brethren, and for several years held the position of Censor, first of the Sixth and then of the Eleventh Medical District of Ohio; the latter district comprising the counties of Franklin, Delaware, Marion, and Crawford. He met his death, in 1831, from accidental drowning, in Big Walnut Creek, near Galena. As counselor, phy-

Digitized by Google

sician, scholar, and citizen, his loss was deeply felt in all circles.

Dr. Royal N. Powers was the next doctor in the field, and came to the county about 1820. He settled in the town of Delaware, but, owing to conduct that was unappreciated by a majority of the people, he was, it is said, compelled to leave somewhat unceremoniously. A number of the citizens accompanied him a short distance on the way, and presented him with a "ride on a rail" as a token of their remembrance.

Dr. Alpheus Bigelow, who located in Galena in an early day, was a brother of the celebrated Russell Bigelow, the well-known evangelist of the Methodist Episcopal Church. It is said that he, like his brother, was self-educated, and was a plain, unpolished man. He possessed energy of character, as well as a strong intellect and excellent judgment, and became a skillful practitioner. Not being a regular graduate, he evinced little disposition to cultivate an intimacy with "Regulars," but was nevertheless respected by all. He died in 1850, having been longer in practice, in one place, than any other physician in the county.

Dr. James Harvey Hills was a native of Connecticut, and was educated at Yale College. He studied medicine with his brother-in-law, Dr. Eli Todd, and began the practice of his profession in his native place, but soon determined to emigrate to the West. He located at Worthington, Franklin County, in 1808, and, in 1822, removed to Delaware, where he remained until his death, in 1830, aged forty-nine years. It was universally conceded that he had a thorough professional education. He was a clear thinker, possessed strong perceptive faculties, an excellent judgment, and was successful as a physician. Surgery he did not like, but never shrank from it, as connected with common practice. A brother physician who knew him well, says: "As a physician, he was extensively serviceable to suffering humanity, and when he died was greatly missed."

Dr. Jonathan N. Burr read medicine and graduated in Columbus, and came to Delaware in 1823. Here he entered into a partnership with Dr. James Hills, which continued until 1825, when Dr. Burr withdrew, and removed to Mount Vernon, and is still living there in the enjoyment of all his faculties. During his sojourn in Delaware, he made a host of friends. He was, and is still, quite a jovial man, literally bubbling over with jokes and fun. For more than half a century he has been practicing his profession, and, though advanced in years, he still practices to some extent. May his last years be his best.

Dr. George M. Smith came to Delaware in 1826, and was taken into partnership with Dr. James Hills, a partnership that continued as long as he remained in the county. He was a fine anatomist, the knowledge of which had been gained in the hospitals of the East. For some little affair, in the way of exhuming a body "for the cause of science," he was forced to leave his native State (New Hampshire), and seek a secluded retreat. In the height of his success here, his abode was discovered, and again it became necessary for him to seek safety in flight. He went to Mississippi, where he married a rich wife, and became famous. Some years after his marriage, he made a visit North, and while here died with the cholera. The first quinine ever brought to Delaware was at his suggestion, in 1826, and the invoice consisted of one drachm.

Dr. W. M. Miller removed from Worthington, a favorite resort of doctors, to Delaware, and opened an office. He was a Virginian, and a graduate of some one of the colleges in that State. When he settled in Delaware he was in middle life; and, not succeeding well in establishing a practice, although an excellent physician, after two or three years he sold out and removed to Columbus, and afterward to Missouri. He is said to have been a brother-in-law to ex-President John Tyler.

Dr. Charles H. Pickett was born and educated in the city of New York. He was a graduate of medicine (a rare thing in those early days), and came from an educated and influential family. His father and brothers conducted a female seminary in New York, and were the authors of some popular school-books. Dr. Pickett's abilities as a physician were universally conceded, even by himself, it is said. He first located in Worthington, but in 1831, moved to Delaware, where he died in 1855, at the age of sixty years. His son, Dr. Albert Pickett, studied medicine with his father, but, after a few years' practice, died suddenly. Dr. Christopher C. Rausburg studied medicine in Columbus, and came to Delaware the same year as Dr. Pickett, and formed a partnership with Dr. Pickett. In a few years his health failed, and he was forced to retire from professional work.

Dr. James Langworthy was from Albany, N. Y. He came to Delaware in 1835, and engaged in the drug business. In the winter of 1836–37, he began the practice of medicine, but had been in practice before coming to Delaware.

Digitized by Google

Upon the return of Dr. Ralph Hills, who resumed his business as a physician, Dr. Langworthy retired from professional work, and from Delaware.

Dr. Ralph Hills was a son of Dr. James H. Hills, and came with his father's family from Worthington to Delaware, when he was but twelve years of age. He commenced the study of medicine with his father, in 1827, at the age of seventeen, and continued it until the death of his father, when he was himself licensed to practice. He at once entered on duty, and took upon himself the most of his father's business. But, after a few years, at the request of his uncle, Dr. Eli Todd, who was in charge of a large hospital for the insane, in Hartford, Conn., he went to Hartford, and took a position in the hospital; the instruction there received was of the utmost benefit to him in the active and useful life he afterward lived. He then returned to Delaware and commenced a practice which he followed uninterruptedly for twenty years. In 1830, he received an honorary certificate from the college at Cincinnati, to practice medicine. This took the place of a diploma, as his father's death called him home before he had completed his medical course, and hence, he had never graduated from a medical college. His reputation grew rapidly, and his fame as a physician extended beyond his own county. He was employed to deliver lectures on astronomy, and to travel with Russell's Great Planetarium for a year or two (about 1836–37), and his fine talents were recognized both at home and abroad. He was an able thinker on other subjects than medicine. As a writer, none questioned his ability. His productions on medical and other subjects were of the highest standard of merit. His judgment and calculations upon matters of business were almost unerring. It was in his parlor that the idea originated which developed into the Ohio Wesleyan Female College, an educational institution of high reputation. Of his great inventive genius, appropriate mention will be made in another chapter.

In 1854, he established the *Counsellor*, the first medical weekly journal published in the West. He filled the position of editor of this journal for two years, when he was called to take charge of the Central Ohio Lunatic Asylum, at Columbus. For eight years, he satisfactorily filled the office of Superintendent, and then accepted a position to plan and superintend the erection of the largest State Asylum in the United States—that located at Weston, W. Va. When he finished his labors there, in 1870, he returned to Delaware and retired from active life. But he was not created to be idle, and, after a short rest, was prevailed on to accept the superintendency of the Girls' Industrial Home, a position he held at the time of his death, which occurred in October, 1879, at the age of sixty-eight years.

Dr. Elijah Carney was from Kentucky, and settled in Berkshire in 1835, commencing his professional career about the same time as Dr. Ralph Hills. For one so well known as was Dr. Carney, his personal history has been very difficult to obtain. He, soon after coming to the county, succeeded in winning the confidence of the people, and, for many years, was the sole practitioner, almost, of a large scope of country. He was a graduate of the Cleveland Medical College, and a man of industrious habits, attentive to his patients, always showing a kind interest and much sympathy for them in their suffering. He died in 1869, but has numerous relatives still living in this and in Morrow County.

Dr. Kingsley Ray came from Western New York and located in Worthington at an early day, and, in 1837, removed to Delaware. He graduated at Berkshire, Mass. As a physician, he had the entire confidence of the community, and is said to have been well read, but, from some cause, he never achieved a very great success. In 1848, he went to Circleville, Ohio, where he still lived at the last known of him.

Dr. H. Lathrop also came from Worthington to Delaware about 1837–38, but never actually located in the city of Delaware. He stopped in Liberty Township, where he operated some mills and practiced the profession a little at times, but never very extensively. In a few years he removed to Columbus, where he at length died.

Dr. M. Gerhard was born near Easton, Penn., and in early life came to Wooster, Ohio, where he clerked in a bank. It was while thus employed that he read medicine and attended one course of lectures at Philadelphia. In 1840, immediately after finishing his first course of lectures, he came to Delaware County, and located on Scioto River, at John Detwiler's. After about two years' practice, he went to Philadelphia, attended another course of lectures and graduated at the Jefferson Medical College. Upon graduating, he returned to Delaware County and resumed practice. He was a thorough scholar, a well-read physician, and possessed the full confidence of his patients. He married a grand-daughter of Dr. Lamb; he died in 1868, leaving a wife and

Digitized by Google

family. His widow and son are still living in Delaware, the latter engaged in the lumber business.

Dr. William Johnston came from Crawford County, and settled in Norton, where he practiced medicine for several years, and in 1842 removed to Delaware. In later years, he was a great sufferer, and finally died from cancer.

Dr. Abraham Blymyer has been in the county so long that his name has become a standard of perfection for the true physician, in the minds of all medical students. For more than forty years this favorite old Doctor has been going in and out before the people of Delaware County. Through the midnight darkness and the noonday sun, through the storms of winter and the heat of summer, has he gone on his way and administered in his kind manner to the poor and needy. These long years of faithful practice and broken rest have made but little impression upon his iron constitution. Although he has been a practicing physician for a half-century or more, he rivals in activity many of his younger brethren, who number but months of practice where he counts years of hard work.

Dr. Blymyer was born in Pennsylvania in 1804. His father was a man of education and followed school teaching. It was under his instruction that the son received his early education. He commenced the study of medicine in 1824, and, some two years later, fell heir to a fortune of several thousand dollars, with which he entered into the mercantile business. This venture proved successful, but a large "Iron Company," with which he was connected, failed, and his entire fortune, amounting to some $17,000, was swallowed up in the crash. He then returned to the study of medicine, and, after reading two years longer, took a course of lectures at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He also attended two terms at Barten's Medical Institute, in the same city, where he received a diploma. Soon after graduating, he came West, and located at Mansfield, Ohio, where he commenced the practice of his profession. He remained there some ten years, during which time the Willoughby Medical College, near Cleveland, conferred on him the degree of M. D., as a token of merit. In 1840, he removed to Galion, but did not remain long (one year), and then came to Delaware. Here he soon won a large practice, and became an enterprising citizen. He took an active part in building up a county medical society, and found time to attend the meetings of the State Medical and State Central Societies, of both of which he is at present a member. Twice he has been elected one of the Vice Presidents of the State Medical Society, and several times President and Vice President of the county society. And further than this, he has been the private instructor of over thirty medical students, some of whom have attained the head of the profession, and to others, who were unable to make a start in life without help, he furnished money, a horse, medicine and influence. A few years ago, he partially retired from active professional work, but, through some bad investments, he again saw his goods taken by hungry creditors, and he was left with nothing but a strong old body and an active brain. Again he resumed practice, and is doing good work, with a fair prospect of many years of professional life still before him.

We come now to a more modern date in the history of the medical profession. Dr. Henry Gregg, it is said, read medicine at Eden in 1845, and graduated at Columbus. After that, he located in Liberty Township. A few years later he removed to Indiana, where he now lives.

Dr. Klapp settled in Berlin the same year Dr. Gregg located in Liberty Township. He was professionally well educated and a successful practitioner. He remained here until about 1863, when he retired from practice.

Dr. D. W. Howell came to the county, and settled in Eden in 1845. He remained in Eden three years, then removed to Stratford, near Delaware, and, in 1856, removed to Circleville, Ohio, where he afterward died.

Dr. William Hendren located in Delaware about 1846–47, and was a graduate of Starling Medical College. He remained here but a short time and then went away, since which period but little has been learned of him, beyond the fact that he is dead.

Dr. H. C. Mann came from Butler County, Ohio, and settled in Delaware in 1846. Some three years later he joined a party going to California, where he died. He was a man of intelligence, and well educated. His wife accompanied him to the Golden State, but after his death, returned to Ohio. The people of Delaware are indebted to Dr. Mann for the best sketch of the county that has been written to the present time. It may be found in "Howe's Historical Collections of Ohio," pages 567–574 of the Addenda.

Dr. James Carothers began the study of medicine with Dr. Blymyer, while the latter was a resident of Galion, before his removal to Delaware.

Digitized by Google

When he came to Delaware, Carothers accompanied him and finished his studies, after which he attended the Cleveland Medical College, and graduated in 1846. He then located in Eden, where he remained until 1851, when he came to Delaware and entered into partnership with Dr. Blymyer. A few years later he went to California, but, after a short stay, returned to Delaware, and renewed his old partnership with Dr. Blymyer. In 1855, he again went to California, and settled in Costa County, where he still lived the last heard from him.

Dr. Thomas B. Williams was born in South Wales in 1819, and came to the United States with his parents when but an infant. His father first located in Gallia County, Ohio, and, in 1824, came to Delaware County, where he soon after died, leaving his wife to care for and raise eight children. The subject of this sketch, Thomas B., though but a lad of six years of age at his father's death, showed marked ability, and, as he grew up, determined to learn the shoemaker's trade, which he soon mastered. A few years later, he was called upon to nurse an individual through a serious illness, at the American House. It was in this experience that his qualities as a nurse and his interest in medicine were discovered, and his friends advised him to turn his attention to medicine. He commenced reading medicine in the office of Dr. Ralph Hills, and, after a thorough course of study of five years, he graduated at the Ohio Medical College, at Cincinnati, in the winter of 1848–49, after which he returned to Delaware, and was taken into partnership by his preceptor. When the late war broke out he entered the army as a volunteer surgeon in the One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio Volunteers. His course through the war is best given in the language of those who shared the toil and danger of army life with him. Says one who knows whereof he speaks: "In September, 1862, he laid down an extensive practice, bade farewell to home and family, and enrolled himself with the patriots under Col. William P. Reid. For more than three years he rendered the Union Army invaluable services as a surgeon. After the battle of Perryville, he was promoted to Brigade Surgeon of the Second Brigade, commanded by Gen. John G. Mitchell, of Columbus. His energy, indefatigable industry, his care of wounded soldiers, the cleanliness, efficiency and excellent arrangement of his hospitals, won still higher promotion, that of Division Surgeon in the Fourteenth Army Corps, under command of Gen. Jeff C. Davis. His bravery and self-possession never forsook him in the most extreme fortunes of war." Says Maj. Henderson: "I have never known a man so admirably constituted for extreme emergencies." At Chattanooga, his commanding officer, Gen. Steedman, said to him: "Doctor, we are completely shut in, and I do not see how we can escape being cut to pieces." "Well," quickly replied the Doctor, "I must arrange my hospitals on a more permanent and efficient plan, and be ready for all misfortunes that may befall our troops." Mr. H. M. Carper thus speaks of him: "The mind of Dr. Williams was of a peculiar type, which usually acted with singular promptness, clearness and good judgment on occasions of peril involving important, if not vital interests. If the unwritten history of the war could only be written, the career of no surgeon could be shown to be more brilliant than that of Dr. Williams." "It was my fortune," said Gen. Mitchell, "to be intimately associated with Dr. Williams for three years in the field, and I have often thought over an intercourse which covered the most trying period of the war." Says Rev. Dr. McCabe: "He was one of the noblest men I ever knew, and the simple statement of his virtues a monument more enduring than marble or brass." He was with Sherman on his march to the sea, and in all the battles of that period. He was present at Bentonville, the closing battle of the war.

Dr. Williams was widely known and universally beloved as a physician, and his noble qualities were the admiration of all. For many years he was elected a member of the School Board. In 1873, he was chosen to represent his county in the Sixty-First General Assembly of the State, but declined the nomination. He was an honored member of the State Medical Society, and several times chosen one of its Vice Presidents. He was also a member of the State Central Society, and one of its Vice Presidents, and was one of the most active workers in the Delaware County Medical Society. He was elected President of the society, and served one term, but declined further honors, saying "the honor must go to others."

He was married, about 1855, to Miss Nannie Ritchie, daughter of the Hon. John Ritchie, of Perry County, Ohio. She was a graduate of the Ohio Wesleyan Female College. They have but one child, a daughter, who graduated at the same college as did her mother. In 1859, Dr. Williams became a member of the Williams Street Methodist Episcopal Church, and remained one of its faithful and exemplary members until the time

Digitized by Google

of his death. He died in 1879, at the age of 60 years.

Dr. John A. Little is a native of Delaware, and was born December 7, 1825. He was the second child and the first son of the old pioneer, William Little, who is frequently mentioned in other portions of this history. In 1840, when fifteen years old, he entered the Preparatory Department of Kenyon College, at Gambier, Ohio. It was here that he again met his old play fellow, President R. B. Hayes, and became his room-mate for two years. Dr. Little graduated in 1845. While in college, none stood higher in their classes, or graduated with more honors. It is said that he was admired by both faculty and students. After completing his studies at Kenyon College, he entered the office of Drs. Jones & Case, in Columbus. Dr. Little was a thorough student of medicine, and especially of botany, in which he had few superiors. He attended his first course of lectures at the Medical Department of the Transylvania University, at Louisville, Ky., and while there was a member of the family of the distinguished Dr. Drake. In 1847-48, he attended his second course of lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, and where he received the degree of M. D. He first located at Sandusky City, but was soon called to Columbus, when he became a partner of his preceptor, Dr. Case, Dr. Jones retiring. After about three years, Dr. Case retired from practice, and Dr. Jones became a partner of his former student, but died some three years later, when Dr. Little was left alone. His popularity and scholarly attainments had already introduced him into a lucrative practice. Through the influence of friends, in 1865, he removed to Delaware, where he soon grew into a large business. Dr. Dening said Dr. Little was a "born physician; he was an ambidexter, possessed almost intuitive knowledge of both diseases and remedies." His bearing in the sick-room was ever calm, reposed and cheerful, and inspired his patients with confidence and hope. To a student of his profession he was an invaluable instructor, ever imparting the most important teachings. To the young physicians he extended a kind word and friendly hand, and to the older members gave advice and counsel of the ablest character. His opinions and advice were sought by all classes. He was loved and esteemed by all who knew him, and especially the poor, who always found in him "a friend in time of need."

He was a member of the Ohio State Medical Society, and in 1873 read one of the most valuable and able papers on the antidotal properties of belladonna in opium poisoning, ever read before it. He was a member of the State Central Medical Society, and one of the organizers of the Second Delaware County Medical Society, and a member of Agassiz Scientific Association of Delaware. He was the proof-reader of Dr. J. G. Jones' American Eclectic Practice of Medicine. He was married to the youngest daughter of the late Judge Hosea Williams in 1850, and had one son and four daughters. He died January 13, 1877, of acute catarrhal phthisis, at the age of fifty-two years.

Dr. P. A. Willis was a native of Delaware County. After attending the district school he spent two years at the Ohio Wesleyan University. He read medicine with Dr. Hamilton, at Columbus, and graduated in Starling Medical College in 1862. Soon after he graduated, he entered the army as Contract Surgeon; and in a short time was promoted to Assistant Surgeon of the Forty-eighth Regiment, and in the spring of 1863, to full Surgeon. At the close of the war, he was made Medical Director of an army corps under Gen. Andrews. After leaving the army, he engaged in farming and the practice of his profession. He died in March, 1876, at his home near Bellepoint.

Dr. B. F. Loofbourrow was one of the best of the root and herb doctors. He was widely known and universally esteemed. He first lived on the township road in Berlin Township, but afterward removed to Alum Creek, and, some time later, to Cheshire. He finally removed to the West, where he died.

Dr. Barbour moved into the county in 1840. He was from Richland County, and soon grew into a large practice, but lost it again in a short time, and moved away.

Dr. Daniel Skeels came to Sunbury in an early day. He was a root and herb doctor, and soon gained a large practice. He died in 1824, at the age of seventy-nine years. Drs. Skinner and Leach settled at Millville about the same time that Dr. Barbour came to the county. Dr. Leach took up homœopathy, and removed to Cincinnati, and afterward to Middletown, where he now lives.

Dr. William H. Davis settled at Bellepoint, in 1850. He is said to have been a well-educated man, and an industrious practitioner. In 1856, he went to South America, where he became Governor, or held some high position in one of the small states. He at length returned to the United States, and settled in Iowa, and was a Surgeon in the Union Army during the late war, but has since

Digitized by Google

died. Drs. Dening and Brown settled in the village of Galena at an early day. But of them little is known. Dr. Granger was a student from Worthington Botanical School, but afterward graduated at the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati. He located in Westfield in 1837, where he died in 1863. Dr. Lewis was a student of Dr. Loofbourrow, and was strictly a root and herb doctor. He settled in Cheshire and gained a large practice. He died there a few years ago.

Dr. Messe was a uroscopic doctor, and settled in Delaware in 1838. For many years he made open war on quinine, and used as a substitute a blue powder made from quinine and prussiate of iron. He retired from the field in 1845. Dr. William House was of the Thompsonian Steam School, and located in Galena. He finally turned his steaming into merchandising, which he found more profitable.

Dr. Erastus Field began the practice of medicine at Bellepoint, in 1844, where he remained until 1852, when he located in Ostrander. He is one of the oldest resident doctors in the county, and the oldest in Scioto Township, and has been a member of the State Medical Society since its organization in 1851. He has retired from active practice. His son, Dr. John H. Field, graduated from the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery in 1870. Since that time he has been practicing in Ostrander and vicinity, where he has taken much of his father's business. Dr. D. M. Kensell read medicine with Dr. Blymyer, and, after graduating in the regular school, adopted the practice of homœopathy, and, in 1856, removed to Columbus, where he soon grew into a large practice. From a poor boy he has become one of the wealthiest men in the city of his adoption. Dr. D. C. Fay is a native of Union County. He read medicine and attended his first course of lectures at Starling Medical College, and, in 1866, graduated at the Ohio Medical College of Cincinnati, after which he located in the village of Ostrander, where he is still in practice. Dr. E. Jones was a son-in-law and student of Dr. Blymyer. He went West, where he died some years later. The following physicians have been practitioners of the county, but of them we have not been able to learn much: Dr. Joseph Cox, of Radnor; Drs. Morehead, Mount, Black, of Scioto Township; Drs. McCrary, Maine, Starnburg, Wigdons, of Delhi; Dr. Longwell at one time located in Eden, but died in the army, where he held the position of Surgeon; Drs. Robinson, Hill, Dennison, Eaton, of Delaware; Dr. Mills, now of Trenton Township; Drs. Lewis, White, Pencoast, Doty, Wilson, of Ashley; Drs. Van Deman, D. C. Peterson, Rowell, Benton, Skinner, Leach, were residents, at different times, of Millville. The profession in the county is thus represented at the present time, many of whom are noticed in the biographical department of this work. We give the year in which they came to the county, or the year they commenced practice.

Dr. H. N. Comer, 1852, Ashley; Dr. Erastus Field, 1852, Ostrander; Dr. William McIntire, 1850, Millville; Dr. James M. Cherry, 1850, Delaware; Dr. J. M. Snodgrass, 1842, Delaware County; Dr. Calvin Welch, 1853, Delaware; Dr. Lewis Barnes, 1856, Delaware; Dr. James H. White, 1856, Delaware; Dr. N. S. Samsell, 1858, Delaware; Dr. A. E. Westbrook, 1865, Ashley; Dr. W. H. Pulford, 1873, Ashley; Dr. D. C. Fay, 1866, Ostrander; Dr. W. E. Rowell, 1879, Millville; Dr. F. W. Morrison, 1870, Delaware; Dr. Joseph McCann, Sr., 1869, Delaware; Dr. A. W. Dumm, 1879, Delaware; Dr. W. F. Crickard, 1877, Delaware; Dr. W. B. Hedges, 1879, Delaware; Dr. J. O. McDowell, 1877, Delaware; Dr. John W. Vogt, 1876, Delaware; Dr. James H. Hughes, 1879, Delaware; Dr. William Goldrick, 1865, Delaware; Dr. W. T. Constant, 1868, Delaware; Dr. S. P. Cummings, 1869, Delaware; Dr. Henry Besse, 1864, Delaware; Dr. John H. Field, 1870, Ostrander; Dr. E. H. Hyatt,* 1855, Delaware; Dr. John W. Neil, 1871, Delaware; Dr. Samuel White (colored), 1838, Delaware County; Dr. S. W. Fowler, 1871, Delaware; Dr. Lyman Potter, 1850, Delaware County; Dr. J. H. Smith, 1874, Eden; Dr. J. C. Wintermute, 1875, Lewis Center; Dr. W. C. Mercer, 1851, Lewis Center; Dr. F. E. Eckelberry, 1877, Bellepoint; Dr. J. Edwards, 1879, Delhi; Dr. J. McCann, Jr., 1879, Delhi; Dr. V. H. Goesling, 1877, Delhi; Dr. G. F. Foster, 1870, Olive Greene; Dr. S. C. Dumm, 1873, Cheshire; Dr. W. T. Clute, 1879, Delaware; Dr. A. P. Taylor, 1871, Sunbury; Dr. E. B. Mosher, 1873, Sunbury; Dr. J. D. Williams, 1870, Sunbury.

It has been said that "associated action constitutes the main-spring—the controlling motive-power of society." When one looks over the present aspect and tendency of civilization, he will concede the truth of this saying. Thus it was that the early practitioners of the county saw the

* Dr. Hyatt was elected Professor of Therapeutics in the Columbus Medical College in 1875, a chair that he still occupies.

Digitized by Google

great need of associated action, and set about forming a society. In or about 1848, Drs. Ralph Hills, Blymyer, Cherry, Gerhard, and a few others met in the room now occupied as the Mayor's office, and formed the first medical society of the county, known as the Delaware County Society. Dr. Hills was elected President, and Dr. Blymyer, Vice President. At this meeting Dr. Blymyer read his famous paper on "Milk Sickness."

After a few years, this society went into a trance, in which condition it remained until 1868, when it was resuscitated by Drs. Blymyer, Williams, Constant, McIntire, Little, Willis, Hyatt, White, Cherry, Besse, Welch, Carothers, and others. Dr. Blymyer was elected President, Dr. Willis, Vice President, and Dr. Hyatt, Secretary. In 1869, Dr. Blymyer was re-elected, and when his term expired he gave a banquet to his brethren—a social custom that has since been kept up by his successors. At the last annual meeting, the society, or as it is now called, the association, had an attendance of thirty-five members. The greatest harmony prevailed throughout the entire meeting. Dr. James H. White was elected President, Dr. S. C. Dumm, Vice President, and Dr. J. C. Wintermute, Secretary.

NOTE.—The historian deems it but a matter of justice to mention here that Dr. Fowler (who is too modest to mention it himself) prepared and read before the society, at its meeting, December 11, 1877, a paper on "Nervous Debility," which was freely indorsed by some of the ablest physicians in the country, and was published by order of the society, for the benefit of its members. And at the meeting in January, 1880, he read a paper on "Scarlet Fever," which received high commendations, and was ordered published.

CHAPTER VI.

EARLY CHURCH HISTORY—SCHOOLS—SCHOOL STATISTICS—COMPULSORY EDUCATION—PIONEER INSTITUTIONS OF LEARNING—MORGAN ACADEMY—FEMALE SEMINARY—QUITMAN'S—OHIO WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY—WESLEYAN FEMALE COLLEGE—GIRLS' INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL—THE WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS—WHITE SULPHUR FOUNTAIN—THE PRESS.

If we work upon marble, it will perish; if we work upon brass, time will efface it; if we rear temples, they will crumble into dust, but, if we work upon immortal minds, if we imbue them with pure principles, with the just fear of God and love of fellowmen, we engrave on those tablets something which will brighten to all eternity.—*Daniel Webster.*

IT is a fact highly commendable to the early settlers of the county, that with all the trials incident on settlement in a new and undeveloped country, and the numbers of rough and vicious men who always seek the frontiers, the teachings of the Christian religion were felt and realized in the most remote settlements. What a rebuke, too, is given to the ministers of the present, who, rolling in luxury, sleek in broadcloth and pompous from high living, seem totally oblivious of the self-sacrifice, devotion and arduous toil of those men who first planted the standard of the Cross in the sparsely settled frontiers of the West. Without hope of the least temporal remuneration, exposed to danger and disease, subject to the severest trials and most painful privations, they went out foregoing all the joys of home and the society of loved ones, only to be instrumental in the advancement of the truth and the salvation of men. Often the pioneer preacher, with no companion but the faithful horse he rode, would start across the country, with no guide but the knowledge he had of the cardinal points, and, reaching the desired settlement, would present the claims of the Gospel to the few assembled hearers, after the toilsome and lonely day's journey; then after a night's rest in the humble cabin, and partaking of the simple meal, he again enters upon the journey of the day, to preach again at a distant point. Thus the "circuit" of hundreds of miles was traveled month after month; and to these men we owe the planting of churches all over our land, and the hallowed influences of religion as seen and felt in society everywhere.

At this late day, it is impossible to learn who was the first minister to visit the territory now embraced in Delaware County. The first of whom we have any reliable account were Revs. Drake and Hughes. They lived in Delaware, but we hear of them in all parts of the county, holding meetings and organizing churches. Rev. Drake was a Baptist, and Hughes was of the Presbyterian denomination. The people of the Berkshire settlement were in the habit of attending church now and then in Delaware, and in the eastern part of the county we learn there were only occasional

Digitized by Google

religious meetings prior to 1815, except by the itinerant Methodists. Says a local chronicle: "Meetings were held in the log schoolhouses or in the largest cabins. Quarterly meetings were held in Deacon Carpenter's barn, a little north of Sunbury. Bishop Chase occasionally visited Berkshire and preached in David and Joseph Pierce's barn. In 1818, Rev. Ebenezer Washburn, Presbyterian, came to Berkshire and settled, and was the first of that denomination to locate in that part of the county. He remained but two or three years, and then went to Genoa Township." The Baptists early formed a society in the present township of Brown. They erected a church north of Eden Village, so long ago that it has already crumbled into ruins. The Presbyterians and Methodists also had churches here in an early day. Another of the early ministers of the county was Rev. Van Deman, of Delaware, a Presbyterian. He formed a church in Concord Township, and used to preach at the cabin of Henry Crygder, occasionally. The first preachers noted in Liberty Township—the scenes of the first settlement in the county—were Revs. Drake and Hughes, of Delaware. The Presbyterians built the first church in that settlement. Rev. Williams was a pioneer preacher of Genoa Township, as also Rev. Wigden, of Kingston.

Thus the Gospel spread throughout the county, until every township, village and neighborhood has its church, with its spire reaching heavenward, and its congregation gathering around its altar on the Lord's day, offering praises to the Most High. We do not purpose to go into a detailed history of the churches in the county. This will be done in the chapters devoted to each town and township respectively. We have intended, only, to notice briefly the introduction of Christianity and the Gospel, and to contrast the past with the present. Those who remember the pioneer preacher, and his life of toil; how he—

> "Through cold and storms of rain and snow,
> Both day and night, was called to go—"

and how he preached salvation, without money and without price, will not deny the fact, that, in the way of progress, Christianity has kept pace with worldly matters.

As early as 1647, a move was made in the New England colonies, looking to the establishment of common schools. The following law was adopted in the year noted, by the people of that region, the Athens of America: "It being a chief project of that old deluder, Satan, to keep men from the knowledge of the Scriptures, it is determined that every child, rich and poor alike, shall have the privilege of learning to read its own language." Following the promulgation of this law, it was then enacted that "every town or district having fifty householders should have a common school;" and, that "every town or district having one hundred families should have a grammar school, taught by teachers competent to prepare youth for college." A modern writer, commenting on this movement of our New England fathers, extols it as an event deserving of more than mere record. He says: "It was the first instance in Christendom, in which a civil government took measures to confer upon its youth the blessings of education. There had been, indeed, parish schools connected with individual churches, and foundations for universities, but never before was embodied in practice a principle so comprehensive in its nature and so fruitful in good results as that of training a nation of intelligent people by educating all its youth." One hundred and forty years later, when our forefathers declared in their ordinance (of 1787) that knowledge, with religion and morality, "was necessary to the good government and happiness of mankind," and "that schools and the means of education should forever be encouraged"—they suggested the very bulwark of American liberty. About the time that ordinance was adopted, science and literature began to advance in a manner they had never done before, and the interest awakened at that time is still on the advance.

In the early development of Ohio, there was a great variety of influences in the way of general education. The settlements were sparse, and money or other means of remunerating teachers was scarce, as the pioneers of new countries are nearly always poor. There were no schoolhouses erected, nor was there any public school-fund, either State or county. All persons, of both sexes, who had physical strength enough to labor, were compelled to take their part in the work of securing a support—the labor of the female being as heavy and important as that of the men; and this continued so for years. In the last place, both teachers and books were extremely scarce. Taking all these facts together, it is a wonder that they had any schools whatever. But the pioneers of Ohio deserve the highest honors for their prompt and energetic efforts in this direction. Just so soon as the settlements would at all justify, schools were begun at each one. The teacher or pupil of to-day has no conception of getting

Digitized by Google

an education under difficulties. It may be of some interest to the rising generation to have a description of the primitive schoolhouse. A description of one will suffice for all, as there was but one style of architecture observed in building them. They were erected, not by subscription, but by labor given. The neighbors would gather together at some point previously agreed upon, and, with ax in hand, the work was soon done. Logs were cut sixteen or eighteen feet in length, and of these the walls were raised. Broad boards composed the roof, and a rude fireplace and clap-board door, a puncheon floor, and the cracks filled with "chinks," and these daubed over with mud, completed the schoolhouse, with the exception of the windows and furniture. The window, if any, was made by cutting out a log the full length of the building, and over the opening, in winter, paper saturated with grease served to admit the light. Just under this window, two or three strong pins were driven in the log in a slanting direction. On these pins, a long "puncheon" was fastened, and this was the writing-desk for the whole school. For seats, they used benches made from small trees, cut in lengths of ten or twelve feet, split open, and, in the round side, two large holes were bored at each end, and in each, a stout pin fifteen inches long was driven. These pins formed the legs. On the uneven floors these rude benches were hardly ever seen to have more than three legs on the floor at one time. And the books! They were as primitive as the houses. The New Testament, when it could be had, was the most popular reader, though occasionally a copy of the old "English Reader" was found, and very rarely, the "Columbian Orator" was in a family. Pike's and Smiley's Arithmetics, Webster's Speller, was first used, and after a while the "Elementary Speller" came in. Grammar was scarcely ever taught; when it was, the text-books used were Murray's and Kirkham's Grammars. The schools were made by subscription, the terms being from $1 to $2.50 per scholar for a term of three months, the schools usually being taught in midwinter to give the boys a chance to attend, as at that season there was but little work to do on the farm. But we will not follow the description further. Those who have known only our perfect system of schools of the present can scarcely form an idea of their limited extent and capacity fifty or sixty years ago. There are many, however, still living in Delaware County, who can very clearly realize the above picture of the pioneer schoolhouse.

It is a strange but very creditable fact, that schools were begun in the principal centers of the early settlements nearly at the same time, and within a very few years after the first settlers came to the country. It cannot be now stated with any degree of certainty who taught the first school in the county, or *where* it was taught. But we find that the subject of schools was one that received attention in every neighborhood, and that, too, at a very early period. Sometimes these schools were taught at the cabin of some settler who had a little spare room; sometimes in an abandoned cabin, or an unused shed, and sometimes even in rail pens prepared temporarily for the purpose. In Berkshire Township, we learn that the first school was taught by Clara Thompson for a term of three months; and that the first schoolhouse erected in that settlement was a small cabin built of rough logs, and located a little south of the Granville road. Cynthia Sloper taught the next school after Miss Thompson, and Solomon Smith taught the first winter school. The first school taught in what is now Berlin Township was in an old vacant cabin in the settlement, by Julia Ripley, nee Calkins. The block-house erected in this settlement during the early Indian wars, was, when no longer required for defense, converted into a temple of learning, and in it Prof. Burr held sway, as early as 1811. David Eaton taught the first school in the present township of Brown, in a little house built for school purposes, on the north side of the graveyard, at Eden. Anthony Griffith succeeded him as pedagogue of the Alum Creek settlement, as it was then called. The first school in what is now Concord Township was taught in an old granary donated by James Kooken for the purpose; but who was the teacher we could not learn. This was used some time as both church and schoolhouse, when Henry Cryder, removing into a new and better house, gave his old one for a schoolhouse; and John Wilson taught the first school in it. It stood on the site of the present United Brethren Church. In the present township of Troy, a Mrs. Bush taught the first school; and a man named Goop taught the first winter school in what is now Trenton, while one Clarissa Studyvant taught during the summer. The first schoolhouse in this settlement was erected on Big Walnut, on the Mount Vernon road. In what is now Thompson, James Crawford was the first pedagogue, and held forth in a small hewed-log cabin on Fulton Creek. Mrs. Nidy taught the first school in the Scioto settlement in a rude hut,

Digitized by Google

abandoned as a cattle-shed, by James McCune. In what is now Radnor Township, Dr. Dickey takes rank as the first teacher, and occupied a small building which had been erected for the purpose on the "plat of New Baltimore." A block-house erected in this neighborhood during the war was turned to use as a school edifice when the war was over. A Mr. Penny was also an early teacher in Radnor. Elizabeth Heath taught the first school in the present town of Oxford, and Robert Louther, the first in what is now Marlborough. He taught in a small cabin just east of the river from Norton. In the Harlem neighborhood, David Gregory was the first teacher of whom we have any record; and the first school-house was erected on the site of Harlem Chapel. Lawson Gooding taught the first school in what is now Genoa Township, in a cabin erected on the farm of Ralph Smith. In Kingston, we learn that Miss Eliza String was the first school-ma'am. She taught in a small house known as the "Curtis Schoolhouse," from the fact of its having been erected on the land of Charles Curtis. Such were some of the early schools in this county, and the difficulties under which they were inaugurated and carried on. The patience required by the teachers to bear them up through the trials and difficulties under which they labored would appall the modern schoolma'am and discourage her hopelessly in her daily tasks. As we write upon the subject, the following lines float up in our mind:

"The schoolhouse stood beside the way,
A shabby building, old and gray,
With rattling sash and loose-hung door,
And rough, uneven walls and floor;
And why the little homespun crew
It gathered were some ways more blest
Than others, you would scarce have guessed;
It is a secret known to few.
* * * * * * * * *
Only the teacher—wise of heart—
Divined the landscape's blessed art;
And when she felt the lag and stir
Of her young idlers fretting her,
Outglancing o'er the meadows wide,
The rustling woods, the far hillside,
She drew fresh breath of God's free grace,
A gentler look came in her face;
Her kindly voice caught in its own
An echo of that pleasant tone
In which the great world sang its song—
"'Be cheerful, patient, still and strong.'"

By way of contrasting the early schools with the present perfect system of education, now in successful operation throughout the State of Ohio, we give a few statistics pertaining to this county, as extracted from the last report of Hon. J. J. Burns, State Commissioner of common schools, made to the General Assembly for 1878:

AMOUNT OF SCHOOL MONEYS RECEIVED WITHIN THE YEAR.

Balance on hand, September 1, 1877	$ 46,899	19
State tax	12,701	25
Irreducible school fund	794	39
Local tax for school and schoolhouse purposes	44,379	08
Fines, licenses, tuition of non-resident pupils, etc	2,897	99
Total receipts	$107,671	88

AMOUNT EXPENDED WITHIN THE YEAR.

Amount paid teachers—Primary	$39,485	28
High	3,898	50
Total	$43,383	78
Managing and superintending	800	00
Sites and buildings	9,154	16
Interest on, or redemption of bonds	147	30
Fuel and other contingent expenses	9,460	55
Total expenses	$62,945	79
Balance on hand, September 1, 1878	$44,726	09

NUMBER OF YOUTHS BETWEEN SIX AND TWENTY-ONE YEARS.

White—Males	4,413	
Females	3,962	
Total		8,375
Colored—Males	68	
Females	71	
Total		139
Total white and colored in county		8,514
Number in United States Military District,	7,586	
Number in Virginia Military District	928	
Total		8,514
Population of county in 1870		25,175
Enumeration youth of school age in 1878		8,514
Per cent. enumeration of population		34
Number of townships in county		18
Number of subdivisions in county		146
Number of separate districts		7
Subdivisions included in separate districts		11

WHOLE NUMBER OF SCHOOLHOUSES.

Townships—Primary	146
Separate districts—Primary	11
Total	157

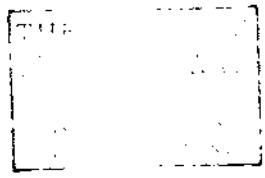
TOTAL VALUE OF SCHOOL PROPERTY.

Townships—Primary	$ 95,100	00
Separate districts—Primary	103,300	00
Grand Total	$198,400	00

Digitized by Google

DELAWARE COUNTY JAIL, DELAWARE.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

NUMBER OF TEACHERS NECESSARY TO SUPPLY THE SCHOOLS.

Townships		149
Separate districts		39
Total		188

NUMBER OF DIFFERENT TEACHERS EMPLOYED IN THE WITHIN THE YEAR.

Townships—Males		97
Females		183
Total		280
Separate districts—Primary—Males	2	
Females	30	
High—Males	4	
Females	2	
Total		38
Grand Total		318

NUMBER OF DIFFERENT PUPILS ENROLLED.

Townships—Primary—Boys	2,793	
Girls	2,298	
Total		5,091
Separate districts—primary—Boys	869	
Girls	898	
High—Boys	112	
Girls	173	
Total		2,052
Grand Total		7,143

AVERAGE ATTENDANCE.

Townships—Primary—Boys	1,702	
Girls	1,456	
Total		3,158
Separate districts—Primary—Boys	575	
Girls	610	
High—Boys	64	
Girls	102	
Total		1,351
Grand Total		4,509

Upon the subject of "Compulsory Education," Mr. Burns, in his report from which we have taken the above statistics, says: "Concerning the right of State or government to pass and carry into effect what are known as compulsory laws, and require parents and guardians, even against their will, to send children to school, there does not appear to be much diversity of opinion. Concerning the policy thereof dependent upon so many known and unknown conditions, there is the widest diversity. I can write no history of the results of the act of March 20, 1877, for it does not seem to have any. A great good would be wrought if the wisdom of the General Assembly could devise some means which shall strengthen and supplement the powers of boards of education, and enable them to prevent truancy, even if only in cases where parents desire their children to attend school regularly, but parental authority is too weak to secure that end. The instances are not few in which parents would welcome aid in this matter, knowing that truancy is often the first step in a path leading through the dark mazes of idleness, vagabondage and crime.

"Whatever may be said of young children working in mills and factories, youthful idlers upon the streets of our towns and cities should be gathered up by somebody and compelled to do something. If they learn nothing else, there will be at least this salutary lesson, that society is stronger than they, and, without injuring them, will use its strength to protect itself. While we are establishing reform schools for those who have started in the way to their own ruin, and have donned the uniform of the enemies of civil society, it would be a heavenly importation to provide some way to rescue those who are yet only lingering around the camp."

This portion of our history would doubtless be thought incomplete, without an extract or two from an article in the *Western Collegian*, written by Dr. Hills, and entitled "Pioneer Institutions of Learning:" "The Faculty and students of the O. W. U. have a fancy that theirs is the pioneer institution of learning located on our Campus. But they are mistaken. It happens to be the third, or even the fourth, in chronological order. What its relative position may be in order of merit, we will not stop now to investigate. We can only give a few particulars regarding the true pioneers. These earlier institutions had some advantage over the modern ones. They had no large building fund to be quarreled over; no large endowment funds to trouble the treasurer for investment beyond his own wants; no unwieldy machinery of management, as boards of trustees with their gearings of cams and eccentrics; no large faculty, which, on chemical analysis, is found composed of incompatibles, the lightweights getting atop in the test-tube. The curriculum of study was soon disposed of, consisting generally of the three R.'s only; no horde of book publishers and booksellers then annoyed them, as any rebellion against Dilworth, Webster, Murray, Daboll and Pike, would have been a certain failure.

Digitized by Google

"The Morgan Academy or High School, was number one of the pioneer institutions. Its first name was derived from the name of its principal preceptor, and the second from its location in the upper story of the house it was in. This was our old acquaintance, the Pioneer Tavern, near the Medicine Water. Soon after the war of 1812, this tavern gave up the ghost—as a tavern—and its spacious ballroom was used for a high school. It had in part also, the character of a boarding-school, for it is remembered that a family lived in the other part of the old tavern, who kept boarders, etc. * * The Morgan High School was only of a few years' duration. It was conducted on the Solomonian principles, now so thoroughly obsolete that few understand them. The record of its Alumni is lost.

"The Female Seminary, the next institution, was a pioneer of the O.W. F. C.—but was located on our Campus, in the old Haunted House—the old brick tannery. This was in charge of a lady principal for some two or three years, and we are inclined to the opinion that it was mainly for that reason that it was termed the ladies' seminary; for, according to the most reliable traditions, it had about the usual admixture of the sexes.

* * * * * * *

"Quitman's Academie Grove was an institution that received its name from the proprietor, president, preceptor, etc., all in the person of John A. Quitman, afterward Governor of Mississippi, Major General in the Mexican War, and also from its being in the actual grove, with its fallen log seats, its tree columns, festooned with their wild-grape hangings, and having the clear canopy of heaven above. * * * The exact location of Quitman's Academie Grove was on the promontory of high ground running off south of the present library building. Here was a cozy little opening in the dense woods around, with a little of sun and plenty of shade, as season required. It was here that young Quitman took his pupils, the sons of a queer, eccentric old gentleman, whenever they could stealthily get there, for they were closely housed in town by the old gentleman, and only got out for exercise, and when the old man went along, he and the tutor headed the column, marched off a mile or so down the dusty road, and then returned to their prison-like house."

As the Ohio Wesleyan University, a noble institution of learning, is ably written up in the history of Delaware City, we shall not go into details of it in this chapter, but merely notice it in general terms. It was chartered in 1842, the Preparatory Department opened in the following year, and the college regularly organized in the fall of 1845. The property, which had become quite noted as a watering-place, was purchased by the citizens of Delaware, and offered to the Methodist Episcopal Church as a site for a college, an offer that was at once accepted. The Legislature granted the institution a liberal charter, and a faculty was organized, of which Rev. Edward Thompson was elected President, an office he filled until 1860, when he resigned. The institution has always enjoyed a high degree of prosperity, steadily growing in numbers, endowment and facilities for learning, and popular favor. Howe has the following in regard to its endowment: "This University received nothing from the Government, but originated in the liberality of the citizens of Delaware, embracing all denominations, who donated the building and ten acres of land, valued at $10,000; five acres adjoining, including the President's house, at $5,000; a farm near Marion, at $10,000; other lands at $2,000, and notes, $45,000—all obtained by subscription, making a total amount of $72,000. These scholarship notes were obtained in various parts of the State, each $100 entitling the debtor to five years' tuition, the interest payable annually. Last year the receipts were: interest on notes, $2,500; rent of farm, $300; tuition, $1,000; total, $3,800. The expenses for professors' salaries were $3,350. A new and elegant chapel of limestone is now erecting, and will be finished in 1848. Its cost is to be defrayed from the proceeds of a small octavo volume of original sermons, forty-five in number, by the elder Methodist ministers. It has just issued from the press (June, 1847), and the first edition of 5,000 volumes sold in six weeks. This manifestation of spirit, connected with the fact that the first annual catalogue exhibits an array of 162 pupils, warrants the conclusion that the institution is destined to flourish remarkably. It must be so, as this is the only college in the State under the control of the Methodists, who, in the same bounds, number 150,000 communicants, just being properly awakened in the important cause of education." How well the prediction, thus ventured at an early period in its history, has been fulfilled, the present prosperity of the institution affords the best of evidence. There are now four large and commodious buildings upon the grounds. The first one erected was built originally by Judge Thomas W. Powell for a hotel, and was known as

Digitized by Google

the Mansion House. The central, or chapel building, was the next, then the library, or south building, was put up, and lastly, in 1872, Merrick Hall was completed.

The Wesleyan Female College is of more recent origin. We make the following extract from the "County Atlas:" "The Ohio Wesleyan Female College was founded in the spring of 1853. It was opened for the admission of pupils on the 8th of September following, under the patronage and control of the North Ohio Annual Conference. The Central Ohio Conference has, by recent action, become an equal partner in the interests of the institution. Orin Faville was the first President; William Richardson is the present incumbent of that position. The assets of the institution, in 1854, were $10,000; in 1867, they were $67,000, and are now over $100,000. An excellent library has been founded, and the College has grown steadily in patronage and usefulness. Its buildings are located west of Delaware, in a fine grove some ten acres in extent. Near the grounds are two white sulphur and one chalybeate spring." This institution will be more fully written up in connection with the University.

While upon the subject of education, it is appropriate, perhaps, to say a few words of the Girls' Industrial Home, located in Concord Township. This institution was established May 5, 1869, at the White Sulphur Fountain, on the Scioto River, about seven miles southwest of Delaware, and was opened for the reception of pupils on the 15th of October following. It was designed and originated by some of the public-spirited and benevolently disposed citizens, for the purpose of providing a "school of instruction, improvement and reformation (as expressed in the Legislative act), of exposed, helpless, evil-disposed and vicious girls," and where they might be taught the noble and more elevating principles of true womanhood. It was originally known as the "State Reform and Industrial School for Girls," but by an act of the Legislature, passed some three years after the establishment of the institution, its name and title were changed to the "Girls' Industrial Home." The manner and mode of conducting it is by a Board of Trustees, a President, Secretary, and a Superintendent. For several years, the latter office had been held by the late Dr. Ralph Hills, a man of vast experience in the management of public institutions. In a notice of the death of Dr. Hills, which occurred in October last, Judge Powell, an old-time friend, thus alludes to his connection with the Home: * * * "In 1877, he received the appointment of Superintendent of the Girls' Industrial Home at the White Sulphur Springs, in Delaware County. That place had been negligently kept, and then stood much in need of the care and attention of just such a person as Dr. Hills. He commenced a course of improvements there, which are making the springs one of the most interesting places in our land. The place will much miss him; and it is a matter of great regret that he was not permitted by Providence to remain until his plans and improvements were completed. It is improbable that any other person can now occupy his place and make it equally good." At the present writing, the Home contains 227 pupils, in charge of Rev. Dr. Smith, who has succeeded to the office of Superintendent since the death of Dr. Hills. The following are the officers and trustees of the institution: F. A. Thornhill, President; J. W. Watkins, Secretary, and T. D. West, H. R. Kelley and R. R. Henderson, Trustees.

The celebrated white sulphur springs, called by the Indians, the "Medicine Waters," are in the southern part of the city of Delaware, and embraced in the college campus. We copy the following from the Delaware *Herald*, as descriptive of these springs: "The first white man who visited this place and of whom we have any knowledge, found the spring existing here as formed by nature. It was even then, at that early day, a place of note among the red men who visited it in vast numbers and dwelt upon the grounds in its vicinity. And it is also stated by the oldest settlers of this place, that it is quite evident that buffalo, having been attracted here by the healthful qualities of the water, in large numbers, once roamed over the site of our now beautiful city, as their tracks and other indications were quite visible at the time the first white men visited this region of country. When Judge Powell came to this city, the spring was still as nature formed it, and the campus a naked barren. In the year 1828, Judge Henry Baldwin, of Pittsburgh, and Moses Byxbe, one of the first settlers in this locality, and proprietors of land in what is now the city of Delaware, donated four acres of land to the corporation of the village of Delaware, which included the spring and a part of the campus. What is now the city park was donated at the same time, by Judge Baldwin, to the corporation for a parade ground. In 1833, C. W. Kent came to Delaware, and, being of an enterprising turn of mind, made a proposition to the corporation

Digitized by Google

to improve the spring and build a hotel. The four acres were accordingly leased to Mr. Kent for ninety-nine years, renewable forever. But, not having sufficient means to carry out his project, Mr. Kent desired a partner, and finally prevailed upon Judge Powell to unite with him and assist him in perfecting his plans of building a hotel. There being no architect nearer than Columbus, Judge Powell drew the plans, and superintended the construction of what was called the 'Mansion House,' and is now the north college building. It was finished in 1834." To briefly give the further facts: "Kent went to New York, where, upon the representation of being the owner and proprietor of the springs, he succeeded in buying some $10,000 worth of goods for the purpose of furnishing the hotel. But returning through Columbus, the goods were seized by his creditors, and never reached the springs. The building stood idle from this time until 1836, when it was leased by Powell, to a man named Calvert, who did a large business. Many came to seek their health in the sulphur-spring baths which had been erected in connection with the hotel. It was carried on with varying success until 1840, when Powell sold it to the Methodist Church. Whenever the times permitted, a large number of people gathered here from all parts of the country, on account of the healthfulness of the climate and the advantages to be derived from the medicinal properties of the sulphur water. "In three or four years after Judge Powell transferred his claims to the Methodist Church, the college was established, and additions in ground and improvements, in spring and buildings, have been made from time to time, until it has finally reached its present attractive appearance, all of which is to be accredited to the efforts of the church, and the benevolence of the friends of the university."

Such is a brief sketch of one of the most noted and valuable springs in the world. The result of an analysis of its water, made by Dr. Mitchell in 1848, is given for the benefit of our readers, and is as follows: "Of gaseous products, I find that one wine pint of water taken immediately from the spring, contains of sulphuretted hydrogen gas, twelve cubic inches; of carbonic acid gas, three inches. One hundred grains of the deposit which resulted from evaporating several gallons of water, yielded on analysis, of muriate of soda, 48 grains; of lime, 20 grains; sulphate of magnesia, 16 grains; sulphate lime, 8 grains; carbonate of soda, 5 grains; total of the above, 97 grains. The above result shows that these waters approach as nearly to the well-known waters of Aix-la-Chapelle and Harrowgate, as those do respectively to each other. They are decidedly deobstruent, and calculated to remove glandular enlargements of the liver, as well as of the other viscera. In cases of slow fever, disturbed state of the functions of digestion or more confirmed dyspepsia, morbid secretion from the kidneys or bladder, gravel, or chronic eruptions of the skin, I can strongly recommend their use; and, though last, not least, their power of subduing general constitutional irritations, and quieting and restoring tone to the system when it has been necessary to have recourse to the frequent and long-continued action of calomel or other mercurial preparations, is, I am persuaded, of the greatest efficacy."

The White Sulphur Fountain, now the seat of the Girls' Industrial Home, is at the rapids of the Scioto River, about seven miles southwest of Delaware. These springs, which are more fully described in the township history of Concord, were also at one time quite famous as a place of resort, but, owing to bad management, misfortune, or from some other cause, did not prove very profitable, and so were sold to the State, and became the location of the Girls' Industrial Home. We quote the following description:* "The fountain is a most remarkable curiosity, and rises from the bed of the Scioto through solid rock. It was first discovered in 1820, while boring for salt water, a hole of about two and a half inches in diameter. The operators had pierced through about ninety feet of solid rock, when the auger suddenly fell two feet, and up gushed with great force a stream of strong white sulphur water, which has continued to rise with its original force and violence to the present time. Experiments have shown some curious results; among which was that of placing an air-tight tube in an upright position, one end being inserted into the hole, when the water shot out of its top with as much force as when issuing from the rock beneath. The water, which is pure, is supposed to be driven by its own gas. Its temperature is 50°, and it leaves on the ground around a very heavy white deposit. On the grounds of the establishment is a beautiful chalybeate spring, having a temperature of 47 degrees. This place has every natural advantage that can be desired for making it one of the greatest places of resort for health and recreation, west of the mountains. From present indications, it is evidently

* Henry Howe, in 1848.

Digitized by Google

destined to become so, as soon as preparations can be made to accommodate the public to a sufficient extent, which will soon be done, as improvements are making rapid progress."

It has been said that the newspaper is the true chronicle of a country's greatness, and the perpetuator of its history. Especially is this true of the local press. The county paper, in itself, is the county's history; the very advertisements eventually become historical facts.

The *Gazette* is the oldest paper in Delaware County, and one of the oldest in Ohio, having been originally established about 1819–20. The enterprise was inaugurated by Messrs. Drake & Hughes, the first a Baptist, and the latter a Presbyterian, minister. Of the early history of this paper not much is now remembered, as a complete file of it is not in existence. From a single copy, however, which has fallen into our hands, dated May 30, 1821, we find it marked "Volume I., Number 52," showing that it was then about a year old. From it we make the following extract: "We have arrived at the end of our first year's labor. Commencing as we did under the most unfavorable circumstances, we have received a support and encouragement far beyond our most sanguine anticipations. Entirely unacquainted as we were with the editorial department of a public journal, it was with diffidence we were induced to assume the responsibility of such an undertaking." This paper was finally suspended, or became the property of Ezra Griswold, and was merged into a paper he established at Worthington, on the 7th of January, 1820, called the *Columbian Advocate and Franklin Chronicle.* October 1, 1821, Griswold moved his paper from Worthington to Delaware, and changed its name to *Delaware Patron and Franklin Chronicle*, with "Griswold and Howard as publishers and proprietors." To the latter part of March, 1823 (to which period we have a complete file), it was conducted separate and distinct from the Delaware *Gazette*, as we notice frequent allusions to the latter paper, and an occasional indulging of "pet names" toward it, as is still customary in the newspaper business. So it must have been subsequent to that date that the two papers became one.

This old newspaper file, sixty years old, is quite a literary curiosity, and presents a striking contrast to its flourishing successor, and to the live newspaper of the present day. The first issue announces that the "following articles will be received in exchange for this paper, viz., corn-fed pork, beef, bacon (hams), butter, cheese, chickens, eggs, wheat, rye, oats, corn, corn-meal, flour, lard, tallow, beeswax, honey, sugar, fire-wood, dried fruit, country linen, flax, wool, deerskins (dressed), whiskey, and a little persuasion might induce us to receive good BANK PAPER OR EVEN SPECIE! AT THEIR MARKET PRICES." The following notice appears in the first number issued from Delaware: "Country produce will be received in payment of subscriptions to this paper, at the prices annexed. Those articles printed in italics are such as we stand in pressing need of: *Good sweet butter*, 10 cents per pound; bacon hams, 8 cents; *sugar*, 8 cents; *beeswax*, 25 cents; *tallow*, 13 cents; *lard*, 8 cents; *feathers*, 50 cents; *good cheese*, 9 cents; hops, 44 cents; dried sage, 37 cents; *wool*, 50 to 75 cents; *flax*, 12 cents; *country linen*, 25 to 50 cents; *wheat flour*, $2.00 per cwt.; pork, $2.50; beef, $3.00; wheat, 62 cents per bushel; rye, 44 cents; *oats*, 20 cents; corn, 25 cents; barley, 62 cents; *beets*, 50 cents; hickory nuts; apples (green), 50 cents; *dried apples*, $2.00; *cucumber pickles*, $4.00 bbl.; cider, $4.50; *chickens*, $1.50 per dozen; *eggs*, 8 cents; molasses, 62 cents per gall.; honey, 62 cents; *whiskey*, 37½ to 44 cents; *wood*, $1.00 per cord; venison hams 25 cents each; hay $6.00 per ton; dressed deerskins, 50 cents to $1.50 each; rags, two cents a pound cash, three cents a pound in writing paper, or three and a half cents when received on newspaper arrears." The same issue from which the above is taken, contains the following list of letters remaining uncalled for in the post office: "Ezekiel Brown, Alse Benedict, Joseph Bartley, Alex. Berry, Benjamin Chidlaw, John Cadwallader, Jos. Crunkleton, Arch Campbell, John Case, Jeremiah Clark, D. Cadawallader, John G. Dewett, Mary Fay, Elizabeth Finley, Wm. Gallant, Hezekiah Gorton, John Gilson, Evan Jenkins, Thos. Jones, Henry Jackson, John Jones, Jacob Kensil, Johnathan Kelley, S. W. Knapp, S. Longwell, John Mann, Jr., Wm. Morgan, Robt. McBratney, Isaac Morse, John McKinnie, Jr., Evan Markel, John Minter, Jas. Osborne, Ezra Payne, Peter Ros, Jos. F. Randolph, John Rolands, George Reed, Alden Sherman, Scioto Ep Co., Martin Shaub, Henry Smith, Wm. D. Sherwood, Edward Tyler, John Thatcher, Henry Vincill, T. H. Valentine, Amos Wilson, Jonathan Wright, Nathan Weldman, T. D. White and George Wright," to which is signed the name of "Solomon Smith, Postmaster."

The paper was originally established as a folio, with four columns to a page. On the 19th of

Digitized by Google

November, 1821, a few weeks after its removal to Delaware, it is enlarged to five columns. Noticing the improvement in his paper and administering a little dun to his patrons, the editor adds: "We have made arrangements with the several post-riders to distribute our paper on their several routes, at our expense, thereby relieving them from the tax of postage, for which nothing but specie would have answered." In another column of the same issue, is the notice: "Webster's spelling-books for sale at this office for cash, or rags at cash price."

As we have stated, the first number of this paper was issued in the beginning of January, 1820, just sixty years ago. In his salutatory, the editor promulgates his lofty doctrine: "The politics of the subscriber are already known. He has been uniformly a Republican, from the commencement of his course in early life, and will continue to cherish such principles as every worthy American citizen should be proud to own. The sentiments which guided the immortal Washington and his patriotic compeers in the arduous struggle for national liberty, will have a predominating influence over all our political conduct; and, in obedience to an impulse of national feeling, we shall indignantly frown upon the first dawning of every attempt to alienate any portion of our country from the rest, or to enfeeble the sacred ties which now link together the various parts! A lively sense of the decided superiority of our own happy form of government over all others, will incite our best exertions to preserve inviolate its free republican institutions and to perpetuate its blessings."

Nearly a half of the first two pages of the first issue is missing. Of the remainder of the paper, the following are the contents: After the prospectus and salutatory, we have the message of President Monroe to the Sixteenth Congress. This, with prospectus, takes up all of first and second pages that is still left. The third page contains a request to "printers who receive this number, to please send us their paper in exchange;" an apology for the delay in starting; an article on "Affairs with Spain;" "Baltimore Items." The following advertisements are on the third page: "Public Entertainment, by G. H. Griswold;" notice of articles that will be received in payment for subscriptions; list of unclaimed letters; circular of "Grand Royal Arch Chapter;" "Ohio Register;" "Notice of D. Upson;" "Great Bargains in Land;" "Estray Notice," "Printing Office." Fourth Page: Poetry—"The Creation, by Miss Lydia Huntley;" "The Burial;" "Spanish Affairs—a letter by an American at Gibraltar;" "Rye Coffee." The following are a few of the advertisements appearing from time to time, during the first year or two:

LOST.—On the road between John Smith, Esq.'s in Clinton Township, and Matthew's Mills, a good SADDLE BLANKET. The finder will please send word where it may be had, and receive my thanks.

SAMUEL WILSON.

MASONIC NOTICE.—Mt. Vernon Encampment of Knights Templar and the appendant orders: The annual assembly of Mt. Vernon Encampment will be holden at their asylum on the 22d inst., at one o'clock, P. M., at which time an election of officers will take place. The members thereof are hereby required to take notice and give their punctual attendance accordingly.

Feb. 4, 5820. JOHN SNOW, *Gr. Commander.*

FOR SALE.—Blank Account Books; also a quantity of letter, writing and wrapping paper, cheap for cash.

R. W. COWLES.

$500 REWARD! Ran away from the subscribers, at Clarksburg, Va., two negro men, named Martin and Sam. The above reward, etc., etc.

EDWARD B. & JONATHAN JACKSON.

TAILORING BUSINESS.—*At Reduced Prices.*—J. & C. Wyley, Tailors, will in future execute work in their line at the following reduced prices, viz., Long Coats, Surtouts and Great Coats, each, $4.50. Pantaloons, $1.50. Good merchantable whisky and various other articles of country produce will be received in payment at cash prices.

MRS. C. WEAVER.—Respectfully informs the ladies of Delaware and its vicinity, that she will cut and make in the best and newest fashion, ladies' dresses, capes for ladies and children, cut and make ladies' great coats, etc., on the most reasonable terms.

MARRIED.—In Berkshire Township, on Lord's Day, 12th inst., by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Chase, Joseph Prince, Esq., to the amiable and accomplished Miss Nabby Shelton, daughter of Mr. Selah Shelton. Bachelors, go thou and do likewise.

ONE CENT REWARD.—Ran away from the subscriber, in Bennington, on the 7th inst., an indentured girl, named Melissa. This is to forbid all persons harboring or trusting her on my account. Whoever will return her to me shall receive the above reward, but no charges will be paid. ALLEN DWINNELL.

FOR SALE.—A quantity of hogs' bristles.

B. GRAVES, JR.

We often hear it remarked that the world is growing worse every day, and the people more

Digitized by Google

wicked. In proof of the assertion, the contents of the newspapers are cited, in which are chronicled the record of all the wickedness transpiring in the country as reported by telegraph. To show that the world is not much worse now than it was sixty or seventy years ago, and that crime has not exceeded the increase of population to any great extent, we copy the following from a single issue of this little paper, published away back in 1820. Then there were no telegraph lines centering our confluent points of civilization like spider webs, but we were dependent on the weekly mail and the weekly newspaper for the transmission of news. Notwithstanding all these inconveniences, the *Chronicle* of March 20, 1820, contains the following items: "Brutality!" "Murder Most Foul!" "Execution in Charleston of a man and wife for highway robbery;" "Pirates Punished;" "Robbery at Franklin, Tenn.;" "Execution of Cotterels in Pennsylvania;" "Insurrection in Spain." There is comfort and consolation in the above, and we feel some joy in the fact that the world is not on the downward road to ruin as fast as we would fain believe that it is.

Interesting as the perusal of this old file is, and the amount of "ancient history" it contains, we cannot devote further space to it in this connection. The two papers, the *Chronicle* and *Gazette*, finally became one, though at what time the consolidation took place we have been unable to learn, nor have we learned just how, or in what way, or by what influence, such a movement was effected. There is no complete file of the *Gazette* previous to 1829–30, and previous to that period, its history is principally guesswork. After it passed into the hands of Griswold (of the *Chronicle*), it became the *Ohio State Gazette*, or rather he changed the name of his publication to the *Ohio State Gazette*. Griswold sold out to George W. Sharp in 1834, and Sharp changed the name to *Olentangy Gazette*. David T. Fuller succeeded Sharp in the ownership of the paper, and soon after sold an interest to Abraham Thomson. In April, 1837, Thomson bought out Fuller, and has continued uninterruptedly to the present time, the publication of the *Gazette*. It was the organ of the Whig party in the county, and upon the organization of the Republican party espoused its cause.

The next paper in Delaware County was the *Standard*. It was originally established about 1844, as a Democratic paper, and continued, with varying fortunes, and a number of changes in proprietorship, until 1864. In the issue of November 24 of that year, appears the announcement that it has been sold to Theodore P. Reid, a native of Delaware, and a practical printer, who will supply "paid-up subscribers for the unexpired terms for which they had paid." On the 1st of December of the same year, Mr. Reid started the *News*, a paper that is still in existence, though it has, we believe, changed hands a time or two.

On the 23d day of August, 1866, the Delaware *Herald* issued its first number. It was established by a joint-stock company, and as a Democratic paper, which principles it still maintains. It is quite a flourishing and readable paper. The *Western Collegian* was started in 1868, and is devoted chiefly to the interests of the University. The *Signal* was established in 1873, and is the organ of the Prohibition Temperance party. The *Daily Reporter* is a new enterprise in Delaware, being the first attempt to establish and support a daily paper in the city. It is a sprightly little sheet, and deserves the patronage of the town. In 1873, a paper was started at Sunbury, called the Sunbury *Enterprise*. It afterward changed hands and name, and became the Sunbury *Spectator*. Recently it was removed from the county to a more prosperous field.



Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

RAILROAD HISTORY—CLEVELAND & COLUMBUS—THE THREE C.'S & I.—COLUMBUS & TOLEDO—COLUMBUS, MT. VERNON & CLEVELAND—OTHER RAILROADS.

"Harness me down with your iron bands,
Be sure of your curb and rein."—*Song of Steam.*

TO obtain an accurate idea of the railroads of Delaware County, it is necessary to go back to the beginning, and note briefly the causes which led to the invention of railroads, and to the building of them after they had been invented. The first railroads in the world were built in the collieries of England, and were simple tramways (wooden rails), on which the cars were hauled by mules. As in many places, the way from the collieries to the coal-yards was up an inclined plane; the cars were hauled by the mules up the plane, and allowed to return by their own gravity. Slowly, and by piecemeal, as it were, the tracks were extended to the shipping-points, and, finally, to the chief markets. Then the laborers began to ride to and from their daily tasks; then others rode upon them; and then a car, made to carry only laborers and those desiring to ride, was placed upon the track. Steam began now to be recognized as an important factor among the immense motive powers of the world, and about 1825, George Stephenson invented, and placed in successful operation, an engine that drew a train of cars over a wooden railway, protected by an iron covering, at the rate of twelve miles an hour. This road ran from one town to another, up hill and down hill, astonishing the incredulous English, who prophesied only dire disaster and distress would attend the operating of such a monster.

The American nation, not to be outdone by the Mother Country, commenced the railway business on its own account, and, as early as 1826, built a "tramway" from Quincy, Mass., to the granite quarries, a few miles distant. This is the pioneer railroad of America. On this primitive affair, only mules or horses were used, and it was never put to any other purpose than the hauling of granite from the quarries. But one idea led to another, and improvements upon the crude system, as first invented, were making giant strides. Railways operated by steam, carrying trains of cars that "annihilated both time and space," were rapidly coming into use in England. In this country, the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad commenced in 1830 to open a line extending westward from that city, an enterprise that was looked upon at its beginning as one of almost unparalleled magnitude. The following items in the early history of this great road would cause a ripple of humor, doubtless, in the minds of some of our railroad kings of the present day. In July, 1832, we find the following: "Many passengers and large quantities of freight pass daily on the railroad to and from Baltimore, to the Point of Rocks on the Potomac, at which latter a new village is being built very rapidly. The entire journey 'out and home,' 140 miles, is now made in seventeen continuous hours, giving ample time to view the Point of Rocks, one of the most agreeable excursions that can be found in the country, and on many accounts highly interesting." And of its earnings: "The receipts for traveling and transportation, on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, for the six months ending the 31st of August, 1833, exceeded $108,000. The receipts during the same period last year did not quite amount to $90,000; the increase was therefore about $18,000, being an average of $3,000 per month." The receipts of this trunk line have increased somewhat since the above record was made.

From 1830 to 1835, railroads in the East received a considerable impulse. Improvements of all kinds were being made in them, a speed of twenty and thirty miles an hour was attained, and the benefits of their construction and use were becoming more and more apparent. As the railroad system developed in the older settled Eastern States, the Western people caught the "internal improvement" fever, and, with a high and laudable ambition to give to their own States a full share of those advantages which were adorning their elder sisters, they voted away millions of money for the construction of railroads and canals. Legislatures responded to the ardent messages of their Governors in a liberal manner, by chartering such a number of roads as to literally checker the map of their States. They saw nothing but the most prosperous times ahead, and the system of financiering that was inaugurated well-nigh, in the end, impoverished the entire country.

Ohio, as well as the other Western States, took a front position in the old internal improvement system. "In January, 1817, the first resolution

Digitized by Google

relating to a canal, connecting the Ohio River with Lake Erie, was introduced into the Legislature. In 1819, the subject was again agitated. In 1820, on the recommendation of Gov. Brown, an act was passed, providing for the appointment of three Canal Commissioners, who were to employ a competent engineer and assistants, for the purpose of surveying the route."* But, as the canals of the State have no especial place in the history of Delaware County, we do not propose to enter into a discussion of them in these pages. This brief allusion is made merely to illustrate the early excitement produced by the system of internal improvements.

The first railroad built in the State of Ohio was the old Sandusky & Mansfield road, and was commenced somewhere between 1830 and 1835. It was originally intended to run from Sandusky to Cincinnati. The next road was the Little Miami. Several railroad projects were inaugurated, in which the people of Delaware took more than a passing interest, before any of them proved successful. We take the following from the *Ohio State Gazette* of July 5, 1832: "At a meeting of Railroad Commissioners, held at Springfield, of the Mad River & Lake Erie R. R. Co., books were ordered to be opened at Delaware by Ezra Griswold and Solomon Smith, and at Marion by Geo. H. Busby and Hezekiah Gordon, in addition to places mentioned in last meeting." A resolution was adopted asking Messrs. Vance, Finlay, Crain, Cook and Corwin, members in Congress from the part of Ohio through which the road is to pass, to "request of the President of the United States an engineer to make a survey, etc." Another resolution requests the proceedings published in the towns where books are to be opened, and "by such other printers as are friendly to the object thereof." The proceedings are signed by H. G. Philips, Chairman. In the same paper of November 14, 1833, under the head of "Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad," we find the following: "It appears from statements in New York papers that the stock-books were closed without the requisite amount of stock being taken in Eastern cities, and the New York *Advertiser* expresses a doubt as to "whether the great work will be accomplished." The *Gazette* further alludes to the obligations of the Company to city editors, and regrets the failure of the enterprise. It urges a change in their charter, so as to enable them to make a shorter and more direct route, that an effort is being made to raise money in towns along the route, and that meetings had been held at Urbana, where 400 shares had been taken.

The interest manifested in this road eventually died out, however, as did many other similar projects of that time. The first road that proved successful in this section, and one in which the people of the county evinced especial interest, was that leading from Cleveland to Columbus, now known as the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railway; popularly designated as the "Bee Line," and called the "Three C.'s and I." for short. The question of building the Cleveland & Columbus Road was agitated as early as 1835–36. A charter was granted March 14th of the latter year, "for the purpose"—as the document states—"of constructing a railroad from the city of Cleveland through the city of Columbus and the town of Wilmington to Cincinnati." Several amendments were made to the charter prior to the commencement of the work, among them that of relieving the Company from any obligation to "construct its road to or through any particular place." Cleveland and Columbus were finally settled on as the northern and southern *termini*, and work commenced in the fall of 1848. A corps of engineers and surveyors had in the mean time run several lines between Cleveland and Columbus, and all necessary steps had been taken looking to a permanent location of the route. It was long a matter of doubt, and a source of considerable speculation, as to whether this road would pass through Delaware or Mount Vernon, and several preliminary surveys were made through both Delaware and Knox Counties. It was finally decided to locate the road through this county, provided the county would subscribe $100,000 in addition to what citizens might take individually. This was, for a time, considered of doubtful propriety, as the people in the portions of the county remote from the proposed road argued that, as it would be of little benefit to them, they could see no reason why they should be taxed to build a railroad which would be almost beyond their reach. A meeting to consider the matter was held at the court house in Delaware, and at this meeting Judge Powell made the following proposition, which was accepted: That the Commissioners, on the part of the county, subscribe the required amount, and that the people who felt interested in the success of the enterprise should give mortgages on their individual property to indemnify the county for any loss that might occur. This proposition, as we have said, was

*Howe.

Digitized by Google

accepted, and the Commissioners subscribed the $100,000, while a similar amount, perhaps, was subscribed by individual parties. This proceeding secured the road through Delaware County, but not through the city of Delaware, as at present. The original route was through Oxford, Brown, Berlin, and Orange Townships, on a straight line, passing to the east of Delaware Township, without touching it. A promise, however, had been made the people of Delaware, that, if the county subscribed the amount of stock asked for, there should be a connection made with the city by a curve or arm. But the Columbus people, looking upon Delaware with a somewhat jealous eye, threw all possible obstructions in the way of a connection between the latter place and the road. Thus it was not until some time after the completion of the road that the present curve was made. President Kelly at last came to Delaware to fulfill the contract, and asked whether the connection should be made by an arm or curve. The curve was accepted, and the Company proceeded at once to build it. When it was finished, the trains all continued to run through on the direct route, except the "accommodation," which came round by Delaware once a day, going each way. But if any one wanted to take a through train, they had to go two or three miles out to the main line for the purpose. At length it occurred to the Company that with the Wesleyan University located at Delaware, and four or five hundred students making several trips over the road each year, it was to its interest to cater for their accommodation, and the citizens of Delaware generally. So, a regular passenger train came round daily; then all the passenger trains; and very soon none but through freights ran by on the direct route. Eventually the track was taken up between the two extreme ends of the curve, a distance of about eight miles, and all travel and traffic brought through the City of Delaware.

But we have digressed somewhat, and will return to the period when the railroad fever first struck the county in anything like a malignant form. As we have said, the project of a road, known as the Cleveland & Columbus Railroad, and extending between those points, was agitated at an early day, and the question was long unsettled as to the route—whether it should be through Delaware County, or, bearing further eastward, tap Mt. Vernon, the capital of Knox County. The present route was at last decided on (the $100,000 subscription, perhaps, being a strong argument in favor of it), and preliminaries definitely arranged, so that work commenced at both the northern and southern termini in the latter part of the year 1848. Notwithstanding the most of the country through which it passed was new, the work was rapidly pushed forward, and, in 1851, trains were running over the road. After the road got into active operation, the curve connecting with the city of Delaware was built; and the first train to run in on the new connection had for a passenger Louis Kossuth, the distinguished Hungarian exile, who was on his way from Cleveland to Columbus, and accepted the invitation of the city of Delaware to make a short stop at that place. The *Gazette*, of February 6, 1852, says: "Kossuth reached Delaware on the first passenger train that came over the curve." The same paper, in its issue of March 12, 1852, announces the fact that "the curve is finally completed, and trains are running over it regularly every day."

In illustration of the interest exhibited in the completion of the Cleveland & Columbus Railroad, we give the following from a song sung at a celebration in Cleveland in hour of the event, in January, 1851:

"We hail from the city—the Capital City,
We left in the storm and the rain;
The cannons did thunder, the people did wonder,
To see *pious folks on a train!*
The iron-horse snorted and puffed when he started,
At such a long tail as he bore;
And he put for the city that grew in the woods—
The city upon the lake shore.
CHORUS—The beautiful city, the Forest Tree City,
The city upon the lake shore.

"The mothers ran out with their children about,
From every log cabin they hail;
The wood-chopper, he stood, delighted to see,
The law-makers ride *on a rail!*
The horses and cattle, as onward we rattle,
Were never so frightened before;
We are bound for the city that grows in the woods,
The city upon the lake shore.
CHORUS—The beautiful city, etc.

* * * * * * * * *

"From lake to the river, united forever,
May roads such as ours environ,
The Forest, the Queen, and the Capital Cities,
Like network all woven with iron.
Magnificent trio—bright gems of Ohio,
Enriching the State evermore,
Hurrah! for the city built up in the woods,
The city upon the lake shore!
CHORUS—The beautiful city, the Forest Tree City,
The city upon the lake shore.

It was not until some time after the completion of the "Short Line Railroad," as it was called, that

Digitized by Google

the Cleveland & Columbus road passed under the name and title of Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railway. The latter part of 1850, a project was strongly agitated of building a road from Springfield to Mount Vernon via Delaware and on northeast. The *Olentangy Gazette* of April 25, 1851, has the following in reference to it: "The Directors of the Springfield & Mansfield Railroad Company, accompanied by a corps of engineers, have been in this place and neighborhood for several days past, exploring the country and making the preliminary surveys, preparatory to locating the road through the county. The surveys show the county to be admirably adapted to the construction of a road, and that it will be speedily built may be regarded as a fixed fact. A single glance at the map will show the vast importance of the work. At Springfield it will connect with two roads to Cincinnati and one to the lake, and by reducing the distance from the river to the lake so as to make the route over this road considerably shorter than any other can be, it will defy all competition for through travel. At this place it will unite with the Cleveland & Columbus road, and on east at Mount Vernon with the Pennsylvania & Ohio road, now being constructed from Philadelphia west through Pennsylvania and this State to Indianapolis. It must necessarily be a very important road, and the stock cannot but pay well." In its issue of June 13, the *Gazette* has the following under the head of "Springfield & Delaware Railroad:" "On Saturday last, a vote of Delaware Township, to take $25,000 stock in the above road, was decided in the affirmative by 303 votes for and 13 against it. A meeting was held at the court house on Wednesday night, for the purpose of discussing the proposed subscription on the part of the county to the Springfield & Delaware Railroad. After remarks by Powell and Little of Delaware, and Whitley of Springfield, in favor of subscription, the following resolution was offered by Powell, and passed with but three dissenting votes: '*Resolved*, That, in the opinion of this meeting, it is expedient to vote a county subscription of $50,000.'" The issue of June 27 announces the fact that officers and Directors of the Springfield & Mansfield Railroad and a road in contemplation from Mount Vernon to Loudonville, and Mr. Roberts, the chief engineer of the Ohio & Pennsylvania road, who represented the Directors of that Company, held a meeting in Delaware, and consolidated the Springfield & Mansfield, and the Mount Vernon & Loudonville Companies, into one company for the construction of a road through Marysville, Delaware, Mount Vernon and Loudonville, where it will intersect the Ohio & Pennsylvania road. A meeting, large and enthusiastic, was held the same night at the court house, which was addressed by Gen. Anthony, Judge Powell, and Mr. Roberts, of the Ohio & Pennsylvania road. In the *Gazette* of July 4, a communication from Gen. Anthony announces that a subscription of $50,000 has been voted by Delaware County, and $25,000 by Delaware Township, and that everything is being arranged for beginning work on the road. August 8, it is announced that a corps of engineers are laying out the route between Marysville and Delaware, and October 17, that the route is permanently located.

The *Gazette* of May 13, 1853, has an article on the building of the bridge over the Olentangy at Delaware, and states that the road will soon be in running order to this place. Early in 1854, it notes the completion of the road, and connection made at "this city with the Cleveland & Columbus road." This road, for several years after its completion, was known as the Springfield, Delaware & Mt. Vernon Railroad. It finally became involved, however, in financial difficulties, and, unable to stem the tide of misfortune that environed it, it was sold in January, 1862, and purchased by the Cleveland & Columbus Railroad for $134,000. Several years afterward, an arrangement was made, or consolidation effected, with the Cincinnati & Dayton Road, whereby a direct route was formed to Cincinnati, which was considerably shorter than by way of Columbus. A line had previously been established to Indianapolis by way of Galion and Bellefontaine, but, upon the opening of the new route to Cincinnati, direct communication was also made with Indianapolis by way of Cincinnati. Thus it was that the road obtained the title of the "Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railway."

In August, 1872, the Springfield *Republic* makes the following announcement in regard to the Short Line Division of this road: "Six magnificent sleeping-cars, to cost $55,000 apiece, and to be unequaled in style, comfort and convenience, are being built at the factory at Philadelphia for the Short Line Route between Cincinnati and Cleveland, and will be on the road in a few days." Referring to the same matter, the Cincinnati *Commercial*, a few weeks later, said: "The Empress, one of the four fine sleeping-coaches now being built, made its first trip out on Monday, at 9:30,

Digitized by Google

in charge of Capt. F. Long, over the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railway, to Cleveland. The exterior of these coaches is plain, and they are provided with rotundas at each end, and balconies with iron railing, and a patent safeguard over the steps. The gates close securely, and travelers desiring a whiff of fresh air, and a view of the country while they enjoy their Partagas, can regale themselves sitting on the verandas."

From the report to the Railroad Commissioner, in 1868, we find that the road had 25 stations, 9 engine-houses and shops, 45 engines, about 800 cars of all kinds, and 1,315 employes. The main line (in 1868) had 138 miles of track, 29 miles of double track, and Springfield Branch 50 miles. Average cost of road, $34,000 per mile.

Before the purchase of the Springfield, Delaware & Mt. Vernon Railroad by the Cleveland & Columbus road, it had occurred to the people of Delaware that their city was a suitable place for the shops and offices of the former road. Upon this subject we find the following in the Democratic *Standard*, of May 13, 1852: "Mr. J. Muzzy, of Springfield, employed to construct frieght cars for the road, is now in Delaware seeking subscriptions to enable the Company to erect buildings and build cars at this place. If the plans of the Company, as stated to us, are carried out, it will involve an expenditure of from $50,000 to $100,000. This county has subscribed $50,000; three of its townships $50,000, and individuals about $10,000, making, in the aggregate, $110,000. * * * We make this statement from reliable authority, to show to the citizens of Delaware, and the farmers of this vicinity, who are, and should feel, equally interested in the importance of making every exertion to induce the Company to adopt this central point in the road as their headquarters for making cars. This would be of great advantage to Delaware, and it is but right that we should take stock enough to enable the Company to erect the necessary buildings and establish their workshops at this place."

After the consolidation of the two roads, negotiations were opened with the new company, the result of which was a contract for the building at the city of Delaware, the shops, offices and depot buildings of the consolidated road, upon the payment by the city of $35,000 for the purpose of assisting in erecting the buildings. The money was paid according to contract, and excellent shops put up by the Railroad Company, but the depot buildings (as agreed upon) have not yet been erected. Recently, too, the Company have withdrawn most of the employes from the Delaware shops, leaving them, in a manner idle, but, upon a remonstrance from the city, have agreed to send them back, and re-open the shops as usual, as soon as the revival of business will justify it.

The Columbus & Toledo Railroad is comparatively a new road, being completed but little over two years ago. As everything connected with it is new, even its history, we cannot do better than to take a synopsis of its history from the first annual report of President Greene. The Company was incorporated May 28, 1872, under the general act of May 1, 1852, the corporators being M. M. Greene, P. W. Huntington, B. E. Smith, W. G. Deshler, James A. Wilcox and John L. Gill, of Columbus, for the construction of a railroad from the city of Columbus to the city of Toledo, through the counties of Franklin, Delaware, Marion, Wyandot, Seneca, Wood and Lucas, a distance of 123 miles. The capital stock was fixed in the certificate of incorporation at $2,500,000, and on the 1st of July (1872) subscription-books were opened in Columbus and Toledo. October 15, 1873, the line of the road was permanently located through the towns of Delaware, Marion, Upper Sandusky, Carey and Fostoria. It was originally designed to run the road due north from Delaware, but an extra $10,000 of stock had the effect of producing a slight curve in it, so as to carry it through Delhi and Middletown.

Bids for the construction of the road were opened on the 4th of August, and on the 16th of the same month a contract was concluded with Miller, Smith & Co. They commenced work on the 17th, and in November, 1876, the portion between Columbus and Marion, a distance of forty-six miles, was sufficiently finished to justify the Company in complying with the urgent solicitation of stockholders and business men along the line, to operate the same. On the 10th of January, 1877, the entire line was so far completed that through business was commenced and regular trains run between Columbus and Toledo, under an arrangement with the contractors, who were, however, occupied for some time after that in finishing up the road, so that it was not fully completed and accepted by the Company until July following. The original design of building a first-class road was strictly adhered to, and it is now completed in accordance with this resolution.

A few particulars relating to the building of the road, its length, grade, etc., may not be devoid of

Digitized by Google

interest to our readers. Its extreme length from the Union Depot in Columbus, to Walbridge, five miles south of Toledo, where it joins the Toledo & Woodville Railroad, is 118 3/10 miles, of which 110 miles are straight. The remaining distance is in curves, the slightest of which is from 10′ to 1°; while the greatest is at the rate of 5° 30′. The latter, however, is in the yard at Columbus. The highest point is forty-three miles north of Columbus and two and a half miles south of Marion, where the summit of the water-shed between the Ohio River and Lake Erie is crossed, at an elevation of 265 feet above the Olentangy River bridge at Columbus, and 410 feet above the level of Lake Erie; 43 5/10 miles of the line are level, and the grades vary from five to twenty-six feet per mile. The rails, laid with standard angle-bar joints, and 3,000 ties to the mile, are steel, sixty pounds to the yard, from Columbus to Upper Sandusky, a distance of sixty-four miles, and iron of same weight and best quality, for the remaining distance of fifty-four miles. The frogs and switches are of steel rail, and the sidings, of which there are 13 33/100 miles, are laid with iron of the quality described. The bridges are all iron, except one, and the depots and water stations, fences and telegraph line, are all completed in a thorough manner.

The terminal accommodations of the road are good. The track of the Toledo & Woodville Railroad, a road operated by the Pennsylvania Company, is used from Walbridge to Toledo, a distance of five and a half miles, also the bridge of the latter road over the Maumee River, at Toledo, together with its depot and other terminal facilities and connections in the city. On February 22, 1877, a contract was made with the Hocking Valley Railroad Company, for the joint use of its terminal property and facilities at Columbus, and also for the joint management of the roads of the two companies. A dock on the Maumee River, at Toledo, was found necessary for the traffic in coal, iron ore and lumber, in addition to the facilities afforded by the Toledo & Woodville road. Accordingly, a strip of ground fronting 1,200 feet on the river, and running back about 400 feet, was purchased, in March, 1877, and a substantial and permanent dock built along the entire front, for the accommodation of lake vessels, and the grounds in the rear graded for yard purposes. The present equipment of the road is as follows: Nine locomotives, 10 passenger cars, 4 baggage cars, 134 box cars, 66 flat cars, 50 stock cars, 337 coal cars and 6 caboose cars. As we have already noted, the road has been completed 118 3/10 miles, fully equipped and provided with all the necessary and proper terminal accommodations in Columbus and Toledo, and at a cost of $3,338,507.54, being $28,244 per mile. Included in this amount, however, is the cost of certain real estate, dock property, and other items, summing up $328,397.65, which, if deducted, gives the true cost per mile at $25,466.

President Greene winds up the introduction to his report, with the following, in reference to the earnings and expenses of the road for its first year, which is very good: "Considering the adverse circumstances under which the road has commenced operations, great encouragement is to be derived from the results shown in Statement B. From this it appears that the net earnings for the year were $119,000, and the expenses only 63 85/100 per cent of the gross earnings, after deducting all expenses, including those incident to the premature operation of the road before it was completed, as above stated, which may properly be styled extraordinary. This result, and especially the indications of improvement during the last six months, afford gratifying assurance of sufficient earnings in the coming year to meet all operating expenses, including rentals, and the interest on the entire debt, as well as strong evidence that the Company is in a sound condition, warranting the belief that, with a general revival of business, reasonable returns upon their investment may be realized by the stockholders.

In conclusion of the history of this road, we give the following from the last annual report, referring to its earnings:

Freight earnings		$379,702 89
Passenger earnings		115,839 25
Express earnings		7,378 15
Mail earnings		6,043 90
Telegraph earnings		391 17
Miscellaneous earnings		8,515 87
Total		$517,871 23
Road expenses	$ 68,818 55	
Locomotive expenses	12,793 74	
Transportation expenses	143,612 51	
Car expenses	15,612 83	
General operating expenses	54,340 76	
Loss and damage	434 20	
		$295,612 59
Net earnings for 1878		$222,258 64

The Cleveland, Mount Vernon & Columbus Railroad was completed through, and trains put

on late in the fall of 1872. It enters the county at the northeast corner of Trenton Township, runs in a southwesterly direction, through it and a corner of Berkshire, and enters Genoa Township near the center of the north line, where the course changes to almost due south through the latter township. The road was begun at Cleveland and built south toward Columbus, and occupies a portion of the old Springfield, Delaware & Mount Vernon road-bed. This road was projected in an early day, but, after its completion to Delaware, was sold, and became a part of the Cincinnati Division of the C., C., C. & I., as noted in the history of that road. In 1870, a part of the Eastern Division of this old road was sold, and bid in by John W. Russell, George W. Potwin, Henry D. Curtis and others of Mount Vernon. They sold it to the Cleveland, Mount Vernon & Columbus road for a mere pittance, and thus it was utilized by this road. In the Delaware *Gazette* of March 1, 1872, we find the following, which that paper credits to the Mount Vernon *Republican:* "Last Saturday, the grading of the entire line from Mount Vernon to Columbus was let to Messrs. Cassil & Israel, the firm being Col. Alexander Cassil and Samuel Israel, Jr. The work is to be completed by the 1st of September. The stonework on the bridge over Owl Creek, near John Cooper's foundry, and the bridge over Dry Creek, have been let to R. S. McKay, of this city, the balance of the stonework was let to Mr. Fish, of Columbus. It is the purpose to have the trains running over the road before next winter."

The *Gazette* of November 15, 1872, has the following in reference to the completion of the road: "The Cleveland, Mount Vernon & Columbus Railroad is pushing forward from Oxford, in Holmes County, connecting with the Pan Handle at Dresden. This will make a new route to Cincinnati via Zanesville. Through trains are now running from Cleveland to Mount Vernon, and several new cars and locomotives have been contracted for by President Hurd." Soon after this, the road was finished through to Columbus, and from there to Cincinnati, thus opening up another line between Lake Erie and the Ohio River. While it is a road of no special benefit to this county, except a very small portion of it, it is a valuable road, and through line between the northern and southern sections of the State.

The foregoing pages have been devoted to railroads that actually exist, while we come now to notice a few that never had much existence except on paper. One of these paper railroads, was known as the Lebanon & Xenia Railroad, and the proposed route was from Xenia, through Delaware, Mount Gilead and Mansfield, to a point at or near the mouth of the Cuyahoga River. The counties through which it was to pass were Greene, Clark, Champaign, Delaware, Morrow, Madison, Richland, Ashland, Lorain, Medina and Cuyahoga. The cause of its failure is unknown to us. Another of these railroads that were never built, and which created considerable stir in its day, was called the Newark, Delaware & Northwestern. This road at one time seemed in a fair way to be built, the counties and the people along the proposed route taking an active interest in it. Delaware Township alone voted $100,000 stock by 735 to 56 votes, while other sections did equally as well, and subscribed quite as liberally. The *Gazette* of September 20, 1872, says: "At a meeting of the stockholders of the Newark, Delaware & Northwestern Railroad, held at Ottawa, Putnam County, September 5, 4,150 shares of stock of $50 each was represented. The meeting therefore proceeded to the election of Directors and chose the following: J. C. Evans, Delaware; A. Ream and Gen. J. S. Robinson, Hardin; James L. Bierky, William C. Maholm and Waldo Taylor, Licking; J. L. H. Long, Dr. H. Huber and Dr. Day, Putnam. The Directors were sworn in, and organized the Board as follows: J. C. Evans, President; J. L. H. Long, Vice President; Waldo Taylor, Secretary, and Charles T. Dickinson, Treasurer. Measures were then taken to secure a favorable vote in each township on the proposed route of the road. Why this road has never been built, is a problem we are unable to solve. It seemed to have died out somewhat abruptly, and all interest in it to have—evaporated.

Another of the class of roads last described, is the Atlantic & Lake Erie Railroad, which has been surveyed, located, and considerable work, in the way of grading, done on it. It clips off a small corner of Porter Township, of this county, and, if ever built, will prove a valuable and paying road. The terminal points of it are Pomeroy, on the Ohio River, and passing through Newark, Mount Gilead and Bucyrus to Toledo. The completion of the road is again, after quite a dormant period, being agitated, and the probabilities are flattering that it may yet be built. The main object in building it is the opening and developing of the coal fields through which it passes. The southern division—that south of Newark, is completed

Digitized by Google

and provided with rolling stock; and, with the northern division partially graded, to finish it through will be but a small matter, and we doubt not that a few years will witness its completion.*

And still another monument of railroad enterprise in Delaware County that has resulted in nothing, and probably never will, is the old grade of the Springfield, Delaware & Mt. Vernon Railroad, from the city of Delaware to Centreburg. As already stated, a portion of this old road is now occupied by the Cincinnati Division of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis, and a portion of the eastern division is used by the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus Railroad, the remainder still lying unoccupied. It was graded and finished, all ready for laying down the ties, when the road became involved and was sold. The portion now unoccupied will probably never be utilized.

The agitation of a railroad from Delaware to Cincinnati—an air line—is another of the enterprises of the day, but whether it will ever amount to anything more than agitation, time only will tell. The idea entertained is to run a line to Cincinnati more direct than the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis, and that will be several miles shorter than that road. The project, however, is yet in the future.

*Since the above was penned, work has actually commenced on this road in such an energetic manner, as to warrant the belief that it will soon be completed.

CHAPTER VIII.

AGRICULTURE AND AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES—DRAINAGE—DISEASES OF DOMESTIC ANIMALS—HORTICULTURAL—FOREST CULTURE—CLIMATOLOGY, ETC.

"Who doth ambition shun,
And loves to live in the sun,
Seeking the food he eats,
And pleased with what he gets,
Come hither, come hither, come hither,
Here shall he see
No enemy,
But winter and rough weather."—*Shakespeare.*

AT the time of the settlement of Delaware County, agriculture was in its infancy. The farmer was contented and happy, if he raised grain enough for his own wants, and a few bushels, perhaps, to spare his newly settled neighbor. There were no grain merchants in those days, with big warehouses, and banks full of money with which to buy up the surplus products of the county. Stock was on a par with everything else. There were no blooded horses, cattle or hogs, but a limited number of work-steers, a few poor, old bony horses and hogs (of the "hazel-splitter" breed) running at large and fattening on the "mast." These comprised the domestic animals of the early settler. Their mode of cultivating the soil was equally primitive. The ground was poorly plowed with wooden plows, slovenly scratched over with wooden-toothed harrows; the wheat was sown by hand, brushed in by a bushy-topped sapling, cut with a sickle, thrashed on the ground by the tread of horses or oxen. The corn-ground was plowed in the same way, marked off both ways with a plow, planted with a hoe and cultivated with hoes, and single-shovel plows not larger than a man's hand. Truly, agriculture was in its infancy then, and the great and grand family of agricultural implements were not yet born into existence; neither were the people familiar then with agricultural and mechanical associations, and societies for the improvement of stock and farming.

The first account we have of the organization of an agricultural society in Delaware County, we find in the *Ohio State Gazette* (now the Delaware *Gazette*) of June 28, 1833. It says: "At a meeting of the citizens of Delaware County, convened under an act of the Legislature of Ohio, to authorize and encourage the establishment of agricultural societies in the several counties of this State, passed February 25, 1833, Dr. Noah Spalding was appointed Chairman, and F. Avery, Secretary." A number of resolutions were adopted. The first one, "That a society be formed called the Delaware County Agricultural Society, etc." A second resolution required that "Each member pay 50 cents annually to the society." The officers elected were Milo D. Pettibone, President; Wilder Joy, Vice President; Frederick Avery, Secretary; William Little, Treasurer; and John Curtis, David Prince, James Carpenter, Hugh Lee, J. N. Cox, William S. Drake, Forrest Meeker, Amos Potter, A. Root, Jr., and Robert Jameson, a Board of

Digitized by Google

Managers. The President, Vice President and Secretary were appointed a committee to prepare by-laws and a constitution. Another meeting was to be held on the 4th of July, 1834. We extract from the *Gazette* the full proceedings of this meeting, which are as follows:

At a meeting of the Directors of the Delaware County Agricultural Society, held on the 4th of July, 1834, said Board resolved that there be an exhibition and show of domestic animals and manufactures on the first Friday in October next, and that premiums be awarded as follows:

For the best stud horse	$7 00
For second-best stud horse	3 50
For the best brood mare	5 00
For second-best brood mare	2 00
For best mare or gelding, not over three and one-half years old	4 00
For second-best mare or gelding, not over three and one-half years old	2 00
For best spring colt	3 00
For second-best spring colt	1 50
For best bull	5 00
For second-best bull	3 00
For third-best bull	2 00
For best cow	3 00
For second-best cow	2 00
For third-best cow	1 00
For best pair of work oxen, on trial	5 00
For best pair three-year steers, in yoke	3 00
For best heifer, not less than three years old	2 00
For best spring calf	1 50
For second best spring calf	1 00
For best merino or Saxon buck	2 00
For second best merino or Saxon buck	1 00
For best pair of pigs	1 50
For best piece of ten yards, and upward of jeans	2 00
For second best piece of ten yards and upward of jeans	1 00
For best piece of ten yards and upward of linen	2 00
For second-best piece of ten yards and upward of linen	1 00
For best piece of ten yards and upward of flannel	2 00
For second-best piece of ten yards and upward of flannel	1 00
For best pair of woolen socks	75
For second-best pair of woolen socks	50
For best cheese of twenty pounds weight and upward	1 00

Any person offering any animal for premium must give satisfactory assurance to the Board that he is the actual owner of such animal, and that it is his intention to keep such animal in the county at least one year.

By order of the Board.

F. AVORY, Secretary.

July 26, 1834.

The meeting was held as set forth in the original announcement, on Friday, October 3, and David Gregory, H. J. L. Brown, Charles H. Pickett, Benjamin Powers and James Eaton were appointed judges to decide all questions relating to premiums. After a deliberate and impartial examination of the various objects, premiums were awarded as follows:

DOMESTIC MANUFACTURES.

Miss Martha Ann Joy, for the best piece of jeans	$2 00
Miss C. A. Avery, for the best piece of flannel	2 00
Mrs. J. Said, for second-best piece of flannel	1 00
Mrs. J. Said, for best piece linen	2 00
Mrs. J. Carpenter, for best pair of woolen socks	75
Mrs. L. M. Avery, for second-best pair woolen socks	50
Mrs. H. S. Jameson, for best counterpane	2 00
Mrs. Martha Joy, best cheese	1 00

ANIMALS.

John Sherman* for the best stud-horse	7 00
G Allbright, for second-best stud-horse	3 50
Wm. Sweetser for best brood mare	5 00
Forest Meeker, far second-best brood mare	2 00
Alex. McCutchen, for best three-year-old mare	4 00
Moses McElvain, for second-best three-year-old mare	2 00
Forest Meeker, for best spring colt	3 00
John Reid, for second-best spring colt	1 50
Wilder Joy, for the best bull	5 00
Rodney Smith, for second-best bull	3 00
Nathan Dustin, for third-best bull	2 00
Joseph Prince, for the best cow	5 00
Mathias Kensel, for second-best cow	2 00
David Cadwallader, for third best cow	1 00
S. H. Allen, for best yearling heifer	2 00
Joseph Prince, for best spring calf	1 50
James Carpenter, for second-best spring calf	1 00
Calvin Woodbury, for best pair of oxen	5 00
Abram Williams, for best merino buck	2 00

The *Gazette* thus editorializes on the subject:

"Being the first exhibition of the kind in this county, the Society did not anticipate so large an exhibition, nor so general an attendance, in both of which, we are pleased to state, they were agreeably disappointed. The show was creditable to the county, in quality and number of manufactured articles and animals offered for premiums, as well as in the character of those who encouraged it by their presence and aid."

In 1835, another exhibition was held and many additions made, including "domestic manufactures, fruits, dairy and household productions." The highest premium was $8, and the lowest 75 cents. To the advertisement and premium list, which is published in the *Gazette*, was affixed the name of Wilder Joy, as President of the Society, and Frederick Avery, Secretary. In 1836, a similar announcement is made through the same channel (the *Gazette*), of the "Third Annual Cattle Show

* Not the Secretary of the Treasury.

Digitized by Google

and Exhibition of Domestic Manufactures," which will take place in October next. Further additions were made to the premium list of stock, grain, seeds, fruit, farming implements, etc., with half a column of rules and regulations. The highest premium is $8, and the lowest $1. Nathan Dustin's name is attached to the premium list as President, and G. W. Sharp, Secretary.

Considerable interest was manifested in the Society by the farmers and business men of the county. These early meetings and exhibitions were held, partly in the public square and partly on the commons. The exhibitions of "Domestic Manufactures" took place in the court house, and the show of animals was usually made on the lot where the Baptist church now stands. The Society flourished for a number of years, and then took a little Rip Van Winkle nap, and from it awoke under a special act of the Legislature, passed at the session of 1847–48. The Society was re-organized under this act, and in May, 1848, a meeting was held, which elected the following officers: David Bush, President; Wilder Joy, Vice President; B. Powers, Treasurer; L. Glassner, Secretary, and H. P. Havens, Robert Faris, E. S. Mendenhall, James Carpenter and Sabeers Main, a Board of Managers. The following is from an editorial in the *Gazette* of September 29, 1848: "The first fair of the Delaware County Agricultural Society will be held in this place on Tuesday next. Since the passage of the law for the encouragement of these societies, they have been formed in most of the counties in the State, and many of them are in a highly flourishing condition and doing much to add to the science of agriculture, and develop the resources of the counties in which they exist. Delaware County is well adapted to agriculture, containing scarcely any land but is susceptible of cultivation. One great object of societies of the kind is the united benefit of the members, produced by diffusing useful intelligence connected with agricultural pursuits, and emulation in the rearing of stock, raising of grain, fruits, etc., and the production of articles of domestic manufacture. Farmers should all become members, and strive to make the Society successful."

The first meeting held under this act was "far more interesting than was anticipated," etc. About fifty premiums were awarded, ranging in amount from $5 down to 50 cents. The domestic manufactures were reported by the Secretary as being "very fine, also fruit; apples could not be beat in any county in the State." Jesse Said, of Concord Township, is reported as having exhibited twenty-five different varieties of apples.

The present agricultural association of the county dates from its re-organization under the act of the Legislature above referred to, thus making the last exhibition the thirty-second annual meeting. The meetings of the association were held first one place and then another, wherever circumstances favored, until 1854. In February of that year, a lot of ground was purchased from the heirs of M. D. Pettibone, deceased, comprising seven acres, for which the Society paid $150 per acre. It was inclosed and improvements made to enable the Society to hold its next exhibition upon the newly acquired grounds. Since then the grounds have been enlarged, by purchasing additional land, until it comprises about thirty acres or more, substantially inclosed, and possesses comfortable and commodious buildings. The estimated value of the ground is about $150 per acre, although some of it cost, at the time of purchase, $200 per acre, as we were informed by Thomas F. Joy, Esq., and the additional value of improvements, buildings, etc., is about $1,000. The grounds are beautifully situated on the east side of the river, a convenient distance from the city, and are well adapted for the purposes for which they are designed. The following are the officers of the association for 1879: John J. Fleming, President; L. P. McMaster, Vice President; C. M. James, Secretary, and C. D. Potter, Treasurer. The Board of Management was composed of James Dyer, Genoa; Riley Graves, Harlem; James Scott, Kingston; R. K. Willis, Liberty; Rufus Carpenter, Orange; John McCay, Porter; Stephen Thomas, Radnor; Silas Rodefer, Troy; Al Shaffer, Trenton, who were elected for one year; John Finch, Berkshire; A. Freshwater, Berlin; N. T. Longwell, Brown; E. J. Healy, Concord; John Sanderson, Delaware; Elias Cole, Marlborough; Seth Slack, Oxford; J. S. Jones, Scioto, and Samuel Shoup, Thompson, who were elected for two years. The last report shows nearly 900 members of the Society. Its annual exhibitions have increased somewhat in importance since that first exhibition and cattle show held in 1834. At that meeting there were but twenty-seven premiums awarded; now it takes quite a pamphlet to contain the different classes, premiums and awards.

At the exhibition held in the fall of 1856, a melancholy accident occurred, which closed the meeting unceremoniously, and cast a shade of

Digitized by Google

gloom over the city and county. A new steam engine, built by Bradley, Burnham & Lamb, of Delaware, was on exhibition, when, from some defect in the boiler, which had been made by Pearsol & Moore, of Sandusky City, it blew up, resulting in the death of Mrs. A. Walker, Thomas Williams, F. Smith, James Nicholson, Wiley Finch, Louis Powers, Hiram Nafus, Henry Stimmel, Tone, Oscar Markle, and an unrecognized stranger. A number of others were wounded, of whom Mrs. Markle, Mr. Wade, and Mr. Newberry died in a few days. A meeting of condolence was immediately called, of which Hon. T. W. Powell was Chairman. Business was entirely suspended, and the most intense sympathy manifested for the sufferers, and resolutions to that effect unanimously adopted. Subscriptions were made, the society declined paying any premiums, but added the funds in its treasury to the subscription, for the purpose of defraying the burial expenses. Welch & Lent's circus, which was to have exhibited in the town on the day of the funeral, at a request from the citizens, postponed their exhibition, and nobly tendered the use of their wagons and horses for the funeral, which was gratefully accepted. The sad occurrence cast a shadow on the community, and left a mournful sorrow behind it that was not soon forgotten.

The people of Delaware County display much interest, and devote a good deal of attention, to the breeding of fine stock. We have the authority of Thomas F. Joy, that his father, Wilder Joy, and Judge Williams, brought the first blooded cattle to the county, about 1826. They purchased them in Pickaway County. Among the number was a short-horn bull, a dark roan, and a very fine animal for that early period, when most of the fine breeds in this section had been crossed until their blood was getting thin. About 1836, Gilbert Van Dorn brought some short-horns into the county, and, in a few years, Mr. Jones, of Radnor, brought in some Durhams, which he had purchased from M. S. Sullivant, of Columbus. These were followed by other purchases and importations in different parts of the county. At the present time, there are some half-dozen or more very fine herds of blooded cattle in Delaware County. The largest and finest herds belong to Messrs. Jones, Hills, T. F. Joy, Norman Perfect of Sunbury, John Worline and N. Leonard. There are many others owning smaller herds.

Draft horses also receive their full share of attention, quite a large number having been bred in the last fifteen or twenty years. The principal breed, and the one seemingly best adapted to this section, is the Percheron, or Percheron-Norman, so called from La Perche and Normandy, in France, where they are extensively bred, and whence they are imported to this country. Without going into a detailed history of these famous horses (which our space will not allow), a few facts in regard to them may not be out of place. The Percherons are noted for their docility, mildness, patience, honesty, kindness, excellent health, and a hardy, elastic temperament. They are possessed of great bone, muscle, tendon, and hoof, which gives them immense strength as draft horses. Their color is a fine silver-gray, the best adapted to withstand the burning rays of the sun in the midst of the field or on the highway. The first Percheron-Norman horse ever brought west of the Alleghany Mountains was "Louis Napoleon," or, as he was familiarly called, "Old Bob." He was brought to Union County, Ohio, by Charles Fullington, in 1851, and, some time after, became the property of Mr. Lee, of Delaware, and, still later, of Peter Engard. Finally, he was sold to parties in Illinois.

The following description of this breed of horses is said by horse men to be a correct one: "Head clean, bony, and small for the size of the animal; ears short, mobile, erect and fine-pointed; eyes bright, clear, large and prominent; forehead broad; nostrils large, open, and red within; jaws rather wide; chin fine; lips thin; teeth round and even; neck a trifle short, yet harmoniously rounding to the body; throttle clean, crest rigid, rather high, and gracefully curved; mane abundant with silky hair; breast broad and deep, with great muscular development; shoulders smooth, and sufficiently sloping for the collar to set snug to them; withers high; back short and strongly coupled; body well ribbed-up, round, full and straight on the belly, which is much longer than the back; rump broad, long, and moderately sloping to the tail, which is attached high; hips round and smooth at top, and flat on the sides; quarters wide, well let down, and swelling with powerful muscles."

Among the first importers of the Percheron-Norman horse to this county, and who still are extensive breeders and dealers, are the Covell Bros., of Delaware. They were concerned, also, with the Radnor Importing Company, and the Delaware Importing Company, and have made several trips to France for the purpose of purchasing horses for this country. W. H. Case was also

Digitized by Google

among the early importers of Percheron horses. Among those who are now breeding and handling these horses, are the Covells, Mr. Chase, John and Edward Thompson, Capt. Weiser and Stephen Thomas, of Radnor, whom we may mention as perhaps the most extensive dealers and breeders in the county. In addition to the Percheron-Norman, there have been some of the Clydesdale and Belgium horses brought to the county, but they have never been so popular as the former.

Many farmers are interested in fine sheep and hogs. Miner Tone (now deceased), of Liberty Township, was the owner of one of the finest herds of sheep in the State of Ohio. Mr. Willis, his son-in-law, at present has charge of his flock, and devotes the same attention bestowed on it by Mr. Tone. Mr. Green, in the east part of the county, also has a large herd of fine sheep. The favorite breeds are Leicesters, Merinos and Southdowns. Many fine breeds of hogs are also to be found throughout the county.

In no way can we so well give an idea of the kind and amount of productions of the county, as by the following condensed abstract from the Assessor's books:

STOCK.	Number	Value.
Horses	8001	$467,336
Cattle	17743	342,003
Mules	146	7,270
Hogs	31898	80,187
Sheep	101698	215,805
Horses died from disease (during year)	108	8,360
Cattle died from disease (during year)	132	3,684
Hogs died from disease (during year)	730	3,135
Sheep died from disease (during year)	1510	3,252
Sheep killed by dogs (during year)	370	1,113

Wool shorn, 402,092 pounds.

PRODUCTS.	Number of Acres.	Number of Bushels.
Wheat	13472	208096
Corn	39245	1245833
Oats	7449	230512
Rye	711	7242
Buckwheat	264	2316
Barley	30	872
Potatoes	994	83705

Timothy.—28,447 acres; 39,202 tons of hay.

Clover.—1,838 acres; 2,418 tons of hay; 2,200 bushels of seed.

Flax.—681 acres; 125,553 pounds of fiber; 6,567 bushels of seed.

Sorghum.—94 acres; 77 pounds of sugar; 5,743 gallons of syrup.

Maple Sugar and Syrup.—13,924 pounds of sugar; 9,871 gallons of syrup.

Bees and Honey.—1,579 hives; 25,169 pounds of honey.

Dairy Products.—547,601 pounds of butter; 5,175 pounds of cheese.

The following extracts from an article on the system of drainage, published in the Ohio Agricultural Report of 1867, and written by a citizen of Delaware County, is not inappropriate in this connection, and will be found of some interest to the agricultural class: "From the first settlement of the county, some attention has been paid to carrying off stagnant waters from the surface of our lands. After sowing the wheat crop, furrows have been made along the low places to carry off the surface water, and usually the ground is thrown up in lands for wheat, so that the water may find its way off in the dead furrows. To convert the swamps into dry lands, open drains have been dug; but these, filling up in a very short time in the black lands, were a serious obstruction to cultivation while they lasted. For these reasons a practice prevails in some parts of the county, of plowing those drains out to the width of ten to twenty feet, depending upon the depth required, and either hauling away the earth and spreading it upon the high and poor lands, or taking back and spreading it out evenly on the banks with a road-scraper. Such a job will be permanent, will never fill up, and can be conveniently driven over with wagon or plow. Some underdrains have been constructed, and wood, stone and tile used, and the unanimous testimony of all who have used either, is most decidedly favorable to underdraining.

"In some of our best flat lands, oak plank have been set up at the sides of the ditches, and the tops covered with staves of the same material, placed just low enough so as not to interfere with the plowing. The object in making these drains is not to make the land more friable, as is our purpose in clay lands, but simply as a most convenient method of taking off the surface water without interfering with the cultivation of crops. By constructing these cheap drains along the swales, some of our white-elm swamp lands have been made to produce corn as well as the best bottoms. * * We have drains upon our lands constructed with poles, with broken stone and with tile, and as yet we can perceive no difference in their operation—the water being discharged just as freely from the two former as from the tile drain, and they seem in all respects to have as good an influence upon the

Digitized by Google

soil. But we have not used the tile drain long enough to witness the full effect of their action. The drains of wood and stone have been in operation several years. Their influence upon tillage crops is very marked, much more so than upon grass. In winter, when the land is in wheat, the difference in the appearance of the soil near the ditches is strikingly manifest; it is much dryer and much warmer, as is proved by the fact that the snow thaws much sooner near the drains than upon other parts of the same field. There has not been underdraining enough done in Delaware to test fairly the effect upon the production of crops. There has been no thorough drainage of any farm, and we have, therefore, no accurate means of determining how much it adds to our products. But the general opinion is, that upon lands which require draining, as most of our clay lands do, the increase will be about one-third.

* * * * * * *

"It appears that the rudest methods in underdraining afford such conclusive evidence of its advantages, that parties who once make a beginning in the work, never fail to go on with it, or to finally adopt what has been clearly demonstrated to be the best material—the drain tile. It is obvious that although but a small amount, comparatively, of underdraining has yet been done in this county, the work will very rapidly spread and increase in the future. All we now require to insure this result is the establishment of tile works in the county. There is no doubt but it would at once find a demand for all the tile it could turn out. * * * Whatever branch of agriculture a man may be engaged in, whether mainly in tillage crops or in stock, there cannot, in either case, be any profitable results, unless he have his land in good condition. Large crops are always profitable; small crops are always grown at a loss."

The article quoted from was written before drain tile was much known. Their trial has but demonstrated their utility over other systems of drainage, and the several factories now in operation in the county, are very good evidence of their growing popularity among farmers.

As a matter of interest to our farmer readers, we make the following extracts from an article on the "Losses Occasioned by the diseases of Domestic Animals," written by N. S. Townsend, which will be found to contain some valuable hints, and farmers will do well to profit by the suggestions therein made: "Domestic animals are subjected to unnatural conditions, as well as to much hard treatment; to these causes may be attributed much of their sickness. Horses are driven hard when the weather is extremely cold; the necessarily increased amount of cold air taken into the lungs, may be, of itself, enough to produce diseases. After hard driving, horses are often allowed to stand only partially protected, or wholly unprotected from the cold; the result is likely to be inflammation of the lungs, or some other disease of the respiratory organs. Horses are frequently kept fasting too long, then they are overfed or otherwise fed improperly, and hence, colic, indigestion, or inflammation of the stomach or bowels. Then what innumerable lamenesses come from overdriving, overwork, or unskillful shoeing. * * In 1866, a succession of cold storms about shearing time destroyed a great many thousand sheep in Ohio, almost all of which might have been saved if shearing had been delayed, or sufficient shelter and protection had been afforded. The contagion of hog cholera is believed by many to be generated in the intestinal canal, and to be propagated by the evacuations of diseased animals; yet how few farmers take pains to secure clean quarters for their swine, even after cholera has made its appearance.

* * * * * * *

"The death of so many sick animals in Ohio is caused by little or no appropriate medical or surgical treatment. Whatever the disease, many sick animals receive absolutely no treatment; the owner does not understand the disease, does not know what to do, and, perhaps wisely, does nothing. In another case, the owner of a sick animal consults all his neighbors, and finally resolves on something, after the opportunity of arresting the disease at its outset by a timely remedy has already passed. An animal may be known to have some form of disease; the owner of the animal is also the owner of a work on veterinary medicine, but unfortunately he may not be accustomed to examine the pulse, has no means to ascertain the temperature, and no skill on judging of the stage of the disease, or of the condition of the patient. He gives what his book advises, and what would be the right thing in a particular stage of the disease, but which at another may be the worst thing possible. Some farmers make the mistake of supposing that all the veterinary help they require can be obtained from the columns of a newspaper, but unless a disease is trivial, or has become chronic, too much time is likely to be lost before this method can be made available. Few farmers can so

Digitized by Google

describe a case that a veterinarian can obtain a correct idea of the actual condition of an animal; or if that were done, there is no assurance that the condition will remain unchanged until a prescription finally appears in another number of the paper. Much valuable information on veterinary topics is given through agricultural papers, but this is rather applicable to future than to present cases.

"By the prompt employment of skillful veterinarians (wherever such can be found), a skillful and not expensive operation may save the life of a valuable animal; so a timely dose of medicine may prevent serious illness and loss of life. The ordinary operations that all farmers make, or procure made, are often so unskillfully managed that the losses within the State, in a single year, would afford a good living for ten times our present number of competent veterinarians. Perhaps it will be said that we have but few competent veterinarians within the State, and that the employment of such as we have is uncertain, and often unsatisfactory. If this be true, it is much to be regretted, but it is equally to be regretted that the stock-owners in Ohio are doing so little to secure a better state of things. Is it not remarkable that Ohio, with domestic animals assessed at $78,000,000, and actually worth one-third more, or $117,000,000, and sustaining annually a reported loss of more than 3½ per cent. on the whole amount, should exhibit such lack of interest? Well-educated and accomplished veterinarians ought to find appreciation and plenty of encouragement in Ohio; such men are needed, not only to treat disease, but to investigate its hidden sources, and to devise better sanitary, as well as curative management. Many diseases are already better understood than formerly, but there are others which need more careful investigation.

"A better knowledge of the anatomy and physiology of animals, on the part of intelligent and enterprising farmers, would greatly diminish our losses; not by enabling them to dispense with the services of veterinarians, but by suggesting successful measures for preventing disease. Sanitary science, or the science of preserving health, is as applicable to animals, as to human beings. Many losses might be avoided, if all stock-owners would constantly keep on hand a few effective remedies, and a few needful instruments to meet promptly the emergencies that will arise. Just as a prudent mother will keep castor oil, hive syrup, and paregoric; so a prudent farmer should never be without Glauber's salts, saltpeter, tartar emetic, laudanum, and spirits of turpentine.

"The most serious losses reported for the year have been occasioned by hog cholera. It may be difficult for farmers to change at once the form of farming for which their soil is so well adapted, but to some extent it would seem to be a part of prudence to rely less on the production of their great staples, corn and pork, and to turn their attention to other crops less subject to uncertainty and disappointment." The writer here describes a visit to the university farm, when the hog cholera was prevailing, and closes with the following: "The first point which appeared to be established is, that the infection of hog cholera may be carried by a stream from an infected region above, to farms below. Unless this be true, we cannot explain the appearance of the disease on the university farm. Acting on this conviction, all the hogs were removed from yards through which the stream ran; and, without shutting the hogs from the brook, they could not have been induced to take the articles we desired to give in their drink. The removal to fresh quarters from where the disease was first manifested, and to a fresh place day by day, was resorted to, from the conviction that this disease bears a close analogy to typhoid fever of the human subject. The contagion of hog cholera, whether it be analogous to a ferment, or consists of parasitic organisms, carries with it the power of reproducing its like, and whether communicated by direct contact, through the atmosphere, or by a stream, or by all of these, it would seem to be wise to remove animals from all places already reached by the infection.

* * * * * * *

"A diet of corn exclusively is doubtless very fattening to healthy hogs; but in the sick it excites a high grade of fever, and the more fever the more local inflammation, and the greater the danger. Potatoes, beets and pumpkins are better than corn for sick hogs, but a fluid diet is best of all; milk, sweet or sour, is the best food; or, if it were convenient to make a soup from butchers' offal, this would equally well replace the nitrogen consumed in the course of the disease. In typhoid of the human subject, milk and beef tea constitute the diet, to the exclusion of solid food.

* * * * * * *

"Finally, it seemed to be proven that the mortality from hog cholera may be greatly diminished by careful, humane and intelligent treatment. Other measures may be more efficacious than those

Digitized by Google

adopted on the university farm. We had, however, the satisfaction of getting through the disease with the loss of less than a fourth of the animals affected, and much less than a fourth of the value of the herd. No specific has been discovered, and we doubt if one ever will be; our success was not what we wished, though the result has been more favorable than we feared. It is something to say that we are not discouraged, but are persuaded that we might profit by some mistakes, and secure a still better result, if ever compelled to make the trial again."

In matters pertaining to horticulture, the inhabitants of Delaware County have, until recently, paid little attention. Considerable progress, however, has been made, in the last few years, in these pursuits, and an improved taste is being manifested by the people generally in beautifying and adorning their homesteads, by the liberal planting of fruit and ornamental trees, vines and shrubs. Time and experience have demonstrated that, with care and attention, certain varieties of fruits can be successfully grown. Many owners of "country seats" take pride and pleasure, in this age, in fine grounds and tasteful gardens; and in the cities nearly every house has its garden-spot, tastefully arranged with choice flowers, vines and evergreens, and kept in the neatest order.

The following article, on the horticulture of this county, was written by George W. Campbell, Esq., of Delaware, especially for this work. His reputation as a horticulturist is sufficient introduction: "Horticulture, or gardening, in its restricted sense, can hardly be regarded as a very prominent or important feature in the history of Delaware County. If, however, we take a broad view of the subject, and include orchards, vine-growing, small-fruit culture and all kindred branches outside of agriculture, we should find more of interest and value. The climate of Delaware County is not well adapted to general fruit culture, by reason of great variability of temperature, being subject to frequent and sudden changes, to extreme cold in winter, and to late and severe frosts in the spring, as well as to early and killing frosts in autumn.

"The apple is the hardiest and most reliable of all fruits for this region, and there are probably more acres in apple orchards than in all other fruits combined, in this county. We have no accurate data of the earliest planted orchards in the county, but there are still remaining within the limits of the city of Delaware, apple-trees, the remains of orchards planted forty-five to fifty years ago by Mr. William Little, and Rev. Henry Van Deman, both deceased, who were among the early settlers of the town of Delaware. Many of the varieties were such as are still planted, and held in high estimation by fruit-growers. Among them were Rambo, Bellflower, Seek-no-further, Putnam, Russet, Autumn Strawberry, Black Gilliflower, Rhode Island Greening, Spitzenberg, Willow Twig, Early Harvest, Early Strawberry, besides many other kinds of inferior character, whose names have not been preserved, and which probably never had more than a local reputation. Among the largest growers, and most successful orchardists, in the county, are Horace P. McMasters, of Brown Township, and, as a general fruit-grower, Mr. Westervelt, of Genoa. There are other extensive growers, but their names cannot, at the moment, be recalled.

"Peaches, by reason of the unfavorableness of climate before mentioned, are exceedingly uncertain, and are but little planted. Late frosts in spring usually cut off the crop, either in the blossom or when the young fruit has just formed. And, in addition to this, there occurs, every few years, a winter of such severity, that even the trees themselves are seriously injured or destroyed. The peach crop is much more precarious than it was thirty years ago, the climate seeming to have become more variable and the winters colder. The remarks upon peaches are also, to a considerable extent, applicable to cherries of the finer kinds—the sweet cherries, as they are usually called, of the heart, or Bigarreau class—as the trees are somewhat tender, and the blossoms liable to be destroyed by late frosts in spring. The hardier kinds, such as the Early Richmond, the Morellos, and the May Duke, with others of its class, are much more reliable and hardy and often yield fine crops.

"Plums are scarcely grown at all, owing to the prevalence of the curculio insect, although the trees grow well and remain healthy. The Black-knot, which is so destructive to plum-trees in many sections, is here unknown.

"The smaller fruits, raspberries, blackberries, currants and strawberries, are considerably cultivated throughout the county, mostly in the neighborhood of the towns and villages, and with average success, when intelligently cultivated.

"Pears are planted in a small way, principally in gardens; but no extensive pear orchards are known to exist in the county. There is no other

Digitized by Google

reason why pears should not be grown extensively and become as plentiful as apples, except the tendency to blight, which the pear-tree shows here as well as in most other localities in the United States.

"Grapes are found to succeed reasonably well in most parts of Delaware County, though the extensive culture of vineyards in a large way has not been attempted. The Delaware and the Concord grapes have been more extensively planted than any others; but the Delaware grape requires more skill for its successful cultivation than many others, and often fails from mismanagement and neglect. It is very liable to become enfeebled by being permitted to overbear; and then suffers from weakness and a kind of mildew which attacks and destroys the foliage and prevents ripening of the fruit.

"This remarkable and celebrated grape — the Delaware—was first disseminated from this county, and took its name from the town of Delaware, somewhere about the year 1850, when it was discovered growing near the banks of the Scioto, in the hands of a Mr. Heath, and Mr. Warford, who brought it from the State of New Jersey a dozen years or more before that time. Mr. Thomson, the editor of the Delaware *Gazette*, who was, in those days, an enthusiastic and intelligent horticulturist, discovered the merits of this grape in 1853, sent specimens of the fruit to Maj. P. Barry, who was then the editor of the *Horticulturist*, and its superior character was recognized and made public. The introduction of the Delaware grape created quite an excitement in the horticultural world and gave rise to a furor in grape-growing which has often been called the 'grape fever.' The abilities of grape propagators were taxed to their utmost to supply the demand, and Delaware grape-vines were sold in enormous quantities at prices ranging from $1 to $5 each. The wildest ideas prevailed, and the most extravagant anticipations and expectations were entertained as to the profits of grape-growing, and thousands of persons embarked in this pursuit without either the skill or the knowledge requisite for success, and the result was just what might be expressed in the single word failure, so far as the great mass of inexperienced cultivators was concerned. The Delaware grape, however, maintained its high character, and is still recognized as the finest in quality of all American grapes, and one of the most valuable, in all localities suited to its culture.

"The origin of the Delaware grape, is, and must always be, a little doubtful. In New Jersey, it was found growing in the garden of an old Frenchman by the name of Paul H. Provost, and there was a story of its having been sent from France with a lot of other vines, about the beginning of the present century. But it has been found so entirely devoid of the characteristics of all foreign grapes (both itself and seedlings from it), so purely native American in habit of growth and adaptability to our soil and climate, that the idea of its foreign origin has been abandoned by the most intelligent horticulturists. It is now supposed to be a chance seedling which sprung up in the garden above mentioned, from some of our native grapes, possibly fertilized with pollen from some foreign kind. The latter supposition is hardly probable, for the reason that no seedling from the Delaware grape has been produced resembling the foreign sorts, all showing unmistakably their native American character. And, besides this, the strictest search among foreign varieties has never discovered the prototype of the Delaware.

"The discovery and introduction of the Delaware grape is one of the most notable and important events connected with the horticultural history of Delaware County, and the credit for this, mainly, is due to the enterprise, as well as the judgment and discrimination, of Mr. Abram Thomson before mentioned. This gentleman had also about that time one of the most complete and extensive amateur collections of the finer varieties of pears, not only in the county, but in the State; as well as a fine collection of strawberries and other choice garden fruits.

"The first public garden of much importance was established in the corporate limits of Delaware, by the late Judge Hosea Williams, somewhere about the year 1854–55, and continued until the time of his decease, in 1876, largely to supply the citizens of Delaware with berries and small fruits as well as with vegetables. Since the decease of Judge Williams, this garden has been discontinued, but several others have since been established in the vicinity of the city, and the markets are tolerably well supplied with fruits and vegetables in their season, though a large amount, especially of early vegetable products, are annually imported from a distance.

"The writer of this article established a grape and small-fruit nursery with greenhouses, in Delaware, in the year 1857, and during the period of the excitement incident to the discovery and introduction of the Delaware grape before mentioned. From this nursery a large number of Delaware

Digitized by Google

vines, and all other varieties of value, including some seventy different varieties, have been sent, not only throughout the United States, but to nearly every quarter of the civilized world. Small-fruit plants of all kinds, as well as greenhouse and bedding and flowering plants, are still produced at this establishment, as well as grapevines, not only for the accommodation of the citizens of Delaware and the county, but for shipment to all parts of the country."

There is no regularly organized horticultural society in Delaware County, nor has there ever been one to amount to anything. Something like a quarter of a century ago, such a society was organized, but its organization and election of officers constituted the larger part of the proceedings during its momentary existence. The *Gazette* of June 9, 1854, contains a notice of the organization of the Delaware County Horticultural Society, and its first election of officers. The officers elected were as follows, viz.: A. Thomson, President; H. Williams and T. W. Powell, Vice Presidents; John F. Latimer, Treasurer; and H. Van Horn, Secretary. On motion, G. W. Campbell, C. Hills and A. Thomson were appointed a committee to draft a constitution and by-laws. Two or three unimportant meetings were held after the election of officers, at one of which the by-laws were adopted. By degrees, however, the Society went down, and finally died out altogether, and we believe no efforts have since been made to re-organize it.

The following, from an able article by M. B. Bateham, Secretary of the State Horticultural Society, will be found of considerable value to all who are interested in horticulture: "It appears from the Assessors' returns that the number of acres of orchards in the State in 1877 was 418,289. In 1873, the number of acres was 385,829, thus showing an increase of 17,426 acres in the four years. Without claiming that the returns are strictly correct, and they show rather too much variability, it is certain that a good deal of orchard planting—apples, pears, peaches and plums—has been going on of late years in various parts of the State. On the other hand, there have been many of the older class of apple orchards cut down as no longer profitable, and many peach orchards have been destroyed by severe winters and other causes; so that the amount of orchard planting done each year is much greater than appears from the increase of the aggregate acreage.

* * * * * * * *

"The apple crop of 1877, as stated in the report, was a very light one in most parts of the State, though not so nearly a failure as the northern residents supposed, for it was found that in the extreme southern border a number of counties were favored with nearly half a crop, viz., Washington, Athens, Meigs, Scioto and several others. The fruit from this district is mostly shipped by the river to Southern cities, and does not contribute largely to the supply of our own markets. The aggregate crop of the State for 1877, is reported as 6,248,677 bushels, but it is believed that the number is somewhat overstated in several of the northern counties. The crop of the previous year (1876) was reported as 29,641,200 bushels, and, as much of the fruit was never gathered or reported, the crop may be set down as 30,000,000 bushels; while that of the previous 'odd year' (1875), was only 1,530,049. These figures show how generally the orchards of the State have fallen into the unfortunate habit of bearing full crops every alternate year, with scant ones or failures between. This can be more distinctly seen by taking the returns for three years, of a group of counties in any district of the State.

"The apple crop of 1878 was again, of course, an abundant one, and, the same being true of most other States, the markets were all glutted, and the prices for fruit so low as to hardly pay for gathering, shipping and marketing; so that, as in 1876, much of the crop was left ungathered in the orchards, and no profits resulted. The trees, too, are weakened by bearing an excessive crop, so that they require all the next season for recuperation, and hence little or no fruit is then to be expected excepting from the young orchards.

"The question is often asked, whether anything can be done to prevent or lessen this alternating habit of apple orchards. Some time was spent in discussion on this topic at the late annual meeting of our State Horticultural Society, and the practical conclusion was that it can be measurably prevented by thinning off the fruit severely when trees of only moderate size are setting a full crop, and, at the same time, giving such culture, with manuring, if needed, as to keep the trees in a growing condition. Another suggestion is, that, as a large portion of the orchards are old, and the trees too much stunted to admit of their being recuperated or made profitable, young orchards should be planted in their stead, and the old ones cut away. In planting new orchards, care should

Digitized by Google

be taken to select good deep soil, and prepare it thoroughly, also to choose the best varieties of apples for the location, and the purpose for which the fruit is designed. Much useful information on these points may be found in the annual reports of the State Horticultural Society, which are published each year as an appendix of the State Agricultural Report.

"The peach crop has not been good throughout the State since 1874, when it amounted to 2,235,574 bushels. Most of the trees were injured by overbearing that season, and, as a consequence, many of them were killed the following winter. The next year, 1875, the crop was a complete failure in most parts of the State, and the aggregate was only 36,583 bushels. The crop of 1876 was very little better—47,298 bushels—and that of the past year, 1877—483,086 bushels. The sections where this fruit has done the best the past few years are on the hill lands bordering the Ohio River, of a few southern and eastern counties, and in the northern parts of the State. Along the lake shore, and in the vicinity of the islands, the crop was quite profitable the past season, and fair the year previous, so that many additional orchards are being planted.

"Pear culture has not become a success in Ohio, though much planting has been done, and persistent efforts put forth by intelligent horticulturists. Some of these men have attained a fair measure of success for a time, but sooner or later the trees have generally succumbed to the dreaded *blight*, a disease that has long vexed and puzzled the horticultural world. Many of the trees supposed to have died from blight have really been killed by the winters, along with overbearing or starvation or from being planted on unsuitable soil. These matters are now better understood than formerly by those who take pains to investigate them, and there is reason for the belief that a larger measure of success will hereafter attend the cultivation of this very desirable fruit.

"Plums, especially *damsons*, are quite extensively grown in several of the southwestern counties of the State. Much planting has also been done, of late, in that section and elsewhere, of the finer plums as well as damsons; so that if the orchards are at all successful this fruit will, in a few years, be of considerable commercial importance, and deserve to be included in the statistics of orchards. The main difficulty in plum-growing is, not as usually supposed, the ravages of the curculio—for that can easily be prevented—but the liability of the trees to winter-killing, and this seems to be more a consequence of the premature shedding of the leaves in summer than the severity of the winter.

"Cherries, of the sweet or heart class, are but little grown for the markets in this State, owing to the very perishable nature of the fruit, and its liability to rot on the trees when ripening, also the depredations of birds. But in the southwestern quarter, around Cincinnati especially, large orchards exist, of the Morello variety, called Early May, which are very productive and profitable, the fruit being shipped long distances and selling well. Small orchards of the kind are found in the north, and are also successful.

"Grape growing has been less successful than formerly, for two or three years past, in consequence of the increasing prevalence of the rot, besides some damage by the winter and spring frosts. The cause of the disease of the fruit, called rot, is as much of a mystery as that of the pear blight. It seems to be mainly the effect of atmospheric influences, and hence not easy to prevent or control, though it can be partly avoided by judicious selection of soil and location.

* * * * * * *

"There has been a marked increase of the amounts of strawberries and raspberries grown and marketed in this State the past three or four years. The people of our towns and cities seem to be increasing their taste for these summer fruits, and using them more freely as a part of their daily food. The crop of these fruits was quite good the present year (1878), and the prices at which they were sold were lower than usual, which fact, doubtless, contributed largely to the increase of consumption. Raspberries, coming immediately after strawberries, are also increasing in demand and use, and the sales are very heavy, especially of the blackcap varieties, as these bear distant transportation better than the reds, and can be more cheaply grown; but some growers, located near city markets, find more profit in the reds, as they bring higher prices.

"Currants are in demand next after raspberries, or along with them. The domestic supply of this fruit has been materially lessened by the ravages of the currant worm, and those who take the pains to fight off these insects, and also to give good culture to the bushes, find the crop as profitable as the other small fruits, and it serves to prolong the season of selling."

Digitized by Google

The following statistics are from the annual report of the Secretary of State:

Orchards, number of acres	4,962
Apples, number of bushels	11,102
Pears, number of bushels	148
Peaches, number of bushels	
Grapes, number of pounds	3,185

As the cultivation of forest trees is, of late years, becoming a matter of considerable interest, we give a few extracts in this connection from an able article written by M. C. Read, Esq., and which will be found of some importance to those interested in the subject. Mr. Read says: "Observers are not fully agreed as to the extent of the climatic influences resulting from the destruction of the Ohio forests. Whether the amount of the annual rainfall is diminished or not, it is probable that the number of rainy days is diminished, and that the rainfall is not as equally distributed as formerly. It is certain that very many springs and streams that were formerly perennial now fail entirely in protracted droughts. Old mill-sites are abundant on the banks of streams which are now very insignificant, and would furnish no valuable water-power. On farms that were once regarded as well watered, wells are sunk to obtain water for the domestic animals, or mere excavations made to catch and retain the surface water, in stagnant pools, thus securing an uncertain and a very unwholesome supply. Some of the causes which have produced these results are easily recognized. The forests retained the rainfall, checked the surface flow of the water, and the net-work of roots carried it downward, so that the earth became saturated to a great depth. After the forests were removed, the surface flow was uninterrupted, the wash of material into the lakes and swamps was greatly increased, their dimensions rapidly diminished, and partly by these causes and partly by artificial surface drainage, many of these swamps and lakelets have been wholly obliterated. The surface along the whole of the table-land which separates the waters of the lake from the Ohio River was originally diversified by a multitude of lakes, swamps and hollows, not the result of surface erosion, but of the agencies which deposited the drift. These constituted so many reservoirs to retain the surface water, carry it deeply into the earth, and feed the springs on each side of the divide, and thus made the streams perennial. Surface channels of drainage now take the place of the subterranean channels which fed the springs. As the roots of the trees have disappeared in the cleared fields, and the cavities which, for a time, marked their places, have become obliterated, a large percentage of the rainfall flows rapidly off into the streams, swelling them into larger dimensions than they ever formerly attained, but at the expense of the springs which fed them in the intervals of drought. Wherever irrigation is carried out on a large scale, as it was in some parts of India before the English occupation, it must be done by constructing just such reservoirs to hold in reserve the superfluous rainfall.

"The increased rapidity of surface evaporation is one important element in the climatic influences resulting from the destruction of the forests. Every farmer understands the marked effect of a slight mulching of the surface in retaining the moisture in the soil, and careful experiments reported by Franklin B. Hough, of Lowville, N. Y., in his report to the United States Commissioner of Agriculture, 'upon Forestry,' shows that the total surface evaporation, from April 1 to September 3, from a square foot of saturated earth, was—

In the open fields	2,174.60	cubic inches.
In woods, without litter	847.03	" "
In woods, with litter	333.04	" "

"The first would be equal to a rainfall of 15.10 inches, and the last to that of 2.31 inches. The writer of the report reaches the following general conclusions from the experiments and observations collected by him: 1. The forests alone, without litter, diminish the evaporation of water in the soil, as compared with the open fields (in the mean of two years observed), 62 per cent. 2. The litter covering in the forest diminishes the evaporation still further 22 per cent. 3. Forests and litter together reduce evaporation 84 per cent. 4. In litter-covered forests the evaporation is 60 per cent less than in uncovered forest soil (page 246).

"It is evident from all these facts, that in the summer months very little of rain except that which falls upon a wood-covered surface, can reach the sources of the springs, and that they must gradually fail as the forests are destroyed. It is probable that the full climatic effects of the removal of our forests are not yet seen, and that the evils will steadily increase if their destruction is continued. It is certain that the State is already dependent upon extra-territorial regions for its supply of lumber, and that very many farmers cannot obtain from their own land the timber needed for fences and other farming purposes.

"The map showing the distribution of wood lands, according to the statistics of the last census,

Digitized by Google

assigns to the greater part of Ohio from 120 to 240 acres of wood land to the square mile, or from three to six sixteenths of the surface. * * * The partial removal of the timber has left openings, spontaneously occupied by native grasses, which the farmers, through a false economy, have sought to save by making the wood lands a part of their pastures. The cattle, hogs and sheep, roaming through these detached forests, are effectually preventing the growth of any new trees, and it is just here that the first efforts at forest culture in Ohio should be made—an effort to save the forests that remain. All seedlings, as fast as they spring up, are destroyed by domestic animals, the young trees are broken down or injured; the undergrowth of small shrubs is destroyed, which formerly protected the surface, held the fallen leaves in position, and retarded the surface flow of the water; and, unless the practice of making the forests ranges for domestic animals is abandoned, their early destruction is inevitable. If a farm is overstocked, and the pastures begin to fail, it is better husbandry to turn the cattle into the standing corn, than into the forest reserves. The corn-field can be restored in a single season, but when the forest is destroyed, a hundred years are required for its full restoration, and a proper percentage of forests is essential to the best returns from the arable and pasture lands. The lowest amount required to secure the best agricultural results from the rest, is estimated by Marsh at 25 per cent.

"The second source of our future supply of timber should be the rock-covered hills, which are fitted only for the growth of the forests. Many of these, especially in the eastern part of the State, are in sandstone formations, adapted to the growth of the chestnut, where it springs up spontaneously, and would soon occupy the whole surface, if fostered and protected. The renewal of the forests on these hills can be greatly hastened by the planting of young trees in all open places, and by encouraging a dense growth of brambles, or such other shrubs as will spring up spontaneously, to protect the slopes from washing, and secure a moist surface. To secure the introduction of new trees, the seeds may be planted, as soon as ripe, in the places where they are to grow, or they may be planted in nurseries and cultivated for one, two or three years, and then transferred to the hills. As the nuts are liable to be destroyed by ground-squirrels and other rodents, and as most of our nut-bearing trees have long taproots which are sure to be injured in transplanting, the better way will be to pack the nuts, as soon as gathered, in sand or garden soil, where they will be exposed to the frosts of winter, and, in the spring, planting them in the places where the trees are to grow, or else planting them out after one year's growth in the nursery. On these rock-covered hills, the chestnut finds a congenial soil, makes a rapid growth, and, being renewed from the stump when cut, can be easily maintained in a permanent forest. When thus grown, it is one of the most valuable trees for fence-posts and railroad ties, and, in a long series of years, can be made to yield a crop from these unproductive, rocky hills, of equal value to that obtained from ordinary arable land, while hills thus covered will be sure to furnish perennial springs at their bases, which would disappear if the hills were cleared.

* * * * * * *

"The systematic planting of new forests requires a careful study of the habits of the different forest trees, the conditions of forest growth, and a wise and provident regard for the wants of the distant future, which few are inclined to exhibit. * * * Some of the most obvious conditions of forest growth are a congenial soil and a humid condition, both of the soil and of the air, during the season of most rapid growth. In the native forests, natural selection secures the occupancy of the territory to the species to which the soil and the environment are the most congenial, while continued occupancy of the soil by one species or family often renders it less and less fitted for their use, and better fitted for others that are waiting to take possession; so that a marked tendency to rotation, a crowding-out of the old occupants and the introduction of new ones, is observed in all forests. In mixed forests, these changes are gradual; in forests composed of one species or family, the change is often abrupt and complete. In artificial forest culture, these tendencies should be carefully observed and their indications followed. The species that are tending to crowd out the old occupants will be likely to succeed the best when artificially planted.

* * * *

"Forests should be planted for all uses to which our native trees, or those readily acclimated, are adapted, but the surest returns will be obtained by consulting the most obvious wants, and those which can be provided for in the shortest time. The largest permanent demand for timber of moderate size will be for railroad ties, and for fence posts and fencing. Fifteen millions of dollars are

Digitized by Google

required each year for the ties for the railroads already constructed in the United States and Territories, and the cost of fencing material for the whole country must be vastly in excess of this.

"The Erie Railroad Company classifies timber for ties as follows: *First class*—Second growth chestnut, white oak, burr oak, rock oak, black locust, and mulberry. *Second class*—Butternut, cherry, red cedar, white cedar, yellow cedar, Southern cypress, black elm, rock maple, black oak, pitch pine, and black walnut. *Third class*—Black birch, first growth; chestnut, Northern cypress, red elm, white hemlock, soft maple, red oak, tamarack, and yellow pine. If the catalpa was added in first class, the list and classification might be considered as substantially correct, and where trees are planted with the main design of growing railroad ties and fencing posts, trees may well be selected substantially in the order above named, according as they are adapted to the locality, and the grounds to be planted.

"An equally early return may be obtained from trees planted for the purpose of producing tough timber for wagon-making, ax-helves, and other wooden handles, and all uses for which small pieces of strong timber are required. For these uses, hickory and white ash are best adapted, and, while generally it will probably be advisable to plant a mixed forest, a plantation exclusively of hickory can hardly fail to yield a profitable return. By selecting the most edible nuts of the shag-bark variety, planting thickly, with rows not more than four feet apart, and with the trees not more than two feet apart in the row, in a very few years the harvest may begin by cutting hoop-poles, which will be removed from the stump, and produce a continuous yield, the larger thinnings making the very best of firewood, and by the time the plantation commences to yield timber for the purposes indicated above, the crop of nuts will be no insignificant part of the returns.

* * * * * * *

"But there are other uses for artificially grown timber, in which the profits may be made much larger—the growing of ornamental woods for cabinet work and the inside finish of houses; and for this purpose there may be selected the black walnut, the butternut, the white ash, the chestnut, the soft maple, the catalpa for the southern half of the State, and probably some others. The arboriculturist who will be the first to gather a harvest of well-grown trees for these uses, will find that he has received a return for his labor, in money, to an amount which could not be equaled by any ordinary farm crops. The demand for such lumber, to cut into veneers, would for years exhaust the supply, and prices would remain high until the market was fully stocked.

"The sugar maple is not enumerated in the list of trees given above, but the maple sugar and syrup of the future will depend upon 'sugar orchards,' artificially planted, or upon the careful protection of the seedlings in the present forest reserves. The old trees are fast dying out, and, in rare instances only, are the young trees so cared for as to render them secure. There can be but little doubt that ten or more acres of these trees, well established on a farm of ordinary size, even of a few years' growth, would add more to the salable value of the farm than the cost of planting and caring for the plantation.

* * * * * * *

"The thick planting of trees and encouraging the growth of the 'underbrush' in the forest reserves, which is now largely destroyed, will have another beneficial result in increasing the number of our small insect-eating song-birds. Within a comparatively few years, their number has been greatly diminished, and largely because of the destruction of the thickets and shrubs, which are their favorite nesting-places. Let these be permitted to grow in the forests, and they will again be vocal with the songs of the birds. They are also one of the natural checks to the undue increase of destructive insects, and we cannot, without great risk, dispense with their aid.

"Very little has yet been done in Ohio toward renewing or increasing our forests. E. E. Barney, of Dayton, has made some interesting experiments, and collected valuable facts in regard to the catalpa and its cultivation. Messrs. Storrs & Harrison, of Painesville, have made a specialty of the raising of chestnut seedlings, and can furnish them in large quantities, and at very cheap rates; and, generally, there is a growing interest in all matters pertaining to forest culture throughout the State. It is often a matter of boasting that there is no *waste* land in the State, that it is all susceptible of cultivation. But if one-fourth of the surface was occupied by hills and mountains, so rocky and precipitous as to repel all attempts at their cultivation, and compel their reservation for forests alone, our future would be much more secure. The extensive 'barrens' in many of the Southern States, supporting a meager forest growth, with a soil so sterile that it will not pay for clearing

Digitized by Google

and fencing, serve important climatic purposes, and tend to secure the perpetual value of the arable lands. Apparently better favored, we will suffer irremediable loss if we are unwilling to devote a fair percentage of our 'good lands' to the growth of forests."

The seasons, like many other things, run in cycles—not always of the same duration—but observation extending over the last forty years has satisfied any close observer, that dry, or moderately dry periods, continue not longer, usually, than seven years. The earth, that is called inanimate, has many of the characteristics of the animated being. It cannot run much more than seven years and maintain its reputation for cleanliness and healthfulness, without having a bath; and, the bath being ordered, the rains descend, until the big, rounded form of old Mother Earth has had a good washing and cleansing from the impurities that accumulate.

The year 1828 was a flood year (we are told, it was before our day), so was 1835–36, as also 1844. In the month of June of the latter year, if the traditions be true, there was more water upon the face of the earth, in the Western country, than ever known since the days of Noah's flood. Again, in 1851, much water fell; the next wet spell was some seven or eight years later. The years 1867 and 1868, ending in the spring of 1869, were very wet years in the West and Southwest. The last wet spell began in July, 1876. It being the centennial year, there was a high old time, drowning out all the corn on the lowlands, and keeping up the spree for two years.

Having said something of the periodic theory, it has been further observed that when the dry periods occur in the Eastern Continent, we have our wet seasons in the Western Continent, and vice versa. During the past two or three years, when we were so flooded with water that we would have been glad to have given some of it away, there have been fearful famines in portions of Asia and other sections of the world, produced by the want of the rain that fell where it was not wanted. The change has set in which will most probably reverse this order. Thus, it may be observed that Mother Earth, in taking her bath, washes but one side at a time, and it may be further observed that the law of compensation is ever asserting itself in the adjustment of nature's divine order, by action and re-action, which is the safety-valve of the universe.

Planets move in cycles, also, making revolutions in regular periods of time, as do the seasons too. The tides are periodic, and many of the malarial diseases are periodic, as the doctors (wiseacres that they are) will tell you. There are numerous and gorgeously grand geysers in the Territory of Wyoming, spouting forth immense volumes of water—hot, cold and tepid—to the height of the tallest treetops, and all of them are perfectly periodic—some long and some short—but all prompt and regular in their own time, like the breathing of animals.

The earth has many of the characteristics of an animal. The rise and fall of the tide once every twelve hours is but the respiration of the huge animal upon which we live; the great rivers of water that have their internal passway, as well as those that flow upon the surface, are only the arteries and the veins that supply the life blood to the animal; the great mountain range that extends the whole length of the globe from north to south is only the backbone of the animal; the mountains that swell up from the body of the earth are but moles and warts upon that body; the great fountain of oil that lies in the bowels of the earth is what the plain-spoken butcher would call "gut-fat;" the thunders that roll across the vaulted heavens are but the electric sparks that snap and fly from the Thomas cat's back; the shrubs and trees that grow upon the globe are but the hairs and bristles that cover and clothe the body of the great animal; the mutterings and rumblings of the earthquake are only the eructations and disturbances in poor earth's bowels; and the opening of the huge crater, vomiting forth fire, ashes, stones, and red-hot lava, what is that but the discharge of an overloaded and disordered stomach, that may have taken in too much unwholesome food, or, perhaps, too much—strong drink? Now, who shall say that the earth is not as much an animal as it is a vegetable or mineral substance? and who can maintain that the myriads of animals that creep, crawl, leap and fly over the earth's surface, and the millions of men standing erect upon that same ground, are anything more than parasites that feed and fatten upon the body and blood of this same good old Mother Earth?

The results of meteorological observations, found on the following page, may be of some interest to the reader. They were made at Urbana, latitude 40° 6′ north, longitude 84° 43′ west, for the year 1878, by Milo G. Williams, in accordance with the methods adopted by the Smithsonian Institution, the hours of observation being 7 A. M., 2 P. M., and 9 P. M.

Digitized by Google

MEAN DEGREE OF FORCE OF THE WINDS AND COURSE FROM WHICH THEY COME FOR THE YEAR.

1878.	Force.	N.	N. E.	E.	S. E.	S.	S. W.	W.	N. W.	Calm.
January	1.69	4	1	11	4	14	15	7	6	31
February	1.54	3	12	.....	2	8	8	6	7	38
March	2.15	3	3	4	7	10	15	11	8	26
April	1.96	6	2	4	9	9	20	8	6	26
May	1.97	1	4	1	10	7	17	14	3	36
June	1.43	3	4	3	1	13	17	6	8	34
July	1.11	6	2	2	2	3	14	11	3	50
August	1.11	5	1	3	2	2	11	11	4	54
September	1.01	6	3	1	3	10	10	5	4	48
October	1.59	2	3	2	1	3	18	14	8	42
November	1.81	2	1	3	1	9	6	10	6	46
December	1.38	2	3	1	6	4	10	21	4	42
Means and summaries	1.51	43	39	35	49	98	161	130	67	473

MEAN DEGREE OF CLOUDS AND THE COURSE FROM WHICH THEY COME FOR THE YEAR.

1878.	Degree.	N.	N. E.	E.	S. E.	S.	S. W.	W.	N. W.	Doubtful.	Clear.
January	7.02	2	.....	2	3	5	7	18	4	31	21
February	6.42	3	2	1	1	2	7	14	4	22	28
March	6.00	3	.....	1	.....	4	7	25	12	17	24
April	7.02	5	3	2	1	10	12	23	5	14	15
May	6.04	4	2	...	.....	2	13	28	3	20	21
June	4.93	1	4	1	1	3	7	25	6	8	34
July	4.37	7	3	... .	2	6	8	23	1	12	31
August	4.89	4	7	1	1	2	6	29	14	3	26
September	3.85	10	1	1	.....	6	11	9	2	11	39
October	4.02	4	.....	1	.....	3	10	22	5	9	39
November	5.37	4	.....	2	.....	5	1	27	7	14	30
December	7.83	3	.....	1	.....	4	2	26	4	39	15
Means and summaries	5.65	50	22	13	9	52	91	268	67	200	323

SUMMARY OF METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS.

1878.	Minimum temperature.	Day.	Maximum temperature.	Day.	Coldest day.	Mean of the coldest day.	Warmest day.	Mean of warmest day.	Mean temperature of the month.	Minimum of the barometer.	Maximum of the barometer.	Mean barometer of the month.	Number of days of snow.	Quantity of snow.	Number of days of rain.	Quantity of rainfall.	No. of days wholly cloudy.	Number of days fair.	Number of days clear.	Thunder.
January	10	7.53	18	7	1.50	30.45.00	20	87	28.42	29.25	28.850	7	19.77	7	4.06	9	9	2	0	
February	2	4.00	21	4	12.00	23	53.00	32.64	28.18	29.21	28.770	4	2.35	4	2.53	7	9	4	1	
March	18	25.70	20	25	27.50	0	38.25	45.80	28.27	29.00	28.702	1	.....	15	3.65	2	11	2	2	
April	20	7.82	22	6	45.50	24	67.75	57.77	28.29	28.95	28.642	.....	.....	7	3.20	9	13	1	4	
May	32	19.87	24	12	46.50	2	72.75	60.88	28.55	29.00	28.783	.....	.....	11	3.28	8	12	...	3	
June	47	0.91	30	22	52.75	29	80.50	66.78	28.32	29.05	28.784	.....	.....	8	3.79	3	14	5	4	
July	52	29.92	17	22	66.75	17	82.50	76.17	28.37	29.02	28.790	.....	.....	7	6.16	...	21	3	7	
August	52	26.89	4	20	65.75	9	78.50	72.54	28.61	28.89	28.750	.....	.....	10	5.27	...	17	4	8	
September	41	22. 28.84	7, 8	27	52.25	20	77.00	64.48	28.52	29.27	28.925	.....	.....	8	3.33	1	14	7	1	
October	23	28.86	1	8	21.00	1	71.00	51.09	28.64	29.15	28.870	3	.50	9	2.85	1	12	8	1	
November	22	2, 30	6	30	30.50	6	57.50	41.29	28.16	29.02	28.851	1	.35	8	2.26	3	14	4	...	
December	12	24.47	9	24	1.50	14	42.50	29.79	28.19	29.03	28.843	10	10.23	4	3.66	7	8	2	...	
Means and summaries	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	52.00	28.38	29.02	28.804	21	39.20	98	44.04	47	154	42	21

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

WAR HISTORY—THE REVOLUTIONARY STRUGGLE—WAR OF 1812—THE MEXICAN WAR—WAR OF THE REBELLION—SOME DISTINGUISHED MEN AND SOLDIERS.

"Of all the men
Whom day's departing beam saw blooming there,
In proud and vigorous health; of all the hearts
That beat with anxious life at sunset there,
How few survive, how few are beating now!
All is deep silence, like the fearful calm
That slumbers in the storm's portentous pause;
Save when the frantic wail of widowed love
Comes shuddering on the blast; or the faint moan
With which some soul bursts from the frame of clay
Wrapt round its struggling powers."—*Shelley.*

THE patriotism of Delaware County is above reproach; the bravery of her sons has been tested on hundreds of battle-fields. Many of the early settlers of the county were soldiers in our great struggle for independence, and some, perhaps, had fought in the old French and Indian war. These wars, however, occurred long before there were any settlements made in Delaware County. The close of the Revolutionary war found the weak and feeble Government bankrupt, and the soldiers who had fought for liberty were forced to accept Western lands in payment for long years of military service. This brought many pioneers to the great wilderness of the West, and particularly to Ohio, where large bodies of lands are still designated as "United States Military Lands" and "Virginia Military Lands." These were lands set apart for the benefit of Revolutionary soldiers, by the United States Government. The best years of the lives of these old soldiers had been spent fighting for their country. Peace found them broken down in spirit and in body, and many of them in fortune, and, when a home and lands were offered them in the West, there remained no other alternative but to accept, and, like the poor Indian himself, move on toward the setting sun. Such was the noble and warlike stock from whom sprang the majority of the present generation of Delaware County.

The Revolutionary war, and the causes which led to it, are familiar to every school-boy in the country, and hence require no special notice in this work. The early wars of our country are familiar as household words, and are merely mentioned in this connection as a prelude to one, "the half of which has not yet been told," and much of which, perhaps, will never be written—the great rebellion. To it, and the country's participation in it, we shall have more to say in this chapter.

In the war of 1812, and the Indian wars of that period, Delaware County, comprising then but a population of a few hundreds, came forward with the same lofty spirit of patriotism which has ever since pervaded her sons, and which characterized their Revolutionary sires. There were some who had been present at the surrender of Cornwallis, and others who had been with Gates and Greene in the South, while many others were descendants of such heroic stock; and, when the tocsin of war sounded, and the roar of the British lion was again heard in the land, like the clans of Roderick Dhu, who assembled for battle at the "circling o'er" of the "fiery cross"—

"Fast as the fatal symbol flies,
In arms the huts and hamlets rise;
From winding glen, from upland brown,
They poured each hardy tenant down.
The fisherman forsook the strand,
The swarthy smith took dirk and brand,
With changed cheer the mower blithe
Left in the half-cut swath his scythe;
The herds without a keeper strayed,
The plow was in mid-furrow stayed"—

they took down their old flint-lock fowling-pieces and hastened to offer themselves for the defense of their country. Many enlisted upon their arrival in the county as emigrants, even before they had found shelter for their families, and others were drafted into the service while on their way to their destined place of settlement. The whole number who served in the army from this county during the war, cannot, after this long lapse of time, be given, but comprised most all of the able-bodied men. A company of cavalry was raised in the county, of which Elias Murray was Captain, and James W. Crawford, the father of Col. Crawford, of Delaware, was a Lieutenant, and did duty for some time; while several regiments, or portions of regiments, of infantry, were recruited; and, upon special alarms, the militia was called out to defend

Digitized by Google

the settlements. As a matter of some interest to our modern soldiers, we give the following abstract from the Quartermaster's Department during this war. *Rations*—1¼ pounds of beef; ¾ pounds of pork; 13 ounces of bread or flour; 1 gill of whisky. At the rate of 2 quarts of salt, 4 quarts of vinegar, 4 pounds of soap and 1½ pounds of candles to every 100 rations. And from the Paymaster's Department: Colonel, $75 per month, 5 rations and $12 for forage; Major, $50 per month and 3 rations; Captain, $40 and 3 rations; First Lieutenant, $30 and 2 rations; Second Lieutenant, $20 and 2 rations; Ensign, $20 and 2 rations; Sergeant Major, $9; Second Master Sergeant, $9; other Sergeants, $8; Corporals, $7; musicians, $6; and privates, $6 per month.

The old military road Gen. Harrison made in his march to Fort Meigs, or Fort Sandusky, passes through the county and through the city of Delaware. Through the latter, it is known as Sandusky street, in consequence of its northern terminus. There is also a legend to the effect that Harrison's army spent the winter in Delaware during the 1812 campaign, but how true we cannot say. However, the quiet and peaceable citizens of Delaware, as they witness the "Joy Guards" performing their *harmless* evolutions on the streets, cannot, without considerable effort, recall the presence of a hostile army in their city, eagerly panting for war, and of—

> "Red battle
> With blood-red tresses deepening in the sun,
> And death-shot glowing in his fiery hands."

If Gen. Harrison did encamp in Delaware through the winter of 1813–14, the matter will be brought to light by our township historian, and given the prominence that such an historical occurrence naturally demands.

Capt. William Drake, a resident of the county, recruited a company of mounted men in the north part, and, for a period, performed active service. He is still remembered from a circumstance known in history as "Drake's Defeat," and to omit it would detract from the interest of our work. We quote from Howe: "After Hull's surrender, Capt. William Drake formed a company of rangers to protect the frontier from marauding bands of Indians who then had nothing to restrain them; and, when Lower Sandusky was threatened with attack, this company with alacrity obeyed the call to march to its defense. They encamped the first night a few miles beyond the outskirts of the settlement. In those days, the Captain was a great wag, and naturally very fond of sport, and being withal desirous of testing the courage of his men, after they had all got asleep, he slipped into the bushes at some distance, and, discharging his gun, rushed towards the camp yelling "Indians! Indians!" with all his might. The sentinels, supposing the alarm to proceed from one of their number, joined in the cry, and ran to quarters; the men sprang to their feet in complete confusion, and the courageous attempted to form on the ground designated the night before in case of attack; but the First Lieutenant, thinking there was more safety in depending upon *legs* than *arms*, took to his heels and dashed into the woods. Seeing the consternation and impending disgrace of his company, the Captain quickly proclaimed the hoax and ordered a halt, but the Lieutenant's frightened imagination converted every sound into Indian yells and the sanguinary war-whoop, and the louder the Captain shouted, the faster he ran, till the sounds sank away in the distance, and he supposed the Captain and his adherents had succumbed to the tomahawk and the scalping-knife. Supposing he had been asleep a few minutes only, he took the moon for his guide, and flew for home. Having had time to gain the western horizon, she led him in the wrong direction; and, after breaking down saplings, and running through the woods and brush some ten miles, he reached Radnor settlement just at daybreak, bareheaded, and with his garments flowing in a thousand streamers. The people roused hurriedly from their slumber, and, horrified with his report that the whole company was massacred but him who alone had escaped, began a general and rapid flight. Each conveyed the tidings to his neighbor, and just after sunrise they came rushing through Delaware, mostly on horseback, many in wagons, and some on foot, presenting all those grotesque appearances that frontier settlers naturally would, supposing the Indians close in their rear. Many anecdotes are told, amusing now to us who cannot realize their feelings, that exhibit the varied hues of trepidation characterizing different persons, and also show that there is no difference between real and supposed danger—and yet those actuated by the latter seldom receive the sympathies of their fellows. One family, named Penry, drove so fast that they bounced a little boy, two or three years old, out of the wagon, near Delaware, and did not miss him until they had gone five or six miles on their way to Worthington, and then upon consultation concluded it was too late to recover him amid such imminent

Digitized by Google

danger, and so yielded him up as a painful sacrifice! But the little fellow found protection from others, and is now (1848) living in the western part of the county. One woman, in the confusion of hurrying off, forgot her babe till after starting, and ran back to get it, but, being peculiarly absent minded, she caught up a stick of wood from the chimney corner, and hastened off, leaving her babe again quietly sleeping in the cradle! A large portion of the people fled to Worthington and Franklinton, and some kept on to Chillicothe. In Delaware, the men who could be spared from conveying away their families, or who had none, rallied for defense, and sent scouts to Norton to reconnoiter, where they found the people quietly engaged in their ordinary avocations, having received a message from the Captain; but it was too late to save the other settlements from a precipitous flight. Upon the whole, it was quite an injury to the county, as a large amount of produce was lost from the intrusion of cattle, and the want of hands to harvest it; many of the people being slow in returning, and some never did. Capt. Drake, with his company, marched on to Sandusky, to execute the duty assigned to him, without knowing the effect produced in his rear." Drake was afterward Associate Judge, and filled various other offices in the county. He was a man highly respected, hospitable, running over with good humor, and a strong love for anecdote and fun. He was censured somewhat for his joke in this case, and never wholly forgiven, perhaps, by some of those who suffered most in the general stampede caused by his penchant for fun and frolic.

But our space will not allow us to follow the course of our soldiers through all the trials and triumphs of this war. With the following extract from a chronicle of the time, we will pass on to other matters and events: "Defeat, disaster, and disgrace marked its opening scenes; but the latter events of the contest were a series of splendid achievements. Croghan's gallant defense of Fort Stephenson; Perry's victory upon Lake Erie; the total defeat, by Harrison, of the allied British and savages under Proctor and Tecumseh, on the Thames, and the great closing triumph of Jackson at New Orleans, reflected the most brilliant luster upon the American arms. In every vicissitude of this contest, the conduct of Ohio was eminently patriotic and honorable. When the necessities of the National Government compelled Congress to resort to a direct tax, Ohio, for successive years, cheerfully assumed and promptly paid her quota out of her State Treasury. Her sons volunteered with alacrity their services in the field; and no troops more patiently endured hardship or performed better service. Hardly a battle was fought in the Northwest, in which some of these brave citizen soldiers did not seal their devotion to their country with their blood." And what is true, and to the honor and credit of the soldiers of the State, is equally true of the soldiers of the county, and that is glory enough.

After the war of 1812 and the Indian wars accompanying it, the people of Delaware County were no more disturbed until the Mexican war. The circumstances which led to this little unpleasantness resulted from the admission of Texas into the American Union. The "Lone Star State" had been a province of Mexico, but had "seceded," and for years its citizens had been carrying on a kind of guerrilla warfare with the "mother country" with varying results. But, in 1836, a battle was fought at San Jacinto, at which Santa Anna, then Dictator of Mexico, was captured, and his whole army either killed or made prisoners. Santa Anna was held in strict confinement, and finally induced to sign a treaty acknowledging the independence of Texas. But, in violation of the treaty and of every principle of honor, the Republic of Mexico treated Texas and the Texans just as she had previously done. From this time on, petitions were frequently presented to the United States, asking admission into the Union. But Mexico, through sheer spite, endeavored to prevent the admission of Texas, by constantly declaring that her reception would be regarded as a sufficient cause for a declaration of war, thinking, perhaps, that this would serve to intimidate the United States. In the Presidential canvass of 1844, between Clay and Polk, the annexation of Texas was one of the leading issues before the people, and Mr. Polk, whose party favored the admission of Texas, being elected, this was taken as a public declaration on the subject. After this, Congress had no hesitancy in granting the petition of Texas, and on the 1st of March, 1845, formally received her into the sisterhood of States. Mexico at once, in her indignation, broke off all diplomatic relations with the United States, calling home her minister immediately, which was a clear declaration of war—and war soon followed. Congress passed an act authorizing the President to accept the services of 50,000 volunteers, and appropriating $10,000,000 for the prosecution of the war.

Digitized by Google

As the war feeling swept over the country like an epidemic, the people of Delaware County caught the spirit, and their patriotism was aroused to the highest pitch of excitement. The old State Militia law was then in force, which required the enrollment of all able-bodied men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, for military duty. Under this law Gen. Hinton commanded a brigade, which consisted of one battalion of artillery, one squadron of light dragoons, one battalion of infantry, and one regiment of riflemen. Imbued with the war fever, he called out his brigade and went into camp for three days at Delaware,* for the purpose of drill, and of considering the war question. The war news was thoroughly discussed, and, finally, a long preamble and a string of patriotic resolutions were adopted amid the clanging of arms and the roar of artillery. After a preamble consisting of a number of whereases, in which Mexican outrages are fully set forth; it was

Resolved, That we, as citizen soldiers, assembled together with arms in our hands, bound to defend our country, its interest and its honor, do hereby tender our services to the President of the United States, and hold ourselves in readiness, at his command, for the defense of our country, the execution of its laws, and the maintenance of the honor and dignity of the nation.

Resolved, That we sustain the President in his inaugural address, as to the Oregon question,† etc.

Resolved, That these proceedings be signed by all the commanding and staff officers of the brigade, in their official capacity; and that it be published in the *Olentangy Gazette*, *Ohio Statesman* and *Ohio State Journal*.

Resolved, That Gen. Hinton be charged with the duty of sending to the President of the United States and the Secretary of War, copies of these proceedings.

[Signed] O. HINTON, Brigadier General.

STAFF.

R. A. LAMB, Brigade Major. E. L. HINTON, Aid-de-Camp.
J. A. LITTLE, Brigade Quartermaster.
HUGH COLE, Colonel.
J. W. ELLIOTT, Colonel of Infantry.
J. W. GILL, Major of Light Dragoons.
H. F. RANDOLPH, Major of Infantry.
J. BISHOP, Adjutant of Infantry.
S. W. STONE, Adjutant of Infantry.
M. LEWIS, Commanding Artillery Battery.
DANIEL MAXWELL, Captain.
J. GILLIS, Captain 1st Rifle Company.
J. WORLINE, Captain 2d Rifle Company.
G. BURNS, Captain 3d Rifle Company.
J. B. WERT, Captain 4th Rifle Company.
ST. C. ROSS, Captain 5th Rifle Company.
H. LINSLEY, Captain 6th Rifle Company.
J. H. HARDIN, Fife Major.
M. W. MILLER, Drum Major.
J. DETWILER, Trumpet Major.
HENRY KOLOSON, Ensign.
Lieut. JACOB BIRT.
Lieut. DANIEL SHEETS.
First Lieut. ALFRED BURNS.
First Lieut. E. MANN.
First Lieut. NELSON WARD.
First Lieut. ABEL LINSLEY.
Second Lieut. JOSEPH MORRIS.
Second Lieut. S. MANN.
Second Lieut. JOHN VAN HORNE.
Second Lieut. JOHN B. JONES.
Corneter, JOHN SMITH.

The Delaware *Gazette* of September 19, 1845, contains the following, which will doubtless call up in the minds of many, the stirring days of which we write: The following correspondence between the President of the United States, the Secretary of War, and Gen. O. Hinton, has been furnished us for publication by Gen. Hinton. The curiosity of those who have been on the *qui vive* for several days past to know the nature of the war documents received by the General will be gratified by a perusal:

DELAWARE, OHIO, August 29, 1845.

SIR: I have the honor of forwarding to you the enclosed resolutions adopted by the officers and soldiers of the brigade under my command of independent companies of the Ohio Militia. I assure you, sir, they are not intended as an empty show for the occasion, but as an earnest offer of our services to you and the country, and an unflinching determination upon the event of either subject contemplated in the resolutions (a war with Mexico, or the necessity of defending our rights in relation to Oregon) to stand by the administration, and the interests and honor of our country. I hope these resolutions, and this personal tender of my services will meet with Your Excellency's approbation. With sentiments of great respect, I remain at your service, your obedient servant,

O. HINTON,
Brigadier General, 2d Brigade, 13th Division, Ohio Militia.

His Excellency JAMES K. POLK, President of the United States.

A letter similar in spirit was forwarded to the Secretary of War, and to it, and the letter given above, the following answers were received:

WAR DEPARTMENT, September 6, 1845.

SIR: Your letter of the 29th ultimo, offering the services of your brigade in the event of war has been received, but unaccompanied by the resolutions to which you refer, as having been adopted by the officers and soldiers of the corps. In case of invasion or imminent danger thereof, the President is authorized to call out the militia nearest the scene of danger, and when so called out, the drafting and selection of corps are severally made by the Governors of States. The public spirit and patriotism of the officers and soldiers of your bri-

* *Gazette* of August 9, 1845.

† It will be remembered that there was some trouble about that time between the United States and Great Britain, in regard to the boundary between Oregon and the British Possessions.

Digitized by Google

gade, are, however, highly appreciated by the President and this department, and will be duly rewarded, should circumstances render it necessary to call out any portion of the militia of your State into public service.

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

W. L. MARCY,
Secretary of War.

BRIG. GEN. O. HINTON, of the Ohio Militia, Delaware, Ohio.

WAR DEPARTMENT, September 9, 1845.

SIR: Your letter of the 29th of August has been received by the President, and referred to this department. The President and this department fully appreciate the motives which prompt your offer, and your name will be entered on the list of candidates for military service.

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

W. L. MARCY,
Secretary of War.

BRIG. GEN. O. HINTON, Ohio Militia, Delaware, Ohio.

In the President's call for 50,000 men, Ohio was required to furnish three regiments. With her characteristic patriotism, she filled her quota in a few weeks. Cincinnati was the place of rendezvous, and upon the organization of the three regiments, there were troops enough left to nearly form another regiment. These were furnished transportation to their homes at the expense of the Government. The regiments as organized were officered of follows: First Regiment—A. M. Mitchell, of Cincinnati, Colonel; John B. Weller, of Butler County, Lieutenant Colonel; T. L. Hamer, of Brown County, Major. Second Regiment—G. W. Morgan, of Knox County, Colonel; William Irvin, of Fairfield, Lieutenant Colonel; William Hall, of Athens, Major. Third Regiment—S. R. Curtis, of Wayne County, Colonel; G. W. McCook, of Jefferson, Lieutenant Colonel, and J. S. Love, of Morgan, Major.

All this information is chronicled in the *Gazette*, but not a single name of a Delaware County citizen is mentioned in connection with either of these regiments, and to gather the names of those who enlisted from this county is attended with but little better success than hunting for a needle in a hay stack. The following are the names so far as we have been able to obtain them: Thomas J. Crawford, A. J. Crawford, Alvin Rose, Able Moore, Daniel Bills, James Cutler, Dorance Roman, —— Van Loran, George Taylor, Nathan Daily, Joseph Borgan, J. Riddile, Jacob Hay, Dorman Carpenter, Gerard Osgood, Calvin De Pugh, Edgar Hinton, Lewis Smith, J. M. C. Bogan, Isaac Brintwell, Bednego Maddox, and Hiram and Lucius Deppen. These names are all that we have been able to trace out as representatives of Delaware County in the Mexican war. Several of these did not go from this county, but since the war have become residents. The two Crawfords enlisted in the First Regiment; Abel Moore was Third Lieutenant in Company E, Fourth Regiment, a regiment that was made up about a year after the three mentioned above, and the Deppens, Brintwell and Daniel Bills were members of the same company. Lewis Smith was a Corporal in Capt. Sanderson's company from Columbus; James Cutler, who was then but a mere boy, is now a practicing physician at Richwood in Union County; Alvin Rose is a minister of the United Brethren Church in the Sandusky Conference; George Taylor removed to Arkansas in 1870; Joseph Borgan was wounded, but came home, and now lives in Wisconsin; J. Riddile removed to St. Louis and died there; Nathan Daily was killed at Buena Vista; Jacob Hay still lives in Concord Township; De Pugh enlisted in New York in the regular army, and, after the close of the war and his discharge from the army, became a citizen of Delaware County. Of the others we know but little, except Edgar Hinton; he was a son of Gen. Hinton, and enlisted in St. Louis; he joined Col. Doniphan's command, and crossed the Plains on the expedition into New Mexico. After participating in that exciting campaign, he returned to his home, but his army life had rather unsettled him. He went to Boston and shipped on board a vessel bound for India. After a three years' cruise he came back, made a brief visit home, and then went on another voyage to San Domingo, where he died of yellow fever.

The war of the rebellion next claims our attention; but we do not design writing a history of the war between the States, as there is, at present, a great deal more of war literature extant than is read. Nor is this to be regretted, as this class of literature is very unreliable. But a history of Delaware County that did not contain its war record, would not be considered much of a history. Nothing will be of greater interest to coming generations in our country, than a true and faithful account of the events of those four long and gloomy years, when

> "Armies met in the shock
> Of war, with shout and groan, and clarion blast,
> And the hoarse echoes of the thunder-gun."

It is a duty that we owe to the soldiers who took part in the bloody struggle, to record and preserve the leading facts; especially do we owe this to the long list of the dead, who willingly laid down their lives for their country's honor and preservation.

Digitized by Google

we owe it to the maimed and mangled cripples who were lacerated and torn by shot and shell; and last, but by no means least, we owe it to the widows and orphans of the brave soldiers, who, for love of country, forsook home with all its endearments, and whose bodies lie rotting in the soil of the Sunny South.

Delaware County had been for years pretty evenly divided in politics, yet the Republican party, from the time of its organization, had preponderated to a slight extent. But notwithstanding its majority, its policy was boldly opposed by a large class of people; yet, when the dark and angry war-clouds began to gather over the land, when the Stars and Stripes were lowered from the battlements of Fort Sumter, and the Palmetto hoisted in their place, and the blood of American citizens had actually been spilled, the feelings of patriotism ran high, and the pulses of all began to beat full and quick; and when the question of *union* and *disunion* was brought full before the face of all, then Democrats and Republicans forgot old issues and petty quarrels, and, with united hands and hearts, resolved to sacrifice all else for the preservation of the Union. When the first call was made for volunteers, it set the entire State in a blaze of excitement. Who does not remember the stirring days of '61, when martial music was heard in every town and hamlet, and tender women, no less than men, were wild with enthusiasm? Wives encouraged their husbands to enlist, mothers urged their sons to patriotic devotion, sisters tenderly gave their brothers to the cause of their country, while cases are not unknown where the bride of an hour, joyfully, though tearfully, gave the young husband the parting embrace, with the patriotic declaration that she would prefer to live the "widow of a brave man, than the wife of a coward."

"And must he change so soon the hand,
Just linked to his by holy band;
And must the day so blithe that rose,
And promised rapture in the close,
Before its setting hour divide
The bridegroom from the plighted bride?

But the people of Delaware County require no facts to remind them of these thrilling times, or to recall the names of those who "fought the good fight unto the end." They inscribed their names in characters that live as monuments in the memories of men, who, though dead long ago, will always live, bright and imperishable as the rays of Austerlitz's sun. Many of the "boys" who went from this county to do battle for their country, came back to their homes shrined in glory. Many left a limb in the swamps of the Chickahominy; on the banks of the Rapidan; at Fredricksburg, Shenandoah, or in the Wilderness. Many still bear the marks of the strife that raged at Stone River, Chickamauga, on the heights of Lookout Mountain, where——

"they burst,
Like spirits of destruction, through the clouds,
And, 'mid a thousand hurtling missiles, swept
Their foes before them, as the whirlwind sweeps
The strong oaks of the forest.' *

But there were many who came not back. They fell by the wayside, or, from the prison and battle-field, crossed over and mingled in the ranks of that grand army beyond the river. Their memory is held in sacred keeping. And there are others who sleep beside their ancestors in the village churchyard, where the violets on their mounds speak in tender accents of womanly sweetness and affection. Their memory, too, is immortal; beautiful as a crown of gold the rays of the sunset lie upon the little hillocks above them. Some sleep in unknown graves in the "land of cotton and cane." But the same trees which shade the sepulcher of their foemen shade their tombs also; the same birds carol their matins to both; the same flowers sweeten the air with their fragrance, and the same daisies caress the graves of both, as the breezes toss them into rippling eddies. Neither is forgotten. Both are remembered as they slumber there in peaceful, glorified rest.

"Oh, our comrades, gone before us
In the 'great review' to pass—
Never more to earthly chieftain
Dipping colors as ye pass—
Heaven accord ye gentle judgment
As before its throne ye pass."

But while we weave a laurel crown for our own dead heroes, let us twine a few sad cypress leaves, and wreathe them about the memory of those who fell on the other side, and who, though arrayed against us, and their country, were—OUR BROTHERS. Terribly mistaken as they were, we remember hundreds of them over whose moldering dust we would gladly plant flowers with our own hands. Now that the war is long over, and the issues which caused it are buried beyond power of resurrection, let us extend, to those upon whom the fortunes of war frowned, the hand of charity, and, in ignorance of a "solid South" or a "solid North," again

* From Prentice's description of the battle of Lookout Mountain.

Digitized by Google

become, what we should ever have been—"brothers all."

We shall now, in as brief a manner as we can, notice the part taken in the late war by Delaware County. Our facilities and data are meager for preparing a satisfactory war history of the county, but the means within our reach have been exhausted, and no pains spared to do the subject justice. We have been greatly aided in the work by Col. Crawford, Gen. Powell, Col. Humphrey, Maj. McElroy, Col. Lindsey, Dr. Morrison, Capt. Banker, Mr. J. S. Gill and others, who were in the service from this city and county.

The first regiment in which Delaware County was represented, was the Fourth Infantry. It was organized in April, 1861, at Camp Jackson, Columbus, under the old militia law of the State. According to this law, the men chose their own officers by ballot. Lorin Andrews, President of Kenyon College, who had volunteered as a private, was elected Colonel. This regiment contained two full companies from Delaware County. The first, Company C, was recruited by Capt. James M. Crawford, of Delaware, and should have been the ranking company in the regiment. But the old-fogy ideas of those in charge led them to bestow the initial letter of the Captains upon the companies. Thus Crawford's became Company C, when it should really have been A, as Capt. Crawford received the first commission, not only in the Fourth Regiment, but the first issued in the State of Ohio, it being dated April 16, 1861, one day earlier than any commission issued to the First Regiment. When Crawford organized his company, the officers were James M. Crawford, Captain; Eugene Powell, First Lieutenant, and Byron Dolbear, Second Lieutenant. Having a large surplus of men left, they were turned over to Lieut. Powell, who recruited a sufficient number to form another company. Of this company Lieut. Powell was elected Captain, A. W. Scott, First Lieutenant, and William Constant, Second Lieutenant. These were the first two companies raised in Delaware County. Capt. Powell's company was mustered into the Fourth Regiment as Company I, and the officers as above given. Capt. Crawford's company (C) was mustered in with the officers as given, except J. S. Jones, who had been elected First Lieutenant in place of Capt. Powell.

The Fourth moved to Camp Dennison on the 2d of May, and was mustered into the three months' service by Capt. Gordon Granger, of the United States Army. A few days after, the President's call for three-years men was made public, and the majority of the regiment, including the almost entire companies of Capts. Crawford and Powell, signified their willingness to enter the service for that period, and were therefore mustered in for three years. On the 25th of June, the regiment left Camp Dennison for Western Virginia. It arrived at Rich Mountain on the 9th of July, but did not participate actively in the fight, being held as a support for the skirmishers. On the 13th, six companies of the regiment, under Col. Andrews, moved with the main column of Gen. McClellan's army to Huttonsville; the other four companies, under Lieut. Col. Cantwell, remained at Beverly in charge of rebel prisoners. On the 7th of September, the regiment marched to Pendleton, Md. Lieut. Col. Cantwell, with six companies, left Pendleton on the 24th, and moved on Romney, where, after a brisk engagement, they defeated the rebels. Their loss in this fight was thirty-two men wounded.

Col. Andrews died on the 4th of October, and John S. Mason, a Captain in the United States Army, was appointed his successor, and assumed command on the 14th. On the 25th, the regiment moved to New Creek, Va., where it joined Gen. Kelly's command, and the next day joined in the second battle at Romney. They remained at Romney until the 7th of January, 1862, when they attacked the rebels at Blue Gap, and drove them from a fortified position. On the 11th of March, the regiment moved to Winchester, where it remained until the 24th, when it engaged in the pursuit of "Stonewall" Jackson, who had been defeated the day previous at Kernstown. On the 17th of April, it moved to New Market, and, on the 27th, to Moor's farm, near Harrisonsburg, where it remained until the 5th of May, and then returned to New Market. On the 12th, it left New Market and marched for Fredericksburg, where it arrived on the 22d, but was ordered back the next day, and reached Front Royal on the 30th, driving the enemy from that place. It moved to Luray on the 7th of June, and from there made a forced march to Port Republic, where it arrived in time to cover the retreat of the Federal forces.

On the 29th of June, the regiment moved to Alexandria, from where it embarked for the Peninsula, arriving at Harrison's Landing on the 1st of July. It remained here until the 15th of August, when it marched to Newport News, via Charles City, Williamsburg and Yorktown, and,

Digitized by Google

on the 27th, returned to Alexandria. On the 29th, it marched to Centerville, and, on the 2d of September to Fort Gaines, whence it moved to Harper's Ferry. On the 30th of October, it broke camp and crossed the Shenandoah, and marched successively to Gregory's Gap, to Rectortown, Piedmont, Salem, Warrenton, and Falmouth, Va., where it remained in camp until the 12th of December, at which time, under command of Col. Mason, it crossed the Rapidan into Fredericksburg, and was thrown to the front as skirmishers, and held that position until the next day, when the desperate charge was made through the streets of Fredericksburg. Its loss in this disastrous affair was 5 officers and 43 enlisted men, either killed or wounded. After this fight, the regiment went into its old quarters at Falmouth, where it continued until the 28th of April, 1863, when it participated in Hooker's movement on Chancellorsville. It lost in this battle, killed and wounded, 78 out of 352 engaged. On the 6th of May, it went back to its old camp at Falmouth. On the 1st of July, it reached Gettysburg, and participated in that memorable battle. It was one of the three regiments that drove the rebels from Cemetery Hill after they had driven a part of the Eleventh Corps from the field. It lost in the engagement 3 commissioned officers and 34 enlisted men, killed and wounded. After the battle, the regiment, with its brigade and division, marched in pursuit of the flying enemy, passing through Frederick City, Crampton's Gap, etc., crossing the Potomac at Harper's Ferry on the 18th, and marching through Woodbury, Bloomfield and Uppeville, finally returning to Elk River on the 1st of August. Here it remained until the 20th, when it went to New York to quell the riotous spirit then prevailing there. On the 6th of September, it took passage for Virginia, and again a series of marches commenced, embracing Fairfax Court House, Bristol Station, Bealton, Brandy Station, Cedar Mountain and Robinson's Run, where it arrived on the 17th of September. On the 26th of September, it crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford, and, on the 27th, at Robinson's Cross Roads, had a skirmish with the rebels, suffering a loss of 28 killed and wounded.

February 6, 1864, the regiment moved to Morton's Ford, on the Rapidan, crossed the river and had a skirmish with the enemy, in which seventeen men were wounded. The next day, it returned to camp, near Stevensburg, where it remained until the latter part of August, when it moved with the forces of Gen. Grant, participating in the skirmishes and battles of that arduous campaign. In the early part of September, the term of service having expired, the main part of the regiment was mustered out. Those who had re-enlisted as veterans were retained and organized into the "Fourth Ohio Battalion." To briefly sum up the movements of the Fourth Infantry: "It marched 1,975 miles, and traveled by railroad and transport 2,279 miles, making an aggregate of 4,254 miles traveled. Through its entire career it maintained its reputation for discipline, efficiency in drill, and good conduct on the field of battle."* It was first brigaded with the Ninth Ohio and How's Battery, Fourth United States Artillery, in July, 1861, Col. Robert McCook commanding. In January, 1862, a new brigade was formed, consisting of the Fourth and Eighth Ohio Infantry, Clark's Battery, Fourth United States Artillery, Damm's First Virginia Battery, Robinson's and Huntington's First Ohio Batteries, known as the Artillery Brigade of Lander's Division, commanded by Col. J. S. Mason. When the division was re-organized (Gen. Shields assumed command after the death of Lander), the Fourth and Eighth Ohio, Fourteenth Indiana and Seventh Virginia Volunteers constituted the First Brigade of Shields' Division, Col. Kimball, of the Fourteenth Indiana, commanding. In 1862, Kimball's brigade was ordered to join the Army of the Potomac, where it was assigned to the Second Army Corps as an independent brigade. Gen. Kimball retained command of the brigade until he was wounded at Fredericksburg, where Col. Mason succeeded to the command. Gen. Mason was relieved in January, 1863, when Col. Brooks, of the Fifty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers, was assigned. In April, 1863, Col. S. S. Carroll, of the Eighth Ohio, relieved Col. Brooks, and retained command until the brigade was mustered out. Says the Delaware *Gazette*: "A contemporary thus remarks of the gallant Fourth: 'No better or braver regiment ever left the State to encounter the foe in this unholy rebellion than the Fourth Ohio.' Its proud record forms part of the history of the early operations in Western Virginia, and nearly all the sanguinary battle-fields upon which the Army of the Potomac has encountered the enemy. They went into the recent battles, under Grant, with 300 effective men, and came out with ninety-one." Two of the original officers of

* Reid.

Digitized by Google

the Fourth, from this county, viz., Capt. Powell and Lieut. Jones, came out of the struggle Brigadier Generals. The former, Gen. Powell, is more particularly noticed with the Sixty-sixth, of which regiment he was Lieutenant Colonel.

The Twentieth Infantry was the next regiment in which Delaware County was represented. Many facts pertaining to its history were contributed by Maj. C. H. McElroy, one of its original officers. The regiment was organized for the three years' service, at Camp Chase, in September, 1861. Charles Whittlesey, of Cleveland, was Colonel; M. F. Force (now Judge), of Cincinnati, Lieutenant Colonel, and J. N. McElroy, of Delaware (now deceased), Major. Delaware County was represented in the regiment by Company D, which was recruited in August, by C. H. McElroy, to the number of fifty men, with whom he reported to Col. Whittlesey, at Camp Chase, and was assigned as Company G, and mustered into the service. V. T. Hills was commissioned as Second Lieutenant, under which authority he returned to Delaware, and recruited the company to its full number, and the assignment was then made as Company D. At that time, the officers were elected by the companies, and, upon the organization of Company D, the officers were elected as follows: C. H. McElroy, Captain; V. T. Hills, First Lieutenant, and Henry Sherman, Second Lieutenant.

The company soon became one of the best drilled and disciplined in the regiment. It was composed of fine material, and had the advantage possessed by but few companies in the county at that day, that of a captain who had sufficient practical military education to enable him to drill and discipline the company. When the colors were received by the regiment, the commandant designated Company D, as the best-disciplined company, to receive the colors and escort them to him. It was detailed at different times for hazardous and responsible duties, among them, that on board the steamer McGill with prisoners from Fort Donelson. The balance of the regiment left with prisoners on Sunday (the day of the surrender), and thus Company D was assigned to the McGill, which was the store boat, and laid alongside of Gen. Grant's boat, transferring stores and taking on prisoners, until Thursday, when, with 1,210 prisoners, including over ninety officers, and sixty-six of Company D, with its officers, without any escort or relief, the boat put down stream for Cairo. The General appreciated the risk, but could not do any better, and gave Capt. McElroy sole command of the boat. One regiment of the prisoners had been recruited along the banks of the river, and it was believed possible to overcome the light guard, run the boat ashore, and the captives become the captors. With a rebel pilot, and a steamboat captain in sympathy, they did succeed in running the boat ashore twice, but failed in the rest of the conspiracy, and were finally landed at Cairo. The company was relieved and ordered into quarters. While lying here, nearly the entire company was stricken down with diarrhœa, and some of them, among them Lieut. Hills, was seriously ill. In a few days, however, they commenced to improve, and when Col. Force came, some ten days later, with five companies, Company D was able to join the regiment. Ambrose Cowan was the first death in the company, and died soon after the arrival at Crump's Landing; Corporal Perfect died in camp at Pittsburg Landing. The company, with five other companies of the regiment, left Cairo, on board the Continental, for Pittsburg Landing, and was actively engaged there in the second day's battle. Early in the morning of the second day, Company D was sent to the point of a hill, in advance of the Federal lines, and ordered to hold the position at all hazards until the main army could come up. After the line had passed, Company D was ordered up and took its place in the ranks. From Pittsburg Landing, it, with its regiment, went to Bolivar, Tenn., and on the 30th of August, 1862, they had a severe fight there. The brigade, with a section of a battery, fought all day with fifteen regiments of cavalry, under the rebel Gens. Armstrong and Jackson, and at sundown the enemy withdrew. In January, 1863, the Twentieth was in Memphis, where the Seventeenth Corps was organized under command of Gen McPherson, and the Twentieth was in Gen. Logan's division of that corps. From there to Lake Providence, La., and thence to the rear of Vicksburg, having a severe battle at Raymond, where the Twentieth was engaged in a fire so close that muskets crossed, and many of the killed were burned with powder. L. C. Sherman was killed here, and several wounded. The regiment was constantly engaged in fights and skirmishes until the line investing Vicksburg was established. At Champion Hill, two regiments adjoining the Twentieth receiled before a massed column of the enemy; the Twentieth, with ammunition nearly gone, fixed bayonets and held their ground, until the Sixty-eighth Ohio came up in support, bringing ammunition, and the

Digitized by Google

enemy was repulsed. Capts. Hills and Virgil Williams were wounded here; the latter afterward died from the wound. During the siege, the Twentieth accompanied Gen. Blair in a reconnaissance up the Yazoo River, and afterward formed a part of Gen. Sherman's army of observation, watching Gen. Johnston. After the siege, a gold medal was awarded Col. Force, and a silver medal to Private John Alexander, of Company D, for special acts of bravery. The latter was afterward wounded, and, at the same time, David W. Thomas was mortally wounded.

The regiment veteranized, and, after the expiration of the veteran furlough, experienced a varied service of several months, when it joined Sherman's army on the 9th of June, 1864. On the 22d of July, the regiment was engaged in a desperate fight, being attacked in front and rear. They fought with fixed bayonets, clubbed guns, and the officers with their swords. Here McPherson fell, and Col. Force was shot in the face, and supposed at the time to be mortally wounded, but recovered. Chauncy Smith was taken prisoner and sent to Andersonville, and detained several months in that wretched hole. Although he lived until 1879, his death resulted from disease contracted there. The Twentieth was with Sherman on his march to the sea; its history from that time varying not from that of that army—some fighting, and a great deal of toil, especially through the lower part of South Carolina. With Sherman's army, the regiment marched home, passed in review at Washington, and was then sent to Louisville, Ky., and, on the 13th of July, 1865, left for Camp Chase for final muster-out. First Lieut. H. Wilson, of Company I, at the organization of the regiment, was mustered out as its Colonel. One of our best superior officers has said of this regiment: "The Twentieth Ohio was never taken by surprise, was never thrown into confusion, and never gave back under fire." It may be added, that it took every point that it was ordered to take, and held every position it was ordered to hold.

Of the field officers of the Twentieth—Col. Whittlesey resigned April 19, 1862; Lieut. Col. Force was promoted to Brigadier General for bravery in the field. Maj. J. W. McElroy (now deceased) was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of Sixtieth Battalion, which command did distinguished services in the battles of the Wilderness, and in front of Petersburg. After the war he was appointed Captain in the Eighth United States Cavalry, and brevetted Lieutenant Colonel for gallant services in the North California Indian wars. Of the changes in the company from Delaware County—C. H. McElroy was appointed Major in the Ninety-sixth Ohio Volunteers, in August, 1862; Lieut. V. T. Hills was promoted to Captain, and honorably discharged March 25, 1864; Sergt. J. L. Dunlevy was promoted to Second Lieutenant, and honorably discharged in April, 1864; Sergt. A. W. Humiston was appointed Sergeant Major of the regiment, promoted to Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant, and succeeded Capt. Hills as Captain of the company; Corp. J. F. Curren, promoted to Sergeant Major, transferred and appointed Adjutant of the Sixtieth, and lost his right arm in front of Petersburg. He is now Postmaster of Delaware. Sergt. H. O. Dwight was promoted to Adjutant; was tendered, but declined, further promotion. He was one of the youngest men of the company, but had no superior as a soldier. Lieut. Henry Sherman was honorably discharged March 5, 1862. The company lost, by disease, wounds, and killed in battle, 22; discharged on account of wounds and other disabilities (many of whom have since died), 31; and 5 promoted and transferred to other commands.

The Twenty-sixth Infantry contained some material from this county. Company C was a Delaware County Company, and was mustered into the three years' service in August, 1861, with the following commissioned officers: Jesse Meredith, Captain; E. A. Hicks, First Lieutenant; and Wm. Clark, Second Lieutenant.

The Twenty-sixth was organized at Camp Chase in the summer of 1861. As soon as its number was complete and its organization fully effected, it was ordered to the Upper Kanawha Valley, where its first active service was performed. The regiment remained in that valley until the next January, occupied most of the time in scouting duty. In the movement of Gen. Rosecrans on Sewell Mountain, the Twenty-sixth led the advance, and brought up the retreat from that point. In the early part of 1862, it was transferred from the Department of West Virginia to the Department of the Ohio, afterward the Department of the Cumberland. It was brigaded with the Fifteenth, Seventeenth and Fiftieth Indiana Regiments, under command of Col. M. S. Hascall (soon after made Brigadier General), and placed in Gen. Wood's division, of which it constituted a part until October, 1863.

After the capture of Fort Donelson, the Twenty-sixth Regiment formed a part of the col-

Digitized by Google

umn of advance on Nashville, and shared in the forced marches, hardships and privations of Gen. Buell's army in its advance to Pittsburg Landing to relieve Gen. Grant. In the advance from Shiloh, through the swamps of Northern Mississippi, upon Corinth, the Twenty-sixth occupied the front line, and was among the first to enter the place. About the last of August, 1862, the regiment, together with the Seventeenth and Fifty-eighth Indiana, about fourteen hundred strong, commanded by Col. Fyffe, had a slight engagement near McMinnville, Tenn., with Forrest's brigade of cavalry. In the memorable forced marches of Buell and Bragg, from the Tennessee to the Ohio, and thence toward Cumberland Gap, in the fall of 1862, the Twenty-sixth performed its whole duty. On the 26th of December, 1862, during the advance of Gen. Rosecrans against Murfreesboro', and in the engagement which followed, the Twenty-sixth, under Maj. Squires, supported in part by the Fifty-eighth Indiana, made a gallant and successful charge, storming and driving from a strong position in the village of La Vergne a far larger force of the enemy, that for many hours had held the left wing of the army at bay, and seriously impeded the execution of the movements in progress. At the battle of Stone River, the regiment was one of several which stood firm against the charge of the rebels on the 26th, when three-fourths of the National forces on the right had given away and were in full retreat. Although for many hours the columns of the enemy were hurled against it, yet it stood its ground, firm as a rock. It was this regiment which "formed the apex of that little convex line of battle that all Bragg's victorious army could not break or bend." In this sanguinary engagement it lost one-third of its number in killed and wounded.

The Twenty-sixth bore a conspicuous and honorable part in the advance on Bragg's lines at Tullahoma and Shelbyville, and at Chattanooga, in December, 1863; it led the advance of Crittenden's corps (which first entered the place), Col. Young leading the regiment in skirmish line over the northern bluff of Lookout Mountain. At Chickamaugua it was in the thickest and bloodiest of the fight, where it acquitted itself with honor, losing nearly three-fifths of its force engaged. "Col. Young's horse and equipments were badly cut up with bullets. Capt. Ewing (Acting Major) had his horse killed under him, and was himself wounded and captured. Capt. Ross, Lieuts. Williams, Burbridge and Ruby, were killed, and Capts. Hamilton and Potter, and Lieuts. Platt, Hoye, Morrow and Shotwell, wounded. Company H lost all its officers, and twenty-one out of twenty-four men. At the storming of Mission Ridge, the gallant Twenty-sixth maintained its good reputation. It occupied nearly the center of the front line of assault, and was then called upon to sustain the concentrated fire of the rebel circular line, of forty cannon and thousands of muskets. Says a war chronicle: "The assault was made in the face of a terrible fire, and the column worked its way slowly and painfully, yet steadily and unfalteringly, up the long and rugged slope of that blazing, smoking, jarring, blood-drenched and death-laden mountain, fighting its way step by step, every minute becoming weaker by the exhaustive outlay of strength in so prolonged a struggle, and thinner by the murderous fire of the foe from above, until, with less than half the command, with the entire color-guard disabled, the Colonel, bearing his own colors, spurred his foaming and bleeding horse over the enemy's works, and they threw down their arms, abandoned their guns, and gave themselves to precipitate flight." In this action the Twenty-sixth captured about fifty prisoners and two cannon. Later in the day, it, with the Fifteenth Indiana, under command of Col. Young, captured a six-gun battery the enemy were endeavoring to carry off in their retreat, and flanked and dislodged a strong body of the enemy, who with two heavy guns were attempting to hold in check the National forces until their train could be withdrawn. In this battle, the regiment lost about one-fourth of its strength in killed and wounded. It was now reduced from 1,000 men to less than 200, but with this handful, they moved with the Fourth Corps to the siege of Knoxville. None but those who participated know the hardships of that campaign. They marched barefoot over frozen ground, and camped without shelter in midwinter, and were half dressed and half fed. Yet, under all these discouraging circumstances, in January, 1864, the regiment (or what was left of it) re-enlisted almost to a man. It was the first regiment in the Fourth Army Corps to re-enlist, and the first to arrive home on veteran furlough.

On its return to the field, it was in Sherman's campaign against Atlanta; also at Resaca, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, Jonesboro, and all the minor engagements of that period. It participated in the battle of Franklin, Tenn., and in all these

Digitized by Google

engagements maintained well its fighting reputation. It also participated in the short Texas campaign in 1865, and endured considerable hardships in the long and severe march across the country, from Port Laraca to San Antonio. On the 21st of October, 1865, the regiment was mustered out of service.

Capt. Meredith, of the Delaware County company, resigned in 1862; Lieut. Hicks, who succeeded him as Captain, also resigned in 1862. William Clark, who went into the service as Second Lieutenant of the Delaware company, was mustered out as Colonel of the regiment.

Company E, of the Thirty-first Infantry, was partly recruited in this county. D. C. Rose went out as Captain of the company, and Milton B. Harmon, of Berlin Township, as Second Lieutenant. The latter officer was mustered out of the service at the close of the war, as Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment.

The Thirty-first was organized at Camp Chase in the early part of the fall of 1861. On the 27th of September, it received marching orders, and reported to Brig. Gen. Mitchell at Cincinnati. On the 30th it left Cincinnati, and on the 2d of October arrived at Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., where it underwent a thorough course of drill. It remained here until the 12th of December, when it moved to Somerset, and on the 19th of January, 1862, it marched to the assistance of Gen. Thomas, at Mill Springs, but arrived too late to take part in the fight. Here it was assigned to the First Brigade, First Division, Army of the Ohio, and embarked via the Ohio and Cumberland Rivers, for Nashville. Upon their arrival, there were but 500 effective men, the others being upon the sick list. The regiment participated in the battle of Corinth, and, after the evacuation, marched forty miles in pursuit of the rebels, then returned to camp near Corinth. It spent its Fourth of July in Tuscumbia, Ala., and celebrated it appropriately. It was here that the regiment was divided into detachments, two companies being sent to Decatur and one to Trinity. On the 22d it moved to Huntsville by way of Decatur. After the brigade, to which it belonged, had crossed the river, a messenger arrived with the information that the detachment at Trinity, consisting of but twenty-eight men, had been attacked by between two and three hundred mounted rebels. The detachment succeeded in repulsing the rebels, but lost one-half of their number in killed and wounded.

The regiment was occupied principally on guard duty, until the campaign of Buell and Bragg, to Louisville, Ky., when it was attached to Buell's army, and participated in that memorable movement. At the battle of Perryville it was under fire, but not actively engaged. After the battle, the army continued its march to Nashville, whence it moved to Murfreesboro. The brigade to which the Thirty-first belonged was left near Stewart's Creek. While in camp at this point, it was reported that the rebels were pillaging the train at La Vergne. The Thirty-first, and two other regiments, marched back rapidly, attacked the rebels and drove them off, killing, wounding and capturing a large number. The Thirty-first was actively engaged in the battle of Stone River, where it acquitted itself with honor. On the 23d of June, 1863, it started on the Tullahoma campaign, and, on the 26th, in connection with the Seventeenth Ohio, was engaged at Hoover's Gap. The advance continued through Tullahoma to Chattanooga. The Thirty-first participated in both days' fight at Chickamauga, where it suffered severely. Its next engagement was at Brown's Ferry. Soon after this was the battle of Mission Ridge, where it was one of the foremost regiments to bear the loyal standard into the enemy's works.

About this time the regiment re-enlisted, and returned home on a thirty days' furlough. While at home 374 recruits were obtained, again swelling the regiment to 800 effective men. It returned to the field upon the expiration of its furlough, and, on the 7th of May, 1864, engaged in the Atlanta campaign. On the 14th, it was in the battle of Resaca, where it lost heavily. After the fall of Atlanta, it marched in pursuit of Hood, but abandoned the pursuit at Gaylesville, Ala., where the troops rested a few days and then returned to Atlanta. It moved with Sherman's army toward the sea, and passed through Decatur, thence through Monticello to Milledgeville, where the arsenal, and considerable arms and ammunition, were destroyed. The march was continued until 12th of December, without note, when the works around Savannah were reached. After the surrender of the city, the regiment remained in camp until the 20th of February, 1865, when it engaged in the campaign of the Carolinas. After the close of hostilities, it moved to Washington City and participated in the grand review. It was then transferred to Louisville, Ky., where, on the 20th of July, 1865, it was mustered out of the service.

Digitized by Google

The Thirty-second Infantry contained a company of Delaware County men, viz., Company I, Capt. Jay Dyer. The company was recruited in the summer of 1861. In April, 1862, Capt. Dyer resigned, and Elijah B. Adams, who entered as Second Lieutenant, became Captain. He was wounded at Harper's Ferry, and was honorably discharged January 30, 1864.

This was one of the first regiments raised in the State on the basis of the three years' service. It first rendezvoused at Camp Bartley, near Mansfield, but before completion was transferred to Camp Dennison, where it was fully organized, equipped, and sent to the field in command of Col. Thomas H. Ford, formerly Lieutenant Governor of the State. On the 15th of September it left Camp Dennison for West Virginia, and arrived at Beverly on the 22d of the same month. Col. Ford reported to Brig. Gen. Reynolds, then commanding the district of Cheat Mountain, and was assigned to the forces stationed on Cheat Mountain Summit, with Col. Nathan Kimball, of the Fourteenth Indiana Volunteers, commanding the post. Here, upon the rugged heights of Cheat Mountain, it received its first lesson in the art of war. On the 3d of October, 1861, it led the advance of the army against Greenbrier, Va., through the mountains and pines of that region by midnight. The regiment remained at Greenbrier during the fall of 1861, watching the movements of the enemy, commanded by the afterward renowned Confederate General, R. E. Lee. In Gen. Milroy's advance on Camp Alleghany, in December, the Thirty-second, under command of Capt. Hamilton, acquitted itself with honor. Its loss was four killed and fourteen wounded. It continued with Gen. Milroy's command, and moved in the advance of the expedition which resulted in the capture of Camp Alleghany, Huntersville, Monterey, and McDowell. In the skirmishes with Stonewall Jackson, including the battle of Bull Pasture Mountain, the regiment lost six killed and fifty-three wounded — some mortally.

In Gen. Fremont's pursuit of Jackson up the Shenandoah Valley, the Thirty-second bore its part, and participated in the battles of Cross Keys and Port Republic, on the 8th and 9th of June, 1862. The last of June it was transferred to Piatt's brigade, and moved to Winchester, where it remained until the 1st of September, when it proceeded to Harper's Ferry, and assisted in the defense of that place. After making a hard fight and losing one hundred and fifty of its number, it, with the entire force engaged, was surrendered to the enemy as prisoners of war. The regiment was paroled and sent to Annapolis, Md., and thence to Chicago, Ill. Here it became almost completely demoralized. It had not been paid for eight months, and many of the men went home to look after their families. Finally, Gov. Tod got permission from the War Department to transfer to Camp Taylor, near Cleveland. He appointed Capt. B. F. Potts Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment, and that energetic officer went to work to reconstruct it, and soon restored it to its former high standing. On the 12th of January, 1863, the men were paid in full and declared to be "exchanged," and, on the 18th, orders were received to proceed to Memphis and report to Gen. Grant, then commanding the Department of the Tennessee. On the 20th of February, the Thirty-second moved with the army to Lake Providence, La., and during the operations against Vicksburg took a prominent part. At the battle of Champion Hills it made a bayonet charge and captured the First Mississippi rebel battery, with a loss of twenty-four men. The total loss of the regiment during the siege of Vicksburg was 225 rank and file. In August, 1863, it accompanied Stephenson's expedition to Monroe, La., and McPherson's expedition to Brownsville, Miss., in October of the same year. It was also with Sherman in February, 1864, at Meridian, where it lost twenty-two men.

In December and January, 1863–64, more than three-fourths of the regiment re-enlisted as veterans, and, on the 4th of March, 1864, was sent home on a furlough. It rejoined the army at Cairo, Ill., in April, with its ranks largely swelled with recruits. On the 27th of April, it embarked at Cairo, with its division and corps, landing at Clifton, and proceeded to Acworth, Ga., where it joined Gen. Sherman on the 10th of June. During Sherman's advance against Atlanta, the Thirty-second participated in the battles of Kenesaw Mountain and Nickajack Creek, also in the battles of July 20, 21, 22 and 28 before Atlanta, and lost more than half its number in killed and wounded. After the fall of Atlanta, the regiment moved with the army in pursuit of Hood, after which it joined Gen. Sherman and accompanied him on his march to the sea. It participated in the operations at Savannah and in the campaign into the Carolinas, and, after the cessation of hostilities, proceeded to Washington, where it remained until June 8, 1865, when it took cars for Louisville. Here, on the 20th, it was mustered out of the service; sent

Digitized by Google

to Columbus, Ohio, where it was paid off and received its final discharge.

Company G, of the Forty-fifth Infantry,* was raised in Delaware County, and was mustered into the United States service at Camp Chase, August 19, 1862, with the following commissioned officers: J. H. Humphrey, Captain; J. P. Bausaman, First Lieutenant, and D. J. Jones, Second Lieutenant. The regiment left Camp Chase on the 20th day of August, crossed the Ohio River into Kentucky and became a part of the Army of the Ohio, under command of Gen. Wright. When Gens. Bragg and Kirby Smith invaded Kentucky, the first duty of the Forty-fifth was guarding the Kentucky Central Railroad; after that it went into camp at Lexington, Ky., and was placed in the brigade of Gen. Green Clay Smith (Gen. Gilmore's division). Early in the winter of 1863, the regiment was mustered, and took an active part in the campaign in Kentucky during that spring and summer, participating in the battles of Dutton's Hill, Monticello and at Captain West's, where Company G lost some good men, among them Lieut. Jones, who was severely wounded, and George Linnaberry. When Gen. Morgan made his raid through Indiana and Ohio, the Forty-fifth, forming a part of Col. Wolford's brigade of mounted infantry and cavalry, followed him from Jamestown, Ky., and took part in the engagement at Buffington's Island and Cheshire, where most of Morgan's army surrendered. The command was pushed back to Kentucky, as that State had been invaded by the rebel Gen. Scott. In the fall of 1863, Gen. Burnside entered East Tennessee, and on that campaign the Forty-fifth formed for a time a part of Col. Byrd's brigade, Gen. Carter's division, but, soon after entering Tennessee, was transferred back to Wolford's brigade, and, while stationed at Philadelphia, the brigade was surrounded by a large force of the enemy. The command cut its way out, but lost many men killed, wounded and taken prisoner. The Forty-fifth again suffered severely south of Knoxville. Being for the time dismounted, they were attacked by a large cavalry force, and many of Company G, came up missing, among them Sergt. Robert S. McIlvaine, who was killed and his body recovered the next day. He was a gallant soldier—one of the best in the company, and had been recommended for a lieutenancy. He died beloved by all. A few days later, the division commanded by Gen. Saunders was covering the retreat of Burnside's army from Lenore Station, toward Knoxville, hard pushed by Longstreet. The order was to hold the enemy in check as long as possible, so as to complete the defenses of Knoxville. The Union troops took position on a hill south of the town, where the enemy in force charged them, mortally wounding Gen. Saunders and Lieut. Fearns; the latter was First Lieutenant of Company G. During the siege of Knoxville, the Forty-fifth occupied a position south of the Holston River, and when the siege was raised by Sherman's advance, the regiment followed the retreating army toward Virginia.

In the spring of 1864, the regiment was dismounted and ordered to join Sherman at Dalton, Ga., and was then assigned to the First Brigade, Second Division, Twenty-third Army Corps. It participated in the battle of Resaca, where it suffered severely. About the 1st of July it was transferred to the Fourth Army Corps, and served with that body until the close of the war. It participated in the battle of Kenesaw Mountain and all the battles from that time until the fall of Atlanta. The regiment came back with Gen. Thomas, and took part in the bloody battle of Franklin, Tenn., where the whole of Hood's army was hurled against the Twenty-third and Fourth Corps. This, considering the number of men engaged, was one of the most terrific battles of the war. It was in the two days' fighting in front of Nashville, when Thomas' army completely routed the enemy. After following Hood's army (or what was left of it) across the Tennessee River, the Forty-fifth went into camp at Huntsville, Ala., and, just before the surrender of Lee, it, with the Fourth Corps, was ordered to Bull's Gap, in East Tennessee, near the Virginia line, and was there when the surrender took place. The regiment returned to Nashville from Bull's Gap, and was there mustered out of the service on the 12th of June, 1865, the war having closed.

Of the original officers of Company G, Capt. Humphrey, who went out as its Captain, was with the regiment during its whole term of service, and was in command more than half of that time. He was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel, October 12, 1864, and afterward to Colonel, and was in command when the regiment was mustered out. Lieut. D. J. Jones was wounded at the battle of Dutton Hill, in the spring of 1863, and was discharged. First Lieut. Bausaman resigned early in the fall of 1862, and Second Lieut. D. J. Jones was promoted to the position thus made vacant. R. H.

*The facts pertaining to this sketch were furnished mostly by Col. Humphrey.

Digitized by Google

Humphrey, a brother of Col. Humphrey, who had originally enlisted in Company C, Fourth Infantry, in April, 1861, and had been appointed Quartermaster Sergeant of that regiment, was, on the resignation of Lieut. Bausaman, and the promotion of Second Lieut. Jones, transferred to Company G of the Forty-fifth as Second Lieutenant, and reached the regiment in December, 1862. His knowledge of the Quartermaster's Department was at once recognized, and he was appointed Brigade Acting Assistant Quartermaster, and from that to Division Quartermaster. When Gen. Sturgis assumed command of the cavalry of the Army of the Ohio, Lieut. Humphrey was appointed Chief Quartermaster, and served in that capacity on Brig. Gen. Sturges' and Maj. Gen. Stoneman's staffs, until the latter was captured in the summer of 1864, near Macon, Ga. W. M. Williams, who enlisted as a private in Company G, was, for gallant services at the battle of Monticello, Ky., promoted to Second Lieutenant, afterward to First Lieutenant, and later to Captain, and brevetted Major. After the close of the war, he was appointed Second Lieutenant in the United States Army, and is still in the service, having been promoted to First Lieutenant. A. G. Henderson, who entered the service as Orderly Sergeant of Company G, was promoted to Second Lieutenant, and afterward to First Lieutenant, then to Captain and came home with the regiment. Many members of Company G died prisoners of war, among them Robert A. McIlvaine, of Radnor, Jacob Stump, of Genoa, and Hiram McRaney, of Harlem Township.

Company B, of the Forty-eighth Infantry, was recruited in the autumn of 1861, mostly in Delaware County, by William L. Warner and Joseph W. Lindsey, the latter of whom furnished us the leading facts for this sketch. Messrs. Warner and Lindsey had both enlisted at the outbreak of the war, in Company C, Capt. Crawford, Fourth Ohio Infantry, and served several months in West Virginia, receiving their "baptism of fire" at Rich Mountain, the first battle of the war.

Company B, with the Forty-eighth Regiment, was mustered into the service of the United States at Camp Dennison in December, 1861, with the following commissioned officers: William L. Warner, Captain; Joseph W. Lindsey, First Lieutenant, and David W. Plyley, Second Lieutenant. Of the non-commissioned officers, a Sergeant and two Corporals, viz., Reed, Shannon and Reddick, were not of Delaware County, but represented about twenty enlisted men from Brown County, recruited there to fill up the company. The regiment was completed and ordered to the field in February, 1862, descending the Ohio to Paducah, where it remained for a short time. On the 8th of March, it embarked on the steamer Empress and proceeded up the Tennessee River to Pittsburg Landing, where it arrived on the 14th, and participated in the great battle of Shiloh on the 6th and 7th of April. Company B suffered severely in these engagements. In the first volley fired in the battle of the 6th, Private Aaron Sales was killed. During this day's fight, Privates E. J. Hill, L. Mallott and William James were mortally wounded; the first two died on the field, and the latter a few days after on the hospital boat. Many others were wounded, among them, Lieuts. Lindsey and Plyley, the latter severely. The company was again engaged on Monday, the 7th, and, on the last charge on the retiring foe, Capt. Warner, who had escaped unhurt in the first day's fight, was shot through the head and killed. On Tuesday morning, the 8th of April, the Forty-eighth was ordered in pursuit of the retreating rebels, and, after a day of intense hardship, returned to camp. While remaining in camp here, the regiment suffered severe loss from sickness; at one time, an officer was detached from another company to command Company B, which death and sickness had left without a commissioned officer. The Forty-eighth took an active part in the siege of Corinth, and after that went on the expedition to Holly Springs. After various marches through Northern Mississippi and Western Tennessee, it reached Memphis about the middle of summer (1862), where the officers of Company B—Capt. Lindsey (who had been promoted since the death of Capt. Warner), and Lieuts. Plyley and Nevins—joined it. The regiment remained here until late in December, doing provost duty, and was then ordered on the "Castor Oil expedition," down the Mississippi, and, early in January, found itself in the Yazoo Bottom, participating in the disastrous attack on Chickasaw Bluffs. Its next active service was at Arkansas Post and Fort Hyndman, where about seven thousand rebels were captured, on the 11th of January, 1863. It next went to Young's Point, La., where Capt. Lindsey commanded the regiment, the field officers being absent. Lieut. Plyley was detailed on the Signal Corps; Lieut. Nevins resigned, leaving Company B in command of Sergeant Reed, who was soon after promoted to Second Lieutenant.

Digitized by Google

The next move of the regiment was to Milliken's Bend, about the end of February, where it remained until April, and then set out on the march, finally arriving at James' Plantation, below Vicksburg, on the Mississippi River. Thence it moved, at midnight, on a rapid march, and the next day took part in the battle of Port Gibson. During the siege of Vicksburg it was engaged in various and arduous duties, and much of the time exposed to great danger. On the 22d of May, it suffered severely in the assault made upon the rebel works around the doomed city. The Colonel being absent, and the Lieutenant Colonel and the Major both being wounded, the command of the regiment again devolved on Capt. Lindsey. Early in September, the Forty-eighth was transferred, with the Thirteenth Corps, to the Department of the Gulf, and for a while stationed at Carrolton, a suburb of New Orleans. While in this department, the regiment re-enlisted as veterans, under General Order 291, from the War Department. Under this order it was entitled to a thirty days' furlough in the State of Ohio, but this was refused by Gen. Banks on the pretext that the exigencies of the times would not permit it. It took part in the Red River expedition, and was at the battle of Sabine Cross Roads, on the 8th of April, 1864, where it suffered severe loss, and was finally captured, thus going on a captivity of several months instead of a furlough to Ohio. In the following November it was exchanged, and granted a veteran furlough after its return to New Orleans. In January, 1865, the regiment, under orders from Gen. Canby, commanding the department, was consolidated with the Eighty-third Ohio, a non-veteran regiment—which was heartily resented by the veterans. The consolidated regiment was at once sent to Florida, where it took part in the Mobile campaign, and was engaged in the battle of Fort Blakely, one of the last of the war. After the term of the Eighty-third had expired, the Forty-eighth Veterans were organized into the "Forty-eighth Ohio Veteran Battalion," consisting of four companies, under command of Lieut. Col. J. R. Lynch, formerly First Sergeant of Company B, and kept on provost duty in Texas, about Galveston, nearly a year after the close of the war, when they were finally mustered out and discharged, in the summer of 1866.

William L. Warner, the first Captain of Company B (of the Forty-eighth), who was killed at the battle of Shiloh, was a son of Rev. Lorenzo Warner, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Chaplain of the Fourth Infantry, the first regiment which drew men from Delaware County. First Lieut. Lindsey, after the death of Capt. Warner, was promoted to Captain of Company B, and, in August, 1863, was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel. First Sergeant Lynch was promoted to Second Lieutenant, then to First Lieutenant and Captain, and mustered out as Lieutenant Colonel. Sergeant Nevins was promoted to Second Lieutenant, and resigned in 1863. George L. Byers was promoted from Sergeant to First Lieutenant in November, 1864. Sergeant John K. Reed was promoted to Second and then to First Lieutenant. Jacob H. Smith was promoted from Corporal to Sergeant, and then to Lieutenant. There may have been other promotions which have escaped our attention.

The Sixty-sixth Infantry was the next regiment in which Delaware County was represented by any considerable number of men. Companies E and K were made up entirely in this county. The following were the original officers of Company E: T. J. Buxton, Captain; Llewellen Powell, First Lieutenant, and John W. Watkins, Second Lieutenant—and of Company K: J. H. Van Deman, Captain; Wilson Martin, First Lieutenant, and W. A. Sampson, Second Lieutenant. At the organization of the regiment, Eugene Powell, who had entered the service at the beginning of the war as Captain of Company I, Fourth Infantry, was appointed Major. In May, 1862, Maj. Powell was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel, a position he held until March, 1865, when he was appointed Colonel of the One Hundred and Ninety-third Ohio. He was afterward made Brigadier General for meritorious service. Referring to this latter promotion, the Delaware *Gazette* of July 14, 1865, says: "Col. Eugene Powell, of this city, formerly of the Sixty-sixth Regiment, has been promoted to the rank of Brigadier General. No more deserving young man entered the service from our State, and none has better discharged his duties than he. We rejoice to know that his merit has been recognized and rewarded. The Brigadier's star is most worthily bestowed in his case, and he will wear it with honor to himself and to the service." In July, 1863, the same paper contains these flattering words: "The brigade composed of the Fifth, Seventh and Sixty-sixth Ohio, and Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania, in the late battle of the Rappahannock, was commanded by Lieut. Col. Powell, who particularly distinguished himself." Lieut. Watkins, of this regiment, was promoted to Captain

Digitized by Google

in May, 1863, a position held until mustered out.

The Sixty-sixth was organized under the President's second call for troops, and was mustered into the United States Service on the 17th of December, 1861, with 850 men. On the 17th of January, 1862, it left Camp McArthur, near Urbana, for West Virginia, and saw its first active service in the campaign against Romney, under Gen. Lander. Gen. Shields succeeded Gen. Lander, and the Sixty-sixth followed his division to New Market, where it was assigned to the Second Brigade, commanded by Gen. O. S. Terry. After proceeding to Harrisburg, the division was ordered to cross the Blue Ridge to Fredericksburg, on the Rappahannock. At Fredericksburg, the Sixty-sixth, the Fifth, Seventh and Twenty-ninth Ohio Regiments formed the Third Brigade, under command of Gen. E. B. Tyler. Remaining here but a day, the regiment was ordered to countermarch for the relief of Gen. Banks, in the Shenandoah Valley, who was threatened by Stonewall Jackson. On the morning of the 9th of June, Gen. Tyler's brigade, with two regiments of the Fourth Brigade, were in line of battle awaiting the attack of Gen. Jackson. At sunrise, the enemy opened with artillery and soon made a general attack. In this fight, the Sixty-sixth took an active part in defending a battery on the left of the line, which was three times in possession of the enemy, but each time recaptured by the regiment. When the retreat was ordered on the right, the whole line was compelled to pass a few rods behind the Sixty-sixth, while the enemy's force immediately in front consisted of a full brigade of Virginians and Wheat's battalion of Louisianians. The force under Gen. Tyler, numbering about twenty-seven hundred men, held Gen. Jackson's army in check for five hours. In this engagement, the regiment lost 109 men of the 400 engaged.

In July, the Sixty-sixth, with its brigade, was ordered to join Gen. Pope, and reported at Sperryville, where it was re-enforced by the Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania, and the whole commanded by Gen. Geary. It served in the corps of Gen. Banks at the battle of Cedar Mountain. After nightfall, the brigade to which the Sixty-sixth belonged moved forward with a handful of men, and, in a dense wood through which it passed, an ambuscade was discovered, but it was too late to retreat. In the fight which ensued, one-half of the brigade were killed and many wounded. To the Sixty-sixth, the loss was 87 killed and wounded of the 200 engaged. After the defeat at Cedar Mountain, the regiment pursued its way with the corps to Antietam, and was actively engaged in that battle. In the attack on Dumfries by Gen. Stuart, the regiment distinguished itself, and, in the battle of Chancellorsville, it held a position in front of Gen. Hooker's headquarters, and the repeated attacks made upon it were repelled with coolness and courage. In the battle of Gettysburg, it held a position near the right of the line, and, after the engagement, joined in the pursuit of Gen. Lee, which brought it again to the Rappahannock. About this time it was sent to New York to quell the riots consequent upon the draft in that State. On the 8th of September, it returned, and, shortly after, with Gen. Hooker's army, was transferred to the Army of the Cumberland, in the vicinity of Chattanooga. In the battles of Lookout Mountain, Ringgold and Mission Ridge, the Sixty-sixth took a prominent part. In the battle of Ringgold, the First Brigade of the Second Division charged up a steep and rough mountain in the face of a heavy fire from a large force of rebels, well posted. The Sixty-sixth, under Major Thomas McConnell, carried the crest of the mountain, and held it against the forces on the summit.

The regiment soon after returned to its camp near Chattanooga, where it became imbued with a high fever of enthusiasm for re-enlistment. On the 15th of December, 1863, the rolls were completed, and the old organization changed into the "Sixty-sixth Regiment, Ohio Veteran Volunteers." It was among the first regimental organizations in the whole army to which the term "veteran volunteer" was applied. After the expiration of its furlough, it was sent to Bridgeport, Ala., where it remained in camp for some time, experiencing little active service until the advance on Atlanta. The first fight of this arduous campaign took place at Rocky Face Ridge. The corps of which it was a part charged the enemy on the summit, and was repulsed with slaughter. It was engaged in the battle of Resaca, and acquitted itself with honor. During the fighting around Atlanta, the two opposing armies lay for eight days within a few rods of each other, and both lost heavily in the continuous musketry and cannonading. On the night of the 15th of June, the Sixty-sixth, while moving up a ravine, was opened upon with grape and canister. Under a galling fire, it moved within a hundred feet of the enemy's works, where it remained until

Digitized by Google

the next day, when it was relieved by a new regiment. At Culp's Farm, Kenesaw, Marietta and Peach Tree Creek, the regiment acted its part nobly. After the capture of Atlanta, it was placed on duty in that city, where it remained until the army of Sherman started on its famous march to the sea. It participated in the capture of Savannah, and accompanied Sherman into the Carolinas. After the surrender of Gen. Johnston, it proceeded to Washington by way of Richmond. It was finally paid off, and mustered out of the service July 19, 1865, at Columbus.

The following is given as a brief summing-up of the service of this gallant regiment: It received recruits at various times to the number of 370 (it entered originally with 850 men), and the number of men mustered out at the close of the war was 272. It lost in killed 110, and in wounded over 350. It served in 12 States, marched more than 11,000 miles, and participated in 18 battles.

The Eighty-second Infantry drew a company from Delaware County, viz., Company I, of which the following were the first officers: George H. Purdy, Captain; Alfred E. Lee, First Lieutenant, and H. M. Latzenberger, Second Lieutenant. These, its original officers—Capt. Purdy was killed at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863, and Lieut. Latzenberger, after being promoted to First Lieutenant, was killed August 29, 1863. Lieut. Lee was promoted to Captain of the company after the death of Capt. Purdy, and was mustered out with the regiment at the close of the war.

The Eighty-second was recruited in the fall of 1861, and, on the 31st of December, was mustered into the United States service, with an aggregate of 968 men. On the 25th of January following, it started for West Virginia, and, on the 27th, arrived at Grafton. It went into camp near the village of Fetterman, and there underwent a thorough system of training for the arduous duties before it. But few regiments from this State performed better service, or did more hard fighting, than the Eighty-second. On the 16th of March, it was assigned to Gen. Schenck's command, and sent to New Creek, and from there to Moorfield, where it arrived on the 23d. With Schenck's brigade, it moved up the South Branch Valley, and, on the 3d of May, crossed the Potomac at Petersburg. In the exciting movements about Monterey, Bull Pasture Mountain and Franklin, the Eighty-second took an active part. On the 8th of June, the army to which it belonged fought the battle of Cross Keys, but without serious loss to the Eighty-second.

In the organization of the Army of Virginia, the Eighty-second was assigned to an independent brigade, under Gen. Milroy. The severe campaigning it had undergone had thinned its ranks, until it numbered but 300 men. On the 7th of August, Sigel's Corps, to which it belonged, moved toward Culpepper, and, on the following morning, halted in the woods south of the village, but was too late at Cedar Mountain to participate actively in the battle. During the fighting on the Rappahannock, Milroy's brigade (of which the Eighty-second was a part) was for ten days within hearing, and most of the time under fire of the enemy's guns. On the 21st and 22d, McDowell had severe engagements near Gainesville. In the fight of the 22d, Milroy's brigade led the advance. The Eighty-second and the Third Virginia were deployed, driving back the rebel skirmishers to their main force. In this battle the regiment suffered severely. Col. Cantwell, its commander, being killed, with the words of command and encouragement upon his lips. On the 3d of September, Sigel's Corps arrived at Fairfax Court House, and the Eighty-second was detailed for provost guard duty. In the early part of 1863, at the request of its Colonel (Robinson), it was relieved from duty at headquarters, and ordered to report to its division commander, Gen. Schurz. By him it was designated as a battalion of sharpshooters for the division, and held subject to his personal direction. The next engagement in which it participated was the sanguinary battle of Chancellorsville, on the 25th of May. It suffered terribly in this fight, at the close of which there were but 134 men with the colors. Among the dead was the gallant Capt. Purdy, of Company I. On the 10th of June, it moved with its brigade and division, on the Gettysburg campaign. In the battle which followed, the Eighty-second was placed in support of a battery. It went into action with 22 commissioned officers and 236 men; of these, 19 officers and 147 men were killed, wounded and captured, leaving only 3 officers and 89 men. This little band brought off the colors of the regiment safely. On the 11th it was assigned to Gen. Tyndall's brigade, the First Brigade of the Third Division. The Eleventh Corps, to which the Eighty-second belonged, was transferred on the 25th of September to the Army of the Cumberland, then commanded by Gen. Hooker. The next battle of

Digitized by Google

consequence, in which the regiment took part, was that of Mission Ridge. It was also engaged in the Knoxville campaign, and, in December following, re-enlisted as veterans. Out of 349 enlisted men present, 321 were mustered into the service as veteran volunteers, and at once started for home on furlough. It returned to the front with 200 new recruits. On the 3d of March, 1864, it joined its brigade at Bridgeport, Ala., and, in the consolidation of the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps (thus forming the Twentieth), the Eighty-second was assigned to the Third Brigade of the First Division, of this corps. On the 30th of April, 1864, the regiment, with its brigade and division, started on the Atlanta campaign, and bore an active part in most of the battles and skirmishes which followed. It particularly distinguished itself at the battles of Resaca and Kenesaw Mountain. After the capture of Atlanta, it remained in camp there until the 15th of November, when it started with Sherman's army to Savannah. It took part in the siege of Savannah, and, after its fall, moved with the army into the Carolinas.

While the army was at Goldsboro in April, 1865, the Eighty-second and Sixty-first Ohio were consolidated, and the new regiment thus formed denominated the Eighty-second. On the 10th, the troops moved to Raleigh, where they remained until after the surrender of Gen. Johnston. On the 30th of April, the corps marched for Washington, by way of Richmond, and on the 19th of May, arrived at Alexandria. It took part in the grand review at Washington on the 24th of May, after which it started for Louisville, Ky. At Parkersburg, the troops embarked on transports, and, when they arrived at Cincinnati, the boats carrying Robinson's brigade, of which the Eighty-Second was still a part, stopped a short time, and Gen. Hooker came down to the wharf. He was greeted enthusiastically by his old soldiers, and made them a brief speech. On arriving at Louisville, the regiment went into camp on Speed's plantation, south of the city, where it remained until the 25th of July. It then proceeded to Columbus, and was paid off and discharged.

The Eighty-sixth Infantry was a three-months organization, and contained a company from Delaware County, which was mustered in with the following officers: A. N. Mead, Captain; E. C. Vining, First Lieutenant, and H. S. Crawford, Second Lieutenant. The regiment was recruited under the President's call for 75,000 men, made in May, 1862, and so promptly was the call responded to, that the Eighty-second was enabled to leave Camp Chase on the 16th of June, for the seat of war. Upon its arrival in West Virginia, it was stationed at Grafton, where it was occupied in guard duty. On the 27th of July, four companies of the Eighty-sixth, under Lieut. Col. Hunter, were ordered to Parkersburg by Gen. Kelley, in anticipation of a raid upon that point. It remained here until August 21, when it returned to Clarksburg, in consequence of the whole regiment having received orders from Gen. Kelley to proceed to Beverly, to prevent a rebel force under Col. Jenkins from crossing Cheat Mountain for the purpose of destroying the railroad. The rebel chieftain not making his appearance at that point, the Eighty-second was ordered back to Clarksburg. The force at Clarksburg then consisted of the Eighty-sixth Ohio, and a detachment of the Sixth Virginia, placed at different points around town, so as to make a vigorous defense in case of an attack. The term of service of the regiment having now expired, it was placed under orders for Camp Delaware, and started for that place on the 17th of September, where it arrived the next day. On the 25th it was paid in full, and mustered out of the United States service.

Two companies of the Ninety-sixth Infantry* were raised in Delaware County, viz., Company F and Company G. The original commissioned officers of Company F were: S. P. Weiser, Captain; J. N. Dunlap, First Lieutenant, and H. C. Ashwell, Second Lieutenant. Dunlap died at Young's Point, La., March 17, 1863. Ashwell resigned March 17, 1863. Levi Siegfried was commissioned First Lieutenant, but illness, from which he afterward died, prevented his being mustered. John A. F. Cellar, of Company F, was promoted to First Lieutenant, and transferred to Company A by consolidation, November 18, 1864. Lieut. E. M. Eastman, of Company G, was promoted to Captain, and transferred to the command of Company F April 1, 1863. The original commissioned officers of Company G. were; J. H. Kimball, Captain; H. J. Jarvis, First Lieutenant (died at Memphis, Tenn., December 2, 1862); E. M. Eastman, Second Lieutenant, promoted to First Lieutenant, December 2, 1862, afterward to Captain, and transferred as above; O. W. Chamberlain, promoted to First Lieutenant, died at Mt. Vernon, Ohio, while on leave of absence, August 22, 1863; L. S. Huntley, promoted to First Lieutenant, January 19, 1864; Peter Marmon, promoted

* The sketch of this regiment was written by Maj. C. H. McElroy.

Digitized by Google

to Second Lieutenant, November, 1864, and transferred from Company H. E. L. Baird, First Lieutenant, Company H, was promoted to Captain, November 18, 1864, and transferred to the command of Company G. The regiment went out with Joseph W. Vance, Colonel, Mt. Vernon; A. H. Brown, Lieutenant Colonel, Marion, and C. H. McElroy, Major, Delaware.

A camp was established for this regiment on the Fuller farm, one and a half miles south of the city, known as Camp Delaware, the ground occupied lying between the Columbus road and the river. On the 1st day of September, 1862, the Ninety-sixth left camp 1,014 strong, for Cincinnati, and, on the evening of the same day of its arrival there, crossed over the river, and went into camp at Covington, Ky. From that time until the close of the war, it was on continuously active, and most of the time hard, service. In the fall of 1862, the regiment, in the brigade of Gen. Burbridge, and under command of Gen. A. J. Smith, marched from Covington to Falmouth, thence to Cynthiana, to Paris, Lexington, Nicholasville; through Versailles, Frankfort, Shelbyville to Louisville; leaving Covington on the 8th of October, and going into camp at Louisville on the 15th. From Louisville it proceeded to Memphis, and, on the 27th of December, with the forces under command of Gen. Sherman, left for "down the river" to Chickasaw Bayou. From there it went to Fort Hyndman, or Arkansas Post, where it was in the left wing, under command of Gen. Morgan. Sergt. B. F. High, Joseph E. Wilcox and W. P. Wigton, of Company F., were killed here; and Isaac Pace, David Atkinson of Company G., were wounded and soon after died. After the battle of Arkansas Post, the regiment was at the siege of Vicksburg, where it formed a part of the Thirteenth Army Corps. Then followed the battle of Grand Cotean, La., a desperate struggle against fearful odds. After this the regiment was sent into Texas on an expedition of short duration. Returning to Brashear City, La., it entered upon the famous Red River campaign, under Gen. Banks. The battles of Sabine Cross Roads (where Col. Vance was killed), Peach Orchard Grove, and Pleasant Hill, followed. The regiment had, by continued losses, become so reduced in numbers that a consolidation became necessary and was effected under a general order from Maj. Gen. Reynolds, commanding the Department of the Gulf. At the request of the officers, and as a special honor to the regiment, it was consolidated into the Ninety-sixth Battalion, and not with any other regiment. This was the only instance in that department of any such favor being accorded. Soon after this the regiment (now the Ninety-sixth Battalion) was ordered down the river, and to Mobile, and was engaged in the capture of Forts Gaines, Morgan, Blakely and Spanish Fort, resulting finally in the capture of Mobile. The division was under command of Col. Landrum, of the Nineteenth Kentucky, and formed a part of the Thirteenth Corps, under Gen. Granger. The Ninety-sixth was mustered out at Mobile, and, on the 29th of July, 1865, was paid off and discharged at Camp Chase. During its service, the regiment marched 1,683 miles; traveled by rail 517 miles, and by water 7,686 miles, making a total of 9,886 miles, exclusive of many short expeditions in which it took part. Of Company F., there had died of wounds and disease, 23; discharged for same, 26; total, 49. Of Company G., there had died of wounds and disease, 30; discharged from same causes, 16; total, 46. These figures may not be exactly correct, but are as nearly so as it is possible now to obtain such statistics.

To the One Hundred and Twenty-first Infantry, Delaware County contributed more men than to any other military organization during the late war, except, perhaps, the One Hundred and Forty-fifth Regiment of National Guards, called out for one hundred days in the early part of 1864. Companies C, D, H and K, of the One Hundred and Twenty-first, were made up wholly or in part from Delaware County; the first two were entirely "Delawares," while the two latter comprised much of the same patriotic material. At the organization of the regiment, Company C, one of the companies from this county, was officered as follows: N. W. Cone, Captain; Joshua Van Bremer, First Lieutenant, and F. T. Arthur, Second Lieutenant; and Company D had for its first officers, Samuel Sharp, Captain; Joseph A. Sheble, First Lieutenant, and S. B. Moorehouse, Second Lieutenant. As a matter of some interest to our readers, we will add the names of all commissioned officers in the regiment from this county, during its term of service: William P. Reid, Colonel; Joshua Van Bremer, Major (entered as First Lieutenant); Thomas B. Williams, Surgeon; Rev. L. F. Drake, Chaplain; N. W. Cone, Samuel Sharp and Peter Cockerell, as Captains; M. B. Clason and Silas Emerson, as First Lieutenants, and promoted to Captain; S. B. Moorehouse, W. F. Barr, J. A. Porter, T. C. Lewis, Benjamin A. Banker, M. H. Lewis, Daniel Gilson and O. M. Scott, as Second

Digitized by Google

Lieutenants, Sergeants, etc., and promoted to Captains; Joseph A. Sheble and Eli Whitney, as First Lieutenants, and F. T. Arthur, J. F. Glover, M. D. Wells, Andrew Stephens, Charles P. Claris, E. B. Cook, Eli Whitney and Silas Long, Second Lieutenants.

As an act of justice to a good man and a brave soldier, we give place, parenthetically, to the following, as narrated by one familiar with the facts: Hon. John L. Porter, now Judge of the Common Pleas Court in an adjoining district, entered this regiment at its organization, as Fourth Sergeant of Company A, Capt. Lawrence, in which capacity he served faithfully. One day, as the regiment was on the march, it met with a fallen tree across the road, when Sergt. Porter, with a squad of men, was detailed by Col. Banning, then in command, to have it cut and removed. He did as ordered, but exercised his own judgment as to the exact place of cutting the tree in two. When Banning came along, he asked in a gruff manner why he had not cut the tree where he had ordered it done. Sergt. Porter replied that he did not think it made any particular difference where it was cut, so that it was cut and removed out of the way, to enable the regiment to pass. At this Banning gave him a terrific cursing, and reduced him to the ranks. After Col. Robinson succeeded to the command of the regiment, a number of Porter's friends, headed by Capt. Banker (of Delaware) interested themselves in his case, and finally procured his re-instatement to his former position. This made him the oldest Sergeant in the regiment, which, united with his soldierly qualities, soon led to his promotion, and, when the regiment was mustered out, he was First Lieutenant of his company, a position that he well deserved and one that he creditably filled.

The One Hundred and Twenty-first was organized at Camp Delaware, the old camp of the Ninety-sixth, in September, 1862. On the 10th of the same month, the regiment, 985 strong, left for Cincinnati, where it was placed on guard duty for a few days, but on the 15th crossed over the river and went into camp at Covington, Ky. From there it moved to Louisville, and was assigned to Col. Webster's brigade, Jackson's division, and McCook's corps. Without an hour's drilling the regiment marched with Buell's army in pursuit of Bragg. In this condition, it participated in the battle of Perryville, in which Capt. Odor, of Company K, was killed. It was detailed to bury the dead, and remained in Kentucky on guard duty until January, 1863, when it proceeded to Nashville, and then to Franklin, Tenn., where it was engaged protecting the right flank of Gen. Rosecrans's army, then lying at Murfreesboro. When the army moved forward from Stone River, the One Hundred and Twenty-first moved with it, and was attached to the reserve corps under Gen. Granger. At Triune they had a slight skirmish with the rebels under Gen. Forrest. The next engagement in which the regiment took part (and its first severe battle) was the battle of Chickamauga, where it lost heavily. It made a gallant charge to save the only road to Chattanooga, and, in the charge, encountered the Twenty-second Alabama Rebel Infantry, capturing its colors, and a majority of the regiment The loss sustained by the regiment was: Lieuts. Stewart, Fleming and Porter, killed; Capts. David Lloyd and A. B. Robinson, and Lieuts. Marshall, Stephens, Moore, Mather, Patrick, Bryant and Mitchell, wounded; privates killed, 14; and 70 wounded. For its bravery in this engagement, the regiment was highly complimented by Gen. Granger. After the battle, it fell back with the army behind the intrenchments at Chattanooga, where it remained until the battles of Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge, in both of which it took a prominent part. It then returned to its old camp at Rossville, and remained there until May, 1864, when it moved with the army on the Atlanta campaign. It participated in the battles of Buzzard Roost, Resaca, and, as a part of Gen. Jeff C. Davis' division, was at the capture of Rome, Ga. It was at Kenesaw Mountain, and participated with its accustomed bravery. It made a lodgement under the enemy's works, and held it, thereby securing possession of the National dead and wounded; but dearly did it pay for its bravery. Among the commissioned officers killed were Maj. Yeager, Capts. Lloyd and Clason, and Lieut. Patrick; and 8 officers wounded. At Chattahoochie River, on the 9th of July, it lost, in a skirmish at the railroad bridge, 5 men killed and 4 wounded. At Atlanta and Jonesboro it performed its usual hot work, where it lost several men killed and wounded. About the 29th of September the regiment was sent back to Chattanooga, where it was attached to an expedition against Forrest's cavalry, then raiding on the railroad at some distance. They followed the rebel cavalry, and drove it across the Tennessee River into Alabama, when they returned and joined in the chase of Hood. The regiment joined Sherman at Rome, Ga., and marched with his army to

Digitized by Google

Savannah and the sea. After the fall of Savannah, the One Hundred and Twenty-first, then commanded by Lieut. Col. A. B. Robinson, went with the expedition into the Carolinas, and participated in the battle of Bentonville. It lost 6 men killed and 20 wounded. Capts. Charles P. Claris and M. E. Willoughby were among the wounded. The former afterward died from the effects of the wounds received in this battle. On the 1st of May, 1865, it joined the march of the National forces through Richmond to Washington, where it took part in the grand review, after which it was mustered out and sent home, and, on the 12th of June, was paid off and discharged at Columbus.

The One Hundred and Forty-fifth Infantry was raised under the President's call, in April, 1864, for one hundred days' men, and was designated National Guards. It was made up wholly in Delaware County, and officered as follows: H. C. Aswell, Colonel; Lloyd A. Lyman, Lieutenant Colonel; H. C. Olds, Major; Henry Besse, Surgeon; J. D. Janney, Assistant Surgeon; William E. Moore, Adjutant; J. H. Stead, Quartermaster; Rev. W. G. Williams, Chaplain; E. M. Jones, Lewis Moss, James Wallace, James M. Crawford, R. W. Reynolds, J. J Penfield, D. H. James, Arch. Freshwater, W. H. Wilson, John Cellar, Captains; Hugh J. Perry, F. W. Cogswell, C. Hull, D. G. Cratty, J. A. Cone, W. E. Bates, G. W. Flemming, J. S. Post, J. W. McGookey, I. S. Hall, First Lieutenants; J. S. Harmon, H. M. Bronson, John Urley, J. T. Nunsel, J. D. Van Deman, E. H. Draper, H. B. Wood, C. R. Caulkins, S. M. White, Jr., A. M. Decker, Second Lieutenants.

The regiment was organized at Camp Chase on the 10th of May, 1864, and immediately ordered to Washington City. Upon its arrival, it was assigned to Gen. Augur, as garrison for the forts comprising the southern defenses of Washington, on Arlington Heights. The service of the regiment consisted principally of garrison and fatigue duty, in which, during its whole term, it was incessantly employed. It was drilled in both infantry and heavy artillery tactics under Gen. De Russy. Although not engaged in battle during its term of service, the One Hundred and Forty-fifth performed the most valuable duties, taking the place of veteran soldiers, who were thus permitted to re-enforce Gen. Grant in his advance on Richmond. Its term of service expired on the 20th of August, when it was sent home to Camp Chase, and, on the 23d, mustered out of the United States service.

One company of the One Hundred and Seventy-fourth Infantry was recruited in Delaware County, and officered as follows: J. H. Bassiger, Captain; D. M. Howe, First Lieutenant, and W. E. Webber, Second Lieutenant. Col. Jones commanded the regiment, and Dr. F. W. Morrison, of Delaware, was appointed its Surgeon. D. M. Howe was promoted to Captain and attached to the staff of Gen. Thomas, and W. E. Webber was promoted to First Lieutenant.

The One Hundred and Seventy-fourth was one of the last series of regiments raised in the State, to serve one year, and was composed chiefly of those who had seen service in the older regiments, and, tiring of the monotony of private life, eagerly re-enlisted for another year's campaign. It was organized at the old rendezvous, Camp Chase, September 21, 1864, and left on the 23d for Nashville, and ordered to report to Gen. Sherman, then commanding the Department of the Mississippi. It arrived at Nashville on the 26th of September, and was ordered to Murfreesboro, which point was threatened with a raid from the cavalry of Gen. Forrest. On the 27th of October, it left Murfreesboro, with orders to report to the commanding officer at Decatur, Ala. From Decatur, it moved to the mouth of Elk River, leaving four companies as a garrison for Athens. In a few days it returned to Decatur, and, on the 26th of November, it was again sent to Murfreesboro. It remained at Murfreesboro through the siege, and participated in the battle of Overall's Creek, where it behaved with great gallantry, and was complimented by Gen. Rousseau personally, for its bravery. Its loss was six men killed, two officers and thirty-eight men wounded. It took part in the battle of the Cedars, on the 7th of December, where it fully maintained its reputation. In a gallant charge during the fight, it captured two cannon, a stand of colors and a large number of prisoners. Its loss was quite severe. Among its killed was Maj. Reid, who was shot through the head while urging his men on to the charge. The regiment participated in all the fighting around Murfreesboro; and after the siege, was assigned to the Twenty-third Army Corps, which it joined at Columbia, Tenn.

In January, 1865, the regiment was ordered to Washington City, which place was reached on the 20th. It remained here until February 21, when it proceeded to North Carolina. Here it was placed in the column commanded by Gen. Cox, and took part in the battles of Five Forks, and at

Digitized by Google

Kingston, in both of which it acted with its accustomed bravery. This was the last fight the regiment was in. It was mustered out June 28, at Charlotte, N. C., and left at once for home, arriving at Columbus on the 5th of July, where it was paid off, and received its final discharge.

The One Hundred and Eighty-sixth Infantry drew one company from Delaware County. Company B was recruited almost wholly in the county, and was mustered in, under the following commissioned officers: R. C. Breyfogle, Captain; O. H. Barker, First Lieutenant, and Shadrack Hubbell, Second Lieutenant. Lieut. Hubbell was a son of Hon. J. R. Hubbell, of Delaware, and was but eighteen years of age when he enlisted in the army. He raised most of this company, many of its members being his schoolmates, and, in acknowledgment of his services, he was made Second Lieutenant of the company. After the close of the war, he was commissioned in the regular army, and died at New Orleans, in 1867, of yellow fever. He was on Gen. Hancock's staff at the time of his death.

The One Hundred and Eighty-sixth was raised under the President's last call for one-year troops. It was mustered into the United States service at Camp Chase, March 2, 1865, and, on the same day, started for Nashville by way of Louisville. On the 8th of March, it left Nashville for Murfreesboro, and from there proceeded to Cleveland, where it went into camp, and where it remained until the 2d of May, when it moved to Dalton. The Colonel of this regiment (Wildes), having been promoted to Brigadier General, was assigned to the command of a brigade at Chattanooga, and, at his request, the One Hundred and Eighty-sixth was transferred to his command. On the 20th of July, the regiment was relieved from duty at Chattanooga and ordered to Nashville. Orders were received on the 13th of September to prepare rolls for the muster-out of the regiment. On the 19th of the same month, it started for Columbus, where it was mustered out of the service. It was never in an engagement as the One Hundred and Eighty-sixth Regiment, but it was no fault of the regiment. It faithfully performed every duty required of it, and would doubtless have acquitted itself with honor on the battle-field.

Of the Eighteenth United States Regular Infantry, which drew one full company and part of another from Delaware County, we have learned but little. The officers were from the regular army, and all inquiries have resulted in a failure to obtain anything very definite in regard to those companies in which the county was represented. "Ohio in the Late War" makes no mention of the regiment whatever, and the newspaper files of the war period have but little in regard to it. One item, however, may be given: James Fowler, a brother of Dr. Fowler, of Delaware, after serving for a time in the Fourth Infantry, enlisted in the Eighteenth Regulars, was promoted to Orderly Sergeant, became Captain of a company in a Tennessee regiment, and was made Provost Marshal of Greenville, Tenn. Since the war he has made his home in the South.

The Fifth Colored Infantry was organized at Camp Delaware, and contained a large number of men from this county. In June, 1863, a camp for colored soldiers was opened on the farm of Josiah Bullen about one mile south of the city, and nearly opposite the site of "old Camp Delaware." Capt. McCoy, of the One Hundred and Fifteenth Ohio, was detailed by Gov. Tod to superintend the recruiting of colored troops, and J. B. T. Marsh was mustered in as Quartermaster of the "One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Ohio," the number and title the regiment was to bear.

This was the first complete colored regiment raised in the State of Ohio. Previously, there had been quite a number of colored men recruited for the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts, and sent to Boston, but nothing like an organization in the State had, up to this time, been attempted. The only semblance of law, which gave authority to the raising of colored troops, was that known as the "Contraband Law," which gave a colored laborer in the service of the United States, $7 a month as his pay, and $3 a month additional for clothing. Under this state of things, recruiting progressed slowly, and the few who had already enlisted became dissatisfied, and the organization with difficulty could be kept together. A few faithful men, however, who thought they saw in the results of the war great benefits to their race, stood firm. Finally there came a call from the War Department for colored troops to serve in the armies of the United States. Boards were convened, and promises given that Congress would place them upon an equal footing with other troops. The organization was changed from the "One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Ohio," to the "Fifth Regiment of United States Colored Troops," and by the 10th of July it contained three full companies. G. W. Shurtleff was appointed Lieutenant Colonel,

Digitized by Google

and infused new life into the enterprise. Recruiting now went on rapidly, and early in November the regiment, fully equipped, went to Virginia with nine companies, and nearly a full complement of officers. Upon its arrival at Norfolk, Col. Conine, who had been commissioned Colonel by the President, assumed command.

In December, 1863, the regiment formed part of the command under Gen. Wilde, in the raid made by that officer through the enemy's country to Elizabeth City, N. C. In January, 1864, it moved to Yorktown, where it remained until April. About this time, Capt. Speer joined it with the tenth company. In May, it accompanied the expedition planned by Gen. Butler against Richmond and Petersburg, forming a part of the colored Division of the Eighteenth Corps. The Fifth was the first regiment to gain the shore at City Point, capturing the rebel signal officer and the corps stationed there. At the siege of Petersburg, the colored division stormed the heights, and captured two strong earthworks, with several pieces of artillery. Gen. Smith, who commanded the Eighteenth Corps, watched the colored division with great anxiety, and, when he saw them carry the works with the bayonet, he exclaimed, "The colored troops fight nobly," or, "that is equal to Lookout Mountain." In this action, the regiment lost several men killed and wounded. One officer was killed, and Col. Conine was wounded. From this time to the 15th of August, the regiment was employed mostly on guard duty. In the latter part of August, the Third Division (colored) of the Eighteenth Corps, under Gen. Paine, was transferred to the north side of the James River. While in camp here, the Fifth received 375 recruits from Ohio. In September, the battles of Chapin's Farm, New Market Heights and Fort Harrison occurred, in which the Fifth participated. Col. Shurtleff and three of the captains were wounded. In the afternoon of the 29th, the regiment, with a detachment of white troops, stormed Fort Gilmer. The white troops faltered, then retreated, leaving the Fifth unsupported, and alone. It pressed on up to the fort, and a few men had scaled the walls, when an order was received to withdraw, which was effected in good order. In this day's fighting, the regiment lost nine officers wounded, one of whom, Capt. Wilbur, died; and out of 550 men in rank who went into the fight, 85 were killed, and 218 were wounded. Sergts. Beatty, Holland, Pimm and Brunson were awarded medals for gallantry in this engagement. The Fifth took part in the expedition against Fort Fisher and Wilmington, and performed efficient service. It also participated in the assault on Sugar Loaf and Fort Anderson, and marched with Gen. Terry's command to Raleigh, N. C. After the surrender of the Confederate armies, the Fifth was stationed for a while at Goldsboro, and in the latter part of September, it returned to Columbus, where it was honorably discharged.

A large number of colored soldiers were sent to the field from Camp Delaware, in addition to the Fifth Colored Regiment. The Delaware *Gazette* announces the departure for the front from Camp Delaware, in the summer of 1864, of 250 colored troops, intended for the Twenty-seventh Colored Regiment. The Eighth Colored Regiment was in camp at this place for a time, and received quite a number of recruits. Beyond these few meager facts, however, we have no information in regard to these organizations.

This constitutes a brief sketch of the regiments in which Delaware County was represented, and their participation in the rebellion. In compiling our war history, we have drawn extensively on "Ohio in the Late War," supported by such local facts as we have been able to obtain, and, in this, we have earnestly endeavored to do "justice to all and injustice to none." Many minor facts connected with the war, pertaining mostly to the city of Delaware, will be noticed in that chapter. The Soldiers' Aid Society, and movements inaugurated for the purpose of encouraging enlistments, belong more properly to the city than in this department, as well as the Soldiers' Monumental Association. A few words in reference to the drafts which took place in the county, and we will close a subject of which we are becoming somewhat wearied.

The first draft in Delaware County occurred in October, 1862, and was for forty-three, the number remaining due on the President's call for 300,000 men. Hon. T. W. Powell, as Commissioner of the Draft, superintended the drawing of the lots. The distribution of prizes to the different townships was according to population and the number of recruits already furnished, and was as follows: Concord, three; Genoa, seven; Harlem, one; Kingston, one; Liberty, four; Orange, thirteen; Radnor, four; Scioto, four; Trenton, five, and Troy one. Another draft occurred in May, 1864, and was for 150 men, distributed as follows: Berkshire, three; Brown, eight; Genoa,

Digitized by Google

twenty; Trenton, eighteen; Thompson, thirteen; Troy, fifteen; Oxford, fourteen; Orange, nine; Porter, ten; Scioto, two; Harlem, nine; Kingston, four, and Liberty fifteen. Delaware, Concord, Berlin, and Radnor escaped, having filled their calls by enlistments. After this, there were one or two other drafts for small squads of men in some of the townships, which had proved a little derelict in furnishing their quotas. But, taken all in all, the patriotism of Delaware County presents nothing to be ashamed of, and her alacrity in filling every call promptly was surpassed by few counties in the State. The exact number of men furnished is not definitely known, as many enlisted in scattering regiments, but those that can be accounted for will reach 3,000, perhaps, exclusive of one-hundred-days men and colored soldiers.

We deem it entirely appropriate to close this chapter with a brief sketch of some of the great men of the county.

We all love great men; it is one of the noblest feelings that dwells in man's heart. No skeptical logic can destroy this inborn loyalty, and no sadder proof can be given by a man of his own littleness, than disbelief in it. Every true man feels that he is himself made higher by doing reverence to what is really above him. The relation which, in all times, unites a great man to others, is divine. It is the vivifying influence of their life, is the very essence of Christianity itself. The history of the world is but the biography of great men. Hero-worship endures forever, while man endures—the everlasting adamant, lower than which even communistic revolutions cannot fall! So, in substance at least, says Thomas Carlyle, and he further says, as if he stood the teacher of the present hour, that "Great men, taken up in any way, are profitable company. We cannot look, however imperfectly, upon a great man without gaining something by him. He is the living light, fountain of native, original insight of manhood and heroic nobleness, which it is good and pleasant to be near. No great man lives in vain." And happy the century, happy the commonwealth, if it produce but one, whether it be a soldier—the foremost of the age, or a statesman, who administered the affairs of a nation.

Like all other portions of our great and glorious country, Delaware County has produced some great men, men who have filled high and honorable positions in the camp, at the bar, in the halls of legislation, and at the head of the government. The history of Delaware County would be incomplete without some notice of her illustrious sons. It would be like the play of Hamlet, with the one great character—the melancholy prince—left out. We shall, therefore, devote a brief space to some of her distinguished men.

Rutherford Birchard Hayes was born in the town of Delaware, on the 4th of October, 1822. His father, Rutherford Hayes, was a native of Vermont, and came to Delaware County in 1817, locating in the town, where the remainder of his life was spent. A son of his, and a brother to the President, was drowned in the Olentangy River, while skating—a melancholy incident, still remembered by many of the old citizens of the place. After a preliminary education, young Hayes passed a regular course at Kenyon College, from which he graduated in 1840. He then read law in the office of Thomas Sparrow, Esq., of Columbus, and, when sufficiently advanced in his studies, entered the Law Department of Harvard College, where he graduated with all due honors. It was while a law student here that Mr. Hayes went to Boston to witness a demonstration in honor of Henry Clay, who was a candidate for President (in 1844) against James K. Polk. The campaign was an exciting one, and hotly contested from the opening to the close. Upon the occasion referred to, the Hon. Cassius M. Clay was to make a speech before the Henry Clay Club, and the most extensive preparations had been made for a big day. In accordance with the customs of those times, a grand civil parade was a chief feature of the proceedings. Mr. Hayes met Mr. Aigin, from Delaware, whom he recognized, and, while standing in front of the Tremont House, they were joined by several others, among them Mr. Birchard, an uncle of the President. The motley-bannered procession was being highly praised, when young Hayes suggested that it only lacked an "Ohio delegation" to make its success complete. It was received as a happy jest, but nothing more thought of it until Mr. Hayes, who had hardly been missed, again appeared, carrying a rude banner which he had hastily constructed of a strip from the edge of a board, on either side of which, in awkward, straggling letters, was painted the word "Ohio." As the procession passed, Mr. Hayes, with his banner, "fell in," while the others (three in number) brought up the rear. Ohio men continued to drop in and swell their ranks, until, when the procession halted on Boston Common, the "Ohio Delegation" numbered twenty-four men, and was one of the most conspicuous in the

Digitized by Google

procession. The enthusiasm was great, and floral tributes were showered upon them from the balcony windows along the line of march. Among these tributes were several wreaths. These the young leader carefully placed over the rude banner, and the unexpected "Ohio delegation," proudly marching under a crown of laurel wreaths, was cheered and honored as Ohio had never been honored before. This was probably Mr. Hayes' first appearance as a political leader, and doubtless, one of the happiest and proudest days of his life.

After the completion of his legal education, Mr. Hayes located in Cincinnati and commenced the practice of his profession. At the breaking-out of the late war, on the first call for troops, he proffered his services to the Government, and was appointed Major of the Twenty-third Ohio Infantry, his rank dating from June 7, 1861. During the summer and fall, he served in West Virginia, under Gen. Rosecrans, and was, for a time, Judge Advocate on his staff. He was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel in November, and took command of his old regiment (the Twenty-third), and the next year was appointed Colonel of the Seventy-ninth Ohio, but, owing to a wound received at South Mountain the previous autumn, was prevented from joining the regiment. On the 15th of October, 1862, he was promoted to the colonelcy of his old regiment. In December, he took command of the First Brigade of the Kanawha Division, and continued in this position until the fall of 1864, when he took command of the Kanawha Division. In October, 1864, he was appointed Brigadier General, for gallant and meritorious services in the battles of Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. He was brevetted Major General at the close of the war for his gallant services during the West Virginia campaign of 1864. He was wounded four times during his term of service, and had three horses shot under him.

At the close of the war, he was elected to Congress from the Second Cincinnati District, and re-elected in 1866. Though somewhat conservative, his action was uniformly in the line of policy of the Republican party, by which he had been elected. In 1867, he was nominated, by a large majority, a candidate for Governor of the State, to succeed Gov. J. D. Cox, and was elected by a majority of about 3,000. He was elected his own successor in 1869, by a majority of nearly 8,000 over Hon. George H. Pendleton. In 1867, he was again elected Governor of the State, by a majority of 5,000 over Hon. William Allen, and, at the National Republican Convention of 1875, he became the standard-bearer of his party in one of the most exciting Presidential contests that have occurred since the war of the rebellion, perhaps since the great campaign of Gen. Harrison. The result of that bitter contest is still vividly remembered by our readers, and to enter into particulars here would be wholly superfluous. A discussion of the pros and cons of the subject is not appropriate matter for this work.

William Starke Rosecrans is a native of Delaware County, and was born in Kingston Township, September 6, 1819. His father, Crandall Rosecrans, was of Dutch origin, his ancestors having emigrated from Amsterdam to Wyoming Valley, Penn. This was the native place of Crandall Rosecrans, who came to Ohio in 1808, and settled in Delaware County, thus becoming one of its pioneers. His wife, the mother of William, was a daughter of Timothy Hopkins, whose name is recorded as one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and also as a soldier of the Revolution. Young Rosecrans is remembered as possessed of great energy of character, and, mainly through his own individual exertions, he gained admission into the Military Academy at West Point. His biographer says: "His proficiency in such mathematical and scientific studies as he had been able to pursue, led him to look longingly upon the treasures of a West Point education. Consulting no one, not even his father, he wrote directly to Hon. Joseph R. Poinsett, Secretary of War, under President Van Buren, asking for an appointment as cadet. It was not strange that such an application failed to receive an instant response; but young Rosecrans thought it was, and applied to his father for some plan to re-enforce his request. A petition for the cadetship was prepared and largely signed, and, as he was depositing the bulky document in the post office, he received the letter informing him of his appointment."

At West Point he was known as a hard student. His class (that of 1842) numbered fifty-six, among whom were Longstreet, Van Dorn, Pope, G. W. Smith, Lovell, R. H. Anderson, Doubleday, Rains, Newton and McLaws. In this class Rosecrans stood third in mathematics and fifth in general merit, while Pope was seventeenth, Doubleday twenty-fourth and Longstreet fifty-fourth. After graduating he entered the Engineer Corps of the regular army, as a Brevet Second Lieutenant, and

Digitized by Google

was assigned to duty at Fortress Monroe. At the age of thirty-four years, he was acknowledged master of the profession of engineering, and had given to the Government (as an engineer) eleven years of his life, without having reached a captain's commission or—salary. Becoming discouraged with service in the army, "where few die and none resign" in the peaceful times then prevailing, promotion seemed hopelessly remote, and Rosecrans determined to resign his commission. Jefferson Davis, then Secretary of War, expressed unwillingness to lose so valuable an officer from the service, and proposed to give him a year's leave of absence, at the end of which, should he still desire it, he should be permitted to resign. Accordingly, in 1854, his resignation was tendered and accepted. Gen. Totten, the Chief of Engineers, forwarded with the acceptance to Lieut. Rosecrans a complimentary letter, extolling in high terms the services rendered by him to the Government, and his "regret that the country was about to lose so able and valuable an officer."

After his resignation, Rosecrans resided in Cincinnati until the breaking-out of the rebellion. He here held a number of positions, among them that of President of the Cannel Coal Company, and later he held a similar position in the Cincinnati Coal Oil Company. In all these he displayed such ability as to command the confidence of capitalists, yet most of his ventures ended in pecuniary failures. His restless mind was constantly bent on making improvements, and his ingenuity left everywhere its traces in new inventions of which others largely profited, through his researches and experiments.

Thus, the opening period of the rebellion found him but little better situated, pecuniarily, than when he resigned his commission as First Lieutenant in the regular army. He was forty-two years of age, in the prime of vigorous manhood, and possessing, both by virtue of his professional abilities and his religious affiliations,* marked influence in the great city which he had made his home. From the moment the war declared itself, Rosecrans gave thought and time to no other subject. He devoted his time to organizing and drilling the home guards who enrolled themselves for the purpose of guarding against a sudden rush over the border, a position for which his military education eminently fitted him. He thus occupied himself until the appointment of McClellan, Major General of the Ohio Militia, by Gov. Dennison. At the earnest solicitation of McClellan, he accepted the position of Engineer on his staff, and as such selected and prepared a camp of instruction for the volunteers that were now pouring in. His services were next claimed by the Governor, who sent him on various expeditions connected with the troops being raised. On June the 9th, he was commissioned Chief Engineer of the State, and a few days later was made Colonel of the Twenty-third Ohio, and assigned to the command of Camp Chase. Four days afterward, his commission as Brigadier General in the United States Army reached him, and almost immediately, Gen. McClellan summoned him to active service in West Virginia.

From this time on, the record of Gen. Rosecrans is familiar to all readers of the history of the great rebellion. His brilliant service in West Virginia is illustrated by such flattering notices as the following: "The first troops ever commanded in the field by Gen Rosecrans were the Seventeenth and Nineteenth Ohio, and the Eighth and Tenth Indiana. Within two weeks after he assumed command, they had fought a battle under him, and won the victory that decided the first campaign of the war." His success in this battle raised him from the command of a brigade to the command of a department. The victories of Iuka, Corinth and Stone River added new laurels to his brow, and his star for a period shone in undimmed luster. But Chickamauga proved his Waterloo, and his star went down in dark and lurid clouds. Jealousy of his growing reputation had been conceived by other officers, whose ambition led them to covet his hard-earned laurels. His blunder at Chickamauga afforded the excuse his enemies had long sought, and the most atrocious calumnies were circulated concerning him, until finally the order came relieving him of his command. He turned it over to his intimate friend and trusted officer, Gen. George H. Thomas, and left for his home at at Cincinnati. The jealousies of his comrades in arms had succeeded. It is but justice here to state, that the people of his native State had never sympathized in the hue and cry raised against him, because after so many victories he had lost a battle and the public journals demanded his restoration to command with such persistency, that he was finally (January, 1864) ordered to relieve Gen. Schofield, in command of the Department of Missouri. He served in this State till December,

* Rosecrans was a devout Roman Catholic, and believed in the infallibility of his church. He was a brother to Bishop Rosecrans, of the Catholic Church, and throughout his public life he endeavored to conform to the principles of that denomination.

Digitized by Google

1864, when he was relieved of his command without explanation or warning, through the same jealousies that had once before procured his downfall. An historian of the war* pays him this flattering compliment:

"The officer thus ungraciously suffered to retire from the service he adorned must forever stand one of the central figures in the history of the war for the Union. He cannot be placed in that small category of commanders who were always successful, but who of our generals can? Few of his battles or campaigns are entirely free from criticism, for 'whoever has committed no faults has not made war.' But, as a strategist, he stands among the foremost, if not himself *the* foremost, of all our generals. In West Virginia, he outgeneraled Lee. At Corinth, he beguiled Van Dorn and Price to destruction. In his Tullahoma and Chattanooga campaigns, his skillfully combined movements developed the highest strategic ability, and set the model which was afterward followed with varying success in the famed advance on Atlanta." Here we will leave him. Like many another deserving individual, his reward, and his entire vindication, may not come in this world, except so far as he feels an inward consciousness of having faithfully performed his duty. In the language of Prentice—

> "The flame
> Has fallen, and its high and fitful gleams
> Perchance have faded, but the living fires
> Still glow beneath the ashes."

John Anthony Quitman, a noted and gallant officer of the Mexican War, was for a number of years a resident of the town of Delaware. It is a fact, remembered now by few, perhaps, that he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in the courts of Delaware County, and, some time after, emigrated to the State of Mississippi, which thenceforward became his home.

Gen. Quitman was born in Rhinebeck, Dutchess County, N. Y., September 1, 1799. After completing his education, he came to Chillicothe, Ohio, where he commenced the study of the law with Col. Brush, acting at the same time as tutor to his sons. Soon after this he came to Delaware, as a clerk and student of Platt Brush, Esq., Register of the Land Office, and one of the early lawyers in this section of the State, and in whose office Quitman completed his legal education. After his admission to the bar, an event that occurred in 1821, he expressed to Mr. Brush his desire to go South, but that he lacked funds to do so. He was furnished by that gentleman with the requisite amount to defray his expenses to the country he proposed to make his future home, and set off on horseback, then the common mode of transit. He located in the city of Natchez, Miss., where he soon reached the head of his profession. In 1827, he was elected to the Legislature, and from 1828 to 1834 served as Chancellor of the State, and afterward was President of the Senate. In 1836, he raised a small body of men to aid Texas, then on the point of throwing off the rotten yoke of Mexico, and marched with them to the seat of war. The Natchez *Courier* of May 1, 1836, thus mentions the event: "The departure of Hon. John A. Quitman and his compatriots for Texas, so soon after the news of a most barbarous butchery, presents a scene of extraordinary interest. The gallant Judge has filled nearly all the stations the State can confer, and no man ever passed through so many offices of trust and honor more creditably. We might truly say that no man ever questioned the honesty or integrity of Judge Quitman's public conduct, or the purity of his private character."

In July, 1846, after hostilities had commenced between the United States and Mexico, Quitman was appointed Brigadier General, and ordered to report to Gen. Taylor, then at Camargo. At Monterey, he distinguished himself by a successful assault on Fort Tenerice, and his daring advance into the heart of the city. He commanded the first sharp engagement at Vera Cruz, and was with the advance under Gen. Worth, when Pueblo was captured. For his bravery in this engagement, he was brevetted Major General. At Chapultepec, he stormed the important works, and pushed forward to the Belen Gate, which he carried by assault, and took possession of the capital of the Montezumas, of which Gen. Scott, upon his arrival, made him Governor. Soon after his return to the United States, and to Mississippi, he was elected Governor of the latter, almost by acclamation. In 1855, he was elected to Congress, and reelected in 1857, without opposition. During his entire service in Congress, he was at the head of the Military Committee. He died in the city of Natchez July 17, 1858.

John Calvin Lee was born in Brown Township, Delaware County, and is a son of Hugh Lee, a farmer by trade, and one of the pioneers of that township. He received his early education and

Digitized by Google

began his career of usefulness in the city of Delaware. He arose from a humble station in life, and, by virtue and honest industry, achieved a position of high and honorable rank. He chose the profession of the law, and, some time after his admission to the bar, he located at Tiffin, Ohio, where he was residing at the beginning of the rebellion. On the 25th of November, 1861, he was commissioned Colonel of the Fifty-fifth Ohio Infantry, and was ordered to West Virginia. For a short time he served as President of a court-martial convened by Gen. Rosecrans, at Charleston, after which he joined his regiment. He participated in the battles of Freeman's Ford, White Sulphur Springs, Warrenton, Bristow's Station, New Baltimore, New Market, Thoroughfare Gap, Chantilly and the second battle of Bull Run. On account of illness in his family, he tendered his resignation in 1863, but was commissioned Colonel of the One Hundred and Sixty-fourth Ohio (National Guard), and was mustered out in 1864, and brevetted Brigadier General.

Gen. Lee was nominated by the Republican State Central Committee July 10, 1867, a candidate for Lieutenant Governor, on the ticket with Gen. R. B. Hayes. Hon. Samuel Galloway had been nominated for the position, but declined the honor, and Lee was chosen his successor upon the ticket. The Delaware *Gazette*, July 12, 1867, thus editorially speaks of Gen. Lee's nomination: "General Lee is widely known as an able lawyer, an eloquent orator, and an upright and affable gentleman. Having for some time been associated in the same command with him in the army, we can speak of his military services with the more confidence. We first met him in the winter of 1861, when commanding in West Virginia the Fifty-fifth Ohio, of which he was then Colonel, and which, it is not invidious to say, was well known as one of the best regiments in the Eleventh Corps. To the end of the war it carried the flag without a stain of dishonor, passing through Pope's, Hooker's and Mead's campaigns in Virginia and Pennsylvania, through Sherman's campaigns in Georgia and the Carolinas, and joining, finally, in the grand review at Washington. At the battle of Chancellorsville, Col. Lee was one of the few officers who were on the alert and knew of the approach of the enemy. He took the responsibility of sending repeated messengers to the headquarters of the divisions and corps, expressing his belief that the enemy was approaching on the flank and rear of the command, and asking that the front should be immediately changed. Unfortunately, his advice was not followed, though had it been, it is safe to say the disaster of Chancellorsville never would have happened. Subsequent to that action he resigned, but re-entered the service prior to the close of the war as commander of a regiment. Gen. Lee possessed the reputation of being popular with his regiment, without the sacrifice of discipline. For some time he commanded a brigade with the rank of Colonel, in which capacity he richly earned a rank commensurate with the position he filled, but which he did not receive until the close of the war. Throughout the corps he was known as one of the most efficient disciplinarians, bravest officers and most affable gentlemen."

The ticket, with Gen. Hayes for Governor and Gen. Lee for Lieutenant Governor, was elected by a majority of some three thousand. In 1869, the same ticket was renominated by the Republican party, and again elected; this time by about eight thousand majority. As Lieutenant Governor, and President of the Senate, Gen. Lee discharged his duties with all his characteristic faithfulness. At the present writing, he is United States Attorney for the Northern District of Ohio.

Delaware County has produced many other men of note, but none, perhaps, who have been carried quite so far, or so high up, on the crest of the popular wave, as those we have mentioned. The honor of furnishing a President falls to a county or a State, but once in four (or eight) years. In the past fifteen years, Delaware County has produced a President, a Governor and a Lieutenant Governor. Her Congressmen, Judges, other military men, and State officials will be noticed in the professions to which they belong.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

DELAWARE TOWNSHIP—THE CITY—EARLY SETTLEMENT—THE FOUNDERS—EARLY DISAPPOINTMENTS OF THE CITY.

"It was then a city only in name,
The houses and barns had not yet a frame,
The streets and the squares no mortal could see,
And the woodman's ax had scarce hit a tree."

IN considering the history of the limited district now covered by the township and city of Delaware, it is difficult to divest it of its share in the Territorial history of the once Northwest. But a few years before the coming of the pioneer, these hills and valleys were rife with the busy hum of human life. "Here lived and loved another race of beings. Here, the wigwam blaze beamed on the tender and helpless, and the council-fire glared on the wise and daring." Here, long before the restless pioneer had crossed the Alleghanies, the Delawares and Mingoes had found a home, and hither brought their trophies of the foray and chase. Here they received the fiery prophet of Pontiac, who inspired their hearts with revenge, as they listened to the tragic story of the Cherokees. And from here proceeded one of the affluents of that mighty flood of war, that, like a bloody deluge, swept up the valley of the Ohio, bearing back before its resistless current the line of settlements from Detroit to Niagara. Again and again did they array themselves against the steady encroachments of civilization, but in vain. "The anointed children of education have been too powerful for the tribes of the ignorant." Their council-fires paled in the growing dawn of the nineteenth century, and shrinking before a power they could not comprehend, they have passed away.

Such, in brief, is the history of the whole race of that peculiar people, about whose memory there must ever linger a melancholy interest. "The Indian of the falcon glance and lion bearing, the theme of the touching ballad, the hero of the pathetic tale," is indeed gone, but the story of his primitive virtues cannot be forgotten. The history of the early Dutch and English colonies is a record of the basest treachery, in return for the most open-hearted hospitality. Picture the meeting on Long Island between the chiefs of the river tribes and the Dutch colonists. Hear the record of broken faith, as, with more grief than indignation, the warriors recount the outrages they have suffered. "When you first came to our shores you wanted food; we gave our beans and corn, and now you murder our people. The men whom your first ships left to trade, we guarded and fed; we gave them our daughters for wives; some of those whom you murdered were of your own blood." Can it seem strange that with so portentous a beginning the land should have been drenched in the blood of a hundred massacres? Trained up in such a school of infamy, is it a matter for surprise that the "Indian question" is yet an unsolved problem?

The pioneers of Delaware County came close upon the steps of the retreating savages. The country south of the Greenville Treaty line had been ceded to the United States by the council at Fort McIntosh in 1785, but it was done when the Indians were overwhelmed with a sense of their inability to successfully cope with the whites, and they subsequently engaged in a struggle to retain the lands thus ceded. In the event it proved a forlorn hope. After successively defeating Gens. Harmar and St. Clair, they were in turn defeated by Gen. Wayne, and, yielding to the inevitable, they confirmed, in a grand council at Greenville in 1794, their former cessions of this territory. It was not, however, until 1802, that the Delawares tore themselves from the land of their forefathers, never to tread it again as "lord and king." The site was one well suited to captivate the savage heart. Stretching down on the west side of the Olentangy River, from the horseshoe bottom on the north, to the cherry bottom on the south, lay a broad expanse of meadow, radiant with the promise of the coming harvest. Embracing it on three sides and separating it from the dense forest beyond, extended a chain of circling hills on which, like watch-towers on the battlements, were placed the towns of the natives. Beginning with a half-turn, some rods from the Olentangy and the mouth of the run which divided the meadow into nearly equal parts, a ridge took its rise, and, running with a gradual ascent toward the northwest, reached its

Digitized by Google

highest point near where the court house now stands, then, turning with a broad sweep to the west and south, it joins the outer boundary near the grounds of the Female College. Putting off on the south side of the run almost at the point of contact, it takes its course toward the east, abruptly terminating in the high ground where the University stands, inclosing a cove of some seventy-five acres. At the foot of the northern slope of this ground was a deer-lick, famous among the tribes for the medicinal qualities of its waters and for the game it attracted. The exact location of the Indian towns is largely a matter of speculation, the traditions proving on this point conflicting and unsatisfactory. It is pretty well determined, however, that the Delawares had a village on the north side of the run, where it entered the meadow. Where now Monnett Hall reposes in the cloistered quiet of the wood, stood the rude wigwams of the savage, looking out on a scene of loveliness that untrammeled nature alone can present. Spread out like a picture before them lay the beautiful cove, where

> "Amid the leaves' green mass a sunny play
> Of flash and shadow stirs like inward life,"

while the murmuring brook, meandering to the river, sang to them of the goodness of the Great Spirit. Here, too, if tradition may be credited, echoed their warwhoop; here was the scene of the "bloody grapple, the defying death-song; and, when the tiger strife was over, here curled the smoke of peace." But the leveling hand of art has long since passed over the place, and on the spot once so rich in Indian memories now rises the thrifty city of Delaware.

The township was organized as one of the divisions of the newly formed county of Delaware, on June 16, 1808, and included the whole of Township 5 and the northern half of Township 4, of the United States Military Survey; Section 3 of Brown, and Section 2 of Berlin. In 1816, Troy was formed, taking off the northern half of Township 5, and on January 8, 1820, the Berlin section was taken off. In the year 1826, Brown was organized, leaving Delaware in regular shape —five miles square—though composed of parts of two Congressional townships. In 1852, a piece of territory a mile square, was taken from the southwest corner of this township and annexed to Concord, in compensation for a certain surrender of territory to Scioto, leaving Delaware in its present shape. As now situated, it is bounded on the north by Troy; on the east by Brown and Berlin; on the south by Liberty and Concord, and on the west by Concord, Scioto and Radnor. The Olentangy River intersects the northern boundary of Delaware near the north and south section line, and passes through the township in a course a little east of south. Flowing into it from either side, are a number of small tributaries, the more important of which are Delaware, Rocky and Slate Runs, affording ample drainage for the larger part of the township. Along the east bank of the river, are rich lands known as "second bottoms," made up of a fine gravelly loam, highly prized by farmers, which changes to clay as the high lands further back are reached. After passing the horseshoe bottom, the high land approaches to the bank of the river and takes on the character of bluffs in the city, but recedes again as you go south. Along the western bank, the land extending toward the northwest is high, rolling ground. South of the Delaware Run, there were originally a number of elm swamps of greater or less extent, especially along the Bellepoint road. Here, elm, black-ash and burr-oak timber abound, while along the margin of Delaware Run, and in the northwest, are found maple, ash, oak and walnut. In the further corner of the latter section, there is evidence of the ravages of a tornado which passed over that point in 1806–07, felling the timber over a narrow space for some distance through Troy. The banks of the Olentangy were well wooded with a heavy growth of oak and maple, save where the bottoms had been cleared by the Indians. Here there was an abundance of jack oak and wild cherry. The site of the city of Delaware was covered with a tall growth of prairie grass, with a fringe of plum-trees along the run, with here and there a scrub oak or thorn apple. Although the township is thus admirably adapted to agriculture, it is, by no means, the absorbing pursuit. The raising and importing of fine stock has reached very large proportions, and some of the finest specimens of blooded horses, cattle and sheep to be found in the State are seen here. It may be said that some of the finest animals of the Percheron breed of horses in the United States are owned in Delaware, while animals from a herd of short-horns in the township have been exported and sold in England for some $30,000. This feature merits a more complete description than can be given in this place, and will be found elsewhere.

The early vigor of the city of Delaware has precluded the growth of anything like villages in

Digitized by Google

other parts of the township, but, notwithstanding such discouragements, two places have been platted and have succeeded in perpetuating their names. Prospect Hill, situated on the high land east of the river and just north of Sugar Creek, was laid out as a town with eighteen lots in 1852, by Dr. Ralph Hills. It is intersected by Prospect and Olentangy streets, and has since become a part of the city of Delaware. Stratford on Olentangy was laid out in 1850, by Hon. Hosea Williams and H. G. Andrews, and consisted of seventeen lots, containing from fifty to seventy-nine perches of land each. These lots are situated on the west bank of the river, front on Sandusky street, and were intended primarily to furnish homes for the hands employed in the mills located at that point. This has been a favorite point for mills since the first settlement of the county, the first being built as early as 1808. This structure and property passed into the hands of Col. Mecker, who rebuilt and enlarged the mill, and, in 1829, added facilities for carding and fulling. Some years later Caleb Howard, an enterprising, speculative sort of a man, conceived the idea of establishing a paper-mill here, and succeeded in interesting Judge Hosea Williams, a safe, cautious business man, in the project. In the spring of 1838, the old flouring-mill with the mill privileges and property were bought, the old dam replaced by a fine stone structure, and a paper-mill put in operation October 1, 1839. John Hoyt was the first Superintendent, and gave the classical name of Stratford to the place. On October 30, 1840, a fire originating among the old rags, by spontaneous combustion, did considerable damage to the interior of the building. In three months it was repaired and improved, and, in the fall of 1844, Howard sold his interest to H. G. Andrews. In 1849, the old flouring-mill was fitted up for the manufacture of wrapping paper, and turned out about a half a ton per day, employing some ten hands. On February 27, 1857, the entire mills were burned, entailing a loss of $25,000, with an insurance of not over $10,000. In November of 1857, a stone building, two stories high, about 50x80 feet, with several additions, was built at a cost of some $30,000. These mills have filled some important contracts with the State. At the time of the fire, in 1849, the firm had accounts to the amount of $10,000 due it from the State, and, in 1861, they had a large contract with the State, which, owing to the unforeseen and extraordinary rise of the paper market, they were obliged to ask to have rescinded. In 1871, J. H. Mendenhall became a partner; later, Mr. Andrews retired, and the property is now in the hands of V. T. & C. Hills. The main mill manufactures print and book papers, and the one on the site of the old flouring-mill furnishes wrapping paper. The minimum capacity is about one ton of paper each per day. An artesian well which was sunk 210 feet through solid limestone rock furnishes water for purifying purposes. Steam furnishes the power during the low stages of the water.

The tide of emigration, to which this county is indebted for its settlement, flowed up the valley of Alum Creek, following the main Indian trail, along the fertile banks of the Scioto, and by the old Granville road, forming settlements in Radnor, on the forks of the Whetstone, in Berkshire and in Berlin. The first colony did, indeed, follow the Olentangy, but it stopped at Liberty, leaving Delaware an "undiscovered country." Thus, while the forests all about were ringing with the blows of the pioneer's ax, the township of the greatest future political importance stood desolate amid the ruins of her early habitations. In their excursions through the woods, the first settlers found here, in a tangled mass of tall grass and thickets, wild cherries, plums and grapes, growing in generous profusion. It was the scene of many a frolic, and, occasionally, of a more serious experience of those who were attracted from the surrounding settlements for the fruits with which to embellish the frugal meal of the frontier cabin. One day, in the fall of 1806, two girls, about sixteen years of age, named Rilla Welch and Rena Carpenter, from the Liberty settlement, came to what was then called the Delaware Plains, for plums. Busy gathering fruit, they took no note of time, until nearly sundown. Startled at the lateness of the hour, they hurriedly took a course which they thought led toward home. Night came on before they reached a familiar spot, and, following the course of the Delaware Run, they found themselves at last at the cabin of Mr. Penry, in Radnor. Here they were obliged to stay through the night. In the morning, as they were escorted home, they met the people of the Liberty settlement out in full force, with every conceivable instrument of noise, in search of the girls, whom they supposed had remained in the woods all night.

The first purchase of land in this township was made by Abraham Baldwin, and included the third section of Brown and the northeast section of Delaware, containing eight thousand acres.

Digitized by Google

The patents were dated December 24, 1800, and were signed by John Adams, President of the United States of America. Mr. Baldwin was a native of New Haven, Conn., and sprang from a family noted for its high intellectual attainments, numbering among its members, legislators, Governors, and a Judge of the United States Supreme Court. He graduated from Yale College in 1772, and from 1775 to 1779, he was a tutor in that institution. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary army, and, after the war, having studied law, he settled in Savannah, Ga. Soon after his arrival, he was chosen a member of the Legislature. He originated the plan of the University of Georgia, drew up the charter, persuading the Assembly to adopt it, and was for some time its President. He was a member of the Continental Congress from 1785 to 1788, and a member of the convention which framed the Constitution of the United States. From 1789 to 1799, he was a Representative in Congress, and from 1799 to 1807, he was a member of the United States Senate, part of the time President *pro tem.* of the Senate. He was a man of large wealth, and owned considerable tracts of land in Iowa, Pennsylvania and Ohio. In the latter State he had 16,000 acres situated on the Whetstone and Licking Creek, in Licking County. March 1, 1801, he sold 500 acres of the original purchase to William Wells, one-half to be located on the northeast corner of Delaware Township, and the other on the northeast corner of Section 3, in Brown. He was never married, and, at his death, March 4, 1807, Mr. Baldwin devised the remainder of this property to his three half-brothers and two half-sisters. These heirs lived widely apart in various States of the Union, in the then Mississippi Territory, in Connecticut and in Pennsylvania, and the property soon passed by power of attorney or purchase into the control of one of the heirs—Henry Baldwin, a lawyer in Pittsburgh. This was probably a part of a project to unite with Col. Byxbe in laying out a town to their mutual advantage. It is difficult, at this late day, to ascertain the particulars of a transaction now of so much interest to the citizens of Delaware. It appears from various records, however, that Col. Byxbe, during one of his trips to the East, met Henry Baldwin at Pittsburgh, and broached to him the project which resulted in founding the city. Having secured control of the property, Mr. Baldwin repaired to Berkshire, and, under some arrangement with Byxbe, platted a town of Delaware, they uniting on March 7, 1808, in granting a power of attorney to Moses Byxbe, Jr., to record the same. This was the plat which located the town east of the Olentangy, but which has never been recorded in this county. For some reason which does not appear on the records, this place was abandoned, and another, under different auspices, was made May 9, 1808 (if the date it bears be correct), locating the town on the west side of the river. What the new arrangement was, the following instrument, drawn up and acknowledged at Pittsburgh, will explain;

HENRY BALDWIN AND WIFE,
DEED TO
MOSES BYXBE.

This indenture, made the fourteenth day of May, in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eight, between Henry Baldwin, of the borough of Pittsburgh, in the State of Pennsylvania, Esquire, and Sally, his wife, of the one part, and Moses Byxbe, of the county of Delaware, in the State of Ohio, of the other part.

Witnesseth, That, whereas, on the twenty-fourth day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred, John Adams, Esquire, then President of the United States of America, by his patent bearing date the same day and year, granted unto Abraham Baldwin, of the county of Columbia and State of Georgia, a certain tract of land estimated to contain four thousand acres, being the third quarter of the fifth township in the eighteenth range of the tract appropriated for satisfying warrants for military services, and, on the twenty-sixth day of the same month and year, the said John Adams, by another patent, bearing date the day last mentioned, did grant unto the same Abraham Baldwin one other tract of land, estimated to contain four thousand acres, being the fourth quarter of the fifth township in the nineteenth range of the tract appropriated as aforesaid. And whereas, the said Abraham Baldwin, being so seized in fee of the aforesaid tracts of land, by his last will and testament, made the first day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seven, devised among other things as follows; to wit: I give and devise to my half-brothers, William Baldwin, Michael Baldwin and Henry Baldwin, and to my half-sisters, Clarissa Kennedy and Sarah French, in fee simple, all the lands I own in the State of Ohio, to be divided between them share and share alike, and, after making and publishing the aforesaid last will and testament, the said Abraham Baldwin not revoking the same, departed this life leaving the aforesaid William Baldwin, Michael Baldwin, Henry Baldwin, Clarissa Kennedy and Sarah French vested in fee of the above-described tracts of land, as by a reference to the above-recited patents and to the will of the said Abraham Baldwin, recorded in the office for recording of wills for the county of Washington, in the District of Columbia, may more fully and at large appear. And whereas, the title to the said described two sections of land hath since, by sundry mesne conveyances and assurances in the law, become vested in the said Henry Baldwin in fee, except two

Digitized by Google

hundred and fifty acres, which has been granted off the northeast end of each section, as the place for locating the same; now this indenture witnesseth, that the said Henry Baldwin and Sally, his wife, for and in consideration of the sum of five thousand six hundred and twenty-five dollars, lawful money of the United States, to them in hand paid by the aforesaid Moses Byxbe, at and before the ensealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged by the said Henry Baldwin, and the said Moses Byxbe thereof acquitted and forever discharged, have granted, bargained and sold, aliened, conveyed and confirmed, and by these presents do grant, bargain and sell, alien and convey and confirm, to the said Moses Byxbe, and to his heirs and assigns forever, one undivided moiety or half part of the above-described two sections of land, after the two hundred and fifty acres above mentioned shall have been taken off the northeast end of each section, for the purpose aforesaid, together with all and singular the improvements, ways, water, water-courses and appurtenances whatsoever, to the same belonging or in any wise appertaining, and the reversion or reversions, remainder and remainders, rents, issues and profits thereof, and all the estate, right, title, interest, property, claim, and demand of him, the said Henry Baldwin, and Sally, his wife, of, in and to the same, to have and to hold the said undivided half part of the above-described two sections, with all and singular, the premises hereby granted or mentioned or intended so to be, to the said Moses Byxbe and his heirs, to the only proper use, benefit and behoof of him, the said Moses Byxbe, his heirs and assigns forever. And the said Henry Baldwin, for himself, his heirs, executors and administrators, doth covenant, promise and agree to and with the said Moses Byxbe, his heirs and assigns, by these presents, that the premises before mentioned now are and forever after shall remain free of and from all former and other gifts, grants, bargains, sales, dowers, judgments, executions, titles, troubles, charges and incumbrances whatsoever, done or suffered to be done by him, the said Henry Baldwin. And the said Henry Baldwin, for himself, his heirs executors and administrators, doth covenant and engage, all and singular, the premises hereby bargained and sold with the appurtenances unto him, the said Moses Byxbe, his heirs and assigns, against him, the said Henry Baldwin and his heirs, and all and every other person or persons whatsoever, lawfully claiming or to claim, will warrant and forever defend by these presents.

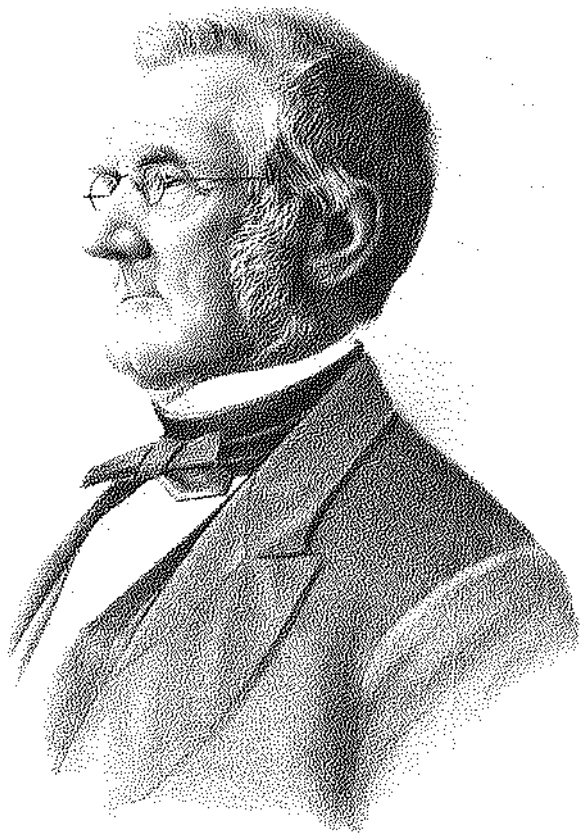
In witness whereof, the said parties have hereto set their hands and affixed their seals, the day and year first above mentioned.

HENRY BALDWIN. [L. S.]
SALLY BALDWIN. [L. S.]

Sealed and delivered in presence of
ALEX. JOHNSON, JR.

Moses Byxbe was a native of Lenox, Berkshire Co., Mass. He was a man of large wealth for that time, which he had accumulated in the double capacity of hotel and store keeper, and was marked by an energetic, enterprising spirit in business matters. Though not always commanding the love of his fellows, he impressed them with the shrewdness of his foresight, and, by a plausible exterior, secured a social influence which a closer study of his character fails to warrant. In the latter part of 1804, he came to Berkshire, where he owned a large tract of land, as well as in the townships of Berlin, Genoa, Kingston, and Brown. He embarked his whole energies in the new enterprise which had absorbed his capital, making frequent visits to his native State to interest his friends in the West. In this he was eminently successful, and he soon had the double satisfaction of disposing of the larger part of his real estate in Ohio and at the same time planting a community which had great weight in the political circles of the new State. It was his early aim and ambition to make Berkshire Corners not only the county seat, but the capital of the State, for which there were, at that time, very flattering hopes of success But his good fortune in disposing of his Berkshire property was the very rock on which the high anticipations of the "Corners" were wrecked, and we find this restless speculator at Pittsburgh, engaged in an enterprise boding no good to the future metropolitan growth of that place. With the purchase of the tract of land in Delaware and Brown Townships, Mr. Byxbe's plans seem to have undergone a complete change. It is probable that this was an unwritten consideration in the purchase, not less important than the pecuniary one expressed in the deed. On the same day, a power of attorney was executed, giving him complete control of the property in question, and leaving him untrammeled in the prosecution of his new scheme. It was not to be expected that such a radical change on the part of Col. Byxbe would be allowed to pass without a vigorous protest. Many of the residents of Berkshire had been attracted there by the probability that the county seat would be located at the "Corners," many others came upon the express promise of Byxbe to that effect, and an earnest and bitter struggle was begun to secure it. Fortunately for Mr. Byxbe's success, he had a considerable following, made up of those who were under obligations to him in various ways, and whose fortunes lay in the same scale with his. The sulphur spring, which had begun to attract attention, gave a prestige to the location as the probable site of a famous watering-place, thus adding strength to his cause. Although requiring all his resource to carry his project to a successful issue, the result

Digitized by Google



J. W. Powell.

DELAWARE AGE. 83.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

can hardly be said to have been in doubt. The Special Commissioners fixed the county seat at Delaware, in March, 1808, putting an end to a controversy, the effects of which were marked in county matters for forty years afterward.

The first settlement made within the present boundaries of Delaware was by John Beard, in the southern part of the township. On the 2d day of December, 1807, he bought of Benjamin Ives Gilman, of Marietta, Ohio, 624 acres of land, in a square piece, situated on the west bank of the Olentangy River, its southern line forming a part of the boundary line of the township. He built a cabin on the bank of the river, near where the dam is placed, and brought his family there as soon as it was erected. As soon as preparations could be made in the spring, he set about erecting a log grist-mill, assisted by Ira Carpenter, of Liberty (who claimed to have cut the first tree within the limits of Delaware), and made the first dam across the river at that point. He operated the mill and made some progress in clearing a place for the planting of corn, though it is doubtful if he ever got so far as to realize a harvest. He does not seem to have been fitted to confront the stern realities of frontier life, and, while ostensibly owning a large amount of land, his family were without some of the commonest necessities of the frontier cabin. In February, 1811, Col. Forest Meeker came here looking for a home, and, on the 21st of that month, bought Beard's property. Col. Meeker was born in Rutland, Vt., and emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1797. Seven years later he came to Chillicothe, but after a year or two left for Kentucky, settling near Paris, Bourbon County. He stayed here about eighteen months, but his wife could not endure the institution of slavery, and persuaded him to return to Ohio, and it was at this time that he purchased of Beard. After engaging some one to build him a hewed-log house, and to "chop over" the five acres Beard had felled, he returned to Kentucky to wind up his business and bring back his family. On the 21st of May following, Col. Meeker returned, bringing his family and household goods in two wagons, and driving two cows. He found the walls of his cabin up and the roof on, but there were neither doors nor windows. They went to the cabin of Mr. Beard, farther up the river, where they were expected, and prepared to stay until their cabin could be made habitable. They had stayed the night previous with Mr. Cellars, in Liberty, and from one cause or another did not reach Beard's until well along in the afternoon. Mrs. Beard had but one cooking utensil, an old-fashioned "Dutch oven," that had lost its cover by some accident. This was before the fire baking bread, a cabbage leaf supplying the place of cover. When the bread was taken out the potatoes were put into it and boiled, the meat fried and the tea made, and it is said by those who partook of the meal that there was nothing needed to add a relish to the fare. On the following morning, Mr. Meeker found his horses had taken advantage of their liberty to return to their old home in Virginia. He followed after them with all haste, but did not succeed in overtaking them until he got to his old farm, where he found only three of the four horses. The site chosen for the house was on the west side of the Stratford road, just in front of the stone house situated a little distance below where the store now is. He was an energetic man, and soon had his cabin ready for his family. By the latter part of June, he had four or five acres of corn planted, which, in spite of his fears, an unusually long season enabled to ripen before frost. Game of all sorts stocked the woods, and a plentiful supply of meat could always be secured within gunshot of the house. Fawns were frequently found in the woods, and brought to the cabin. At one time, Col. Meeker had some nine young deer that he kept to kill as they had need of them. Later, in 1811, quite a colony came from Virginia, and another from Pennsylvania, settling all about Col. Meeker's section. Among those from Virginia, were the families of Robert Jamison, John Shaw and Matthew Anderson, and of the company from Pennsylvania were Frederick Weiser, Robert McCoy, Joseph Cunningham, John Wilson and Andrew Harter. In the following year, Samuel Hughs came from Virginia; in 1813, Elias Scribner, and Reuben Ruby from Kentucky in 1814. The early experience of this settlement, while not that of a community provided with all the comforts of modern times, was far different from that of the earlier ones in the county. Saw and grist mills were within easy reach on all sides, roads were practicable for wagons, while store and post office, with a regular mail, put them in possession of such luxuries as they could afford. The finest farming lands were found along the margin of the river, and this fact influenced the location of the early farming community. Robert Jamison settled on the east side of the river, and his farm is now the property of James M. Jamison. Near his farm-house stands the original log cabin built in 1811,

Digitized by Google

now used as a shop. The settlement in the north part of the town was a year or two later. Somewhere about 1812, John and Henry Worline bought land on the east side of the river, and stayed for three or four years, when they sold out and moved further north in the county. Here, also, in 1814, came Albreight Worline with his family of four boys and two girls, and built a cabin on the spot now occupied by the residence of William Siegfried. The boys were each old enough to "make a hand" in clearing the farm, and the woods soon gave way before their sturdy blows. As the prospects for a home grew brighter, the thoughts of the older boy, Samuel, turned to his native State, where he had left a sweetheart, but, what was more discouraging, her father refused to smile upon his suit. He made up his mind that two were enough for such a bargain, and one night, packing in saddle-bags such things as his sweetheart desired to take, they mounted horses he had provided, and started for their new home. Their flight was discovered, and, to express the scene in the figure of a more celebrated elopement—

"There was racing and chasing on Canobie Lee,
But the lost bride of Netherby ne'er did they see."

Coming soon after the Worlines, on the same side of the river, and a little north of them, was William Sweetser. He bought out John and Henry Worline's property and built an addition to a single-roomed cabin he found standing on the place. Mr. Sweetser came from Dummerston, Vt., in the fall of 1815, after a forty days' journey through the wilderness. He had a family of five boys and three girls, the youngest child only six months old, when he came into Delaware. The journey was full of such mishaps as breaking the wagons or harness, causing at times a tedious delay of days to effect repairs. The family came in two wagons, Mrs. Sweetser driving a single horse all the way from the East, caring for her young babe beside most of the time. When they arrived in town, they went to the house of Thomas Butler, which stood about where Mitchel & Vogt's store now stands, where they remained during the winter. The next spring they moved on to their farm, where but little clearing had been done. In 1823, he laid the foundations, and partially completed a brick house on the river road. There is nothing now left of the original buildings to mark the spot save an old stone spring house. With the Sweetser family, came the family of Hosea Miller, and two young men, Solomon and Wilder Joy. In 1817, Rutherford Hayes came from Vermont and bought land in this neighborhood, but took up his residence in town, where he lived until his death. During the years succeeding the war of 1812, settlements began to increase on the farming lands west of the river and along Delaware Run, among the earliest being the settlements of David Hefner, Abraham Williams and Edward Potter. These names do not include all who are entitled to be remembered as among the early settlers of Delaware. After so many years, it would be surprising if none of the names of those who entered into the labors of the new community should not have been lost. We have, after considerable patient research, secured a list of pioneers, with their native States, and the year in which they came to Delaware. In this list, we hope to have approximated the facts in the majority of cases, leaving any reader better informed to correct it at his leisure. The first thirty-two names are taken from the Delaware poll-book of the first election, held October 11, 1808, and are put in the order of their voting: Thomas Vanhorn, 1808; Asahel Hart, 1808; John Aye, Pennsylvania, 1808; Jacob Filgey, 1808; George Soop, 1808; Moses Byxbe, Massachusetts, 1808; Peter Ealy, 1808; Silas Dunham, Rhode Island, 1808; Appleton Byxbe, Massachusetts, 1808; Timothy Squire, 1808, Solomon Smith, Massachusetts, 1808; Ira Carpenter, Pennsylvania, 1808; Solomon Finch, 1808; Roderick Crosbey, 1808; Moses Byxbe, Jr., Massachusetts, 1808; William Little, Connecticut, 1808; Noah Sturdevant, 1808; Jacob Drake, Pennsylvania, 1808; Nathaniel Little, Connecticut, 1808; Thomas Butler, Massachusetts, 1808; Salmon Agard, Pennsylvania, 1808; Jeremiah Osborn, 1808; Azariah Root, Massachusetts, 1808; Nathaniel Disbury, 1808; Alford Carpenter, 1808; Clark Beebe, 1808; Charles Robbins, 1808; Alexander Enos, 1808; Noah Spaulding, Vermont, 1808; Daniel Munsey, 1808; Josiah Grant, 1808; Reuben Lamb, New York, 1808; Joseph Barber and John Beard, 1807; Paul D. Butler, Massachusetts, 1808; Aaron Walch, New York, 1808; Jacob Kensell, Pennsylvania, 1808; Frank Smith, Massachusetts, 1808; David Smith, Massachusetts, 1808; Nathan Messenger, Massachusetts, 1808; Adonijah Messenger, Massachusetts, 1808; Erastus Bowe, Vermont, 1809; Jacob Koester, 1809; Deacon Anderson, Pennsylvania, 1809; George Storm, Maryland, 1809; Henry Smith, New York, 1809; James DeWitt, 1810; Otho Hinton, Virginia, 1810; Micah

Digitized by Google

Spaulding, 1810; J. S. Hughs, Pennsylvania, 1810; James W. Crawford, Pennsylvania, 1810; Elem Vining, Sr., Connecticut, 1811; Forest Meeker, Vermont, 1811; Grove Meeker, Vermont, 1811; Nathan Anderson, Virginia, 1811; Elias Murray, New York, 1811; Frederick Weiser, Pennsylvania, 1811; Robert Jamison, Virginia, 1811; Robert McCoy, Pennsylvania, 1811; John Wilson, Pennsylvania, 1811; John Shaw, Virginia, 1811; Joseph Cunningham, Pennsylvania, 1811; Andrew Harter, Pennsylvania, 1811; Samuel Hughs, Virginia, 1812; Abraham Williams, Connecticut, 1812; John Welshance, Pennsylvania, 1812; John Worline, Pennsylvania, 1812; Henry Worline, Pennsylvania, 1812; John Dobson, Vermont, 1813; James Swinerton, 1813; Elias Scribner, 1813; Albreight Worline, Pennsylvania, 1814; Samuel Worline, Pennsylvania, 1814; Reuben Ruby, Kentucky, 1814; L. H. Cowles, Connecticut, 1814; William Sweetser, Vermont, 1815; Wilder Joy, Vermont, 1815; Solomon Joy, Vermont, 1815; Miner Miller, Vermont, 1815; Hosea Miller, Vermont, 1815; Calvin Covell, Vermont, 1816; Pardon Sprague, Rhode Island, 1816; William Manser, Vermont, 1816; Henry Rigour, Pennsylvania, 1816; Frederick Welch, New York, 1816; William Walker, Maryland, 1816; Anthony Walker, Maryland, 1816; Reuben Steward, 1816; Ira Wilcox, Connecticut, ——; Titus King, 1816; Hosea Williams, Connecticut, 1817; Sidney Moore, Vermont, 1817; Bela Moore, Vermont, 1817; Hezekiah Kilbourn, Connecticut, 1818; Asahel Welch, New York, 1818; Caleb Howard, Maine, 1818; Frederick Avery, Connecticut, 1818; Ebenezer Durfee, Rhode Island, 1818; Charles Boynton, New York, 1818; Luke Boynton, New York, 1818; Winslow Bierce, New York, 1818; Justus Chamberlain, Connecticut, 1818; Jonathan Kelly, Connecticut, 1818; James Osborne, Sr., Pennsylvania, 1818; Milo D. Pettibone, Connecticut, 1818; Judah Chase, Vermont, 1818; Joseph L. Webb, New York, 1819; Gotlieb Albreight, Bavaria, 1819; Edward Potter, Connecticut, 1819; Horatio P. Havens, Vermont, 1819; Thomas Reynolds, Maryland, 1820; Martin Shoub, 1820; Samuel Calvert, Virginia, 1820; John Ross, Vermont, ——; Lockland McLean, 1820; Evan Davis, Wales, 1820; William McClure, Pennsylvania, 1820; Benjamin E. Ball, Connecticut, 1820; James C. Crawford, Kentucky, ——; Horton Howard, Pennsylvania, 1820; Richard Evans, Wales, 1820; Thomas Wasson, Pennsylvania, 1820; Platt Brush, New York, 1820; Ezra Griswold, Connecticut, 1821; George Rosett, New York, 1821; Thomas Jones, Wales, 1821; Ralph Hills, 1822; J. H. Hills, Massachusetts, 1822; Bildad Welch, New York, 1823; Amos Fuller, Pennsylvania, 1823; Joseph Oviatt, 1823.

The settlement of the city of Delaware was *sui generis*. Nature had conspired with the aborigines to prepare a site, while the community, linked together by family and business relations, was like a colony fitted and furnished for a career already marked out. The founder and patron of the new town was wealthy, skillful, and wielded a power that "knew no criterion but success." The social machinery which he had elaborated to serve his purposes at Berkshire, he transferred intact to Delaware, where it performed its proper functions to the same end. His hand was upon all the sources of power. He had unlimited control of the whole property of which he was part owner, his dependents or relatives filled the larger share of the offices in county and town, and for years his will became law. It was under such auspices that the town of Delaware began its career. When the act of the Legislature was passed in February, 1808, erecting the county of Delaware, the town of that name was not in existence on paper or in fact. Between that time and the 7th of March, however, it was platted and surveyed, but under what arrangement between Messrs. Baldwin and Byxbe, it is now impossible to determine. This plat was recorded on the 11th of March, 1808, and placed the site of the city on the east bank of the Olentangy, including about the same territory covered at present by the city east of the river, though laid out according to the plan which was afterward transferred to the west bank. Here the county seat was fixed by the special commissioners. It is probable that in their hurry to secure a town *de jure*, the proprietors took little time to canvass the claims of the different locations as a site for the future city. The main object was to secure the county seat in a position that would benefit the two adjacent sections of land lying on both banks of the river. It was thought desirable in that early day to place a town near some stream of water, and to accomplish this object and at the same time be as near as possible to the center of the tract of land, the eastern bank was chosen as the site of the town. No lots were sold here, however, and, influenced by the superior advantages to be found across the river, the proprietors transferred the site to that place, the plat, modified and

Digitized by Google

adapted to the location, being made May 9, 1808. This plat included that part of the present city embraced by Henry, North, Liberty and South streets. The latter street formerly extended west across Liberty and through the outlots. The following explanation, taken from the plat as recorded, will give the plan of the proprietors: "This town is laid off into 186 lots, containing, by estimation, 77½ square poles each, be the same more or less, 6¼ rods by 12½ rods, excepting Lots No. 53, 54, 55, 56, 89, 90, 91 and 92, which by the variation of Williams street from west 17° to the north, from Washington street to Liberty street. The streets which run from north to south are Henry, Union, Sandusky, Franklin, Washington and Liberty srreets, and those running from east to west are North, Winter, Williams, Abraham, Tammany and South streets, which cross the other streets at right angles. All the streets are four poles wide, except Williams, Abraham and Sandusky streets, which are six poles in width. The lots or squares including Delaware Run, or which are not numbered, extending from east to west through the town are reserved for future disposal, or for the benefit of the town as the proprietors may think proper hereafter." The founders evinced their patriotism in the names of most of the streets, the rest taking their names from persons intimately connected with the history of the town. Abraham street was named for the original owner of the property; Henry, for one of the proprietors; Williams, for a brother of Henry Baldwin, who had an interest in the property, and Winter grew out of a corruption of Witter, the maiden name of Mrs. Moses Byxbe. These names remain now,save those of Abraham and Tammany, in the place of which are Hill street and Third street. Delaware Run then flowed in its natural course, and Williams street deflected to the north after crossing Washington street to avoid it. The square, bounded by North, Sandusky, Franklin and Winter streets, was given by the proprietors for a burying ground, and for religious purposes; the square bounded by Abraham (Hill), Franklin and Sandusky streets and the run, was set aside for the public buildings (Spring street was not laid out at that time); and a square situated between Franklin and Sandusky streets, through the middle of which South street extended, was reserved for the parade ground. To Delaware, as thus laid out, the proprietors invited emigration. It was hardly to be expected that one who paid so much attention to details would overlook a matter so vital to the success of his new venture as that of its settlement, and herein the historian finds the greatest obstacle in the way of unraveling its history. Mr. Byxbe had attracted a number of families to Berkshire Corners by the promise of lands or preferment, and to further the interests of his new project he made the fulfillment of such promises conditional upon their joining the new settlement. Thus the early settlement of the town was made something like the dissolution of the famous "One-Horse Shay,"

> "All at once and nothing first,—
> Just as bubbles do when they burst."

A generally accepted tradition is authority for the statement that the first settlement made and the first cabin reared on the site of the city of Delaware, was by Joseph Barber, in the fall of 1807. His cabin was a pole-log house, fifteen feet square, situated just southeast of the sulphur spring on the university grounds, and fronted on the trail which led up from Worthington along the river. He was, evidently, a squatter in very poor circumstances, and, on August 20, 1808, for the nominal consideration of $1, was given a deed of the lot which took in his premises. At the same time he bought Lot No. 4, situated on the corner of North and Franklin streets, for $15.36, payable in annual installments of $3.84, the first to be paid on the 15th of the following March. He left the town and went to Berkshire in a few months, selling his property to Dr. Noah Spaulding. As soon as the county seat was fixed at Delaware, Col. Byxbe made preparations to take up his residence there. He sold his house and farm in Berkshire to David and Joseph Prince, and put up a frame building on Lot No. 70, on the north side of William street, between Henry and Union streets. Henry street was not then opened across Williams, and he reserved the whole square on which his house stood, extending from Union street to the river, for his own used. In later years, an orchard occupied the space east of his house, while back and west of it his cows found a scanty subsistence. Early in May of 1808, his household goods having been brought over to Delaware by Joseph Prince, Mr. Byxbe came with his family and became a citizen of the county seat. At the same time came Solomon Smith, Azariah Root, Nathan Messenger, Reuben Lamb, and Jacob Drake, who had come the year previous from Pennsylvania. These families all came from Berkshire, and were closely attached to the Byxbe interests. The providing of homes for their families engrossed the attention of the male

Digitized by Google

portion of the settlement; while the women were engaged in the scarcely less arduous cares which fell to the helpmeet. Mechanics were few, and facilities for building meager, and the houses of Col. Byxbe and Joseph Barber for weeks afforded the only home for the little community. It was not long, however, before the hewed-log house of Azariah Root was erected on the corner of Abraham and Henry streets, and joined in the general hospitality. Then came in rapid succession a frame house on the southeast corner of Sandusky and Williams streets, built by Col. Byxbe for his son-in-law, Nathan Messenger; the log house of Reuben Lamb on the northeast corner of Williams and Union streets, on Col. Byxbe's square; and the foundation of the brick house of Jacob Drake on the southwest corner of Franklin and Williams streets. This house was finished in the fall, and is especially interesting from the fact that, owing to the scarcity of masons, Mrs. Drake laid all the inner wall herself. The house of Dr. Lamb was a temporary one, and was replaced the following year by a brick, situated on the southwest corner of Union and Williams streets. During the summer and fall of this year a number of others, attracted from the different settlements about, came and built their homes in various parts of the village. Among these were: Silas Dunham, from the Dunham settlement in Berlin; Noah Spaulding, from Berkshire; Joab Norton, from Orange; Aaron Welch and Ira Carpenter, from Liberty. From Worthington came Nathaniel and William Little, Paul D. Butler and his brother Thomas. Another arrival was that of Jacob Kensell, but where he came from is not known. He was a shoemaker and soon had a place for evening loafers and for mending shoes in Barber's old tavern.

The little village was a scene of bustling activity. The whole domestic and social machinery of the community was to be fashioned and put in motion, and there was plenty of work for every hand to do. Col. Byxbe was everywhere the animating spirit, and his restless activity found ample scope for its exercise. In the newly formed court he sat as Associate Judge; he ruled the Board of Township Trustees; he originated and viewed the new roads which united the town with the older settlements; he was his own sole agent in the disposal of the vast tracts of land he held, and every movement for the prosperity of the town obeyed his guiding hand. Others were less active only as they were less able, or occupied positions less commanding. Solomon Smith, whom later years knew only to honor, came fresh from his duties as teacher in Chillicothe. Elected as Sheriff of the new county, whose business assumed no great proportions, he found ample service for his abilities, as an aid to Col. Byxbe. Azariah Root was chosen County Surveyor, and the demand for avenues of communication with the outside world kept him busy with chain and field note. Jacob Drake, the first County Treasurer, added to that the double calling of Baptist minister and Surveyor, while Dr. Lamb added to a professional practice which compelled him to ride over two counties, the duties of County Recorder. In spite of all the earnest reality of that time, there is a gleam of humor in the picture, as we think of those spectacled men of years, carrying the treasury about in their breeches pocket, or taking the county books of record to their homes, and by the "broad hearthstone" making entries pregnant with the fate of men and moneys, as the careful housewife counts up her sales of butter and eggs. In the mean time, amidst all these engrossing cares, the corn-planting had not been forgotten, and, on one of the bottoms which had been used by the Indians, a large field had been devoted to

> "That precious seed into the furrow cast
> Earliest in springtime, crowns the harvest last."

With the fall came the first harvest home in the new settlement, and the occasion was celebrated by a grand husking bee. The corn piled in a long row was divided into equal portions and a prize of whisky offered. It is said Jacob Kensell won the prize. On the 11th of October, the first State election in which Delaware took part, was held, and thirty-two votes polled. Azariah Root was elected Justice of the Peace. The Judges of election were Jacob Drake, Azariah Root and Noah Sturdevant, with Jeremiah Osborn and Salmon Agard as Clerks.

The succeeding years were years of rapid growth and development. The success which had hitherto attended the efforts of Col. Byxbe, gave him a prestige that worked greatly to the advantage of the new town. It was felt that under the powerful patronage of such a man its future success was assured, and the town at once gained a flattering notoriety. So marked was this fact that Moses Wright, the founder of Columbus, recognizing it as a business reality, purchased in September of 1808, several village lots. He was destined afterward to have the shrewdness of his purchase confirmed at the expense of a close contest for the

Digitized by Google

success of his own project. This vantage ground was appreciated by the people, and was maintained by a generous and far-sighted policy. Persons of talent and enterprise were sought for and cordially welcomed, and a community was built up that was the peer in character and intelligence of those of Chillicothe or Zanesville.

The year of 1812 brought a serious check to the rapid growth of Delaware. Hitherto the State capital had been, up to 1810, situated at Chillicothe, and from that time until 1812 at Zanesville; and among other towns, Delaware aspired to become the site of its permanent location, with reasonable hopes of success. The competition was spirited, and the contest finally narrowed down to a struggle between Columbus and Delaware. It was contended by the citizens of the latter place that it was more centrally located, and that it had a vigorous existence, while its opponents offered only a spot covered with its native forest on the "high bank of the Scioto River, opposite Franklinton." There were four speculators interested in the location near Franklinton, and it would naturally be supposed that they could bring a greater weight of influence to bear upon the Legislature than could Mr. Byxbe alone. But this advantage was by no means so apparent. For some time the contest hung in even scales, and the members had all made a choice save Gen. Foos, of Worthington. On his vote the decision hung, and Delaware expected much of him, but his pecuniary interests were centered at Franklinton, and, on the 14th of February, the Legislature passed an act accepting the proposals of the Columbus parties. This result was a severe blow to Delaware. Up to the point of the decision, the brilliant prospects of the town had attracted the attention of the ambitious and enterprising, and the village seemed to have seized that flood-tide of affairs which was leading on to fame and fortune. The immediate effect of this turn in the tide was to stop immigration, and the consequent business activity, and Delaware was struck with a paralysis of its enterprise, from the effects of which it took two full decades to recover. The lands of the "new purchase," coming into market a few years after the war, diverted the flow of immigration which set in strongly from the East at that period, and, what was more fatal to the development of the town, held back by anticipation, and finally diverted into foreign channels, the investments of the larger portion of the town's capitalists. In laying out the town, the proprietors intended that Abraham street should be the main business thoroughfare, while Williams street should furnish sites for the residences of Delaware's aristocratic citizens. But the people did not seem to fall in with this plan, and showed a decided preference for the northern part of the town. George Storm coming as early as 1809, bought Outlot No. 45, and made it his place of residence. Business houses from the first took possession of Sandusky street, between Williams and North streets, while below the run, there were not even residences, save on Abraham street, where it crossed the university campus. The taxes on the unprofitable lots south of the run became a heavy burden that added force to the popular choice, and, yielding to the decision thus expressed, all these lots (numbering above 92) were vacated, and the square originally set aside for church purposes was divided into eight lots, making just one hundred in the reconstructed town.

The declaration of war which followed in the wake of the act establishing the capital, with the business activity which it occasioned, did much to relieve Delaware's depression. The town was situated on the most practicable route between the State capital—then temporarily placed at Chillicothe—and the scene of military operations about Detroit and Sandusky, and it became, during the war, a place of considerable military importance. The people of the village and township took a deep interest in the questions which brought on the war, and in the stern arbitrament of arms, to which they were referred for decision. Among the earliest troops to be called out was a company of light horse belonging to the State militia, on the muster-rolls of which were found the familiar names of Elias Murray as Captain, James W. Crawford as First Lieutenant, David Prince as Second Lieutenant, and Joseph Prince, Robert Jamison, Sylvester Root, Morris Cowgill, Alexander and William Smith, Ralph S. Longwell, John Slack, J. Harter, Forest Meeker, John Wilson, Thomas Dunham and James Carpenter, as privates. This company was employed as a raiding force, and was called out at different times for a period of service not exceeding at any time over forty days. Each man furnished his own horse and equipments, and over his shoulder was slung the inevitable canteen of whisky. A little incident occurred in camp before the company left town, which threatened to bring the war right to the doors of the community. Crawford, to play a practical joke on Jamison, drained the latter's

Digitized by Google

canteen of whisky and filled it with something less desirable. This was touching Jamison in a tender spot, and he challenged the unknown perpetrator to a personal contest at arms, but, as no one responded to such an invitation, the matter was allowed to drop. The company was ordered to Detroit, and made a raid into Canada. Tearing down some fine farm buildings west of the river, they made rafts of the lumber thus obtained, and crossed to the Canada shore. There they destroyed property of all kinds, burning mills, hay and grain, and re-crossing without loss. Robert Jamison lost his horse by running him upon a snag, which entered the breast of the animal, rendering it necessary to shoot him. This loss occurred soon after re-crossing into Michigan, a misfortune which he was forced to bear out of his own resources. A company of infantry, raised by Capt. Foos in the northern part of the county, drew a number of men from Delaware Township and village, and, among others, Erastus Bowe, who settled in Brown in 1809. This company went to Fremont, then known as Lower Sandusky, and helped to build Fort Crogan, Mr. Bowe breaking the ground for that purpose. After Hull's surrender, this company returned to Delaware and was disbanded. This surrender, which brought so many evils to this county in its train, did not affect Delaware so seriously as the more sparsely settled communities. A one-story brick store building stood on the northeast corner of Williams and Sandusky streets, and, about this, a high palisade of strong puncheons had been constructed for cases of emergency, but with hardly a thought that such a necessity was likely to arise. It was at this time that Drake took the field with his company, and became the innocent author of the disastrous stampede which long ago found a place in history. The first intimation of the wide-spread demoralization was brought to Delaware one morning about sunrise, as its citizens were preparing or eating breakfast. The scene cannot be pictured in the vivid light in which it appears in the minds of those who remember it. The news had first reached the Radnor settlement, and from there a mob of frenzied fugitives had set forth, gaining in numbers as it came, and, without a note of warning, burst upon the half-aroused village with the sudden fury of a tornado. The sudden tumult of wagons and the clamor of the fleeing men, women and children, brought out the startled citizens with anxious inquiries, but the panic-stricken people had not a minute to lose. They could only cry out as they rushed along, "The Indians are upon us! the Indians are upon us!" and exhort their friends to join the flight. The settlements in the north part of the township joined the rout, and it would not have been surprising if the whole village population had gone also. But comparatively few of the villagers, however, joined the flight. There was a sudden rallying to the fortifications, and the men organized for the defense of the place. Scouts were sent out, who soon ascertained that the alarm was false, but not in time to save the people who had passed south through the village. Messengers were sent everywhere to explain the cause and stop the fleeing multitude. The stampede reached the Meeker settlement, where Stratford now is, as that family were at breakfast. Mr. Meeker had been out with the army from the commencement of hostilities, had reached the rank of Colonel, and had been placed in charge of the transportation of the Northwestern army, continuing in that position under Harrison. After Hull's surrender, he came home, sick with a malarial fever. He found his family alarmed at the prospect of an Indian invasion, but, from his knowledge of the country and the strength of the frontier military force, assured them that there was no such danger to be apprehended. He realized that, in the natural course of the fever, he would become delirious, and he warned the family that whatever the reports they should hear, they should on no account move him, as it would only result in his death. The panic found Col. Meeker in a partially deranged state of mind, still he knew enough about matters to realize the situation of affairs, and kept reiterating his former statements. Twice was the confidence of the family in his judgment overruled by their fears, and twice did they carry him to the wagon prepared for flight, but as often returned him to his bed. Their mental torture can hardly be appreciated at this day. As they saw persons hurrying by whose judgment had hitherto commanded their respect, the impulse to join the stream of fugitives was almost irresistible, and was only checked by a thought of the inevitable result to the father and husband. A messenger was at last dispatched to Delaware, where the welcome news was received that there was no cause for alarm.

The full extent of the disastrous stampede can never be known. A large part of the fugitives did not cease their flight until they reached Chillicothe, and many never returned to their farms. The disposition of Harrison's troops soon put to

Digitized by Google

rest any apprehensions of an Indian invasion, if any such were afterward entertained, and placed Delaware in an important relation to the new campaign then being inaugurated. The forces under Gen. Winchester and others were centered along the line of Urbana, St. Mary's and Fort Defiance, while the troops, artillery and supplies from Pennsylvania came by way of Canton, Wooster and Mansfield, to Fort Meigs, the place of rendezvous, while the Virginia and Kentucky re-enforcements came by way of Chillicothe, along the various roads leading through Delaware County. On the 19th of November, 1812, the headquarters were at Franklinton, but they were soon moved nearer the army in the field, and when the campaign, which had been carried on into the winter, ended, in February, 1813, we find Gen. Harrison at Fort Meigs. From that place, on the 11th of that month, he writes to inform the War Department of his disposition of the troops for winter quarters; and in regard to the season he writes as follows: "The present is precisely the season, in common years, when the most intense frosts prevail in this country, giving the most perfect security and facility in passing the lakes, rivers and swamps with which it abounds. For the last twelve or fifteen days, however, it has been so warm that the roads have become entirely broken up, and, for a considerable distance in our rear, absolutely impassable for wagons or sleds, and can with great difficulty be traversed with single horses." The greater part of his troops, save a few detachments for garrison duty, he concentrated at Fort Meigs, and retired with his headquarters to Delaware, where he occupied rooms in the house of Col. Byxbe, then known as a hotel. Early in March, Gov. Isaac Shelby, of Kentucky, came in command of his State's contingent, and with his staff, one of which, an aide-de-camp, was John J. Crittendon, took up his quarters at Barber's old tavern. His troops were encamped on the west bank of the river, just south of the old cemetery, on ground which is now partly covered by the railroad. A little later, the Virginia troops arrived, and went into camp just north of the village. During the stay of the troops, the town was full of activity. The store and stills were well patronized, and settlers found a ready market for everything they had to sell. Col. Meeker kept his mills running night and day, grinding wheat for the army, while Erastus Bowe and Solomon Smith, acting for Col. Byxbe, scoured the country in quest of corn, hogs and cattle. Mr. Byxbe was a large contractor for the army, supplying the troops in town all the beef they used, using the unoccupied part of the square on which his house stood as a corral. The manner of buying hogs was unique. The principals in the transaction selected an average hog, which was killed, dressed and weighed, and the herd bought on that basis. Not only was the surplus stock absorbed by the army, but the surplus men also. A recruiting station was opened at Delaware, and many, through sentiments of patriotism, or moved by the glittering attraction of the enlistment money, joined the march to "glory or the grave." Several instances of immigrants enlisting on the first day of their arrival in the town occurred, while many were made drunk and entrapped after the old British custom, by the advance payment of a shilling. When the troops about Delaware moved north, there was a great dearth of transportation. Gen. Harrison had sold all of his teams and pack animals, to save wintering them, and there was great difficulty in supplying their place. Those of the settlers, therefore, who had teams, were "pressed into the service." It is related of Elam Vining, Sr., that, being thus impressed into the service of the Kentucky troops, he went with them one day's march. The next morning, he had driven but a short distance when his wheels ran off and his wagon began to fall to pieces. There was no apparent help for it, and the Kentuckians, cursing him for his lack of patriotism and his Yankee shrewdness, unloaded and left him. He was not long in finding the missing parts of his wagon and making his way back to the town. But all were not so loath to follow the fortunes of Harrison's army in the final campaign, and many from Delaware, as officers or privates, went with it to Canada. Erastus Bowe, though not fully recovered from the effects of disease contracted early in the service, became connected with the Commissary Department, and continued to the end of the war. Col. Meeker rejoined the army as soon as recovered from his illness, and occupied an important position on Gen. Harrison's staff. He was in close attendance upon the General, occupying the adjoining markee, when Harrison was shot at in his tent by a would-be Indian assassin, and witnessed, with the rest of the army, Perry's battle off Put-in-Bay Island, boarding the victorious fleet with Harrison when the conflict was over. But the burden of the war was not borne alone by those who fought its battles. There was a part played in the cabin that was not less truly heroic. Up to this time the States had sent

Digitized by Google

their raw products to England to be manufactured, and not even a candle-wick was made at home. The first result of the war was to cut off the supply of manufactured cottons, forcing the women to resort to all sorts of makeshifts to supply their lack. The flax and wool of their own growing, in the deft hands of the women, supplied the family with clothing. Thread and candle-wicking were made from the same material, and many an incident is related of the misadventures occasioned by the faulty wicking.

While thus busied with the public questions of the hour, the little town did not forget the more domestic, but not less essential, duties of the farm and fireside. Among the first petitions presented to the newly formed Commissioners' Court, was one asking for the laying-out of a road along the west bank of the Olentangy, from the treaty line to the south line of the county. In the fall of the following year, a road was laid out from the west end of Williams street, through New Baltimore (Delhi), to the treaty line. Other roads were laid out on the east bank of the river, uniting with the road on the other side of the river at the various fords. The first road laid out has always been the main thoroughfare for through travel, though its exact location has been somewhat changed during later years. As first constructed, it followed the river as closely as the character of the soil and the angles of the river would permit. Passing through Delaware, it followed the course of Henry street, which was then the main thoroughfare and the site of the original trail. On this street, three or four rods southeast of the spring stood, Barber's cabin, and he doubtless found a warrant in his own indolent nature for turning inn-keeper, without much thought as to the local advantages for such an enterprise. Whether he hung out a sign or made it known by charging for his hospitalities, is not certain; nor does it matter greatly. The people indorsed the enterprise and buoyed it on to such success that it became autocrat, not only of the breakfast table, but of all social questions affecting the community. It was but natural that this should be the great news emporium of the town. Here the male gossips exchanged their wares and vied with each other in eliciting the first and fullest digest of news from the traveler guest of the house. About the door the young men "swapped horses," and many a neck-and-neck race down the "cherry-bottom road" resulted from a conceited banter and a wager of "the drinks" on the speed of some favorite animal. This brought traffic to the bar of the house, and the host was generally found an interested witness of the race. This was the raffling ground of the community; here the "crack shots" contested superiority in marksmanship, and an oak just south of the cabin stood for years the scarred monument of their skill. This old tavern performed its more dignified functions just as well. Here the announcements of husking and logging bees found their widest circulation, and when the public met to arrange a grand hunt or to deal out retribution to a violator of the unwritten law of the community, they deliberated here. It was in this cabin that the first court dispensed justice; here the first county and town elections were held, and here in time of war floated the flag of the Kentucky troops. There was also what may be called its domestic side, when winter's long evenings brought out the latent charms of the broad fireplace, and

> "Winds and loiters, idly free,
> The current of unguided talk."

Here quietly dropped in the older members of the community, and, basking in the genial glow of the fire with a glass of toddy and a well-filled pipe in either hand, the merry song or thrilling frontier tale went round. Another charm about the pioneer tavern, which acted powerfully upon old and young alike, was the cook. She was known as "Capt. Sallie," and many a housewife was treated to a lecture on the art of cooking, with Sallie for a text. She was chambermaid as well, and on occasion attended the bar or assisted the weary traveler to dismount, bringing in his saddlebags, and frequently when "Bill," the stable hand, was off spending his time with idle fellows, "toted" the horse to the barn. Such qualifications would naturally raise their possessor high in the estimation of the community, but she added to these a gift before which all the others paled into insignificance in the admiration of her friends. She was a master shot with the rifle, and it was this gift that secured to her the title of "Captain." The spring had been famous as a deer lick, and, notwithstanding the nearness of the settlers, these creatures occasionally ventured in at nightfall to steal a draught of the invigorating waters. It was on such an occasion that Capt. Sallie left the tavern in search of the cows. With her ear intent on the bell which they wore, she slowly picked her way along toward the west, when, looking back over the hill whence she had come, she discovered a doe with her fawn drinking at the spring. The cows were forgotten

Digitized by Google

on the instant, and, with the instinct of a huntress, she made her way rapidly and silently to the cabin. Taking down the rifle, she gained a favorable position, and, first shooting the fawn, she secured them both. The shots brought out the people of the tavern, and the trophies were carried in. "This successful shooting within the limits of the new town," says an old chronicler in speaking of this incident, "was a great event, and honors fell thick and fast on the shoulders of Sallie. She was dubbed Capt. Sallie at once. She was, of course, greeted by everybody, and the feat soon made her famous." Not long after this, Sallie and Billy, who, it was generally understood, were soon to be "hitched," were out on a nutting expedition. They had not cleared the ground now included in the university campus, when, as Billy was making his way into a thicket, an animal from a low-branching oak sprang upon him, and, fastening its teeth and claws into his flesh, bore him to the ground. As may be imagined, Sallie was not slow in coming to the rescue, grasping the rifle which stood against a tree as she ran. But though an adept in the use of a gun, and repeatedly told by Billy to shoot, she still hesitated, paralyzed by the fear of injuring her friend. Finally, Billy got the savage brute in a favorable position, and a sure shot from Sallie's rifle stretched the animal dead on the ground. A glance revealed the fact that the attack had been made by a huge wild cat, that had probably been treed by the dog, and was startled into the attack by the sudden appearance of Billy. In the mean time, the revulsion of feeling was too much for Sallie's nerves, and she lay upon the ground white and faint as any other woman. The story of this adventure gained for Capt. Sallie increased renown, while the scene of action was dubbed "Wildcat Hollow," a name it bore for many years. But the pioneer tavern, with its homely cheer and mild wassail, its culinary triumphs and tender romance, has long since passed away, and the sward, radiant with the beauty of nature unadorned, dimples in the sunshine as innocent of the tragedy of human life enacted above it as though it had never borne up the busy haunts of men. This tavern changed hands frequently at first, from Barber to Spaulding, and then to Robinson, under whose administration it passed its palmiest days. For several years it stood without a competitor, but the growing importance of the town began to demand something more pretentious, or, as has been suggested, the people who lived principally north of the run, "became tired of walking the log that bridged the stream, especially on their return, when they often had to straddle it, or wade the run holding on to the log," and demanded better facilities. Be it as it may, the new brick house which Col. Byxbe put up just east of his first dwelling was known for a time as a hotel, and a small brick structure built near it was the post office. Here the traveler guest was received with such blandishments as few could use to greater advantage than Mr. Byxbe. It became of great advantage to the resident proprietor to meet and impress every available new-comer with a hopeful view of Delaware's future. In modern phrase this would be called judicious advertising, and it was probably with this object in view, rather than moved by any pecuniary motive, that he opened his house for the entertainment of the public.

The tavern business early assumed a position of considerable importance. It was a profitable busi- at that time, and one in which the most distinguished citizens did not hesitate to engage. The frontier position of the place, and the peculiar constitution of the court, combined to bring a good many persons into town for temporary purposes. The consequence of this fact was a number of public houses, which would now be considered out of all proportion. A long wooden building was built at an early date, where the Bank of Deposit now stands, where Solomon Smith first entertained the public, but Mrs. Byxbe, desirous of entertaining those who came to attend court, persuaded Col. Byxbe to buy him out, and for some time, continued the business. He was succeeded in the same business, after an interval of some months, by Ezra Griswold, in 1821. In the meanwhile, Aaron Welch built a tavern opposite the Episcopal church, on Winter street, where he entertained the public several years, and, in 1816, built a large brick structure on Sandusky street. Mr. Welch died before it was completed, but it served its purpose for years, and, shorn of part of its dimensions, it is now owned and occupied by Mrs. Kilbourn. Cotemporary with the later years of Mr. Welch, as tavern-keeper, was Elem Vining, Sr., who occupied for several years the Messenger House, on the southeast corner of Williams and Sandusky streets. Another hotel stood on the northeast corner of Winter and Sandusky streets. An early proprietor was Maj. Strong, and another was a Mr. Hinton—a distant relative of Otho Hinton, of later fame—who was succeeded by a Mr. Dunbar. It was during the time of the latter gentleman, in 1817, that President Monroe,

Digitized by Google

making a trip through the West, came with a large suite on horseback from Sandusky. The President stopped with Dunbar over Sunday, and went to the old court house to hear Rev. Joseph Hughs preach. Mr. Hughs was greatly embarrassed by his distinguished auditors, and found, as he afterward declared, great difficulty in opening the services. He lost his embarrassment, however, in preaching, and the President, learning of his feeling, sent a very complimentary message to him in regard to his discourse. The visit of a President was quite as important an event then as now, and the hotel was crowded with sight-seers. One, an old German, had but a very imperfect idea of what a President was. He had seen animal shows at the taverns, and, thinking it was something of that sort, asked Mr. Dunbar to show him the President. Willing to humor the old man, he was introduced, but, when he got out, he took Dunbar aside and asked if that was all the folks were making such a fuss about. On being answered in the affirmative, he expressed his disgust and dissatisfaction, and left town instanter. The rest of the town were evidently of another mind, and, desirous of showing their hospitality, made up a purse and paid the expenses of the President and his suite while in the town. The death of Mr. Dunbar's wife soon after forced him to retire from the business, and, in 1818, Gen. Sidney Moore and Pardon Sprague bought him out. Mr. Moore was married on Sunday, February 1, 1818, and the following day, the new couple took possession of their new business.

In 1822, Mr. Griswold moved from the building he first occupied as a hotel and printing office, into a brick building erected by Jacob Drake, on the southwest corner of North and Sandusky streets, where he continued the double business for many years. But the business of tavern-keeping, though taking on a vigorous growth very early, did not absorb all the business energy of the community. Taverns were the natural outgrowth of the stimulated immigration, and were more prominently apparent, but other enterprises early took root and achieved a healthy growth, if less rapid. Col. Byxbe was alive to the necessities of the place, and early set about erecting a saw-mill and a grist-mill within the precincts of the town. A wooden dam was placed across the river, where the present one is, and a race constructed from that point followed the river to North street, where it rejoined the stream. The latter was the work of Erastus Bowe, and remains a creditable monument to his faithful workmanship. The saw-mill was placed at the dam, and was one of those pioneer affairs that did the work assigned them with some neatness and less dispatch. The grist-mill was situated on the race just south of the present grist-mill, near North street. In the cellar of this building was a still where customers regaled themselves with sundry strong potations while waiting to be served by the other department of the establishment. Another still, which figures largely in the annals of the early times, was built some years later by Dr. Lamb, just south of his house on the run. Rutherford Hayes was a partner with Dr. Lamb for some years, but he was noted for his temperate use of the whisky he made. Across the run from this distillery was a brick building built into the side of the hill, on which the University now stands. This building was two stories high, only one of which showed above the hill on the southern face. This Joab Norton bought or built in the fall of 1808, or in the following spring, and was the first tannery in the town of Delaware. The lower story of the house was used for the works, the vats occupying the ground just north of the building; a free-flowing spring a little east of the building and well up on the hillside, furnished water to the household and to the tannery. The ague prevented Norton's staying longer than a year here, and he sold to Koester. He was a carpenter, but bought the tannery as a speculation. In 1813, Norton came and worked for Koester in the tannery, for a few months, when he died. The old building soon fell into disuse, and for years stood in a rickety, tumble-down condition, with its leaky roof of loose, warped-up shingles, its windows stuffed with old hats and rags, the doors, with broken hinges and latches, slamming with every gust of wind, and bearing all the other marks of an abandoned, tottering old tenement. This old building stood for thirty or forty years unused, and needed but little more than these signs of decay to get it a reputation for being haunted. A story is told to the effect that in the winter of 1812–13 two soldiers got into a drunken quarrel at Lamb's distillery, but afterward, in their cups, clasped hands over the chasm in their friendship. On their return home to camp, however, they fell out again and came to blows, and one, falling against a honey locust standing in the vicinity of the tannery, after a few convulsions, died. His now thoroughly sobered companion found that in his fall a long sharp spine had passed into his ear, piercing the brain. He found himself in an

Digitized by Google

alarming position, and, seizing the body of his late companion, he deposited it in one of the unused vats, covering it well with the lime he found at hand. On his return to camp the companion knew nothing of the other, thought he had left him at the distillery, was himself too drunk to know much about it, but remembered that in his drink the other had hinted at desertion. The soldier was never found, and it was only in after years that his spirit returned to give color to the statement of the timid, that the old building was haunted. George Storm, who came in 1809, worked in the old Norton tannery for a while, but soon after started up works of his own, on the flat just northeast of his house. Here he continued in the trade for years, supplying the country for miles around with the products of his business.

Up to 1812, general trade had assumed no importance, and there had been but one store, which did but little business. This was located on the northeast corner of Williams and Sandusky streets, and had been established by Col. Byxbe for his son Moses. His son proved a great failure as a business man, an evil that was partly remedied by the accession of Elias Murray as partner. He remained as partner but a short time, and, after the war, Moses Byxbe, Jr., went into some speculation which bankrupted him. He bought pork, made sausages and shipped it East, but it all spoiled before it got to Sandusky, and was pitched into the lake. A few such speculations brought him into the clutches of his creditors, who took the privilege of the law, and boarded him at the county jail, until, tired of such attentions, he took the benefit of the limit act, confining himself to the limits of the town. One of the earliest and most successful merchants of that time was William Little. He came originally to Worthington from Connecticut with the Scioto colony. In 1808, the founding of Delaware attracted his attention, and he was early on the ground. He was a saddler by trade, and may have done something at his trade here, but Thomas Butler, an early resident of Delaware, was a strong competitor in the same line, and it is likely that the mercantile profession held out better opportunities for business. He soon went into the trade, buying out a small stock of goods which had been sent up from Worthington as a branch business. He afterward moved his goods into a small brick store on the southwest corner of Winter and Sandusky streets, where the building, enlarged and improved, still stands.

In 1819, Joseph L. Webb came to Delaware. Col. Byxbe, in one of his trips to the East, by a hap of travel found himself the guest of Mr. Webb's father in the city of New York. Mr. Webb was a wealthy gentleman, with every comfort surrounding his family, but the Colonel knew no criterion save success, and he left such impressions of the West that the son became infatuated with the idea of coming to Delaware. He came by way of Sandusky, and Col. Byxbe sent his carriage to meet him, charging, it is said, the round price of $70 for the accommodation. The year after his arrival, he set up business in the building formerly occupied by Byxbe & Murray, and continued in trade for several years. He was too easy with his collections to succeed, and closed up his business finally with a loss of $10,000. He returned to the East thoroughly cured of his infatuation. About this time, Horton Howard, a Quaker gentleman, opened a store in a yellow wooden building, standing on the east side of Sandusky street, where Loofbourrow's crockery store now stands. Howard afterward left town and started a newspaper, which he conducted for some years with considerable success. In 1823, Hezekiah Kilbourn opened a store on the northwest corner of Sandusky and Winter streets, but sold out in the following year to Caleb Howard and Anthony Walker, who went into business in his building. They soon dissolved partnership, however, Hosea Williams setting up in business and Walker going over to him. The Kilbourn building being again left vacant, Dr. Lamb became possessed with the general mania for business, and started up an establishment in which the principal attraction was a display of drugs. In 1831, Alexander Kilbourn built a building on the site of the Wolfley Block, and put in a stock of general goods, afterward adding hardware. The building is still in use, having found a resting-place on Sandusky street, near Mrs. Sweetser's property, and is now occupied as a shoe-shop.

The mercantile business in the early day was a matter of no slight undertaking. Philadelphia was the nearest point where the Western merchant could buy his goods from original sources, and from there they had to be shipped in huge wagons over a tedious and uncertain journey. Mr. Little was in the habit of going to Philadelphia once a year, spending some six weeks or two months on the trip, and wagoning his goods home, frequently at a cost of $18.75 per hundred. These invoices included, at a later day, a full line of dry goods,

Digitized by Google

embracing velvets, satins, silks, cassimeres and the commouer goods. Then there were hats, shoes, crockery, hardware, medicines and groceries. For years after the war, money was very scarce, and all business became a system of barter, and goods were exchanged almost exclusively for produce. The trade with Indians was very large, the natives coming in for fifty miles around, sometimes fifty at a time. They brought cranberries, maple sugar and syrup, pelts and furs, and bought only the finest goods. The women would take only the finest broadcloths for blankets and petticoats, while the men chose the brightest prints for shirts. The ordinary prints which now sell for 8 cents per yard, sold then for $1, while the higher priced sold for $1.50 per yard. Every store had upon its counter a flask of whisky with a glass, and it was expected that every person who came into the store would avail himself or herself of the hospitality thus set forth. Sugar made by the Indians or settlers found its way in large quantities to the stores, where it was traded off to the Kentuckians, who came with large wagon loads of tobacco every spring to exchange commodities. This article was in large demand among the Indians, who made a mixture of tobacco and sumac leaves, calling it "kinnikinick." The saddler's was an attractive place for the Indians, where they would stand for hours eyeing the bright trinkets when they could not buy them. But they usually made provision for a visit to the shop before they left camp, and seldom returned without their saddles and ponies brightened up by some new bit of saddle finery. In 1818, a new enterprise was started by E. Barrett & Co. This was a woolen-mill built on the mill-race just north of where the old grist-mill stood. It was generally understood that the "Co." was the real mover in the enterprise, and that it was L. H. Cowles, the son-in-law of Col. Byxbe, and a prominent lawyer in Delaware. A large, two-storied brick building was erected in the close vicinity of the mill to board the hands, and now stands in its original shape and in fair order. Cowles afterward retired, and the firm changed to Barrett & King, Titus King becoming a partner. In 1827 they sold out to Benjamin F. Allen, who, two years later, introduced a carpet loom. He wove one piece of carpet that attracted considerable attention, but failed for some cause or other, and he sold, in the latter part of 1829, to John Moses and Seth H. Allen. These parties tried the business that had proved a failure to every one else with indifferent success. It finally fell into disuse, and, with an additional story, it is now doing duty as a grist-mill.

The scarcity of money immediately after the war was severely felt by the new town, and various expedients were undertaken to relieve the stringency. The city issued several thousand dollars worth of scrip in 1815–17, with good results to the local trade. A bank of issue was formed soon after this, with Moses Byxbe as President, and Leonard H. Cowles as Cashier. Stock was taken by William Little, William Sweetser and others, and several thousands of dollars issued. But, owing to the instability of the banks and the fraudulent concerns that had been practicing upon the people under the respectability of a charter, the Legislature became cautious, and refused to charter the Delaware Bank, and its circulation had, therefore, to be redeemed and destroyed. Just before this unsuccessful attempt to establish a bank, the Scioto Importing Company had been formed and established in Welch's hotel—Mrs. Kilbourn's residence now—proposing to do a banking business. It was known to be a fraudulent concern, and existed but a few months, when one day, in the absence of the proprietors, the press and furniture of their room was brought into the street and burned. Their bills were poorly engraved by a well-known outlawed counterfeiter in Canada, whose ignorance or carelessness had betrayed him into spelling Scioto without the "c."

The early society of Delaware was largely the product of Col. Byxbe's molding hand. With a business sagacity that overlooked no particular which was likely to contribute to the success of his schemes, he sought in the members of his community such kindred spirits as would contribute to the growth of the town, and, in the end, to his own personal interest. His alliances were based upon the one consideration of gain, and the settlers, keenly alive to this feature of the bargain, were possessed more with the project of accumulating wealth than with laying the foundations of society in the schoolhouse and church. It is, therefore, not surprising to find Delaware in possession of neither of these adjuncts of civilization until after the surrounding settlements had long enjoyed such privileges. There was, indeed, a strong religious sentiment prevailing in the community, and Col. Byxbe led in this as in other matters; but the impression left upon the mind of one who hears all the reminiscences of that day, is not that of respect for the deep piety of their lives. Much may be said in extenuation of their personal character,

Digitized by Google

but there was a lack in their public spiritual enterprise, that made the community satisfied with such accommodations as private houses, or, later, the court house afforded. Succeeding years brought an infusion of new and vigorous blood, and the pendulum of change has swayed toward the other limit. In matters of a social nature, the early community was characterized by that democratic freedom which prevails in frontier society everywhere. Invitations to huskings, quiltings and parties, included the whole community, until it grew beyond the limits of a hospitality of even such generous proportions, and then verbal invitations were sent around. This usually consisted of the simple announcement of the time and place that the event was to take place, and included all of an available age. The introduction of the more formal written invitation at a later date was accepted by the mass of the community as an insult to their prerogatives, and resented in high dudgeon. This latter innovation, it is said, was introduced by Platt Brush, who came in 1820, as the first Registrar of the Land Office in Delaware. He was a man of intensely aristocratic notions, and held himself aloof from the people as from an infection. He refused to go to church, or allow his wife to do so, because, as he said, he did not like the odor of soft soap. A story is told, that one of the ladies of the city, desiring to make a party, sent him an invitation. Before accepting, he requested the names of all the other guests, and, finding them unexceptionable, he accepted. The next day, desiring to receive her friends of all classes, she sent out her invitations with a wider scope, but was mortified to find them all rejected. Ladies of the aristocratic circle met sometimes in the afternoon, when the lady receiving would bring in a green Zanesville glass containing a little whisky, with a few lumps of maple sugar, and a pewter spoon. It was expected that each guest would take a sip of the beverage, and pass it to her companion, until it made the rounds of the circle. Whisky played an important part in all the forms of social life in the new community. In the parlor, on the counter of the store, on training day, at huskings and loggings, at the meetings of the lodges, everywhere the lurking evil was found. Drunkenness was common, and a jury of that time refused to call a man an habitual drunkard unless drunk more than one-half of his time. The Indians had a civilized taste for the beverage, and would resort to any device to secure what it was illegal to give or sell to them. A story is related in the "County Atlas" of an Indian coming late one evening with a keg to the house of Col. Byxbe, and demanding of his wife (the only occupant) to have it filled. "He laid down the elements of the license law by a promise not to drink on the premises, and promised never to tell where he obtained it. Mrs. Byxbe entered the room used as a bar, struck a light, and found herself surrounded by about twenty foresters. She led the way bravely into the cellar, followed by the whole band in silence. The party solemnly promised to leave when their object was gained; the intrepid woman filled the keg, and they departed in quiet, holding their revel beyond the ear of the white man." It is related of another, that he came to a cabin in quest of whisky, but was refused and turned out. Enraged at the refusal, he caught his tomahawk and threw it with violence against the door. The settler, a vigorous man of prompt action, opened the door suddenly, and at the same time struck out with his fist, felling the lord of the forest. Taking his knife and hatchet, the white retired within his cabin, and the Indian, regaining his feet, betook himself to his companions not far off, and, giving a yell, they left the neighborhood. There was but little sleep in the cabin that night, as they expected the Indians would resent the treatment. They were happily surprised, and in the morning the Indian came back penitent, but erect and dignified, saying: "Me wrong last night; you good man; me too cockkoosy; want my knife and tomahawk." They were at once given him, and he left without uttering a word. The Indians early learned the value and convenience of a market, and, in all their dealings with the whites of Delaware, showed a friendly and tractable spirit. They brought cranberries, maple sugar (sometimes mixed with meal), and molasses in coon-skins, to sell to the whites. It did not take them long to perceive that coon-skins were not the best things to make their molasses attractive. They learned to borrow a pail at the first house they met, reserving the coon-skin until they were out of sight. Cranberries were a great article of commerce with the Indians, and a drove of fifty ponies, laden with this fruit, has been seen to pass through Delaware at one time, going to Columbus and other points south.

The town, even at this time, with all its growth and assumptions of city airs, was hardly yet out of the woods. Letters written by young Quitman, then a law student with Platt Brush, but better

Digitized by Google

known to fame as Gen. Quitman, of the Mexican war, to his brother in Philadelphia, give some lifelike pictures of the place at this time. He writes that "this village is on the very edge of white population, in the district purchased from the Indians a few years since. It has now about fifty well-built houses. In the vicinity is a mineral spring (called a 'lick'), where not many years ago thousands of buffaloes resorted. The woods now abound with deer, wolves, and turkeys, the streams with geese and ducks. They think me a clever fellow and a good Republican, because I turn out to musters and wear a straw hat cocked up behind! I write a little, too, for the Delaware *Gazette*."

And here at the end of this period of Delaware's history, let us take leave of the city's founder. It is a melancholy retrospect, for he who once sat commanding at the source of power, died guarded like a child. For twenty years Col. Byxbe was the central figure in the county, and that, too, without the aid of a respect begotten by mental or moral worth. He possessed immense wealth, measured by the standards of that time; an executive ability that knew no equal among his fellows, and everything promised him an important part in the fortunes of the new State. But while his business sagacity secured for him a certain admiration, and his power commanded desirable alliances, the people felt that in the fiber of his nature he was coarse, selfish, and grasping, and their silent distrust did more to undermine his power than their open assent to his genius could do to build it up. And thus, after living eighteen years in the community he founded, and for which he did much to be remembered, he occupies a grave in the old cemetery, almost forgotten. The family was unfortunate in many respects. The older son, Moses Byxbe, Jr., was a great spendthrift, and dissipated a large part of his father's fortune in reckless expenditure. He married Elizabeth Eggleston, a lady of fine address and attainments, of Lenox, Mass.; went to Washington, D. C., on his wedding trip, and there bought a fine carriage, colored servants, and the appurtenances of a fine turn-out, spending a number of thousands of dollars. His business ventures were made with an equal recklessness as to the outcome, bankrupting himself, and making heavy drafts upon his father to extricate him. The younger son, Appleton, was an imbecile, though adjudged competent by the court, after his father's death, to transact his own business. The daughters married Hon. Elias Murray, Rev. Joseph Hughs, and Hon. L. H. Cowles, all prominent and cultivated men of their time. In the later years of his life, Col. Byxbe felt the town fast growing out of his grasp, his son's recklessness rapidly involving him in financial difficulties, and, crushed by disappointment, reason tottered from its throne. He was deranged for some two years, when one Friday morning he was discovered in the river repeating, "A wounded conscience who can bear?" From this exposure he contracted an illness which terminated in his death, September 9, 1826, in the seventieth year of his age, leaving a wife and four children to survive him.

CHAPTER XI.

DELAWARE CITY—ITS EXTENT, POPULATION AND ADMINISTRATION—INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS—BUSINESS STATISTICS.

"What is the city but the people?"

TO study the rise and growth of a city; to note the accidents of time and place, of public measures and private character, that retard or swell the current of its progress; to scan those "enterprises of great pith and moment" that

"With this regard, their currents turn awry,
And lose the name of action;

to mark the eddies in the margin, the obstructions in the stream, and finally the broad flow of its irresistible power, is a matter that may well command the absorbed interest of the general public not less than that of the historian. But to the readers of these pages, who are part and parcel of the city of Delaware, there will be present a personal concern that will naturally demand an accuracy of research and a philosophical acumen that we cannot flatter ourselves we shall attain. In this chapter we leave behind those traditions that gild the transactions of the early time with the mellow

Digitized by Google

glow of a novelty that is akin to romance, and step into the broad glare of a day of tabulated facts. And, in thus approaching the dry details of a later growth and development, it is hoped that the possession of an easily accessible compendium of facts, brief and imperfect as it may be, may be found a sufficient warrant for the introduction of much that may prove dull reading matter.

The preceding chapter brought the history of Delaware, in a general way, up to the end of 1823. Up to this time the village seems to have been in leading strings. The founder, while losing his hold on the public some years before, had so shaped its early course as to be really master of its destiny, and, though possibly actuated by personal motives, had planned not unwisely for the future of the town. With his death the emancipation was complete. The ruling power became less autocratic, and, with an infusion of new blood, Delaware has grown with succeeding years to become the object of jealousy to much larger and stronger corporations. There is little left now to mark the old era, save here and there about town, where some old dwelling shows a familiar face through its modern disguise. On the southwest corner of Union and Williams streets stands the old brick house of Dr. Lamb. Age has touched it with a tender hand, but later owners, without changing its outlines, have suited it to a more modern taste. Facing it on the north side of Williams street stands the Cowles residence, a brick rectangular affair with eaves to the principal street. A little farther west, on the same side of the street, is the Messenger House, that, in its time, has played many parts. One of the earliest schools found accommodations here, and later it became famous as the birthplace of a President of the United States. In a biography of President Hayes, the author thus describes the house: "Though other buildings have somewhat crowded it, and some changes have been made in the front walls, it has the same outline and material with which it was at first constructed. The front or main part is built of brick, two stories high, with a pitched roof, and stands with the side toward the street. The front door was in the middle of the front wall, with a room upon each side. There were four ordinary frame windows in the first story—two each side of the front door, and five windows in the front of the second story. The roof is shingled; and the log L, or addition at the back side, is neatly covered with clapboards. The brick part of the house is about 20x30 feet, and the log L about 15x30 feet; the latter having had formerly a porch along the whole side, at the farther end of which was the well. Since the Hayes family left it, the house has been sold, and the brick front has been changed into a store, by tearing out the partitions between the front rooms and the front hall, and by uniting the two front windows on either side of the front door, so as to make two show windows. The store is now occupied by a dealer in furniture." Since this extract was originally penned, the house has again changed hands, and reverted to its old form, being now used as a dwelling. A house that was built on the southwest corner of Williams and Sandusky streets still remains, though moved to a distant part of the town, and another building that stood in 1823 on the corner of North and Sandusky streets still stands near the same spot, modernized, and shorn of its additions, and now known as the Central Hotel. This house was erected by Solomon Smith. The old Storm residence, on North Sandusky street; the resident part of the old jail, which appears as a pleasant cottage on North Franklin street, and the old brick building on the corner of Franklin and Williams streets, that has served as church and schoolhouse, as council chamber and court-room, as lock-up, market and engine-house are all relics of a bygone day.

The years immediately succeeding the date to which the previous chapter brought the history of Delaware were not marked by any special spirit of enterprise. The causes that had operated to check the development of the place during these years were still active, and the town was chiefly noticeable on account of its dullness. By its rivals, it was hoped that this was an evidence that the forced manner of its early growth was about to re-act permanently, and doom the town to a dwarfed existence. Such a view, however, betrayed a superficial examination of the situation and was destined to be disappointed. Delaware stood for years upon the verge of civilization, and the depressing effect of throwing upon the market a vast tract of cheap lands was consequently deeper and more lasting here than elsewhere. These lands were largely sold at the land office located in Delaware, a fact that brought the baleful influence of the sale right to the doors of the struggling town, and it was not until about 1830 that matters began to so far amend that the town put on any appearance of enterprise or growth. In 1824, Judge Baldwin presented the corporation with the sulphur-spring property and the parade ground, but this was the only addition to the city

Digitized by Google

until 1836. An effort had been made during a few years previous, to create an interest in the spring property, as an eligible site for a watering place, and this movement had been so far successful as to attract considerable attention from abroad and revive a speculative interest in the place. Under the influence of this state of affairs, the first addition to the town, on the south, was made by Judge T. W. Powell and Samuel Rheems, and included that part of the present corporation south of the run, between Sandusky and Liberty streets, extending south to Third. Beginning immediately south of the Powell addition, M. D. Pettibone, in the same year, platted sixty-two lots occupying the territory included between Sandusky and Liberty streets, and extending to a point just south of where the railroad crosses. Preceding these a month or so, an addition was made of all the unsold Baldwin lands that lay contiguous to the north part of the town, then in the hands of Bomford and Sweetser, through the middle of which they laid out Bomford street, which was changed in 1867 to Lincoln avenue. These additions opened up some two hundred and forty lots for sale, and glutted the market for a number of years. In 1843, Reuben Lamb platted the property which has since been absorbed by the southern extension of the University grounds, while William Little and Daniel Hubbard added twenty-five lots on Liberty street, and in the south part of town. A few years later, 1846, Ezra Griswold added twenty-six lots between Franklin and Liberty streets, through the middle of which Griswold street passes. The growth of the town would not then warrant the wholesale fashion of making additions that has become so prevalent in later years, and in 1848 and 1850 there were but single additions made, and but two in 1851.

In the following year, the owners of property lying on the east side of the river began to plat their lands and put them in the market, five additions being made, some of them of considerable extent. As a natural result of this activity, an agitation was at once begun to extend the corporation limits across the river, and an ordinance to that effect was submitted by the Council to the people, which was indorsed by a vote of 270 for the measure, to 12 against it. The limits thus extended began at a point in the eastern line of the original corporation at the Olentangy River, where the same was intersected by the north line of farm lot 13, belonging to the heirs of Reuben Lamb, deceased; thence east along said north line to northeast corner of said lot; thence north along the line of lots to the northeast corner of that part of Lot No. 10, owned by Stiles Parker; thence west along the north line of said Parker's land to the northwest corner thereof; thence west to the eastern line of the corporation. These lines, it will be observed, include the territory within a line passing through Vine street to the Potter farm, thence due north, passing through the fair grounds, just west of the trotting track, to the present north boundary of the corporation, and thence to the river. The three succeeding years were busy times for landowners, seven additions being platted in each year, but this activity could not last, and from 1856 to 1867, inclusive, there were but eleven additions made. In 1868, there were four, and the Council submitted the question of a general extension of corporation limits to the people, at the October election of that year, which was supported by a vote of 556 to 14. This extension enlarged the corporation on all sides, and is described as follows: Beginning at the corner of Lots 5 and 6, in Section 3, Township 5, and Range 19, on the section line between Sections 3 and 4, thence west along the line between Lots 5 and 6, to the corner of said lots in the east line of Lot 18; thence south along the line of Lots 18 and 19, and west line of Lots 5, 4, 3, 2 and 1, to the township line between Townships 4 and 5, United States Military Survey, to the southwest corner of Lot No. 1, and the southeast corner of Lot No. 19, in said Section 3; thence east along the section line two rods and ten links, to the northeast corner of Subdivision No. 13, and a corner of Subdivision Lot No. 10, in Lot 4, Section 2, Township 4, Range 19; thence south along the east line of Subdivision Lots No. 13, and east line of alley to the center of the Bellepoint Road, and on the lot lines between lots 3 and 4, in said Section 2; thence east along this lot line to the center of the county road; thence south along the section line to the division corner of the Tuller farm; thence east to the center of the Olentangy River. From this point the line follows the river, to the north line of Vine street, and passing east takes in the Potter farm, thence from the southeast corner of Subdivision Lot P, in the partition of the real estate of M. D. Pettibone (deceased), it proceeds north along the east line of said Subdivision Lots P and Q to the lot line between Lots 17 and 18 in aforesaid Section 4; thence west along the lot line between Lots 17 and 18 and Lots 9 and 10, to the center of the Olentangy River; thence up the

Digitized by Google

center of the stream to the northeast corner of the farm formerly owned by David Worline, now deceased; thence west along the north line of said farm to the section line between Lots 3 and 4; thence south along said section line to the place of beginning. In 1874, an extension of the city limits on the north took in the additions made by Dr. A. Blymyer and made the line between C. Potter's property and that of J. Trautman, the northern limit of the corporation. In the following year, Lot 13, on the east side of the river, to which reference has been made in the extensions of 1852 and 1868, was made a part of the corporation. The corporation thus exhibited presents an area of about three square miles, with its longest dimension, east and west, of a little more than two miles, and its extension from north to south about one and four-fifths miles.

The commercial value of city property, while at times temporarily depressed, has, in the long run, steadily and healthily advanced. There has never been any spirit or opportunity for land speculation on any large scale, and the rise of value is due simply to the steady growth of the social and business interests of the place. The first deeds of the lots in the original plat are a curious and interesting record. The price of property seemed to depend quite as much upon the shrewdness of the buyer as upon the location of the lot. The land was for sale, there was no obvious way of cornering the market, and the sale partook very much of the traditional character of the horse trade. Lot 67, an eligible site on Williams street, and Lot 91, with its only outlet on the river, were sold to Millen Robinson in 1812 for $500. This was during the war, and at an "inflated" price, and, taking into consideration the real value of money at that time, as compared with the present, it will appear a good round price for the property. On the other hand, Lots 19 and 30, on Washington street, were sold to Jacob Drake, in 1811, for $100, and, in the following year, the Lots 3 and 14, adjoining on the north, for $60, the purchaser thus coming in o possession of the building sites on the east side of Washington street, between North and Winter streets, for $160. In 1813, Thomas Butler bought Lot 47, on Sandusky street, about the middle of the block between Williams and Winter streets, for $50. In 1817, Hosea Williams, it is said, bought a "sizable house, large barn, and a half-acre of land for $600; $25 in cash, the balance in trade, and 100 acres of land where the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis depot grounds are situated, for $200. But it must be remembered that property suffered severely from the financial stagnation which followed in the wake of the war. This depression had hardly spent its force when the "new purchase" came into market, and disastrously affected the price of property, and it was not until 1830 that it gained its former buoyancy. The earliest records to which we have had access are those of 1855, and we give below the appraisement of personal and real-estate property in the city and township, by semi-decades, showing their financial development:

Year.	Acres of Land in Tp.	Value.	Value of Personal Property in Tp.	Acres of Land in City.	Value.	Value of City Lots.	Value of Personal Property in City.
1855	14,584	$410,209	$149,655	789	$ 49,082	$ 769,613	$ 520,048
1856	14,586	416,118	142,438	169	.....	816,456	386,546
1859–60	14,586	430,676	110,696	132	28,868	799,734	381,197
1865–66	14,582	468,234	180,167	101	36,994	751,201	859,068
1870–71	.....	436,270	.....	.....	110,757	982,644	1,140,756
1875–76	13,520	657,933	301,493	971	218,420	1,862,271	1,354,506
1879–80	.....	671,280	277,632	.....	217,580	1,985,919	927,954

The growth of the population of the city is a matter more difficult to determine. In the fall of 1808, thirty-two votes were polled, and, adopting the ordinary rule of counting five persons for each vote, the number of inhabitants in the whole township would reach 150. But, without invalidating this rule, it will be observed that the circumstances of the early settlement of Delaware were unusual, and that this number is an overestimate. A number of the voters are known to have been men without families, or whose families were not in the township (the law in this latter respect not being then in vogue, or not enforced as now); others, as Dr. Lamb and Jacob Drake, had very small families; and other families were so grown to maturity as to have more than their proportion of voters, as in case of the Byxbe family. These conditions were unusually prominent, and it is probable that there were not over one hundred inhabitants in the whole township. In the winter of 1816, a wood-

Digitized by Google

chopper, standing on the hill where Monnett Hall now stands, on one of those clear, frosty mornings, when the smoke goes undisturbed straight up into the air, looked over the valley and counted the evidences of thirty-two houses in the little town. In 1820, we meet with an estimate that places the number of houses at fifty, and another by actual count places the number near sixty in 1823. Adopting the ordinary rule of five to a dwelling, we find the number of inhabitants in the town, in 1816, 150; in 1820, about 250, and in 1823, nearly 300. In 1830, the census gave the population of the city at 532; in 1840, 898; in 1850, 2,074; in 1860, 3,889; and in 1870, 6,000. The census in the present year, 1880, will probably bring the population of the city up to 8,000. For some years the interests of town and township were one, but on February 26, 1816, the town, having outgrown its surroundings in numbers and influence, a petition for incorporation was granted by an act of Legislature. Unfortunately there is no copy of this act at hand, but the powers conferred on the village were very different from what we have to-day. It gave the incorporated village power to sue and be sued, and to elect a Board of Trustees who were only restrained, save in the matter of improvements and expenditures, by the clause which required them to legislate in conformity with the laws of the State. The Board consisted of three members, one of whom was elected President. A Recorder was appointed outside of the Board. The Constables did police duty, and the Justices of the Peace were the only magistrates. The finances were in the hands of the Township Treasurer, and the roads were superintended by the Township Supervisor for that district. This mild form of government continued until 1849. Early in this year, M. D. Pettibone, who was a member of the Legislature from this county, introduced a bill enlarging the powers of the Town Council. There is a hint in the papers of that time that the old form of government had been captured and run in the interests of one man, and that the change, if resulting in no other good, would prove more democratic in its administration. Under the new act eight councilmen were elected, who chose from their number a Mayor, Recorder, Treasurer, and Assessor. A Marshal was chosen by the Council outside of their own body, and three street committee men were chosen, two of whom were not members of the Council. The duties of these officers were like those performed by similar officers now, save that the Marshal collected the tax laid on property by the Council. The earliest expression on the subject by the Council is in their proceedings of July 13, 1835, wherein they—

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of the Recorder, in addition to the duties prescribed in the act of incorporation, to issue all orders upon the treasury, and keep a list of the same, with dates; to make out the annual tax upon the assessment of the Assessor, and to deliver it to the Marshal for collection, by the 10th day of June of the same year, and keep a record of the reports of all committees of the corporation.

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of the Treasurer to make and publish a full exhibit of the receipts and expenditures of the corporation, on the 1st day of May, annually, and file and keep all orders paid out of the treasury.

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of the Assessor to make his assessment of taxable property and to deliver it to the Recorder between the 1st and 15th day of May, according to the directions of the County Assessor, except to assess cattle and horses owned on the 1st of May, and all other property, at its fair cash value.

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of the Marshal, in addition to the duties prescribed in the act of incorporation and ordinances, to report to the Mayor immediately all violations of the laws and ordinances which may come under his own observation, or of which he may be informed, and to the Street Committee all repairs needed in streets, lanes, ditches, culverts, etc., necessary to be made.

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of the Street Committee, upon observation or notice either from the Marshal or any citizen, to make any repairs in streets, lanes, ditches, culverts, etc., should they deem it necessary, *Provided*, they shall not incur a greater expense for any one item, than $3, and in all other cases they shall report such necessary repairs to the next meeting of the Common Council.

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of the Street Committee and all other committees of the corporation for letting jobs or making contracts, to report every item of their proceedings immediately to the Recorder, and shall report at what time the jobs were to be completed, whether so completed or not, and no order shall be issued upon the treasury when contracts are not fulfilled in every respect, without special authority from the Common Council.

This continued to be the essential order of things until 1841. In January of that year, a committee of the Council, after examining the incorporating acts of a number of other towns, framed a petition, which was largely signed by the citizens, asking for an amendment to the act incorporating the town, so as to confer larger powers upon the Council, which was granted. Under the authority thus conferred, the Council abolished the Street Committee, and created the office of Street Commissioner, whose duties, as prescribed by the ordinance, were "to establish the grade of the streets,

Digitized by Google

gutters and pavements within the limits of said corporation, not heretofore established;" and Francis Horr was elected to that position. This arrangement was maintained until 1845, when the Council changed back to the old Street Committee. In 1853, it was provided by ordinance that "three Commissioners," who should be "three judicious persons residing in the village," should be appointed to do the work of Commissioner or Street Committee. Later in this year, the office of "Village Engineer" was created, the incumbent of which was to "perform the duties incident to said office," and was to be "allowed for his services a fair compensation, conforming as near as may be to the pay and fees of County Surveyors." P. D. Hillyer was the first appointee, and in the following year, refusing to act for $2 a day, the salary of $400 per year was affixed to the office. In 1852, the office of Recorder was made elective, with a fee of $1 for each regular session of the Council, besides legal fees for any extra recording or copying, a clause which increased the compensation, at times, to an amount reaching on some occasions the sum of $225 in a year. Later, the salary per annum was fixed at $100. In the same year, an ordinance was passed paying members of the Council for attendance, which, in 1854, was amended so that each member received "$1 for attending every regular session, and 50 cents for each special session of the Council." In 1853, the Marshal, who heretofore had received $25 per year and such fees as came to him in the regular discharge of his duties, was made a salaried officer, receiving $200 a year in lieu of his former pay. With the growth of the village, the Marshal became an important functionary. Besides representing the majesty of municipal law, he collected the taxes, cleaned the streets, served on occasion as Street Commissioner, had charge of the market, and served in a general way as the *vis a tergo* of the "Mayor and Commonalty." In 1857, this office, the salary of which had reached the sum of $500, was made elective, with a salary of $365, besides such fees as accrued to the office from the regular discharge of its duties. On the 20th of April, 1868, it was made the duty of the Council to *appoint* the Marshal, who should "devote his entire time to the duties of said office, and should receive in consideration for his services thus performed, the sum of $2 for a day and night, exclusive of his legal fees." The ordinance further provided for the appointment by the Council, of Deputy Marshals for such time and on such occasions as they deemed proper. The year previous, three policemen had been appointed, but the experiment proved unsatisfactory, and resort was had to the measure above referred to. Of late the appointment of police has been resorted to again, and five persons are now employed at $1.50 per day each. The office of Mayor was made elective between the years 1847 and 1852; the records of that time having been lost, it is impossible to ascertain a more exact date. Up to 1857, the Mayor had served the village without pay, save such legal fees as he received as a magistrate. On the 22d of December, of this year, an ordinance was passed fixing the salary of this office at $200, besides legal fees as magistrate. In 1863, a fierce spirit of economy reduced this salary to $100. About 1840, the office of Corporation Assessor was abolished, and the tax levied by the Council since has been certified by the Recorder to the County Auditor. In 1856, the County Treasurer disbursed the funds of the corporation, but this was a short-lived arrangement, and a Corporation Treasurer has since been annually appointed by the Council.

The history of the financial management of the early City Fathers is chiefly a matter of speculation. The records previous to 1834 are gone, and those that remain, except of a comparatively recent date, are of but little service on this point. After 1829, a Corporation Treasurer was regularly appointed by the Council, and it is probable that he made satisfactory statements to the ruling body, but they must have been confidential communications, as the records betray no hint of what they contained. In 1834, was passed an ordinance requiring the Treasurer to make an annual exhibit of the receipts and expenditures of the corporation on the 1st day of May, but these exhibits failed to find a permanent record. Under the original act of incorporation, the Board of Trustees possessed very limited powers in the matter of public improvement, and there was consequently no demand for money, save to maintain the simple governmental machinery. We find record in 1840, of a levy of two mills on a dollar upon all personal and real property in the village, the receipts of which amounted to $293.08, $10 of this amount proving uncollectible. This was probably an average duplicate. Fines and market rents brought in considerable sums and added to the available funds of the corporation, but it was found difficult to bring the moderate demands of the little town within such restricted bounds,

Digitized by Google

and the Council from time to time was forced to borrow various sums of money, occasionally as trifling in amount as $10. From the nature of the records, it has been found impracticable to undertake an investigation of the various loans negotiated, and the indebtedness of the village, but a report of the Mayor to the Council on this subject, February 22, 1859, gives the financial status at that time. The report proceeds, after a few prefatory remarks, as follows: "On the 1st of April, 1858, the debt was about $7,000, as near as could be ascertained, of which there was on bonds bearing 10 per cent, the sum of $4,150, the remainder in orders. A tax of five mills was levied last year, amounting to $6,100. Of that amount about $2,900 was collected in December last. Over $1,500 of that amount was paid in orders, leaving about $1,000 in orders issued heretofore, and about $1,400 in the Treasurer's hands. The Council this year have issued orders for about $2,900, including the bond of $517 for the hose. After paying that bond and the orders for the cisterns, the Treasurer has about $600 on hand. The Treasurer has received and paid out, per balance and contingent fund, during the year, about $500. Supposing all the money in the treasury to be paid out in orders, there would be left about $2,500 in orders to be met by the June collection, which in all probability will not exceed that amount, leaving nothing to apply on the bonds. A balance on one bond of $105 has been paid, leaving a bond debt of $4,050, at 10 per cent, to be provided for by the taxes to be assessed in 1859, unless a loan can be affected. Depend upon taxes, and the same burdensome tax of five mills must be levied. The latest bond was issued in 1856, some of them in 1853. To show how it operates, take the past two years. Each year orders have been issued for 10 per cent on $4,150, or $415. These orders have been presented, not paid, for want of funds, and then they have borne 6 per cent interest, so that the corporation has been paying interest on interest, and on $4,150 has paid, instead of $415, the sum of $439.99. There have been about $2,500 in orders at 6 per cent—$150—which with the interest on bonds of $439.99 makes $589.99 in interest each year, or $1,179.98 for the past two years on about $6,500, less than two-thirds of which originally bore 6 per cent.

"We propose to borrow $5,000 for ten years at 6 or 7 per cent interest, pay off these bonded debts now bearing 10 per cent, and leave the orders to be paid by the taxes to be collected in June. In 1856, three and one-half mills were assessed; in 1857, five mills, and in 1858 the same, upon the supposition that it would pay the debts; rely upon taxes, and the same must be again assessed. Taxes are now oppressive, town property is a burden. The present high rate is a perfect clog to sales and exchange of town property. It drives off investments and makes high rents. Adopt this plan, and the taxes can be reduced one-half. Three thousand dollars will pay the current expenses of the corporation, the interest on $5,000, and should leave $500 as a sinking fund toward paying the debt. Let $500 be set apart each year, sacred to this purpose; let it be invested each year at, say, 6 per cent, and at the end of ten years, the corporation will receive interest to the amount of $1,650, and pay on the $5,000, $3,500 at 7 per cent, or it will pay a difference of $1,850 in ten years, or $185 a year. This plan would give immediate relief. The debt in such a shape would be no disadvantage, but rather an advantage, in operating as a check upon extravagant expenditure. Another advantage would be that those who hereafter reap the benefit of the improvements that have been made, will have to bear a portion of the burden of paying for them."

At the time of this report the financial affairs of the village were in a bad state. Orders were discounted on all hands, laborers netting but little more than one-half of their nominal wages. It was this state of affairs that led to the investigation and the report, the recommendations of which were at once adopted by the Council. A shorter method, however, was afterward found, and the indebtedness cleared off. The data for making an exhibit of the receipts and expenditures for a series of years, are only obtained at a considerable expense of time and trouble, and, from the character of the records, must, even then, prove incomplete. We have, however, been at great pains to make as complete a showing as the material at command would afford, in the table on the following page.

Digitized by Google

Year.	Tax on a Dollar.	Collection on Duplicate.	Received from Other Sources.	Total Receipts.	Expenditures.
1853	1½ mills	$2,097 47	$ 681 31	$ 2,778 78	$ 2.408 74
1854	2 mills	3,472 85	482 81	3,955 66	4,029 31
1856	3½ mills	5,759 01	77 96	5,836 97	6,034 34
1857	5 mills	2,965 87*	576 80	3,542 67	3,338 01
1859†	5 mills	8,772 79	1,576 80	10 349 59	10,222 39
1860	4 mills	5,177 23‡	837 75	6,014 98	5,510 33
1861	5 mills	5,220 22	328 21	5,548 43	2,494 21
1862	2½ mills	4,157 68	3,123 97‖	7,281 65	5,906 44
1865	3½ mills	5,862 18	2 583 89	8 446 07	4,697 03
1866	2½ mills	4,856 24	2,330 80	7,187 04	4,005 66

But, outside of the facts expressed in a formal array of figures, the village enjoyed a vigorous growth. Time was, within the memory of citizens now living, when Delaware rejoiced in all the adjuncts of a frontier country town. The lots were spacious, houses did not stand in each other's light, and the domestic stock of the community picked up a generous living on the commons and in poorly protected gardens. Sidewalks were things only dreamed of, and the pedestrian, lured out by pleasure or driven out by business into the dark night of the unclement season, was buoyed up, as he picked his way along the muddy path, by that faith in the future that supplies "the substance of things hoped for." The streets were simply regularly built bogs, over which, in certain seasons of the year, it was nearly impossible for the lightest vehicle then known to pass, and travelers on horseback were frequently obliged to dismount and make their way on foot to relieve the efforts of their animals. Society had outgrown the rustic pleasures of the husking and quilting parties and were now given to the seductive pleasures of tea-drinking and dancing, and encouraged such literary pursuits as were supplied by a debating society, where such thrilling topics as the relative curse of war and intemperance engaged the unbridled eloquence of ambitious youths. This society had its inception in an article which appeared in the *Patron* of December 10, 1821, and before the end of the following year there was a thrifty organization known as the Delaware Literary Society, which held weekly meetings with a full attendance. Its discussions were announced in the papers, and occasionally the vanity of some speaker was tickled by one of the papers consenting to publish his speech in full. This society kept up its organization until 1825, when it was merged into the Delaware Public Library. This latter project never attained any great degree of success, and gradually passed from public interest. A year or two later, another society was formed, combining literary and histrionic features in its programme. It was known as the Thespian Society, and during the year 1827 and 1828, gave a number of successful public exhibitions. A building was put up by M. D. Pettibone, on the court-house lot, near where now runs the alley north of the premises, and became known as the Thespian Building. The lower rooms were used for lawyers' offices, and the upper room furnished the only public hall that the town possessed for years. Here the society held sway until it lost its interest for the young people, and a school usurped its place. The teacher believed in light gymnastics, and the movements of the scholars as heard below sounded like dancing, and the exercise became known as "Methodist dancing." The singing school was a powerful rival of these more intellectual entertainments, and young and old used to gather in the ball room of the old hotel, on the southeast corner of Sandusky and William streets, where Micah Spaulding and Carlos Curtis held the baton. Here the young folks found an attraction not set down in the bills, and the young men, as they settled their subscriptions for tuition, doubtless considered the chance of "going home with the girls," alone worth the price they paid. The advancement of society showed itself in its demand for public improvements, not less than in its entertainments and home adornments. As the people built better houses, and put more care and expense upon their yards, it was natural that they should demand public surroundings in keeping with their improvements, and the first demand for redress was in relation to the unrestrained liberty of stock and fowls. It was quite as natural that this demand should develop a wide difference of opinion, based largely upon the interests affected. An ordinance was passed at an early date, making it unlawful for stock to run at large, but there was such an

* December duplicate, half-tax.
† From May 6, 1858, to March 8, 1859.
‡ June and December duplicates.
‖ Includes a balance of $4,054 22.

Digitized by Google

outcry against the measure, that it was suspended so far as it affected milch cows. These animals were the favored of all brute creation, being allowed, as late as 1860, to run at large from the 1st of May to the 1st of December. If tradition may be believed, hogs were the especial trial of the early townspeople. Of a half-wild nature, they found no difficulty in surmounting such obstacles as a low fence presented. It is related that one of this breed, owned by a townsman, roamed at will through the village, and metaphorically laughed at locks and bars. The garden "sass," that proves so attractive to the degenerate hogs of this day, was beneath his notice. One day, while prowling about, he smelt corn, and like the fabulous giant, he would and must have some. He did not stop to consider that he was about to insult the dignity of the venerable founder of the town, but walking through the front doorway, ascended the stairs and began to eat the corn he found in an upper room. Mr. Byxbe heard him, and, armed with a club, went to the scene of action. Hog like, the porcine intruder confronted the difficulty, and finding no better way out of the house, made a flying leap over his pursuer's head, taking his hat as he went down stairs, and out of the door. Such success made him foolhardy, and one day, taking advantage of the front and back doors being open, walked through the hall of his owner's house, which was situated on the southwest corner of Sandusky and Williams street, and reached the garden. This was a fatal indiscretion, and the owner enraged by such callous indifference in his depredations, determined to visit upon his hogship all the reproaches the animal had brought upon his owner. Armed with a pitchfork, he closed every avenue of escape, and entered the arena of the garden. The hog finding that his master was taking the joke altogether too seriously, made a lunge for the back door, broke through it and nearly dislocated his snout, by forgetting which way the front door opened. Closely pursued, he made his way by a side door into a bedroom, leaped upon a bed, and thence through a closed window to the street. He was finally hunted down with dogs, and killed. With such an example of the possible development of that animal, it is not surprising that the people should seek some measure for self-preservation. What added a more serious feature to the question was the number that picked up a living within the village. A measure in the form of a tax levied on dogs and hogs, was devised in 1842, but the friends of the hog were too powerful, and the tax partially collected was refunded. With the growth of the village, the opposition grew stronger, and the hog, shorn of his liberty, has become the portly fellow we now know him. But amid all this advancement, one relic of the past still held sway. The old town bell still rang out the people to business at 8, to dinner at 12, and to bed at 9 o'clock. It hung on the old court house, and served for a long time, but its voice became cracked and quavered with age, and then the bell on the Episcopal church took up the duty. A ringer was one of the regular officers of the corporation, receiving $25 a year for his services, which were maintained for thirty years.

In 1824, Judge Henry Baldwin, one of the original proprietors of the town, came to Delaware, and was received by the citizens as an honored guest; he was entertained at a public dinner on Saturday, July 3, when he presented to the town the sulphur spring, with four acres of ground, and the plat now known as the City Park, for a parade ground. His visit to Delaware at this time was, probably, necessitated by business matters connected with the final disposition of his property here. In the partnership between himself and Col. Byxbe, Mr. Baldwin represented, by power of attorney, the interests of other heirs that had not sold their share in the original property. A general division had been made some years before Mr. Byxbe's insanity, and in this last visit to the town, Judge Baldwin so arranged his affairs as to be relieved from all personal supervision of this property. Though possessing at one time very large interests in and about Delaware, he, from the first, delegated full control of it to Col. Byxbe, and, fully occupied by his professional and public duties, found no time for frequent visits to Ohio. In the general division of property, a considerable tract fell to Mr. Bomford, who appointed Mr. Sweetser his agent, while M. D. Pettibone managed what remained to Mr. Baldwin.

Judge Baldwin came of a race of intellectual giants. He was born in New Haven in 1779, and graduated from Yale College in 1797. He afterward went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and was a representative in Congress from that State from 1817 to 1822. He was a distinguished lawyer, and, for many years, by the appointment of President Jackson, was an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. He was a man of large wealth and dissipated habits—an almost inseparable concomitant of public position at that time—which finally made large inroads upon his

Digitized by Google

property. He died in Philadelphia April 21, 1844.

In presenting the spring property to the village, Judge Baldwin only carried out the plan that had been early formed by both founders of the place. In 1824, the ground now occupied by the university buildings was a barren knoll without sod or trees. The gift was of doubtful value to the village, as there was no money to expend in improving it and rendering its surroundings attractive. The waters had the indorsement of some of the best chemists, but there seemed no immediate way of making them available, and for years the stock that roamed at large disputed possession of the spring with the citizens. In 1833, C. W. Kent, a man of inconsiderate, but withal enterprising, turn of mind, proposed to the corporation to improve the spring and make arrangements to accommodate such as might desire to take advantage of the medicinal qualities of the water. The spring, and the property pertaining to it, was accordingly leased to him for ninety-nine years, renewable forever, with the provision that the use of the waters should be forever free for the use of the citizens of the place. But Mr. Kent's enterprise outran his financial ability, and, in looking about for a partner, after considerable effort, he prevailed upon Judge Powell to unite with him in completing the undertaking. Mr. Kent's intention was to build a hotel near where Merrick Hall now stands, being the most desirable location for that purpose in the leased property. Mr. Powell objected to this location, foreseeing that, in course of time, the building and spring would be shut off from communication with Sandusky street. Additional ground, fronting on Sandusky street, was accordingly purchased, and the new firm set about making the proposed improvements, Judge Powell drawing the plans and superintending the construction of the building. The work had scarcely been begun on the structure, when Mr. Kent, after furnishing a few boards and shingles, failed, and threw the whole burden upon Mr. Powell. The project was pushed through, however, and the hotel completed in 1834. About this time, Mr. Kent, whose residence was then in Columbus, went to New York, and, by representing himself as the owner of the spring and hotel, succeeded in getting $10,000 worth of goods on credit, intending to furnish the hotel therewith. Unfortunately, he brought the goods by way of Columbus, where his former creditors levied on them to satisfy old claims. This put an end to Mr. Kent's connection with the project, and, Judge Powell desiring to attend exclusively to his professional business, the building was left vacant until 1836, when it was leased to a Mr. Calvert, who did a thriving business. In making the improvements about the spring, the old Barber cabin was torn down, and bathing houses constructed in convenient proximity to the waters, which were abundantly patronized by invalids who had learned of the enterprise. In the following year came the failure of the United States Bank, and the consequent financial crash, prostrating business everywhere. It was such enterprises as the Mansion House, as it was called, that, depending upon easy times for their highest success, felt the blow the most. From that time until 1840, the hotel did a varying business, never reaching any marked success. At the latter date, it was purchased by the citizens and presented to the Methodist Episcopal Church for school purposes. Judge Powell was not a man to do anything by halves, and, notwithstanding the pressing demands of an increasing law practice, he gave his personal attention to the improvement of the grounds about the hotel, and to his industry and taste are due the fine array of shade trees and the beautiful lawn which render the west front of the campus so attractive. It proved, however, a losing financial speculation to Mr. Powell, involving a loss of some $10,000. In transferring the spring to the college, the town did not lose its right to a free access and use of the waters, and various movements have been made to improve it. A stone bowl was let into the ground over the spring to form a reservoir, for the purpose of drinking, but it proved to be too low, and, in 1869, a petition on the part of a large number of citizens to the Council, on the subject, secured an appropriation of $1,000, to be increased by a subscription of $500 from the citizens. This proviso defeated the whole project. A few citizens contributed some money, and a new bowl was put in, but in some way the flow was interrupted, the stream escaping by a fissure below the bowl. Some fears were entertained that the damage was permanent, but a gentleman who had faith in a remedy, emptied a quantity of sawdust into the water, which, filling up the fissure, restored the stream to its former channel.

The parade ground, which was presented at the same time with the spring, has proved a burden to the corporation ever since. In the time of the "Peace Establishment," parade grounds were a necessity, and Delaware was full of martial spirit.

Digitized by Google

There was an artillery company, a troop of light-horse cavalry, a company of riflemen, besides a number of general officers and military men of lesser rank. For years, the land bounded by North, Franklin and Williams streets running back to the college grounds, was unoccupied, and used for parade purposes. But a regular parade ground was a part of the regular outfit of every enterprising village of that time, and so Delaware accepted the gift with becoming gratitude. Soon afterward, a bee, with the inevitable liquor accompaniment in the shape of a barrel of egg-nog, was made, and the whole male portion of the village turned out to clear it up. Thorn-apples and scrub-oaks were the principal obstacles to clear off, and the boys pulled them over while the men grubbed them out. No pains were taken to fence it in, and, after the decay of the "Peace Establishment," its occupation gone, it served to pasture the cows that had the free run of the village. In 1856, the School Board having come in possession of the old building on the corner of Franklin and Williams streets, proposed to the Council to exchange property. This the Council was glad to do, reserving the right to erect an engine-house on the northeast corner of the lot. But, for some reason, this did not satisfy the Board, and, after pasturing the cows for six years, they came before the Council with a proposition to re-exchange. This the Council did not care to do, and later, the Board of Education made another proposition, reciting that, whereas, they "are owners of what is called and known as the parade ground in South Delaware, and cannot use the said parade ground to advantage for school purposes, therefore, the said Board of Education propose to sell the said parade ground to the incorporated village of Delaware, provided that the Council or Trustees of said village purchase for the use of said School Board, the college grounds and buildings." The buildings referred to were those once occupied by a female college in South Delaware. The Council finally agreed to this proposition, and issued five bonds of $300 each for the property, and received a deed for the parade ground. Nothing more was done to make the ground presentable save grading it, until 1865, when the question of improving the park was agitated, and the Council appointed a special committee consisting of Prof. Frederick Merrick and H. H. Husted to report a plan to make it attractive. The report was exhaustive and complete, and the Council indorsed it so far as to underdrain the plat, put up a fence, and plant some trees at an expense of $397.65. Since then, it has acquired by common consent the title of City Park, but looks more like an ordinary pasture lot. The Board of Education, as late as 1869, again asked for a donation of the grounds, and the Council gladly acceded to the request, but after trading and selling it once or twice, it has been discovered that the gift was made for certain purposes and cannot be conveyed for any other, and the conundrum still remains to vex coming councils, What shall be done with it?

The inauguration of the Mansion House project was the realization of hopes long cherished by the community, and they believed, with that well established, the future was assured. It aroused the enterprise of the citizens, who were desirous of giving the undertaking every aid, and took steps to render the village surroundings as attractive as possible. It was something of this spirit, together with some of that aristocratic feeling which remained an heirloom of the old era, that suggested the building of a market-house. There was some opposition to the proposition, and considerable difficulty in suiting all in the matter of its location, but these difficulties were surmounted, and the site fixed in the center of William street, twenty feet from the west line of Sandusky street, on the west side. The building was 20x50 feet, with stalls on each side and ends, separated by white-oak posts, and was completed in the summer of 1835. The stalls were rented to the highest bidder, save that the two stalls on the east end were held at a minimum price of $5 each for a year's rent. The first sale of stalls was made on the 8th of August, and most of them disposed of, the Marshal "crying the sale," and acting afterward as clerk of the market. The first regulations were few, relating chiefly to the sale of butter in pound rolls, and that the building should be opened from 7 until 9 o'clock in the morning. For a while the market-house was a favorite institution, and satisfied the expectations of its friends, but ten years wrought many changes in the building and in public opinion, and, in 1853, the Council began to look about for a more eligible site for the market. A proposition to move the business to the south side of the run, on what is now the university grounds, was strongly advocated; and another, to occupy the old building on the corner of Franklin and William streets was suggested, but neither seemed acceptable, and the old building was made to do service, with more stringent regulations. A year or two later, however,

Digitized by Google

the old building had to give way before the combined weight of years and public opinion, and the Cowles House, which stood on the northeast corner of Williams and Sandusky streets, was fitted up to accommodate the business. In the meanwhile the corporation had come in possession of the old church building, and, in 1860, fitted it up for market, council-room and lock-up purposes. The pride of the people in a market-house was evidently on the wane, and scarcely a session of the Council was spared the infliction of a petition setting forth some complaint in relation to this topic. This feeling gathered force until a monster petition swept the whole thing away. The Council seemed to have a tender regard for the institution, and, as a sort of compromise, in 1865, suspended the action of the market ordinances for an indefinite time, allowing, however, any who desired to use the house as before. There seems to have been very little disposition to take advantage of this latter provision, inasmuch as it was used immediately after as a wagon warehouse. In 1867, a re-action set in, and, in response to a petition of 124 citizens, the Council amended the former laws on the subject, and ordained "that Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays shall be the regular market days, and that, on said days, the regular market hours shall be between 4 o'clock A. M. and 8 o'clock A. M., from the 1st day of April to the 1st day of October. This re-action lasted but a short time, and, in 1870, the former place of worship was converted into an engine-house below, the upper part fitted up for the council chamber, and was used, temporarily, by the court. The lock-up was situated in one corner of the upper floor, and, with the fire department, remains in the building yet.

Another institution of the early times, and one which appears to have been intended as a monopoly, was the public scales. Permission was granted by the Council, in an ordinance dated May 5, 1835, to erect a hay scale on North street, "between the southwest corner and the front gate of the court-house fence." This permission was extended to the citizens in general, but the enterprise took shape, finally, in the hands of a particular citizen, Gen. Moore, and was located east of the "front gate." The ordinance made it an offense to buy or sell hay in the village, without first obtaining a certificate of weight from the Weighmaster, which was subject to a fine of 50 cents for each offense. The charges were fixed at 12½ cents for drafts under 1,000 pounds, not including the wagon; 18¾ cents for drafts of from 1,000 to 1,500, and over 1,500 pounds, 25 cents. This law became a dead letter on the book of ordinances, but was revived in 1857, when ordinances were passed requiring a license from the owners of scales, providing for the weighing of hay and coal and the measuring of wood. These ordinances have, long since, lost their vitality, and the people buy these articles at a guess, or take the dealer's assumption for the weight, save when some careful citizen revives this relic of a past decade, and insists on having them weighed.

The date of the first regularly built sidewalks and of the first improvements on the streets, by the corporation, are unsolved conundrums, even to the oldest inhabitant. Nor are the records any clearer on the subject. The first page of the earliest record now preserved notes the appointment of a committee to inquire into the pavement of North Sandusky street, and that dates August 9, 1834. Previous to 1829, the restricted powers of the Council precluded any such public improvements, and it is probable that the matter of sidewalks ran through all the stages incident to their growth in villages. The earliest ordinance at hand on the subject requires the walks to be graded, and covered with four inches of gravel or paved with brick, but it is not probable that such walks were required, save on the business portion of Sandusky street, before 1834. In this year the walks on Sandusky street, north of North street, and the east end of Williams and Winter streets, were improved. These improvements accommodated the more thickly settled portions of the village, and sufficed, with general repairs, until 1845, when the west ends of these streets were taken in hand. The plan of improvement, in the case of all sidewalks built at that time, is substantially set forth in the ordinance in relation to Winter street, the substance of which we give. From Sandusky to Washington street, the walk on the south side of the street was to be twelve feet wide, and the remainder of the walk on both sides of the street was to be ten feet. From Sandusky to Washington street, on the south side, the walk was to be curbed with good stone and paved with brick, and on the north side, curbed with stone and paved with brick or "good, smooth and well-laid flagstone." From Washington to Liberty street, the walk was to be graded, curbed with stone or plank, and paved with brick, flagstone, or graveled only. Where the grounds were unimproved, and the owner intended to build on the

Digitized by Google

premises within eighteen months, it was required simply to grade it, curb it with plank and gravel it, the gravel in all cases to be four inches thick. From that to the present state of the sidewalks is but a short step. The early difficulty of quarrying limestone rock made brick preferable as a material for paving, and in the extent of such walks Delaware may fairly be said to be without a rival among her equals in the State. Street improvement was a very much more difficult undertaking. The village, planted on Williams street, in a sort of basin, as it grew, spread out upon the hills that surrounded it on all sides, and presented a task in street engineering that might well cause the corporation, with its limited resources, to hesitate to make the attempt. It was not until about 1842 that any comprehensive plan of grading was adopted, and this was repeatedly modified, as the disposition of the people and the natural obstacles demanded. The generation of to-day can hardly comprehend the topography of the city at that time. That portion of the city lying along the banks of the river, which was very low, has been raised at places to the extent of several feet, and the hill about the court house, with Sandusky street, north of Winter, has been cut down from five to twenty feet. Other changes quite as radical have been made elsewhere in the city, and the corporation is to be congratulated on the fact that this has been accomplished at comparatively trifling cost in the way of private claims for damage. The subject of sewerage was early taken up, but was opposed as tending to create the very evil it was intended to prevent. In 1844, large drains were constructed to carry off the surface water on Franklin street to the run, and that stream has been straightened and made to do more effective service by artificial means. A sewer, from the American House along Winter street to the river, was constructed in 1845, and is the only regular sewer in the city.

In the latter part of 1852, a petition of the citizens for a general macadamizing of the principal streets, brought in response an ordinance providing for such improvement to be completed before the close of the following year. This plan included Sandusky street, from the north line of the corporation to the south line thereof; Williams street, from its intersection with Liberty street to its intersection with the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railroad, and Winter street, from its west end to its intersection with the same railroad. The ordinance in the matter provided that the curb of the sidewalks on each side of the street should be, on Sandusky street, thirteen feet from the line of lots on the street, and twelve feet on the other streets. The gutters were to be paved with good sizable round stone on each side, six feet from the curbing toward the center of the street, the rest of the street to be macadamized. It was also provided that the sidewalks for six feet from the curbing toward the lots should be paved with good durable brick, the rest of the sidewalk being left to be finished with pavement or grass-plat, as the wishes of the lot owners might suggest. In July, 1853, that part of Liberty street lying between a point eight rods north of North street and Winter street was included in the number of streets covered by the above plan of improvement, and later in the year other streets were taken in hand, involving improvements, however, of a less permanent and expensive character. This comprehensive undertaking proved a considerable burden even to willing citizens, and the Council afterward modified the original specifications so far as to allow the construction of wooden sidewalks and crossings in some places, and the graveling instead of macadamizing some parts of the streets. The contract for the principal part of the work was let to the firms of Brown & McCoy (R. O. Brown and James McCoy), and Finch & Gallagher (Joshua Finch and Patrick Gallagher). The aggregate cost of these improvements it is difficult to ascertain, but the lot assessments varied from 25 cents to $1.25 per foot of lot frontage.

There is no doubt but that the Olentangy River played a conspicuous part in fixing the original location of the village of Delaware, and it served its purpose well. In the early times, water-power, even of inferior advantages, was an important element in manufacturing enterprises; and, while the advance of mechanical arts has long since wrought great changes in this regard, the early success of the place may be said to have been due to the advantages the river then afforded. The fall of the river was too slight ever to have rendered it conspicuously advantageous as a power to move heavy machinery, yet in the early day, fed in the dry season from the accumulations of the swamps, it presented a respectable stream during a larger part of the year. But it had its unfavorable features as well. It needed only the slightest pretext of a heavy rain or a rapid melting of the snow to overrun its banks and drown the low portion of the village lying along its banks; or, bearing on its surface large forest trees—which the early settlers

Digitized by Google

were wont to fall into the stream to be carried out of the way—come booming down stream, carrying away the bridges and cutting off the villagers from the eastern part of the county for weeks at a time. Until recently, this matter of bridges has been a source of considerable agitation to the citizens of Delaware. For twenty years the only bridge that spanned the river within the limits of the town was the one originally erected by Col. Byxbe. It was a rude structure, made of such materials as could be secured at that time, log pens doing service as abutments, and was located on Williams street. This bridge served the public well, but it gradually decayed, and, about 1823, became unsafe for teams. It was still practicable for pedestrians and was used considerably in that way until 1828. The original location of the bridge was dictated simply by the interests of the builder, and, as the settlement was principally along Williams street, it served the community just as well. But in later years the settlement, spreading northward, would have been better accommodated by a bridge at North street, or, as a compromise, at Winter street. The natural outgrowth of this fact was a movement to place a bridge at one of these points. The people in the lower part of town saw at once that the success of this scheme would prevent the rebuilding of their structure, and set up a vigorous opposition. The result of this contest was to prevent the erection of any bridge for some years. At length M. D. Pettibone, a public-spirited, enterprising man, and Ezra Griswold, a man of considerable wealth and influence, who discharged the double duties of hotel-keeper and editor, on the southwest corner of North and Sandusky streets, headed the faction for a North street bridge. The Commissioners, besieged on every hand, wavered between the more expensive site on the established highway of Williams street, and the cheaper site, but with no established road on the east side of the river, at North street. One night during the controversy, the planks of the old bridge were thrown into the stream and the beats racked over or burned, it was supposed, by factory hands, who were favorable to the upper bridge. The Commissioners were finally won over to the North street site. The friends of the Williams street bridge rallied, and secured subscriptions of work and timber to build the bridge. Money was very scarce, and the project was likely to fail for the want of means to buy the necessary iron to be used in the construction. At this juncture, Jacob Drake contributed $100 in cash, and the work was pushed forward, the bridge completed and given to the Commissioners that fall. There had been some pledges of money made to the Commissioners in relation to the building of the North street bridge, and some preparations undertaken to put it up, but, when the other bridge was constructed, the Board refused to go further in the matter, and the upper part of town lost its thoroughfare over the river. In the winter of 1831–32, high water, with trees and ice, swept out the middle bent of the bridge, and for a time in the spring the river had to be crossed by swimming. This was at once repaired by the Commissioners, at a cost of $390. Two years later, the Board granted permission to E. Griswold, B. F. Allen, M. D. Pettibone, Charles Sweetser and others to construct a durable wooden bridge at North street, and the privilege of using the Commissioners' names to collect the subscriptions that had been made a few years before. This enterprise was carried on to completion by private subscription, and probably benefited the property of those engaged in it enough to repay their expenditure.

In 1836, there was another remarkable freshet. The ice broke up and formed a gorge just above town, causing the water to flood the lower part of the village, coming up to the west line of Henry street, and covering large areas of flats with ice to the depth of some three feet. This flood carried away the North street bridge almost bodily, and, lodging it against the lower bridge, carried away the west bench. In 1840, the upper bridge was restored at an expense of $449, Silas and Spenser Dunham taking the contract. Six years later, there was a remarkably open winter, with copious rains that filled the river to overflowing, inundating the lower part of town up to the line of Union street in places. One family was isolated by the flood, and had to be removed from their floating tenement by boats. This freshet took away both bridges and raised havoc with similar structures all over the county. The water continued deep, with a rapid current, and teams were obliged to go to Stratford to cross the river, the bridge at that point having escaped the general destruction. Some attempts were made to swim the river in the village, but it was always attended with great danger. It is related that a traveler, on horseback, desiring to cross, secured passage for himself in a canoe and hired a man to ride his horse across. The canoe made the passage of the stream without special trouble, but the horse, taking the river just above North street, was carried

Digitized by Google

down below Williams street before he reached the west bank. To accommodate travel through Delaware, J. C. Alexander built a ferry-boat, going to Cincinnati to get his irons and appurtenances made. It was propelled by the current acting upon the boat, held in a proper angle by lines stretched across from bank to bank, and did a thriving business during that spring; but, with the subsiding of the water, the occasion for its use passed; it was sold, and travel managed to ford the stream. In 1848, the Williams street bridge was put up again, Cyrus Platt taking the contract, a Mr. Carpenter doing the work, however. This bridge was an open one and stood but a year or two, when it went down. In 1854, the present structure was put up by a Mr. Sherman, for the Commissioners, at an expense of several thousand dollars. It was accepted by the Board, but, soon afterward, a drove of cattle, that had been driven across from the west and corraled just east of the bridge, broke loose during the night and made their way back across the bridge at a lively trot. This proved too much for the bridge, and, in the morning, it was found sagged to an alarming extent. It was propped up and additional braces supplied, making a structure which has stood until the present. When this bridge was about to be put up, the village, desiring very much to have a bridge on North street, through the Council offered to pay one-half of the expense of building an iron bridge there, but the Commissioners refused to take so great a load on their hands. In 1853, I. and E. B. Gray built the wire suspension foot bridge on Winter street, for which the Council paid $909. This was secured mainly through the enterprise of Judge Hosea Williams. In 1868, eight citizens petitioned the Council for permission to erect a free, open wooden bridge across the river at this street, which was granted, but the project never went further, probably from the large outlay which it would require, without the promise of any adequate return. In 1867, the North street project was again revived by the presentation of a monster petition signed by four hundred names. Mr. John Wolfley began, in 1860, to circulate a petition for a bridge there, but the beginning of the war discouraged the attempt, and he waited until affairs became more settled, and the petition of 1867 was the result of his persistent effort. The Commissioners responded by appropriating $5,000, if a sufficient sum could be procured elsewhere, to erect an iron bridge of the King pattern. This was readily accomplished, and, in that year, a bridge of that pattern, with three spans, each seventy-five feet long, a roadway eighteen feet wide, and sidewalks on each side, four feet wide, guarded with an iron railing, was put up at a cost of $31.50 per linear foot.

Another public improvement which marked the growth of enterprise in the community, was the introduction of gaslight into the town. Several attempts were made by different parties to establish works for the manufacture of gas, but they never got beyond the preliminary steps. As early as 1856, Harvey P. Platt made a proposal to the Council, and they granted him the use of the city, restricting the price of gas to the corporation to $3 per 1,000 cubic feet, and the price to citizens to $4. In the latter part of the succeeding year, Platt having failed to fulfill his part of the contract, Israel I. Richardson and J. C. Evans were granted like privileges for the same purpose, the price of gas being made to city and citizens alike, at $4. These gentlemen were given to 1860 to complete their project, but they failed, and the rights granted were revoked. During 1859, however, the present company was organized by William Stephenson, Joseph Atkinson, Jacob Riblet and others. These gentlemen were from Mansfield, Galion and elsewhere, and were granted the usual privileges on April 21, 1860, the price of gas being fixed at $2 per 1,000 cubic feet to the city, and $3 to private consumers. This company organized under the name of the Delaware Gaslight and Coal Oil Company, with Jacob Riblet, President; A. S. Caton, Secretary; J. Atkinson, Superintendent, and Charles Wottring, Treasurer, and at once set about erecting their works where they now stand, on Estella street. The first pipes put down were of wood, but in 1870 these were replaced by iron pipes, and the whole establishment enlarged. A new purifying house was built, a gasometer with a capacity of 18,000 feet replaced the old one, and a new bench of five retorts added, making an effective force of eleven retorts. The Company have about seven miles of pipe laid, reaching from the north line of the corporation south to the cemetery, and 100 meters in use. The street lighting has grown from twenty-three lamps in 1866, to 160 at the present time. The Company propose during the current year to enlarge their works, adding new castings throughout and putting in larger mains. The paid-up capital is about $65,000.

In thus rapidly sketching the growth of public improvements, we have passed over an element of

Digitized by Google

progress which was a marked feature in the revival of the town's enterprise in 1830. The great hindrance to the activity of the communities in the early day, especially in frontier towns, was the lack of ready communication with the rest of the world. Information of all sorts was meager and generally inaccurate, and a place ten miles away was more of a stranger to the pioneers for the first fifteen or twenty years, than Europe is to us of to-day. The papers almost universally were too much taken up with State affairs to mention local matters, and there was nothing to incite the community to a generous rivalry, or to awaken an enterprising enthusiasm. In the case of Delaware, the establishment of the Ohio Stage Company's line through the village, about 1826, brought the relief so sorely needed. Their route was from Cincinnati to Sandusky, and by Sunbury to Mount Vernon and Cleveland. The vehicles were the regular Troy coaches, hung on thoroughbraces, drawn by four horses, and would accomodate from nine to twelve persons inside. Their route through Delaware was along the road which followed the west bank of the river, passing through Liberty Township, where they changed horses at the old tavern of David Thomas. About 1830, Otho Hinton, a resident of Delaware, became connected with the Company, first as agent, and finally as sole proprietor, not only of this line, but of large stage interests throughout the West, and for years was reputed to be the wealthiest man in this part of the State. Mr. Hinton came to Delaware with his father from Virginia about 1810, and is remembered as a boy in 1812, peddling walnuts to the troops that were encamped here for a short time. He learned the carpenter's trade, and made an enterprising and skillful mechanic. He joined the militia, and was a member of a company of dragoons, from which he rose by popular elections to the position of Brigadier General in the "Peace Establishment." He was a man of ready tongue, slight education and great assurance, and his public speeches, though often ridiculed by his opponents on account of the grammatical inaccuracies they displayed, were generally effective and well received. His lack of "book-learning" did not seem to interfere with his stage business, and, until the winter of 1846, he seemed to enjoy an uninterrupted course of success. In the fall of 1845, he laid the foundations of the large hotel which stands on the corner of Winter and Sandusky streets, then known as the "Hinton House," and of which in his "Historical Collections of Ohio" in 1848, Mr. Howe says it was "one of the largest and best-constructed hotels in Ohio." The building remains unchanged to-day, but is known as the American House. The winter of 1846 proved a disastrous one to stage interests, and bankrupted Mr. Hinton. The roads were flooded, bridges carried off, and the highways became impassable, causing ruinous delays and large and unprofitable expenditures. Added to this, was the matter of fines which the Government imposed upon him for the non-fulfillment of his mail contracts, proving in the aggregate a financial burden which crushed him. The stage line passed into the hands of Neil, Moore & Co., of Columbus, who originally owned it, and Mr. Hinton left the scene of his greatness, not to return.

There is no feature in the city's history which possesses so much of interest, or which measures the progress of its social development so accurately as the press. The newspaper in Delaware began its history with the beginning of the village as a separate organization, and has grown and improved with the city until its legitimate successor stands among the weeklies of the State, with few equals in point of influence and circulation. The first paper published in the village was the Delaware *Gazette*, established, in 1818, by Rev. Joseph Hughs and Rev. Jacob Drake, early ministers in the Presbyterian and Baptist churches. But little accurate knowledge is possessed in regard to this paper. It was printed on coarse, yellowish paper that was common at that day, and about eighteen by twenty-four inches in size. It continued, with decreasing patronage, until about 1825, when it died a natural death. Two years later, however, it was revived under the name of the *People's Advocate*, but it was short-lived and soon ceased, not to revive again. In the meanwhile, Ezra Griswold had established a paper in Worthington, Franklin County, and removed it to Columbus, which became the origin of the *Ohio State Journal*. After continuing it two years, he sold the establishment, and, in connection with Judge Smith, established the *Monitor*. He sold his share in this soon afterward to his partner, and worked at the case in this office for some time, when he returned to Worthington, and started the *Columbian Advocate and Franklin Chronicle*, the first issue of which appeared January 7, 1820. This paper was published at Worthington until after the issue of September 24, 1821, when it was removed to Delaware, and appeared, in its next issue, October 10, as the *Delaware Patron and Franklin Chronicle*. "The

Digitized by Google

reasons," says the editor, "which have induced us to remove, are many; but the most important one is the fact that our business in this place has been so small that we do not realize money enough from it to purchase the paper on which we print, and have been compelled to draw from other sources a considerable portion of the expenses of the establishment. We expect, by blending it with other business, to proceed with less embarrassment in Delaware." The establishment came, as has been noted, and was established in the old hotel that stood where the Bank of Deposit now is, where Mr. Griswold edited his paper and kept hotel. He moved across the street in 1822, and, in April of 1824, the office was removed into "the large brick house, belonging to Messrs Drake & Smith, near the court house." This building stood on the southwest corner of North and Sandusky streets, where it was erected for a hotel, and was used for that purpose for years by Mr. Griswold. The paper at first was a four-column paper, eighteen by twenty-four inches. Soon after coming to Delaware, it was enlarged by the addition of another column, and, in later years, grew to the size of a six-column paper. A very noticeable feature in the literary part of the paper was the prominence given to State affairs and the almost total lack of local news. The summary of legislative proceedings, and the liberal review of Congressional proceedings usurped the first and second pages, while the fourth page was devoted to selected miscellany. The third page was usually occupied by long communications upon subjects that would prove anything but interesting to the modern subscriber, save a half-column or so, where the editor made some apologetic allusion to some local matters. So important a local event as the dinner given to Judge Baldwin, and his gift of the spring property and the parade ground to the corporation, is passed over with a three-line statement of the fact, and the expression of the belief that the Judge had "presented the spring to the corporation," while the toasts at a Fourth of July gathering in Sandusky or at Worthington, are printed in full, taking up about a column of the paper. This singular style of editing was probably satisfactory to the patrons of the paper, and arose from the fact that no other paper, or means of general information, was accessible to the people. The local news they knew, or got from their neighbors, while the foreign news was furnished only by their home paper, and it will sound queer in these days of telegraphs and ocean cables to read in an issue of the *Patron* of October 16, 1820, that the editor is "in possession of a New York paper of the 29th ult., which contains a mass of very interesting foreign intelligence, including London dates to August 19th." A very serious obstacle in the way of success to newspapers of that time was the inefficiency and cost of mails. Even for the circulation of this little paper, a private mail had occasionally to be supported, and papers, by the Government service, often were a week old before they gained their destination within the county. In relation to the transmission of subscription money, a New York paper contains the following: "We do not complain of paying from 2 to 5 per cent discount on bank notes, which we have done on almost every dollar that has traveled more than 100 miles. But as to specie, several times have we received a dollar in silver by mail, and paid three-fourths for postage. On Tuesday last, we received a letter from one of our agents in South Carolina, covering $1 in quarters, with the postage of one hundred cents charged on the back of it. This would, indeed, have struck a balance, had not the letter-carrier required the addition of two cents for his trouble." The contrast between that and this day of free delivery, postal orders, and a once "lightning mail," is wonderful enough for a fairy tale. There is little wonder that Mr. Griswold, at the end of the fourth volume, writes: "The duties of an editor are arduous and often perplexing; and the printing business is so overdone, in this State, as to render it embarrassing in most situations, and it is seldom undertaken in any of our small towns with any prospect of profit. A mere subsistence is all that an editor can promise himself, if his dues are punctually remitted to him; and, if not, the closing of his business in a state of bankruptcy is most likely to be the consequence." As the "new purchase" began to be settled up, the name of the paper was changed to the *Delaware Patron and Sandusky Advertiser*, and continued under this caption until May 13, 1830, when it was changed to *Ohio State Gazette and Delaware County Journal*. In January of the next year, Mr. Griswold sold the paper to William Milliken & Co., who changed the name of the paper to Delaware *Journal*, and retained the old proprietor as editor. The new firm evidently failed to complete the sale, as we find Mr. Griswold as proprietor right along after that period. On December 27, 1834, however, he sells the paper to G. W. Sharpe, and Mr. Griswold takes leave of journalistic pursuits forever in a closing editorial

Digitized by Google

in which he says: "The experiment I have tried for fourteen years * * * has fallen short, far short, of affording an adequate reward for that constant application and incessant toil, which, in most other honorable pursuits, would have produced a competency for declining life." Politically, there was no division of opinion in the community until 1827, and after that time, for years, the sentiment was so entirely in favor of the Whigs that there was no call for any other organ. When there were two papers, the difference was not political, and the *Gazette* was supplanted by its rival simply because it failed to cater successfully to the public taste. Mr. Griswold was a native of Connecticut, and came with his father to Worthington in 1803. He was a pioneer in the editorial profession, and was, in his life, connected with the most important papers of the State. He died in 1863, at the age of seventy-one years.

The new proprietor, with a view to giving it a local designation, changed the name of the paper to the *Olentangy Gazette*, and, in the fall of 1835, associated Mr. Abraham Thomson with him in the business. In the latter part of the year, Mr. David T. Fuller bought out Mr. Sharpe, and later sold an interest to Mr. Thomson. The firm of Fuller & Thomson continued the publication until 1837, when Mr. Thomson purchased Judge Fuller's interest, and adopted the name of Drake's original paper, the Delaware *Gazette*. In 1864, he took his son, Henry C., into partnership, and the firm name became A. Thomson & Son, till August 17, 1866, when Lee & Thomson succeeded to the proprietorship. December 2, 1870, H. C. Thomson was succeeded by G. H. Thomson, and, in 1874, A. Thomson bought out Mr. Lee. The firm has since been A. Thomson & Son, save about a year, while George H. retained an interest. The present proprietors are A. Thomson and his son, Frank G. Thomson. It has been an advocate of the Whig, and, in later years, the Republican, principles. Ten hands are employed, and a cylinder press prints its edition. In the issue of March 25, 1880, the editor says: "With the present number, the *Gazette* enters upon its sixty-third volume. We are glad to say that at no period of its existence has it enjoyed so large a subscription list as at this time, and no previous six months has equaled the last in accessions of new names. Our regular edition is now nearly two thousand, and, at the present rate of increase, we shall in a few months exceed that number; and, not only is our list as large as is often attained by country papers, but it is also first-class in character, there being but few of the substantial families of the county in which it is not regularly received, many of its most warm and steadfast friends being those who have read it from their childhood."

The first Democratic paper, called the *Ohio Eagle*, was established in Delaware about the year 1840, by John Converse, who afterward went to Congress from this district, and was later Postmaster in the town. There was but little support for such a paper in Delaware at that time, and, after continuing it for two years, he closed up the business for want of patronage. In October, 1845, George F. Stayman started a paper of similar political faith, and called it the *Locofoco*, from the popular name which then attached to the party—a name that originated in an incident which occurred in a Democratic caucus held in New York about that time. The lights suddenly went out and left the assembled sages groping in the dark, until one of the members sang out, "I've got a locofoco!" the name applied to a match then of recent invention, and light was restored. This name caught the public ear, and became the popular designation of the party now known as Democratic. This name soon degenerated into slang, and, becoming distasteful to the members of that organization in Delaware, Mr. Stayman, in 1847, changed the name to the *Democratic Standard*. Its first office was in a building which stood where Riddle & Graff's building stands. It continued till the fall of 1865, when he sold to T. P. Reed, who changed the name to the *Delaware County News*. This was a time when pronounced Democratic views found little support in Delaware, and the paper was conducted as an "independent" organ for about one year, when a number of representative Democrats formed a stock company and established the Delaware *Herald* upon the remains of the *News*. In 1867, E. F. Poppleton assumed proprietorship, and soon after sold to John Cone, and from him the paper passed into the hands of R. F. Hurlbut. In January, 1879, a firm, consisting of Daniel Flanagan, Alfred Matthews and T. J. Flanagan, bought the establishment, and have continued its publication since. It is a nine-column folio, printed on a sheet 28x54 inches. The principal editor, Mr. Daniel Flanagan, was editor of the Kenton *Democrat* for eight years, and of the *Union Democrat* of Urbana for something over two years before coming here.

Digitized by Google

The Delaware *Signal*, the organ of the Prohibition party, was started by a joint-stock company on September 23, 1873. The principal movers in the matter were Dr. L. Barnes, Col. Lindsay, J. W. Sharpe and Thomas Evans, Jr., who formed a company known as the Delaware Printing and Publishing Association. About one year previous to the starting of the *Signal*, a small paper called the Delaware *Prohibitionist* had been established by Milton R. Scott, and the association published this for a month or so, until arrangements could be effected to publish a paper more suitable to their purpose. The *Signal* was then started as a large-sized nine-column folio, with Messrs. Sharpe, Barnes and Lindsay as editors, and Mr. Evans as Treasurer and manager. Under this arrangement, the paper was published at a loss until 1876, when Mr. Evans took it off the association's hands to pay the debts of the concern. Since then, he has given up his business elsewhere, and devoted his whole time and attention to the paper. He reduced the size to eight columns, and, by rigid economy, has succeeded in making it pay the full expenses of the office. Its circulation is becoming of a more satisfactory character; it is accepted as the State organ of the party, and is the oldest and one of two papers of its kind in the State. Although so far it has paid nothing for the time and labor bestowed upon it by the proprietor, he considers it a labor of love, and cherishes complete confidence in the ultimate success of the cause.

The *News* is a weekly six-column folio, printed on a sheet 21x30 inches. It formerly had an existence at Ashley, in this county, where it was known as the *Enterprise*, and appeared semi-monthly. It was brought here by Broderick and Lattin in 1877, and is now owned and conducted by M. C. Broderick.

The Delaware *Daily Reporter* is the only representative of the daily press in the city. It was started in April, 1879, as the daily edition of the *Herald*, but, in the following August, the Browning Brothers bought it and gave it its present title. January 1, 1880, G. R. Browning bought out his brother's interest, and has since been publishing it alone. Since December last, the *Reporter* has rented office room and use of material of the *News*, and, though together in office, are separate in business.

The beginning of the war of the rebellion found Delaware busy with enterprises looking for their fulfillment in the future, but, with the first sound of the war tocsin, the citizens laid down their work, and girding on the sword, went out to fight their country's battles. What they achieved and suffered has been given in detail elsewhere, and we can but briefly note here some of the activities of those whom duty called to stay at home. One of the earliest organizations in the State for providing comforts for the able-bodied, and delicacies for the sick, among the soldiers, the "Ladies' Soldier's Aid Society," found a ready response among the ladies of the city and county. An auxiliary society was formed in the city, with branches in each township, which joined in those ministrations of loyal affection that nerved the heart and upheld the hands of those who bore "the burden and heat of the day." Abler pens have paid a fitting tribute to woman, whose sacrificing labor of love proved such a powerful aid in the great struggle, and—

> "Freely let her wear
> The wreath which merit wove and planted there;
> Foe though I were, should envy tear it down,
> Myself would labor to replace the crown."

Volunteers were easily secured, and the city, realizing that many were illy prepared to leave their families, did all in its power to relieve their necessities. On May 3, 1861, the Council appropriated $5,000 for this purpose, and at other times various sums, as occasion demanded. The Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railroad donated $10,000 to the various counties through which the road passes, for this purpose, and Delaware's share, $789.20, was distributed by the Commissioners. There was a company of "Home Guards" in the city, that has failed to find a place in any permanent record, that was more remarkable in its composition than in its service. Many of the members were men who were noted for anything save military pursuits, and comprised teachers, professors, lawyers, county officers, etc. The regiment to which it belonged was commanded by Prof. Harris, then of the Ohio Wesleyan University, and now a Bishop in the Methodist Church. It is related that when called out for service, on the occasion of the Morgan raid, quite a number were placed *hors du combat* by the first march—not to give it a less dignified title—and the picture given of the appearance of the company, the Colonel marching with fan in hand, is a far more laughable affair than such a stern array is usually found to be.

The old martial spirit that flourished so vigorously in the early days, and responded so nobly in

Digitized by Google

later times of national peril, still manifests itself in the State militia organization of the present. Company K of the Fourteenth Regiment of Ohio National Guards was organized in the city, and was mustered into service on the evening of the 13th of February, 1879. The first officers elected were F. M. Joy, Captain; Orie S. Shuer, First Lieutenant, and B. F. Freshwater, Second Lieutenant. A short time afterward, Lieut. Freshwater resigned his commission, and John W. Jones was elected to his place. About the 1st of July, in the same year, the name of Joy Guards was adopted by the company, in honor of the Captain. The organization numbers fifty-eight privates and non-commissioned officers, is uniformed with the national fatigue suit of blue, and armed with Springfield rifles.

In March, 1873, a petition, asking the Council to take the necessary measures to advance the incorporated village to a city of the second class, was signed by a large number of the citizens and presented to the City Fathers. In accordance with this petition, the Council submitted the matter to the people at the election in the following April, when the proposition to take on the new honors was ratified, and Delaware became vested in all the rights and responsibilities of a city of the second class. In the following July, the city was laid off into three wards, and, in 1878, was re-apportioned into five wards. The officers of the city are all elective, save the members of the police, the City Engineer and Clerk, who are appointed by the Council. The officers are a Mayor, Marshal, Solicitor, Street Commissioner and two members of the Council from each ward, who are elected for a term of two years. The County Treasurer acts for the city. The Council are divided into seven committees—on Finance and Taxation, Street Improvements, Claims, New Streets and Grades, Cemeteries and Parks, Sidewalks and Crossings, and on Gas. The officers, since Delaware became a city, are as follows:

1872—Mayor, John Van Deman; Clerk, Edward A. Pratt; Marshal, C. V. Owston; Solicitor, Jackson Hipple; Commissioner, William Owston.

1874—Mayor, W. O. Seaman; Clerk, Edward A. Pratt; Marshal, J. A. Anderson; Solicitor, Jackson Hipple; Commissioner, W. H. Adams.

1876—Mayor, J. A. Barnes; Clerk, Edward A. Pratt; Marshal, C. V. Owston; Solicitor, G. G. Banker; Commissioner, William Hollenbaugh.

1878—Mayor, C. H. McElroy; Clerk, Edward A. Pratt; Marshal, C. V. Owston; Solicitor, G. G. Banker; Commissioner, George Clark.

The manufacturing establishments of Delaware seem rather the happy result of fortuitous circumstances than of intelligent investigation of any advantages the place may possess for such enterprises. In early times, when the pioneers depended upon the industrious skill of their women and the flax-fields of their own cultivation for clothing, the production of flax occupied a prominent place in the agriculture of the country. But an important part of this crop was lost to the farmer because of the lack of facilities to work up the seed which it produces in abundance. In 1835, Mr. Abel Moore determined to save this great waste, and procured a press to extract the oil. The process of manufacture was crude enough at first. The seed was ground, or rather chopped, at the mill, and then carried to the press, which was simply a large log set upright, with a mortised hole in which bags containing the ground seed were placed. Wedges were driven in at the sides of the sacks, and a pressure maintained in this way until a large part of the oil was extracted. A few years later, he sold the business to Robert Cunningham, who set about improving his facilities for the manufacture of oil. He secured the most improved machinery of the time, and, with the rest, a "compound-lever press." He soon found his resources inadequate for the successful prosecution of his ambitious and enterprising schemes, and gave an interest in the business to Mr. C. F. Bradley for the use of certain moneys. Mr. Bradley, thus connected with the manufacturing interests of Delaware, became the leader and mover in all the projects that have been made to establish such enterprises, and to him, through the oil-mill and its outgrowths, the city owes more, perhaps, than to any other one man. Mr. Bradley soon purchased the whole interest in the mill, and immediately associated Mr. Edward Pratt with him in the business. About a year afterward, Mr. Pratt sold his interest to Mr. Alexander Kilbourn, when the factory was removed from its premises on Franklin street to the east side of the river, on North street. Here the old "compound-lever press" gave way to the newer invention of an hydraulic press, and machinery for water power was added. The rapid settlement of the country and the growth of manufactures rendered the cultivation of flax of less importance, and, with their increased facilities, the proprietors

Digitized by Google

of the oil-mill soon found the supply of seed inadequate to their demands. To supply this deficiency, Bradley took his team, traveling over Franklin, Union, Delaware, Marion and Morrow Counties in quest of seed. He got 200 bushels and tried to prevail upon the farmers to take it and raise a crop of flax. He found the farmers loath to do it, as they claimed that the crop impoverished the land. He succeeded, however, in loaning out some one hundred bushels to the farmers about, and, among others, John Powers, who lived near Scioto. Mr. Powers sowed about ten acres, which yielded twenty-six bushels to the acre. This was a fine yield, and, what was more encouraging, while wheat only brought 50 cents and corn from 16 to 20 cents per bushel, flax brought 62½ cents. In the next year, Mr. Bradley easily loaned 400 bushels, and, as a consequence, his business vastly improved. In the winter of 1846, the dam washed out, and, tired of the uncertain power offered by the river, the factory was transferred to the brick building used afterward by a carriage manufactory. The business was enlarged, and the firm, by the accession of William Davis, Alexander Kilbourn and J. A. Burnham, became Kilbourn, Davis & Co., and, in 1847, added the foundry business. There were several changes in the firm within a few years, resulting in the end in simply replacing Mr. Davis by Mr. John J. Burnham. In 1850, the building was burned, but, with the firm's characteristic energy and enterprise, the order for rebuilding was issued before the fire was out. In 1855, Mr. Kilbourn died, and Messrs. Finch and Lamb were taken into the firm. In this year, there was a separation of the business, the oil enterprise being sold to Manley D. Covell and Edward Pratt, who removed the business to a frame building which stood where the present stone structure stands. It changed hands several times until 1862, when the present owner, Mr. J. A. Barnes, bought the establishment. The business is now carried on in a stone structure 100x54 feet, and is three stories high. The first-story walls are three feet thick, the second, two and one-half feet, and the third, two feet. The motor power is supplied by a forty-five-horse-power engine, manufactured in Delaware, which is placed, with the boilers, in a fire-proof building. On the north of the mill is the cooper-shop, a fire-proof building, where the barrels that are used in the business are all made.

When the firm added the foundry business to the interests of the firm in 1847, Mr. Bradley and J. A. Burnham superintended the work and fitted up the building on the corner of Spring and Sandusky streets, used now as a carriage-shop by George A. Hayward. For the first year or two, stoves only were made, but, in 1850, Mr. J. A. Burnham being a practical machinist, the firm determined to engage in the manufacture of steam engines. The first of these built was to the order of Elijah Main, who used it for saw-mill purposes, and was doing duty up to a very late date. The business expanded until, in 1854, finding their old quarters too small to accommodate their business, they erected the large stone structure on Williams street, east of the river, beyond the railroad. In 1860, the establishment was purchased by J. C. Evans and Eugene Powell, but in the following year Mr. Powell sold out his interest to his partner and went into the army. For ten years the establishment was a scene of busy activity. Some thirteen hundred plows were turned out in a single year, besides engines and horse-powers. A revolving scraper, the invention of the proprietor of the machine works, was largely manufactured, reaching as high as a hundred per week. In 1873, the property was sold to Smith, Wason & Carpenter, carbuilders of Cleveland and Chattanooga, who continued it about a year, when it was closed for lack of business.

The flax-mill, as it is popularly called, is another enterprise that may be said to be due to the old oil-mill. In 1855, Messrs. James M. Hawes and D. S. Brigham, from the East, became interested in turning to account the large quantity of flax straw that failed to find a ready market here, and, interesting Judge T. W. Powell in the project, they built a factory 40x50 feet, two stories high, and filled it with machinery for preparing the straw for market. This soon proved unprofitable, as the freights absorbed the whole margin, and, in 1857, the firm put in machinery for the manufacture of cotton baling. This was manufactured with profit until the beginning of the war, when the demand for the article ceased. Judge Powell had withdrawn at the end of the first year, and at this time Mr. Hawes bought out the remaining partner. He then set about at heavy expense to change the whole concern, fitting it for the manufacture of twines, burlaps, woolsacks, and seamless grain bags. In the meanwhile, a stock company was formed under the title of the Delaware Manufacturing Company, and in 1863, the large mill was erected. This structure was 50x100 feet, two stories high with an attic. A new engine of 125

Digitized by Google

horse-power was added. At the end of the war, the machinery was again changed for the manufacture of bagging and cotton baling. A warehouse 40x100 feet was added. In 1870, 182 persons were employed, drawing $4,000 per month. In the crash of 1873, the enterprise foundered, and the property has been recently sold to the Delaware Chair Company.

This latter business is a comparatively new enterprise, but one of the most flourishing in the city. It originated in 1870, with Messrs. T. E. Powell, C. W. Clippinger and R. G. Lybrand. John G. Strain, an old chair-maker, interested these gentlemen in the general subject, and, putting up buildings and furnishing stock, they put him to work. Mr. Strain did not make it quite as successful as he hoped, but developed the fact that there was a demand for the goods. Mr. R. G. Lybrand, who was engaged in the stove business at the time, gave it up, and devoted his whole time to the chair factory. Their first building—a frame structure 28x60 feet—stood on Winter street, east of the river. The first year's business was small, but the Chicago fire, in 1871, made a great demand for all kinds of furniture, and these chairs rose rapidly in popular favor. Since then, their trade has been steadily increasing, requiring additions to be made to their building in 1872, '73 and '74, until the building, which the Company has recently left, has grown to 74x100 feet, and three stories high. On the 10th of March, the business was transferred to the Flax Mill building, as noted above. The number of hands now employed is 182, requiring a monthly pay-roll of $2,500. Hitherto they have manufactured about 40,000 chairs, annually, but, with increased facilities, this business will be enlarged. The Company began in the manufacture of the splint chair, but have since adopted the double-caned seat. They were pioneers in the business, and have given the name of "Delaware chair" to all this class of work. The present firm is composed of T. E. Powell, R. G. Lybrand, A. Lybrand, Jr., and S. Lybrand—the two latter gentlemen taking Mr. Clippinger's place in 1871.

The Delaware Fence Company might more properly be called a general manufacturing company. It was organized in 1868, by A. J. Richards, the inventor, who in that year associated Mr. Eugene Powell with him in the manufacture of the fence. In 1870, Mr. Powell, and Cyrus Falconer, Esq., became sole owners of the business; and, in the winter of that year, the Company secured control of Fritchy's patent shifting rail for buggies, J. F. Munz's patent wrought-iron sulky for plowing, cultivating and harrowing, and an improved patent harrow invented by the same gentleman. The articles are all Delaware inventions, of which the Fence Company have control. The business is as yet in its infancy, but promises to do a business of $20,000 during the current year.

The Delaware Woolen Mill enterprise was established in 1869, by Messrs. Page & Stevenson, in the upper part of Clippenger & Powell's planing-mill. Soon after this, Mr. W. K. Algire bought out Mr. Page's interest, and, in August, 1873, a stock company was formed, with a capital of $30,000. They selected a spot on Union street, and built a brick building 40x90 feet, exclusive of boiler, engine and dye rooms, and supplied it with machinery for the manufacture of woolen goods in general. It is not now in operation.

Another manufacturing enterprise of Delaware is the cigar factory of Riddle, Graff & Co. The principal members of this firm carried on a cigar business separately for some time, but, in 1866, united their forces, and, in 1870, took in Leroy Battinfield. Their manufactory is located at No. 10 South Sandusky street, where it occupies a substantial iron and stone front building, three stories high, with a frontage of 20 feet, and a depth of 105 feet. The growth of their business has been very rapid, the number of their employes increasing from eight in 1870, to sixty-five at present. They work up about $30,000 worth of leaf, manufacturing about two and a half millions of cigars annually. Their taxes amount to about $15,000, and their annual expenditure for wages to some $18,000. To these more prominent enterprises may be added the usual number of flouring-mills, planing-mills and carriage manufactories.

The mercantile business of Delaware presents no remarkable features, and is of the character usually found in school towns of this size. In the early history of the place, the demand of the Indian and frontier trade had a powerful influence in molding its character, and we find almost every branch of trade now here, represented then. There was Shoub, noted for the excellence of his small-beer and gingerbread; William Utter, who refreshed the pioneer in his "tonsorial parlor," on the east side of Sandusky street, between North and Winter; David Campbell, with his "tin, copper and sheet-iron factory;" Emanuel Coonrod, the hatter; Williamson & Curtis, tailors; Joseph Mendenhall, the first da-

Digitized by Google

guerreotype artist, with the millers, tanners, carding, fulling and woolen mills, saddlers and harness-makers, hotel keepers, newspaper publishers, merchants and professional men, who have found mention elsewhere. Beyond the products of her manufactories, Delaware makes no pretensions in the way of a wholesale trade, save a wholesale grocery. The business was established in 1855. All lines of merchandise are well represented in a retail way by good, enterprising men, the dry-goods merchants, merchant tailors and grocers attaining a prominence in numbers, which the educational character of the town explains.

A very important feature of the business of Delaware, which, though placed last in this description, is by no means least in the consideration of the world, and to which much of the city's business prosperity is due, is the ample banking facilities which have been enjoyed from the first. An account of the early efforts to establish a bank here will be found on another page. There was no decided call for its existence at that time, and it is probable that a bank then might have proved more of a curse than a blessing. Since 1845, there have been ample banking facilities conducted under such a management that while similar institutions were breaking up and paralyzing the business interests of the communities where they were situated, Delaware has proved a notable exception, and this bank, known then as the Delaware Branch of the State Bank of Ohio, has never lost a dollar by bad notes, nor cost its bill-holders a penny from lack of credit. As organized in June, 1845, Hosea Williams was President, B. Powers, Cashier, and Sidney Moore, Teller. This bank was one of eight branch establishments in the State, and had its first place of business in William Little's store. Later a room was fitted up especially for its use in the American House, where it continued business until it took its present apartments. The charter expiring in 1865, the present organization, the Delaware County National Bank, was formed in April of that year, with Hosea Williams, Benjamin Powers, W. D. Heim, Sidney Moore and H. G. Andrews as Directors.

The First National Bank began its existence under the free-banking system of Ohio in 1857, through the instrumentality of very much the same men who stood sponsors for the one just noticed. P. D. Hillyer was the first President, and C. Powers, Cashier. It started in the American House, and continued until January 1, 1866, when it removed to a building a few doors below the hotel, which had been erected for the purpose during the previous fall. On January 16, 1864, the bank was re-organized under the national banking system with Benjamin Powers as President, and W. E. Moore as Cashier. Mr. Powers has recently resigned the responsible position of President on account of advancing years, and has been succeeded by Cary Paul, Esq.

The Deposit Banking Company was organized December 1, 1867, with a capital of $25,000; H. W. Pumphrey, President, and H. A. Welch, Cashier. The business is growing and prosperous.

The later growth of the city is difficult to measure, in the absence of annual directories, but a painstaking article, which appeared in the *Gazette* of July 26, 1872, may be valuable as a means by which to make an approximate estimate. The number of buildings is put at 1,289, of which 786 were wooden, 488 were brick, and 16 were stone. Of these—

	Stone.	Brick.	Wooden.
Sandusky street contained	2	98	116
Franklin street contained	.....	44	39
Washington street contained	.....	16	39
Liberty street contained	.....	30	55
Union street contained	.....	7	34
Henry street contained	.....	10	25
Depot street contained	2	15	18
Lincoln avenue contained	.....	12	4
Park street contained	2	14	22
North street contained	3	97	28
Winter street contained	5	45	63
Williams street contained	.....	65	83
Spring street contained	.....	3	23
Hill street contained	.....	21	9
Railroad street contained	.....	10	45

and the remaining 215 are scattered over Euclid, Louis, Campbell, Elizabeth, Catherine, Cherry, Estella, Little, Richardson, Frank, Branch, Fair, Ann, Berlin, State, Channing, Wade, Waldo, Hammond, Parker, East, Olentangy, Webb, Janus, Blymyer, Grace, Grant, Griswold, Harrison, Chamberlain, Reid, Half, Oak, Vine, Berkshire, Rheem and High streets.

During the early history of Delaware as a village, every citizen was a member of the fire department. At the first alarm every one rushed out with pail in hand to the scene of action, and so effective did they prove that but two or three fires of any importance occurred during the first twenty-five years of the town's existence. As the town became more thickly settled, there was a growing

Digitized by Google

apprehension, on the part of the citizens, that these primitive measures would, sooner or later, prove an insufficient protection, and the Council, through the columns of the *Patron*, called a meeting of the citizens at the court house, to consider the question of purchasing a fire engine. This meeting was called June 17, 1831, but the village, with its proverbial deliberation, did not secure these safeguards until 1834. The engines procured were small, rectangular boxes, with a pump worked by levers, at which four men, by crowding, could find room to work. They were mounted on very small wheels, but, in case of necessity, two men could lift them by the handles provided for the purpose, and place them where they chose. It is related that Thespian Hall once took fire, and the flames, breaking through the roof, were rapidly getting beyond control, when one of the engines was quickly unshipped and carried up the stairs, which were built outside the building, within easy reach of the flames, which were quickly subdued. The department was well supplied with pails, and two lines of men were formed from the water supply to the engine, and thus passed along the water and returned the empty pails. In October of this year, the Council devised a plan for the organization of a fire department, which for years operated these hand engines. The town was divided by Winter street into two districts; the north one was known as No. 1, and the south one as No. 2. In each of these districts a company, consisting of a Captain, one or two subordinate officers, and twenty-five men, was organized; Henry Moore being Captain in District No. 1, and Edward Potter, a tailor, Captain in the other district. The Captain of the first engine on the ground, at any fire, took command of the whole department, a regulation which added a strong incentive to prompt action on the occasion of an alarm. Four wells were constructed for the use of the department, and supplied with pumps; one at the junction of North and Sandusky streets, one at the junction of Winter and Sandusky streets, another at the junction of Williams and Sandusky streets, and the fourth at the junction of Winter and Washington streets. In the meanwhile, it was made the duty of the Captains of the respective companies to house and take care of the engines belonging to their company. In 1838, the Council decided to build two engine-houses, and secured a site on William Mansen's lot, on the southwest corner of Williams and Sandusky streets, for one, and on the court-house lot for the other. It was late in 1839, however, before they were completed, and they cost the corporation, exclusive of painting, $57.45. The town soon outgrew the capacity of these small engines, and, in 1846, the Council purchased a larger hand-engine, selling afterward these smaller ones; one of which is yet to be seen in Mr. Anthoni's brewery. The engine purchased was one of Hunneman's patent, for which they paid $675. In the bill we find enumerated in addition, one long and two short pipes, six torches, with handles, one signal lantern, one bell and irons to engine, 300 feet of leading hose, twelve pairs of brass coupling, and two boxes of packing, bringing the whole amount up to the sum of $978.50.

In submitting this statement, the committee of the Council add, "One-half of the amount we paid out of the engine-fund, the balance we gave a town order for, due six months from the 23d of last October, payable at the Delaware Bank with the current rate of exchange. The transportation from Boston here on the engine, hose, etc., amounted to $86.01; a part of the amount was paid out of the engine-fund, the balance was advanced by Mr. Latimer; for the same he has received an order on the Treasurer. We also got the engine insured in Columbus, for which we paid $9.12; the same was included in Mr. Latimer's account." At the same time, the Council provided a hose-reel and hook and ladder truck, with ladders, pikes, hooks, and spanners, at a cost of $147.58. So large an addition to the department necessitated the providing of new accommodations, and the west end of the Williams street market-house was fitted up for that purpose. A re-organization of the companies took place, and a Fire Association was formed, consisting of the company organized to take charge of the new engine, called the Olentangy Engine Company, the Neptune Hose Company, the Rough and Ready Hook and Ladder Company, and the Protection Company, which still worked one of the smaller hand engines. Besides the company officers, there was a Chief Engineer and two Assistant Engineers. The Protection Company soon gave up its organization. Later, the different companies joined together for a festival to raise funds for uniforms, with what result the following report of the committee having the matter in charge will show. They say, "the engine Olentangy and hose cart Neptune were taken to Templar hall, and by the ladies beautifully decorated with evergreens and flowers. The tables were most bountifully spread with 'good things,' and, with the aid of the Delaware String Band and vocal performers who kindly volunteered their services, the occasion passed off

Digitized by Google

pleasantly and satisfactorily to the citizens and firemen." The net receipts of the entertainment were $199, which was divided among the various companies for the purpose for which it was raised. These festivals were of frequent occurrence afterward, and were equally pleasant and profitable. Early in 1856, the Fire Association expressed their opinion through a committee, that the safety of the town required the addition of another engine to their force. At this suggestion, another company was formed called the Washington Fire Company No. 2, which was supplied with an engine and hose-reel in the October following. This machine was bought from Hunneman & Co., of Boston, and was designated on the bill as a fire engine with five-inch cylinders, vacuum chambers to the suction part, with four sections of suction-hose, copper strainer, wood-saddle, torches, axes, etc., costing $1,184.88, with the freight, $136.58 additional. In the meanwhile, the Council had been considering the question of building two engine-houses to accommodate the two machines. By March, 1857, there were two substantial brick structures, one on the corner of the parade ground, still standing, and one on the corner of Franklin and North streets, which has since been torn down, built at a cost of some fifteen hundred dollars. This sufficed for the needs of the city for seven years, when the east part of the town put in a claim for an engine company. In response to this call, the Council in 1864, bought of the city of Cleveland, a second-hand engine at a cost of $800, and a company was formed to man it. This was but part of the work to be done, and the company began to talk seriously of disbanding before the Council got ready to build a house for their accommodation. They began to erect an engine-house early in 1868, and by the 1st of August it was ready for the company, costing the village the sum of $3,294.76. The town had thus three serviceable engines, three hose-reels, a hook and ladder wagon, and companies to operate them. But there was something more needed to make them effective, which we gather from a report of the Chief Engineer on February 1, 1869. There was but 1,700 feet of hose, 400 feet of which had become unreliable on account of its long use, and 500 feet was rubber. There was a scarcity of water available for the use of engines, a large part of the town being dependent upon private wells and cisterns, a very poor reliance in time of fire. There were but nine public cisterns, and they were many of them in poor condition. The engineer asked for a new wagon for the hooks and ladders, and a bell for the engine-house east of the river. In the following year, a new element was introduced in the fire department, which has worked a wonderful change. On December 15, 1870, the city bought a brass-plated Silsby Rotary Engine of the third size, and the old market-house was fitted up for its reception. A team was bought, and George H. Aigin appointed engineer. In 1874, another Silsby Rotary Engine was bought, a nickel-plated machine of the second size. Aigin was transferred to the new engine, which was named the W. E. Moore, No. 2, and W. E. Kruck was appointed engineer of the first engine bought, the Delaware No. 1. Hitherto the hose reels had been managed by volunteer companies, but in this year, a horse hose-reel was bought which displaced the old force. In 1876, the hook and ladder wagon was fitted for horse-power, and the whole fire department was put on a first-class basis. The old shed on the east side of the market-house was inclosed for the hook and ladder, the engines were put in front part of the main building, while the horses were comfortably housed in the rear of the machines. The department is composed of seventeen men, six with the hose-reels, six with the hook and ladder truck, and the rest with the engines, save the Chief who manages the whole. The annual appropriation is $3,500, out of which, besides the expenses of teams, etc., are paid yearly salaries to two engineers and two drivers, the others receiving 50 cents per hour of service. This small complement of men is made to serve the apparatus by the engineer of the Delaware No. 1, acting as the driver of one of the reels. There are but four horses, two for the engine, one for the hose reel, and one for the ladder wagon. The whole apparatus is in one building, and, in case of necessity, the team is sent back for the second engine, and the ladder team goes after the other hose-reel, and the second engineer takes charge of his engine. There is no code of signals, and the alarm is given by the usual outcry when the bells tap the number of the ward. The department have two engines, two hose-reels, a hook and ladder wagon, one hand engine in good repair, and 4,000 feet of fabric hose. Four men are constantly on duty, and the department is furnished with all the conveniences of such establishments in cities. The teams are well trained, the engines are supplied with the Dayton Champion swinging harness, fire torches, etc. The water facilities seem to be unexcelled for a place where the only dependence is upon local reservoirs. There are fourteen cisterns, with a

Digitized by Google

capacity of from 250 to 1,200 barrels each. There are two reservoirs made by damming Delaware Run; one on Washington street, 30x60 feet by 3 feet deep, the other on Main street, 25x30 feet and 18 inches deep, which may be re-enforced from that on Washington street, if desired. Near the dam are two large stone reservoirs, fed by the river, which are practically inexhaustible. Since the re-organization of the department, in 1874, there has been an average of a little over eleven fires per year, with an average of about three false alarms. The department, by its promptness and efficiency, has now the respect of insurance men, and, during the six years of its present efficiency, there have been no serious losses which better management of the department could have saved. In 1871, at the burning of the flax-mill, east of the river, the engines were on the ground ready for work in thirteen minutes, which speaks well for their drill. Their present officers are: Chief Engineer, William J. Davis; Captain of the Hose, Daniel Jones; Captain of the Hooks, C. V. Owston; Engineer of the W. E. Moore, No. 2, George H. Aigin; Engineer of the Delaware No. 1, W. E. Kruck; Driver of Engine, Jackson Cunningham; Driver of Hose, Walter F. Watson.

In the original plan of the town, the square bounded by North, Sandusky, Winter and Franklin streets, was set off for church purposes, including the cemetery. It was subsequently vacated, and property in various parts of the town was given to different churches. A few graves, in the meanwhile, were made in what is now known as the Court House Square, but then known as Brier Hill. April 4, 1811, a part of Lot No. 5, situated on the southeast corner of North and Sandusky streets, was sold to the Trustees as a burying-ground for the consideration of $50. The boundaries began at the northwest corner of the lot, thence one and one-half rods south, thence east seventeen rods, thence south six rods, thence east eighteen rods, and thence north seven and one-half rods to the street, including an acre of ground. This was not used, however, for this purpose, as the Trustees bought a plat of one acre of Dr. Lamb, situated east of Henry street, where the railroad now passes. This began to be used as early as 1812, and, the following winter and spring, numbers of soldiers were buried there. Many of the old settlers were buried there without anything to mark their graves, and the place of their burial was long ago lost. In excavating for the railroad, all vestiges of remains were taken up and re-buried in the later cemetery just north of the old one; and it is related that among others was found the remains of a military officer so well preserved that his rank was identified by his clothes. The place had long since been left to nature, and what Trowbridge has said of another cemetery, may with peculiar fitness be said of this:

"Plumed ranks of tall wild cherry
And birch surround
The half-hid, solitary
Old burying-ground.

All the low wall is crumbled
And overgrown,
And in the turf tumbled,
Stone upon stone."

About 1820, some two acres of ground was secured east of Henry street, adjoining the old cemetery on the north, and, with later additions, it has increased, until now it borders on the run. This was bought by an association, who paid for it by buying the burying-lots. In 1850, it became evident that more room and better facilities must be had for this purpose, and a committee was appointed by a meeting called for that purpose, to investigate the subject. The report of this committee was made to a meeting held in the court house June 29, 1850, and was written by the Chairman, Dr. R. Hills. It shows the marks of patient investigation, and we quote the historical part of it as the best evidence on the subject extant: "The old ground (the one of 1820), originally appropriated, consisting of about two acres, has long since been taken up, and the only extension since made has been that of a few lots on the north from the private grounds of Mr. Chamberlain, and of about two acres on the south from the lands of Dr. Reuben Lamb. These extensions have all been made, and the lots been laid off and sold, by the aforesaid private owners. It is ascertained that all the land thus appropriated has been taken up, with the exception of three or four lots. It is ascertained, also, that in the inclosure of Dr. Lamb, immediately adjoining the burial ground south, about midway between the road and the river, and about six rods south of the present burial ground, there is an old burying-ground (the one of 1812), of rectangular form, which, with an alley of one and one-half rods in width running out to the road, amounts to one acre. The ownership of this ground is vested in Delaware Township, and a deed to the Trustees, duly recorded, is now in the possession of Dr. Lamb. This ground, thickly populated with the dead, is uninclosed,

Digitized by Google

separately, and is now, and for many years has been, used by Dr. Lamb (in connection with the surrounding grounds), as a meadow and pasturage. The monuments in this ground are *all* broken down, and, with the exception of three, are completely defaced and obliterated. It is not long since one of your committee found the widow of one of our earliest citizens [probably Mrs. Joab Norton], seeking in vain in this pasture for the grave of her husband.

"The other grounds are very imperfectly inclosed, in part by a common board fence, and partly by a low, dilapidated rail fence. The condition of the ground itself is deplorable. Many of the monuments, for the want of a little care, are broken and defaced and greatly obliterated, and much the larger portion of the whole are leaning from an upright position, in all directions and in all degrees. In the original grounds there was a straight carriage road running through the middle from west to east, and narrow foot-alleys through the rest of the grounds, but it would require a surveyor with compass and chain to find their locations; and your committee are informed that in the additions on the south, the lots are so carelessly laid off, that instead of having alleys, the lots in some instances are lapping on each other. In addition to these facts, it is evident to any who visit the grounds, that, either by authority or without it, hogs and cattle have been permitted to trample upon and root up these homes of the dead to an extent shameful to the living. It is evident to your committee that two things have become absolutely and essentially necessary. First, the preservation of the old grounds in at least a respectably decent condition; and, second, the purchase or appropriation of more burying-ground either here or elsewhere." This report was accepted and practically adopted. The old ground has been surrounded by a neat fence, and the whole bears a well-kept appearance. On July 13, 1850, a joint-stock company was formed, and, later, the Kilbourn farm of fifty acres, just south of town, was bought, and named the Oak Grove Cemetery. On July 24, 1851, the dedicatory exercises were held, when the following programme of exercises was presented: Invocation, by Rev. Henry Van Deman; music, original ode, by B. F. Cushing; reading Scriptures, by W. C. French; prayer, by Rev. Dr. Thomson; music, original ode by Dr. R. Hills; preliminary address, by Dr. R. Hills, President of the Association; dedicatory address, by Prof. F. Merrick; music, original ode by J. Larimore; benediction, by Rev. E. H. Pilcher.

The grounds thus dedicated lie one mile south of the central part of the village, on the west side of the turnpike. It is nearly square in shape, being eighty rods on the road by one hundred east and west. About one-half has been cleared off, and has been cultivated; the rest is in its natural state, save where the hand of art has removed the signs of natural decay. The surface is undulating, abounding in situations, which are being admirably improved for the purpose to which it has been devoted, while through the northern portion runs a little rivulet which passes through the entire length of the grounds from west to east, reaching out its branches into all parts of the tract. The grounds were transferred to the city in 1862, and are now cared for by a special tax, as are the other departments of the city. The appropriation is quite generous, which, expended by good taste, has rendered Oak Grove Cemetery a place where the last earthly home of loved ones may be made in "a sweet, secluded spot, where the green lawn beneath the sylvan oak or spreading elm, the cool shade, the rippling water and the rustling leaves, the cheerful song of the wild bird, and all the voices of nature in her own beautiful home, conspire to render it a place where all may refresh wearied nature, and find food for profitable meditation." The scene, on a lovely summer's day, is fit to inspire in every heart the sentiment expressed in the closing ode of the dedicatory exercises:

"Beneath these shades, how sweet to sleep,
And know affection's care
Hath made this home, this resting-place,
And laid our bodies there.
These evergreens shall emblems be
Of that bright state above,
When truth and mercy concentrate,
In one eternal love.

"Great God of love! we dedicate
These hills and vales to Thee,
To hold Thy dead of every name;
'God's Acre' let this be.
And may the souls whose bodies lie
Within this beauteous calm,
Be resting in the bosom of
The heavenly Paschal Lamb!"

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.*

DELAWARE CITY PUBLIC SCHOOLS—THE UNIVERSITY—MONNETT HALL—OHIO BUSINESS COLLEGE.

"'Tis education forms the common mind."

THE early settlers in Delaware were mostly from the New England States, and were generally educated and intelligent. They appreciated the value of education for their children; but they were poor, and the schoolmaster had not yet followed them to the wilderness. Accordingly, what book-learning the children of the first generation got, was imparted to them by the parents in the long winter evenings. Sometimes, when families were close neighbors, the children, and even the older folks, would unite in these exercises, under the instruction of the best scholar of the neighborhood. Such for a number of years, from 1808, was the educational status of the community.

After the village became large enough to have day schools, and until the school law of 1825, the schools were subscription schools, and were held in private houses. During this time there were still but few professional teachers. The office was mostly held by some middle-aged person who had the physical, as well as the intellectual, ability thought to be necessary for this work. The first teacher whose name has been retained, and perhaps the first actually employed, was Pelatiah Morgan. He is represented as a man of sufficient scholarship, but of intemperate habits, and of harsh discipline. His school dated from 1815, and continued at intervals for several years; but, being a private school, "the record of its alumni is lost."

About the year 1817, Mr. Russell E. Post had a private school in a building on Winter street, a short distance west of Sandusky. Nothing further is related of this school.

In 1821 Mr. James B. Weaver was the only teacher in Delaware. He was a man of middle age and married, and had probably taught before coming to Delaware. His first schoolroom was in the upper story of a house belonging to the Rev. Jacob Drake, where now stands the Reid and Powell block, but he soon removed to the upper story of a building on the site of the city hall. Mr. Weaver was a man of violent impulses, and in one of his passionate moments fatally injured a little pupil in his school. No prosecution followed, but the act broke up the school, and drove the teacher from his profession and from the town.

In 1823, he was succeeded at the same place by Capt. Elias Murray, the son-in-law of Col. Moses Byxbe, original proprietor of the town. Capt. Murray was also a middle-aged man, but of kind feelings, and as indulgent in his discipline as his predecessor had been morose and rigid.

About the same date there was an instance of private tutorship that deserves mention. The tutor was John A. Quitman, then a young clerk in the United States Land Office, at Delaware. His pupils were the children of Platt Brush, Esq., an eccentric old gentleman, his superior in office. Mr. Quitman subsequently went South, studied law, and became noted as a politician; and was afterward a distinguished General in the Mexican War, and then Governor of Mississippi.

In 1821, Miss Sophia Moore, sister of General Sidney Moore and of Emery Moore, built the house now occupied by the Misses Welch, on Franklin, near William street, for an orphans' home and school. This was not a charity school, though undertaken with charitable intent. Miss Moore taught this school, including day scholars, very acceptably for some years, until her marriage to Mr. Gorton.

In 1825, Richard Murray, Esq., nephew of Capt. Murray, became associated with Miss Moore in the conduct of her school. After her marriage, he carried it on alone for two or three years, and then with his wife, formerly Miss Joan Hills. Mrs. Murray was a born teacher. When quite a young girl, in 1824–25, she taught in Berkshire, and after her marriage, in 1826–27, in Delaware, with her husband. In 1833, after the death of her husband, she resumed teaching, and taught continuously, with short respites only, until 1868, a period of forty-four years. A few years of this was in the public schools of the town, but most of the time was in her own private house, on Franklin street. In this unpretending, but admirable school, were educated many of the most cultivated ladies of the city.

* Contributed by Prof. William G. Williams.

Digitized by Google

A little later, somewhere from 1827 to 1830, Mr. Asa Messenger, another relative of Col. Byxbe, taught, for two or three years, in the house built by Miss Moore, on Franklin street. Mr. Messenger subsequently went South, and afterward became an editor, in Tuscumbia, Ala. Nearly at the same time, his sister, Miss Messenger, attempted to establish a girls' seminary, and taught a few terms, but the effort eventually failed.

Up to this time, in the history of the State, there had been no organic legislation on the subject of schools. Special charters were granted to the cities, but no adequate provision had been made for the non-corporate parts of the State. All the schools in Delaware, thus far, as in the rural districts and smaller towns elsewhere, were private and independent. The population of the town was small, not yet reaching 500, and most of the time a single school met all the educational wants of the place. The tuition fees were very small; at first scarcely reaching $1.50 per quarter of thirteen weeks, and, at the last, in the case of the best teachers, not exceeding $3 per quarter. Nor was the pay always certain, or generally made in money. "Store pay," or "trade," was a very common method of balancing accounts, and largely prevailed to a much later date than this.

Yet, even after the enactment of school laws providing for a public system of education, the private schools were long continued, until the new system was in complete working order. Of these later teachers of private schools, the following may be mentioned as most successful: Albert Pickett, Jr., had a reputable school from 1834 to 1836. He was a son of Albert Pickett, a famous teacher in Cincinnati, and inherited much of his father's genius for literary work. He afterward held office in the county, and died about 1850.

Horatio Sherman was a professional teacher, from the State of New York. He was in the prime of life when he brought his family to Delaware. Here he taught many years, at first in the public schools, but, in 1840 and afterward, a private school in his own house, on William street. His advertisement says: "Young gentlemen preparing to teach, will be particularly attended to; tuition, $2.50 or $3 per quarter." At last he was laid aside by a failing of sight, and died, in Upper Sandusky, about 1870.

About 1832, two highly accomplished ladies from Ireland, Mrs. Howison and her sister, Miss Johnson, opened a girls' seminary in the house of Col. Byxbe. An extensive course of study was marked out. Miss Meeker, afterward Mrs. Sprague, mother of our present Probate Judge, assisted them in the lower classes, and the able Rev. James McElroy, in the higher classes. But the school was not successful, and, in a few years, was discontinued. After the close of this school, Miss Meeker had, for two years, 1834–36, a very popular infant school in the town.

The school law of 1825 established a general system of public schools of low grade, which were destined largely to supersede the private schools of the same grade. But this result could not be effected at once. The tax which the Legislature of 1825 ventured to authorize was but one-half a mill on the dollar, one-fourteenth as much as school-boards are now empowered to levy. For many years, this tax was insufficient to maintain the district schools for the requisite time—rarely for more than two quarters in the year.

The schools had an average enrollment of about sixty pupils, of both sexes, and were ungraded as to age or attainments. The teacher's work was hard, and his pay light, being about $20 per month. This was drawn from the public funds as long as the money held out. When this was exhausted, voluntary subscriptions enabled the directors to continue the public school another term; or the building was granted, free of rent, to the teacher for a private school, for the remainder of the school year.

Under this law, the first public-school buildings in Delaware were erected. One was a stone building at the corner of Franklin and Winter streets, on the lot now occupied by Mr. H. G. Andrews. Another was a small frame house, also on Franklin street, at the northwest corner of the court-house lot.

Miss Eliza T. Thompson, afterward Mrs. William Carson, was the first lady that taught a district school in Delaware. The school was in the stone schoolhouse for the winter. The next summer she had a select school in the same house. Among her pupils were Rutherford B. Hayes and his sister Fannie. Mrs. Carson still lives with her son in Concord Township, at the ripe age of seventy-five years.

Some of the teachers already mentioned taught in the newly organized district schools; but it is impossible to name all who from this time forward helped to train the youth of Delaware in the paths of learning and of virtue.

As only primary or ungraded schools could be organized under the law, the wants of the community

Digitized by Google

were not yet all met. Individual attempts to establish a seminary of a higher grade having failed, a number of public-spirited citizens, among whom were M. D. Pettibone, Sherman Finch and others, at length combined in 1834, to build up such a school for the better education of their children. The attempt resulted in the erection of the Delaware Academy. It was a large frame building, two stories high, beautifully located on Hill street, in South Delaware, at that time quite "out of town." In this building there was a succession of teachers, among whom were Giles M. Porter (1838–40), Rev. James McElroy, George S. Lee, Miss L. A. Emerson, afterward Mrs. Porter (1840), R. E. Rice, B. A. (1840), and Flavel A. Dickinson, a recent graduate of Yale College (1841). The tuition fee was $5 per term for languages; $4.50 for higher English, and $4 for elementary studies. But, laudable as was the attempt, excellent and inexpensive as was the instruction, the time for these things was not yet, and the Academy was a failure. It not only paid no interest to the stockholders; it could not even support the teachers. The building long stood empty, then passed into other hands for a ladies' school, and finally was sold to the City School Board, and was occupied for some years as one of the ward schools. It was torn down in 1879.

In the year 1847, the Legislature felt strong enough to take an advanced step in school matters; and the law was so improved as to permit the establishment of Union schools with graded classes. This is what is popularly known as the "Akron law." The town of Delaware was for this purpose made into one district, and the old Methodist church, at the corner of William and Franklin streets, was bought by the School Board, and reconstructed into suitable schoolrooms; those below for the boys, and those above for the girls. Whether this separation of the sexes was an advanced step, we need not pause to discuss, as it was soon abandoned, and both sexes again united in the same rooms and in the same recitations.

The first members of the Board of Directors under the new law were Sherman Finch, Israel Breyfogle and Stephen W. Littell, and the first Superintendent was Lucius P. Marsh, a young man from the State of New York, then twenty-four years of age. His salary was fixed at $40 per month. The girls were placed under the special care of Mrs. Murray, at $25 per month. Their assistants were Mr. A. R. Gould, Mrs. Dr. Rowland and Misses Renette Brown, Charlotte Washburn and Jennette Sherman. The salaries of the young ladies were $13 per month. After two years of service, Mr. Marsh, upon being refused an increase of salary, resigned his place and began the practice of law. He is now Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Zanesville District, Ohio. In like manner, Mrs. Murray was retired from service in these schools, after a tenure of five years. Her salary was reduced to $20 per month, whereupon she immediately opened a private school, from which she realized over $50 per month for many years. These meager salaries were adjusted by the amount at the command of the Board. The funds were sufficient to sustain the schools for only seven months; and a private subscription was raised to continue the schools for the normal period of nine months. When the income of the Board had grown larger, the usage of having a long vacation in the summer had become fixed, and the schools are held even yet for but about thirty-six weeks.

Before the adoption of the school law, any person, however incompetent, might take up the office and the ferule of teacher; and often, no doubt, the office was thus filled by persons wholly unworthy. Such persons might, indeed, even now, intrude themselves into the calling of teacher, if they could find private patronage. But the State common schools are so excellent, so satisfactory to the people at large, that private tuition has almost ceased, except in denominational or expensive select schools. This is owing to the legal exclusion of unfit teachers. No one is permitted to teach in the public schools, or draw pay therefor, who has not been examined both for scholarship and moral character. The first Board of Examiners in Delaware County, under the State law, was composed of Solomon Smith, Esq., Dr. Eleazar Copeland and Dr. Silas C. McClary. These were appointed by the Court of Common Pleas. The county owes much to these worthy gentlemen and their successors for their faithfulness in keeping out of the schools the dissipated and the ignorant. Among those subsequently appointed were Drs. N. Spalding and Ralph Hills; Richard Murray, Sherman Finch, David T. Fuller, Cooper K. Watson and Homer M. Carper, Esqs.; and Revs. William L. Harris and James McElroy. The County Board now consists of William G. Williams, James S. Campbell and John Clifford. Until recently all the teachers in the city of Delaware, as well as in the county at large, passed this Board; but in 1878, a City Board of Examiners was appointed, before whom the city

Digitized by Google

teachers are examined with more care and on more subjects than are required of the County Board.

In the central building, though ill suited to academic uses, the schools of the town were held for a period of about ten years from 1847. The records of the Board during the first part of this time have been lost, and the names and dates of service of the teachers cannot all be now recalled. Of those who taught during the later years, we give the names of Mr. John W. Hyatt, who was appointed Principal, in 1856, at a salary of $60 per month. He served one year, and then went into business in Toledo, where he now lives. After him, William F. Whitlock served one year, while carrying on his studies at the university. He is now Latin Professor in the university, and Dean of the Faculty at Monnett Hall. As the town grew, and the enrollment of pupils gradually increased, one or two other houses were occupied as schools. At length, the limited accommodations at the Central School compelled the Board to seek new quarters. In 1859, they bought a large lot of the Little estate, at the west end of William street, on which they erected a building of six rooms, larger and better adapted to school uses.

A better organization, and a uniform course of study, was now deemed desirable. To this end, uniform and efficient supervision seemed essential; and William Carter, in 1862, was appointed Superintendent, at a salary of $700, which was soon raised to $1,000. He brought the schools into a very good degree of efficiency. To provide for the increased attendance, the Board bought, for $2,000, the old academy building in South Delaware, and opened there two new rooms, which soon grew into four. After three years' service, Mr. Carter resigned for a more lucrative calling.

His successor was Rev. James S. Campbell, who entered upon duty in 1865, and still holds the same appointment. His salary was fixed at $1,000 per annum, but the next year it was raised to $1,200, and has, for a number of years, been $1,600. Ten other teachers were appointed at the same time, all ladies, with pay from $35 to $45 per month. The assessment for the support of the schools was four mills on the dollar.

The growth of the town, during the prosperous years after the war, was such that the Board of Education was compelled, in rapid succession, to double the accommodations of the schools. In 1869, a new schoolhouse of four rooms was built in North Delaware; in 1870, a house with the same number of rooms, but larger, was built in East Delaware; in 1875, a yet larger building of six rooms was erected in South Delaware, and a year or two later two rooms were added to the Central Schoolhouse, and two more to the school in East Delaware. By a judicious economy, these improvements were all effected without the creation of a debt, and with but small increase in the rate of taxation. In the last ten years, the annual levy has but once reached the limit of seven mills on the dollar, authorized by law; two years it was six mills, four years it was five mills, and, for the last three years it has ranged from three to four mills. The enumeration of youth of a legal school age is now 2,300; the number of teachers appointed in 1879–80 was 25; and the aggregate salaries paid to them are $10,500; and the incidental expenses of the schools are about $3,000 more.

The course of study is so arranged that pupils leaving the schools at the age of twelve, are able to read and write well, have an understanding of the fundamental principles of arithmetic, and a general knowledge of geography, especially that of their own country. Those who stay to complete the entire course, extending through eight years, get a very good general preparation for business, or for entrance upon college studies. Graduates of the high school are prepared for the freshman class in colleges, with the exception of Greek.

The public schools of Delaware are popular and successful. They are patronized by citizens of all classes and of all denominations. Sectarian and political biases have been sedulously avoided in their management, and it is the single aim of those in charge of the schools, and of the citizens alike, to give the youth of the city the best possible training both in intellect and in morals.

Among a free people, the thirst for knowledge and culture is unquenchable; if not satisfied in one direction, it will seek to be slaked in another. In the earlier years of this town the educational and literary cravings of the community were just as marked as they have shown themselves since, but the opportunities for indulging them were not the same as now. In the absence of public reading-rooms, schools, libraries, and newspapers, a tribune for public discussion was a pleasant and profitable form of entertainment and means of cultivation. Such was found in the "Delaware Lyceum," an organization formed by the young men, but largely attended by all classes of citizens. Of the date of its organization, and the length of its career, the writer has no information, but, as showing the character of its meetings, the grave

Digitized by Google

and practical matters discussed, the following illustrations may be given. The notices are from the *Olentangy Gazette*; and the meetings were held in the Thespian Hall, an upper chamber in the range of public buildings on the court-house plaza. This name indicates that the hall was originally designed for entertainments of a musical and dramatic character.

Monday evening February 1, 1841, a public discussion is appointed on the following resolution: "*Resolved*, That the right of suffrage should be extended to females." *Advocates*, S. Dunham, P. Bunker, J. A. Barnes; *Respondents*, R. Hills, T. C. Jones, R. E. Rice.

I. RANNEY, *Secretary*.

From the names here and following, it seems, as might be expected, that the legal profession was most largely represented. All these gentlemen were lawyers or law-students, except Bunker, Sheriff; Hills, physician; and Rice, teacher.

Feb. 15.—"*Resolved*, That the youth of the country should be educated at the public expense." *Advocates*, T. W. Powell, F. Horr, R. Hills; *Respondents*, D. T. Fuller, I. Ranney, P. Bunker.

Feb. 22.—"*Resolved*, That capital punishment ought to be abolished." *Advocates*, T. C. Jones, J. A. Barnes; *Respondents*, R. E. Rice, P. Bunker.

March 25.—"*Resolved*, That the right of suffrage ought to be extended to females." *Advocates*, P. Bunker, T. C. Jones; *Respondents*, I. Ranney, R. Hills.

Evidently this was a question of unusual interest. The discussion six weeks before had apparently not settled the matter in debate; but it had at least wrought conviction and conversion in the mind of one of the champions; and he now appears in arms in the opposite camp. How the great debate at last terminated, the muse of history has not recorded, but the renewed struggle on this question in the Ohio Legislature, in this year of grace 1880, too plainly declares that the vote upon the occasion should have been made of record for the information and guidance of succeeding generations.

July 12.—"*Resolved*, That the legal rights of women should not be impaired by marriage." *Advocates*, T. C. Jones, I. Ranney; *Respondents*, P. Bunker, C. T. Solace.

With this notice our extracts must close. But we need not doubt that the discussion of such questions by thoughtful and earnest men, and that the listening to such discussions by the reflecting part of the community, must have done as much in directing and molding thought as the more recent lecture system.

In regard to popular lectures, this community has been specially favored. For several years, a citizens' lecture association existed, and was the means of introducing many distinguished men and women to Delaware audiences. These lectures have generally paid well, but the large number of excellent addresses and lectures delivered annually at the university, and free to all listeners, has had a tendency, in recent years, to make a Delaware audience content to pay for nothing inferior to the best. So what has been made matter of complaint against Delaware, is, in reality, when rightly understood, complimentary to the intelligence and taste of her people. This is a lecture-going community, but it goes to hear only first-class lectures.

The Ohio Wesleyan University, which is now the largest and most successful in the Methodist Church, owes its location, if not its establishment, to the famous White Sulphur Springs in Delaware. These springs had early attracted the attention of tourists and seekers after health. In order to accommodate these, and to encourage further patronage, two enterprising citizens, Thomas W. Powell, Esq., and Columbus W. Kent, erected, in the year 1833, on a spacious lot, embracing the springs, a fine hotel, which soon became known to the citizens as the Mansion House. The waters were salubrious, and the locality as healthful as those of the more famous Saratoga Springs; but the town of Delaware was not very widely known, and was not easily accessible; and it was, perhaps, too early in the history of the State to hope for large returns from a business enterprise of this kind. For some years the Mansion House was kept in operation; but, at last, in the summer of 1841, Mr. Powell, who had become the sole proprietor, concluded to abandon the attempt to establish a Western watering place.

About this time, the Methodist College at Augusta, in Kentucky, to which the Ohio Conference was contributory, had been suspended. Augusta was on the wrong side of the river to suit the growing anti-slavery sentiment of the Methodists in Ohio; and it was already manifest that the school could never secure their patronage or contributions. Practically, this largest Protestant denomination in the State was without a home institution for the education of her sons. The thoughtful men of the church were naturally solicitous in regard to the educational future of Ohio Methodism, but as yet no forward steps had been taken toward providing for these wants.

In this juncture, it was suggested by the Rev. Adam Poe, the Methodist Pastor in Delaware, that

Digitized by Google

the citizens of the place should purchase the Spring property, and offer it to the Ohio and the North Ohio Conferences of the Methodist Church, jointly, as a site for a college. This suggestion met with a cordial approval.

The property thus proposed for a college site comprised about ten acres of ground. Of this a part, on which the Mansion House stood, was held in fee simple; and the remainder, including the spring, by a perpetual lease without rent, from the corporation of Delaware. The investment in the grounds and buildings was about $25,000; but the owner offered to convey his interests in the entire property for $10,000. This sum, it was thought, could be raised by a subscription among the citizens of the town and county; and, accordingly, a delegation was appointed to wait on the conferences, and ascertain whether they would accept the property if conveyed to them as proposed.

The North Ohio Conference met August 11, 1841, at Wooster. To this body the delegation first applied. The conference considered the matter favorably, and appointed a committee of five to confer with a like committee to be appointed by the Ohio Conference. August 25, the delegation appeared before the Ohio Conference, at Urbana. On the following day Drs. Charles Elliott and William P. Strickland were deputed by the conference to visit Delaware and examine the premises. They carried back a favorable report, and many yet remember the Irish enthusiasm with which Dr. Elliott advocated the establishment of a college, and the acceptance of this property. The conference was ready for the measure, and voted that it was expedient to establish a Methodist college in Ohio; that the two conferences (embracing about two-thirds of the State) should unite in the enterprise; and that, if the Sulphur-spring property was conveyed to the church, on the terms proposed, Delaware should be selected as the seat of the college. A committee of five were appointed to act with the committee from the Northern Conference.

The joint committee thus constituted met at Delaware, September 1, 1841. The committee consisted of Revs. John H. Power, Adam Poe, Edward Thomson, James Brewster and William S. Morrow, from the North Ohio Conference, and Revs. Jacob Young, James B. Finley, Charles Elliott, Edmund W. Sehon and Joseph M. Trimble, from the Ohio Conference. Of these distinguished men, Dr. Joseph M. Trimble is now, after forty years, the only survivor. The committee voted to accept the property if the citizens should perfect their offer, and the title could be made satisfactory to the conferences.

The way being thus prepared, a subscription was opened, and was signed by 172 persons. No subscription exceeded $500, and the aggregate amounted to but $9,000. That the movement might not fail, certain parties, trusting to future local subscriptions, obligated themselves for the deficit. But no further subscriptions were obtained, and, some years afterward, $500 were raised by voluntary contributions among the ministers in the North Ohio Conference, to relieve Adam Poe from the payment of a note given on this account.* Such was the difficulty, at that time, of raising even this small sum for an enterprise, which, as the citizens said in the preamble to their subscription, "would greatly add to the value of property in the town and county, and be of great public utility and benefit."†

But the town was small—at the United States Census the year before (November 6, 1840), the population was but 893—there was not much business, and there was little accumulated wealth in the community. No doubt, if the Methodist Church had invited competition from other places for the location of the college, it could have had much larger offers than the one from this town. But the amount raised in Delaware was, at that time, the just measure of the ability of the place. The university was welcomed to the town; it brought wealth and prosperity with it, and it has often since met with a liberal response from the citizens to its appeals for aid.

The conference committee met November 17, 1841, and received from Mr. Powell a bond for the conveyance of the property donated by the citizens. The title was finally made to the Board of Trustees. In addition to the ten acres thus conveyed, the committee purchased from Mr. Powell an adjacent property on the south, of five

---

*A striking illustration of the opportunity for advance in newspaper enterprise since that day, is shown in the fact that the Delaware papers of 1841 made not the slightest allusion, editorial or "local," to this movement, the most important that has ever affected the interests of the town. The *only* reference to the matter during the whole progress of the negotiation is found in the following notice, given in the advertising columns:

"METHODIST EPISCOPAL COLLEGE.

"A general meeting of the subscribers will be held at the Exchange Hotel, this, Saturday, evening, October 23, 1841. It is important that all be there."

†President Thompson, in his inaugural, estimated that the university brought from the first at least $16,000 yearly to the trade of the town. It would surely be in bounds to say that it now, with its 600 students and yearly income of over $32,000 expended here, adds at least $100,000 annually to the business of the city.

Digitized by Google

acres, at a cost of $5,500, and the furniture of the Mansion House for about $2,000 more. On the added lot was a comfortable cottage, the home of Mr. Powell, which was subsequently occupied for some years by the President of the college, or by one of the professors. Additional purchases have since been made, from time to time, at a total expense of a little over $20,000, until now the college campus contains about twenty-five acres lying in one continuous lot, besides the ten acres to be further described, the property of the Monnett Hall of the university.

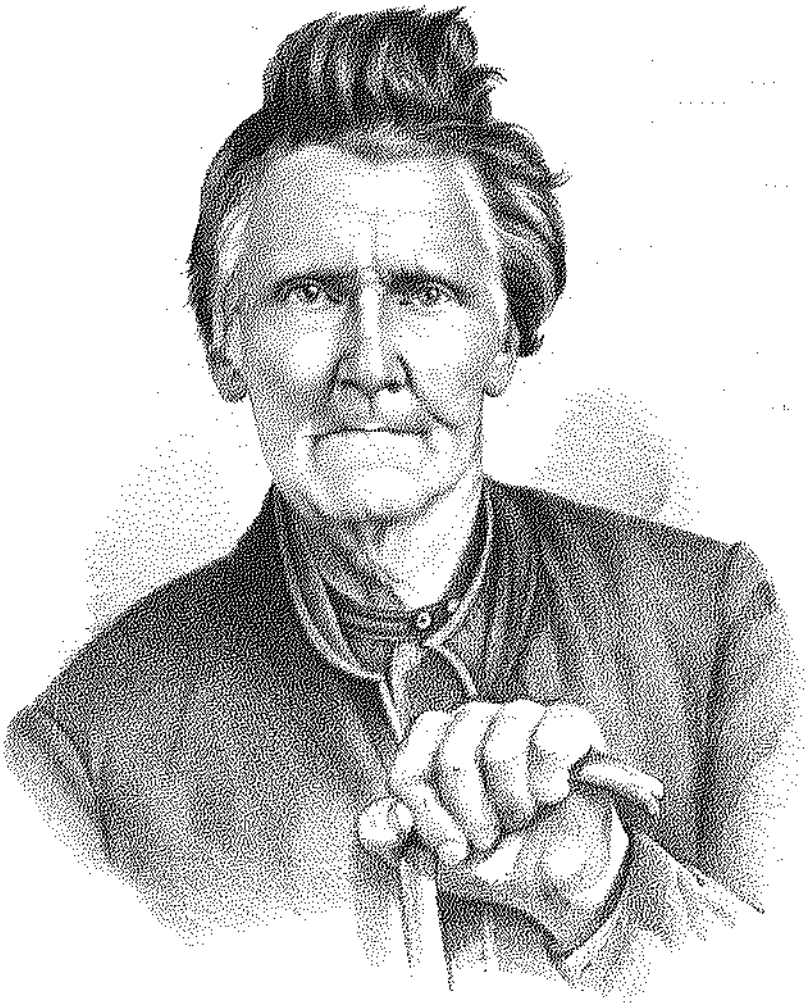
Immediate steps were now taken looking to a formal organization. A committee was appointed to apply to the Legislature for an act of incorporation. A special charter, conferring university powers, was granted by the Legislature March 7, 1842. The corporate powers were vested in a board of twenty-one persons, from different parts of the State. These were William Neff, Samuel Williams, ex-Gov. Allen Trimble, Lemuel Reynolds, Thomas Orr, William Bishop, William Armstrong, Rev. James B. Finley, Rev. Jacob Young, Rev. Edmund W. Sehon, Rev. Leonidas L. Hamline, Judge Patrick G. Goode, George B. Arnold, ex-Gov. Mordecai Bartley, Frederick C. Welch, Wilder Joy, Henry Ebbert, John H. Harris, Rev. Adam Poe, Rev. William Burke, Rev. Leonard B. Gurley. Of these, though the charter did not so prescribe, fourteen were laymen and seven were ministers. By the provisions of the charter, the corporators at first held their office for life; and, of the original number, the venerable Dr. Leonard B. Gurley, of Delaware, is now the sole survivor.* The right of perpetuation of the Board was reserved to the two patronizing conferences, each appointing alternately. These conferences have been divided into four, each with the same right of appointment. This arrangement continued until the year 1869, when, by a general law of the State, the President of the university was made ex officio a member of the Board, and the remaining twenty members were divided into four classes of five each, and assigned severally to the four conferences. The tenure of office was reduced to five years, so that each conference now annually elects one Trustee for the period of five years. In 1871, the charter was further so modified as to give the Association of Alumni a representation in the Board, equal to that of each annual conference. The office has been held by eighty-six different persons. The Board, as now constituted, consists of the following, the date indicating the year when each came into office: *Ex officio*—1875, Rev. Charles H. Payne, D. D., LL. D., President of University. *Ohio Conference*—1852, Rev. Joseph M. Trimble, D. D., Columbus; 1868, Rev. Andrew B. See, Zanesville; 1877, Rev. Frederick Merrick, M. A., Delaware; 1876, James Y. Gordon, Portsmouth; 1845, Hon. James H. Godman, Columbus. *North Ohio Conference*—1869, Rev. Aaron J. Lyon, M. A., Delaware; 1876, George Mitchell, M. A., M. D., Mansfield; 1877, Rev. Gaylord H. Hartupee, D. D., Norwalk; 1878, Hon. Thomas F. Joy, Delaware; 1867, William A. Ingham, Cleveland. *Cincinnati Conference*—1860, John R. Wright, M. A., Cincinnati; 1864, John Davis, M. D., Cincinnati; 1872, Rev. Lafayette Van Cleve, M. A., Hillsboro; 1873, Rev. Richard S. Rust, D. D., LL. D., Cincinnati; 1870, Phineas P. Mast, M. A., Springfield. *Central Ohio Conference*—1870, Rev. Alexander Harmount, D. D., Lima; 1876, John W. Hiett, Toledo; 1867, Rev. Bishop William L. Harris, D. D., LL. D., New York City; 1878, Rev. Leroy A. Belt, M. A., Toledo; 1879, Hon. William Lawrence, LL. D., Bellefontaine. *Association of Alumni*—1872, Rev. Wesley G. Waters, D. D., Toledo; 1872 H. Eugene Parrott, M. A., Dayton; 1872, John W. King, M. A., Zanesville; 1875, Charles W. Cole, M. A., Cincinnati; 1873, Lewis Miller, Akron.

One of the conditions of the donation to the church was that the academic work of the college should be begun within five years; but the committees from the conferences did not wait even until the organization of the Board of Trustees. It was thought best to commence this work immediately; and a sub-committee was appointed to secure teachers, and open a preparatory school. This committee at once engaged Capt. James D Cobb, a graduate of West Point, and an ex-army officer, as instructor in the new school for the year 1841–42. Capt. Cobb was about fifty years of age, and was assisted by his son. It was arranged that he should have the free use of the Mansion House, but look to the receipts for tuition for his compensation. He had a mixed school of boys and girls. At the end of the school year Capt. Cobb resigned his place and moved to the South for his health.

The Board of Trustees held their first meeting at Hamilton, where the Ohio Conference was in session, October 1, 1842. At this meeting, the Board elected the Rev. Edward Thomson, M. D.,

* Since this was written, Dr. Gurley died, March 25, 1881, at the ripe age of seventy-six years.

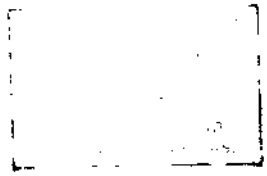
Digitized by Google



George Conard

DELAWARE TP.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

to the presidency of the university, with the understanding that the appointment was but nominal for the present, but a pledge to the church and the public that a college faculty would be appointed, and the college opened at no distant day. The Board, however, determined that the preparatory school should meanwhile be continued, and appointed the Rev. Solomon Howard as Principal with authority to employ his own assistants. He was given the use of the buildings and furniture, and was expected to get his support from the tuition fees of the pupils, both sexes being still admitted. Prof. Howard began his school the same autumn, and continued it successfully for two years. During the second year of his school he was assisted by Mr. Flavel A. Dickinson, who had been employed as Principal of the Delaware Academy. At the end of this time, the Board of Trustees was prepared to organize a college faculty.

Though no large immediate income was to be expected from subscriptions or from tuition, yet the Board of Trustees felt great confidence in the final success of a school supported by the numbers and wealth of the Methodist Church of Ohio. Relying upon these, the Board, September 25, 1844, resolved to organize a faculty and begin the academic work of a college. Dr. Thomson, who had recently been elected editor of the *Ladies' Repository*, was re-appointed President, though again with the understanding that he should not immediately enter upon duty. As it was foreseen that the school would for a while be small, and the income limited, the Board created but four additional places, and made the following appointments: Rev. Herman M. Johnson, Professor of Ancient Languages; Rev. Solomon Howard, Professor of Mathematics; William G. Williams, Principal of Preparatory Department; Enoch G. Dial, Assistant in Preparatory Department.

The salaries paid or rather promised to these men were gauged by the resources which the Board hoped to have at their command by the end of the year. The President's salary was fixed at $800; the Professors were to be paid $600 each, and the teachers in the Preparatory Department $400 and $350 respectively; but it was many years before even these meager salaries were paid as they became due.

Wednesday, November 13, 1844, was the day appointed and advertised for the opening of the school; but the opening was less encouraging than had been hoped. Dr. Thomson was not present, and did not enter upon duty for nearly two years afterward, and Prof. Johnson was detained for many weeks. The other three teachers of the five who were appointed to positions in the faculty, met in the basement of the Mansion House, the former dining-room, which had been temporarily fitted up as a chapel, and proceeded to enroll the students applying for admission to the classes. Only twenty-nine presented themselves. This was a smaller number than had previously attended the preparatory schools under Capt. Cobb and Prof. Howard. But the students now were all males of a maturer age, and more advanced standing, and most of them were from other parts of the State. From this small number the faculty were able to organize all the college classes below senior, though the representation in the upper classes was very small.

The fact that none but male students were admitted is worthy of a moment's notice. At that date the co-education of the sexes in the higher schools of learning was almost unknown, and, at the organization of the university, the question of a departure from the usage of former years and of older institutions was not even mooted in the conferences or in the Board of Trustees. It was taken for granted by them that this college was to fall into line in this respect, as in all the other usages of college organization. But this subject, which was so quietly ignored by the conferences and the Board of Trustees, was already making its entrance into the discussions of professional educators, and could not be so summarily disposed of by them. The advancing sentiment of the country was bringing women more and more prominently, not only into social life, but into public and responsible positions in the educational, religious and secular fields of labor; and the church began to demand a higher education for its daughters as well as for its sons, to fit them for these larger duties. The experiment of co-education was in successful trial in one of the large schools of the State.* In view of these facts the subject became for years one of frequent and earnest debate in the faculty of the new college. President Thomson expressed very decided views against what some regarded as advanced ground on this subject, and his position, if there had been no other obstacle, prevented any public agitation or effort in the matter. At length, as will be seen further on, the problem was solved for the university by the founding of a ladies' college in Delaware. Thenceforward the courtesies due to a

* Oberlin College, organized in 1833.

Digitized by Google

sister school, if not a conviction of policy in regard to co-education, forbade the introduction of ladies into the university, and the question long ceased to be a practical one in the councils of the institution. But years after the subject had been thus practically shelved, President Thomson took occasion in one of his baccalaureates, to declare that his views had undergone an entire revolution on this subject, and that he now favored co-education. Yet he did not live to give his potent advocacy and his suffrage to the measure which finally united the two schools, and made co education the law of the university.

The table given further on, shows that the catalogue enrollment of students of the university for the first year was but 110, from which number the attendance gradually increased to 257 in 1850. The next year showed 506 names, just double the last number on the university books. This sudden increase was due to the system of cheap scholarships that year put into successful operation by the Board of Trustees. Of these about four thousand were sold, and thus both the endowment of the university was largely increased and the circle of its patronage greatly widened. The movement at once called attention to the university. Many hundred parents were led to seek a higher education for their sons than they had before deemed within their means, and the thought of such a possibility excited the generous ambition of many young men, who had else remained content with the little learning acquired in the common schools of their own neighborhoods. These scholarships are still held by thousands of families, and have always been an incentive to large numbers to seek an education in the university. The result is, that the attendance since that date has always been large. At no time, not even during the dark days of the rebellion, or of the financial collapse afterward, has the enrollment gone as low as before the inauguration of the scholarship system. Only once (1863), has the aggregate fallen as low as 300, and it has usually exceeded 400. In the last years it has been more than 600.

The number of teachers was from the first too small for the work imposed on them, and the increase in the number of students and the multiplication of classes necessarily brought increase in the faculty. In the academic course of study, a few generations ago, attention was devoted entirely to the languages and mathematics. These, with their subdivisions, constituting the trivium and the quadrivium of the old universities, embraced about all the matters of human knowledge that could then be made subsidiary to the end of school discipline. But, in our own century, the marvelous development of the physical sciences has opened a wide and profitable field of study, both for knowledge and discipline; and the modern colleges have recognized the rightful place of these subjects as a part of the academic curriculum. The first appointments to the faculty were to the two first-named fields, languages and mathematics; but, at the opening of the second year, the claims of the other large class of sciences were recognized by the establishment of a chair of Natural Science. This was filled by the appointment of the Rev. Frederick Merrick as its incumbent. Before the end of the year, Doctor Thomson assumed his place as President and Professor of Philosophy. It was a meager scheme for a university faculty; but it was sufficient to give instruction in each of the great departments of study; and no class has been graduated from the university without at least some instruction in all the subjects which go to make a complete and symmetric culture. The first graduating classes were, of course, small; and, by the time the classes had grown to a respectable size, the number of departments of instruction had also been increased, either by the subdivision of the former chairs, or by the addition of new ones. There has been a remarkable permanence in the faculty. Several of the number have remained connected with the institution during almost the entire period of its existence, now thirty-six years; and these, with two exceptions, have been the longest in one consecutive service, of all the college educators in the State.

There have been three Presidents.

1. Rev. Edward Thomson, D. D., LL. D. He was born in 1810 at Portsea, England, but by growth and education he was an American. His home from early youth was at Wooster, Ohio. Here he received a good classical training, and afterward graduated in medicine at Philadelphia. In 1832, he entered the ministry, in the Ohio Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and at once became noted for his ability as a preacher and a writer. In 1838, he was chosen Principal of the Norwalk Seminary, the first Methodist school in the State of Ohio. His success here established his reputation as an educator, and pointed him out as the fittest man for the presidency of the university, to which position he was elected first in 1842, and again in 1844. In the

Digitized by Google

spring of the last-named year, he was appointed editor of the *Ladies' Repository*, in Cincinnati, but resigned this office after two years' service, to assume the active duties of his position at Delaware. For fourteen years he filled and graced this office. No college President in the church has shown larger administrative abilities, or won a more enviable place in the affections and admiration of college and church alike. In 1860, he was called by the General Conference to edit the *Christian Advocate*, in New York; and again, in 1864, to the higher office of Bishop in the church. He died suddenly in Wheeling, W. Va., March 22, 1870.

President Thomson taught but little during his connection with the university. He usually had the senior class in one study; but he found his happiest field of instruction and influence in the Sunday lectures before the university. It was here that he made his wonderful power felt, and left the lasting impress of his thought and spirit on his rapt listeners. His lectures, whether written or extemporized, were models of sacred eloquence, worthy of any audience for their depth, beauty and fervor. Bishop Thomson's publications are numerous, and his literary remains yet in manuscript are very extensive.

2. Rev. Frederick Merrick. He was born in 1810, a native of Connecticut; and was educated in the Wesleyan University, Connecticut. In 1836, he became Principal of Amenia Seminary, New York; and, in 1838, Professor of Natural Science in Ohio University, Athens, and member of the Ohio Conference. For one year, 1842–43, he was Pastor of the Methodist Church in Marietta. In 1843, the conference appointed him financial agent of the Ohio Wesleyan University, to which institution he has since that time devoted his life.

In 1845, he was elected Professor of Natural Science, and was made acting President for the year until Dr. Thomson entered upon duty. In 1851, he was transferred to the Chair of Moral Philosophy, and, on the resignation of President Thomson, was chosen as his successor. He held this office for thirteen years; and then, in view of failing strength, in 1873, he resigned the presidency and was appointed Lecturer on Natural and Revealed Religion. This relation to the college he still sustains. In addition to his other duties, Dr. Merrick has been Auditor of the University for more than thirty years, and has often acted as its agent in raising the endowment or getting funds for improvements upon the buildings and grounds.

After President Merrick's resignation, the Rev. Fales H. Newhall, D. D., of Boston, was elected to the Presidency, but, from prostration induced by intense and continued literary work, he was unable to enter upon duty, and resigned his office the following year. The university meanwhile, and until the accession of his successor, was for three years successfully administered by Prof. McCabe, the senior Professor and Vice President of the university.

3. Rev. Charles H. Payne, D. D., LL. D. President Payne was born at Taunton, Mass., October 24, 1830, and graduated in 1856, at Wesleyan University, Connecticut. He taught several terms in his early years, and was tutor for six months after graduation, but has spent most of his life in the ministry. A vigorous thinker, an accomplished speaker and writer, and a devoted pastor, he has served some of the leading Methodist churches in Brooklyn, Philadelphia and Cincinnati. It was from this last city that he was called to the presidency of the university in 1875. He took his seat the following year. His administration began in the gloomiest days of financial depression, but the growth of the university during his administration has been very rapid and great. A quickened interest for the university was felt throughout the church; the four conferences were stimulated to renewed efforts for the endowment; the school was advertised on a much more liberal scale than before, and, not least, the university and the female college were united. This measure, which had long been advocated and worked for by many friends of both schools, was at length accomplished in 1877. As the result of all these influences both the enrollment and the income of the university have been doubled in the last four years.

The Professors who have held chairs in the university are the following:

1. Rev. Herman M. Johnson, D. D., Professor of Ancient Languages and Literature. He was a graduate of Wesleyan University, Connecticut, and before coming to Delaware had held the Chair of Ancient Languages in St. Charles College, Missouri, and in Augusta College, Kentucky. Prof. Johnson had abilities as an instructor, of the first order. His mind was analytic, he had remarkable talent to explain and illustrate the subjects that he taught, and his scholarship was broad and thorough. After six years' service here, he accepted the professorship of Philosophy in Dickinson College, and was afterward raised to the presidency. In this office he died in 1868.

Digitized by Google

2. Rev. Solomon Howard, D. D., LL. D. Prof. Howard had been at the head of the preparatory school for two years before the organization of the college faculty. At that time he was appointed Professor of Mathematics, but held the office for only one year. He was subsequently, for some years, Principal of the Springfield Female College, and became President of the Ohio University, at Athens, *in* 1852. He died in California in 1873.

3. Rev. Frederick Merrick.

4. Rev. Lorenzo D. McCabe, D. D., LL. D. Prof. McCabe came into the faculty as the successor of Prof. Howard. He was born in Marietta in 1818, and graduated at the Ohio University in 1843. He then became a member of the Ohio Conference, and preached one year; but, in the year 1844, was appointed to the Chair of Mathematics and Mechanical Philosophy in his Alma Mater. This place he held one year. In 1845, he was called to the same chair in the Ohio Wesleyan University; and, in 1860, was transferred to the Chair of Biblical Literature and Moral Science. In 1864, by a re-arrangement of the college work, his chair was named "Philosophy." To this department he has since given his entire services, except in the years 1873 to 1875, during which he was also acting President.

5. Rev. William G. Williams, LL. D. Prof. Williams graduated at Woodward College in Cincinnati in 1844, and the same year was appointed to a place in the new faculty of the university as Principal of the Preparatory Department. In 1847, he was promoted to the adjunct professorship of Ancient Languages, and, in 1850, to the full chair of Greek and Latin Languages. This appointment he held until 1864, when his chair was divided, and he became Professor of Greek Language and Literature. This chair was endowed in 1867, by John R. Wright, Esq., and, in honor of his father (the venerable Dr. John F. Wright), was named the Wright Professorship. In 1872, Prof. Williams was appointed the acting Professor of Hebrew Language and Literature. In 1856, he became a member of the Central Ohio Conference, of which body he has for twenty years been the Secretary.

6. Rev. William L. Harris, D. D. LL. D. Professor Harris was educated at Norwalk Seminary, and joined the North Ohio Conference in 1840. He was stationed at Delaware in 1844–45, and here he first became connected with the university as one of the teachers of the Preparatory Department. He taught, however, but one year. After preaching two years at Toledo, he accepted the principalship of Baldwin Seminary, at Berea. In 1851 he was recalled to Delaware, as Principal of the Academical Department, and was the next year appointed Professor of Natural Sciences. In this chair he remained eight years, till 1860, when, by the appointment of the General Conference, he became one of the Secretaries of the Methodist Missionary Society. In 1872, he was elected to the Episcopate.

7. Rev. William D. Godman, D. D. Prof. Godman was the second graduate of the university, in 1846. He entered the ministry in the North Ohio Conference, but, in 1849, served the university for one year as Principal of the Academical Department. He was then President of the Worthington Female College for some years, and afterward Professor of Greek for a while in the Northwestern University, at Evanston, Ill. From thence he was called to a chair in his Alma Mater. From 1860 to 1864, he was Professor of Mathematics and Mechanical Philosophy; in 1864, he was transferred to the chair of Biblical Theology and Literature, in which he served one year, and then resigned to re-enter the pastorate. After preaching for some years, he became President of Baldwin University, which he served during the years 1870–75. Dr. Godman is now President of the New Orleans University.

8. Rev. Francis S. Hoyt, D. D. Prof. Hoyt graduated at Wesleyan University, Connecticut, and shortly after became President of the Willamette University, Oregon. In 1860, he was called to the chair of Natural Science in the Ohio Wesleyan University, and served in this department for five years. In 1865, he was transferred to the chair of Theology and Biblical Literature, in which he remained for seven years. This chair bears the name of the Chrisman Professorship, in honor of Mrs. Eliza Chrisman, who has secured its endowment (1865). In 1872 Prof. Hoyt was elected editor of the *Western Christian Advocate*, at Cincinnati, which office he now fills.

9. Rev. William F. Whitlock, D. D., graduated at the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1859, and was immediately appointed tutor in languages. In 1864, he was promoted to an adjunct professorship of Latin; and, in 1866, received the appointment to the full professorship. In this chair he has since remained. In 1878, it received the name of the Brown Professorship, in honor of Mrs. Rebecca Brown, of Bellefontaine, who has given an endowment. In 1877, when the Ohio Wes-

Digitized by Google

leyan Female College was united with the university, Prof. Whitlock was appointed Dean of the Faculty at Monnett Hall (the Ladies' College building), and for three years has had charge of that part of the university. He is a member of the North Ohio Conference.

10. Rev. John P. Lacroix, Ph. D., D.D., graduated from the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1857. After teaching one year in the public schools of New Orleans, he entered the Ohio Conference, and preached until 1863. A descendant of an old Huguenot family, the French was his vernacular language, and he had also privately acquired the German language. In 1863, he was invited to become teacher of these languages in the university. In 1864, he was made adjunct professor of the same, and in 1866 was raised to the professorship of Modern Languages and History. Prof. Lacroix was a zealous and laborious student. Oppressed by constant ill health, he, nevertheless, studied and wrote incessantly, until, at length, while on a trip to Europe, whither he had frequently gone to recruit, he broke down completely, and reached home only to die, September 23, 1879. This is the only death in the faculty since the organization of the school.

11. Rev. Hiram M. Perkins, M. A., is another graduate of the class of 1857. After graduating, he was appointed tutor in natural sciences, and served in this relation for five years, having entire charge of the department one year, during the absence of the professor. In 1865, Mr. Perkins was appointed Adjunct Professor in Mathematics, and in 1867, was promoted to the full chair of Mathematics and Astronomy, which he has since occupied. This chair has received the name of the Parrott Professorship, from the bequest of Mr. Thomas Parrott, of Dayton, who left $20,000 toward its endowment. Prof. Perkins is a member of the Central Ohio Conference.

12. William O. Semans, M. A., is also a graduate of the class of 1857. After graduating he served for two years as tutor in languages, and then entered into business in the West. In 1862, he was appointed Professor of Natural Sciences in the Ohio Wesleyan Female College. In 1865, he was invited to a place in the university as Adjunct Professor of Chemistry, and, in 1867, promoted to a full professorship in the same department. In this position, he yet remains. In 1875, he was elected Mayor of the city of Delaware, on the citizens' ticket, and served two years in this office.

13. Edward T. Nelson, M. A., Ph. D. Professor Nelson graduated from the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1866. He then entered the Sheffield Scientific School, and graduated Ph. D. in the year 1869. During this time he had acted as assistant to the Professor of Mineralogy. In 1869, he was invited to the chair of Natural Science in Hanover College, Ind., where he remained three years. In 1871, he was called to the Alumni Chair of Natural History in his Alma Mater. This chair has its name from the fact that it is endowed by the contributions of the Alumni. Prof. Nelson was unanimously nominated to the Board, by the Association, as their choice for the chair by them endowed.

14. Lucius V. Tuttle, M. A. Prof. Tuttle graduated in 1870; and was appointed to a tutorship in languages. In this position he served for three years; when he was promoted to an adjunct professorship in Ancient Languages. In 1874, he was called to the principalship of the Friends' Academy, in connection with the Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, which position he still holds.

15. Rev. John T. Short, M. A., B. D. Prof. Short graduated at the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1868, and in 1871 at Drew Theological Seminary, in divinity. He joined the Cincinnati Conference and preached some years, and then spent a year in Europe in study. In 1877, he was appointed to a place in the university, as Adjunct Professor of English Language and Literature. This position he held one year. In 1879, he was called to the chair of History and Philosophy in the Ohio State University.

The work of the professors has not, in most instances, been strictly confined to their own departments. Besides the necessity of providing instruction in more subjects than there have been chairs, the professors have often found it convenient to themselves to extend their work to subjects lying outside their several departments. But not even by this additional labor has it ever been possible for them alone to provide for all the classes. In this institution, as in most Western colleges, it has been necessary not only to furnish instruction to the four "college classes," but also to provide a preparatory or grammar school, for those not yet ready to enter freshmen. Indeed, the majority of the students enrolled are of this latter description. Coming from the rural districts, or even from the towns where the high schools do not furnish instruction in the classic languages and mathematics, this class of students must needs begin their preparatory

Digitized by Google

studies after entering the institution. To assist them, a large number of additional teachers has always been required. These have been variously designated, and not always by the same name for the same work. During the thirteen years of President Merrick's administration, it was the policy of the institution to have but two grades of instructors, professors and tutors. But, before that time, the Preparatory Department had a separate organization under the charge of principals; and this order has recently been re-established.

Of these, besides the professors who have labored in this department, the following may be named: Rev. Thomas D. Crow, M. A., a graduate of Augusta College, was Principal of the Preparatory Department from 1850 to 1852. He was long a member of the Cincinnati Conference, but is now practicing law in Urbana. John H. Grove, M. A., a graduate of the class of 1870, after some years' experience in public schools, was appointed Principal in 1878. In this office he still continues.

The university has twice organized a Normal Department. John Ogden, M. A., was appointed Principal of this department in 1853, and remained for two years, until called by the Ohio State Association to the charge of the McNeely Normal School. He is now principal of the Ohio Central Normal School at Worthington.

Richard Parsons, a graduate of the class of 1868, came to the university in 1875, as tutor in languages, but, upon the re-organization of the Normal Department in 1878, was promoted to the principalship, in which he still remains.

Of the tutors who have been connected with the university, the following may be named, all of whom are graduates of the university except Prof. Willey.

Owen T. Reeves, tutor in ancient languages from 1850 to 1852, is now Judge of the District Court, Bloomington, Ill.

George F. W. Willey, tutor in modern languages, 1851–52, is now Professor of Greek and Hebrew in Iowa Wesleyan University.

Samuel W. Williams, M. A., tutor in ancient languages, 1851–57, was called to the professorship of Ancient Languages in McKendree College, Illinois. He has been, for many years, assistant editor of the *National Repository*, Cincinnati.

Tullius C. O'Kane, M. A., tutor in mathematics, 1852–57, was subsequently in the public schools of Cincinnati. He is widely known for his musical publications.

William F. King, D. D., tutor in mathematics, 1857–62, was called to the chair of Ancient Languages in Cornell College, Iowa, of which he soon after (1863) became, and still remains, President.

Almon S. B. Newton, M. A., tutor in ancient languages, 1860–71, was called to the chair of Natural Science in the Ohio Wesleyan Female College, but soon left on account of failing health. He was subsequently in the ministry for three years, and died in 1875.

Charles J. Gardner, M. A., tutor in mathematics, 1872–76; resigned his post to study at Harvard University. He graduated with the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in 1878, and was elected Principal of a high school in New Bedford, Mass., but died before entering on duty, in 1878.

Joseph E. Stubbs, M. A., tutor of ancient languages, 1872–75; resigned to enter the ministry, but ill health led him to engage in secular work for a few years. In 1879, he was appointed Professor of Greek in Ashland College, Ohio.

William W. Davies, Ph. D., B. D., has been tutor in Hebrew for two years, and instructor in modern languages since the death of Prof. Lacroix.

Besides these, a number of others have held positions as assistant instructors, in special studies, or in the various English branches.

Enoch G. Dial was assistant in the Preparatory Department during the first year, 1844–45. He is now a lawyer in Springfield, Ohio, and Representative in the State General Assembly.

Edward C. Merrick was assistant in this department, and teacher of French, in 1846–49, and again in 1855–57. He resigned to enter the ministry in the Cincinnati Conference. He now holds an appointment in the Agricultural Bureau, Washington City.

Percival C. Wilson was teacher of modern languages, 1861–63. He held the position of Professor, in 1867–70, in East Tennessee Wesleyan University, but is now in business in Chattanooga.

William H. Cole was instructor in English in 1864–69. He was called to the chair of English Literature in the Missouri State University, in 1875–77. He is now Superintendent of Instruction at Marysville, Ohio.

In addition to these, every year a number of the advanced students, usually from the senior class, have been employed to give instruction in the lower grades. Many of these have had con-

Digitized by Google

siderable experience in teaching before coming to the university.

Since the union of the female college with the university, a number of ladies and of gentlemen, teaching in the ladies' courses of study, have been enrolled in the faculty at Monnett Hall. Among these are:

Mrs. Lucy H. Parker, M. A., Preceptress; now teacher of Natural Science in Chillicothe High School.

Mrs. Susan A. Brockway, B. S. Preceptress.

Miss Clara A. Nelson, Instructor in Languages.

Miss Dorothea Graham, Instructor in Painting and Drawing.

Mrs. Delia L. Williams, Instructor in Normal Studies.

Theodore Presser, Director of Musical Department.

Jesse W. Parker, Director of Musical Department.

Duke F. Smith, Teacher of Instrumental Music.

Mrs. Alice J. Osborne, Instructor in Vocal Culture.

The matriculation books of the university show that it has enrolled, from first to last, more than seven thousand students, not including the ladies enrolled in the female college, 1853–67.

Of these only 750, but little more than one-tenth, have remained to graduation. In these Western States the channels of business are so wide and inviting that it is difficult to induce students to stay for a degree. To this must be added the consideration that a very large number of the matriculants are poor, and are under the necessity of earning the means of support in college by manual labor or by teaching. It demands an extraordinary strength of character and zeal for learning, for such persons, already men competent to the active duties of life, to remain in school from four to seven years. Yet, of those who have gone out under graduation, a large number have taken advanced courses of considerable extent. The latitude of choice offered by the wide range in the several courses of study, enables a student to shape his work in school with reference to his anticipated business needs, and so to acquire a respectable education without taking a degree.

The aim of the university has been to require thoroughness. Its demands upon students are quite as great as in other colleges; and no one graduates who has not faithfully tried to acquire both knowledge and discipline. The result is that its graduates take high rank in the professions and business employments. More than two hundred have entered the ministry; nearly two hundred are professors or teachers: about as many have entered the practice of law; and about fifty the practice of medicine. The remainder are found in various other callings; many having held offices under the State and National Governments. These graduates are now widely scattered. They are found in nearly all the States of the Union and in each of the four quarters of the globe; of the whole number, about fifty have died. These figures of successful men would be largely increased if the undergraduates of three or more years' study were counted.

The university is under the auspices of the Methodist Church, but it is not sectarian or denominational in its teachings. It aims to be evangelical, yet liberal; and has always had a fair patronage from other Protestant Churches, and even from the Catholic Church. The religious influence of the college life here has always been constant and controlling. Devotional exercises, conducted by the members of the faculty, are held each day; and a sermon or lecture at appointed times on the Sabbath. For many years this was a weekly appointment; during recent years it has been monthly. Attendance upon these college services, and upon some church service, is obligatory. Weekly meetings for prayer are maintained by each class separately, and one weekly meeting for all students in common who choose to attend. The proportion of religious students in the college classes increases with the advancement of the class; and few pass through the college course without becoming hopefully pious. More than once, the university has graduated large classes in which every member was religious; and in every class graduated, the majority have been members of some church, a large proportion of whom became so through their connection with the university.

The religious zeal of the students led to the establishment in the university, and the successful working, for a long time, of a Missionary Lyceum. From this association, and largely through influences there begotten, a goodly number of the graduates have been led to devote themselves to the foreign missionary work.* For some years a Young Men's Christian Association has been sustained in the school. Of the young men

*One of this number, Rev. Dr. Scott, of the India Mission, has sent to the university a complete pantheon of the idols of Hindostan. They are in marble, gilt, about sixty in number, and constitute, perhaps, the finest collection in the United States. The Lyceum has many other symbols from heathen lands.

Digitized by Google

preparing for the ministry, those who are licentiates are faithful and useful in evangelical work in the churches of the city and of the neighboring country.

The students have organized five literary societies. Of these the Zetagathian, the Chrestomathian, and the Athenian are confined to the college classes. They have fine, well-furnished halls. They were for a long time, also, engaged in accumulating libraries, but have recently parted with these in view of the unrestricted privilege of the University Library. The Meleterian and Philomathian Societies are made up from the preparatory classes. The ladies of Monnett Hall have two literary societies, the Clionian and the Athenæum, with large and tastefully furnished halls. These literary societies are sustained with spirit and generous rivalry, and are of much value in the literary and forensic culture of their members.

For a number of years the students had a very successful lecture association, which annually brought to the university and city many of the most distinguished lecturers and orators. This association was finally dissolved, not from a failure in its work, but in consequence of internal dissensions.

The Greek-letter societies, or inter-collegiate fraternities, are represented in this institution by eight chapters. These associations are held in great esteem by the students; but it has long been a mooted point among college men, whether they are not, on the whole, injurious to the members, prejudicial to the literary societies, and an obstacle to college discipline. Some years since, the Board of Trustees, under this conviction, ordered their discontinuance after a certain time, but subsequently rescinded their action. It is but just, however, to say that, with some probable exceptions, the fraternity members have exercised over each other a salutary and helpful influence.

The discipline here exercised has, at all times, appealed to the confidence and the moral sense of the students. It has aimed to foster sentiments of manliness and honor, to work out the highest types of character, to make the students habitually self-respectful, and, therefore, respectful to authority. The general results have been satisfactory, and the relations of the faculty and the students have been of the most pleasant kind. Of course, in so large a body of young persons, promiscuously gathered, it must needs be that offenses come. Some are disposed to evil; others are incapable of reflection. These are the small minority, but they furnish all the cases for special discipline. Accordingly, there has been no instance, in the history of the institution, of a general insubordination, and few instances of combinations to resist authority.

The students' college paper was started in 1867, by Joseph B. Battelle, of the class of 1868. It was called by him the *Western Collegian*, under which name it was published for seven years. Its form was then changed, and it was called the *Transcript*. The editors are members of the senior class, are elected by their fellows, and have the financial responsibility of the paper. Since 1874, the ladies of the senior class at Monnett Hall have had a representation in the editorial corps.

The Association of Alumni was formed in 1849. The number of Alumni was then but twenty-two; it is now 750. All graduates *in cursu* are eligible to membership, and all students who have studied in the university three years and have afterward received an honorary degree. In 1872, the Association, with the cordial consent of the Board of Trustees, was admitted, under a general law of the State, to a representation in the Board equal to that of each patronizing annual conference. The Alumni are destined here, as in the older colleges of the country, to become eventually the great controlling power in the institution. Twelve of the number already hold seats in the Board; eight of the positions in the faculty are held by graduates; one of their number (Mr. Wright) has endowed a chair in his Alma Mater; another (Mr. Mast) has given almost an equal amount for general purposes, and still others have together endowed another chair—the Alumni Chair of Natural History. These are evidently but the beginnings of things in this direction. The graduates are yet mostly young men, and have not risen to wealth or to commanding place; but, before another third of a century shall have passed, both wealth and place will be theirs, and will be used in the interests of the university. Regard for the Alma Mater has ever been a family tradition; it strengthens with successive generations. This is the source of growth and power in the older colleges. The sons of the family, the benefactions of the family, are the inheritance of the college where the father graduated. It will be so here. Already sons of the older graduates are being enrolled among the Alumni beside their fathers. The drift of patronage setting toward the university is shown by a single statement—six different families have each three sons among the Alumni, and fifty-three others have each two sons. If we include

Digitized by Google

the graduates of the female college in this list, it would make these numbers still more striking. Many more families would each be represented by several names, and some would count as many as five each among the graduates. Besides these, many families have each had several children as students who have not become graduates.

The Alumni are represented during commencement week by an oration from one of their number, chosen by themselves, and by a sermon from one of the number, appointed by the faculty.

At the organization of the university there was but one course of study adopted; substantially the same as had obtained for generations in the usages of colleges. Its basis was the classic languages. The study of Greek and Latin occupied most of the time in the preparatory classes, half of the time in the freshman and sophomore years, and one-third of the time for the last two years of the course. And this general arrangement continued with gradual modifications, till the year 1868., This, which was called the "classical course," or the "regular course," was the only one for which a degree was conferred. Two or three briefer courses, covering about three years' study, had, for a while, been instituted, and commended to such students as could not hope to complete the regular course. These were called the Scientific, the Biblical and the Normal courses; but to those who completed them, only a certificate of proficiency was given, and their names did not appear in the *Triennial* as "graduates."

But new ideas have effected some changes in the old policy of the colleges. The literary world will be slow to admit that the best culture can be attained without an acquaintance with the classics. The classic tongues of Greece and Rome must ever continue the basis of all liberal learning; yet, in the presence of other important, though not more "practical," studies, the classics have ceased to be the sole condition of college honors. In most institutions of the country, while the classics still maintain their foremost place for the "regular" course of study, a parallel course of equal or nearly equal extent has been established, with a preponderant amount of mathematical, and especially of scientific, work.

For this course distinctive degrees have been provided. In 1868, such a course was first established in this university. It threw out the Greek language entirely, but required three years of Latin, and the study of one modern language. In addition to this, a certain amount of deviation from the studies of the regular course was allowed in the sophomore, and the junior years in favor of modern languages, or additional scientific studies. This is a safe compromise; and allows a sufficient latitude of election, without, at the same time, prescribing a course which can be called partial, or one-sided. The degrees given in the classical course are Bachelor of Arts, and, three years afterward, Master of Arts; in the scientific course, Bachelor of Science. A second degree has not yet been established for the last course.

The Normal Department has been revived, and a fair course of study, extending through three years, has been prescribed, adapted especially to those who would fit themselves for teaching in the common schools. It is the hope of the university to make this course both attractive and useful to this large class of youth. A professional certificate, but no degree, is given to those who complete this course.

All the above courses are now open to ladies, and some ladies are found in each of them; but, since the union of the schools, a special ladies' course has been established, to meet the taste and wants of such as seek a thorough and liberal culture, yet do not desire to take the classical or scientific course. It covers the same time as these, but differs from them mainly in substituting for the Greek of the classical course, and the more extended mathematics and sciences of the scientific course, a thorough course in music, painting, drawing, and art criticism. Upon the graduates in this course is conferred the degree of Bachelor of Literature.

Education is, the world over, largely a gratuity, and especially so in the higher institutions of learning. In the older and better-endowed colleges, no student pays one-tenth of the actual cost of his education. Grounds, buildings, cabinets, libraries, endowments, and all the educational appliances of science and art are the gifts of the founders of the school to the students who attend it. A college, to be eminently successful in its work, should have all these before it opens its doors to the public. Fortunately, this is sometimes realized in the benefactions of wealthy men. But in former times, in this Western country, neither State nor denominational schools could afford to wait for the accumulation of all these before beginning their work, and the result was, that most of our schools were started upon very meager foundations. Such was the case with the Ohio Wesleyan University. The Board of Trustees started with nothing, and were

Digitized by Google

in debt. To secure a present support and a future growth was, of course, a matter of immediate and vital concern.

The only resources of the institution were the contributions of its friends, and these, at first, came slowly and sparingly, and it was not until 1849 that the indebtedness for the purchase-money was all paid. Meanwhile the conferences were devising plans for the endowment of the university. In 1843, the Ohio Conference appointed Revs. Frederick Merrick and Uriah Heath, agents to raise funds from donations to the university, or by the sale of scholarships entitling the bearer to tuition, at the rate of $100 for five years. The following year, the North Ohio Conference appointed similar agents to work within its bounds. These agents, in the course of two years, had obtained subscriptions and notes for scholarships to the amount of about $50,000, and some donations of land worth perhaps $15,000 more. The interest on these notes, and some tuition fees, constituted the sole revenue of the institution for the support of the faculty. As the sale of scholarships progressed, the tuition gradually fell to nothing. The faculty was then wholly dependent on the income from the endowment notes. But, though agents were continued in the field for the sale of scholarships, the aggregate did not perceptibly increase. At the end of six years, the institution was still on the borders of inanition; the total net assets were estimated at only $70,000, and, of this, the endowment money and subscriptions reached only $54,000. It was evident, that, unless a more effective policy were adopted, the school was destined to failure, or, at best, to a feeble career.

At length, in the summer of 1849, the faculty, at the suggestion of Professor Johnson, devised and proposed to the Board of Trustees a system of scholarships at a much cheaper rate than those at first sold. It was hoped that these would be popular, and be sold to an extent sufficient to give the institution both money and students for, at least, all present necessities. The Board held a special session to consider the subject, September 24, 1849, at Dayton, where the Ohio Conference was in session. The measure was felt to be perilous; a failure would jeopard all; and they deliberated a long time before they came to any conclusion. Finally, with the approval of the conference, the Board adopted the plan, and ordered the sale of scholarships, entitling the holder to tuition, at the following rates: (1) For three years' tuition, $15; (2) for four years' tuition, $20; (3) for six years' tuition, 25; (4) for eight years' tuition, $30.

The system was needlessly complex; the second and fourth rates alone would have been better than the four; and the price could have been one-half higher without lessening their salableness. But the success which crowned the effort has quieted all criticisms. Three agents were appointed by each conference to put the new scholarships upon the market. In two years, they had sold nearly three thousand, and paid into the treasury of the university, besides the expense of the agency and the support of the faculty meanwhile, a sum sufficient to raise the nominal endowment, in 1854, to a round $100,000.*

Part of this amount was still in unproductive land, and part in uncollected scholarship notes. But the income for the following year was estimated to be $8,500, which the Committee of Ways and Means, in their report to the Board, say "will be amply sufficient to meet and defray all current expenses." In view of this hopeful condition of the finances, the salaries of the faculty were now increased as follows: The President was paid $1,400; the professors, $1,000 each; the tutors, $500 each. The value of the real estate, and other property of the university, had also largely increased; and may be estimated at another $100,000. Thus, the end of the first decennium saw the institution in a healthful financial condition, and with good prospects for the future.

But the most gratifying result of the new scholarship system was the increase in the enrollment of students. In 1850, before the effort began, the number of students was 257; in 1851, after the agents had been a year at work, the number was 506, nearly double the attendance of the previous year. This was not an unexpected result; indeed, one of the dangers that had been predicted was that of overwhelming numbers. But the friends of the measure relied on the general laws of average in such cases, and anticipated just about the number that came. They could readily enough instruct this number, or even more. Their greatest inconvenience was the lack of a chapel.

* The exact number of scholarships sold was 3,740, calling for a little more than 25,000 years of tuition. An average annual attendance of 500 students would exhaust this large aggregate in fifty years. As the attendance has not averaged this figure, the period might be somewhat prolonged; but it is estimated that probably one-third of the number will never be claimed. Many persons bought scholarships simply to help the institution; and others have lost or forgotten their certificates. Recently, the agents of the university have resumed the selling of scholarships.

Digitized by Google

This exigency constituted an appeal to the church, to which it was prompt to respond. On July 26, 1851, the corner-stone was laid of a building large enough for a chapel, and a number of recitation-rooms. The building, which cost about $16,000, was dedicated the following year. It has since been named Thomson Chapel, in honor of the first President.

The agencies for the endowment and building fund were continued with little interruption; and it will be seen by reference to the table of statistics further on that the endowment slowly increased for a number of years. At length in 1866, the centennial year of American Methodism, a general advance was made throughout the connection. Educational interests were everywhere the foremost; and in Ohio, the result of the effort was a large addition to the funds of the university. A portion was devoted to building and general improvement; and the endowment was increased to considerably more than $200,000. Unfortunately, the resources for building and grounds did not prove as ample as was hoped; and, after the "hard times" of 1873 set in, it was deemed necessary to draw upon the endowment for these purposes. About $40,000 were thus consumed. The growth of this fund has, nevertheless, been so constant, that the heavy draft on it has been more than made good. The actual endowment is now a little above a quarter of a million dollars; and each of the four patronizing conferences has undertaken the endowment of another professorship, in the amount severally, of, at least, $30,000. Such efforts are easier now than they once were. In the Central Ohio Conference more than this amount is secured, and the other conferences will probably soon accomplish their undertaking. The prospect is hopeful for even better things than these.

Of the amounts given by individuals to the university, it is proper to name a few. Mr. Jedediah Allen early gave a tract of ground in Marion County, which he estimated at $15,000; it was finally sold for nearly $18,000. Thomas Parrott, Esq., of Dayton, one of the Trustees, bequeathed in 1864, $20,000, which was devoted to the endowment of the chair of Mathematics. John R. Wright, Esq., of Cincinnati, another Trustee, and an alumnus, has paid in $25,000, and obtained subscriptions from others to the amount of $5,000 more, for the endowment of the chair of Greek. Phineas P. Mast, Esq., also a trustee and alumnus, has paid in $10,000, besides other benefactions. Mrs. Eliza Chrisman, now of Topeka, Kan., has paid $10,000, and subscribed an additional $10,000 to the chair of Biblical Literature. Judge D. J. Corey, of Findlay, has paid $10,000. Mrs. Rebecca Brown, of Bellefontaine, has given a tract of land adjacent to that town, estimated to be worth $10,000, toward the endowment of the chair of Latin. John B. Kessler, of Troy, Ohio, left a bequest (1868) which yielded about $8,000. Mr. William L. Ripley, of Columbus, has bequeathed (1880) his estate to the university, which, it is thought, will eventually yield $30,000. In addition to these, the Board of Trustees has been notified of other wills executed in their favor, some of which will add amounts as large as the last named. One very liberal provision in behalf of the university, worth probably $10,000 a year, which had been secured to the institution by will carefully executed many years before the death of the testator, was finally lost by his revocation of the will in extreme old age, and at the point of death.

Recently, the university has been in the receipt of various sums, to an aggregate of about $20,000, on which it agrees to pay certain annuities, upon the condition, that, at the death of the annuitants, the sums thus given shall fall to the institution.

By the benefactions of one or two friends, and by contributions from the conferences and the Church Educational Society, the university has an annual sum of about five hundred dollars for the help of worthy young men. The amount given to each is small, and usually in the form of a loan. The late John Taylor, of Zanesville, Ohio, left to the university for this cause, a property worth $10,000, which will be realized, however, only at a future day. It were to be wished that the institution had some immediate provision of generous amount for a student's aid fund, like that found in some of the Eastern colleges.

Occasional prizes for excellence in scholarship have been offered by friends, but no systematic provision of this nature has yet been made.

In 1853, Mr. William Sturges, of Putnam, Ohio, offered the university a very liberal subscription for a library, on condition that within the year, a further subscription of $15,000 should be secured for a suitable library building. Prof. Merrick undertook the agency for this, as he had for the chapel, and raised the amount within a few weeks. The building, which bears the name of Mr. Sturges, was finished and dedicated in 1856. Meanwhile President Thomson had visited Europe and purchased a very valuable library of about

Digitized by Google

three thousand volumes with the money—$6,600—paid by Mr. Sturges. Two large alcoves in the library are the contributions respectively of Dr. Joseph M. Trimble, and William A. Ingham, Esq., who are still making annual additions to their shelves. The widow of the late Rev. Dr. Charles Elliot has given the bulk of his private library, rich in patristic and controversial literature, to the university; and other persons have made valuable additions to the general stock. The library now catalogues about ten thousand volumes.

The library-room is open daily for about eight hours; its tables are well supplied with periodical literature, and the use of all is free to the students of the university.

In connection with Mr. Ingham's contributions to the library, should be named the liberal foundation given by him, in 1870, for a course of lectures on the Evidences of Revealed and Natural Religion. In pursuance of his wish, the faculty selected ten of the ablest thinkers they could find to deliver such a course before the university. The lectures were heard with profound interest and satisfaction by very large audiences, and, after the completion of the course, were gathered and published (1873) in a volume, which will long remain among the ablest discussions known to the church.

In 1859, the university purchased from Dr. William Prescott, of Concord, N. H., his cabinet of natural history, valued at $10,000. This cabinet was large, and, in some of the departments, very complete. But there was no room on the premises large enough for displaying its riches, except the chapel. This, which already seemed small for the wants of the institution, the Trustees at once appropriated to the uses of the cabinet. It was fitted up for this purpose, and so remained until 1874. Meanwhile the chapel services were held, at first in the lecture-room of the Methodist church, but afterward, by dividing the students into two sections, in one of the large lecture-rooms of the university. In 1869, the Board began the erection of a large stone building on the high ground near the spring. This was intended for recitation-rooms and for chapel. A failure of the building fund delayed this building till 1873. Its cost was about $40,000, a large portion of which was finally taken from the endowment fund. It bears the name of President Merrick—"Merrick Hall." Upon its completion, it was thought that the room designed for chapel afforded a more convenient place for cabinets and museum, and they have finally been arranged there.

Large additions have been made to the cabinets. In 1858, Dr. R. P. Mann, of Milford Center, Ohio, at great expense of his own time and of money, made for the university a collection of many thousand fossils and rocks, illustrative of the geological ages. These are arranged in a separate cabinet, adjacent to the Prescott cabinet.

William Wood, Esq., of Cincinnati, has contributed, at the expense of about $3,000, a full set of the Ward casts of fossils. These wonderful and monstrous forms are faithful reproductions of originals from the best scientific museums of the world.

A very good beginning of an archæological museum is already made, of about a thousand relics.

These collections taken together contain probably a hundred thousand specimens.

The old chapel was now restored to its former use. The Lecture Association of the students contributed $800 toward the furnishing of the chapel, and, by the efforts of the faculty and the senior class, a fine organ was placed in the chapel at an expense of over $1,600. The audience-room has capacity for about six hundred sittings, but has grown too small for all occasions, except daily prayers. The commencement exercises were held here for a few years; but no building has capacity for the crowds that now attend these annual celebrations. For many years the commencements have been held in the grove of the college campus. Excursion trains are run from the neighboring cities, and the attendance has been estimated as high as 5,000.

The college campus, of about twenty-five acres, has a diversified character, which art has greatly improved. In 1872, Messrs. Wright and Mast, of the Board of Trustees, spent about $5,000 in reconstructing the surface, making walks and drives, draining and planting. These improvements were on the northern part of the grounds. The southern additions have recently been filled and re-graded. It was in the plan of these generous alumni to slope the front of the lot to the level of the street, but the day has not yet come for this work.

Another friend of the University, and of science, Rev. Joseph H. Creighton, of the Ohio Conference, has given largely of his money, and yet more of his time, to the establishment of an arboretum on the college grounds. This contemplates the planting of at least one specimen of every tree, domestic or exotic, that can be made to grow in this climate and soil. Since 1867, Mr. Creighton

Digitized by Google

has, under singular difficulties, gathered, planted, and properly labeled nearly one thousand varieties of trees and shrubs. When this plan is completed, the collection will add greatly to the embellishment of the grounds, as well as give them a scientific value found in but one other instance in the United States.

The Ohio Wesleyan Female College is of more recent origin. In the establishment of the university, no provision was made for the education of women. But there was a felt want of some institution at this place which should give to the daughters of the church the same privileges of education as were afforded to the sons. The rapid growth and the success of the university increased this sense of want, especially in the case of families whose sons were entered in the university. The first to attempt to supply this demand were the Rev. William Grissell and wife, who came to this place in 1850. Encouraged by the citizens, Mr. Grissell bought the old academy building in South Delaware and opened a ladies' school in September of that year. The attendance was encouraging; but, in 1852, Mr. Grissell found that he could no longer carry on the school with success. At this time the idea of a college for ladies was taking hold of the public mind, and several meetings were held in relation to the matter. Meanwhile (in 1852) the parish now known as St. Paul's, in South Delaware, had been constituted of a small congregation of about thirty members, mostly from William Street M. E. Church, of which the Rev. John Quigley was appointed Pastor. They met for worship in the chapel of Mr. Grissell's school; and, in order to retain their place of worship, and for other local reasons, encouraged the movement for a college on this site. Accordingly the property was bought from Mr. Grissell, and an organization effected under the name of "The Delaware Female College."

But it was felt by many that the location for a college must be more eligible, and the accomodations more ample than the old academy and two-fifths of an acre of ground could present. To Dr. Ralph Hills is due the first suggestion of the homestead of the late William Little as the most desirable site. This suggestion met with instant favor, and, when it was found that the family would consent to sell, an organization was at once effected, articles of association adopted and a subscription opened to obtain the needed amount. The result was, that in April, 1853, "The Ohio Wesleyan Female College" acquired "a local habitation and a name." The property which the incorporators bought contained seven acres, to which three acres were subsequently added. The price paid for the original purchase was $7,000, and for the addition nearly as much more. The grounds were beautiful and romantic, and the house on these grounds was large and commodious. The property was at once offered to the North Ohio Conference, and accepted by that body, with the right of perpetuation of the Board of Trustees. Subsequently, the Central Ohio Conference and the Ohio Conference became joint patrons of the school with equal rights.

In the course of the first year, the necessity for more room was felt, and a two-story wooden house with large recitation-rooms was erected as a temporary relief. This served the purpose for a few years, but the continued growth of the school led, in 1855, to larger plans. One wing of the present building was first erected, then, after some years, the central block and the other wing. This building is ample for the accomodation of 150 boarders and for twice as many day-pupils. It has a large chapel, recitation-rooms, studios, library, society halls, parlors, refectory and other appliances for a first-class school. Few college buildings in the State equal it; none surpass it in convenience or adaptation to the demands of a school and home. The means for all this expenditure were raised mostly through the labors of agents appointed by the patronizing conferences. Of these, the Rev. Joseph Ayers, at that time Presiding Elder of the Delaware district, was the first; and a large part of the initial labor of founding the school was done by him. Subsequent laborers in the same field were Revs. Samuel Lynch, Wesley J. Wells, John A. Berry, Thomas Barkdull and others. These agents did not have an unreaped field in which to gather, as the university agents were also at work during the same years. But, by indefatigable effort, the means were gradually obtained, and the end was at last reached. Of the many who contributed to this cause, particular mention must be made of Miss Mary Monnett, now Mrs. John W. Bain, a pupil of the school, who, in 1857, gave $10,000 toward the building fund. It is, perhaps, not too much to say that her timely help made success possible, and, in recognition of her benefaction, the entire building bears the name of "Monnett Hall."

The school has always been self-supporting, and, for most of the time, the tuition and the boarding have not only paid the faculty, but have yielded some revenue for the general purposes of the

Digitized by Google

institution. A scheme for an endowment similar to that of the university was at one time proposed, but the attempt was soon abandoned, and no permanent fund was ever secured.

In 1866, certain ladies, mostly Alumnæ of the institution, organized themselves into an association to raise a fund for a college library. In pursuance of their plan, they had soon raised about $2,000, which sum the Trustees borrowed for the completion of the college buildings, as being just then a more pressing want than the acquisition of a library. But, in 1869, Mr. William A. Ingham, of Cleveland, who had undertaken to fill an alcove in the university library, gave this college also $1,000 worth of books, in honor of his wife, formerly Miss Mary B. Janes, who, in 1858–62, had been the teacher of French and belles-lettres in the college. In view of this donation, the Board ordered the Executive Committee to fit up a library and reading-room in the central building, and to invest $1,000 of the ladies' library fund in books. The balance of the loan, the Board had not repaid to the association when the union of the schools took place, and, in view of the large library which thus became accessible to the ladies, and the inability of the Board, the association forbore the formal collection of the amount. Aside from these two generous provisions, no movement has been made for the internal wants of the school.

Prof. Oran Faville, M. A., of McKendree College, Illinois, was elected the first President of the college, and Mrs. Maria M. Faville, the first Preceptress. Their united salary was fixed at the sum of $1,000. A number of other teachers were appointed in the Academic and Musical Departments. The first term opened August 4, 1853, and the calendar was arranged to agree with that of the university. The enrollment the first year was 159, and the number of pupils attending each year since has generally largely exceeded 200, and has sometimes reached 300. In 1855, President Faville's health compelled his resignation, and he removed to Iowa, of which State he was subsequently Lieutenant Governor, and Commissioner of Public Instruction. He died about 1870.

His successors were the Rev. James A. Dean, who remained but a short time, and Rev. Charles D. Burritt, who also resigned before the end of a year. The Rev. Park S. Donelson, D. D., was elected in 1856, and remained President for seventeen years, until 1873, when he engaged in pastoral work. The next President, and the last before the union of the two institutions, was William Richardson, M. A., who had been favorably known in the public-school work, and who, in 1877, resigned to re-enter that field as Superintendent of the Schools of Chillicothe.

The degrees conferred by the institution were Mistress of English Literature for those who took the scientific course, and Mistress of Liberal Arts for those who took the classical course. The latter course embraced studies largely the same, at first, as those in the university, except Greek. This language, too, was finally included as optional, and upon the few who took the entire course the degree of Bachelor of Arts was conferred.

The graduates of the college numbered, in 1877, over 400. They have long had an alumnal organization; and the resident graduates have, for many years, maintained a literary association with monthly re-unions.

One of the original articles of association, adopted in 1853, reads as follows:

"Article IX. If the conference or conferences patronizing this college, and the conferences patronizing the Ohio Wesleyan University, located in Delaware, Ohio, shall, at any future time, recommend the union of the two institutions, as far as can legally be effected, then the Trustees of this college, on their part, shall proceed to take such steps as may be legal and necessary to accomplish this object."

Such, even at that early day, was the hope of at least some who participated in the establishment of the new college. But the times were not yet ripe for the desired result. It was not until a quarter of a century had passed that the friends of this movement felt themselves strong enough to act. The Trustees of the female college were now almost unanimous in favor of the proposition, but not so the Trustees of the university. The committees on the subject at first reported adversely, and then asked the judgment of the conferences in the premises. A vote in these bodies was obtained, either instructing the two boards to unite the schools, or, at least, referring it to their discretion. The Association of Alumni also voted in favor of the union, and sent a deputation to the university Board to urge the measure upon their consideration. At length, the pressure of sentiment outside convinced the most conservative that the step was both inevitable and safe, if not desirable.

Finally, in 1877, the Board unanimously adopted a resolution, that, if the Trustees of the female

Digitized by Google

college should discontinue the academic work of that school, and transfer the property, free from debt, to the Trustees of the university, they would accept the property, and open the university to ladies, and would establish a special course of study of high order for ladies, with appropriate degrees for the completion of the course. They voted further, that, in case of the discontinuance of the female college, the university, under this arrangement, would adopt the Alumnæ of that institution on such terms as might be found desirable.

The Trustees of the female college at once accepted this proposition, and conveyed to the university the school and all the property in their possession. A debt of about $7,000, incurred by the Trustees for additions to the campus, was paid by the Central Ohio Conference from the amount raised for the university by its agents; and thus the university came into the unincumbered possession of a property worth at least $100,000, had at once an addition of nearly two hundred students per annum to its enrollment, and gained an increase of 30 per cent in its income. There were other gains. The union of the schools removed a distracting question from the councils of the university and the church, put this large and influential school abreast of the sentiment and progress of the age, and concentrated upon itself the interest and the benefactions which had been diverted to another institution, or altogether lost between the conflicting claims of the two rival schools.

Three years of experience have confirmed the wisdom of this action. The distance of Monnett Hall from the university occasions, as had been foreseen, some inconvenience in the arrangements of the classes, especially of those in which both sexes are represented. These meet, according to circumstances, in one locality or the other, but all the classes in which ladies largely outnumber the gentlemen, are taught at Monnett Hall. Separate chapel exercises are also held at the latter place for the accommodation of the house boarders. But all these are matters of detail, and at most occasion a little trouble to the faculty or the students. The advantages from the union are so manifest and so great that, in summing up the result, minor inconveniences can be patiently adjusted or quietly ignored. Co-education in Delaware is an unqualified and large success.

The Ohio Business College and Normal Institute was originally established on the 9th of April, 1866. Messrs. J. W. Sharp and R. R. Hinds opened what was then called the "Commercial and Chirographic Institute." The object of the school was to supply a want not met by either the public school or the university, viz., that of a special training in penmanship, book-keeping, commercial law, arithmetic, as applied to business, business forms, customs, etc. The citizens of Delaware, as well as the country around, gave the enterprise a liberal support. This encouraged Messrs. Sharp and Hinds to lay the foundations for a permanent school, which they did, changing the name (in 1867) to the "Ohio Business College." In this year, they added a Telegraphic and a Normal Department, placing at the head of the former Mr. M. M. Chase, an accomplished electrician and practical telegrapher. Owing to the consolidation of the two principal telegraphic companies of the United States into one, many operators were thrown out of employment, and the demand for operators decreased to such an extent as to render the telegraphic department impracticable, in consequence of which Mr. Chase severed his connection with the school.

The Normal Department became a valuable feature of the school. This department was also established to meet a want not met by either the high school or the college, viz., the special preparation of teachers of common schools for their work. In all of its undertakings, the Ohio Business College has studiously avoided anything like rivalry with the high school or the university. In the Normal Department two terms a year are held, one in the spring and the other in the fall.

In 1870, Prof. Hinds disposed of his interest to Prof. J. W. Waful, a penman of rare ability. The next year, Prof. Sharp purchased Waful's interest, and has remained sole proprietor of the school, employing assistants from time to time as occasion requires.

In 1873, the course of study in the Business Department was revised and enlarged. A system of *actual business practice* was adopted, in which the student actually fills out all bills, invoices, notes, checks, drafts, orders, receipts, etc., such as would occur in actual business. College currency was engraved to represent cash, and used by the pupil in buying and selling precisely the same as cash. This system of actual business practice was pronounced by the Commission at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, "The most perfect possible."

Since the establishment of the Ohio Business College, more than two thousand pupils have been

Digitized by Google

enrolled, averaging about one hundred and fifty yearly. About two hundred and fifty have completed the full business course. A larger number have been in attendance in the business course during the present year than at any previous time. Since the recent revival of business, pupils who have completed the business course, have found no trouble in getting good situations as book-keepers. There are but few business colleges in the Union in which the same Principal has stood at the head so long as in this one.

STATISTICS OF OHIO WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY.

Year.	Real estate, Cabinets, Library.	Endowment.	Incomes.	No. of Professors.	No. of other Instructors.	Seniors.	Juniors.	Sophomores.	Freshmen.	Preparatory and other Courses.	Total.
1845...	$ 15,500	.....	.....	2	2	0	2	2	14	92	110
1846...	.....	.....	.....	4	2	1	1	10	15	135	162
1847...	.....	.....	.....	4	3	2	8	9	12	140	172
1848...	.....	.....	.....	5	1	9	7	8	16	164	194
1849...	.....	.....	.....	5	1	9	4	9	19	139	180
1850...	.....	$ 54,000	.....	5	2	6	5	13	14	219	257
1851...	.....	71,000	.....	4	5	5	11	12	18	460	506
1852...	.....	106,000	.....	4	6	8	11	16	17	540	592
1853...	.....	108,000	.....	5	4	12	9	10	27	472	580
1854...	.....	110,000	.....	5	3	6	12	16	24	536	594
1855...	.....	112,000	$ 9,200	5	3	12	9	18	67	405	511
1856...	72,000	113,000	8,536	5	4	10	14	37	47	433	541
1857...	77,000	115,000	8,652	5	3	12	25	41	42	406	526
1858...	77,000	116,000	.....	5	3	24	27	42	50	343	486
1859...	77,000	116,000	8,910	5	3	25	32	44	46	396	543
1860...	82,000	116,000	8,228	5	3	21	25	36	57	320	459
1861...	82,000	116,000	8,943	5	5	26	23	55	53	266	423
1862...	82,000	116,000	9,913	5	4	17	26	38	42	189	307
1863...	82,000	114,000	9,809	5	2	18	25	20	31	185	297
1864...	82,000	114,000	10,835	5	2	24	18	31	41	246	360
1865...	84,000	120,000	11,305	7	1	14	27	33	45	291	410
1866...	84,000	131,000	13,533	8	1	22	28	38	69	394	551
1867...	95,000	185,000	12,864	8	2	28	36	72	85	243	497
1868...	95,000	206,000	16,388	8	2	37	33	77	82	200	438
1869...	100,000	212,000	15,110	8	3	25	43	63	79	183	393
1870...	128,000	230,000	19,765	8	1	39	47	63	88	185	417
1871...	128,000	230,000	16,749	8	2	44	41	59	88	183	415
1872...	157,000	230,000	18,762	9	2	44	48	45	57	225	419
1873...	175,000	234,000	16,305	8	3	44	48	45	57	223	417
1874...	178,000	235,000	16,953	8	4	36	32	36	47	223	374
1875...	180,000	240,000	17,765	7	3	27	38	33	44	224	366
1876...	180,000	220,000	16,973	8	3	37	26	27	38	207	335
1877...	180,000	233,000	22,866	8	2	29	21	34	37	201	323
1878...	230,000	244,000	30,023	9	11	37	44	52	59	420	612
1879...	231,000	251,000	32,837	8	11	39	51	55	41	429	615

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.*

DELAWARE CITY—RELIGIOUS HISTORY—PIONEER CHURCHES—THE CHURCHES OF THE PRESENT—SECRET AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

"——— Hear the hymns
Of heaven in all the starry beams, and fill
Glen, vale and wood and mountain with the bright
And glorious visions poured from the deep home
Of an immortal mind."—*Prentice.*

THE first Presbyterian Church† in Delaware was organized under the authority of the Presbytery of Chillicothe, by Rev. Joseph S. Hughes, in the spring of 1810. It consisted of fourteen members, and was united with Liberty and Radnor under the same church government. Mr. Hughes acted as their stated supply for thirteen years.

Mr. Hughes came to Ohio from Washington, Penn. For a short time he was Chaplain during the war of 1812, and was present at Hull's surrender. The united churches not being able to pay him a supporting salary, he served at different times as Clerk of the Court, as County Recorder, and as editor of a weekly newspaper. He was a man of varied abilities, eccentric in his habits, popular in the social circle, and is described by the old settlers as a most eloquent and effective preacher. He died in the autumn of 1823, of an epidemic fever, and was interred in the old burying-ground, his grave unmarked and unknown.

Mr. Hughes was succeeded in the spring of 1824 by Rev. Henry Van Deman, a licentiate from the Presbytery of Chillicothe. He was ordained and installed as the first settled Pastor of the united churches, and continued in this relation till 1836, when he was released from Liberty and Radnor and gave all his time to the church in Delaware.

About this time the excitement concerning Old and New Schoolism was intense among Presbyterians, and culminated in the division at the General Assembly in Philadelphia in 1838. Rev. H. Van Deman was a commissioner to that body; he voted with the New School men, and he and the church went with the Presbytery of Marion into the New School Assembly. At this time the membership of the church was about two hundred.

In November, 1841, fifty-four members left the First Church and were organized by Presbytery into the Second Church. For a period of twenty-nine years the two bodies must be considered separately. The First Church retained the old stone structure which had been built in 1825. In 1843 this was torn down and a new brick building was erected, which constitutes the main portion of the present neat and commodious house of worship. In 1848, the Pastor and church dissolved their relations with the New School Assembly and united with the Old School. Mr. Van Deman continued his connection with the church till the spring of 1861, when he resigned. His ministry in Delaware extended over a period of thirty-seven years. In August, 1861, Rev. C. W. Mateer became stated supply, and remained till April, 1863, when he went to China as missionary, having given his life to that work. Rev. Milton McMillin was afterward called as Pastor, and remained till the summer of 1867, when he resigned. He was succeeded by Rev. J. L. Lower as stated supply, for one year; and he was followed by Rev. David Kingery, who served the church till the autumn of 1869.

The Second Church, soon after its organization, began to build a frame edifice on Winter street, between Franklin and Sandusky. This was completed and dedicated in 1842. In May of the same year, Rev. Franklin Putnam took charge of the church as stated supply, and continued that relation till August, 1845, when he was succeeded by Rev. Joseph F. Tuttle, who remained till October, 1847. Dr. Tuttle has, for many years, been the successful President of Wabash College, Ind. Rev. Charles W. Torrey then served as stated supply till April, 1850, and Rev. G. Dana till April, 1852. In July, 1852, Rev. C. H. De Long was installed Pastor, which position he resigned, July, 1855, when Rev. O. H. Newton was called and installed pastor, and continued as such till November, 1869. Mr. Newton's pastorate of fourteen years here was followed by his appointment as Chaplain in the Ohio Penitentiary, which post he held for four years, when he was called to

*Contributed by Prof. William G. Williams.
†By the Rev. A. D. Hawn.

Digitized by Google

Mount Vernon, Ohio, where he died, August, 1878.

The re-union of the two General Assemblies of the Old and New School Presbyterian Churches having taken place at Pittsburgh, Penn., in October, 1869, the First and Second Churches began negotiations looking to a union. On the 7th of June, 1870, the Delaware Presbyterian Church was formed out of the two churches, in accordance with an act of the Legislature of Ohio, passed April 2, 1870, which was ratified by a vote of the congregations. It was also determined to sell the Second Church building and worship in the First.

In February, 1870, Rev. R. F. McLaren began preaching for the united congregations, and was afterward called and installed Pastor. This relation continued till May, 1873, when he resigned. He went to the First Church, of Red Wing, Minn., where he remained till the winter of 1879, when he accepted a call to the Central Church of St. Paul, Minn.

In August, 1873, Rev. N. S. Smith, of Fort Wayne, Ind., visited the church, and was afterward called and installed as its Pastor. This relation continued till October, 1878, when Dr. Smith resigned. During his pastorate, the old First Church building was remodeled, a new front with spire was added, the basement enlarged and improved, and the audience-room recated, frescoed and fitted with stained glass windows. The entire improvement cost some $12,000. Dr. Smith is now Superintendent of the Girls' Industrial Home, White Sulphur Springs, Ohio.

Rev. A. D. Hawn, of Zanesville, Ohio, was called to succeed Dr. Smith in December, 1878, and entered upon his duties the following January, and is the present Pastor. The membership at this date, April 1, 1880, numbers over five hundred, showing a steady and rapid growth since the union of the churches. During the past year, the congregation contributed about $3,000 for home support and the various objects of benevolence. The different Sunday schools connected with the church have 420 scholars enrolled. All the different services of the church are well attended, while peace, unity and prosperity characterize every department.

St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church* was organized in 1817 by the Rev. Philander Chase, who was afterward ordained the first Bishop of the diocese of Ohio. He came to this State in the month of March, 1817, preaching his first sermon at Conneaut Creek; thence to Cleveland and other points on the "Reserve," and on down through the interior of the State to Cincinnati, on horseback, preaching and establishing churches, and finally settling in Worthington, where a colony of some forty Episcopal families from New England had settled in 1803.

The following is a copy of the original record in the handwriting of Bishop Chase, written in a strong, bold hand:

Be it remembered, That, on the ninth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventeen, the Rev. Philander Chase, late Rector of Christ Church, in the city of Hartford, Connecticut, preached and performed divine service, according to the Liturgy of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, in this town of Delaware. After which, he explained his views in coming to this place, viz., to found and organize churches to the glory of God and the good of human souls. Whereupon the following instrument of Parochial Association was drawn up for signature.

"We, the subscribers, deeply impressed with the truth and importance of the Christian religion, and sincerely desirous of promoting its influence in the hearts and lives of ourselves, our families and neighbors, do hereby associate ourselves together by the name, style and title of 'St. Peter's Church, in the town of Delaware, State of Ohio, in communion with the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America,' the Liturgy, constitution and canons of which we adopt. Signed, William Little, William Mansur, Abner Root, Aaron Strong, Solomon Smith, Thomas Butler, Hezekiah Kilbourn, Caleb Howard, James Wolcott, Robert Jameson, Milo D. Pettibone."

After the foregoing instrument of Parochial Association was signed by several persons the Rev. Mr. Chase, the officiating clergyman, called the Parish to order, himself being in the chair, and [here the handwriting of Mr. Chase stops,] William Little, Secretary.

Resolved, That this parish of St. Peter's Church, Delaware, now proceed to the election of wardens and vestrymen and other officers and delegates, for the ensuing year, ending Easter Monday, A. D. 1818, whereupon the following persons were chosen to their respective offices and duties, viz.: Aaron Strong, William Mansur, Wardens; Wm. Little, Thomas Butler, Abner Root, Vestrymen; Wm. Little, Recording Clerk.

1817—This church was about the fifteenth in the order of organization in the State. Grace Church, Berkshire, was formed in April, 1817, by the Rev. Roger Searl, who came to Ohio one month before Mr. Chase. He too was a very active, hard-working missionary, as was Mr. Chase.

During the summer of this year, small parishes were organized in Radnor and Norton by the Rev. James Kilbourn, of Worthington, who was then in Deacon's orders, which, however, he resigned

* By Mr. C. Platt.

Digitized by Google

in 1820, and was afterward widely known as "Col. Kilbourn."

There were at this time but three Episcopal ministers in the State, all of them doing mission work. Rev. Mr. Chase took under his special charge the parishes of St. John's, Worthington—his place of residence; Trinity, Columbus, organized by him (then a smaller parish than that at Delaware); St. Peter's, Delaware, and the three others above named in Delaware County; making his journeys on horseback, then the safest and most expeditious mode of traveling.

The present generation can hardly realize the great changes that have taken place in our State and county since those primitive times. A letter written by Mr. Chase, July 10, 1817, may serve to illustrate this somewhat. He writes: "Wednesday, I went to Delaware; Thursday to Norton, on the frontier of the United States land, bordering on the Indian possessions, ten miles from Delaware."

Late in the fall, Mr. Chase writes, Worthington occupies half his services, and Delaware and Berkshire each their portion. In these alone, he baptized this year more than one hundred, and before the winter his communion had increased from a very few to sixty-five.

At the first annual convention of the church held in Columbus, June, 1818, Rev. Mr. Chase was elected Bishop of the diocese of Ohio, and thereafter his visits to Delaware were necessarily less frequent, but he still continued, under his special charge, the parishes of Worthington, Columbus, Delaware and Berkshire, of which, in his report to the Convention he says: "In ministering to them I employ all my time, except that which is devoted to diocesan duties and those I owe to the school, as President of Worthington College."

There being no church building or "meeting house" of any kind in the town, services were held in the court house, which was used as a place of worship by other denominations, all uniting together when there was to be preaching, people from the country bringing their babies, children, and often their dogs. The church-going manners of those early times were quite free and easy; the people, more especially the younger ones, were in the habit of going in and out of "meeting" during any part of the service, as might suit their convenience or whims. This was extremely annoying to Bishop Chase, being so opposed to his views of the "decency and order" with which divine worship should be conducted. This story is told by one now living who witnessed the scene.

Upon one occasion, when the Bishop was conducting service, after several interruptions of the kind above mentioned, a certain young man from the country, who was in the congregation, began slowly to rise up, preparatory to going out, and, being very tall, he attracted the attention of all in the room. The Bishop's patience gave out at this fresh interruption, and, stopping the service, he called out, in his stentorian voice: "Young man, sit down." The narrator adds, the young man sat down quickly, and the service went on without further interruption. The Bishop was a large, muscular man, of commanding will and voice, and not to be trifled with.

1819—The Bishop's visits to Delaware were limited to four or five a year; but the little band of churchmen remained loyal and faithful amidst all the discouragements of the situation, held together by their love for the church and the Bishop's occasional visits.

The Rev. Mr. Morse reports to the convention in June, 1819, that during the winter preceding he had, in the absence of the Bishop, visited the parishes immediately under his charge, including Delaware. With this exception, there is no record of any other minister visiting Delaware until 1821, when the Rev. P. Chase, Jr., (the Bishop's son) reports one visit to Delaware.

The first confirmation service was held on the 8th of August, when the following persons received that holy rite at the hands of the Bishop: James Wolcott, Robert Jameson, William Little, Almon Olmsted, Thomas F. Case, John Minter, Jr., Noah Spaulding, Solomon Smith, Sally Smith, Parthenia Spaulding, Elizabeth Minter, Martha Dildine, Peggy Minter, Malissa Case, Electa Case, Elizabeth Minter—the younger, Nancy Minter. Probably not one of this first confirmation class is now living.

1820—Rev. Mr. Morse reports one visit to Delaware. There is no record that the Bishop visited Delaware this year; but he most likely did do so.

1821—The Rev. P. Chase, Jr., reports two visits to Delaware, in the absence of the Bishop. At the Diocesan Convention that met this year the following was adopted:

Resolved, That the Right Rev. the Bishop be requested to prepare and transmit to the Bishops of the respective dioceses of the United States, an address setting forth the great necessities of the church within the diocese of Ohio and soliciting their aid and assistance in procuring missionaries to reside therein.

To the Rev. P. Chase, Jr., was assigned the duty of presenting the address to the General

Digitized by Google

Convention which met that year in the city of New York, and at the same time to visit the principal cities and towns of the East for the purpose of raising money for the support of the church in Ohio, which duty he performed very faithfully, and succeeded in raising about $3,000.

At the Annual Convention we find the following names recorded as members of the society auxiliary to the P. E. Missionary Society within and for the Diocese of Ohio, in Delaware—J. L. Webb, William Little, Solomon Smith, Robert Jameson, Noah Spaulding, Caleb Howard, M. D. Pettibone, E. Griswold, Jr., Benjamin Powers, Hezekiah Kilbourn, David E. Jones, R. Dildine, John Minter, Rutherford Hayes, Asahel Welch, Chester Griswold, Moses Byxbe, Jr., Walter Watkins—with their respective subscriptions, amounting to $72, "to be paid whenever a missionary shall be employed in this and the neighboring parishes." of these men, Mr. Powers is probably the only one living.

1825—The corner-stone of the first church edifice in Delaware was laid on the 1st of May in this year, an account of which is given by the Bishop, in his annual report to the Diocesan Convention, as follows:

"It is one among the most pleasing incidents which I have to relate, that on the 1st of May I conducted the solemnities of laying the corner-stone of St. Peter's Church in Delaware. It will be a neat edifice, entirely of stone, forty feet in length, with a steeple of sixteen feet (breadth of both in proportion), built after a Gothic model kindly presented to me by Mr. Wilson, of Iberry House, near London. Of the £100 sterling given to me by the Right Hon. Countess Dowager of Rosse, for the express purpose of assisting in the erection of a few country chapels, I have promised this parish $100, provided the church be finished this year; and, on these terms, I have no doubt of their gratefully receiving the money."

It would be natural to suppose the parish records would give a full account of so important an event as this, but they make no mention of it whatever, nor of the church building, or of anything connected with it. The men of those times did not realize the interest that succeeding generations would have in the history they were making if it had been written out at the time. This neglect on the part of the vestry, however, is partially atoned for by Bishop Chase, who, in his address to the annual convention, says: "The parish of St. Peter's, Delaware, deserves the commendation of all who lament the great want of churches in our new country. By the exertions of a few worthy and spirited gentlemen, this village, a few years ago a howling wildwood, is now adorned with a neat Gothic church, 50x40 feet, exclusive of the steeple. It will soon be finished for consecration.

"From Radnor, a Welsh settlement west of Delaware, seven persons attend St. Peter's Church. I mention it here, because of the interest of late excited by the hopes of educating a young Welsh minister, who can preach the Gospel to them in their own language. Such a youth is now in our school fitting for the theological seminary."

[Probably the Rev. B. W. Chidlaw is here referred to. He attended the school in Worthington.]

1826.—This church was consecrated in the latter part of the summer of 1826, an account of which we find in the Bishop's annual report. He says: "On my return from the Eastern States, I consecrated to the service of Almighty God, St. Peter's Church, in Delaware County, a neat and very substantial stone building, truly honorable to its founders and benefactors. In this church, immediately after its consecration, besides the ordination of the Rev. Mr. West to priest's orders, I admitted Mr. Marcus T. C. Wing, a tutor in Kenyon College, to the order of deacons."

The ordination of the Rev. William Sparrow, Professor of Languages in Kenyon College, to the order of priests is mentioned in the same paragraph, but this probably did not occur in Delaware.

After this, these two gentlemen, Messrs. Wing and Sparrow, report giving about one-third of their time each, on Sundays, to the parishes in Delaware and Berkshire.

At this time, there were twenty communicants in Delaware, twelve in Berkshire, twelve in Columbus, and seventy in Worthington.

This church building stood where the present one now does, with the side facing the street, with entrance through the tower at the west end, the pulpit, a very high one, at the east end, and a gallery opposite, for the choir. There was a wide door on the north side, about the middle of the building, used only in the summer-time. There was no basement or cellar under it.

1827.—On the 21st of April, 1827, the first Sunday school in Delaware County was organized in St. Peter's parish by Mr. Isaac N. Whiting, now of Columbus, then of Worthington, who furnished the constitution and by-laws, rules and

Digitized by Google

regulations for the government of the school, with Mr. C. Howard and Mrs. Webb, Superintendents. It was made auxiliary to the General Protestant Episcopal Sunday School Union, which had but a short time before been established by the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and it was the third regularly organized Sunday school in this part of the State. Among its active friends and workers, are mentioned Mr. and Mrs. William Little, Mrs. Harriet Lamb, Mrs. Mary Campbell and others.

As an item of interest to the friends of Sunday schools now, the following paragraph is quoted from a letter written by Mr. Whiting in 1861, giving an account of his first Sunday school mission work in Ohio. He writes, "To show how little confidence was then placed in the success of Sunday schools in this section of the country, I will mention merely one circumstance connected with the incipient measures for the establishment of one in Worthington. Bishop Chase and his family were then residing on his farm in that vicinity, and when I mentioned the subject to them, they thought it was quite a utopian undertaking, and would prove a complete failure. The members of St. John's Church thought it might be a good thing, but did not believe it possible to induce the children to attend. In about six weeks, however, from the commencement, we had over one hundred scholars in regular attendance, and, in the following season, the names of 200 on our roll-book, some of the scholars coming a distance of fourteen miles to attend our Sunday school."

St. Peter's parish was highly favored by having the occasional ministerial services of such an able and pious man as Rev. Mr. Sparrow, after his ordination. He would sometimes remain in the village a few days, visiting and giving godly council and instruction in private, and holding services in the church. In an old family journal kept by the writer's mother, occurs this passage: "January 1, 1828, Mr. and Mrs. Sparrow returned home after spending a week with us. May it be a week long to be remembered by the writer."

To his exertions, under God, was this church indebted for much of its subsequent prosperity. In Bishop McIlvaine's first report to the convention, is a passage bearing testimony to this point. He writes: "On the following Tuesday, left Gambier, accompanied by the Rev. Mr. Sparrow and the Rev. Mr. McElroy, and rode to Berkshire. Next day arrived at Delaware, and preached at night in St. Peter's Church. I was particularly pleased with the appearance of the congregations last named. I have seldom seen a more animated and unanimous participation in public worship, or a more earnest attention to the preaching of the Word."

1828.—January 21. The old journal says: "The ladies of Delaware met this day to organize a tract society. It was, indeed, a pleasant beginning." Frequent mention is afterward made of this tract society.

The Rev. Nathan Stem was chosen the first Rector of St. Peter's, Delaware, and of Grace Church, Berkshire, jointly; giving to each its proportion of his services, and each paying its proportion of his salary. Mr. Stem is remembered as a very gentlemanly, pleasant man, a good preacher, and quite popular. The church records make no mention of this event, nor of the time when he came here. But the journal above referred to first mentions his preaching on Sunday, the 13th of April, 1828. Mr. Stem also made frequent ministerial visits to Radnor, usually accompanied by some of the lay members of the church, and occasionally to Norton and Marion. During his absence on these visits, his place would be supplied by clergymen from Gambier or Worthington. Revs. Sparrow, Wing, Bausman, Sanford and Preston are mentioned as frequently being here, sometimes two coming together, and remaining two or three days, holding services and meetings for prayer and preaching. And thus the spiritual interests of these two parishes, Delaware and Berkshire, were well cared for.

The old journal often speaks of the large congregations that attended church, and of people coming from Berkshire and Radnor to attend, and of frequent visits of the people of Delaware to these places, and of the hospitality that prevailed, showing a pleasant interchange of Christian fellowship.

1829.—Sunday, May 17. The journal says: "Mr. Stem held church this day in Berkshire in an orchard. Services were very pleasant; a large concourse of people attended. The next day, Monday, 18th, the corner-stone of Grace Church was laid by Mr. Stem, who preached a sermon to a very large congregation. Truly, it was a very interesting scene."

Through this year the church was favored with frequent ministerial visits from Revs. Sparrow, Preston, Wing and Sanford.

1830.—Early in the summer of this year the first church bell was brought to town and hung in the tower of St. Peter's Church, an event that the

Digitized by Google

people generally took a lively interest in, as the largest bells ever before heard were the "tavern" bells that surmounted the tops of the "taverns" to call the boarders to meals. This church bell was tolled for the first time August 10, 1830, for the funeral of a Mr. Bishop (as we learn from the old journal) who belonged to the Methodist denomination and was highly esteemed in the community; "a large funeral" says the journal; and thereafter the church bell was tolled for all funerals. It also served the purpose of a town clock for several years, by being rung at 9 o'clock A. M., 12 M. and 9 P. M. The latter was the signal for all persons who might be visiting or attending social evening gatherings, and for all boys playing in the streets, to disperse and go home. This became an inflexible rule, at least in "all well-regulated families." Very often when the social visit, or the boys' games were in the height of enjoyment, the sound of the 9 o'clock bell would be an unwelcome one; but that made no difference—"there's the bell, we must go;" and the tardy boys who were not at home very soon after, might expect their fathers after them, probably with a switch in hand to compel prompt obedience to the rule; and so St. Peter's bell regulated the town, and her keys opened the gates of heaven to many penitent sinners through her prayers and sermons.

1831.—On the 1st of October, the Rev. Mr. Stem resigned his charge as Rector, on account of poor health, and returned to Pennsylvania, preaching his farewell sermon in St. Peter's Church September 16.

In April of this year the ladies of the congregation organized meetings for devotional exercises, which were held at private houses and continued through some years.

After Mr. Stem's resignation the reverend gentlemen before named, Sparrow and Preston, continued their services, sometimes coming together. On August 6 (Saturday), of this year they came, holding a meeting for prayer at a private house Saturday evening, services and sermons on Sunday and a large Sunday-school meeting on Monday, at which both made addresses. The Sunday school is frequently spoken of as large and flourishing.

1832.—In the month of May of this year the Rev. James McElroy was chosen Rector of the parish, and preached his first sermon in the church on Sunday the 27th, from the text, "Except ye be converted and become as little children, ye cannot enter into the kingdom of Heaven." "Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again." "A good sermon to a full church."

On the 5th of December of this year, the Rt. Rev. C. P. McIlvaine, D. D., made his first official visit to the parish, and remained two days, preaching and visiting among the people. He was consecrated Bishop on the 31st of October, 1832.

1844.—In the spring of this year, the old church was taken down, and, on the 10th of July, the corner-stone of the present building, which occupies the same site, was laid with appropriate ceremonies, conducted by the Rev. Mr. Dobb, then Rector of Trinity Church, Columbus, there being at that time a vacancy in the rectorship of this church.

The old church bell was sold to the County Commissioners, and placed in the steeple of the court house, where it was made to do judicial duty.

The Rev. E. H. Canfield, having accepted the call of the Vestry to the rectorship of the church, arrived in town November 1, and, on Sunday, the 3d, read service and preached his first sermon to the congregation in the old stone schoolhouse that stood on the lot now occupied by Mr. Andrew's residence, adjoining the church lot on the east, where services were then held while the new church was being built.

1845.—Sunday, January 5. Services were held this day, in the basement room of the new church, for the first time, when Mr. Canfield preached "to a large congregation."

1846.—The new building was finished during the summer of this year, costing $8,541, and was consecrated by Bishop McIlvaine, on the 7th of August. He then read the following declaration:

WHEREAS, The Churchwardens and Vestrymen of St. Peter's Church, in the town of Delaware, in the diocese of Ohio, have, by a testament this day presented to me, appropriated and devoted a house of public worship erected by them in the said town, to the worship and service of Almighty God, according to the provisions of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America; and,

WHEREAS, The said Churchwardens and Vestrymen have, by the same instrument, requested me to take their good house of worship under my spiritual jurisdiction, as Bishop of the diocese of Ohio, and consecrate it by the name of St. Peter's Church, and thereby separate it from all unhallowed, worldly and common uses, and solemnly dedicate it to the holy purposes above mentioned; now, therefore,

Know all men by these presents: That I, Charles Petit McIlvaine, by divine permission Bishop of the diocese of Ohio, acting under the protection of Almighty God, have, on this 7th day of August, in the

Digitized by Google

year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty-six, taken the above-mentioned house of worship under my spiritual jurisdiction, as Bishop aforesaid, and that of my successors in office; and, in presence of divers of the clergy and a public congregation therein assembled, and according to the form presented by the Episcopal Church in the United States of America, have consecrated the same by the name of St. Peter's Church; and I do hereby pronounce and declare, that the said St. Peter's Church, in the town aforesaid, is consecrated accordingly, and thereby separated henceforth from all unhallowed and common purposes, and is dedicated to the worship and service of Almighty God, the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, for reading and preaching His most Holy Word, for celebrating His Holy Sacraments, for offering to His Glorious Majesty the sacrifice of prayer and praise, and for the performance of all other holy offices agreeable to the terms of the covenant of grace and salvation in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and according to the provisions of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, in its doctrine, discipline and worship.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto affixed my seal and signature, at Delaware, in the year above mentioned, and in the fourteenth year of my consecration.

C. P. McIlvaine. [L. S.]

At this time also, the Diocesan Convention met here and remained from Wednesday, the 5th, until Monday, the 10th, services closing Sunday evening with the very interesting ordination service, when eleven men were ordained to the order of priesthood, and were addressed at the close by the Bishop in a very impressive manner. Some fifty clergymen were present, and upward of two hundred persons participated in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, at the morning service. The occasion was one of unusual solemnity and interest in the church, and left its impress for good.

The rectory was built in 1854.

Bishop Bedell's first visit was made to the parish not long after his consecration, in October, 1859, and Bishop Jaggar's, October 5, 1875.

The succession of ministers in this church is as follows: Rev. Nathan Stem, from April, 1828, to October 1, 1831; Rev. James McElroy, from May, 1832, to July, 1835; Rev. John P. Bausman, from November 1, 1835, to April 20, 1836; Rev. James McElroy, from August 23, 1836, to May, 1840; Rev. S. G. Gassaway, from January 1, 1841, to February 21, 1843; Rev. E. H. Canfield, from October 28, 1844, to November 1, 1849; Rev. William C. French, from January, 20, 1850, to October 13, 1851; Rev. James McElroy, from April 12, 1852, to September, 1863; Rev. John Ufford, from December 6, 1863, to March 29, 1880. Rev. Dr. Ufford resigned, to take effect on Easter Monday, 1880.

From its organization, this church has been highly favored in having the ministerial services, both regular and occasional, not only of men of intellectual ability, but of devout Christian character, free from errors in doctrine, able and earnest preachers of the Gospel, who lived as they preached.

To write the statistics of the church from its formation, would require more time than the writer has to give, and would not, perhaps, add materially to the interest of this history. We are, however, enabled to give them partially for the past sixteen years as gathered from Rev. Dr. Ufford's farewell sermon, delivered on Sunday, March 21. Baptisms—adults, 35, infants, 82; communicants added—by confirmation, 153, by transfer, 24; burials, 50; families removed, 28; families added, 6; present number of communicants, 120.

William Street Methodist Episcopal Church* was the first of this denomination organized in the city. Methodism in Delaware is the growth of a little more than six decades. It was planted, in the providence of God, some time in the year 1819, by the Rev. Jacob Hooper, of Hockhocking Circuit, Scioto District, Ohio Conference. The way had been opened for him by the good words and earnest prayers of a few godly persons who had emigrated to Delaware County at an early date in the history of Ohio.

From data as reliable as can be found, a class of seventeen members was organized in this year, composed of the following persons, namely: Abraham Williams and wife, James Osborne and wife, John G. Dewitt and wife, Thomas Galleher and wife, William Sweetser and wife, Ebenezer Durfee, Pardon Sprague, Franklin Spaulding and wife, Stephen Gorman, William Patton, Moses Byxbe, and, possibly, others. Of the original members, Mrs. Spaulding is the only survivor.

From the inception of the society, until the year 1822, the residence of Moses Byxbe and the county court house were the Methodist headquarters. At this time, under a second pastorate of Jacob Hooper, the society decided to build a house of worship, and appointed Stephen Gorman, William Patton, Moses Byxbe, Thomas Galleher, Moses Byxbe, Jr., Elijah Adams, Robert Perry, William Sweetser and Henry Perry as Trustees. An eligible lot on the northwest corner of William and Franklin streets, was given to the society

* By Rev. E. D. Whitlock.

Digitized by Google

by Moses Byxbe, one of the proprietors of the town of Delaware; and on this, in process of time, the church was erected. The edifice was a plain square structure provided with galleries on the east, south and west sides, and having two rows of windows, which, from an external view, gave it the appearance of a two-story building. The auditorium was entered from the south. At the north end was an elevated, box-like pulpit, which was reached from either side by about eight steps, and, when ascended, gave the preacher full view of his entire congregation, above and below.

The actual cost of this first Methodist "meeting-house" in Delaware, is not now known, as very many of the subscriptions were made in materials and labor;* but from the oldest records now accessible, the approximate money cost was a little more than $870. Although commenced in 1822, the building was not completed until some time in the year 1824, when, with Thomas McCleary as preacher in charge, it was dedicated under the name of the "William Street Church," by Jacob Young, the Presiding Elder of Scioto District, Ohio Conference.

Here the Methodists of Delaware continued to worship until the year 1845, when, by reason of a rapidly increasing membership and the establishment of the Ohio Wesleyan University at this place, the demands were such as to necessitate a larger and more becoming church edifice. Accordingly, under the active and faithful leadership of Henry E. Pilcher, the Pastor, measures were adopted, early in the conference years of 1845–46, to erect a "new house of worship."

Relating to this project, the following records are at hand:

The Board of Trustees of the M. E. Church met at the parsonage in Delaware, Ohio, October 16, 1845, Henry E. Pilcher in the chair. Members present, Benjamin F. Allen, Augustus A. Welch, Abraham Williams and Franklin Spaulding.

The following resolutions were passed:

"First. That it is the sense of the Trustees of the M. E. Church in Delaware, Ohio, that it is expedient to erect a new house of worship.

"Second. That a subscription be opened, and that we use our best efforts to raise the necessary amount to build the church.

"Third. That Henry E. Pilcher, Benjamin F. Allen and John H. Power be a committee to circulate said subscription.

HENRY E. PILCHER, *Chairman.*"

Within a month or two, subscriptions to the amount of about three thousand dollars were secured, and made payable to Abraham Williams, Wilder Joy, John Ross, Franklin Spaulding, Matthias Kinsell, Augustus A. Welch and Benjamin F. Allen, Trustees of the church.

On December 13, 1845, at a meeting of the Board of Trustees, a committee, consisting of Augustus A. Welch, John Wolfley and Henry E. Pilcher, were appointed, with authority to dispose of the old church property which was still occupied by the congregation; and at a meeting of the Board on December 29, 1845, when Franklin Spaulding, Wilder Joy, John Ross, Nathan Chester, John Wolfley and Augustus A. Welch were present, the following report from said committee was adopted, namely:

We, the committee, appointed December 13, 1845, to dispose of the M. E. Church and lot, submit the following:

We met the committee from the school district, and bargained with them to sell them the church building for a schoolhouse, for the sum of $1,100, $700 to be paid within one year, and the balance, $400, to be paid within four years; possession to be given them July 1, 1846.

This building is still standing. It was owned and used by the school board for about ten years, and then sold to the City Council, by whom it is now used for corporation purposes.

At the same meeting a vote prevailed to instruct the Trustees to procure a church site; and accordingly the lot on the northeast corner of William and Franklin streets was purchased of Mrs. Rutherford Hayes, for the sum of $1,900.

A sufficient subscription having been secured to warrant it, on May 6, 1846, the building committee, consisting of John Wolfley, Nathan Chester and Augustus A. Welch, "let the contract to erect a house of worship," to William Owston. The building was to be a neat, plain church, 50 by 80 feet, and two stories high; with a vestibule in the front end, above and below; the audience-room was to have a gallery across the front end; and furnish sittings for about six hundred persons: the seats and other woodwork, of black walnut.

The church was not finished until some time in the summer of 1847; two additional subscriptions being taken, one in February of that year, and the other in August, to carry on and complete the work. This edifice, for the times in which it was built, was both capacious and architectural. The cost was, as nearly as can be ascertained, about $5,600. The church was dedicated August 3,

*Among other subscriptions, the memory of which is a local tradition, was one of fifteen gallons of *whisky*, by Rutherford Hayes, the father of the President.

Digitized by Google

1847, by Bishop Edmund S. Janes, assisted by Rev. Thomas E. Bond, D. D., editor of the *Christian Advocate*, New York.

The lot purchased for the new church was a large one, with sufficient area for a church and a parsonage. An old residence, said to be the oldest brick building in town, stood on it, at the corner of the street. This was converted into the parsonage, and was occupied by the successive pastors as their home, until 1861, when the Rev. Thomas Parker, toward the close of his pastorate, had it replaced by the present comfortable and convenient parsonage. The expense of this building, about $3,500, was all secured, in good notes, in advance.

Such is the history of William street in church-building. These two churches have been the scene of great and memorable events. The revivals here have been annual, and have been Pentecostal in their power. Of these churches, it may be said, as it was said of Zion by the Psalmist: "The Lord shall count, when he cometh to write up the people, that this man was born there."

Perhaps more conversions have occurred in these two churches than any other within the bounds of Methodism, save in those similarly favored by a Christian college or university. All through our country, filling posts of honor, and plying vocations of great usefulness, are men and women, who, in William Street Church, found new hearts, and commenced Christian lives; while in the dark lands of the Old World may be seen the lofty examples of a heroic and self-sacrificing spirit, begotten in obedient hearts while attending this church and enjoying her influences.

Perhaps no church has been more highly favored in the character of her pulpit ministrations than William Street, not so much because her regular ministers have been men of exceptional type either in ability or prominence; but for the reason, in part, that quite frequently, through all these years, very eminent divines have stood in her sacred desk—men more than ordinary in talent and culture, who from tongues of fire, have spoken words full of heavenly unction. Without invidiousness, we may call special attention to a few who have preached in William Street Church. As they are named, the reader will, perhaps, think of many others, whether pastors or visitors, who were equally choice spirits and rare preachers. For example, there was Russel Bigelow, great in Christian polemics and mighty in eloquence, moving his hearers at will, and carrying them whither he would. There was Adam Poe, clear in his analysis of truth, and practical in its presentation, who, with credit to himself and honor to the church, filled, in after years until his death, one of the chief offices in the gift of the General Conference. There was William L. Harris, once Pastor of this church, then Professor in the university, afterward Missionary Secretary, and now one of the Bishops of the church, who was eminent for his scripturalness, and logical in his utterances. There was the immortal Thomson, who for many years, while the successful President of the university, and afterward, as occasion served, with a melting and powerful eloquence, a perfection and simplicity of style, swayed, as the wind sways the fragile reed, the hearts of saint and sinner, of believer and infidel. There, too, was the sainted Gurley, who, while pastor and elder in Delaware, and later, while waiting for his sun to go down, set forth the spiritual things of the Word, and the possessions of the Christian, with an imagery almost incomparable, a poetry almost divine, and a fervor more than impassioned. Nor will it be invidious to name, among William Street's more recent ministers, Thomas Parker, who, in the pulpit, was a blazing torch and an unfailing magnet.

With such a history, and with such men in her history, it is only truth to say that the most sacred memories and hallowed associations cluster in and about old William Street.

This church has been an ecclesiastical center for Methodism in Delaware. She is not only older than the other Methodist churches here, but she is their mother. In the year 1852, she gave South Delaware, St. Paul's Church; and, in the year 1860, she had something to do with the origin and "raising" of Grace Church.

It is a church that, without being wealthy, devises liberal things, and its reputation in this regard is spread throughout the conference. The Pastor's salary is $1,500; the quota toward the Presiding Elder's salary is $220; and the contributions for other conference claims are usually beyond the amounts assessed. For the connectional and benevolent causes, it contributes liberally, according to its ability. In the past twenty years, it has given a little over $15,000 to the cause of missions, and in the same ratio to the other claims of church and charity.

William Street has had a varied history in its ecclesiastical connections. From the time of its organization until the year 1840, it was under the jurisdiction of the Ohio Conference. Then

Digitized by Google

it became a part of the North Ohio Conference, just formed, where it remained until the year 1856, when, by a further re-adjustment of boundaries, it fell into the Central Ohio Conference, of which it is still a part.

While an appointment in the Ohio Conference, it was for four years a part of Scioto District, with Jacob Young as Presiding Elder; from 1823 to 1825, of Lancaster District; from 1825 to 1828, of Sandusky District, with James McMahon as Presiding Elder; from 1828 to 1833, of Portland District, with Russel Bigelow and Greenberry R. Jones as Presiding Elders; from 1833 to 1840, of Columbus District, with Augustus Eddy, Jacob Young and John Ferree as Presiding Elders. In the ecclesiastical year of 1840–41, it became a part of Bellefontaine District, North Ohio Conference, where it remained until the year 1844–45, with William S. Morrow as Presiding Elder. In the year 1845–46, it was assigned to Delaware District, at whose head it has appeared ever since, with the following Presiding Elders: John H. Power (1845–47), John Quigley (1848–51), Samuel Lynch (1852–53), Joseph Ayers (1854), Henry E. Pilcher (1855–58), Thomas H. Wilson (1859–62), Leonard B. Gurley (1863–66), Alexander Harmount (1867–70), Daniel D. Mather (1871–74), David Rutledge (1875–78) and Isaac Newton (1879).

From its foundation, when its membership was about a score of persons, until the ecclesiastical year of 1821–22, it was one of the preaching places on Hockhocking Circuit; from this time until the year 1840–41, it was the head of Delaware Circuit. It had now reached a membership of 296 persons, and at the Conference of 1841 it was declared a "station," and Adam Poe was appointed its Pastor. Since that time, for almost forty years, it has been one of the leading and most flourishing stations in Ohio Methodism.

The appointments to William Street, allowing that name to cover its entire history, are as follows, the years dating from about the last of August, severally: 1818, Jacob Hooper; 1819, Andrew Kinnear; 1820, James Murray; 1821, Jacob Hooper; 1822, Thomas McCleary; 1823, Thomas McCleary and James Roe; 1824, Jacob Dixon; 1825, James Gilruth; 1826, Abner Goff; 1827, James Gilruth and Cyrus Carpenter; 1828, James Gilruth and William Runnels; 1829, David Lewis and Samuel P. Shaw; 1830, Samuel P. Shaw and Alfred M. Lorain; 1831, Alfred M. Lorain and David Cadwallader; 1832, Charles Goddard and J. M. McDowell; 1833, Leonard B. Gurley and John C. Havens; 1834, John C. Havens and R. Doughty; 1835, Joseph B. Austin and William Morrow; 1836, Nathan Emery and Joseph B. Austin; 1837, John Alexander and Ebenezer T. Webster; 1838, William S. Morrow and John W. White; 1839, William S. Morrow and John Blanpied; 1840 and 1841, Adam Poe; 1842, David Warnock; 1843, Adam Poe; 1844, William L. Harris; 1845 and 1846, Henry E. Pilcher; 1847, Cyrus Sawyer; 1848, E. Yocum; 1849, Horatio S. Bradley; 1850 and 1851, Lorenzo Warner; 1852, Joseph Ayers; 1853, Charles Hartley; 1854 and 1855, Leonard B. Gurley; 1856 and 1857, Alexander Nelson; 1858 and 1859, James M. Morrow; 1860 and 1861, Thomas Parker; 1862, Loring C. Webster; 1863, 1864 and 1865, Alexander Nelson; 1866 to spring of 1869, Wesley G. Waters; from spring of 1869 to the fall of the same year, Park S. Donelson; 1869 and 1870, Daniel D. Mather; 1871 and 1872, Franklin Marriott; 1873, 1874 and 1875, Russel B. Pope; 1876 and 1877, Isaac Newton; 1878 and 1879, Elias D. Whitlock.

The foregoing facts and statements are a part of the interesting history of William Street Church, the parent society of Delaware Methodism. Truly this church has performed a wide mission. It has not only exerted a gracious and salutary influence for the moral elevation and improvement of the community in which it is established, but it has aided in a large degree the great and holy endeavor of the church at large to spread Christianity throughout the country and in many portions of the Old World. Its Quarterly Conferences have enjoyed the presence, and had the counsel, of not a few great preachers and able advisers. Its congregation has been among the most active and benevolent in Methodism in fostering and furthering the great cause of missions; especially has it called into this department of church work, the women, old and young, who with commendable devotion and faithfulness have been abundant in labors to send the word of life to the heathen, and the hope of heaven to the dying. And to-day, after an existence spanning two generations, during which time its members have constantly been changing, it has a membership counting 550, and an outlook encouraging and hopeful; and, if in the near future, this prominent church shall be able to consummate its present designs as to a better and more modern church edifice, the next half-century will be able to record higher successes, and a

Digitized by Google

brighter history than that which has just closed with so much of gratitude for a kindly Providence and an alway-present Christ.

The early history of the St. Mark's Evangelical Lutheran Church* is largely involved in obscurity. The records now accessible are meager and imperfect; something may, however, be ascertained from tradition, as well as from such written records as are at hand. It is well known that some Lutheran families were scattered here and there among the earliest settlers in Delaware County. Of these pioneer families may be mentioned those of Frederick Weiser, Henry Worline, Mr. Welschaus, Andrew Harter and others. They were natives of Pennsylvania, coming here from Northumberland, Bucks and other counties, and were settled in Delaware and the vicinity as early as 1810 and 1811. These few families, many years ago, were more or less regularly favored with the preaching of the gospel. It appears from such data as are within reach, that the Rev. Charles Henkel, of Shenandoah Co., Va., was the first Lutheran minister who visited the Lutheran families along the Olentangy River, between Columbus and Delaware. Before any one dreamed of railroads, before roads were made, when Indian trails and footpaths were the only lines of travel, this pioneer preacher found the few scattered Lutherans in and about the present site of the city of Delaware, and readily succeeded in organizing them into a pioneer congregation. Indeed, they were glad once more to hear the old gospel tidings that had cheered their hearts and had brought peace and gladness into their former homes. It was their delight to bring their little children to Jesus by means of the same old baptism to which they had been so warmly attached in former years, and to appear at the altar where the same old sacrament of the body and blood of the Lord was administered. The old familiar sound made the wilderness in which they had chosen their lot seem to them like a new home. The old tidings of salvation following them into the forests of Ohio, reminded them that God is everywhere present, and pleasantly recalled the old, cheering promise, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world."

But the bloom of civilization did not burst forth in this wilderness without hard labor and severe privation. For a very little while it seemed well enough to have the word preached in the small and inconvenient log dwellings of the settlers. But soon the need of a place of worship began to be felt. A church was needed, and that meant work. The productiveness of their primitive farms was comparatively limited; market prices were low, and money was hard to get. The people usually found it difficult even to pay their taxes. Accordingly, instead, at first, of building a church, the use of Shoub's Hall, on the present site of the new city hall, was secured as a place of worship. Probably in this hall a permanent organization of the Delaware Lutheran congregation was effected. A constitution was adopted January 28, 1821, and signed by the Rev. Charles Henkel, Pastor, and by fifty-five lay members. During the space of some seven years, Pastor Henkel continued to serve this congregation. He resided at Columbus, Ohio, where he had charge of another congregation, but came to Delaware every four weeks. Great success attended his labors, and he was held in high regard by his hearers. He preached in both the German and the English languages, at first in Shoub's Hall, and then in the old court-room, which was for some time used as a place of worship.

After Pastor Henkel had been called away from his Columbus and Delaware charge, a period of about fifteen years intervened, during which the congregation made considerable progress in external growth; but the internal growth seems to have been meager. The old constitution was neglected and almost forgotten. The people had almost lost sight of the old landmarks of Lutheranism. Yet, during this period of spiritual carelessness and indifference, quite an amount of activity was displayed. The congregation was served by several successive Pastors. Rev. Mr. Shulz served a very short time, and was followed by Rev. Mr. Weil. Rev. Mr. Snyder, a young man of promising talent and of good repute, preached less than a year; he died in 1835, and his body lies at rest in the old cemetery. Subsequently, the Rev. S. S. Klein served some eight years; and, during his pastorate, the first church was built about the year 1834, on the corner of William and Henry streets, the site now occupied by the German Reformed Church. This church was the property of both the Lutheran and the German Reformed congregations. Quite an amount of real toil and self-denial was required to accomplish the work. The people contributed their money and their time; and the labor of building was shared by both Pastor and people. Mr. Klein worked faithfully and daily until the new church was ready to be occupied. Previous to the

* By Rev. H. A. Becker.

Digitized by Google

building of this church, the Lutheran people of Delaware had assisted, by their contributions, in building the Episcopal church, in which they also, for a time, conducted their divine service.

The former Pastor, the Rev. Charles Henkel, died at Somerset, February 2, 1841. His death seems to have aroused the minds and hearts of the people to a sense of duty. The truth that had cheered and comforted them in earlier days was once more remembered; and a few weeks after they had heard of the death of their former Pastor, a meeting was held at which the old constitution was once more unanimously adopted, and the blessing of a merciful God invoked upon the congregation. About this time the Rev. Mr. Pope became the Pastor. But things do not seem to have moved along smoothly; the re-adoption of the old constitution made trouble; and some who had learned to love the careless, free-and-easy system of church government, that had for some time prevailed, were not willing to be governed by the old power of Gospel truth. Accordingly, a committee was appointed in November, 1845, to submit a revised form of the constitution, as well as ways and means of having it more stringently enforced. This committee, consisting of John Hoch, George Wachter, Conrad Brougher, John Troutman, Frederick Weiser and Benjamin Ely, met on the 15th of November, and, at a subsequent meeting of the congregation, their work was approved and the revised constitution adopted by a large majority.

In 1848, Mr. Pope removed from Delaware; and, in 1849, the Rev. M. Loy became the Pastor of the congregation. Mr. Loy labored here with much success during a period of some sixteen years. In the first years of this period, the conjoint ownership of the church property on the corner of William and Henry streets was dissolved; and the new stone church on William street was built in 1852, and has since been occupied by the congregation. A new constitution, the one now in use by the congregation, was adopted August 31, 1852. The congregation increased largely in membership, as well as in spiritual prosperity; not, however, without trials and perplexities. Yet, the Lord dealt very graciously with his people, causing many eyes to be opened, so that the truth of His mighty word was recognized and accepted. At this time the contest with secret-society-ism was successfully waged. This is the history of a Lutheran congregation; and no one should expect, in such a history, to find any peculiarities omitted. Not, however, in regard to this question only, but in regard to all others, has the congregation taken a truly Lutheran and scriptural position. They who desire to form a more intimate acquaintance with the doctrines of the Lutheran faith, have easy access to them in our Book of Concord; and we constantly challenge comparison of our doctrines with the Holy Scriptures themselves. They are our only rule of faith and practice. This true position came to be occupied more and more during the period of Mr. Loy's ministry. Mr. Loy resigned his pastorate here to accept a professorship of theology in the Capitol University, Columbus, Ohio, where he still remains.

Prof. Loy's successor was the Rev. C. H. L. Schuette, at that time a student of theology in the Capitol University. The last baptism administered by Mr. Loy was on July 16, 1865, and the first by Mr. Schuette was on July 29th following, showing that the vacancy in the pastorate was very short. Mr. Schuette served the people very acceptably during nearly eight years, when he, too, was called to a chair in his Alma Mater. Sometime in the same year, 1873, the Rev. Emanuel Cronenwett accepted a call to this congregation, and his labors here extended from June, 1873, to January, 1877.

On May 22, 1877, the present Pastor, the Rev. H. A. Becker removed to Delaware in response to a call extended by the Delaware congregation. The congregation now numbers 450 or more confirmed members, besides a large number of baptized children. The average attendance at public service is encouragingly good, and during the past year the Sunday school has had an average attendance of 120 pupils. Many things are not as they should be, yet it would be exceedingly ungrateful to say that the Lord is doing nothing for us. The congregation owns the church on William street, and the parsonage, No. 194 North Sandusky street, and is free from debt. With the prayers of our people for their own temporal and spiritual welfare ascending to the throne of grace, with their earnest and faithful work for the church, and with their devoted attendance upon the public worship of God at all appointed times, no reason can be seen why the Lutheran congregation of Delaware should not succeed. By the grace of God, some of the evils with which we are contending will be successfully overcome; the coldness and indifference that seems to prevail in some hearts will vanish, and our zeal and earnestness in prayer and work

Digitized by Google

will increase. Then shall days of greater blessing and of richer prosperity dawn, and God will receive the praise.

Zion's Reformed Church* comes next in the order of organization. Among the pioneer families of Delaware County, there was a considerable number from East Pennsylvania. As they were all of German descent, and were brought up in German communities, they could feel themselves properly at home only in their native German element, and in the use of their own language. Especially was this true in a religious view. A characteristic of the Germans is that they carry Germany with them in their hearts wherever they go, and hence, wherever they put up their tents, there is "Des Deutschen Vaterland." Even the blessed Gospel seems to them more precious when it is proclaimed in the trumpet tones of the language of Luther and Zwingle.

These families generally belonged to the Reformed and Lutheran Churches. They had found rich farms and comfortable homes here, but they were far away from their kindred, and the holy altars where they had been baptized and confirmed. They were not in their natural element. As the fish seeks the clearest water, and the bird the purest air, so these pious souls sought a congenial spiritual home for themselves and their children. Nor did they seek in vain. The longed-for and happy hour came at last, when, in their own consecrated temple and around their own sacred altar, they could thankfully and joyfully unite in their beloved German Te Deum,

"Nun danket alle Gott,
Mit Herzen, Mund und Haenden,
Der grosze Dinge thut,
An uns und allen Enden."

In the year 1834, these families united in erecting a church edifice, which was to be the joint property of both the Reformed and Lutherans. This edifice was erected on an acre of ground bought of Milo D. Pettibone for $50, on what is now the corner of William and Henry streets. It was built of stone, 30x45 feet in size, and cost $1,300. For three years before they were organized into a church, the Reformed members worshiped in this house, and had the Gospel preached and the sacraments administered to them by the Pastor of the Lutheran congregation. But few, besides themselves knew that they were Reformed and they were commonly regarded as members of the Lutheran Church.

In 1837, however, they resolved to effect an organization of their own. They secured the services of Rev. C. H. A. Allardt, the necessary steps were taken, an appropriate sermon was preached, and "In the name of God the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost," they were declared to be a Christian church, to be known by the name of Zion's Reformed Church, of Delaware, Ohio. Those who had been chosen to fill the respective offices were now solemnly ordained and installed. The church consisted of eighteen members. Its first elders were Abraham Call and Henry Fegley, and its first deacons, Jacob Miller and Israel Breifogel. The frail little bark was now afloat on the sea.

This congregation stands in connection with "The Reformed Church of the United States," is under its control, "and is in all respects governed by its rules and regulations." The contents of its faith are the Holy Scriptures, as set forth in the Heidelberg Catechism; and its government, both in spirit and form, is strictly presbyterial. Its aim is to cherish and enjoy true Christian freedom, in believing and cheerful obedience to divine authority and law, and to obtain salvation from sin, and eternal life in Jesus Christ—the "Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end."

From the time of its organization the Reformed congregation occupied the church built in 1834, in common with the Lutherans. And these twin sisters for many years proceeded together as harmoniously and prosperously as could reasonably be expected. Still, their relations were not always and in all respects of the most satisfactory character. At last, it seemed best to both parties to follow the example of Abraham and Lot, and the union which had existed so long was quietly dissolved. The Reformed bought the Lutheran interest in the "Union Church," giving for it all the ground belonging to it, except the lot on which the church stood, and $400 in cash. These $400, however, were to liquidate a debt still resting on the property. This dissolution was effected in 1856, during the pastorate of Rev. M. G. I. Stern.

At the same time, they resolved to remove the old edifice, and substitute for it one better suited to their wants. Accordingly, a new brick edifice was erected, 40x55 feet in size, with an end gallery, and a basement arranged for a parsonage and lecture-room. Its cost in money and labor was

* By Rev. J. Vogt.

Digitized by Google

about $5,000. In 1868, this was remodeled by building an addition of twelve feet to its front, removing the gallery, etc. Other changes and improvements were made in 1877, costing together $2,300. This edifice, now 40x67 feet in size, is the one at present occupied by the congregation.

This church has enjoyed the labors and fostering care of eight ministers. Rev. C. H. A. Allardt served it from the time of its organization in 1837 to 1839. He was succeeded in 1841 by Rev. Jacob Van Linge, who prosecuted his work until 1843. In 1844, Rev. Henry Hess took charge of it, and ended his pastorate in 1849. After a vacancy of six months, Rev. S. K. Denius began his pastorate in the same year, and resigned in 1851. Rev. D. Rothrock took charge of it in 1852, and served it one year. In 1854, Rev. M. G. I. Stern became its Pastor, and remained until 1857. In the spring of 1857, Rev. J. B. Thompson began his labors as Pastor, and served it until 1862. On the 1st day of January, 1863, Rev. J. Vogt was settled here, and remains in his responsible pastoral relation at the present time.

Numerous disadvantages and obstacles have impeded its usefulness and progress from the start. Its original union arrangement was never satisfactory, and was, no doubt, a hindrance to both parties. For many years, its services were conducted exclusively in German, and many of its young people, and even entire families, became dissatisfied and sought homes in English churches; while others, whose natural home was the Reformed Church, stood aloof from it on this account. And even when the English language was in part introduced, neither the alternating of the German and English services, nor the mixed services, could be satisfactory, either to the Pastor or the people. The numerous protracted vacancies necessarily had a deleterious effect. From its beginning, also, it was burdened with financial troubles, never becoming clear of debt until 1866. All these difficulties but one, with many others, are overcome, and the only remaining one can continue only a short time longer.

Notwithstanding all these obstacles and burdens, however, this church has made steady and substantial progress, and thus has kept pace with the denomination of which it is a part. In the last third of a century, the Reformed Church in numerical strength, in establishing literary and theological institutions, and in the publication of church periodicals, in literature and in mission work, has more than trebled; and Zion's Church, like its mother, has steadily grown in numbers, piety and efficiency. It numbers at present 235 members, has a large and efficient Sabbath school, and takes an active part in Christian work generally. May He who has sustained and blessed it thus far, be its rock and guide for all time to come.

The German Methodist Episcopal Church* dates back to 1836. This year, Rev. William Nast, D. D., the first German missionary of the Methodist Episcopal Church, traveled through Central Ohio from the river to the lake, preaching daily to the few German settlers, here and there, who had sought a home in this Western country. On these mission tours, Dr. Nast passed through Delaware and preached to the few of his countrymen who were willing to hear his tidings. About 1844, the Rev. John Barth, the German Pastor at Columbus, traveled through Delaware and Marion Counties, and once more looked up the Germans, in the interest of the Methodist Church. In the revival meetings which he held, many were converted and joined the Methodist Church. This was the beginning of the German church in Delaware.

These people were poor and few, and their meetings were held at first in private houses. When these were filled, they moved, first to the stone schoolhouse at the corner of Franklin and Winter streets, then to the old Methodist church, one square south, and then to the old academy on Hill street. In 1846, the Rev. John Kindler became the Pastor for one year, and, in 1847, the Rev. G. A. Brauning. During his pastorate, a little frame church was built on a lot on Henry street, given by the first member of the church—Father Albright. It was not long, however, that the little building on Henry street was large enough to hold the congregation, and, in 1854, under the pastorate of the Rev. G. Nachtrieb, a lot on Hill street was bought, and the present brick church erected and dedicated in 1855, by Bishop Simpson. From 1845, Delaware and Galion had constituted one mission, but in 1854 Delaware became self-supporting, and was made a separate station. Since the establishment of the mission, twenty-four preachers and assistants have labored in this work. Delaware belonged to the North Ohio Conference until 1865, when the German Conferences were organized, since which time it has been attached to the Central German Conference.

By Rev. O. C. Kluckstein.

Digitized by Google

The membership of the church has not been permanent, owing to the constant migration to the West, and the aggregate has never exceeded one hundred and fifty members. The present state of the church is healthy, and, though small, it is exercising a good influence on the German population of Delaware. The present Pastor is the Rev. O. C. Klocksiem.

First Congregational (Welsh) Church,* was organized in 1844. The first Welsh sermon preached in Delaware was delivered by Rev. George Lewis, in the year 1841, at the residence of Mr. Henry Thomas, on Washington street, between William and Winter streets. Prayer-meetings were held from time to time at this house, from 1841 till 1844. In this year the congregation was organized, with the Rev. Rees Powell as Pastor, and with twenty-three charter members, as follows: Henry Thomas, Mrs. Henry Thomas, John E. Davis, Mrs. John E. Davis, John Rowlands, Mrs. John Rowlands, John Rowlands, Sr. Reese Price, George Pugh, David Thomas, John L. Jones, Robert Dolby, Thomas Rowlands, William Rowlands, John J. Davis, Edward Williams, John Jones, Evan Jones, Jane Williams, Mary Jones, Elizabeth Jones, Catharine Rowlands, Jane Rowlands.

Services were held in a small frame schoolhouse on Union, between William and Winter streets, which for a time was rented for this purpose, but was soon purchased, and served as a place of worship till the year 1858, when the present brick building was erected on Winter street, between Liberty and Elizabeth streets.

Mr. Powell continued the Pastor of the church till 1862, when the Rev. John H. Jones took charge of the church, and remains here up to the present time, March, 1880.

The present membership is twenty-eight. The average Sabbath-school attendance is twenty-five. The first Welsh Sabbath-school in Delaware was held at the residence of John Rowlands, Sr., on West William street, in 1842.

There has been but little variation in the number of members of this church since its first organization. There never have been many Welsh people living in Delaware, and the church has been sustained mostly by immigrants from Wales. The services have formerly been held in the Welsh language exclusively, and the children, who did not learn that language, have dropped away, one by one, to English churches. But, from this time forward, a better attendance is expected, as the services are now held almost exclusively in the English language.

* By Rev. John H. Jones.

* Religious services were first held in the houses of the early Catholic settlers by clergymen visiting from distant older Catholic settlements. Among the earliest who celebrated the holy mysteries here, were Fathers Schonat and Meagher; Juncker, of Dayton, afterward Bishop of Alton; Young, of Lancaster, later Bishop of Erie; and Burgess, of Columbus, now Bishop of Detroit.

The frame portion of the present St. Mary's Church was built in 1850, on a lot purchased from Milo Pettibone. In 1856, Archbishop Purcell, of Cincinnati, in whose jurisdiction St. Mary's then was, appointed Rev. Casper Wiese as the first resident Rector. Father Wiese's first work was to establish a school, which he did by building a basement under the frame church and the tower that he had added. He also bought two acres of ground for a cemetery, which Archbishop Purcell blessed in 1857.

In 1860, Father Wiese was removed, and was succeeded by short ministrations from Revs. Joseph and Edward Fitzgerald. In 1863, Rev. Henry Fehlings was appointed, and had charge of St. Mary's and missions up to 1869. He built the brick addition to the old frame in 1865; and also purchased a store, and a dwelling-house adjoining the church. The store he changed into a school, and the dwelling was made the parsonage.

In 1868, St. Mary's fell into the jurisdiction of the new diocese of Columbus, which was established from the largely growing diocese of Cincinnati. Bishop Rosecrans, of Columbus, removed the Rev. H. Fehlings, in 1869, and appointed Rev. J. C. McSweeney as his successor. McSweeney's stay was only of short duration, and he was soon followed by the Rev. Joseph McPhillips, who died here in February, 1874. Fathers A. O. Walker and Goldschmidt also remained only a short while after their appointment. The present incumbent, Rev. N. E. Pilger, took charge in 1875.

At present (1880) the church has about 700 communicants.

St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church† was originally embraced in the North Ohio Conference.

* By Rev. N. E. Pilger.
† By the Rev. J. C. Jackson.

Digitized by Google

In the fall of 1852, the Rev. John Quigley was appointed, by said conference, to organize a church in South Delaware, for the purpose of occupying more completely that part of the city, and to accommodate the resident membership, for whom it would be convenient. About thirty members constituted the nucleus to begin with. They met to worship, during the two years of Mr. Quigley's pastorate, in the old Delaware Academy building, which, at that day, was used for a ladies' seminary, under the superintendency of the Rev. Samuel L. Yourtee. The official records of this interesting period are lost, so that only the general facts can be given. In the fall of 1854, the Rev. Thompson F. Hildreth was appointed Pastor, and found his congregation without a house for worship, as the seminary had, by this time, been sold to the Presbyterians. A vacant storeroom near by was procured, in which to hold class and prayer meetings, while, for preaching services, the congregation itinerated from place to place, as accommodations best allowed. The plans for church building were now rapidly forwarded, and, before the close of Mr. Hildreth's second year, a substantial and commodious brick building was erected on the site of the present one. It was dedicated by Bishop Morris.

The Rev. L. B. Gurley was next sent as Pastor, in the fall of 1856, and found the society with sixty-five members, and a debt of $2,500. His efficient labors, during two years, were crowned with abundant success. He was warmly supported by an active membership; the women especially, through their sewing circles, and by every available Christian effort, raising funds to meet their indebtedness. The close of Mr. Gurley's second year found them with a largely increased membership and a greatly diminished debt; for the people had a mind to work. The Rev. Jacob Caples followed as Pastor, and had charge one year. He was succeeded, in the fall of 1859, by the Rev. Horatio S. Bradley. Authentic records begin with this date. Among the prominent names of members we find President Edward Thomson and Prof. F. Merrick, who, from the first, belonged to this Quarterly Conference. The General Conference of 1860 transferred St. Paul's to the Ohio Conference. The Quarterly Conference minutes, for the opening year of 1860–61, show, among official names, the following: Samuel Burkholder, William Cruikshank, Hiram Hull, Charles Neil, Prof. H. M. Perkins, Prof. Godman, Samuel Finley, Werts Atkinson, J. A. Clippinger, Jason Waterman and Paul Randall. The Pastor's salary this year was $530, and the Presiding Elder's claim $79. This Quarterly Conference licensed, among others, Thomas J. Scott, the present missionary to India, and Michael J. Cramer, now the United States Embassador at the court of Denmark. L. J. Powell appears as one of the leaders, since then Professor of Natural Science in Willamette University, Oregon. In 1860, the Rev. James F. Given was appointed as Pastor. These were the troublous times of war excitement, and the Pastor, unfortunately, sympathized with the rebellion. An enraged populace significantly hung a coil of rope at his door, and, on another occasion, were only restrained from open violence by the mediation of Prof. Merrick. At the next session of the Ohio Conference, Mr. Given withdrew from the church, and was succeeded in his pastorate by the Rev. T. H. Phillips. The membership, at this time, was still not over two hundred, and the church and parsonage indebtedness was $1,560. In the year of 1862–63, Prof. F. S. Hoyt was appointed, by the Presiding Elder, to serve as Pastor, generously bestowing his services gratuitously. A good Sabbath-school has gradually been growing up with the church, and appears, for a number of years, under the superintendency of J. A. Clippinger, with Prof. Godman as assistant. The Rev. James M. Jameson next came to the work, as Pastor, in the fall of 1863, serving two years, during which time the Stratford appointment was connected with this charge. Among those licensed to preach at this time, appear the names of John F. Thomson, the South American missionary, and George Lansing Taylor, the poet and divine. Two other names have, for a year or two, been occurring on official boards, viz., those of Profs. John P. Lacroix and A. S. B. Newton. The former, by his extensive and scholarly writings, stamped himself indelibly on the records of Methodism, and both, alas, died young.

The Rev. A. H. Windsor came as Pastor in the fall of 1865. The growing ability of the society is shown in the salary this year being $700 and parsonage. The opening of the conference year 1866–67, ushers in Rev. George W. Brush as Pastor. The church at this time reports out of debt, and the ministerial allowance for the succeeding year is $1,200. After the decease of Rev. Brush, in the second year of his pastorate, Rev. L. B. Gurley, D. D., was appointed to fill the unexpired term. The Rev. David H. Moore took charge in the fall of 1868, and continued through

Digitized by Google

two successful years. The present parsonage was purchased in the second winter of Mr. Moore's pastorate, and furnished by the funds of the Ladies' Industrial Societies.

The Rev. Joseph H. Creighton entered on his work in the fall of 1870, and remained Pastor for three years. Mr. Creighton took active measures for establishing a Mission Church in the adjacent territory of South Delaware, and a flourishing Sunday school was opened, which is still sustained mainly by workers from the university.

This charge elected as its delegate to the first Lay Electoral Conference of 1871, Thomas Evans, Jr. The Sunday school was large, provided with a good library, under the superintendency of Z. L. White. The Rev. Isaac Crook became Pastor in the fall of 1873. An effort to enlarge the church in the spring of 1874, to accommodate the overflowing Bible school, now under the enthusiastic leadership of Prof. J. P. Patterson, resulted disastrously to the building, and necessitated a new church at once. The society rallied to the task, and, under the energetic direction of Dr. F. Merrick, in the Board of Trustees, the present edifice was erected, and the lecture-room dedicated in the fall of 1874. Dr. R. Hills, the late Superintendent of the Girls' State Reform School, was the architect. The dedicatory sermon was preached by the Rev. Robert W. Manley, the new Pastor for this year. Services were held in the university chapel during the interim of tearing down and rebuilding the church. In the fall of 1875, the Rev. Samuel A. Keen was appointed Pastor, and remained through three eminently successful years. The present Pastor, Rev. John C. Jackson, came to the work in the fall of 1878.

The status of the church now is a membership of 500, about 150 of whom are students. The new church is large, and when completed will be a beautiful structure. It has been built to its present state of completion at a cost of $13,000. The basement portion is at present used for all church services, being admirably constructed for convenience, capacity and taste. A small indebtedness still lingers, covered by subscription, and rapidly disappearing under the tireless energy of the Ladies' Aid and Debt Fund Association. A good parsonage, well furnished, stands on the adjacent lot to the east, valued at $3,000. Measures will soon be taken to complete the church, when it will be the largest, and, from its commanding position, the most conspicuous church in the city.

St. Paul's has always been largely patronized by the students, and over 100 of them have been licensed here and sent out as preachers or missionaries to foreign lands. Among the latter are Dr. T. J. Scott, John F. Thomson, H. H. Lowry, N. J. Plumb, A. Gilruth, C. W. Drees, L. R. Janney, and others. Five of the Alumni of the university have returned to serve St. Paul's as Pastors, viz.: George W. Brush, of the class of 1849; Isaac Crook, of 1859; S. A. Keen, 1868; J. C. Jackson, 1874; and I. F. King, 1858, Presiding Elder.

But three members of the original society remain on earth, viz., Dr. F. Merrick and wife, and Margaret Burkholder. May they live long to see the prosperity of their Zion.

The African Methodist Episcopal Church* was organized by the Rev. John M. Brown, under whose fostering care it grew from a few members to quite a respectable congregation, and the corner-stone of the old church was laid in May, 1853. Mr. Brown was followed by the Revs. Davis, Shorter and Devine, all of them men of more than ordinary ability, and of earnest and devout Christian character. Of these first Pastors, Davis and Devine are dead, and two, Brown and Shorter, are now Bishops in the church.

The Rev. G. H. Graham became Pastor in the year 1864. As a pulpit orator, he is the peer of any minister in the connection, and has been deservedly termed the silver-tongued orator. He was beloved by his congregation, and made numerous friends outside of it. Under his efforts the church had a large increase.

After him, the following were pastors: In 1865, T. W. Roberts, loved by his congregation; in 1866, H. A. Jackson, who was both a church lawyer and a pulpit orator; in 1867, William Davidson, an energetic man, and an earnest Christian; in 1868, William B. Lewis, an earnest worker, and a man whose distinguishing characteristic was extreme kindness; in 1869–70, Robert Hurley, a young man of promise and possessed of a bright intellect; in 1871–72, C. T. Shaffer, an excellent preacher and worker, whose friends were found outside the church, as well as among the membership; in 1873, Robert Turner, a young man, who, though zealous, showed the effects of American slavery; in 1874–75, Jesse Asbury, a young man of commanding presence and of intellectual promise, beloved of the people; in 1876,

* By the Rev. W. D. Mitchell.

Digitized by Google

John W. Lewis, who served the people acceptably; in 1877, J. B. Stansbury, whose ability is well remembered by all in the city. Under his administration the new church reached its present state of completion. In 1878, T. E. Knox was Pastor, and his earnest Christian life was acknowledged by all. In 1879, Rev. W. D. Mitchell, the present Pastor, was appointed to this charge, and his pastoral labors have been crowned with the most gratifying results. The church has passed through a wonderful revival; and many earnest, active and intelligent young men and women have been brought under its influence and into its membership. The African Methodist Episcopal Church of Delaware is trying to do its own work faithfully, and is in a prosperous condition.

The First Baptist Church* was organized August 6, 1853, with thirty-seven members. The Rev. E. G. Wood was soon after called as the first Pastor, and served until May, 1855. The church held its meetings in Templar Hall until its house of worship was built. In March, 1854, the society purchased a lot on North Franklin street; and a church building was here erected, which was dedicated August 1, 1858. Since the first Pastor, the church has had ten regular Pastors, who served as follows: Rev. Elias George, from October, 1855, to April, 1856; Rev. James Harvey, from May, 1856, to April, 1862; Rev. P. P. Kennedy, from May, 1862, to May, 1865; Rev. D. A. Randall, from August, 1866, to April, 1867; Rev. A. J. Lyon, from September, 1867, to April, 1870; Rev. J. B. Toombs, from April, 1870, to July, 1871; Rev. B. J. George, from March, 1873, to March, 1874; Rev. G. T. Stanbury, from November, 1874, to November, 1876; Rev. T. J. Sheppard, from September, 1877, to May, 1878. The Rev. J. W. Icenbarger, the present Pastor, was settled in October, 1878. The present membership of the church is 110.

Grace Methodist Episcopal Church† was organized in January, 1860, by the Rev. Henry E. Pilcher, in a small schoolhouse near the grounds of the Agricultural Society. Twelve members in full connection and thirty upon probation constituted the original organization.

When this church was first organized it was in the bounds of the Central Ohio Conference; but, at the General Conference of 1860, it was transferred to the North Ohio, where it has since remained. During the year 1861, by perseverance, and not without sacrifice, the membership succeeded in erecting a small frame church. In this the congregation worshiped until 1875. Many glorious outpourings of the Holy Spirit were received by the membership in the little white church; here many weary sinners were moved to repentance, sought pardon, and started upon the upon the way of happiness and usefulness.

The church edifice which is now occupied by the congregation, was begun by the Rev. Charles F. Creighton, in 1872. After many reverses, it was finally completed, and dedicated February 7, 1875, by Rev. Bishop Randolph S. Foster. It is located in the eastern part of the city, at the junction of William and Berkshire streets. It is a neat building of brick, with spire and turret. It will comfortably seat 500 people. The seats are of ash, trimmed with black walnut, and flexed at the sides, giving all the auditors a front view of the pulpit. Its commodious and tasteful arrangement is commended by all who are acquainted with it.

Grace Church includes within its membership and congregation nearly all the English-speaking Methodists on the east side of the river, and many from the west side, but most of its members live in the country. It has never abounded in wealth, but, under liberal and wise management, it has been able to erect a substantial, neat edifice, and to pay annually the average amount of about $600. It has not increased in membership as rapidly as some other churches more favorably located. It has filled to a considerable extent the place of a mission church, and has exerted much influence upon the fallen, and the lower classes of society. Its members have, however, as a rule, been good, substantial men and women, who have indeed been servants of the Lord. Consequently many revivals have characterized the history of the church. In 1865, the membership had grown to about 100 persons. During the winter of 1871–72, a powerful revival took place, in which many students of the Ohio Wesleyan University took an active part. At the close of this year the membership numbered about 150.

The church has never been a separate parish. From 1860 to 1865, it was included in the bounds of the Woodbury Circuit; in 1865, it was transferred to the Galena Circuit; in 1868, it was made the chief appointment of a newly formed circuit.

* By Rev. J. W. Icenbarger.
† By the Rev. S. R. Squier.

Digitized by Google

called Delaware and Eden Charge. It still belongs to this charge, which now includes also Eden and Cheshire.

The following is a list of the Pastors who have served the church: 1860–61, Revs. Samuel Mower and C. B. Brandebury; 1861–62, Revs. Philip Plummer and John Blanpied; 1862–63, Revs. Chilton Craven and John Blanpied; 1863–64, Revs. John Mitchell and William Jones. Mr. Mitchell died in November, 1863, and Rev. Oliver Burgess was sent to fill the vacancy. 1864–65, Revs. James Wheeler and William Jones; 1865–66, Revs. Allen S. Moffit and Francis M. Searles; 1866–67, Revs. Heman Safford and Jacob S. Albright; 1867–68, Revs. Heman Safford and William Hudson; 1868–69, Rev. Cadwalader H. Owens; 1869–71, Rev. Joseph F. Kennedy. Soon after the commencement of the year 1870–71, Mr. Kennedy was appointed agent of the Ohio Wesleyan Female College, and Rev. Wesley B. Farrah was appointed to fill out the year. 1871–72, Rev. Stephen Fant was Pastor; 1872–73, Rev. Charles F. Creighton; 1873–76, Rev. Benjamin F. Bell; 1876–77, Rev. William L. Phillips; 1877–80, Rev. Samuel R. Squier.

In this chapter, devoted to religious organizations, it is not inappropriate to say a few words of other organizations, founded in truth, and that take for their great light the Bible itself—organizations which teach a "belief in God, hope in immortality and charity to all mankind." There are those, doubtless, who will take issue with us in this, but we know whereof we speak.

The origin of Freemasonry, the most ancient of all the secret societies now in existence, is a point upon which there is much curious speculation among men, and about which there is some contradiction and more conjecture among those distinguished for their knowledge of ancient history. That it originated so long ago that the oldest histories can tell little of its beginning, is true. That Masons are to be found in almost every country subjected to modern discovery, is a point universally admitted. In tribes and countries where letters and arts are extinct, and where commerce and modern improvement have as yet made no impression upon the national character, the grand features of Masonry are found to be correct. This remarkable coincidence is accounted for in various ways by different writers upon the subject. All who have carefully considered the origin of the Order have been convinced that the germ from which it sprang was coeval with that wonderful command of Jehovah: "Let there be light." At the building of King Solomon's Temple, the Order assumed something like a definite form. We learn from tradition, that, at the erection of that superb model of architecture, there were employed three grand masters, 3,300 masters or overseers of the work, 80,000 fellow-crafts, and 70,000 entered apprentices, who were all systematically arranged according to their grade and rank.

A writer whose intelligence and veracity have never been questioned says: "After the completion of the temple at Jerusalem, most of the Tyrians who had been employed by Solomon, returned to their native country." From the same source we also learn that many of the Jews who had been engaged upon the temple migrated to Phœnicia, a country of which, at that distant period, Tyre was the principal city. For some cause, left unexplained by the historian, this Jewish colony was oppressed by its neighbors, and flew to their friends, the Tyrians, for relief. The latter furnished them with ships and provisions, and they (the Jews) took their departure for a foreign land, and finally settled in Spain. If, as workmen at the temple, they had been invested with secrets not known to others, there can be no doubt but they preserved and carried them wherever they went. Another writer, whose accuracy is surpassed by no author of his time, informs us that about 190 years after the Trojan war, which would be about fifteen years after the completion of the temple, a colony of Jews from Palestine made a permanent settlement on the western coast of Africa. From these three distinctive points, we may follow the march and spread of Masonry throughout the world. In all the countries settled by emigration from these places, or connected with these people, either by alliance or commerce, Masonry is found, her signs the same, her mystic word the same in all. And that it has existed in some form ever since, there is no shadow of doubt in the mind of the educated craftsman. At what precise date it became speculative, and dropped the operative form, is not definitely known. In the early part of the eighteenth century the Grand Lodge of England was established, and, from that day to this, the history of Masonry is familiar to all reading members of the order.

With the early pioneers, Masonry made its advent into Delaware County. The Byxbes, Carpenters, Lambs, Littles, Roots and others of the early settlers were members of the Order.

Digitized by Google

and charter members of the first Masonic lodge in the county. The original charter issued to the Masons of Delaware to establish a lodge, bears date January 15, A. L. 5812, and is the constitutional authority under which Hiram Lodge, No. 18, now exists, and exercises its its functions as an organized body.* It is signed by Lewis Cass, Grand Master of Ohio, and August Louis Langham, Grand Secretary, and contains the names of the following charter members, viz.: William Little, John Carpenter, Reuben Lamb, N. W. Little, Charles Thompson, Azariah Root, Jonathan Collin, Stephen Harrington, Czar Sturdevent, Aaron D. Lebar and Moses Byxbe, Jr., not one of whom but has long since been laid away to rest beneath the "evergreen." Of these members, Moses Byxbe was Worshipful Master; Stephen Harrington, Senior Warden; John Carpenter, Junior Warden; Reuben Lamb, Treasurer; N. W. Little, Secretary; William Little, Senior Deacon; Azariah Root, Junior Deacon and Steward. One of the first entries on the minutes of the Lodge is the following: "That all Master Masons who are members of this Lodge, except the Worshipful Master and Senior and Junior Wardens, shall take their turn in Tiling this Lodge alternately." Among the relics laid up in the archives is a diploma of Azariah Root, one of the charter members. It is as follows:

And the DARKNESS comprehended it not. In the EAST, a place of light where reign SILENCE and PEACE.

We, the Master, Wardens and Secretary of Franklin Lodge, held in the town of Cheshire, and State of Massachusetts:

Do certify that the BEARER hereof, our worthy brother, Azariah Root, has been regularly initiated in the third degree of Masonry.

As such, he has been received by us, and, being a true and faithful BROTHER, is hereby recommended to the favor and protection of ALL Free and Accepted MASONS wheresoever dispersed.

In witness whereof we have caused the seal of our said Lodge to be hereunto affixed, this 12th day of November, Salvation, 1795, and of Masonry, 5795.

It is signed by the Master and Wardens and Secretary, but the ink has faded until the names are almost wholly illegible.

The Order glided along in "peace and harmony" from its introduction into Delaware in 1811, doing "good work and square work," until 1826–27, when the great anti-Masonic storm burst upon the country with a violence, that for a time, threatened to sweep Masonry into the "Valley of Jehoshaphat." A great political party had discovered that Freemasonry was an institution established in "opposition to all laws human and divine," and the cunning sought to snatch away her richest jewel — *secrecy* — that they might expose her to the scorn and contempt of the world. It was but a little while, and the "wings of Jehovah" were even then sheltering her, yet many a true heart despaired, and many an honest, though weak one, endeavored, for the sake of peace, to untie the indissoluble bonds of Masonry. The storm of the Morgan excitement (not the rebel General Morgan, but the apostate Mason) reached Delaware. For a time, the faithful few stood to their posts, and met on "the highest hills and in the lowest vales," the better to "guard against the approach of cowans or eavesdroppers, either ascending or descending." But their exertions failed; their efforts to keep the fire burning upon their altar were unavailing, and their temple was closed for a season.

It was during this period that the charter of Hiram Lodge was lost or stolen. There is a prevailing tradition that Harry Rigger, who was a member of the order, was intrusted with its keeping, and, in removing from Delaware to Millville, lost it. For years it lay as securely hidden as the "book of the law and testimony" lay hidden in the "ninth arch," from the destruction of the first to the building of the second Temple. If it was stolen, the thief finally threw it away (where he knew it would be found), and, one day, toward the close of the anti-Masonic crusade, the lost charter was picked up near Millville. It was handed, by the finder, to Judge Griswold, who was known to be a zealous Mason. Griswold returned it to the Grand Lodge, and succeeded not only in having it renewed but in having the original number of the Lodge restored, which, during its dormant period, had been given to a newly organized body. The charter bears this inscription upon its margin: "Returned to the Grand Lodge, October 20, A. L. 5846; re-issued, by order thereof, October 24, A. L. 5846. Attest: B. F. Smith, Grand Secretary."

A strong anti-Masonic element existed in Delaware, and, in derision of the faithful few (who had closed the doors of their temples about the year 1827; year of Masonic light, 5827; year of Masonic darkness, 1), lodges were convened by the antis; degrees were conferred from the expositions of Morgan, Allyn, Richardson, and kindred

*It was organized under dispensation, January 21, A. D. 1811, and chartered the next year.

Digitized by Google

publications, for the benefit of the curious, or any one else, who chose to attend the vile exhibitions. For a period of about twelve years the persecution was kept up, but—

"Truth crushed to earth will rise again,
The eternal years of God are hers."

The storm passed by, and the sun of Masonry came forth again brighter than before. Hiram Lodge, after a Rip Van Winkle sleep, was reorganized under its original charter, which we have seen was re-issued, and which had been almost miraculously restored to the Lodge. In 1846, the Master's gavel again called the workmen to labor, order assumed its sway, and the fire was rekindled upon the altar, where it has ever since continued to burn.

We have noticed, among the charter members of Hiram Lodge, some of the very first settlers of Delaware. They were not only active Blue Lodge Masons, but equally active in the higher degrees. In an old file of the *Delaware Patron and Franklin Chronicle*, a notice appears of the election of officers in Mount Vernon Encampment of Knights Templar, February 22, 1820, as follows: Sir John Snow, Grand Commander; Sir Chester Griswold, Generalissimo; Sir Benjamin Gardner, Captain General; Rev. Joseph Hughes, Prelate; Sir Mark Seeley, Senior Warden; Sir James Kilbourn, Junior Warden; Sir Levi Pinney, Treasurer; Sir William Little, Recorder; Sir Erastus Webb, Standard Bearer; Sir Parden Sprague, Sword Bearer, and Sir Chaney Barker, Warder. Several of these were citizens of Delaware. But these old craftsmen are all gone. Mr. James Aigin, whom many of our readers know, is one of the oldest surviving members of Hiram Lodge. He says there is but one man now living who was a member when he took the degrees in this Lodge, and that is Horatio Smith, of Millville. B. F. Fry, of Troy Township, was admitted about the same time as himself. These three are the oldest landmarks now left, and soon they too will have passed away.

Hiram Lodge is in a flourishing condition, and, in connection with the Royal Arch Chapter, have a handsome and well-furnished hall. The membership is large, and comprises many of the best citizens and business men of the city. The present officers are: James M. Crawford, Worshipful Master; George H. Aigin, Senior Warden; David Battenfield, Junior Warden; Sidney Moore, Treasurer; Charles M. Converse, Secretary; John Cowgill, Senior Deacon; Henry Robinson, Junior Deacon, and James Aigin, Steward and Tiler. These are well tried, true and trusty, and in their skillful hands the temple is safe.

Delaware Royal Arch Chapter, No. 54, was organized under dispensation, June 4, 1853, and chartered in October of the same year. The charter members were: Ezra Griswold, W. L. Harris (now of Chicago, and a Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church), Caleb Howard, J. A. Burnham, B. F. Willey, Moses Byxbe, Jr., E. L. Leroy, George Taylor, E. Dutton and J. S. Brown. The first officers were: Ezra Griswold, Most Excellent High Priest; W. L. Harris, Excellent King, and Caleb Howard, Excellent Scribe. Most Excellent W. B. Thrall, Past Grand High Priest of the State, was authorized by the Grand Chapter to institute the Chapter and set it to work. At present it has a membership of eighty-eight, and is officered as follows, viz.: C. H. McElroy, M. E. High Priest; F. E. Moore, E. King; S. C. Conrey, E. Scribe; Sidney Moore, Captain of the Host; James M. Crawford, Principal Sojourner; William Robinson, Royal Arch Captain; John Cowgill, Joseph Wells, George H. Aigin, Grand Masters of the Veils; Max Frank, Treasurer; C. M. Converse, Secretary, and James Aigin, Sentinel. Delaware Council of Royal and Select Masters, had an existence in Delaware for a number of years, but during the year 1879 it surrendered its charter, and is now extinct. The city has never had a Commandery of Knights Templar.

White Sulphur Lodge No. 10 (Colored Masons), was organized in March, 1868, under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of the State of Ohio (colored), and duly set to work by Right Worshipful David Jenkins, Deputy Grand Master of the State. The three officers named in the charter were, J. J. Williamson, Worshipful Master; Benjamin Austin, Senior Warden, and Hubbard Mendenhall, Junior Warden. The Lodge is prosperous and has twenty-five members, with the following list of officers: B. F. Thomas, Worshipful Master; J. J. Williamson, Senior Warden; H. C. Clay, Junior Warden; Allen Mitchell, Treasurer; E. D. Roberts, Secretary; Samuel Greer, Senior Deacon; J. Alston, Junior Deacon, and Lewis McAfee, Tiler.

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows, though of far more modern origin than Freemasonry, is very similar in some of its essential qualities. Its grand aim is charity and benevolence. It was introduced into Delaware a third of

Digitized by Google

a century or more ago, and is at present represented by a lodge and encampment. The Lodge was instituted November 15, 1845, as Olentangy Lodge, No. 53, I. O. O. F., and was composed of the following charter members: Henry Pattee, Adam Wolfe, J. W. Place, Charles A. Drake, C. Platt, William L. Harris (now Bishop of Methodist Episcopal Church), and George Breyfogle. The first officers were: William L. Harris, Noble Grand; C. S. Drake, Vice Grand; C. Platt, Secretary, and George Breyfogle, Treasurer. The Lodge has an active membership of 158, and is officered as follows: J. L. Wolfley, Noble Grand; Lewis Benton, Vice Grand; O. A. Wolfley, R. Secretary; G. W. Wentsell, P. Secretary, and A. Evans, Treasurer.

Delaware Encampment, No. 52, I. O. O. F., was chartered May 5, 1851. The charter members were J. A. Barnes, S. A. Cherry, W. P. Jones, C. T. Bradley, John Converse, H. W. Chamberlain and Cyrus Masters. It has sixty-seven members, and the following is the roll of officers for the present term: H. A. Weld, C. P.; J. L. Wolfley, H. P.; Thomas C. Evans, J. W.; E. R. Ryan, Scribe, and C. T. Bradley, Treasurer.

Mount Moriah Lodge, No. 1,511, Grand United Order of Odd Fellows in America (colored), was chartered December 12, 1872, under authority from the Grand Lodge of England. Among the charter members and first officers were H. Garvin, B. J. Johnson, and J. W. Highwarden. The Lodge at present has thirty-five active members, and is officered as follows: A. Highwarden, V. G.; A. Crawford, N. G.; J. W. Highwarden, P. and F.; J. C. Lyons, P. and G.; R. R. Lindsey, P. S., and D. Alston, W. T. Their meetings are held in C. Renner's building, every second Wednesday.

Lenape Lodge, No. 29, K. of P., was instituted December 22, 1870, and chartered February 11, 1871, with the following original members: P. H. McGwire, C. V. Owston, Jacob Kruck, Robert Bell, H. E. Buck, Jacob Heller, Jonas Brown, M. M. Miller, Aaron Frantz, Geo. E. Breyfogle, C. Riddle, W. A. Lear, T. P. Vining, Henry Fleckner, Enoch Shelley, and G. W. Stimmell. The first officers were P. H. McGwire, P. C.; C. V. Owston, C. C.; J. Kruck, V. C., and Aaron Frantz, K. of R. and S. The Lodge is in a flourishing condition, the records showing seventy-five members in good standing. The welfare of the institution is guarded by a Board of Trustees, consisting of H. F. Brown, B. F. Sprague and Geo. C. Eaton. The present officers are Geo. C. Eaton, C. C.; Ira G. Rawn, V. C.; P. H. McGwire, P.; Aaron Frantz, K. of R. and S.; Lew Willey, M. of F.; Levan Miller, M. of E.; W. K. Rutter, Master at Arms.

CHAPTER XIV.

LIBERTY TOWNSHIP—EARLY SETTLEMENT—PIONEER LIFE—MILLS AND OTHER IMPROVEMENTS—SCHOOLS, CHURCHES, ETC.—STORES AND VILLAGES.

"——Like the one
Stray fragment of a wreck, which, thrown
With the lost vessel's name ashore,
Tells who they were that live no more."—*Moore.*

THIS particular section of Delaware County is rich in remains of the strange people who once inhabited the country and left imperishable evidences of their labors behind, extending from Lake Superior to the Isthmus, and from Ohio to the Pacific. Of them and concerning them history is silent. No record exists of their achievements and progress; no sculptured memorial attests their skill and greatness, yet all about us is proof that a population vastly greater than now abounds, once inhabited these valleys, and reared these mysterious structures. Our houses are built on grounds once appropriated by others; our towns and cities occupy the sites of older cities; and our cemeteries are sacred to the memory of a ghostly people, who, in the event of a final resurrection, could rise up and claim ownership prior to the present occupants. As to these mounds, investigation and research tell us, that—

"A race that long has passed away
Built them, a disciplined and populous race,
Heaped with long toil the earth, while yet the Greek
Was hewing the Pentelicus to forms
Of symmetry, and rearing on its rock
The glittering Parthenon;"

but whence the builders came, in which age they existed, and the cause of their final disappearance, we know absolutely nothing. The antiquary finds

Digitized by Google

in them no inscriptions, which, like those found on the plains of Shinar, or in the valley of the Nile, can unfold the mysteries of bygone centuries. He finds only moldering skeletons, the scattered remnants of vessels of earthenware, rude weapons of war, axes made of stone, and other implements equally rude.

Not only this township, but the country immediately surrounding it, contains many traces of that wonderful people, the Mound-Builders. One of the most extensive relics of them in this region, and perhaps in the county, is in Orange Township, just across the river from the southeast corner of Liberty, and is on the land of A. E. Goodrich, Esq. It is located on the bank of the river, which here rises into a bluff, and being so near to Liberty Township, and the land upon which it is located having, for a number of years, been owned by the Goodriches, citizens of Liberty, they take more interest in it than do the people of Orange. It bears all the marks of having been a fort, and with the river—and a large ravine which enters the river almost at right angles—forms a semicircle, or, more properly speaking, a quadrant, and incloses something near ten acres of ground. Several gateways or openings in the wall surrounding it, which is of earth, from five to eight feet high, are guarded by mounds on the inside of the inclosure. This work, whatever it may be, has never been examined scientifically, and hence may be as rich in archæological lore as any of the mounds and fortifications hitherto examined in the State. Mr. Goodrich, who owns the land, is much interested in the matter, and, doubtless, will sooner or later have a thorough investigation made. About a quarter of a mile southwest of the elder Goodrich's residence, and on the farm of one of his sons, is a mound, perfect in shape as though made but a few years, instead of untold centuries, ago. It is some forty or fifty feet in diameter, and has the appearance of having been walled in. Another mound in Mr. Goodrich's barn lot, some forty feet in diameter, which was recently removed for grading purposes, was found to contain three skeletons, most of the bones in a pretty good state of preservation. One of the skeletons, judging from the bones (which the writer had the privilege of examining) was that of a man considerably above medium stature; the other two were much smaller, and were apparently those of a woman, and an individual not fully grown. These relics were found some eighteen inches below the surface, but as the ground about the mound had long been used as a kind of barn lot, they were, doubtless, originally placed much deeper in the earth. Still another of these mounds was on the old Carpenter farm, in the north part of the township, and embraced in the family burying-ground. When Capt. Carpenter had occasion to choose a site for a graveyard, upon the death of his wife, he selected the spot where this mound had been built in the "dim ages past." In grading down the mound, assisted by some of his neighbors, and leveling the ground, a human skeleton was found of an unusually large size. Mr. Gillies, who was present, and who was a man fully six and a half feet high, in comparing the thigh bones with his own limbs, it was admitted by those present that they had belonged to a man much larger than Gillies. But our space will not admit of a full detail of all the mounds existing in this part of the county. The subject is more fully discussed in another chapter, and with these local allusions we will pass to another branch of our work, leaving further investigation to the scientific.

Liberty Township lies south of Delaware, and is one of the three original townships into which the county was divided for temporary purposes, at the time of its formation. In that division, Liberty comprised about half of Orange, Berlin, Delaware and Scioto Townships, and all of its present territory, and of Concord Township. At the first meeting of the County Commissioners, Delaware Township was formed, which took a large corner from Liberty, as did Scioto, Berlin and Orange some years later. In 1819, when Concord was erected, Liberty was called upon to contribute most of the material for its formation. With all these drafts upon its territory, it is at present about eight miles in length; from four to five miles in width, and bounded on the north by Delaware Township, on the east by Berlin and Orange, on the south by Franklin County, and on the west by Concord Township. Its principal water-course is the Olentangy, which enters almost in the center of the north boundary, and flows a little east of south, passing out near the southeast corner of the township. A number of small streams, such as McKinnie's, Wild Cat, Big Wolf and Lick Runs empty into the Olentangy. There are also many fine springs along its banks, of never-failing, pure water. Not far from old Liberty Church, but on the opposite side of the river, is one of the finest sulphur springs in the county. The water is the very strongest of sulphur, and the flow said to be ten or twenty times greater than that in the campus of

Digitized by Google

the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware. The Scioto River forms the boundary line for some two or three miles between Liberty and Concord Townships, and drains all the western portion of Liberty. Upon the farm of Mr. Stanbery, situated on the Scioto River, in the extreme southwest part of the township, is also a fine spring, noted for its cold water, which, in summer, is said to be almost as cold as ice-water. In early times it was a favorite camping-place for the Indians when hunting in the vicinity. The land in Liberty Township will compare favorably with any portion of the county. It is what might be termed rolling, but not rough or broken, and originally contained all the varieties of timber common in this section, among which may be noted black and white walnut, oak, hickory, sugar-maple, hackberry, sycamore, etc., etc. Fine sugar orchards abound in various parts of the township. What were called pigeon oaks were quite plenty. This name was applied to them on account of the vast numbers of wild pigeons that swarmed into them in the fall of the year, and fed upon the acorns.

Along the river bottoms the land is very rich and produces all kinds of grain crops. The high lands are better adapted to grazing, but also produce abundantly. Much attention is paid to sheep-raising and wood-growing, and many fine flocks of sheep are to be found in the township. To sum up in a word, Liberty is one of the wealthy and flourishing subdivisions of the county.

This township is noted as being the scene of the first settlement made in the county by white people. A complete and intelligent history of this early settlement involves a sketch of the family who made it, and is not deemed inappropriate to the subject. Such a sketch will doubtless be read with interest, not only by the citizens of Liberty Township, but of Delaware County. It carries us back to the reign of George I, who ascended the English throne in 1714. In the early part of that monarch's reign, three brothers named Carpenter came to America on a tour of observation. They were of a respectable family, possessed ample fortunes, and being highly pleased with the country, two of the brothers, Jonathan and Abiah, remained, resolving to make it their permanent home. The third brother soon after returned to England.

The following facts, pertaining to this noted family, and their settlement in this township, are from an article in the Delaware *Gazette*, written by A. E. Goodrich, a descendant. The article is so thorough, and so well written, that we incorporate it in this chapter, almost bodily, as being pertinent and to the point. It is as follows: "There was a custom in the family, contrary to the feudal system, by which the chief inheritance passed to the youngest son. After the death of Abiah, his son, Abraham Carpenter, was established in the family seat, at the village of Rehoboth, in the Massachusetts Bay Province, which at that time was a small republic, and quite independent, as it had not yet been enslaved by the encroachments of the British Ministry. Here he continually added to his estate by the purchase of small and sometimes large tracts of land, until he became an extensive landowner. No doubt it will be somewhat surprising to our readers, to learn that prices for land then were about as high as at the present day, as is shown by some of his conveyances, now in possession of the writer, some of which date back to the year 1728. For one half-acre he paid £10 ($50), and for two acres he paid £40 ($200); but, as they were small tracts, they were probably located near the village. In 1756, Abraham made his last will, which is as much a dissertation on the Christian graces as it is a conveyance of his property—bequeathing his property to his son Abiel, and to his grandchildren. Abiel lived in the village which was the choice of his ancestors, where he reared a large family, and his third son, Nathan, became the pioneer, and the original settler of Delaware County.

"Capt. Nathan Carpenter was born at Rehoboth in 1757, and grew to manhood amid the excitement preparatory to the Revolution, a zealous patriot. He was among the first to respond to the call of his country when the great colonial struggle came on, though scarcely more than a boy in age. He fought bravely at the battle of Bunker Hill, at which place his brother was killed and himself wounded. Afterward he participated in several sanguinary battles, among them the pursuit and capture of Burgoyne at Saratoga. After the surrender of Burgoyne, Capt. Carpenter had an interview with him, in which he took occasion to remark that he had very reluctantly accepted the command imposed upon him by the British Ministry, that of compelling him to war against the American colonies. He soon after confirmed his position by returning to England and joining Pitt's party, opposed to the war. Carpenter described Gen. Washington as being a tall, large man, of very imposing appearance, and, like Bonaparte, devoid of warm or passionate affection, although so ardently and truly devoted

Digitized by Google

to his country. Persons owed more gratitude to him collectively than they did individually. After the battle of Monmouth, Carpenter visited his home, and during his stay was married to Miss Irene Reid. But he did not long remain at home, and, soon after his marriage, returned to his post of duty. He took an active part in the campaigns and participated in many of the battles until a peace was conquered at Yorktown. The war was over now, and the troops were returning home. The battalion to which he belonged was expected home on the evening of a certain day. The young wife knew not whether her husband was living or dead. (Mail communications were not so complete, nor soldiers' letters so common, as during our late war.) Full of hope, however, she prepared supper for both of them, and then sat down to await his coming. Sadly she thought over the probabilities of his return, now that the war had ended. As she was beginning to despair, and her heart to sink with hope deferred, a knock was heard at the door. She started up, but was unable to speak or move further, when the door opened, and, behold, both her husband and brother stood upon the threshold safe and sound. It was too much; she fell senseless, but her husband caught her in his arms. He had returned to enjoy with her the recompense of those hard-fought battles, and to share with her the rest of his eventful life.

"After the close of the war, Mr Carpenter lived in Connecticut until 1795, when he removed to New York, and purchased a large estate upon the Unadilla River. It was while residing here that the excitement over the Ohio Territory rose to a height exceeded only by that perhaps over California in later years. Public meetings were held, at which were discussed the stories of its delightful climate and inexhaustible wealth. Never having become attached to the country which he had adopted as his home, he was inclined to share in the enthusiasm. And, then, a life in the West would be congenial to his nature. One morning, after having ascended to the roof of his house to shovel off the snow, a frequent necessity in that climate, he broke the intelligence to his wife, that he intended to leave that land of hills and snow-banks, and go to the wonderful Ohio. Having disposed of his estate and other effects which he would not need, and, having procured everything required in his future home, he bade adieu to his numerous friends, who had gathered to say farewell, and started for the new El Dorado on the 12th day of February, 1801. About twenty young men (Powerses, Smiths, etc., etc.,) who were going out to see the country, and some of whom afterward became permanent settlers, accompanied him. He traveled on wagons and sleds as far as Pittsburgh, where he loaded his effects and passengers into a boat and continued his journey by floating down the Ohio River. The beginning of his journey down the Ohio placed the little party beyond civilized limits, and brought it a foretaste of the privations and luxuries of pioneer life. He traveled by day only, the boat being made fast to shore at night; but shortly after leaving Pittsburgh, some of the passengers became anxious to travel at night also, and Capt. Carpenter finally acceded to their wishes. The boat started out, but did not proceed far before it struck a "sawyer," obstructions which were then so common in the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, and crushed in the bow. The hold was rapidly filling with water, when the break was rudely stopped and the water kept down, until the boat could be run ashore and all on board rescued, though not a little alarmed. A day was spent in repairing the damage, when they again proceeded on their journey with light hearts and buoyant spirits. Congeniality lightened every adversity and swelled every enjoyment. The variety of scenery contributed largely to the entertainment of the little band as it floated down *La Belle Riviere*. This voyage was long remembered and was highly interesting to the younger members of the party at least. Although early in the season, Nature had already donned her spring clothes, for the winter was indeed over. The knolls and valleys were covered with grass, and hundreds of deer, which looked in great wonderment upon the strange barge, were seen grazing upon the green slopes. Sometimes a solitary moose, with his huge antlers, or a bear, would change the monotony of the scene and contribute their mite to the variety of the bill of fare. Then turkeys were so plenty and the deer so tame that *le voyageurs* never lacked for fresh meats. Marietta was left behind; prominent hills faded away in the distance; the last bend was passed, and the boat arrived safely at the mouth of the Scioto River. But here a change must be made; in order to reach his destination, the Scioto River must be ascended. Accordingly, the cargo and passengers were transferred to keel-boats, in which they were moved up to Franklinton, a place consisting of three or four log houses, and situated across the river from where Columbus now stands. Here a

Digitized by Google

large canoe was procured, and his goods transported up the Olentangy to the place where Hiram R. Carpenter now resides, and where he arrived on the 1st day of May, 1801, having been two months and eighteen days on the voyage. The first business in order was the erection of a cabin for a shelter, which was built on the bank of the river just above highwater mark. It was rudely chinked with split sticks and covered with bark, but without floor or chimney. Flat stones were set up against the logs to make a safe place to build a fire. The cabin was scarcely finished when it commenced to rain, and continued for eight days in succession. After the flood had abated, the land was surveyed, and, according to previous arrangement, Capt. Carpenter received choice of land in the section. He now began prospecting for a site on which to build a permanent home, which must be erected and finished before winter. His assistants were equally engaged in clearing, planting and hunting, and the result was they harvested 500 bushels of corn, besides superabundantly supplying the party with the choicest meats. Game was plenty; deer were to be seen every day; turkeys were frequently shot from the cabin door, and the creeks were full of fish.

"During the summer a substantial hewed-log house was erected on the site of the present residence of Squire Carpenter. The family were moved into it, and provided with improved furniture and other adjuncts of civilization. In the spring following Capt. Carpenter's settlement, his party was joined by two other pioneer adventurers, Thomas Cellar and Josiah McKinnie, who were also men of wealth and influence, having their land paid for, and bringing with them surplus money. Mr. Cellar had purchased an entire section (4,000 acres) of land (a matter to which we shall again have occasion to refer), and, upon his arrival, built his house near the present residence of E. G. Taggert; McKinnie located on the opposite side of the river from Carpenter. The colony now consisted of the families of Carpenter, Powers (who came with Carpenter), Cellar and McKinnie. Cellar was a gunsmith, and had manufactured guns for the war of independence, while the others had used them to that end. They were now associated together, not in war, but in subduing the wilderness, and building up homes in the new land of promise.

"The children of Capt. Carpenter, ten in number, were now young men and women, and, being of congenial disposition, were sufficient company for each other to render their forest home cheerful and pleasant, instead of suffering it to become lonely and irksome. They often had exciting stories to relate concerning their adventures with wild animals and the Indians. With the latter they were usually on pretty good terms. As many of these pioneer stories have been handed down to the present, we will give one or two by way of embellishment to dry facts. There were those among the Indians, who sometimes became intolerable in their conduct, especially in their demands for whisky, and the whites, in such cases, did not hesitate to enter into a skirmish with them, knowing that they were in bad repute, even with their own people. An old Indian, whose name was Sevans, came to Carpenter's one day and asked for 'whisk.' Ira, the eldest son, who chanced to be present, knowing too well what the result would be, informed Mr. Sevans that he could not be accommodated. The old Indian urged his demand with so much importunity, that it became necessary to use other kinds of persuasion than argument. He first drew his knife, but Ira wrested that from him with little difficulty, which rendered the red man furious, and he began drawing his tomahawk from his belt, when a kick from his pale-faced adversary sent him sprawling out of doors. As soon as he recovered himself, he threw his tomahawk at young Carpenter with all the force he could muster, but the door was brought together in time to intercept the blow. The weapon passed through the door, however, and was now in possession of the white man, who chastised Mr. Sevans quite severely. He then gave him back his knife and tomahawk, with the injunction never to be seen there again—an injunction the old rascal faithfully obeyed.

"There being a surplus of help at home, John Carpenter, the second son, concluded that he would hire out his services, and obtained employment of a Mr. Patterson, who had a trading-post at Sandusky. He set out for that place on foot and alone, following the Indian trails, which were the only roads there were at that time through the wilderness. He traveled in the daytime, guided by these trails and a pocket compass, and at night he slept by the side of a log. His first night's rest was quiet and undisturbed, but late in the second night, he was awakened by shrieks or howls, the source of which was evidently approaching nearer every moment. Being thoroughly awakened and conscious of his impending danger, he remained perfectly still by the side of his log. The shrieks

Digitized by Google

were soon changed to snuffings, and then the beast sprang upon the log directly over his head; walking down the log smelling of its intended victim, it again alighted upon the ground, and, after smelling of him from head to foot, began to cover him up with leaves that were within reach. After having accomplished this feat to its satisfaction, it retired some distance and began to shriek most hideously, and soon Carpenter heard a response in the distance which convinced him that he was the subject of a grand supper talk. Not wishing to become the food of a panther and her cubs, he quietly crawled out of the pile of leaves which had been heaped upon him and climbed up the nearest tree. The answering sounds which he had heard grew nearer, and soon the young family made its appearance. They tore open the bed of leaves, but their anticipated supper had disappeared. Uttering hideous shrieks, the old one struck the track and followed it to the tree, and, rearing up against the trunk with he fore feet, stared indignantly at the subject of her disappointment. When the morning dawned, the huge panther withdrew her interesting family, and young Carpenter, happy in his escape, went on his journey. Many other incidents of interest pertaining to this pioneer settlement might be narrated, but our space will not permit; so we will return to facts.

"Capt. Carpenter died in 1814. On the evening of the 9th of September, a little more than thirteen years after his settlement in the township, he was returning from the town of Delaware on horseback. The animal on which he was mounted was a very vicious one, and, having left town late, night overtook him before he reached home. He could not see the road, and his horse had no disposition to follow it. Winding along the river, it passed between the bank and a tree that stood very near to it. An overhanging limb swept the rider from his seat, and, being so near the brink, he fell down the precipice upon the rocks below. He raised upon his hands and uttered a solitary cry for help. The familiar voice attracted the attention of a neighbor near by, who hastened to his assistance. He immediately asked for water, which the man, with his hat for a cup, procured for him from the river. Dr. Lamb was soon at the scene of the accident, but his injuries were fatal, and he soon expired, thus ending, at the age of fifty-six, his eventful life. His death cast a cloud over the entire community; all were conscious that they had lost a friend. His family were devotedly attached to him; his physician and many friends wept at his grave, as they laid him by the side of his wife, who had died ten years before."

Capt. Carpenter's seven children, who survived him, lived to an average age of eighty-one years, aggregating 570 years.* The eldest daughter, Mrs. Swinton, went to Illinois in 1816, and died in 1873, at the age of ninety-three years. Alfred died in Illinois, and Nathan at his residence in Worthington. The others are all dead except Mrs. Case, now eighty-three years of age, and most of them died in the county in which they grew up. Mrs. Case is living in Licking County, in good health for one of her years. Sarah, who married John Hardin, Esq., and who died at the residence of her son-in-law, A. S. Goodrich, Esq., in the winter of 1878–79, at the age of eighty-eight, was the last surviving child, except Mrs. Case, of Capt. Carpenter. After her decease, her grandson, Al. Goodrich, whose excellent sketch of the Carpenter family has served us so well in recording the first settlement of this township, indited an affectionate little tribute to her memory, which we give as an appropriate finale to the history of this pioneer family. He pays a beautiful and touching compliment to a noble woman, and his only fault is, that he does not oftener touch the strings of his harp, and sing for the benefit of the public:

"There was naught of living verdure,
Or of summer's light,
For the earth was clothed in ermine,
A true emblem of her life,
When they bore her to her resting
In the city of the dead,
Near by the ancient temple,
With a slow and measured tread.

"'Twas by the old familiar streamlet,
Where, full many years ago,
She had watched the red man sailing
In his light and fleet canoe.
She was laid beside a dear one,
Who had gone some time before,
When she was left to mourn him,
For thirty years or more.

"Long had she dwelt among us,
Was always true and kind,
And many stories did she tell us
Of the happy olden time.
No grave, in her early childhood,
In all the land was seen,
Yet she had seen the churchyard
Filled with her friends and kin.

* This estimate was made in 1876, at the time Mr. Goodrich wrote the article from which we have quoted so freely in the foregoing pages. Mrs. Hardin, as well as Mrs. Case, was then living.

Digitized by Google

"But, yet, alas! the time had come,
A day of grief, a day of gloom;
We left the cares of the busy world
To lay her in the tomb.
Sweet incense to the memory
Of the sleeper 'neath the sod,
Till we join her in the presence
Of the everlasting God."

Thomas and Avery Powers accompanied Capt. Carpenter to the West. They were neighbors in New York, and settled on adjoining farms to Carpenter in this township. Avery was one of the first County Commissioners, a position he filled with credit and satisfaction. He did not live many years, however, to enjoy his new home, but died some time previous to Capt. Carpenter. A son of his, Benjamin Powers, has been, until recently, President of the First National Bank of Delaware, an office he filled acceptably. Thomas Powers served in the war of 1812, and was killed in the battle of the Thames, we believe. Thomas Cellar owned 4,000 acres of land (one section) in the central part of what is now Liberty Township. He was a native of Franklin County, Penn., and came to his new possession in the spring of 1802. Josiah McKinnie came with him, and hailed from the same region. The Cases and James Gillies followed a few years later. These were all related by marriage or otherwise, and located upon the "Cellar section." Thomas Cellar had several sons, among them were Thomas, R. M. and J. F. Cellar. McKinnie was one of the first Associate Judges of Delaware County after its organization. Both he and the elder Cellar died years ago, and sleep in the old burying-ground at Liberty Church. McKinnie's widow is still living, nearly ninety years old, but quite active. The Cellar family was a large one, and representatives of it are to be found in many parts of the county. Of the Case family, there were Ralph, Watson and George Case, who were all pioneers. There are still many descendants of them in the country. George Case and his wife lie buried a short distance east of Powell. In the corner of a large field, by the roadside, stand their tombstones, looking as lonesome as a weeping-willow tree by moonlight.

The Welches came to Liberty Township in 1804. There were three brothers, John, Ebenezer, and Aaron Welch, and a brother-in-law, Leonard Monroe, and all were from Unadilla County, N. Y. John Welch, the eldest of the Welch brothers, came to Ohio as the agent of the Glover lands, but, liking the country, he settled permanently in Liberty Township. He died in Marlborough Township in 1832; Aaron died in Delaware in 1816, and Ebenezer died in 1823. He was a man somewhat addicted to drinking, or had been, but for some time had refrained. He was at Delaware one day, where something went wrong with him, and, to solace himself, drank to intoxication. Late in the evening he started home, a place he never reached. A few days afterward he was found dead in the woods. Abijah Welch was a son of John Welch, as was also Dr. David Welch. Abijah died very early, and was among the first deaths that occurred in the settlement. In fact, it has been said that his grave was the first of a grown-up white person north of Franklinton. This, however, we think a mistake, as Mrs. Carpenter died the same year the Welches came to the country. John Welch's mother, who came to the country with him, also died early. Billdad, another son of John Welch, came to Delaware County in 1817. A son of his, Augustus Welch, lives in Delaware, a prosperous furniture dealer. John Welch was a Justice of the Peace, and probably the first one in the county. Isaac Welch, a nephew, was also an early settler. He settled near the mouth of Welch's Run. He had a large family, which are scattered; none of them living in the county at present. He himself died on the place of his original settlement, some twenty-five years ago. Leonard Monroe, a brother-in-law to the Welches, died nearly half a century ago. He was a tailor by trade, and always appeared in company looking extremely neat and well dressed. A devout Christian, Deacon Monroe is still remembered in the community as a very pious man. One day he was lecturing some of his neighbors about not attending church, when they remarked, "Well, but Deacon, you have shoes to wear, and we would have to go barefooted." "Why," said he, "if that is all, I will go barefooted too." So the next church day, the delinquent brothers went to meeting "to see if Deacon Monroe would keep his word." Sure enough the Deacon was there barefooted, and had taken a seat just inside of the door with his feet so displayed that any one on the outside could not avoid seeing them. As each man came up to the door and caught sight of the Deacon's naked feet, he walked in and took his seat. Thus, by adapting himself to circumstances, he largely increased the attendance at church; on this particular Sunday at least. But whether they were drawn thither for the benefit of divine worship, or to see whether Deacon Monroe would attend church barefooted is somewhat problematical.

Digitized by Google

old home. Laura, the youngest daughter, then sixteen years of age, went to stay with her in her solitude. She had looked after the various little charges around the house one evening, and had gone inside to attend to the housework, when, looking out of the window into the moonlight, she saw two savages approaching the house. Having just heard of the murder of an entire family but a short distance from their neighborhood, she was considerably startled, and exclaimed, 'My God, Electa!' (which was the name of the young wife who sat in the middle of the room with the child in her arms) 'what do you suppose these *critters* want?' Electa understood too well her meaning, and was unable to utter a word. In order that they should not surprise her, Laura advanced, opened the door, and propped it open, then, seizing the ax, she retired behind her sister's chair that she might the better conceal her motions and the ax, with which she had determined to defend them to the last. The savages, armed to the teeth, walked up to the door, came in, and began their parley by making pretenses, during which time Laura remarked that they could obtain what they wanted at her father's house upon the hill. 'Oh, your father live near here?' 'Yes,' she answered; 'only a short distance.' After a few more words, they shouldered their guns and started, as they said, for the 'big house.' Thus the young girl had saved their lives by artfully insinuating that help was near. After they were gone, she received the congratulations and thanks of her sister, who, during this time, had sat speechless and as white as death, which each moment she expected to suffer. After barricading the house, Laura, expecting their return, stood guard with the ax until morning, when they returned to the manor-house. The savages had not gone there, as they pretended they would, but, on the contrary, as soon as they were out of sight, they went into the woods and were never seen afterward."

When the Carpenters first settled in the county, Indians were numerous, and they had several villages within its limits, but none situated in the present township of Liberty. Says Mr. Goodrich in his sketch, speaking of the arrival of the Carpenters: "Unlike the Ohio, the shores of the Olentangy were swarming with Indians, by whom our party was received with many tokens of friendship, notwithstanding the stories they had been told of their hostile and savage nature. The Wyandots predominated in numbers and enlightenment, followed in their order by the Senecas, Delawares, Shawanees, Choctaws and the Taways, who were noted for their uncleanliness." Although none of their villages were in Liberty, yet its forests were a favorite hunting-ground. The fine springs along both the Olentangy and the Scioto, presented fine sites for camping-places, especially Otter Spring, on the Scioto, where Mr. Stanbery now lives. This was a famous camp-ground, and old "Leather-lips," an Indian chief, whom many of our readers doubtless still remember, made it his camping-place during his annual hunt for many years. It was known throughout the country on account of its water being so cold, and the name Otter became attached to it from the otter found here in early times. The trail from Sandusky to Chillicothe passed by it, and thus it was a well-known watering place to travelers between those points. And it is even a tradition in the neighborhood, that a detachment of Harrison's army, during the war of 1812, camped at the spring on its way to join the main army in the North, and the old road where the troops passed is still pointed out to visitors to the place.

From the cranberry marshes of Sandusky, the trail followed along the west bank of the Olentangy River to Franklinton. Over this trail, the Indians used to pass in the cranberry season with their long trains of ponies laden with cranberries for the markets at Franklinton and Columbus, and where they bartered their berries for flashy cotton bandana handkerchiefs, powder, lead and "fire-water." A. S. Goodrich, who was born and reared in the township, and enjoyed an extensive acquaintance with the Indians, and had their confidence and good will, relates many incidents and amusing reminiscences of the "noble red men." He has now in his possession a war-club that was presented him by a chief, who told him it had been in his family for many generations. It is a rather ugly-looking shillalah, and, wielded by a strong arm, is still capable of cracking any number of skulls. Mr. Goodrich moved this Indian chief, who lived in the neighborhood of Sandusky, and his family and household traps, to Cincinnati, when he left for the reservation of his tribe, and, as a token of his friendship for Goodrich, the chief presented him this family relic, which the pale-face has preserved to the present day.

On the Carpenter farm, which is still owned by Hiram B. Carpenter, a grandson of the original settler, are frequently discovered what are supposed to be Indian graves. Skeletons and human bones have more than once been turned up by the plow

Digitized by Google

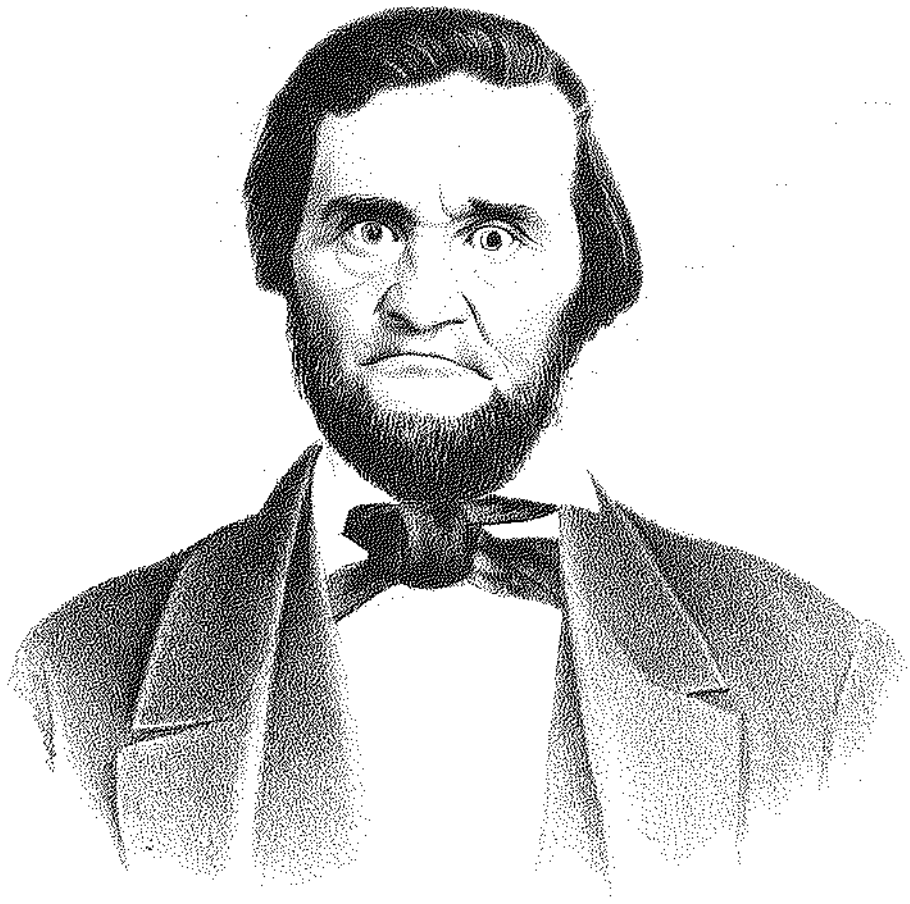
on this place. That they are Indians, there is but little doubt, as they are interred altogether differently from the Mound-Builders, there being no mound raised above the graves. In all yet discovered, as Squire Carpenter informed us, a large flat stone was laid in the bottom of the excavation, other rocks set up around the edge, the corpse placed in this vault and covered with earth. Quite a number of such graves have been discovered on this farm; so many, in fact, as to lead to the belief that it was once used, to a considerable extent, as an Indian burying-ground.

In addition to the dangers to be apprehended from the Indians, there were other sources of peril and annoyance to the pioneers. The woods were full of wild beasts, some of which were ferocious enough to attack people when pressed by hunger. Wolves, wild-cats and panthers were plenty, and sometimes troublesome. Many other minor perils beset them, but received little attention from them, on account of their insignificance as compared to the savage barbarities which took place in many parts of the country during the war of 1812. Then there was the danger of starving to death, of which some entertained wholesome fears. If a man ran out of provisions, he could not go to Columbus or Delaware and purchase a supply, for these places were unborn, and, had they existed then, there was nothing to buy with. Men had hard work to scrape together money enough to pay their taxes. Sugar and coffee were from 25 cents to 75 cents per pound; and everything else that the pioneer had to buy was correspondingly high, while that which he had to sell was correspondingly low. And thus the earlier years were spent in the great wilderness.

The first mill built in Liberty Township, and the first in Delaware County as well, was built in 1804, by Capt. Carpenter. It was run by water-power, and used both for sawing and grinding. The buhrs were cut out of large concretions, a geological formation that abounds in plentiful profusion in this section of the county. But they did ample work for the demands made upon them, and proved a great convenience in the neighborhood. It furnished both meal and lumber for the early settlers, and was the only establishment of the kind in the county for several years. Just how long it did supply the neighborhood with these necessaries is not now known. But, some ten or fifteen years later, John Case built a saw-mill on the Olentangy, a little below Carpenter's. It finally ran down, and lay idle for quite a while, when Harvey and Pomeroy Pasco, whose father built a mill in the southwest part of the township, on the Scioto River, in an early day, obtained possession of it, and repaired it. This was probably about 1835, and for a few years the old mill was run by them. About 1842, Jones, Gunn & Co. commenced the large stone mill near the same site, which is now operated as a woolen factory. It is a large and excellent stone building, three stories high above the ground, and cost originally some $5,000 or $6,000—more really than it was actually worth. It is now owned by James Henkle, and is operated exclusively as a woolen factory, though it does not run more than about three months during each year. A grist-mill was built about 1843–44, half a mile above 'Squire Carpenter's, by Knapp & Glenn. Three or four years later it was bought by Mr. Bieber, and since his death it has been owned by his son, James Bieber. It was originally a wooden building, but, a few years ago, Mr. Bieber commenced a stone building of large dimensions, which cost a considerable sum of money, and which he has not yet succeeded in completing or utilizing, beyond operating a saw-mill in the first story of it. The grist-mill still occupies the old wooden building, and does excellent work. It comprises three run of stones, and, if ever put into the new building, with new machinery, it will be a first-class mill in every respect, the best, perhaps, in the county. In an early day, a saw-mill was erected where the Olentangy Valley Mills now stand. There appear to have been several stockholders in it, among whom were Edmund Goodrich and Martin Case, and Dr. Pickett was also interested in it. A grist-mill was added some years later. It is now owned by Herman Muelzer, a man who thoroughly understands his business and is doing well. It is believed that Sebert Hinton originally built this mill, but no one can say definitely that he did. That he owned it once is well known, and that it changed hands several times, without paying its owners large dividends, before it became the property of Mr. Muelzer, is also known. He, it is said, is the only man that has ever made money out of it. Another of the pioneer mills was erected by Joseph Cellar, one mile above where the Liberty Church now stands, but on the opposite side of the river. The dam was finally washed away, a damage never afterward repaired. The property is now owned by Mr. Rutherford.

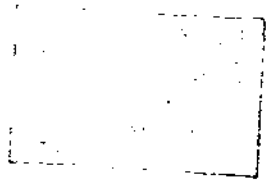
The first bridge in Liberty Township was built over the Olentangy at Liberty Church, where the

Digitized by Google



MAJOR BARTHOLOMEW
LIBERTY TP.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Lewis Center and Sulphur Spring road crosses. It is a wooden structure, upon stone piers, and was built, the piers by the people, and the superstructure by the county. It was originally built some twenty-five or thirty years ago, and with occasional repairs it still serves the purpose. There are two other bridges spanning the Olentangy in the township, one at the Olentangy Valley Mills, known as the Bartholomew Bridge, and the other at Bieber's Mill. The latter is an iron bridge, and was built in 1875. The Bartholomew bridge, at the Olentangy Valley Mills, was built in 1876: the stonework was let to J. L. L. Jones, and the superstructure to the Canton Wrought Iron Bridge Co. It is a substantial piece of work. Another bridge, in which Liberty is interested, is the Stanbery bridge, over the Scioto River, where the road from Powell, running west, crosses. It was built in 1877; the stonework by Glick, Corbin & Harriott, and the superstructure by the Canton Wrought Iron Bridge Co. Like the Bartholomew bridge, it is an excellent iron bridge, and is substantially built.

The first road through Liberty Township was merely the improving of the old Indian trail which wound along the Olentangy, and was the route from Sandusky to Columbus, or Franklinton, as it then was. This road has been worked at and improved, until it is the best in the township. Liberty is not as well provided with turnpikes and gravel roads as some other portions of the county. So far as dirt roads, or mud-pikes, as they are called—and the name has been singularly appropriate the past winter—they are well supplied, and this class of roads are good enough during the summer season. The road running east and west through Powell has been recently graded, and with a good coating of gravel would be a most excellent pike. The citizens of the township are working to have it thus improved—at the expense of the county, while all, except those immediately interested, oppose such a measure, and maintain that the people whom the road will benefit most should pay the expense of building it. Without entering into a discussion of the matter, we would suggest that the completion of the road, by graveling it, would be a grand improvement to the section of the township through which it passes, and one that is much needed.

The messenger of death entered the pioneer settlement in the year 1804, a little more than three years from the time of the first settlement. On the 7th of August of this year, the wife of Capt. Carpenter died, and was buried on the old Carpenter homestead. Upon a high point of land, bearing marks of artificial elevation—a cemetery, perhaps of the lost race—with a freestone slab, moss-grown and dimmed with age, she calmly sleeps. Although the first to occupy this pioneer metropolis, many of her loved ones now slumber around her. By her side rests the partner of her joys and sorrows, who followed her ten years later, and, near by, John Carpenter, her son, who died a short while before his father. Several other members of the family occupy places in this little burying-ground, all marked by neat freestone slabs, but much dimmed by age. The tombstone of John Carpenter is profusely illustrated with the emblems of the Masonic Fraternity, thus denoting that he was a member of that ancient and honorable order. The square and compass, trowel, crow, pick and spade, the anchor and ark and many others, familiar to the members of the mystic tie, adorn it. Squire Avery Powers, who came to the country with Capt. Carpenter, died early, and was buried on his farm, which adjoined Carpenter's on the north. One of the Welch brothers, noticed as early settlers, was also an early death in the township. The first birth is contested by B. Powers and Jeremiah Gillies. The date of Gillies' birth is given as August 7, 1803, and it is said that Mrs. Carpenter maintained that he was born before Powers. One of the first marriages of which we have any record was that of Ebenezer Goodrich and Miss Betsey Dixon. They were married at Middlebury, as the settlement about Powell was then called, in June, 1813, by Aaron Strong, a Justice of the Peace. This worthy couple is still represented in the township by numerous descendants, who rank among the best citizens. Nathan Carpenter and Electa Case were married as early, perhaps, as those given above.

Education and religion received the early attention of the citizens of Liberty. The first school taught in the township, of which there is any definite information to be obtained, and, no doubt, the first effort made to advance the cause of education, was taught by Miss Lucy Carpenter, afterward Mrs. James Swinton. The exact date of this school is not now remembered, but was probably within a few years after the first settlement was made. It was taught in the first cabin built by Carpenter, and used by him as a family residence during his first summer in the wilderness. The school was supported on the old subscription plan. An Irishman named Haligan was

Digitized by Google

among the early teachers in this section. From this small and insignificant beginning, educational facilities have increased in proportion to the demand, until no township in the county surpasses it in this regard. There are eleven school districts in the township, in all of which are good, comfortable schoolhouses well supplied with modern furniture and fixtures. A few years ago, after building the bridge over the Olentangy at 'Squire Carpenter's, Districts 5 and 6 were consolidated, and a new district formed in the southern part of the township, still retaining the same number of districts as before the consolidation of 5 and 6. Of the eleven schoolhouses, six are brick and five are frame; all commodious buildings and in excellent repair. Good schools by competent teachers are maintained for the usual term each year.

The date of organization of the first religious society in Liberty Township is scarcely to be obtained at this distant day. The old Liberty Church, as it is called, was formed so long ago, that no one now living can tell the precise time of its organization. The almost universal answer to the inquiry is, "Well, it has been in existence ever since I can recollect." And, in regard to the old church building, the same answer is given. It is well known as one of the oldest church societies, as well as one of the oldest church buildings, in Delaware County. The society was originally organized by Rev. Joseph Hughes, of Delaware, but at what date we are unable to learn. Several years later, the church was built. It is located on the west bank of the Olentangy, where the White Sulphur Spring road, as it is called, crosses the river, and is still doing service as a temple of worship, though it has several times been modernized and remodeled, and presents an appearance now to the casual visitor of being as good as new. The present membership of this church is not far from 130, under the pastoral charge of Rev. Thomas Hill. The Sunday-school, superintended by E. G. Taggert, is one of the most flourishing in the county, outside of towns and cities. A fact that is deserving of mention is, that for fifty years, it is said, not a Sunday has passed, rain or shine, without Sunday school, nor a week without the regular weekly prayer-meeting of the church. Deacon Leonard Monroe was a zealous member of this church, and labored "in season and out of season" for the cause of Zion, and to him, more than to any other one man alone, perhaps, is due the high attainment of both church and Sunday school. A cemetery was laid out adjacent to the church building very early, and is the resting-place of many of the pioneers of Liberty Township. It is one of the oldest public burying grounds in the county.

Among the pioneer preachers of this settlement were the Methodist circuit-riders. Rev. Mr. Beach was one of the first of these itinerant ministers, and was here before there was a regular society formed in the township. Rev. Mr. Bacon was a local preacher of the M. E. Church, and used to hold meetings at Carpenter's house before the era of organized church societies. He married Ann Case and was a permanent resident of the neighborhood. The first Methodist society formed in Liberty Township was organized by Rev. Mr. Emery, at the house of Jarvis Buell, as early, perhaps, as 1825. The society built its first church about 1840, just south of Powell, and across the road from where the present building stands. It was a log structure, very plainly furnished, and christened Emery Chapel, in honor of Rev. Mr. Emery, who organized the first society. In 1859, Emery Chapel was rebuilt. The new edifice was located on the opposite side of the road, and is a neat and tasty frame building still in use. It was erected under the pastorate of the Rev. Levi Cunningham. The church is flourishing, the membership is large, with an interesting Sunday school under the superintendence of A. G. Hall, which is well attended and maintained during the year. These two buildings are the only church edifices in the township.

Another of the landmarks of the township was the pioneer tavern of David Thomas, which stood on the west bank of the Olentangy, on the trail running from Sandusky to Franklinton, and was the general stopping-place for travelers between those towns. This tavern was kept by Mr. Thomas from 1811 until his death in 1826, and the old house, it is said, is still standing. Besides the mills, to which we have already alluded, other pioneer industries comprised the blacksmith-shops along the river trail, and the tanyard over on Middlebury street, all of which are numbered among the things that were.

The first effort at merchandising was made by an Englishman, George Dean, who opened a store on Goodrich's farm about 1829–30. After conducting the business for a few years, he sold out to Edmund Goodrich and Henry Chapman. They sold goods in partnership for two or three years longer, when the store was discontinued. This ended the mercantile business in this section of the

Digitized by Google

township. The next move was made by Joseph M. Cellar, who opened a little store at Liberty Church. A post office was established at the same place about 1848–49, called Union, and for a time it was quite a lively place, consisting of a store, post office, church, schoolhouse, and—a cemetery. But after a few years, both store and post office were discontinued, thus leaving the township without these useful additions to civilization, until a little store was opened at "Hall Corners," or "Middlebury," by Thomas R. Hall. This was a small affair, and the date of its establishment is not remembered, but it was a number of years ago. This store at "the corners" led to an application for a post office, which, through the influence of Judge Powell, of Delaware, was obtained, and named for him in compliment for his exertions in procuring it. Joshua Pennell was appointed Postmaster. With the building of the Columbus & Toledo Railroad, Powell Post Office made some pretensions toward becoming a town. It was surveyed and laid out as a village in February, and the plat recorded March 29, 1876, for A. G. Hall, the owner of the land upon which it is located. Joshua Pennell was the first merchant, except Hall, as well as the first Postmaster, and opened a store long before the place was laid out. The first house in the place was built by Mr. Hall. Since the laying-out of the village, it has contained as many as three stores at one time, but recently they have been consolidated, and the mercantile business proper is controlled by one house—that of C. W. Mason. In addition to his establishment, there are two drug stores, by Dr. Ingersoll and John Kidwell respectively; two wagon and blacksmith shops, by William Gardner and William Baninger; one boot and shoe shop, by David Shaw. Quite a handsome little schoolhouse adorns the town. There is no church within the corporate limits, but Emery Chapel stands just outside of the village, and a little beyond the church is the sawmill of Mr. Hall, which does a large business in its way. A few years ago a lodge of Odd Fellows was organized in the village, and is to-day one of the most flourishing lodges in the county. A half-dozen or so members of the order, who were somewhat isolated and distant from lodges, conceived the idea of having a lodge of their own, bought a lot and put up a substantial building thereon; the lower story was made into a storeroom, and the upper into a hall. Upon the completion of the building, they applied for and received a charter as Powell Lodge, No. 465, I. O. O. F., with the following charter members: B. B. Nafzger, J. T. Gardner, Ralph Case, William P. Fuller, M. S. Case, J. N. Kidwell, M. G. Staggers, Arthur Dougherty, G. N. Warner, A. S. Goodrich and S. P. Andrews. It was instituted September 29, 1870, by Hiram J. Beebe, G. M., and W. C. Earl, Grand Secretary. The first officers were A. S. Goodrich, N. G.; J. T. Gardner, V. G.; M. S. Case, R. S.; B. B. Nafzger, P. S.; William P. Fuller, Treasurer. The Trustees of the building are Ralph Case, M. G. Staggers and S. P. Andrews. The present officers are Ralph Case, N. G.; T. W. Case, V. G.; Jacob Stietz, R. S., and M. S. Case, P. S., with forty-seven members at last report. As remarked, the lodge owns the building, which cost $1,600; has a fund at interest of $2,000, and promptly pays every demand made upon it by the Grand Lodge, or by others. The village cemetery is a well-chosen spot, and is kept with good taste. It was laid out long before the village, and contains the moldering remains of many of the early settlers in this part of the township. The village of Powell, for a new place, and a railroad village, too, contains some very handsome residences. The houses are mostly well built, and upon the whole are much above the standard of towns of its size.

The village of Hyattsville was laid out February 6, 1876, by Henry A. Hyatt. Ed Nalz opened the first store. Henry Cook bought him out, when Nalz opened a store in the depot building. A post office was established in 1877, with H. A. Hyatt as Postmaster. Hyatt originally kept a few goods, but makes no pretensions in mercantile business at present. He keeps a grain warehouse and does considerable shipping. The business may be thus summarized: In addition to the stores of Cook and Nalz, there is a blacksmith-shop by B. Poole, cooper-shop by English, shoe-shop by James Wallace, saw-mill by Henry Oller. One of the best schoolhouses in the township is located here. There is one saloon, which adds little to the morals of the place.

Both Hyattsville and Powell are the result of the building of the Columbus & Toledo Railroad through the township. There was a store and post office at Powell previous to the building of the road; but for the road, however, it doubtless would never have been anything more than merely "Powell Post Office," as it had been known for years before. Hyattsville, it is quite evident, owes its existence to the road. But it was not in the birth of these thriving little villages that the great benefit to the township of this road

Digitized by Google

lay; it was in bringing the best markets in the country into the midst of the people. With two shipping stations in the limits of the township, the people are well supplied with facilities for getting rid of their surplus produce and stock. Then, the road itself is a valuable one, and one that any section should be proud of. It is one of the best-ballasted and best-equipped roads in the State.

CHAPTER XV.

BERKSHIRE TOWNSHIP—INCIDENTS OF EARLY SETTLEMENT—INDIAN ALARMS—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.

"Where nothing dwelt but beasts of prey,
Or men as fierce and wild as they,
He bids the oppressed and poor repair,
And builds them towns and cities there."
—*Old Hymn.*

THE world is now taking time to look back, and the story of the pioneer is becoming one of absorbing interest. Ohio was for so long a time considered "out West," that its people, scarcely yet out of the woods, took little interest in those traditions relating to a condition of society but little removed from their own. But

"While History's muse the memorial was keeping
Of all that the dark hand of Destiny weaves,"

the onward rush of civilization has pressed back the Western frontier, making the once Northwestern Territory the central link in the brilliant chain of States. This awakening to the true value of the pioneer history of this country, comes in many respects too late. The children of the pioneer settlements have been gathered to their fathers within the past decade, and the old landmarks, one by one, have decayed and passed away with those who placed them. The men who opened up the forest of Berkshire to the illuminating rays of civilization, though possessed of an unusual degree of culture for that day, were practical men. They came to better their material prospects, and, while they labored to bring about them those influences which would mold the new community into the highest form of social life, they did not undertake to demonstrate a theory in social philosophy. Their labor has not been in vain. To the thoughtful observer, the traces of their earnest watchfulness is everywhere apparent. In but few places elsewhere in the county did the schoolhouse and the church take such early and deep root as in Berkshire, and the careers of her sons and daughters at home and abroad, could they be spread before us, would furnish ample proof of the wisdom and pious fidelity of the early founders. But they are now gone. "O'er a' the ills o' life victorious," crowned with the "ornament of a meek and quiet spirit," the pioneer has been laid to rest.

"No ominous hour
Knocks at his door with tidings of mishap.
Far off is he, above desire and fear;
No more subjected to the change and chance
Of the unsteady planets."

But we who remain, upon whose untutored shoulders the burden of responsibility rests with so poor a grace, look in vain to the story of the early days for the secret of their success. They lived wiser than they knew, and, glad to think that the rising generation would be wiser than they, died and made no sign. The historian finds himself not more favored than the socialist. The men who faced the difficulties of frontier life in the opening decades of the nineteenth century, found no time to trace their record, and the following pages are presented more as the result of a fortunate groping in the dark than as an historical array of facts.

Berkshire was formed of United States Military land, and is five miles square. It is bounded on the north by Kingston, on the east by Trenton, on the south by Genoa, on the west by Berlin, and was known in the United States Military Survey as Township 4, Range 17. The first organization of Berkshire as a separate township was in 1806. Previous to this time, it was a part of Sharon Township, in Franklin County, but on petition it was set off by itself and consisted of certain sections of townships which will be better understood if we use the names subsequently acquired. As originally erected, it included the fourth section of Brown, the third section of Kingston, the east half of Berlin and Orange Townships and the west half of Genoa, and the present Berkshire Township. June 8, 1813, the west half of Genoa

Digitized by Google

was set off to the township of Harlem, which then included the whole of Genoa. September 3, 1816, the east half of Orange Township was set off to form that township, and on the 8th of January, 1820, the east half of Berlin was set off to form that township. These subtractions left Berkshire in the form of an L, consisting of Sections 2 and 3 of the present Berkshire Township, with Section 3 of Kingston and 4 of Brown. When Delaware County was set off from Franklin, the eastern part of this county was set off, at the first session of the Commissioners' Court, into a separate township, with its boundaries as follows: "Beginning at the northeast corner of Section No. 2 of Township 5 (Kingston), Range 17, of the United States Military Survey; thence south with said line to the south line of county; thence with the south line of county to the east line of said county; thence north with said county line to the Indian boundary line; thence westerly with said boundary line to the east boundary of Marlborough Township; thence south with said boundary line to the southeast corner of said township; thence east to the place of beginning." By taking a map of the county and tracing the lines, it will be observed that the present townships of Harlem, Trenton and Porter, with the east half of the townships of Kingston, Berkshire and Genoa, were included in this township, besides the townships of Bennington, Harmony, Peru and Lincoln, now in Morrow County. This geographical "what-not" was called Sunbury, and has succeeded in handing down its title to the thriving village of that name, in Berkshire Township. By the erection of successive townships its territory was gradually diminished, until in 1821 it only included the east half of Berkshire and Trenton Townships. When Berkshire's loss of the sections in Kingston and Brown was compensated by the addition of Sections 1 and 4 from Sunbury Township, the absence of the record renders doubtful, but probably about the time of the erection of Trenton into a separate township. The surface is a fine, rolling country, lying high and in admirable shape for tilling, and, with the exception of a small prairie, a little northeast of Berkshire Corners, was originally covered with a dense forest. This prairie was a low piece of ground, about half a mile long, of irregular shape, reaching upward of a half-mile in the widest part. It was a noted deer lick in the early time and the resort of immense flocks of pigeons. Various opinions were entertained by the early settlers as to the origin of the spot, the preponderance being in favor of the theory that at a very early period the place was submerged by water held there by a beaver dam, or natural obstruction of fallen timber, and thus the natural growth of the forest prevented. The first settlers found the timber skirting the lower part of this spot made impassable by the number of fallen trees. There was a small spring here which still exists, and in the wet season the accumulated waters, obstructed by the fallen timber, backed up so that frequently they nearly found an outlet over the river banks into the Little Walnut, which flows across this plat. This stream, coming from the north, takes a southwest course at this point, but, changing its direction below the Sunbury road, it flows to the southeast, and joins the Big Walnut just below Galena. The latter river intersects the township just east of Sunbury Village, and, taking a southwesterly course, passes Galena and reaches the Scioto River in the southern part of Franklin County. This river was known by the early settlers near it, as Gehenna, but without any obvious reason, and lower down is still known by the local name of Big Belly. These streams afford Berkshire ample drainage, and at an early day afforded by canoes a means of communication with the older settlements. The high divide between these two streams constitutes nearly one-half of the township, and was formerly covered almost exclusively with oak. This timber is evidently of a second growth, giving ground for the opinion that at an early period the timber along this elevation was entirely prostrated by a devastating tornado. Across the Little Walnut, on the rise of ground beyond, is found the same quality of oak of immense size, evidently a part of the original forest growth. Here is found also a generous variety of timber, including maple, hickory, walnut, butternut, elm, etc. Occasional elm swamps were found on the west side and in the northern part, but they dried up by a natural process when freed from timber and exposed to the influence of the sun. The general character of the soil is that of a light yellow clay, admirably adapted to grass and corn. The prairie and the elm swamps are the exceptions to the general rule of clay. In these is found a rich, black soil, highly prized by the farming community. Grain raising and feeding stock for market receive the principal attention of the farmers. Four places have at different times aspired to metropolitan honors in the township: Berkshire, in the northwest; Rome, near the middle; Galena, in the southern, and Sunbury, in the eastern middle part.

Digitized by Google

The two latter are thriving villages about the same size.

The pioneer of Berkshire was Col. Moses Byxbe, of Lenox, Berkshire County, Mass. He was a man of wealth and standing in his native town: a man of shrewd business ability and of great decision of character. He united the business of "keeping hotel" with that of storekeeper, and in this way had come into possession of a large number of soldiers' land warrants, and located them in Section 2 of what is now Berkshire, and in Section 1 of the present township of Berlin, 8,000 acres in all. He afterward bought large tracts of land in Brown and Genoa, and was the largest landholder ever in the county. In June, 1804, he fitted out a four-horse team, in charge of Orlando Barker, a three-horse team, with Witter Stewart as driver, and a single-horse wagon, driven by Solomon Smith, and, loading with goods from his store and his household effects, started them for the West. Mr. Byxbe led the way with his family in a two-horse carriage, in that day an indisputable evidence of his wealth. He persuaded Azariah Root, a surveyor and resident of Pittsfield, Mass., to accompany him, promising to give him employment to pay for his land. He also brought his nephew, Edward Potter, then a boy of thirteen years of age, to act as clerk in the store he proposed to start. Taking up their line of march, the little colony started on their journey in the track of the Scioto colony, which had gone out the year before. Their course was to Fishkill, thence across the river through Newburgh to Easton, Harrisburg, Carlisle, and Shippenburg. Here the little caravan held council as to the rest of their course, whether to go to Chambersburg or to cross the Three Brothers to Strawsburg and thence on to Bedford. The latter course was decided upon, Root taking the lead some distance in advance on the road toward Somerset. When near Bedford, Byxbe concluded to go to the left of the usual route, and struck the river at Redstone, now Brownsville. Here he found a Mr. Hutchinson and family bound for Cincinnati, and stayed five days. Deciding to take the river, a flat-boat was built capable of carrying fourteen horses, with wagons, baggage, and the united families. Thus provided, they started down the river to Pittsburgh. Here Byxbe made considerable purchases of iron goods, and, to lighten the boat, which found it difficult to navigate the river in its shallow state of water, sent the horses across the "pan-handle" to Wheeling. On arriving at Wheeling, learning that he was as near Worthington there as he would be at the mouth of the Scioto, he prepared to start overland to his destination from that point. He unloaded only a part of his goods and arranged that Hutchinson should land the balance at Portsmouth. From Wheeling, Mr. Byxbe came to Zanesville, thence to Lancaster, Franklinton, and Worthington, arriving at the last-mentioned place in the latter part of August. They overtook Root and his family at Franklinton, where they had been waiting some two or three days. At Worthington they found the colony in a woful condition. The season had been extraordinarily wet, and there was "water, water, everywhere, but not a drop to drink." The freshets had made the river unfit to use, and the colonists had dug holes a few feet in the ground and used the surface water as it filtered in. The consequence was that the whole community were sick, shaking with the ague. Their crops had largely failed, and many had nothing but green corn to eat. Here Mr. Byxbe stayed nearly three months and built a two-story frame house. He sent men in canoes down the river to Chillicothe for flour and bacon, and bought a steer. This was killed, and, it is said, was eaten up before the meat lost its natural heat. While here he went to his land in Berkshire, and, choosing a building site on the banks of the Little Walnut, in the prairie, built cabins for his home, and stables. He also built a cabin for Mr. Root about a half-mile south of where the "Corners" now are, on the Berkshire road. Meanwhile he had got his effects from Portsmouth and sold all his store goods to Nathaniel Little, before opening the packages. Early in November, the first load of household goods were sent forward to Berkshire from Worthington. It took a whole day to go and another to return, although the road had been chopped out by Col. Byxbe's direction after reaching Worthington. Load succeeded load until both families were established in their new homes. After making the cabins comfortable, Mr. Byxbe began to lay plans for settling up his purchase. Berkshire street was surveyed out through his land, and farms laid out abutting on it, the surveying being done by Mr. Root. Early in January, 1805, Mr. Curtis, a shoemaker, came to the settlement, followed by John Kilbourn, Ralph Slack, Elem Vining, Sr., a Mr. Harper, and Adonijah Rice. These came in singly, in close succession, during the winter. Close after these came some negroes, Sarah Brandy and Polly Noko, who went to Berlin afterward. Polly Noko's husband was detained

Digitized by Google

at Chillicothe, and sent fourteen cows by a negro boy, Jack, to the Salt Reservation, in the present township of Brown, where he was to cut browse for them, but the boy, becoming infatuated with a girl in the settlement, let them go in the woods, and went to work for Col. Byxbe. In the meantime, Maj. Thomas Brown, who had gone to Detroit looking for land to locate upon, came back by way of the Byxbe settlement. He was persuaded to cast in his lot with this community, and remained with them until June. Meanwhile the boy Jack, after asking Col. Byxbe to marry him to the girl of his heart (who explained his legal inability to accommodate him), applied to Maj. Brown, who possessed the title of Squire as well. Here the difficulty was not less insurmountable, as he had no jurisdiction. How the poor fellow made out is not known, but the cows starved to death for lack of attention.

In June of 1805, by Mr. Byxbe's directions, Mr. Root surveyed a road out to the present site of Granville, and as soon as this was completed, the Byxbe family, in their carriage, accompanied with a wagon in which rode Potter, Brown, and another man who furnished one of the two horses, started for Lenox, Mass.; Brown for his family, and Byxbe for more settlers. The whole male portion of the settlement escorted them, cutting out the road as far as surveyed, taking three days to accomplish the distance. Each night they built substantial camps of elm bark, which they left standing for those who might pass over the road subsequently. On their journey out they met the colony which settled at Granville, within two days' travel of their destination. In the following year, Maj. Brown returned with his family, accompanied by David Prince and John Patterson with their families, Col. Byxbe remaining behind to spread the news of his new-found El Dorado and to sell it. Joseph Prince followed early the next spring. On arriving at the frontier, Maj. Brown found a wagon-track leading toward his destination, the first track to Berkshire over that route. It was subsequently found to be the track of Nathaniel Hall, who afterward built the mill on Alum Creek. About this time came the family of James Gregory—a family of high social position and mental attainments. The names of Solomon Jones, a Mr. Helt, and George Fisher also appear, and, further south, those of John B. Grist, Joseph Patrick, David Armstrong, Samuel and David Landon, and Gideon and William Oosterhaus. In 1806, steps were undertaken by Maj. Brown to have the township organized, and it was set off with the name of Berkshire. It was not long before Mr. Byxbe returned and occupied a double log-cabin, which he had built on the "street" just before he went East.

In 1807, Ichabod Plumb, with his family, and Dr. Reuben Lamb, with his wife and child, came to Berkshire Corners. Some years before, Dr. Lamb, then an unmarried man, had started for the Mississippi Valley, but, meeting Col. Byxbe at Pittsburgh, was persuaded to come to Berkshire. He was disappointed with the place, however, and, thinking that Worthington promised to be a prosperous place, he left Berkshire after remaining a few months and settled in the former place. Here he married his wife and became intimate with Mr. Plumb, who was one of the original members of the Scioto colony, which went out from New Haven County to Worthington in 1803. A little previous to the time of which we write, Messrs. Plumb and Lamb had sold out their property in Worthington, and, on horseback, had made a tour of inspection through the country toward the Wabash River. On their return journey they passed through Urbana, and, attracted by the place, they decided to locate there. Soon after their return to Worthington, some member of Col. Byxbe's family falling sick, Dr. Lamb was summoned. Mr. Byxbe, finding, in this interview, that the doctor had not bought land elsewhere, set about securing so valuable a member for his colony at the Corners. This point, though considerably improved since Dr. Lamb's first visit, was even then not so promising as many other points, but the Colonel made him large inducements in the way of land donations, and, in view of subsequent events, doubtless gave him an insight to his plans which won him over to Mr. Byxbe's project. Nevertheless, he had given his word to join Maj. Plumb, and he did not feel disposed to break his pledge to his friend, but he set about bringing Maj. Plumb over to the new plan. When these two old friends met, and Dr. Lamb broached the subject, there was a warm discussion which lasted nearly all day. The result was that they both moved into the settlement, with the understanding that when the county of Delaware should be formed, the county seat should be located at the Corners. In the same year came John B. Grist, a native of Luzerne County, Penn. Mr. Grist depended upon his labor for the support of his family, and had spent the previous winter logging in the woods. He had thus secured considerable lumber, and, deciding to go West, he sought

Digitized by Google

to accomplish the double object of taking his lumber to market, and, at the same time, forward his family toward the destination he had chosen. Placing his family, household goods, his cart, oxen and horse upon a raft which he had constructed of his lumber, he launched out on the Susquehanna River. On reaching tide water he sold his lumber, and, with the proceeds of the sale as his sole capital, he prepared to strike out into the wilderness. At that early day the sale of his raft did not bring a fortune, and he had gone only a little west of Zanesville when his money gave out. Here he was forced to stop for some time, while he earned means to continue the journey. On reaching the Big Walnut he made a short stay, and while here spent his last cent for three bushels of corn, which he bought of a settler. Here he fell in with David Armstrong, who was, within a few cents, in as poor a financial condition as himself. Thus barehanded they came into the forests of Berkshire Township, and secured land of Col. Byxbe, a half a mile north of Sunbury. Their families were illy provided for the winter that was fast approaching. There were no cabins in the immediate vicinity, their larder (to adopt the name of a latter-day convenience) was empty, and only the corn which they had purchased a few days before, stood between them and starvation. Hastily setting up some poles in tent fashion, they covered them with bark, and in this rude tabernacle placed their families and household goods. While on the Walnut, Armstrong had bought some corn, and, desiring to take it all to mill, they each mounted a horse for the purpose of carrying it to Chillicothe. The distance was considerable, but there was a blazed track most of the way, and the knowledge of the destitute state of their families spurred them on. They were soon on the return road and rapidly nearing their destination, when a heavy rain began to fall. Covering the bags containing the meal with deerskins, they experienced no difficulty in making their way across rivers and through the mud until they reached Alum Creek. This stream they found swollen to the brink, the water rushing along its course, threatening to sweep them away with its current, should they attempt to force a passage. The situation was distressing. Beyond the angry flood, their poorly sheltered families were without food, and with them was their only means of present subsistence. They were not long in deciding upon their action. Finding a hollow sycamore log in which they carefully bestowed the larger part of their meal, and fixing the bags containing the remainder firmly to their horses, they plunged into the stream. The issue of the event for some time stood in doubt, but the heroic fortitude which made the early settler the fit pioneer of the nineteenth century, carried them safely through. Hurrying to their wigwam, they found their families anxious for their safety, and with the last morsel of food consumed. The meal was found thoroughly mixed up, and, without more ado, was transferred to the bake-kettle, and soon set before the half-famished family.

In 1808, the Hon. Ezekiel Brown, one of the most distinguished of Delaware County's early settlers, came to Berkshire and settled on land east and a little north of where Galena now is. Mr. Brown was one who would prove a valuable addition to any community. He came from Lycoming Co., Penn., where he had been elected to Congress for one or two terms. His native place, however, was in Orange County, N. Y., where he was born March 13, 1760. In 1776, he enlisted in the Revolutionary army, and, joining the forces under Washington just after the battle of Trenton, he participated in several engagements. Some two years later, while on a furlough to visit his home, then in what is now Lycoming County, Penn., he was unfortunately captured by the Indians. The incident, as related by his daughter, Mrs. Samuel Leonard, is as follows: There had been numerous Indian alarms, and the people had finally betaken themselves to a strong, hewed-log cabin, which was easy of defense. Here they awaited the onset of the savages, but in vain. The Indians were too wise in their style of warfare to accept such a gage of battle. They kept secreted in the neighborhood for days, until the settlers, lulled into a false feeling of security, sallied forth to their homes. It seems almost incredible at this day that so fatal a mistake could be so easily made. No sooner did the savages see their plans succeeding, than, rushing in upon the unsuspecting and defenseless settlers, they commenced their work of butchery. Brown's father and mother were ruthlessly murdered, and himself and a sister with her seven children were carried off into Indian captivity. It was some mitigation of their situation that they were in the same band, but this was not suffered long to continue. The mother was separated from her children, and the children from each other. Meanwhile Brown was forced to pass through the forms preceding adoption into the tribe. Three times during his journey to the main town of the Cayugas, near

Digitized by Google

where Scipio, N. Y., now stands, was he forced to run the gantlet. The first time he received a severe wound from a tomahawk; the second time, less fortunate, he received a terrible blow from a war club, which felled him to the ground in a fearfully mangled condition. His life seemed ended, but, finally recovering, he proceeded to the destination of his captors, where, after another trial, he passed through the fearful ordeal unharmed, and was adopted by a family who had lost a son in the war. He was afterward taken to Canada, where he found his sister and got clue of her children. Here he managed to get into the employ of a trader, and soon bought his freedom, but the ties of kindred were too strong for him to leave his sister in captivity. He at once set about securing her release and that of her seven children. Through his efforts she was enabled to purchase her own ransom, while Mr. Brown bent all his efforts toward the release of the children. One by one they had been secured until all save the second child, a boy of twelve or fourteen years. It was nearing the time when he hoped to return to his friends, that he learned a party of Indians with the boy was about to start for a distant point to hunt. If this should occur, he despaired of ever seeing the child again, and determined to kidnap the boy. Calling the Indians into the trader's cabin, he treated them with the strongest potations at his commad. When they were drunk, he pushed the Indians out and the boy within, and, barring the door, awaited the issue. This summary treatment was not relished by the savage lords of the forest, and they resented it by sundry kicks and more forcible attacks upon the door. There was no sign of yielding, and, as any other more forcible measures were deemed unsafe, they accepted the philosophy of the "fox and the grapes," and left the boy behind. But the difficulty was not so easily surmounted. The lad had become enamored with the wild life of the woods, and longed to be with his Indian friends. One day, when let out to play, his boy companion was instructed to watch him. He soon came rushing in saying that Nathan was going after the Indians. Mr. Brown, hastily going to the door, saw the boy a half a mile away, running with all his strength to regain his friends gone days before. With a sinking heart, almost in despair, he threw off his coat, and started in pursuit. The boy was finally recaptured, and, with the whole family, returned in 1783 to their friends in Pennsylvania. Seven years later, Mr. Brown came to Ohio, and, in 1808, came to Berkshire Township, where he died April 24, 1840. His arrival in 1808 was followed very soon by the families of Joseph Cowgill and Oliver Still. The next most notable accession to the pioneer ranks of this township was that of the Carpenter families. Judge Benjamin Carpenter, with his family, came in about 1811, and settled a little north of Sunbury Village, while Gilbert Carpenter came about a year previous, and settled near Galena. The Carpenters came from Luzerne County, Penn., and were active leaders in the communities which they left. Judge Carpenter had been a member of Congress, as well as Associate Judge, and his brother Gilbert a prominent Methodist minister. The effect of such additions to the mental and moral forces of this community was soon made apparent. The whole machinery of society was organized and vigorously in motion, before the other townships about had fully recovered from the retarding shock of transplanting. For some time Berkshire afforded the only church and school privileges of any sort for miles around.

Up to 1808, when the county was formed and its offices located at the town of Delaware, Berkshire Corners continued to thrive as the probable location of the future county seat. Indeed, it was expressly promised by Col. Byxbe to the early settlers of Berkshire, and it had, doubtless, great weight in determining the settlement of many others. The formation of a new county, and the close proximity of its capital, offered peculiar inducements to the laudable ambition of the cultivated pioneer, and, although the county seat was located at Delaware, the county has honored itself and Berkshire in elevating several of its pioneers to positions of honor and trust. Hon. Ezekiel Brown was elected County Commissioner, and Thomas Brown as Associate Judge, at the first organization of the county. There had been some local consideration of the feasibility of removing the State capital to the Corners. It was shown with considerable plausibility that the location was central, it was as easy of access as any location, and the over-sanguine felt, that, with the county seat there, it was only a question of time when Berkshire would put off its rustic garb, and, donning urban habiliments, would grow prosperous and influential. What might have been can hardly be determined at this date. It is sufficient to say that the first requisite for such an event was wanting. The leading genius of the place had opposing interests to satisfy. After disposing

Digitized by Google

of his land in the vicinity of the "Corners," in company with Judge Baldwin, Col. Byxbe came into possession of some 16,000 acres situated about the present site of Delaware City, and at once transferred his family and interests to that place. Following the same line of action as at the "Corners," he called about him a colony which soon organized the county to their own liking, much to the dissatisfaction of the Berkshire community.

In 1808, Nathaniel Hall erected the first mill in that section of the county, on Alum Creek. The structure was a saw-mill, grist-mill and distillery combined, and was situated on the creek, near the place now spanned by the covered bridge, on the Delaware and Sunbury pike. This site, though situated within the present limits of Berlin, was essentially a Berkshire institution. The project, however, commanded the hearty co-operation of all the settlers around, who took their dinners with them one day and helped to build the dam. The science of engineering was in a crude state in the settlements at that time, and the dams constructed were rough expedients made tolerable only by the stern necessities of the situation. Log pens were constructed six feet square, roughly locked and pinned together at the corners. A succession of these constructions were placed across the stream at short intervals, and filled with stone. These were the anchors of the dam, which were further strengthened by a mass of stone placed in front. Behind these was piled a quantity of brush, which formed a support for the mass of earth which was placed upon it. Such a structure at its best estate could offer but little resistance to the dislodging power of a freshet, and required constant repairs, which made milling a discouraging business. This mill was situated on the main Indian trail which led up along Alum Creek from the south and east, and passed up the stream into Brown and on to Sandusky. Here the Indians brought their corn and traded for meal, but not always with complete satisfaction to themselves. They took some exception to the way of dealing and threatened to burn the mill, a threat they fortunately failed to carry out. The mill proved to be a great boon to the community. Heretofore, "going to mill" had been an arduous undertaking. Mills were at first from fifty to seventy-five miles away, involving a long, tedious journey through trackless woods and over unbridged streams. Such a journey took nearly a week's time, and, as but a small amount of corn or wheat could be carried, it involved a cost of time which the busy frontier farmer could illy afford. To obviate such difficulties, the early settler had recourse to various expedients. A common one learned of the Indians was to cut off a stump level on the top and burn out a large basin in the prepared surface. A conveniently placed sapling was bent over and made to do duty as spring-pole, to the end of which was attached, by a grapevine, a heavy wooden pestle. With these crude arrangements the early settlers crushed bushels of corn and wheat. Gradually mills were built nearer the frontier settlements, and the boys, as soon as they could balance a bag of corn or wheat on horseback, were "sent to mill." Owing to the faulty construction of the dams, grinding could be relied upon only about six months in the year, a fact which proved a great inconvenience. It is related of an early settler, that, starting out with a bag of wheat to be ground, he went from mill to mill without success, and, after riding 150 miles, he reached his cabin with his wheat unground. At other times the crude machinery would get out of repair, or several bags of grain would be on hand, delaying the new-comer till late in the night. An incident of this nature is related by the widow of David Lewis, Jr., at this writing still living in Berlin, at the age of ninety-six. Going to mill with her husband one day, she mounted the horse and balanced the grain, while he led the way on foot. Arriving at the mill, they found themselves forced to wait until nearly night. Starting as soon as they could get their grist, they took the beaten track for home. After going some distance, and finding night fast approaching, Mr. Lewis desired to take a short cut across the untracked forest. To this Mrs. Lewis demurred, but finally, confiding in the judgment of her husband, at his suggestion, she headed the horse in the proper direction, gave him rein and trusted to his piloting them home. After proceeding in the dark for some distance, guided only by the instinct of the animal, they began to entertain some misgivings as to where they were going. Their fears were finally confirmed when the horse, turning into an open space in the forest, began to graze. They at once recognized the place as a favorite pasturage where their horses got the bulk of their living, and that there was nothing to do but to wait for the moon to rise, by which they could shape their course. They succeeded in coming out within a mile of their cabin, though obliged to

Digitized by Google

cross a stream on a log over which the water was flowing to the depth of eighteen inches, to reach it. This they accomplished in safety, Mr. Lewis supporting his wife, while he felt his way with his foot.

In 1811, Maj. Brown built the first brick house in the township, placing it southeast of the "Corners," where it now stands. There is a tradition that the walls were pierced by portholes for muskets, and certain marks are pointed out to the visitor as the traces of these holes. This is a mistake. The house is the immediate successor of the log cabin, and was built of brick made near the spot where the building stands. It was a peculiarity of Berkshire that brick houses preceded "framed" houses, but it is explained by the fact that there happened to be a brickmaker and mason in the community. During the war of 1812, this house was used as a rallying point, and a place of security, for the families of the little settlement, but it was never called to face the foe. The war of 1812 affected Berkshire not essentially different from the other townships of the county removed from the frontier. Judge Carpenter furnished a large quantity of oats for the army, and John B. Grist and David Armstrong, who had been drafted, were detailed as teamsters to haul them to their destination. After Hull's surrender, in common with the whole Northwest, the Berkshire community shared in the fear that the Indians, unchecked by the presence of an army, would pour over the boundary line and carry fire and bloodshed into every exposed settlement. Nothing, however, occurred to excite special alarm until the scare occasioned by "Drake's defeat." When this alarm spread, causing the people to forsake their homes, and, frantic with fear, to rush on blindly in search of safety, many took the main road through Berkshire Corners. When questioned, the terror-stricken refugees could give no intelligible answer save that the Indians were upon them. The alarm appeared to be so general that it excited some apprehension in the mind of Maj. Brown, and, in the course of a conversation with Crandall Rosecrans, the father of Gen. Rosecrans, he said he wished some one would go up the road and find out what the matter was. Rosecrans at once volunteered to go, and, setting out on foot, armed with a rifle, he prepared to meet the foe. He had got out about a mile, when he descried a horseman coming rapidly toward him. Stepping behind a stump, he awaited his approach. It proved to be an officer sent to inform the refugees that the alarm was a false one. He delivered his message to Rosecrans and returned. This alarm, though it proved to be a false one, put the people in a chronic state of fear. At another time, two men, coming in from Mount Vernon, camped out in the woods near the Corners. Toward morning they were aroused from their sleep by an unusual noise, and they rushed forthwith into the settlement with the alarm of Indians. They declared that they had heard Indians singing their war songs as they danced, and begged the people to put themselves in a state of defense. The fighting force at once rallied, and a party went out to investigate the disturbance. After a careful examination of the whole ground, nothing of a suspicious nature could be found. A large hog's nest was discovered, and, as the night was cold, it is probable that they made this noise which the terrified imaginations of the travelers construed into Indian war songs. Not long after, another alarm was given, but not generally credited by the settlers. Two men by the name of Sturdevant had been out for some time in the woods of Kingston Township, ostensibly boring for salt, though generally believed to be engaged in counterfeiting. They came rushing into the settlement one day, declaring that they had been fired at, but had escaped, and, in returning the fire, had hit an Indian. To satisfy the timid, a party went out to look up the matter. The spot where the supposed Indian fell was found, and a single drop of blood, but nothing more. It was simply a ruse of these fellows to get a plausible reason for leaving. These alarms had but a transitory effect upon the settlement at Berkshire Corners or elsewhere in the township; not even the most timid entertained for a moment the thought of abandoning their new houses. Nor did it interrupt the regular business of clearing the forest or improving their farms.

The industrial enterprises engaged in by the early settlers were the outgrowth of their necessities and peculiar situation. The first great demand was for mills to grind their grain near at home, and others to furnish lumber with which to make homes and furniture and utensils of various sorts. Close upon these came the distilleries, which proved a mingled curse and blessing. Whisky was used with a freedom that would appear startling at this day, and was not essentially different in its effects then than now. The demand for these distilleries came not from the demand for drink, but from the demand for a market for their corn, which grew in such fruitful abundance.

Digitized by Google

There were, at different times, three "stills" in operation within the limits of Berkshire Township. A grist-mill had been built, about 1810, by Nicholas Manville, half a mile southeast of the present village of Sunbury, and, five years later, he added a saw-mill, and, a few years later, added a "still." It passed into the hands of Maj. Strong about 1817, and from him to Eleazer Gaylord in 1825. In its palmiest days, the business was carried on in a two-story stone building, about 25x35 feet. This sufficed to use up a large part of the surplus corn, or, rather, rendered it more to the taste of the pioneer. Here pure whisky was sold at 20 cents a gallon, and the settlers felt bound to support home institutions. Another "still" was erected just north of the village of Galena in 1820, by Joseph and Steven Larkin. This they soon after sold to George Vanfleet, an early settler in Galena, and built another just below the town, near the races which connect the Big and Little Walnut Rivers. A walnut tree and an abandoned well just south of the railroad depot in Galena, marks the site of the Vanfleet "still." The habit of using whisky without restraint was not contracted in the new country. The early settlers, many of them, brought not only the custom with them, but the means to maintain its practice. The Oosterhaus brothers brought several barrels of whisky with them from the East, and supplied their less fortunate neighbors at 3 cents a drink or 16 cents a gallon. It is said that Gideon Oosterhaus' books are still preserved, which show accounts for whisky at the current rates against many of the names familiar to the present citizens of Berkshire. Nor was this whisky shorn of its intoxicating qualities. A story is related of two intoxicated fellows who became enraged at each other, and proceeded each to "take it out of the other's hide." Long time the battle stood in doubtful poise. The combatants, with nothing in the way of clothing left but their pants, were captured and separated. No sooner were they left than they sought each other out and began their pounding. At last they were captured and put over the fence in fields on opposite sides of the road, and there, too drunk to get over the fence, they remained breathing forth defiance like two enraged bulls. But the society of Berkshire by no means tolerated such bestiality. The boys of Sunbury, for their own amusement, and to exhibit in some sense the feeling of the community, adopted a summary mode of punishing such delinquents. When found drunk upon the ground, one would seize each arm and leg, and, laying the victim on a barrel face downward, he was rolled until his stomach yielded its contents, and he was sobered up. One or two applications of this treatment sufficed to keep the victim off the street when in an intoxicated state. One inveterate old case, who was familiarly known as Uncle Tommy, seemed to defy the correctional force of the old method, and more stringent methods had to be adopted. He was seized one time, thrust into a hogshead, and rolled some fifty yards into the creek. The treatment was severe, but the cure was radical for the time. Next in order came the establishing of tanneries. The distance of markets and the great cost of transportation made the tannery of prime importance to the early settler. All the material that entered into the making of shoes or harness, and for a long time a large part of men's clothes, called for a tannery to make it available. As early as 1816, William Myers sunk vats, and began to manufacture leather a half a mile southeast of Sunbury Village, across the creek from the saw and grist mill. Three years later, a Mr. Whitehead built a similar building at Galena, and did a thriving business. The business continued through a change of hands, and was discontinued in 1873. The building and tools are still there, near the mill-race, and are owned by Mr. Vanfleet.

Traffic in stock was limited by the necessities of the situation to the breeding and selling of hogs. These easily became acclimated and found a rich support in the nuts with which the woods abounded. Horses could not be raised fast enough to supply the home demand, and cattle were more difficult to keep, and for years were subject to diseases that took them off in herds. The hogs were of a half-wild breed, and were suffered to run at will in the woods. They were sold to dealers, and the whole neighborhood would turn out to drive them to the place of rendezvous. This was no easy task, but then the work was only half completed. Each hog had to be caught, his tusks—which frequently grew to the length of several inches—broken off, and then swung by a band to a pair of steelyards for weighing. A hog turning 200 pounds was considered a heavy weight, and a drove averaging this would be the pride of a dealer and the envy of his fellows. Steven Bennett and David and Joseph Prince followed this business for some years driving them to Baltimore. The task of driving such herds of swine as they took to market can hardly be appreciated at this day. The ani-

Digitized by Google

mals were more than half wild, and likely to stampede at the first opportunity, and numbers of them were lost on every trip. At an early day, Steven Bennett brought sheep from Kentucky, and traded them for hogs, and it took a good hog of those days to buy a sheep. This was the first introduction of sheep into the township.

There seem to have been two Indian thoroughfares through Berkshire when the red man roamed unmolested over the country. One led from a place known as Raccoon, in Licking County, northwest through Berkshire toward Sandusky. Another led from the east through the northeast corner of Berkshire to the salt licks in Brown Township, thence northward and west. The earliest of the settlers used these trails to a considerable extent when traveling on foot or on horseback, as the safest and most direct route. Much of the hardware and glass used at the Byxbe settlement was obtained at Sandusky, and these trails were used as the most distinct and plain to follow. The necessity for a wagon road soon caused the blazed roads to give way to more direct and more commodious thoroughfares. The road from Galena to Lancaster was an early one, and that from Columbus to Mount Vernon, passing through Galena and Sunbury, was laid out soon after 1810. The information as to particular dates in this matter is very unsatisfactory. Roads improve so gradually from trails to "cut-out" roads and then to graded thoroughfares, that even those who have seen the change almost forget that they were not always improved. As early as 1820, a line of four-horse coaches ran between the terminal points of this road, making the half-way stop at Sunbury. The coaches met daily near Galena, and constituted for that point the great event of the day. This was the main artery that connected the Berkshire settlements with the outside world, and the appearance of the passengers, the change of mails, and the marvelous stories of the drivers, afforded abundant material for gossip. The coaches were of the regulation pattern, so often seen in old prints. They were painted a fawn color, ornamented with red. The body was swung high above the wheels on heavy leather springs, so that every lurch of the coach seemed to threaten sure destruction to the passengers. Azel and David Ingham were the noted Jehus of that day, and their exploits were the theme of many a thrilling story told about the roaring fireplaces of the settler's cabin. The road was cut up at times so as to be almost impassable, and the theory of the drivers seemed to be to gain sufficient momentum in rushing into these ruts to carry the coach out of them at the other end. The result of this theory to the passengers can better be imagined than described, and was endured with a patience that has not been handed down to the modern traveler. It was the delight of the young men to be invited by the driver to try their skill at handling a four-horse team. Hon. O. D. Hough relates an experience of this kind, where, just as he was congratulating himself on his success, he ran against a post and stuck fast. A tale is told of a driver who was given to drinking, and when in this mood was inclined to give an exhibition of his skill by some foolhardy driving. One moonlight night, having some one on the box with him whom he desired to startle, he whipped his team into a full gallop, and, taking to the woods beside the road, wound in and out among the trees and then to the roadway again without a mishap, enjoying only as such a character can the terrified expression of his companion. It is natural that such a road would be greatly prized by the fortunate communities through which it passed, and there was a continual strife between them and less fortunate villages to control the route. Below Galena there was a bad strip of road, which passed through a swampy piece of woods. Effort was made by those living along another and better road to divert the stage line from the old course. This appealed at once to the dearest interests of the people of "Yankee street," and a moonlight "bee" of all interested was made, and the road repaired. La Fayette, when visiting this country, took this stage line in June, 1825, and it is remembered that his cane, which had been lost, coming on a stage a few days afterward, attracted as much curious attention as did the distinguished visitor. The Delaware, Sunbury and Berkshire Pike is a much later corporation. The Company was formed in the county in 1868, and the road fitted up to furnish a good thoroughfare from Sunbury and intermediate points to Delaware. Some $40,000 were subscribed, but little, if any, over $35,000 was paid. There are two toll-gates, with receipts amounting to about $2,000 per annum, which just about pays the cost of keeping up the road. No dividends have ever been paid, and none are ever expected. There has been of late some agitation to make it a free road, but the people along the line of road are not disposed to vote a tax upon themselves for that purpose. The Cleveland, Columbus & Mount Vernon Railroad came in 1873, and tapped the

Digitized by Google

trade which the pike was intended to convey to Delaware, leaving no good reason for its existence as a toll road.

The first tavern in the township was kept at Berkshire Corners by Adonijah Rice. He was also the first Postmaster, and kept the office in his hotel. Maj. Brown opened his house for hotel purposes about the same time. The prices charged in these primitive inns have a pleasant sound in these times. Board by the week was only from $1 to $1.50, and single meals from 15 to 20 cents. Rice's "hotel" was the great attraction for the loungers of the neighborhood, and many a tale is told where

> "Care, mad to see a man sae happy,
> E'en drowned himself amang the nappy."

At this time, the people who lived near Galena were obliged to come to the Corners for their mail, and some one of the neighbors would get the mail for the whole neighborhood. Mr. O. D. Hough relates that one cold afternoon he persuaded his father to let him get the mail. He is represented as being a bashful, timid lad when young, and, when he got to Rice's establishment, he found it crowded with a boisterous company of men, drinking, shouting and scuffling. This was more than he had counted upon, and the longer he stayed the more frightened he got. Finally, as the fun grew fast and furious, he incontinently broke for the door and made for home as fast as fear could impel his nimble feet, without so much as hinting his errand to any one. When he reached home, his pride returned with his courage, and he informed the expectant neighbors that there was no mail at the office. Other hotels were afterward erected at Sunbury and Galena, which are noticed hereafter.

The information in regard to the organization of the township of Berkshire, is very meager. The name was given by Maj. Thomas Brown from the county of which he and Col. Byxbe were formerly residents. For some years this name included considerably more territory than now, the community gathering at Joseph Eaton's house, in Berlin, to vote and afterward at Dr. Loufbourrow's. Here was the general muster-ground in the palmy days of the early militia, the townships of Orange, Berlin, and Berkshire, uniting to form a company. Of the first township officers, it is known that Asa Scott, of Berlin was the first Treasurer, before the organization of that township, and Mr. David Prince was one of the Trustees. In 1819 Henry Hodgeson, now known as 'Squire Hodgeson, of Galena, was Township Clerk, but who his predecessors were is not known. Maj. Brown was the first Justice of the Peace, followed by Solomon Jones, David Prince, and James Gregory. As to the first birth, there seems to be a diversity of opinion, but it is pretty well established in the minds of those who have carefully gone over the ground, that Albert Root, born in 1807, was the first white child born in Berkshire Township. A son of Ralph Slack was an early birth, and, when this boy was born, Mr. John Patterson, one of the earliest settlers, told Slack, if he would name the boy for him, he would give him three months' schooling, both parts of which contract were carried out. The boy died an old man some few years ago in Berlin Township. The first death was that of Mrs. Vining, wife of Elem Vining, Sr., in 1806. The incident in regard to her burial illustrates the straitened circumstances of the settlers in a very forcible way. Of course, undertakers and cabinet-makers were unknown in the woods, and, what was worse, there was nothing but the standing timber, with an ax and a crosscut saw to supply their absence. These were made to furnish the burial casket, and Mrs. Vining sleeps, some forty rods south of the "Corners," as peacefully as though above her was reared the "storied urn or animated bust." Doctors and ministers were the only professional men that the earlier settlers had need of in their simple life, greater, perhaps, of ministers than of doctors. The earliest follower of Æsculapius was Dr. Lamb, who came from Worthington to the "Corners," and later to Delaware. Dr. Skeel is another name which appears early in Berkshire's history. The first improvement on log cabins was a brick house built by Maj. Brown. About the first frame house was built some five years later in 1816, by David and Joseph Prince. The work on this house was done by Lovell Caulkins, an early settler in Berlin, and now stands on property owned by Hon. O. D. Hough. Two years later David Armstrong put up a frame building. An incident connected with the digging of the well near this house illustrates the fact that all the marvelous stories are not of a latter-day growth. John B. Grist did the digging, and, in going down, struck a six-foot stratum of slate stone. About midway of this layer, Grist found, imbedded in the solid stone, a toad, to all appearances lifeless. He tossed it out upon the ground, where it soon showed signs of animation, and before long hopped off as natural as though it had never

Digitized by Google

been buried. But such dwellings could be afforded only by the well-to-do of the settlements. Iron latches and regularly made doors held together with nails were luxuries to be dreamed of by the masses, and to be indulged in only by the rich. The same state of things, in regard to the furniture and the culinary conveniences of the cabins, existed. The commonest iron utensils were more highly prized than those of silver at this time. The distance from markets and the lack of roads made the transportation more expensive than the original price of the goods, and afforded opportunities for traffic which were not left long unimproved. John B. Grist was among the first to take advantage of this fact, and for years supplied most of the staple articles to his neighbors. He drove to Zanesville, taking out grain and bringing back iron goods, salt, etc. A staple article was a certain make of skillet manufactured at Zanesville, and this article formed in many a family their only dish with which to accomplish the various culinary operations incident to the domestic life of the cabin. It was the only oven; in it the meat was cooked, the potatoes boiled, the tea made, and in it the cow would have been milked if one had been possessed. This state of things existed but a short time, for, as the settler prospered, the iron pot and tea-kettle were added, but, with these additions, many a housewife labored for years under disadvantages that would send a modern housekeeper to the insane asylum. Salt, which is such a staple article in the domestic economy, was in large demand and difficult to get. The indications of salt in the township north never proved to be of any considerable value, and this article was to be procured only at the expense of long, tedious journeys. Grist bought this by the bushel at Zanesville, and sold it in Berkshire at $1.50 for a half-bushel. Even at such prices, it did not prove a very lucrative business. The trip to market and back, under favorable circumstances, took four days. In the mean while he camped out, cooking his meals in the inevitable skillet, frequently obliged to wait for a favorable opportunity to ford streams, and bringing home at last but a mere handful when compared with wagon loads of to-day. Under such disadvantages, it seems almost a marvel that the settlers were ever able to pay for their farms, even at the low price for which land was sold. It was years before any considerable quantity of grain could be sold, and then a market had to be sought so far away that the transportation robbed the farmer of half the fruits of his toil. The explanation is that every settler supplied his necessities by the industry of himself and family. The little patch of flax supplied the coarse fiber which the busy wheel of the housewife prepared for the loom. From the loom it found its way to the dye-trough, where, in a decoction of butternut bark, it took on the fashionable color of that day. This cloth was made up of part wool and part linen, called "linsey-woolsey," and furnished the garments for both men and women. For hats, men wore fur skins fashioned at home, while the women wore such things as they could contrive out of the coarse materials at hand. Leather was procured in the annual trip to Zanesville, or of some nearer establishment where skins were tanned on shares. From this the shoes of the family were made by shoemakers who traveled from house to house, making up the leather in shoes or harness as desired. In the same spirit of economy the house was fitted up and furnished. Doors were put together with wooden pegs, tables were constructed of puncheons laid upon pegs driven into the logs, and beds only differed from them in proportions and height from the floor. In the latter article of furniture a corner leg was found necessary, and is remembered now as the one-legged bedstead. But, even with such rigid economy as this, it was often almost impossible to meet the payments upon the little farm. It is related of one of the earlier settlers of Berkshire Corners, that he had failed to meet his payments to Col. Byxbe for his land. After considerable delay, the property was put in the hands of the Sheriff and advertised for sale. The distressed man sought everywhere to borrow money, writing to friends in the East in vain. Coming home disheartened and in despair the night before the sale was to take place, he learned that in the township north was a man who had a little money to lend. He did not wait for his supper, but started out, taking with him a friend to sign with him as security for the payment of the loan. He needed $240, which he succeeded in getting, and paid to the Sheriff the next morning. The note given for this money was not so easily paid. For ten years, this debt, growing gradually smaller, hung over him, and was finally extinguished by turning over to his creditor five sheep, the whole of his flock, and his cow.

The Indian is often met with in the traditions of the earliest settlements of Berkshire. Their trails took them through this section, and, attracted

Digitized by Google

by curiosity and the results of begging, became frequent visitors at the settlements previous to the war. They seem to have accepted the logic of events with the unquestioning stoicism of their race, and were disposed to be on good terms with the whites without raising the question of proprietary rights in land or game. A marked characteristic of the Indian was his entire lack of anything like modesty in his demands. A story is told of one which sounds more like an exploit of a modern tramp than of the poetic red man of the forest. A pioneer, overtaken by night, had rolled himself in a blanket and lost himself in sleep, when he felt some one crawling under his blanket and making himself as comfortable as the situation would permit. There was nothing to do but to await quietly further developments. The Indian soon went to sleep and remained till morning, when he arose, expressed his thanks as best he could, and left the discomfited pioneer to regain his composure at his leisure. He considered it no breach of courtesy to enter a cabin unannounced, and it was no unusual thing for the settler to look up from his breakfast or supper and find in another room one or more Indians watching the family repast with greedy eyes. They expected to be fed, and the pioneers soon learned the wisest course to adopt. They supplied these aboriginal tramps with a generous portion of the meal in their hands, which they devoured with sundry grunts expressive of their satisfaction. This done, they departed with the same nonchalance with which they approached. Occasionally one was found who felt that some recompense was due for such favors and who seemed willing to make such remuneration as he was able. Such a one made the acquaintance of Mr. George Fisher in the usual Indian fashion. While busy at his clearing, he became aware of the presence of an Indian who was busily gathering brush and placing it in piles to be burned. He seemed to pay no attention to Mr. Fisher, nor to care whether he was observed or not. Finally, after doing as much as he thought would pay for a meal, he went up to the proprietor of the patch and made known his desire for something to eat. Mr. Fisher, probably desiring to encourage such industrious habits in his new-found assistant, promptly produced the wished-for meal. This maneuver was frequently repeated with fair satisfaction to both parties. Mr. Fisher had an occasion subsequently to reap the benefit of his wisdom in this case. This Indian absented himself after a little while, and had been entirely forgotten. Subsequently, when Mr. Fisher was returning from Sandusky with goods, his wagon-axle broke near the Indian camp, on their reservation. The delay was vexatious, but the difficulty was greatly increased by the long distance from any workmen or tools to repair the damage. He learned, however, of an Indian who had a set of tools, but could not prevail on him to lend them. He was about giving up in despair, when he was approached by a native, who made signs expressive of the utmost good will. He turned out to be the Indian of the clearing, and, learning the difficulty, at once secured the tools and assisted him to get his wagon righted up again. There was an Indian camp about two miles north of the Corners, and this furnished almost all the loafers that the earlier settlements had. They were ever ready for sport, challenging the settlers to wrestle, shoot, jump or run. Occasionally, when a pioneer accepted the challenge and threw his antagonist, the vanquished brave jumped up with a laugh as hearty and good natured as that of his successful opponent. They watched the traps of the settlers, and were the first to bring information of the game caught. Those set for wolves were of especial interest to them as providing them with capital sport. These traps were of various plans; but a very common design was to build a log pen, six feet square and about three feet high, with a roof sloping up to a point some two feet higher in the center. The roof was supported so as to leave a hole in the center just large enough to admit the body of a wolf. The bait was fastened to the ground below the aperture. When once in, the animal found it impossible to jump up straight enough to effect his escape, and thus found himself entrapped. One of the settlers by the name of Helt had such a trap, and the Indians informed him of the capture of a wolf, at the same time asking the privilege of taking the animal out alive for their own sport. This was readily granted, and the braves proceeded to "beard the lion in his den." Cutting forked sticks, two Indians thrust them between the logs and pinned the animal by the neck and body to the opposite side of the trap. A third leaped lightly into the trap and skillfully muzzled the animal with strips of bark. The wolf's legs were then trammeled so that he could run, but threw himself when trotting or walking. He was then turned loose, and the Indians, like overgrown schoolboys, chased and sported with the terrified animal, until, completely exhausted, it refused to furnish further sport, when it was dispatched. The

Digitized by Google

intercourse of the whites with the natives were of a perfectly peaceful nature throughout, until the war of 1812 removed them from this vicinity. They were counted by the pioneers as generally well disposed and faithful to their friends, taking especial pains to manifest their loyalty on every occasion.

Of the villages in this township, Berkshire Corners, though not the most important, came first in point of time, and for a while promised to play an important part in the affairs of the county. Its history was the history of Berkshire Township, and has therefore been rehearsed somewhat fully in the foregoing pages. Its first settlement was the first settlement of the township, but in its most brilliant days it never approached the dignity of a village. It was dubbed the "Corners," and is that now and nothing more, a place where two roads cross. But influence is not measured by geographical boundaries, and in this respect the "Corners" in its time occupied a place not less desirable than the other villages. From this point went out at an early date the dominating spirit of the township, and to it is largely due the eminent characteristics which marked its early history. After the removal of Col. Byxbe, and with him the hope of its future greatness, the place languished, and its business was diverted to other places. It was never platted, and the suspicion is entertained that Byxbe never intended it should interfere with his further projects. The first store or, rather, the first goods offered for sale, was kept by Maj. Brown. His stock consisted of lead, powder, tea and coffee, with a few pieces of calico and cotton cloth. A quantity of brown earthenware was added, but cost almost as much as the ordinary stone china of to-day. These goods were brought by wagon from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh, thence by boats down the Ohio to the Scioto River, and thence on pack animals or in wagons to the consumer. The prices charged for these goods are astounding when the prices received for grain and meat, the farmer's only resource, are remembered. Tea sold at $2 per pound; coffee at 50 to 75 cents per pound; salt, at 10 cents per pound, and calico as high as $1 per yard. Maj. Brown died in 1816, and was succeeded in trade by Flavius Fuller. The laying-out of Sunbury about this time began to attract trade and enterprise in that direction, and Fuller's business was but short-lived. S. S. Bennett was an active business man, and did much for the business growth of the "Corners." In company with a Mr. Comstock, of Worthington, he bought hogs all through that section of the country, driving them to Cleveland, Pittsburgh and Baltimore. The hogs were taken in and weighed at the "Corners," and on such days made the little would-be village as lively as a bee hive. The hogs were paid for in goods, and thus added largely to the business attractions of the place. The former prestige has long since passed away, and a store, a blacksmith-shop, two wagon-shops and two churches, with a quiet cluster of homes, now serve to mark where the early metropolis of Berkshire flourished.

Sunbury, located southeast of the "Corners," and east of the central part of the township, is the legitimate successor of the "Corners" to metropolitan distinction. It was laid out by William and Lawrence Meyers on land formerly owned by a Mr. Alden, the original plat bearing the date of November 9, 1816. The site seems to have been admirably chosen for the future prospects of the village. It was situated near the conjunction of three counties—Knox, Licking and Delaware, and on the Columbus and Mount Vernon road, which was for years the only thoroughfare by which to reach the outside world. It was reasonable to suppose, that, with such natural advantages to attract enterprising men, the newly formed village might grow to considerable size and attract to itself the business of that part of the three counties which was so remote from any town of considerable size. It is quite probable that the changes wrought by the substitution of railroads for coach lines has somewhat modified the sanguine expectations of its citizens, but there is still enough truth in the theory of its location to make it now a very active village. Sunbury, at this writing, is not incorporated. Several efforts have been made to secure its incorporation, but the majority of those to be affected, overawed by fears of the burden of taxation, have opposed the measure. But the village has not on that account stood still. It has pushed improvements in schools, sidewalks, roads and public buildings, by private subscription, to an extent which reflects the highest credit upon the enterprise of its citizens.

About a year before the town was regularly laid out, the first store in Sunbury was opened by a Mr. Whitmore, from Worthington. He occupied a small brick house which stood on the spot where now stands the residence of Mr. Joseph Letts. He sold goods for a short time only, when he engaged in another enterprise, and was succeeded by Benjamin Webb, who opened up the first

Digitized by Google

regular business in the place. He occupied a small room on the corner of Columbus and Granville streets, and built a house near it. The two buildings have since been united by inclosing the space between them and tearing down partitions, and it is now used as a hotel. A third store was built by Steven R. Bennett, which was situated diagonally across from Webb's, establishment on the corner of what is now the public square, and occupied the site of the old log schoolhouse—the first one in Sunbury. He afterward built another, putting the first store in the rear for a warehouse, which may still be found, occupied by James Stockwell, where it was moved in 1837. Following close upon the building of the first store was the first tavern. This was a hewed-log building, and was placed on the lot adjoining Webb's, on the south. A Mr. Rogers kept hotel and accommodated the traveling public of 1816 with the best that the season afforded. There are those now living in Sunbury who remember the fare set forth in the old hotel, and who do not seem to think that hotel-keeping has improved any on the days of the old log house. In 1820, the stage line bringing more hotel trade to the town, naturally built up competition, and Lawrence Meyers put up the hotel which now faces the west side of the square. This was a frame building, and entirely eclipsed the Rogers house. Here the stage stopped, and it finally absorbed so much of the business that its humble competitor, accepting the logic of events, gave up entertaining strangers, and "kept boarders" at $1.25 a week. About this time, B. H. Taylor and B. Chase built a fulling-mill, provided with apparatus for carding and pressing. The motor power was a tread-wheel worked by oxen, and is described as follows: the wheel was laid flat upon its hub, the axle being inclined a little from perpendicular so as to afford an inclined surface on the wheel. In place of spokes, the upper surface of the wheel formed an inclined platform provided with cleats, upon which the oxen traveled. The upper end of the axle was provided with a spur-wheel, which, acting upon gearing on horizontal shafting, communicated the motion to the machinery of the mill. The old mill is now the property of Mr. Joseph Letts, and is used as a stable. The curious will find there the pit in which the tread-wheel revolved, and the great timbers which once supported the heavy machinery of the mill. The establishment of this mill was a piece of enterprise which did much to stimulate the growth of the village. The people then made all their own flannel, but it needed fulling, carding and pressing, before it was merchantable. This was the only mill of the kind for miles about, and naturally attracted a good deal of business to the town. It afterward passed into the hands of Bennett, and finally passed away with the demand that called it into existence.

Another old landmark is the old hewed-log schoolhouse, which stood on the southwest corner of the square. This was the first institution of the kind built in Sunbury, and served the public until 1831, when it was removed, and its successor built on the east side of the square. The new schoolhouse was about 20x30 feet, built of brick made by Rufus Atherton, on the place now known as the Widow Grist farm. This building served the community as schoolhouse and church for sixteen years. Under its sheltering roof the citizen of Sunbury became a cosmopolite in religious matters. Here the Methodist, the Universalist, the Baptist, the Presbyterian, the Episcopalian, the New Light and the Mormon worshiped in his own way, "with none to molest or make him afraid." In 1847, it was replaced by a wooden structure, 24x60 feet, which still remains.

The saw and grist mill and distillery, built by Manville, and the tannery which was erected across the stream from them, are noticed in another place. Later, another saw-mill was erected by Samuel Peck and T. P. Meyers, a half-mile due east of Sunbury. In 1848, six years later, it was sold to Bailey, who added a grist-mill. From his hand it passed through the possession of two other parties into that of Mr. Burr, who moved the mill, in 1875, to the village, and it is now an institution to which the citizen points with pride.

Berkshire's early settlement was peculiarly favored in the number of its skilled tradesmen, and the result appears in the substantial progress of the early community. Brick residences and schoolhouses succeeded the primitive log structures, and frame buildings appear to be only an evidence of the degeneracy of a later day, and, reasoning from analogy, it is but fair to suppose that the pioneers wore better-fitting clothes than did their cotemporaries. At any rate, it was not for the lack of tailors if they did not. As early as 1816, the Collum Brothers set up their business of tailoring at Berkshire Corners. They furnished the first tailor in Sunbury from their list of apprentices. Haultz Evans first let the "goose hang high" in this village about 1828, but left for Granville about two years later. He was suc-

Digitized by Google

ceeded by James Smith in 1831, who has remained in the village, though having laid by the goose and press-board.

About 1865, a company was formed to manufacture a general line of furniture. Machinery was procured, and the business got well a-going, but the project was marked more by the enterprise of the members of the company than by good management, and it failed in the crash of 1873, leaving a considerable loss to be shared by the stockholders. An attempt was made to manufacture extension tables exclusively. This promised well for a time, but eventually succumbed to the pressure of the panic.

In 1868, the large building which occupies the center of the public square was erected, at a cost of $6,500, by public subscription. Fifteen hundred dollars of this amount was contributed by the lodge of Masons in the village, to build the third story, which they own and occupy. The building is about 35x55 feet, three stories high, and built of brick. Col. G. A. Frambes, who was teaching a select school in the village, originated the movement, and was ably seconded by Mr. George Armstrong and others, and the building was soon furnished for school purposes, and known as the Sunbury Institute. Since the erection of the special school district, in 1868, the second story has been used as a public hall, and the lower story for church purposes. It is now called the Sunbury Town Hall.

In October, 1872, the Farmers' Bank of Sunbury, with a capital of $50,000, was organized. This is a joint-stock concern, and had for its stockholders some of the most substantial men of Berkshire. The original stockholders were E. Kimball, John Hall, Alanson Knox, George Armstrong, George Grist, E. R. Thompson, O. D. Hough and B. Moore. The first officers were: Elias Kimball, President; W. A. Thompson, Cashier; Elias Kimball, E. R. Thompson, Elanson Knox, O. D. Hough and B. Moore, Directors. On the death of Mr. Kimball, which occurred very soon after the formation of the bank, Mr. Moore succeeded him as President, and still holds that position. In January, 1875, Mr. O. H. Kimball succeeded as cashier, and still serves in that capacity with acceptance. Business was begun in a building on the east side of the square, built by Mr. Marble, but was afterward transferred to a building erected for the purpose by Mr. Moore, three years later, on the south side of the square.

In 1873, a number of the prominent citizens of Sunbury formed a stock company and furnished means to establish a weekly paper in the village; it was very appropriately named the Sunbury *Enterprise*, and was managed for some nine months by D. M. Pyle. It was expected that he would take the paper and pay for it as he could earn it out of the office. The people supported the project, but there was an evident lack of the right man in the right place, and it was sold to Mr. Wayman Perfect, who changed the name to the *Spectator*. In this gentleman's hands, the paper made rapid progress. It grew in popularity, and gained a paying subscription list of some six hundred, with an advertising patronage which afforded an ample support. In 1876, it was sold to J. S. Watson. He seemed to meet with the same success, but a better business arrangement being offered at another place, he suspended the publication of the paper in the spring of 1879, and moved the office and material out of the county.*

The agitation in regard to the numerous grave robberies, resulted in Sunbury, as in many other places, in the formation of a Cemetery Association in the summer of 1879. This association bought about two acres of finely situated land, joining the old cemetery, and are just finishing a fine stone vault at a cost of $750.

Located here is Sparrow Lodge, No. 400, of Free and Accepted Masons. The Lodge first worked under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of 1867, and was chartered by that of 1868. There were eleven charter members, but the membership has increased to about eighty-five in the last ten years. The meetings were held twice a month during the first year, in the old "hotel building," but since then in their new rooms, in the third story of the town hall.

There are three general stores, two jewelry stores, one hardware store, two shoe-shops, a machine-shop, two carriage-shops, two harness-shops, two tailor-shops, two blacksmith-shops, two millinery stores, three saloons, to one of which is attached a bakery, a bank of discount, flouring-mill, warehouse, tin-shop, picture-gallery, barber-shop, drug store, gun-shop, three churches, Methodist, Baptist and Presbyterian; two hotels, and a handle factory. This factory is a recently established enterprise, but has been quite successful, shipping goods to California and Europe. Machinery for turning spokes is to be put in, and

* Since the above was written, a weekly paper called the Sunbury *Monitor* has been established by J. G. Sharpe.

Digitized by Google

that feature added to the business. The school-building for the special school is an object of pride to every citizen of Sunbury. It occupies a commanding position on the hill north of town, and presents a very attractive appearance. Whatever may be thought of the future of Sunbury, it cannot be denied that there is a spirit of enterprise among its people which will carry it triumphantly over many an obstacle. In 1865, $700 was raised by subscription and expended on the sidewalks; three years later, $6,500 were raised to build the town hall; in 1869, $20,000 was subscribed to the Delaware, Berkshire & Sunbury pike, and, in 1871, $22,000 more was subscribed to build the Columbus & Mount Vernon Railroad, a total of nearly $50,000 within some seven years.

South and west from Sunbury, on the southern boundary of the township, is situated the village of Galena. It is located between the Big and Little Walnut Rivers, near where they join, and is compactly built for a village of its size. It is reached from Sunbury by the Columbus & Mount Vernon Railroad, which touches the northwest corner of the village. From the depot, a long street passes through the center of the village, leading to one corner of the square in the south end of the place, and passing through it into Genoa Township, becomes "Yankee street" further down. The earliest settlers in the vicinity of Galena have been mentioned in the preceding pages, but who originally owned the property where the village now stands, is not so clearly known. The plat of the village was made by William Carpenter, of Sunbury, April 3, 1816, attested by Matthew Marvin, Justice of the Peace, April 20, 1816, and recorded on the 23d day of the same month, but has never been incorporated. Hon. Ezekiel Brown bought land on the Big Walnut River, northeast of the village, and it is quite probable that the Carpenters, coming in soon after, were the original possessors of the land. The Carpenter family was a large one. Gilbert settled at Galena, and his four sons—Benjamin, Samuel, Moses and Gilbert, Jr., the youngest of whom was thirty-eight years of age—with their families. These names, with those of Judge Carpenter's family, appear on every page of Berkshire traditions, and the traces of their activity are seen and felt yet in the southern part of the township. Other names closely associated with the history of Galena are those of Nathan Dustin and George Vanfleet. The latter brought in a family of five boys and two girls, about 1820. At that time the public square bore a fine growth of bushes, which made admirable riding-whips. The earliest public building of which we can find information was an old log schoolhouse, which stood near the site of the present school building. This was used years before the town was laid out for both school and church purposes. Following close upon this was the erection of a saw-mill by Gilbert Carpenter, Sr. The location of the two Walnut Rivers is finely calculated for milling purposes. The larger stream is on a much higher level than the smaller one, and, taking advantage of this fact, he constructed a race from the one to the other, and got a motor-power which is not excelled even at this day. This was done in 1809, and, nine years later, Benjamin Carpenter, Jr., the son of Judge Carpenter, constructed another race coming out a little south of the first one, and built a grist-mill, which, in the hands of Mr. George Vanfleet, still does excellent work. The construction of a grist-mill at that time was a great undertaking. Day after day, Mr. Carpenter saddled his horse and went with his tools to a place in Liberty Township, where he cut out the buhrs for his mill. These were called "nigger-heads," and served the public of their day with a flour that was quite as palatable, if not so fine, as now. Later, "raccoon" stones were put in. Since then, the old wheel and stones have given place to more modern inventions. The first store was kept about 1810, by one Manter, in a log cabin situated near the bridge leading east out of town. He was closely succeeded by Elias Murray, whose establishment stood on the southwest corner of the square, it is said, in the very house now owned by Chester Campbell. Mr. Gilbert Carpenter, Sr., is credited with building the first frame building. The earlier deaths are not remembered, but that of Mr. Gilbert Carpenter was early, though not perhaps the first one. The first marriage was the union of the two earlier and most prominent families of the settlement—the marriage of John S. Brown to Sarah, daughter of Judge Carpenter. This was in 1812. On August 19 of the following year, Nancy, the daughter of Hon. Ezekiel Brown, was married to Samuel Leonard, the ceremony being performed by Gilbert Carpenter.

The village was platted under the name of Zoar, probably because they felt it to be a city of refuge though a little one. About 1834, when a post office was established here, it was found that there was already an office called Zoar. To meet this emergency, at the suggestion of Nathan Dustin,

Digitized by Google

the name of the village was changed to Galena. The law required, that, in order to secure a post office, the signature of the nearest postmaster was to be secured. Marcus Curtis then was Postmaster, on "Yankee street," and responded to the request of the Galena people for his name, that "it was no use, they would always have to come to 'Yankee street' for their mail," and refused his signature. At that time the stage line passed at the place of Curtis, and a daily mail from both directions was received. The post-office business is on another footing now, and "Yankee street" comes to Galena, where there is a money-order office. The growth of this village has been gradual and without any special efforts to stimulate it on the part of its citizens. It occupies a high ridge of land between the two rivers, and, viewed from the rise of ground east of the Big Walnut, presents a very attractive appearance. The principal public buildings are the Episcopal church, a large Methodist church, and the school building. Most of the business houses of the place are clustered about the square or on the street leading to it. There are two general stores; a notion and millinery store combined; a drug store; a tin and stove store; warehouse; three blacksmith-shops; a harness-shop; shoe-shop; an undertaker's-shop; a tailor-shop; two saw-mills; a flouring-mill; a lumber-yard and a manufactory of agricultural implements, which is doing quite an extensive business. It should be mentioned as an evidence of the town's enterprise, that a subscription of $13,000 was paid toward securing the location of the railroad which passes through here, in addition to three acres of ground given for depot purposes.

Galena was the place of the earliest organized Lodge of Masons in Berkshire. This was Charity Lodge, No. 54, a flourishing organization of some forty or fifty years ago, but it was allowed to die because the members, scattered about the country, found it impossible to get to the regular sessions. The Galena Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, No. 404, was instituted in 1868, with Thomas Vanfleet, Roswell Cook, W. E. Copeland, G. A. Frambes, J. P. Maynard, D. L. Ferson and others as charter members. They hold their sessions in the building formerly owned by Charity Lodge, which they bought in 1869.

Rome, in the western central portion of the township, is the last of Berkshire's village quadrilateral, but by no means the least. It has achieved a distinction which has been denied all the others. Its founder, Almon Price, was a man who had studied Roman history. He had read of a couple of orphans, brought up by a wolf, who, with scarcely a suit of clothes to their back, had founded a town

> "That sate on her seven hills, and from her throne
> Of beauty ruled the world."

Fired with a lofty ambition, he laid off his farm into lots, and in 1838 Rome was incorporated. Here he lost sight of his great prototype and branched off into the chair business. He was fairly successful in making the "Windsor" pattern of chairs, but it needed something more to stimulate the growth of his city. He disposed of his land, and the purchasers, after enduring the farce of city life long enough, by petition secured the annulment of the act of incorporation. The place then took on the less ambitious name of Rome Corners, and is now satisfied with the distinction of being the voting precinct of the township. Mr. Price was long known as the Pope of Rome, a name he accepted with the dignity of a prince. The old chair factory still exists, and is now occupied by Newell Carpenter. The place is made conspicuous by the meeting of five roads at that point, and, besides three or four residences, is marked by a church, the town house and a saw-mill. The place has given its name to Grange No. 741, which was organized here March 24, 1874. The Grange started with twenty-four charter members, G. D. Searles as Master, and Mrs. J. N. Dyer as Secretary. Some two years ago, this Grange organized a movement, which has resulted in establishing a Mutual Fire Insurance Company, with its principal office in Sunbury. The Company does not limit its risks to this township, but takes farm property wherever offered. It has an extensive business, which is rapidly increasing.

The history of the churches and of the religious work of Berkshire Township is an interesting study, and dates back to the arrival of the first settlers. They were a religious people, and needed missionaries not so much as material for missionaries to work upon. The family of Col. Byxbe was of the Presbyterian creed, that of Maj. Brown belonged to the Episcopal Church, together with the Princes, Plumbs, and Curtises. With the advent of the Carpenters in the southern part of the township came in the Methodist element. Gilbert Carpenter was a minister in that church, of an active nature, and it was not long before the first church was organized in that part of the town. There were about fourteen members, and meetings

Digitized by Google

were held in a large hewed-log schoolhouse that was erected not far from 1813. Gilbert Carpenter and his nephew, Benjamin, Jr., supplied the preaching, with occasional visits from itinerant ministers. Some two years later, the Methodists organized a church at Sunbury, holding their meetings during the winter in the cabins around the neighborhood, and in Judge Carpenter's barn in the summer-time. The people came from a distance of ten miles with ox teams, barefooted in summer, and frequently so in winter, to hear the Gospel preached. The ministers were not college-bred men, nor men marked with especial gifts for the ministry. They wore the same homely garb of the settler, and were often compelled to suffer privations which were seldom known in the settler's cabin. In the southern part of the township the larger gatherings of the church were held in the mill and barns until 1825, when the frame building now standing in Galena was erected. This is the largest church edifice in the township, and continues to be the rallying-point of that denomination. At Sunbury the church used the brick schoolhouse until 1839, when their present building was erected at a cost of $1,500, which was built in connection with the Episcopal organization, each using it on alternate Sundays. The latter organization finally became extinct by removals and members changing their place of worship. To erect such a building in those days was quite a tax on the community, and there was a vigorous effort made to interest the outside community. James Smith, a young tailor, and full of life, took an active part, and rode three weeks to raise the subscription, starting the list himself with $100, a sum greater than all his worldly possessions. Such interest is difficult at this time to explain, save on the theory of his own statement, that he had "got tired of seeing the girl's pretty faces in that old schoolhouse." The first circuit was established in 1831, with Rev. James McIntyre as Presiding Elder. The church has numbered as high as 140 members, but now numbers about 67. At the "corners," a Methodist church was organized in 1858, by Rev. Amos Wilson, with about twenty-five members. The organization now numbers about eighty-five. They erected a place of worship in 1860, where they have maintained a Sunday school summer and winter. Church services are held one half day only on each alternate Sunday.

The next church organization, in point of time, was the Protestant Episcopal. The first sermon was preached in Maj. Brown's house, at Berkshire Corners, in 1818, by Bishop Chase, the first Bishop of the diocese. On Easter Monday, at the house of David Prince, March 23, 1818, those of Episcopalian belief met, and organized a church by the following election of officers: Clerk, Carlos Curtis; Wardens, Ichabod Plumb and Joseph Prince. Vestrymen—William Smith, Zenas Ross and Aaron Strong. Lay Readers, David Prince and Carlos Curtis.

It was not until some ten years later that they built their church building, and, in the mean while, they held their services in private houses with Rev. Mr. Stem and others as Rectors. The church building is a brick house with a large triple Gothic window in front, which was considered, at that time, a great achievement in the way of church ornament. This edifice is the third Protestant Episcopal building erected in the State, and among the very first of any denominational church buildings. The membership now numbers some twelve or fourteen persons, who maintain regular services and Sabbath school during the summer months. The leading church of this denomination, however, is at Galena, which was organized in 1875, by the Rev. John Ely, with eight or ten members. This drew a number of members from Berkshire Corners, and now numbers about thirty persons. In 1877, assisted by the community, they built one of the handsomest brick edifices in the county. It is small and plain, built from a plan drawn by a New Jersey architect, at a cost of about $1,750.

Closely following the Episcopalians came the Presbyterian Church. There were at Berkshire Corners several families, Bennett, Gregory and Patterson, who went to services held in the old court house, by Rev. Mr. Hughes, a son-in-law of Col. Byxbe. Once in four weeks, Mr. Hughs came to the settlement and held services in the cabins. About 1818, Rev. Ebenezer Washburn, a Presbyterian minister, came to Berkshire Corners, and it is remembered that he drove into the settlement in a steel-shod sled, a circumstance that gave him no little distinction at the time. He held services in the cabins for two or three years, when he removed to Genoa Township. This denomination seems never to have gained a permanent home here until the organization of a church in Sunbury, in May, 1868. It started with a membership of some twenty-three, and now numbers some thirty-five. Rev. Robert Wiley was principally instrumental in organizing it. They have no church building, but rent. The

Digitized by Google

lower part of the town hall has been fitted up for their use and rented for several years. They maintain a Sabbath school the year round, which numbers about fifty.

The Baptist denomination was represented in Berkshire as early as 1812, by Elder Henry George. He was a Welshman, spoke with a marked brogue, and was a plain man of excellent common sense. A church was not organized, however, until 1835. This occurred in District No. 2, of Trenton Township, and was called the Walnut Creek Baptist Church. Here they occupied a log schoolhouse until 1837, when the church was moved to Sunbury, and in the succeeding year built their present place of worship. The church building was built at a cost of some $2,000. The first Pastor after coming to Sunbury was the Rev. Mr. Gildersleeve, succeeded by a Rev. Mr. Roberts. It has a membership of some sixty persons, and maintains a Sunday school the year through. There is a church of the Free-Will Baptist denomination located at Rome Corners. In the winter of 1876–77, the Rev. Mr. Murray, of Sunbury, held a series of meetings which were crowned with abundant success, and he naturally sought to establish a church there. There did not seem to be a desire for such a church, and in a perfectly friendly spirit both minister and people joined in inviting a Rev. Mr. Whittaker to organize the church, which, in 1877, erected a place of worship at a cost of $900.

Sunday schools as they existed in the days of the early settlements were not such as we have now. In many instances the rudiments of education were joined with instruction in the Scriptures. The first of this sort was opened by Julia Strong, daughter of Maj. Strong, in her father's house about 1814. The house stood on the Gaylord property, near the bridge east of Sunbury. Another school, akin to this, but rather nearer our idea of a Sunday school, was opened about 1816, by Miss Bowen, a sister-in-law of Ebenezer Washburn. Her method was to invite the little folks to her house on Sunday, when she would read them a passage of Scripture, then an historical sketch calculated to interest such little minds, and then asked them to learn a short passage from the Bible to repeat on the following Sunday. The Hon. O. D. Hough was one of her scholars, and believes this school to have been the first Sunday school ever held in the eastern part of Delaware County.

The early settlers of Berkshire appear to have been agreed upon the necessity of education, and the historian finds it difficult, with settlements at three different points in the township, each one of which established a school at the earliest practicable moment, to determine the priority in the order of their establishment. The first authentic date we have been able to find is that of a school taught by Maria Denton, in 1810, in a log house near Hon. Ezekiel Brown's farm, now owned by H. Vanfleet. She had some ten scholars who paid for what they got, very much on the "European Hotel plan." This was not, however, the first school in the township. In the north part of the township, east of the Berkshire street, and a few rods south of the Granville road, stood an old round-log schoolhouse, built in the most primitive fashion. This was the first attempt of the Byxbe settlement toward advanced education. When it was built is not known, but it was very early. The first teacher in this schoolhouse was a Miss Thompson, from Worthington; she was succeeded by Cynthia Sloper, and by Solomon Smith in a winter school. Lucy Caulkins also taught here, but at a much later date. The first school at Sunbury is shrouded in obscurity. A hewed-log schoolhouse which stood on the southwest corner of the square is one of the oldest landmarks, but, to the date of its erection, or when first used for school purposes, the memory of man runneth not. Julia Strong was an early teacher, and perhaps the first, but there is no authentic information on that point. In the southern part of the township, Nathan Dustin was an early teacher. He had a very strict sense of propriety, and was wont to give his scholars short lectures on rules of behavior. On one occasion the "big girls" got very much interested at noon in a game of ball, and played with all the abandon of light-hearted girlhood. This was too much for Mr. Dustin's spirit of propriety, and, calling the girls in, he gave them a severe rebuke, imitating their appearance when running, and the unladylike style of the whole proceeding. It proved too much for one girl, and she broke out crying, which ended the discourse. It is not clearly explained whether it was on the principle of "if you won't cry I'll give you a stick of candy," or the natural inclination of his heart, but he made this girl the second of his five wives. Lexton was the name of another teacher in this part of the township, and it is said might well be taken for the original of the doggerel lines:

"Old John Cross kept a village day school,
And a cross old man was he,
For he spared not the rod as he taught the old rule
Of a b c, a b c."

Digitized by Google

He was an Irishman, and had the bad habit of carrying his whisky with him to school, a circumstance which aggravated the natural severity of his temper. Partially intoxicated, he frequently fell asleep, and, on awaking, punished at random the first one his eyes fell on. It was in one of these moods that he called upon all the larger girls after recess one day, and distributed sundry blows of the "ferule" among them, much to the discomfiture of their hands, because they had been sliding on the ice.

The Berkshire Academy was the first attempt in the way of more advanced schooling. This was a chartered institution, located at Berkshire Corners, and was established in the winter of 1840–41. The building was a small frame, costing about $300 or $400, the expense of which was defrayed by the sale of shares of $10 each. The first session was held in the following winter, with an attendance of about thirty scholars, and G. S. Bailey, from Oberlin, as teacher. This was in the time of the anti-slavery agitation, before Ohio had been largely won over to the cause of human rights, and Oberlin was not a good place to hail from. Bailey was discreet, and said nothing of his future intentions, or of his antecedents, until the last week of the school term. The announcement of his opinions took the community by surprise, for, like the men of old, they looked for nothing good to come out of Nazareth, and, liberal as the old New England settlement was in the matter of education, they could not reconcile themselves to the thought that they had so long harbored an Oberlin agitator in their midst. This school was maintained for some fifteen years, when it was discontinued for lack of support. The building still exists, and is now used as a residence, just east of the Episcopal church. The influence of this academy upon its patrons and the township at large cannot be easily estimated. It is a noteworthy fact, however, that the number of its pupils who have achieved more than ordinary distinction is large. Among their number is a Governor, a congressman, and a banker, and one whose active participation in the temperance and anti-slavery work upon the lecture platform has gained for her a wide circle of admirers.

There are two special school districts in this township, organized in 1868, both of which are furnished with fine buildings. The one at Sunbury is a brick structure, somewhat in the form of a cross. The main arm, extending from east to west, is about 38x18 feet; the arm crossing this at right angles in the center is 13 feet wide, and projects 24 feet in front and 13 feet to the rear. There are accommodations for four departments, but only three have as yet been used. The building stands upon a prominent site, north of the town, is ornamented with colored brick, contains a cellar under all, and is considered by the enthusiastic citizen as the finest school building in the county outside of Delaware. It cost $5,000, and was built in 1878. Just before the building was completed a fire broke out in it and threatened to destroy it, occasioning a loss of some $400 to the contractor. The enumeration of the district is 181. The average attendance in the winter is 120, and about 100 in the summer. A gentleman is employed as Principal, and two ladies as assistants in the other departments. The salary of the former is fixed at $600 for the school year of nine months. The other teachers are paid $30 per month.

The building in the special district of Galena is situated near the square on a dry knoll which commands a fine prospect of the Big Walnut and the range of hills beyond. It is a square building, surmounted by a cupola. There are three departments, with a Principal and two assistants, who receive $70 and $30 per month respectively. The latest enumeration showed 145 persons eligible for school privileges. The enrollment reaches 125, with an average attendance of 110.

There are besides these special districts six districts in the township, which are all supplied with brick houses save Districts Nos. 3 and 4. In these, neat frame buildings, supplied with modern furniture and conveniences, are provided. The first brick schoolhouse was erected in District No. 1, at a cost of $1,000, in 1871. A similar schoolhouse was built in District No. 2 in 1873, at a cost of $900. Districts Nos. 5 and 6 are also provided for in like manner. They are all supplied with improved school furniture, and are up to the most advanced schools of the time in this respect. The enumeration combined in these districts reaches 194. The average salary paid is $35 per month to male teachers and $20 per month to female teachers, teachers boarding themselves. The majority of the teachers throughout the township are females. The town hall proper is located at Rome Corners. For some years, the schoolhouse was used for voting purposes, but when a new schoolhouse was built, the old school building was purchased at a cost of $100.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

BERLIN TOWNSHIP—THE GREAT SCARE—HISTORICAL SCRAPS—HISTORY OF VILLAGES, ETC.

"A man, that fortune's buffets and rewards,
Hast ta'en with equal thanks."—*Shakespeare.*

IT was all woods about here." Such is the expression which invariably meets the ear of the one seeking information in regard to the early settlements. To the generation of to-day the phrase has become trite and nearly meaningless, but the thoughtful observer cannot fail to notice that it is far otherwise to the man who knew the country at that period. To him the phrase presents in one vivid flash all that history tells of the stern, inevitable experience of the pioneer. Like a bugle blast of Roderick Dhu in Clan-Alpine's glen, it calls up the trackless forest, the unbridged streams, the pangs of hunger felt, days of toil and nights of fear, and

* * * "Most disastrous chances,
Of moving accidents by flood and field."

And to get any adequate idea of pioneer life we must put ourselves with him, and then the phrase will mean something. In the whirl and bustle of the nineteenth century, with one invention hurrying another out of date, we are apt to forget that there was ever any need of pioneers. The pioneer of to-day is unworthy the name. Seeking a home in the West, he travels with the rapidity of steam and the ease of a railway car. Set down in some thriving village, he goes not into an unknown country. The great newspapers of the day have been before him; a special correspondent has been over the spot and has collated the evidence as to soil, water, products, transportation, markets, social privileges and the thousand things affecting the emigrant's business and pleasure. His pockets are crammed with maps and information of the great railroad corporations, which offer him land on "long time and easy payments." Deciding to buy land, his household goods and a house framed and ready to put up are shipped at reduced rates, while improved implements and all the advantages of a pioneer experience of a hundred years, unite to make his work effective. In ten years he is in the center of a civilization combining more privileges than the proudest and oldest community of New England knew when the pioneers of this land were young. What difficulties they encountered and with untiring fortitude overcome, it is the purpose of these pages to relate. When they sought the untried country of the West, they launched out like a mariner on an unknown sea. Following a wagon track until that ceased, they passed the frontier and entered an unmapped wilderness, guided only by compass and deed. Arrived at their destination, they found themselves alone, in a forest that practically had no limit, with not only a house to build from such material as they could secure unassisted by mill or machinery, but they had to quarry out of the forest a spot on which to place it. The log house, with mud to make it tight, the rude doors and windows, the chimney made of a tottering mass of mud and sticks, the remains of which here and there are yet to be seen, was their home. The fitful flame of the hickory brand was their light and defense by night, and the household dependence by day. The babbling brook furnished a doubtful supply of water until the creaking "sweep" drew from the surer resource of a well the all-important factor in human economy. But all this has long since passed away "like a tale that is told." About us are gathered the fruits of their toil in a civilization to which the world elsewhere is a stranger, and, looking back along the way the guiding hand of Providence has led the pioneer, we can but with the poet Bryant say,

"What cordial welcomes greet the guest
By thy lone rivers of the West;
How faith is kept, and truth revered,
And man is loved, and God is feared,
In woodland homes."

Township 4, Range 18, of the United States Military Survey, was divided between the townships of Berkshire, Delaware and Liberty from 1806 to 1820. In 1806, Sections 1 and 4 were, with the rest of Berkshire Township, as it then was, erected into a township. This was the shape of Berlin when the first settlers came here. Col. Byxbe owned Section 1 of the fourth township in Range 18, a fact which probably accounts for the strange division of townships when Berkshire was laid off, and it was not until January 8, 1820, that Berlin

Digitized by Google

Township was erected, taking from Berkshire the first and fourth sections, from Delaware the second section, and from Liberty the third section. Asa Scott is credited with starting the petition and with giving the name to the newly formed township. The township thus formed retains its shape to the present time, bounded on the north by Brown, on the east by Berkshire, on the south by Orange, and on the west by Liberty and Delaware Townships. Alum Creek, which rises in the southern part of Morrow County, passing through Brown, takes a southerly course through the eastern part of Berlin. This stream affords drainage for a wider area of country on the east side than on the west, which makes it almost a dividing line between the dry soil of the eastern part of the township and the swampy land on the west. Along the eastern bank of the creek the surface is inclined to bluffs near the stream, and is somewhat broken as one proceeds back. Going south on this side, below the middle line, the land becomes less broken, and fine bottom lands are found, which abounded in an early day with basswood, butternut, buckeye, walnut and a sort of burr-oak timber, with an underbrush consisting principally of spicebush and papaw. On the high land there is the usual variety of oak, hickory and maple. The line between the high and low land of the township is that which divides the township through the middle from north to south. West of this line was at an early date an almost continuous elm swamp, bearing burr oak and elm timber. As the land has been cleared, the swamps have gradually dried up, but not without a large amount of ditching; some of the ditches being seven feet deep and from sixteen to twenty feet wide. The soil in the eastern part is the usual mixture of clays well adapted to grass and corn. The low land in the other part of the township is rich soil, but a large part of it has, until recently, been covered with stagnant water. The system of ditching carried on by the township trustees is rapidly draining this land, which will add greatly to its productiveness. Considerable stock is brought in to feed for market, and some attention is paid to stock raising, farmers showing some fine-blooded animals. The township has two centralized communities, the one about Cheshire, a small hamlet on Alum Creek, a little south of the middle line of the township, and Berlin Station, on the Columbus Division of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railway, in the western part of the township, a short distance north of the middle line.

The first purchaser of land in Berlin was Joseph Constant, of Peekskill, N. Y. He bought Section 4 from the Government, paying two dollars per acre, and receiving a deed signed by John Adams. He was known as Judge Constant. Whether he received his title from a popular feeling that he was good as a judge or because he had enjoyed that honor, is not clearly known. He is said to have been a colonel in the army, and engaged in the war with the Seminoles in Florida, where he contracted an illness which terminated in his death. Some time before his death he gave David Lewis, Sr., fifty acres of land in his section on condition that he would settle on it, a condition that he at once proceeded to fulfill. The first settlement, however, was made by George Cowgill, who located in November of 1805, about a mile above where Hall's mill stood. Closely following him came David Lewis, Sr., with his daughter Hannah, and sons John and David, Jr. The latter was married, and, on September 29, 1806, had a son born, whom he named Joseph Constant Lewis, for Judge Constant. This was the first birth in the settlement. On their way to their new homes the Lewises had come through Berkshire Corners, and, leaving their families there, proceeded to their claim to erect a home. Starting from the center line of the township on the line of the section they followed west to Alum Creek, then south, getting their direction by a pocket compass and making their measurements with a bed-cord. Reaching, as they supposed, the point described in their deed, they put up a cabin into which they moved their family. On surveying the land a short time afterward they found themselves too far south by some thirty rods. They at once built another cabin on the hill, across the creek from Cheshire, on the spot now owned by Mrs. Platt, which they occupied about the 10th of January, 1806. The following spring saw the arrival of Joseph Eaton, Sr., and John Johnston, with their families, from Huntington, Penn. They settled on the west side of the creek on the Bysbe tract, near a tributary of Alum Creek, called Olive Creek or Big Run, about two miles above Cheshire. Later in the year came David Isaac, Philander Hoadley, and Chester Lewis, with their families, from Waterbury, Conn., and settled on Section 4. In 1807, two more families came, those of Philo Hoadley and Asa Scott. James Kilbourn became agent for the Constant property, and sold all that remained in New Haven County, Conn. The Hoadleys and Scott, anxious to secure a soil less sterile than their native

Digitized by Google

State presented, were glad to believe the exaggerated description of the West, and, purchasing their land, started in two wagons. Philo Hoadley, besides his wife and three boys, afforded accommodations for Lovell and Lucy Caulkins. Brother and sister went to work, he to clearing a place to raise a support for his father's family, which was to come, and she to teaching school. After clearing some three acres, raising a crop of corn and planting seeds for fruit trees, he set about returning home. This he did in 1808, and, accompanied by a younger Lewis, went to Fredrickton the first day, thence to Jerometown Indian Camp, thence a third day's journey to a camp in the wood, and from there by way of Cleveland to Connecticut. His report of the country soon raised the Western fever to the highest pitch among those who had known no soil better than the stone-fields of Connecticut. A company of emigrants was immediately made up, consisting of four families, including those of Roswell Caulkins, Samuel Adams, Jonathan Thompson and John Lewis—in all forty persons. On the 20th of September, 1809, the little colony set its face toward the Hudson River and commenced its tedious journey to the West. Mrs. Ripley, known then as Julia Caulkins, has left an interesting account of their journey to Berlin, which we quote: "The crossing of this river was to us an object of terror. We arrived on the second day at Fishkill and took passage in three boats. The one taken by our family proved a leaky affair, the water pouring in on all sides, and it was only with the utmost difficulty that we reached the other shore. At that time I saw a boat slowly moving down stream, without sails, from which issued a dense column of black smoke. 'See! father,' I cried, 'there is a boat on fire!' He replied, 'That is the great wonder, Fulton's experiment, that we have read so much about in the papers.'

"On reaching the Blue Ridge, the first range of the Alleghany Mountains, the ascent was found so difficult, and the roads so cut up by the heavy teaming, that it was found necessary to lighten the teams as far as possible. The men stayed back with the teams, which, forced to stop frequently to breathe, made slow progress. The women formed the advance guard, carrying rifles and shot-guns all the way over the mountains. What added to the difficulties of the journey was the frequent meeting with the immense wagons that transport goods over the mountains. Three small bells worn in a brass frame above the head of each horse, announced the approach of these land-ships. On our journey we often fell in with other emigrants, and sometimes saw the adventurous bridegroom walking beside his hopeful bride, mounted on a pack-saddle which contained all their earthly treasure. From Zanesville to Newark, and thence through Granville, we reached a cluster of cabins called the Welsh settlement, on the border of the 'long woods,' where we prepared for a night in the wilderness. We at once plunged into the forest with no guide save the blazed trees, starting up, as we traveled, flocks of wild turkeys and numbers of deer. Our camp was pitched on the bank of a brook, where the gay attire of the leaves combined with our brilliant camp-fires to render the scene a grand one. The wolves did not seem to approve of our demonstration, and made the woods vocal with their howling. We proceeded early next morning, and before sunset on October 30 we reached our destination, having been forty days on our journey."

Capt. John Lewis, of this party, was the first permanent resident in the southeast quarter of the township, east of the creek. From time to time, others arrived to gladden the hearts of the settlers, and to help bear the burdens of frontier life. In 1806, Berkshire, of which Berlin was then a part, took on the functions of a township as a part of Franklin County. The post office was at Franklinton, and the place of voting at Worthington, then at Berkshire Corners, and later at Joseph Eaton's and Dr. Loofbourrow's. There were small stores of groceries and dry goods within eight miles, where British calico might be purchased at 50 cents per yard, and common tea at $1.50 per pound. During the war of 1812, and afterward, these goods advanced to almost double this price, while wheat sold for only 37½ cents per bushel, and dressed pork sold for only $1.50 per hundred weight.

A prominent factor in the society of this community, at this time, were the Indians. To express it in the language of one of the pioneers, they were "thick as blackbirds," and, while they never disputed the settler's right to settle and shoot the game, they felt that they had a right to a part of the corn and vegetables grown in the settlement. It was some time before the early settlers could look upon them with equanimity. The stories of the horrible massacres during the early history of the New England States were fresh in their minds, and the unprotected situation in which they found themselves gave rise to not unreasonable

Digitized by Google

apprehensions. A longer experience and judicious treatment of the savages did much to allay these fears. The Indians accepted the intrusion of the white man as a part of fate, and made a virtue of necessity. A remarkable instance of their tractability is related by Rev. John W. Thompson, which we give from an historical sermon, preached in Berlin in 1858. Not long after the arrivals in 1809, "an Indian committed some depredation on Mr. Cowgill's family. The inhabitants from other neighborhoods came to their assistance, and at once proceeded to the Indian camp. The criminal, seeing them approach, and being left to his fate by the rest of the tribe, retired to his wigwam, and covered his head with his blanket, expecting immediate death. The whites instead took him a prisoner to Berkshire. The next morning his tribe came, with their faces painted red, in token of peace. As nothing was done with the prisoner, they soon left, but returned in the afternoon tattooed with black, as a declaration of war. Said they, 'Kill him, we nothing say, but no keep him to torture.' The settlers considering discretion the better part of valor, dismissed him on condition never to come back again. He was never seen there afterward." Another incident illustrates an unusual feature of the Indian. A company of them came one time and pitched their camp within a few rods of the cabin of Jonathan Thompson, who lived on the east side of the creek, on the Constant tract. They were of a generous turn, and made friendly advances to the "stranger," sending him a choice piece of meat when they killed a deer, and lending assistance frequently. Mr. Thompson, noticing that they remained near their wigwams on Sunday, asked them why they did not hunt on that day. The answer came, "No good Indian hunt Sunday; the Great Spirit see." There were numerous parties of these Indians attracted hither by the game or the maple trees, which afforded an excellent opportunity of making sugar, of which they were very fond. It was a great source of entertainment to the settlers to go to these camps in the evening, and visits were frequently made. The Indian had his own way of entertaining company, and was quite "put out" if his efforts to make himself agreeable were slighted. This was usually a banter to wrestle. His "hold" was neither "square" nor "side," nor "back hold," but a sort of back and side hold combined, which the settlers called Indian hug, and many of them became very proficient in it. On one occasion, old man Lewis, who was a vigorous man, with several others, was at the sugar camp. One of the braves bantered one after the other of the young men to wrestle, but got only excuses, and finally came to Mr. Lewis. He plead his age as an excuse, but the Indian was not to be put off, and they clinched. The story goes, that, after a vigorous tussle, Lewis got his foot well braced, and threw his antagonist heavily to the ground, who got up laughing as heartily as though he had been the victor. Joe and George Bigtree were Indians who were familiarly known in the Berlin settlement, and, during the war of 1812, were frequently there with faces painted red, indicative of their peaceful intentions.

The seeds which had been so thoughtfully planted by Lovell Caulkins sprang up into a fruitful orchard—the only one in the settlement—and proved a boon to the whole community. Venison and turkeys were abundant, and the commoner sorts of vegetables; but there was a lack of salt, leather, cooking utensils and iron goods, that proved a source of great privation. The markets were at Zanesville and Chillicothe, over a tedious path but imperfectly blazed out. The Alum Creek furnished an easier route that was considerably used by the settlers, though it had the same inconvenience with "sliding down hill"—the necessity of walking back. But half the way was a good deal to ride in those days, even at the expense of a canoe. On one occasion, three men made a canoe and went down the river to Chillicothe. On their return they walked, one carrying a back-load of salt, another bringing an iron pot, while the third shouldered a roll of leather. A similar undertaking, by David Lewis, Jr., did not result so successfully. Cutting down a large butternut on the banks of the creek, at the foot of the hill in front of his house, he fashioned a canoe and launched out for Chillicothe. He had loaded his craft with skins and furs, proposing to buy salt with the proceeds. He was successful so far, and started home, carrying his precious load on his shoulder. It was no small undertaking, and each mile seemed to add weight to his load, but the thought of the comfort it would bring, and his near approach to home, made the burden lighter. This was then the time when the scriptural injunction, "Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall," would have been most profitable. Crossing a stream on one of the impromptu bridges of that time—a tree fallen across from bank to bank—he lost his footing, and, with his salt, fell into the water. His perishable load

Digitized by Google

dissolved in the stream, and, with his shoulder chafed with the burden, and smarting with the brine, he struggled empty-handed to the shore. His feelings at this loss can better be imagined than described. At another time three men went to Zanesville with three yoke of oxen, drawing a load of beef. They were destitute of money, and camped out, depending upon their flint and tinder for fire. Their hardships and difficulties were almost incredible, but by indomitable pluck and a perseverance that conquers all things, they returned with a load of hollow-ware, which was like a glimpse of civilization to the little settlement.

Just here let us relieve the stern aspect of frontier life by a glimpse of life in the cabin. In the hurried review of the progress of the early settlements, we are apt to forget the cabin, where the "busy housewife plies her evening care," and so lose sight of the romance that goes hand in hand with sterner facts. We venture to quote a further passage from Mrs Ripley's manuscript, prefacing it with the remark that the "Clara" referred to, is another name for Miss Julia Caulkins. "One of our number found a devoted lover awaiting her coming. Previous to leaving Connecticut, she had been selected by an aged couple as the companion for a favorite grandson in Ohio, to whom they had willed their large estate, and who was expected to return to cheer and comfort their old age. Clara remembered him only as a noisy schoolboy, who loved play much better than study. She was not a little surprised, therefore, when she found him a tall young man, with an altogether prepossessing appearance. Of a family of six girls and one boy, and he engaged in the care of his own little family, Clara was glad to avail herself of so useful a companion, and thought it right to take such opportunities as were afforded to judge of his character. Frequent rambles in the woods led to thoughts above the sordid cares of life, but, while she quoted her favorite Thomson—

> "'These as they change, Almighty Father, these
> Are but the varied God. The rolling year
> Is full of Thee. Forth in the pleasing spring
> Thy beauty walks, Thy tenderness and love'—

his conversation inclined to such themes as catching 'coons and possums,' and on the probability of their being plenty of 'shack'." Not to prolong the story, Clara was sent to the Berkshire Academy. A misspelled declaration and proposal soon followed her, which brought in return an expression of thanks, but regrets, etc. William, not utterly cast down, went East to enter upon his inheritance, and soon wrote back that he had found a lady who was ready and willing to marry him on short notice.

The years of 1811–13 brought to this community, as elsewhere in the Northwest, days of anxiety and nights of fear. After Harrison's brilliant victory over Tecumseh at Tippecanoe, there was a temporary feeling of tranquillity only to be disturbed by the declaration of war with England. The foe was aware of the unprotected nature of the frontier settlements, and knew too well the inflammable material which could easily be kindled into a devastating flame of rapine and massacre in the most vulnerable part of our land. The danger proved in the event to be one of apprehension rather than reality, but it was none the less trying to the courage and fortitude of the settlers. Other counties have events in their history which loom up out of the past as great landmarks by which their progress is measured. In one it is the "deep snow," another dates before or since the "great epidemic," but Delaware County refers to the "great scare," and shows results only less terrible than death. There is something almost ludicrous in the story of "Drake's defeat," of one man stampeding a county with a joke, but when we note the incidents of men, women, and children frantic with fear, there is no space for levity. The alarm was not puerile nor unfounded. Hull's surrender had removed the last restraint upon the savages, who needed none of England's emissaries to incite them to deeds of blood. This ignominious surrender had inspired them with a disrespect for the manliness of the American army, and it was but natural to expect that the unprotected settlements would offer a tempting prize to the savage mind. The report of Drake's defeat was, therefore, not entirely unexpected, and with it the settlements in Berlin knew their last defense on that line was gone. The report spread like wildfire among the settlers, whose anxious forebodings disposed them to accept it without question.

> "Ah! then and there was hurrying to and fro,
> And gathering tears, and tremblings of distress,
> And cheeks all white which but an hour ago
> Blushed at the praise of their own loveliness;
> * * * * * * *
> And there was mounting in hot haste."

The creek, unbridged, floating nearly banks high, seemed no impediment in the way of these fear-impelled fugitives. Timid women for the nonce were bold as lions, and fearlessly plunged into the

Digitized by Google

stream only to be rescued from dangers that required experience not less than bravery to conquer. But when the re-action came, when the report of Drake's defeat was explained, the scene was not less disheartening. Articles of value, of clothing and food, were found indiscriminately jumbled together. One woman, even in the extremity of her fear, did not forget her silk dress, but, wrapping a package of candles in it, carefully, bestowed it in the bottom of the wagon. When it was afterward found, the difficulty was to discover which was dress and which candles. The wicks were there, but the tallow had been ground into the dress, leaving only an enormous grease spot to account for their absence. Another woman found a bag containing old boots and a confused mass of pies, bread, etc., which she had put up in case of need. Others had no wagons, or did not wait for them, but, making up bundles, put them on their shoulders, and forded the creek. The wife and children of Asa Scott carried so much in this way that it took a wagon to return the goods to the cabin. It was not until the settlers returned to their homes that the full extent of the disaster was realized. The residents had been absent for one, two and three days, and meanwhile the open doors and gates gave stock free access to corn-field and larder. Bed clothing, wearing apparel, furniture, dishes, the whole domestic economy of the cabin, was found in inextricable confusion. The loss experienced in various ways added a heavy burden to those already felt to be sufficiently severe, and gave rise to the determination to thereafter face the enemy on their own ground. Preparations were made at once for a suitable defense. The valuables of each family were buried in deep holes in the ground, care being taken to obliterate any traces of the cache.

The community then determined to erect a block-house to which they could resort in times of special alarm. A site was chosen on the road passing along the west bank of the creek, on a rise of ground just south of where the roads cross near Cheshire, where the old cemetery now is. This structure was forty feet square, with two stories; the upper story projecting over the lower one some two feet, afforded opportunities of defense against close attacks or attempts to fire the structure. It was built of hewed logs, a foot square, the ends securely joined so as not to leave the smallest crevice between the logs. There was no opening in the lower story save that of the door, which was made of a double thickness of three-inch planks, barred and cross barred. The upper story was furnished with rifle embrasures in the side, and convenient apertures in the floor of the projection for purposes of defense in a close attack. When built, the fort was well stocked with provisions and ammunition, so as to be ready at a moment's warning, and signals were arranged that the remoter settlements might learn of their danger.

It was about this time that a party of settlers were out in the woods some distance from the "improvements," clearing up a spot to build a cabin for some new arrival. Among the party were Chester and John Lewis, David Lewis, Sr., and Asa Scott, beside some boys who were there to look on or pile brush. As was the custom, each man had his gun near him, leaning against a tree, and David Lewis, Sr., was on duty as scout to note the approach of Indians. It was arranged that if he saw any he was to return and report "bears" in the woods. Sometime after noon, he was observed coming rapidly toward the party, and, as soon as he got within hearing, he said, "There are bear tracks in the woods, so fresh that the water has not yet settled in them." The men quietly ceased their work, took up their guns and prepared to put things in a state of defense. The boys were sent home, and, not to alarm the settlement, all but Chester and John Lewis slowly sauntered to the settlement. Then the state of the case was explained, and those families which were situated near at hand were escorted by the old men into the block-house. Blankets were hung up to divide off the space for families, guns were carefully scrutinized, and by nightfall everything at the fort was in readiness for an attack. But the cabins of some of the party of choppers were too far off to make it prudent to try to reach the fort in the dark. Scott's cabin was some distance to the north of the road crossing, and the cabin of Jacob Aye was still further to the north and east of Scott's. There was a large family of boys and girls of the Ayes, and they felt reasonably secure, or had not learned of the discovery. Late that night, after the boys had gone to bed, one of the sisters, delayed by some household care, heard the dogs making a disturbance as though the cattle or hogs were prowling about. Soon she heard some one trying to quiet the dogs, and she at once concluded it was Indians. She made every preparation against being taken by surprise, but did not summon the boys, lest in their fool-hardiness they might rush out and be killed. The dogs finally

Digitized by Google

became quiet, and the Indians, going toward the block-house, came upon Scott's cabin. Here the dogs, who had an instinctive hatred of the savages, commenced rushing out into a corn-field near, and then back again against the cabin, growling, manifesting symptoms of rage and fear. Old Mr. Scott knew what such conduct on the part of the dogs meant, and, calling up his two boys, prepared for defense. The windows were only closed by greased paper, and, stationing one with an ax at each of the two windows, he gave them instructions to split the first head that came through. Putting out the glowing embers on the hearth, he barricaded the door with what movable furniture he could reach, and took a position with his rifle commanding all points of entrance. Here the Indians endeavored to pacify the dogs in vain, and finally passed along. Soon after, the Scott family heard a rifle shot, followed by a rapid succession of lighter guns, and then came, one, two, three in measured succession, the warning guns from the block-house. Meanwhile at the fort another scene was enacting. The little band cooped up in their narrow quarters momentarily expected an attack. After waiting for some time in such suspense, David Lewis, Sr., accompanied by Philo Hoadley, started cautiously out to reconnoiter. The night is described as admirable for this purpose. Clouds heavily veiled the moon so that an object standing out clear could be readily discerned, while one groping in the shadows and along the ground could be discovered only by close scrutiny. The land sinks from all points at the road crossing, forming there a sort of basin. South of the east and west road, a tree had been felled parallel with the road, and, falling down hill, had left some space between the butt of the tree and stump. Across this road was Hoadley's corn-field, divided from other land by a brush fence. Coming down to the crossing, a suspicious noise was heard in the corn-field, and Lewis remarked to Hoadley that there were either hogs, cattle, or Indians in his field. Listening attentively for a moment, he exclaimed, "There goes another ear; Hoadley, it's Indians!" Lewis, who was an excellent shot, and an intrepid man, told Hoadley to remain at the crossing, and, taking shelter behind the trunk and top of the fallen tree, he would gain the rise of ground by the stump, and scan the corn-field situated across the road and on a little lower ground. Lewis succeeded in reaching the stump, and, ensconcing himself among the shadows between the tree and stump, awaited the issue of events. Soon he saw a dark body jump upon the brush fence and over, and then another, but his practiced eye had seen the second one over the sights of his gun, the report of which was followed by a heavy falling of the body. Lewis immediately made for the fort as fast as his feet could carry him, with Hoadley just in advance. There was a discharge of several guns in rapid succession from the corn-field, and Lewis, striking his knee against the stump of some sapling that had been cut off, went sprawling to the ground. He imagined himself shot, but, regaining his feet, made for the fort. Within the fort everybody was on the alert, and Roswell Caulkins stood sentinel at the door. As Lewis and Hoadley came rushing up to gain entrance, Caulkins hesitated to unbar the door. David Lewis, Jr., who was celebrated as a keen hunter and woodsman, recognized the steps of their comrades, and cried to the sentinel, "Roswell, unbar the door, unbar the door! Those are shoes that are coming. It's father and Philo!" and, before the sentinel comprehended the force of what young Lewis was saying, the bars had been taken down by others, and the two men, half out of breath, admitted. The feelings of those within the fort can be better described by one who was there, and we add from Mrs. Ripley's manuscript: "An attack was every moment expected. The alarm guns were fired. The horrid work of the scalping knife and uplifted tomahawk was, in imagination, ready to be executed. There was neither shrieking nor fainting, but the women stood at their posts in the upper story, prepared for defense." Happily their expectations were not realized. The next morning broke on their anxious hearts calm and bright, and, as no traces of Indians could be discovered from the block-house, a party went out to see if the settlers in isolated cabins had been massacred. They were found, as we have related, frightened but not harmed. In the corn-field were found moccasin tracks with considerable traces of blood. The trail led off to the northwest, and indicated that one of their number had been carried. Who they were or what was the reason of their visit, has been the subject of considerable conjecture, but it has never reached a satisfactory explanation.

In recalling the experience of the pioneers, it is necessary to call the attention of the reader to the fact that these men and women, who braved the untried difficulties of the woods, were people not unlike ourselves. It is a common mistake to imagine that they were of a ruder sort of people,

Digitized by Google

akin to the foreign emigration of to-day. There could be no greater misapprehension. They came from the proudest stock of New England, from homes of refinement, sometimes from homes surrounded by all the luxuries that culture and wealth could bestow; and it is one of those mysterious ways in which God moves, "His wonders to perform," —this providential adaptation of means to ends. At that time, our civilization was on a less secure basis than now. The pioneer was not only the architect of his own fortune, but of that of the State which grew out of his pioneer efforts, and the pressing demand was for stanch men, from the lowest rank up. Every man was a hero in the strife, and the result is the civilization of which we boast to-day. With this fact in mind, we get a deeper realization of the privations of the pioneer. The roughest work was to be done, and they did it. The closest economy was to be enforced, and they practiced it. The hidden mystery of the woodman's craft was to be learned, and they sounded it to its lowest depth.

In the Berlin settlement there were some who bought as much as 1,000 acres of land, others 250 and 100 acres of land, but all were on the same level of social equality. There was a novelty at first which dispelled discontent, and, later, the pressing duties of the settlement gave it no place. All wore the same kind of home-made clothing, made in the cabin from the flax of their own growing. In their amusements, they accepted the traditions of the settlements, and made no efforts to transplant the effeminate customs of a less hardy community. Weddings, huskings and logging bees afforded occasions for romping games, and the rustic dance,

> "When toil remitting lent its turn to play,
> And all the village train, from labor free,
> Led up their sports."

There was a more serious side to this life in the woods as well. The scarcity of society knit the settlements, for miles around, in a common bond of friendship. Journeys of miles were undertaken through the woods to interchange greetings, and were often the result of experiences that would scarcely be braved now in the path of duty. Mrs. Ripley relates an instance of her going, in company with a girl companion, to visit friends in another settlement. Returning home, they found themselves deep in the forest when the night closed in upon them. With no guide but the blazed trees, they found themselves in a frightful dilemma and without a resource. They dismounted and sought the signs of a habitation far and near, without success. "At length," she writes, "ascending an eminence, we discovered sparks of fire rising above the trees at a distance, and, hastening to this faint light, we found a man piling and burning brush. Amazed at our appearance, he listened to our story, and, taking a torch, found our horses. Lighting another brand, he kindly offered to pilot us home. Galloping rapidly in advance, he held the torch high above his head, and we as rapidly followed, reaching our home in safety. Gratitude to our kind deliverer from a night of terror, was equaled only by our joy on reaching home." But all experiences were, unfortunately, not so happily ended. Mrs. Ripley relates one, which we give in her own words: "Early one morning, a young woman came on horseback to our door, with disheveled hair and torn dress, looking the very personification of despair. 'Oh, my God!' she cried, 'I have been lost all night in the woods!' Riding alone the preceding day, she accidentally lost the path, and rode on without knowing in what direction, until she saw the dark shadows of night closing around her. After tying her horse, she found a tree which she could climb, and ascended it almost to the top. Fearful of falling, she tied her bonnet and long hair to a branch, and, grasping another with both hands, passed the long hours before dawn. During the night a storm came up, and with the drenching rain came the flashing lightning and the thunder's roar, rendering her nearly frantic with terror. In her despair she saw the glaring eyes of wild beasts, while the pawing of her snorting horse added confirmation to her fears. The shipwrecked mariner never beheld with more joy the coming day, but her limbs were swollen and she found herself unable to mount her horse. She led the animal, and, striking a wagon trail, she came out ten miles from her home, whence she was escorted to her friends." Such experiences were not confined to the women. Men were lost, and, at times, the whole settlement was called out, with guns and horns, to bring them in.

There were one or two hunters in the Berlin settlements who gained considerable local popularity. Among these were David Lewis, Jr., Thomas J. Scott, and Hiram and Walter May. Game was abundant, and the hunting adventures of these men were the theme of many an interesting tale. They are all gone save Scott, who lives his life

Digitized by Google

anew, in telling of the game that once stalked through the woods.

The period after the war was one of severe hardship to the new settlements in Berlin. During the war, though the settlement was in a chronic state of fear, a condition not calculated to increase the prosperity of the young community, yet the demands of the army offered a market which stimulated production, and, at the same time, gave them a taste of comforts which soon became necessities. The cessation of hostilities cut off this market, and left the surplus accruing from this over-stimulated production on their hands. There was no market for what the settlements had to sell, money ceased to circulate, and a season of privation set in which proved the harder to bear from the fact that they had begun to enjoy some of the commoner comforts of older communities. Farmers now found it almost impossible to secure enough currency to pay their taxes. Wheat, corn, furs, beef and pork, they began to have in abundance, but, no market. Before the war they only thought of living and making their homes comfortable, but, under the stimulating influence of the war, they had largely increased their power of producing, and now the cry was for a market. Trade among themselves had been reduced to the primitive system of barter, and money was to be got only from outside parties. An incident related of these times illustrates this money stringency very forcibly. A traveler passing through the settlement, one May day, stopped at a house for refreshments, for which he paid 12½ cents. The host remarked as he received the silver in his hand, "This must be laid by toward paying our taxes in the fall." A woman went to Columbus with produce to trade for household necessities, taking, among other things, sixteen pounds of butter. All she could get for this was a cotton pocket-handkerchief which could now be bought for a shilling. Another instance is related of a man who had a letter in the post office, the postage on which amounted to 12½ cents, and was unpaid. Destitute of money, he took a bushel of wheat and offered it to the Postmaster for the amount due on the letter, but was refused. Corn was worth 12½ cents per bushel in trade, and was not readily disposed of at that. Staple goods rose to a fearful price, which almost drove them out of the market. Salt, a commodity which all must have, cost $18 per barrel, and one man gave 150 bushels of corn for one barrel of this article. Maple sugar could be got in abundance, and was a luxury in which the settlers indulged without stint. One woman, at an early date when household utensils were more scarce, made 250 pounds of sugar in one season, in a six-quart kettle and a frying-pan. Its very abundance, however, spoiled any market it might have had, and it proved no source of revenue. About 1830, the influence of the canal which connects the Ohio River with the lake began to be felt, and business began to revive.

During the money stringency succeeding the war, another disaster overtook the frontier homes. Heretofore the community had known but little of sickness. In ten years there had been but six deaths, four children and two adults. Now a miasmatic epidemic spread over the frontier, which visited every cabin, and few families were so fortunate as to escape without losing a member. The epidemic took on the nature of a plague, many deaths occurring under distressing circumstances.

At the end of the first decade of Berlin's history there were about forty families in the township. About twenty of these had come from Waterbury, Conn., and settled on the Constant purchase in the southeast part of the township. Among these there had been eight marriages, the first of which, as well as the first occasion of the kind in the township, was that of Elias Adams to Harriet Lewis, by the Rev. Joseph Hughs. On the Byxbe purchase there were some ten families from various places, several of them being from Virginia. In the northwest quarter there were some eight families, the rest of the township being too low and swampy to attract settlers. During this decade there had been but six deaths, four children and two adults. The first event of the kind in the township was the death of Elanson Lewis, who died in 1807, and was buried in the old burying-ground where the block-house once stood. The next adult was Emma Lewis, who died in 1811, and was buried east of the creek.

In the historical sermon delivered by Rev. John W. Thompson, we find the following in regard to the increase of population after this time: "It is," says he, "doubtful whether there are as many inhabitants on the eastern half of the township as there were ten years ago. During the last twenty-five years the southwest part, which hitherto had remained an unbroken forest, has been filled up with inhabitants, thus maintaining the average 10 per cent increase in the population of the township. The present number of families in the township is not far from two hundred and fifty, probably a little over, making an increase of five

Digitized by Google

families per year from the first settlement. The first vote, which was in the fall of 1820, was 72. The average vote for the succeeding five years was 71, the highest number of ballots cast being 79, and the lowest number 48. From 1825 to 1835, the whole vote was 743, making an average annual vote of 74, with the highest number of votes cast 79, and the lowest 66. For the decade ending 1845, the highest number of ballots cast at any election was 185, the lowest, 123, making an average of 140. During the last decade the average has been 172, with the highest and lowest number of votes cast at 210 and 109 respectively. Not one man has voted at every State election. Two men have missed only two State elections, Allward Smith and Lovell Caulkins. Of the seventy-two who voted at the first election, only eight are now (1858) living in the township. Of the twenty families who came out during the first decade and settled in the southeast quarter, only nine of the parents remain—Jesse Armstrong and wife, David Lewis and wife, Lovel Caulkins and wife, Mrs. Chloe Scott, Mrs. Lois Dickerman, and Mrs. Betsy Thompson. Of those who came and settled in this quarter (near Cheshire) of the township previous to 1807, only David Lewis and wife remain. Of those who came in 1807, the widow of Asa Scott is the sole survivor. Of the five families who came in 1809, Lovell Caulkins and wife are all that are left. These stand while all the rest that were twenty years old or upward have passed away."

In 1820, Berlin was organized according to the original survey, and received its name at the suggestion of Asa Scott. He was at the time Treasurer of the section of country known then as Berkshire, which included Berlin. On looking over the subject he discovered that there were inhabitants enough to warrant a separate organization, and at once headed a petition to the Commissioners to that effect. Dr. Loofbourrow was made Township Clerk, and Joseph Eaton Justice of the Peace, while Scott was continued in his position of Treasurer for Berlin at the first election. The first mechanic in the township was Roswell Caulkins, who was skilled in carpentering and joining. While he gave much of his time to clearing up his farm, he still found time to devote to his trade. One of his first pieces of work was a loom made for Mrs. Chloe Scott. He did also the most of the hewing on the block-house and superintended its construction. The first frame dwellings were erected in 1820, one by James Eaton, and another by Daniel Nettleby, both east of the creek, near Cheshire, Eaton's being nearer the town line. The first store, or place where goods were offered for sale, was located south of Cheshire, in a cabin, and kept by Nathan Sherwood. Up to the time of the epidemic, about 1815, there had been but little sickness, but the presence of so many swamps hidden from the purifying action of the sun, gave rise to considerable miasmatic fevers. Such ailments the "folk lore" of the pioneers found no trouble in curing with sundry decoctions of herbs. Occasionally they had recourse to a Dr. Hanley, who had been formerly a surgeon in the Revolutionary army, and had settled in Berkshire.

In the matter of pioneer industries, it was the demand for them which regulated the order of their establishment. First came the mills, saw and grist, both coming close together. The demand for a mill located near the settlement to grind the wheat and corn, was a very pressing one. Almost every settlement sooner or later, had a grist-mill, but, owing to the crudeness of their machinery, and its limited grinding power, there never was any danger of the business being overdone. A few bags of grain stocked the mill, and later comers from a distance were obliged to camp out, while they waited their turn to be served. Closely disputing precedence with this came the saw-mill. The first home depended principally upon such furniture as could be made in the woods. The way was too long, and transportation too meager, to bring it from the East. Floors, when any were had, were made from puncheons, logs split up into sections, two or three inches thick. Of this material were tables, seats and all this class of furniture made. Bedsteads were constructed with one leg, which supported one foot and one side rail, the other ends finding support in holes bored in the logs of the house. This frame, united by a bed-cord brought from the East, or a grapevine which served the same purpose, made the foundation for a superstructure of skins, blankets, etc. Under such circumstances the saw-mill would find patronage second, at least, only to the grist-mill. The first of these mills was built in Berlin, by Nathaniel Hall, in 1808, on Alum Creek, near the Delaware and Sunbury pike. In 1814, Joseph Lewis built a grist-mill and a saw-mill, near Cheshire. The demand for a market for the surplus crop of corn brought in response a distillery in almost every settlement. There were two established at an early date in Berlin. One was built by Hall, near where his mill stood, and

Digitized by Google

another near property owned by E. P. Sanders. The one erected near Cheshire was built by Isaac and Chester Lewis about 1816. The business was conducted by Armstrong and Frost, who made it an attractive resort for those who had time and inclination to loaf there. They did not last long, however; trade was poor, as the habit of drinking was not as generally practiced here as elsewhere. The tannery was prominent among the established industries of the early settlements. There was an ample demand for leather, but, like the Israelitish brickmakers, they found it difficult to furnish the material without the means of making it. Hides were difficult to obtain. The settlers had no more cattle than they needed for the working of their farms. Hogs were in abundance, and, running wild for six or seven years, had hides of remarkable thickness. These when killed were skinned, to furnish a sort of tough, coarse leather, which supplied harnesses and horse collars. Later, a murrain got among the cattle, and carried them off in large numbers, furnishing plenty of good leather, but at a serious loss to the pioneers. The first tannery in the township was built by Wilbur Caswell in 1817, on Alum Creek, at Cheshire. The tannery first stood down on the flats, near the stream, for some years. It was then moved on to the hill, near where he now lives, and continued until 1858. A tannery was built at an early date, on the Berkshire road, by the Dunhams, but the time is uncertain. Berlin is situated away from any direct line of travel, save the Delaware, Berkshire and Sunbury pike, and, consequently, had no call for a tavern, though there is said to have been one at Cheshire when it was first laid out.

Alum Creek Post Office is a point of interest, located on the pike between Delaware and Sunbury. A post office has been located here for years, at a private house about half a mile west of the place, which affords the chilled traveler in winter a comfortable place to warm while the mail is sorting. A church building adds dignity to the name, and serves to mark the place.

Cheshire, located east of the central part, is the only village in the township. Samuel Adams owned the farm on which the village now stands, and laid it off into lots. The first store was a room about seven by nine feet, and was kept by L. R. Ryant. He bought his goods in Columbus and brought them here in a wagon on the 15th of October, 1847. A few years afterward, he added another room for a shoeshop, where he sold ready-made goods and manufactured to order. Mr. Ryant was also the first Postmaster, his commission being dated August 10, 1851. The post office is called Constantia, from Joseph Constant Lewis, the first child born in Berlin. The village is located on a barren clay knoll, a location which gave rise to a name which attained quite a local popularity. Jesse Hultz gave it the name of Peth, from a place similarly situated in New York, "for," in explanation, said he, "what don't run away will starve to death." A saw-mill and grist-mill combined was built here in 1855, by Daniel Nettleton. The structure is much smaller than originally constructed. Mr. Nettleton intended to add a carriage factory, but the excitement brought on by the undertaking prostrated him with a nervous disease which put a stop to the enterprise.

A fine cemetery ground is located just south of Cheshire, which was laid out by the "Nettleton Grove Bank Cemetery Association," organized October 10, 1853. The first officers were Joel Cleveland, President; Lewis Thompson, Clerk, and Vinal Steward, Treasurer. The oldest cemetery is the one where the block-house stood, on the west side of the creek, but it is rapidly going to decay. Another, near the town hall, on the road to Berlin station, contains many of the first settlers. Here an old storm-beaten stone bears the legend—

Here rest the remains of
JOSEPH EATON,
who departed this life
Feb. 8, A. D. 1825,
aged 59 years.
He emigrated from the State
of Pennsylvania, A. D. 1805.
He was the son of
DAVID EATON;
which was the son of
JOHN EATON;
which was the son of
JOSEPH EATON;
which was the son of
JOHN EATON;
who emigrated from
Wales, A. D. 1686.

The village is made up of two country stores of the smaller size, the post office, a saw and grist mill, a slat window-shade manufactory and two churches.

Berlin Station is simply what its name implies, a railway station. The first agent put in a stock of groceries and was the pioneer in both respects.

Digitized by Google

There is now a grocery, a saw-mill, a wagon-maker's shop, a post office, a church building and a tile factory, at this place. The latter enterprise bids fair to reach large proportions. There is a large demand for drainage material, and the proprietors are active business men, who are well calculated to achieve success. The business has already developed a vigorous growth, and Berlin Station can well afford to nourish such an enterprise in its midst.

Another place should be mentioned, which, though it does not now appear on the map of the county, promised at one time to rival the larger villages of this section. It was laid out, in 1850, by J. R. Hubbell and Thomas Carney, just where the railroad crosses the Berkshire pike. At that time, the railroad did not go to Delaware, and it was expected by the founders of this village that a depot would be established there. Some eighty lots were laid out and sold, a warehouse was built, and efforts put forth to stimulate the growth of the town. The railroad, however, had a larger town to deal with, and, in compromising with Delaware, placed its depot about two miles south, in the woods. Soon afterward, the curve was built to Delaware, which gave a finishing blow to the new venture, and, about ten years after its founding, "Berlin" returned to its rustic pursuits.

The Baptist Church was the first to take the field in Berlin, in the person of a Rev. Mr. Wyatt. A church of this denomination had been formed in the Olentangy Valley, in Liberty Township, as early as 1806. Mr. Wyatt was their Pastor, and he came into this township about once a month to preach in the cabins about. He carried on his work as far east as Trenton, receiving such as wished to join the church into the organization at Liberty. From time to time, as the membership in the various localities would warrant, they were set off from the parent church at Liberty, into separate organizations. This distribution of churches, together with the increase of like faith in Berlin, made Alum Creek the central point for meetings. In 1816, they met for the first time in the block-house, which, having served the community in time of war, was called upon to play a nobler part in time of peace. For eight years the Baptist Church held its meetings here, when it was voted to change its name to the Berlin Baptist Church, and, in that year, erected the frame building, where lies the burying-ground on the road to Berlin Station. This building is now the town hall. Among the members, at that time, were Isaac Monroe, David Lewis, Sr., Joseph Eaton, and their wives; John Johnson, Sarah Brandy and Polly Noko; the two latter were colored women. Sarah Brandy died at the age of 114 years. She had been a servant in George Washington's family, and been for a long time connected with the family of Gen. Sullivan, of Revolutionary fame. It was the habit of Gen. Sullivan to send to Joseph Eaton a small sum of money each year, to provide Sarah with such comforts as tea, sugar, coffee, etc. In 1854, the Baptist church building now standing in Cheshire was built, at a cost of some $700. Rev. Philander Kelsey was the first Pastor in this edifice. It was dedicated on the last day of the year, and a bell was hung in it the following year. Elder Jacob Drake was early on the ground, and co-operated with Mr. Wyatt. He was a surveyor, and was much among the people. He preached in the cabins, especially in those of Mr. Lewis and Roswell Caulkins. An incident is related which shows that "chickens" were not considered then the only thing fit for a minister to eat. He came out from Delaware one morning, in 1808, before breakfast, and a meal was prepared for him. The table was a puncheon, neatly smoothed off on the upper side, supported by pins driven into the logs of the cabin. When the meal was announced, he sat down to a single baked potato, with salt in a clam shell, and water in a gourd. This was the fare offered a minister, who had walked seven miles for his breakfast, and it is said he seemed to relish it as well as though it had been a fine dinner.

The Presbyterian Church came second in chronological order, its first minister being a Mr. Stevens, who came to Berlin on a missionary tour of exploration. Rev. Ebenezer Washburn, of Berkshire, was on the ground at an early date. Revs. Matthews, Taylor, Hughs and Hoge were contemporary with him. At an early time an organization of a Presbyterian church in Berkshire was called the Berkshire and Kingston Church, with a constituency extending from Kingston to Orange, and this continued to be the center of this denominational influence until 1828, the year of the great revival, when that part of the church south of Berkshire was set off and formed into the Presbyterian Church of Berlin. Among the number set off there were four elders, John Robeson, Paul Ferson, Milton Sackett, and Stephen Chandler. These composed the session of the new church, which at once proceeded to build a place of wor-

Digitized by Google

ship. The building is situated just south of Cheshire, and is a neat frame building, which cost some $700. The minister at this time was the Rev. Ahab Jinks. This man was peculiar in more respects than in his name. It is said, that, when a boy, he was the leader of a godless band of young ruffians, for whose sport he would mimic the preachers he heard, giving, their sermons verbatim. Going to hear Dean Swift, his course of life was changed, and he turned his ability toward the right. His trick of memory never left him, and led to some contretemps in which he was the least confused party. On one occasion he preached from Isaiah i, 2, an especially brilliant sermon to his parishioners in Berlin, which greatly impressed them, and it was generally remarked, that the minister had outdone himself. One of his parishioners went to Genoa in the afternoon, where he heard, to his utmost astonishment, the same identical sermon, delivered by Rev. Mr. Judson, the earliest of the Sunday-school agents. At another time, desiring to get up a camp-meeting in Berlin, Mr. Jinks preached a sermon which carried every obstacle before it, and aroused the people to the pitch of camp-meeting fervor. The arrangements were made for the meeting in the Dickerman woods, and it was carried on with great success. Near the close, Mr. Jinks invited a Rev. Mr. Pomeroy to assist in conducting the meetings. He came and delivered for his first effort the very sermon which had so aroused the people some time before. When asked to explain these coincidences, Mr. Jinks quietly remarked that he had heard them delivered, considered them good sermons, and thought he would give his parishioners the benefit of them. In 1832, Rev. Calvin Ransom was installed Pastor of this church. Five years later Rev. D. C. Allen succeeded him, and he in turn, after a few months, was succeeded by Rev. H. Shedd. In 1844, Rev. A. S. Avery was called, and in 1845, Rev. John W. Thompson was installed Pastor, and continued for a long time as Pastor of this church. Another church of this denomination was established at Berlin Station in 1876. The church was organized January 16, 1876, with nineteen members, and, in the fall of that year, a church building, costing some $1,700, was built. The church edifice is a neat one indeed, furnished with inside blinds, and presenting a very attractive appearance. The membership is now about sixty-nine. Rev. Thomas Hill is Pastor.

The Methodist Episcopal Church is the next organization in point of time in this township. Rev. Vinal Steward was the first minister of this denomination in the township. He came in 1814, and soon after organized a class, composed of Jacob Aye and wife, and his children—John, Jacob, Jr., Henry, Betsy, Katie, Polly and Peggy; Lewis Sherwood and wife, and John Lewis and wife. About 1829, they put up a hewed-log meeting-house, a little north of Cheshire Corners, in which they worshiped until 1845, when they held their services in the Presbyterian building. Some three years later the church erected their present place of worship in Cheshire at a cost of $500, dedicating it in 1849. In 1878, the society added a bell. The Cottonwood Wesleyan Church is located in the southwest corner of the township. It was called the Fairview M. E. Church about 1854, and continued for some twenty years. This organization died out about 1874, when the Christian Union occupied the building for about five years. On March 20, 1879, the Wesleyan Methodist Church was organized with fifteen members, and occupied the church. Mrs. Jacob Colflesh is Class Leader, and B. Hartley, Steward. Rev. Mr. Teter preached for two years here before the organization of a church, and was succeeded by Rev. L. White. Services, Sunday school and prayer-meetings are maintained throughout the year. The church has a seating capacity of one hundred and fifty, where services are held every alternate Sunday.

The Peach Blow Church, in the southern part of the township, belongs to the United Brethren denomination. It was organized in 1857, with about twenty members. Their meetings were first held in the schoolhouse on the west side of the township until the following year, when the present place of worship was erected on land belonging to G. A. Stover. The building, a neat frame, cost about $700. The first Pastor was Virgil Pond; the present one is Rev. Daniel Bonebreak. A good Sunday school is maintained the entire year. The tradition in regard to the name of the church is an interesting one. It was dedicated as Berlin Chapel. The trustees who had the matter in charge, decided to have the church painted white, but a third trustee, when the painter came on the ground, directed him to paint it red. So sash and woodwork, and altar soon glowed in that sanguinary hue. The astonishment of the majority of the Trustee Board can be better imagined than described. The minority member explained that he had a preference for the delicate tint of the peach-blow, and had thus changed the instructions

Digitized by Google

of the painter. The final upshot of the whole matter was that the peach-blow member retired from the unappreciative church, and the color of the church changed to white, but the name of peach-blow still adheres to the church. A few members of this denomination were settled about Alum Creek Post Office, and, previous to 1860, held meetings at the residence of O. R. May. About this time the project of building a church was inaugurated, and, with the earnest support of such men as Mr. May and Nathaniel Roloson, soon became an accomplished fact. The church is known as the North Berlin U. B. Church, although it was one of the conditions of Mr. Roloson's aid that it should be open to the use of all denominations. This gentleman gave the land on which the building stands. The first Pastor was Rev. William Davis. They maintain Sunday schools in the summer.

The Universalists, in 1820, made a short-lived attempt to gain a foothold for their doctrines. They held a camp-meeting in a grove near the bridge, south of Cheshire, a Mr. Rogers conducting the services. The effort created some little excitement among the evangelical organizations, but produced no permanent results. An incident is related in connection with this effort, which, for the time, created quite an animated discussion in church circles. One Sunday morning as the people assembled it was discovered that there was no pulpit. Of course, one must be had, and tools and axes were brought out to supply the missing enginery of the church. It is said that some from the evangelical churches aided in this work on Sundry, much to the scandal of the Christian community. Some ten years later a Mormon missionary made a visit and held a few meetings, but made no impression on the steady-going people.

In the matter of temperance, the first agitation was begun in public in 1832. A meeting was held in the brick schoolhouse across the street from where the Presbyterian church now stands, just south of Cheshire. A pledge had been proposed with two or three names attached, and at the meeting some eighteen more names were secured. A society was formed, and many more united. This pledge, however, did not exclude vinous or fermented liquors. About 1840, the movement in favor of total abstinence became general throughout the country, and the result in Berlin was to drive a good many out of the temperance society here. With the progress of thought, the sentiment of this community has advanced, and Berlin is abreast with the rest of the world in matters of temperance. Not a drop of liquor is offered for sale within her borders. About 1840, the proslavery sentiment in Berlin was very pronounced. No discussion of this absorbing question could be calmly carried on, and the presence of an "Abolitionist" created more excitement than the passage of a show now does among the children. Later, when antislavery sentiments had reached a larger growth, the flight of fugitive slaves was only conducted in safety when the darkness of night afforded concealment. But, notwithstanding these untoward circumstances, the "underground railroad" passed right through the village of Cheshire. From Orange along Alum Creek the fugitive from bondage made his way with the friendly aid of earnest men to Cheshire, thence to the Quaker settlement, and then on to Oberlin, or some other outlet. But all that has long since changed, and every honest man now goes his way without let or hinderance.

Sunday schools were early established, though not of the form we know in these days. The first effort in this respect was probably in 1815, by Mr. Goodhue, in the cabin occupied by the Widow Byxbe, sister-in-law of Col. Byxbe. There is no tradition in regard to its character or its results. Later, James and Paul Ferson, of Orange, taught a Sunday school. Mrs. Gregory, who lived at Berkshire, had an occasion to go East about the time when the interest in Sunday schools was at its highest there, and became greatly interested in the subject of introducing them in the West. On her return home, she communicated her enthusiasm to the Ferson brothers, who became prominent in Sabbath-school work, establishing at various places schools on the plan inaugurated at the East.

The first school in this township was taught by Joseph Eaton, in a cabin which stood west of Alum Creek, and a half or three-quarters of a mile north of the old Baptist meeting-house. The second was taught by Lucy Caulkins, in a cabin near where the block-house stood, about 1810. The first schoolhouse was built just south of the block-house, on a ridge of land which overlooks the creek, but was not much used. It was of the rudest sort, built of round logs, with paper windows, bark roof and puncheon furniture. A school was taught in a cabin near the bridge, opposite the place of John Jones. After this, the block-house furnished good accommodations for school as well as church, and was used for some years. There

Digitized by Google

were, in 1818, but four schoolhouses in the township, with an enumeration of about 100. They were distributed as follows: one in the northwest quarter, two in the northeast quarter—*i. e.*, one in the Durham settlement, and the other in the Eaton neighborhood—and one in the southeast quarter, situated across from the Presbyterian church, south of Cheshire. Peletier Morgan, an old Revolutionary soldier, was one of the early teachers in this latter schoolhouse. He carried his whisky in a wooden bottle regularly to school, and divided his attention between that and his pupils. A brick schoolhouse was substituted for this old one in 1826, with Joseph P. Smith as first teacher. The children of that day were not different from those of to-day. Full of mischief, they watched the teacher's eye, and were on furtive mischief bent at all times. An anecdote is told of Thomas Scott and Harry Hoadley getting bumped against the logs of the block-house by the teacher for punishment. The justice of the punishment they never questioned, but they sought to evade it in the future by having their heads literally shaved. At another time, a boy of eight years was observed weeping bitterly, and leading a youngster of some four years, who evidently did not comprehend the disturbance. On being asked the cause of his grief, the boy blubbered out that his brother "didn't seem to feel the importance of business, and he was afraid he never would." What solace could be offered to a mind thus stricken with grief, it is hard to conceive, but of such were the boys of the pioneers. Spelling-schools and singing-schools were engaged in at that time with far more zest than has come down with those institutions to us. And in the part not laid down in the programme—the going home with the girls—there was a zest which shows itself in the very stories of the time. Milton Sackett relates an incident which pictures forth the society of that day in a vivid manner. As is often the case nowadays, two boys had their hearts and attentions set upon one girl, and both proposed to himself to escort her home. While one of the contestants was lighting his torch of hickory at the old block-house fire-place, his rival, who had been quicker than he, just placed his torch in close proximity with the other's coat-tail. Of course there was a sudden hurrying about to extinguish the blazing coat-tail, but, in the mean while, the shrewd incendiary had gone off with the girl, leaving his rival to grieve over the lacerated state of his feelings, as well as that of his coat-tail.

Since the earliest authentic data at command—1837—the yearly increase in school population has been from 10 to 12 per cent. In 1837, the enumeration was 340; in 1858, about 530. The number in the last enumeration has fallen to 288. In 1837, there were seven schoolhouses; in 1845, there were ten; in 1853, there were thirteen; now there are but ten. Of these ten, all but two are good, substantial brick structures, furnished with improved school furniture. Ladies are largely employed as teachers, receiving from $18 to $25 per month. Gentlemen receive $35 per month. These prices are without board.

In compiling the above pages we have been greatly indebted to the manuscript of Mrs. Ripley, and to an historical sermon by the Rev. J. W. Thompson. These papers were written during the life of some of the original settlers, and clothe the scenes of long ago with a romantic interest that can be felt but not copied. To those whose ancestors came here as early settlers, as they trace their history in these pages, there must come as to no one else a feeling that

> "Something beautiful is vanished,
> Which we sigh for now in vain;
> We behold it everywhere,
> On the earth, and in the air,
> But it never comes again."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

ORANGE TOWNSHIP—THE EARLY SETTLEMENT—SOCIAL CUSTOMS IN THE WILDERNESS—HISTORY OF THE VILLAGES, ETC.

"Eschewing books and tasks,
Nature answers all he asks;
Hand in hand with her he walks,
Face to face with her he talks,
Part and parcel of her joy."—*Whittier.*

THE historian called upon to record the history of Orange Township from the earliest settlement, finds his duty a pleasure not unmixed with difficulties. For him no record exists, and only vague tradition, with here and there a fragment of personal reminiscence, serves, like a "will-o'-the-wisp," as an uncertain guide through the obscurity which the shadows of seventy years have brought about the early men and times. The early settlers were men and women of heroic mold. Though coming simply to find more room, cheaper lands, and to found a home, they met the trying experiences of the new country with a spirit that exhibited such characters as make the world's heroes.

"The applause of listening senates to command,
The threats of pain and ruin to despise,
To scatter plenty o'er a smiling land,
And read their history in a nation's eyes,
Their lot forbade."

Slowly and laboriously they toiled through the unbroken wilderness, and here reared their first cabin. Here they dispensed their frugal hospitality, spread around their humble charities, and, with heroic patience and fortitude, endured the stern fate of the pioneer, unknown and unsung of fame. And yet,

"Let not ambition mock their useful toil,
Their homely joys, and destiny obscure;
Nor grandeur hear with a disdainful smile,
The short and simple annals of the poor."

What is now called Orange Township, was, before the pioneer's ax disturbed the native quiet of the woods, an unbroken forest of heavy timber. Oak, ash, beech, elm and hickory abounded, indicating a generous variety of soil. Sloping up, on either hand, from the Alum Creek on the east, and from the Olentangy on the west, the land forms a ridge of some elevation, nearly in the middle of the township, and is now traversed by the track of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railway. The soil along the river bottoms, for the most part, is a rich alluvial deposit. The ridges which rise immediately back of these bottoms, are covered with beech timber principally, indicating a clayey formation. The same is largely true of the central southern portion of the township. In the northern portions existed, in the early times, a considerable extent of elm swamp, which, under the influence of clearing and tilling, has proven fine farming land of black, rich soil. Geographically, Orange Township lies next south of Berlin; is bounded on the east by Genoa, on the west by Liberty, and has for its southern line the southern line of Delaware County, and was known in the early survey as Town 3, Range 18. Alum Creek, rising in the northern part of this and Morrow County, passes through the eastern portion, and the stream, variously called Whetstone and Olentangy, runs just west, but curves eastward enough to cut off the lower western corner of the township. It would seem, from the configuration of the ground, that these streams would afford fine drainage for the whole township, but it is complained that the higher portion of the township is most in need of artificial draining. In looking on the map, it will be observed that the southwest corner of the township is cut off by the Olentangy River, and is annexed to Liberty Township. Thereby hangs a tale. Somewhere about 1824, Ebenezer Goodrich, living on this little point of land, was elected Justice of the Peace, by the citizens of Liberty Township. There seems to have been no suspicion on his part, or on the part of any one else, that he was not a citizen of Liberty Township, and he went on performing the ordinary duties of a Township Magistrate. Finally, it dawned upon some mind that Mr. Goodrich was not a citizen of Liberty, and, therefore, not eligible for the office he held. Here was a dilemma not easily evaded. All the business of an official nature that he had done up to this time was found to be void, and there seemed to be no escape from confusion worse confounded. A remedy was found, at last, in a

Digitized by Google

petition to the Legislature, in 1826, and the Olentangy was made the boundary line of Orange, in that corner.

Three places have, at different times, endeavored to concentrate the leading interests of the township within themselves, viz., Williamsville, on the Columbus and Sandusky pike; Orange Station, and Lewis Center. In this case the Bible rule of precedence has been observed, the last is now first. East Orange Post Office, more popularly known as Africa, though, perhaps, not aspiring to metropolitan distinction, should be mentioned as a marked cluster of dwellings, whose community exercises a decided influence upon the township.

Orange Township was a part of the United States military lands, and in the survey of those lands was known as Township 3, Range 18. When the first settlers came into this township they found Sections 2 and 3 a part of Liberty Township, and Sections 1 and 4 a part of Berkshire Township. On September 3, 1816, a petition headed by Alpha Frisbey, asking that the original survey of Township 3, Range 18, be set off as a separate township, to be known as Virgil, was granted by the Commissioner's Court. This severely classical name was endured by the plain settlers just six days, when another petition praying for a change of name to the more prosaic one of Orange was granted on September 9 of the same year.

It was in Section No. 2, then a part of Liberty Township, that the first cabin of the Orange settlement was built. Hither, Joab Norton, with his little family, came in 1807, and built his home near the house now owned by Mr. Abbott. His motive for moving into the wilds of the West seems to have been to please others rather than himself. His wife's father, John Goodrich, had become interested in the emigration movement, through a colony which had left his native town, Berlin, in Connecticut, and, possessed with the spirit of emigration, he sold his property and prepared to join his former neighbors in Worthington, Franklin Co., Ohio. Mrs. Norton, seeing her father's family about to go, at once urged her husband to accompany them. Mr. Goodrich and James Kilbourn, an agent for Section 2 of this township, added their influence, and won him over to the project. It is not unlikely that he was easily persuaded that the West offered advantages to him which he could not hope for in the East. He was a tanner and currier by trade, and the natural demand for the services of such a man in a new colony seemed to warrant his removal. The journey was at once undertaken. Getting together his worldly effects, he placed them with his family, a wife and three children, one scarcely a year old, in a wagon and started for the West. The start was made in September with an ox team, and it was not until the cold days of November warned them of the fast approaching winter that they reached Worthington. Here they prepared for the winter. Not content to be idle, Mr. Norton soon sunk one or two vats, and prepared to realize some of the brilliant promises of business which had dazzled his eyes in the East. His was not an unusual experience for that day. The business was not forthcoming. Nothing larger or better than woodchuck skins, and an occasional deerskin, could be had. Tired of this prospect, he at once set about finding a new business and a new home. He struck north, probably influenced by Kilbourn, who had land to sell, and bought some 150 acres, where he built his home. At this time the township adjoining on the west, had been somewhat settled, and named Liberty, a name that expressed the feelings of the early settlers, and was broad enough to take in the future township of Orange. Dr. Delano, the owner of Section 3, a resident of Woodstock, Vt., sought to give the name of his native town to the new township, and this name of Woodstock did gain a local popularity which disputed supremacy with that of Liberty, until both gave way before the present name of Orange. So late as 1812–13, commissions were dated at Liberty, and letters were directed to Woodstock, both names meaning the same place.

After rearing a shelter for his family, Mr. Norton's first care was to establish a business to gain a livelihood. While not neglecting the manifest duty of a pioneer, true to the instincts of his trade, he sunk vats, and prepared to do a little tanning "between whiles." About this time, 1808, Eliaphlet Ludington came from Connecticut, and, buying land in Section 3, of Dr. Delano, built a cabin just south of Mr. Norton, their lands adjoining. A little later in this year came William and Joseph Higgins, with their families, and their mother with the younger part of her family, consisting of Josiah, Elisha, Irving, David and two girls. The older boys were well educated, and possessed a high degree of culture for those days. Joseph was especially gifted as a penman, and it is said did marvelous things in counterfeiting others' writing. Such dexterity soon gave rise to a suspicion that he signed the counterfeit bills which

Digitized by Google

were issued for the South. There was no apparent ground for this suspicion, and the family was ostensibly as much respected as ever. A cloud did, however, come over them, and, as they soon left the township, not to be heard of again, it may be related here. It appears, that, before leaving Vermont, the father of the boys had left his family, running off to Canada with a younger, if not handsomer, woman. About 1812, he came to Orange with a desire to "make up." He seems, like a prudent general, not to have omitted in his arrangements to prepare for defeat, for he brought his companion in sin as far as Berkshire, and then went forward to spy out the land. He came to the house of McCumber, and, finding the latter's stepson, young Elsbre, about to go for an errand, persuaded him to take a token to Mrs. Higgins. Old Mr. Higgins knew his wife's weak point, doubtless, and sent his pocket-book with the simple instruction, "to hand it to the old woman." This young Elsbre, in passing, did, but, while Mrs. Higgins was contemplating the well-known relic of her husband, Mrs. Eaton rushed in on her, telling her her long-lost husband was at hand. The result was a reconciliation, which operated disastrously to the family. The change was soon marked by the little community. The former high estimation changed gradually to suspicion, then to distrust, and finally culminated in the arrest of the old man, together with the three younger boys, Josiah, Elisha and Irving, for counterfeiting. Dies, metal and a large quantity of finished counterfeit coin were captured, together with some paper money. Through some irregularity in the papers, the boys escaped, and, later, through some means, the old man escaped the just deserts of his doings. The family at once left the township, and were lost to view.

But to return to 1808. In this year Mr. Norton decided to return to the East on business, the importance of which was, doubtless, greatly enhanced by his longing to get a glimpse of the civilization left so far behind. Mr. Norton never became thoroughly reconciled to his new home, and it is a family tradition, that, had he not been cut off so early in life, the family would have returned to Connecticut. A letter written home, from Shippenburg, on the Alleghany Mountains, while on his way East, gives some idea of the magnitude of his undertaking. He writes that the weather was oppressively hot, that he had ridden fifteen miles before breakfast, and that, though the letter is dated July 26, 1808, he does not expect to see them again before the last of October, or the first of November. He also conveys the unwelcome news of the loss of his pocket-book, containing $25 in bank notes, a note of hand for $300, and sundry memorandum papers. This was no small loss for those days, and he notes in his letter the painstaking search he makes as he turns back to seek the lost property. Unfortunately, he found only the memoranda, and learns from some children, who saw the book hanging out of his pocket, the probable spot of its loss. He concludes that it has been picked up by some traveler westward, and adds, "God knows whether I shall ever see it again." He made this journey twice, riding a large, strong bay horse which bore the name of Sifax. This horse was a marked member of the family, and was especially valuable on the frontier. At this time horse-thieves were somewhat troublesome, but Sifax was not to be won, wooed they never so wisely. With a toss of the head and a parting kick, if molested, he would rush to the cabin, arousing the family with the noisy clatter of the bell he wore.

On his return from the East, in the fall of 1808, attracted by the new town, Mr. Norton went to Delaware, where he established the first tannery in that place. He bought a house built on a side-hill in the south part of the town, on the north part of the grounds where the university now stands. The front of the house had two stories, but the back part, from the necessities of the situation, had but one. The tanyard was immediately adjoining. Here business began to brighten, but the Nemesis of the early settler, the ague, laid its hand of ice upon him and shook him until he surrendered unconditionally. No inducement of gain could make him brave such terrors, and, selling out to one Koester, he returned to his farm. It was in this year, 1810, that Mr. Ludington lost his wife by death. She left an infant boy a few weeks old. This was the first birth and death in the settlement. Mr. Ludington, his home thus broken up and his courage gone, left for Connecticut with his infant son, and was never heard of by his neighbors in the settlement save through some vague rumors which are too indistinct to furnish data for history. In this year, the families of Nahum King and Lewis Eaton joined the settlement. These families lived and died here, and their descendants are still to be found in the township. In the following year, 1811, came James McCumber, with his third wife, and two sons by his former wives. Collins P. Elsbre, then a lad of

Digitized by Google

eleven years, accompanied his mother and step-father. Mr. McCumber started from Dutchess County, N. Y., early in November, 1810. Taking a horse team, they came down the Hudson River and across it to Easton, Penn., thence to Harrisburg, through Charlestown, W. Va., and Zanesville, Ohio, to Granville, where the family stayed three weeks. Meanwhile, McCumber proceeded west to Worthington, and later brought his family there. Their stay here, however, was of short duration. Kilbourn, who seems to have been peculiarly fitted for a land agent, interested McCumber in the land further north, and, buying 150 acres, he settled on land situated about half a mile north of Mr. Norton on the same road, their farms nearly joining. The intimacy thus begun, increased until, in later years, the families were united by the marriage of young Elsbre to Matilda, third child of Mr. and Mrs. Norton. Mr. and Mrs. Elsbre, at this writing, are still living, a hale and hearty old couple of eighty and seventy-four years respectively, doing the work of the house and farm, upon their own responsibility, with as much apparent vigor as in years ago, and the historian is under obligations to them, and to papers in their possession, for many of the facts which appear in these pages.*

The first actual residence of McCumber's family was in the cabin left vacant by Mr. Ludington. The land purchased of Mr. Kilbourne was then in all its virgin grandeur, untouched by the remorseless ax of the pioneer. A place was to be cleared, and a cabin put up, and the little family found plenty for stout hands and willing hearts to do. While the men chopped trees, cleared away the brush, and rolled up the timber for the cabin, the women folks prepared comforts and such adornments for the inside as only womanly taste and ingenuity could provide in such times. In the fall they took possession of their frontier mansion, about 12x18 feet, and dispensed a hospitality commensurate more with the largeness of their heart than the smallness of their home. About this time, the cloud of war which culminated in the following year, began to cast its portentous shadows over the new settlement. By the treaty of Greenville, this county had been freed from Indian domination, and the Wyandots were only seen as they came down on hunting expeditions. But the trouble brewing on the frontier seemed to promise a serious experience for the unprotected settlements. As early as 1809, application for permission to form a rifle company had been made by Joab Norton and others. Permission was granted, and on June 24, of the same year, a company was organized with Mr. Norton as Third Sergeant. The company was composed mostly of Liberty men, and consisted of some forty officers and privates. Mr. Norton's rise in military affairs seems to have been rapid, marking him, inasmuch as the promotions were secured by popular elections, a favorite with his company. On the 12th of September of the same year, he was raised to Sergeant Major, to a lieutenantcy on September 6, 1811, and very soon afterward to a captaincy of his company. This organization was composed of the best material that the settlements afforded, and were uniformed and equipped in a way that made their wives and sweethearts envy the bravery of their dress. An old copy of the by-laws adopted by the company sets forth with minute particularity the prescribed uniform. It is provided, "That each and every member belonging to our company shall uniform himself as follows, viz., with a black hat or cap, and a bearskin on the same, and a cockade, and a white feather with a red top on the left side of the same, said feather or plume to be of seven inches in length, also a black rifle frock or hunting shirt, trimmed with white fringe, and a white belt round the same, and a white vest and pantaloons and white handkerchief or cravat, with a pair of black gaiters or half-boots and black knee-bands." It was further provided that the wearing of this uniform should be enforced by sundry fines. To be delinquent in the matter of hat, bearskin, plume, frock, vest, pantaloons, or gaiters, subjected the offender to a fine of 50 cents for each and every particular. In the matter of knee-bands, the fine was fixed at 6¼ cents. To be absent from muster on account of drunkenness, waywardness or otherwise, threw the delinquent upon the discretionary mercy of the majority. Such was the discipline of the early military forces, and such the brave array in which they decked themselves. To the mind of the casual observer, the suggestion of that school-book poetry—

> "Were you ne'er a schoolboy
> And did you never train,
> And feel that swelling of the heart
> You ne'er can feel again?"

is irresistible. But this organization meant more than "boy's play," and it was soon called upon to act a manly part.

* Since the above was written, a distressing accident has removed Mr. Elsbre from this world. On February 16, 1880, while attempting to manage a bull, which he had driven into a stable, the infuriated animal turned upon him and gored him to death.

Digitized by Google

In June of 1812, orders came from Gov. Meigs to Capt. Norton, to call out his force, and, taking up a position on the "boundary line," to defend the frontier settlements against any hostile incursions. Capt. Norton at once promptly prepared to obey. There was a hurried summoning of the members of the company; there were hasty preparations for the husbands, brothers, and lovers, in the cabin homes scattered through the settlements, and many a brave but anxious woman's heart suppressed its sorrowful forebodings to cheer their dear ones on in the path of duty. An old copy of an address made to the company by Capt. Norton on the occasion of their final muster before starting on their march, has the ring of the true patriot and enthusiastic leader. Said he: "Fellow officers and soldiers of the Rifle Company: It is with pleasure I see so many of you assembled on this occasion. Many of us have met on this ground frequently and spent a day in the performance of military tactics, drank our grog and retired to our several homes, but this is a more serious call. We are now called on by the Executive of this State to go and protect our frontier from savage hostilities, provided they are offered. I have this much to say in your praise at this time, you have ever manifested a willingness to do your duty on every assemblage we have had since I have belonged to the company, but the thing is now not nominal but real. We are now to go into actual service, and let us view the subject on the worst side. Are we to meet with hideous savages painted in hideous warlike colors, threatening us with all the savage barbarity which imagination can paint? What are they? They are but the simple tools of British intrigue sent forth to disturb us of those superior blessings which we enjoy above that nation. They are hirelings, and of course, cowards, sneaking in here and there and doing a little mischief, and then running off. But you, my brave fellows, are freedom's children, born in a land of liberty and plenty, and, of course, will never submit to bondage. Let Britons, let savages, or any others of equal numbers, encounter with us, and we will maintain our rights. Such are the sentiments of my heart, and such, I trust, are the sentiments of yours." Here is voiced a knowledge of the causes of the war; a just appreciation of the dangers to be met, and a brave patriotism that expects to achieve success in spite of obstacles. It is not difficult to believe that the hearts of his followers were fired with enthusiasm, their courage strengthened, and their confidence in their leader redoubled, by this address. The dramatic utterances of a Cæsar or a Napoleon could do no more.

Preparations for breaking camp having been completed, Capt. Norton at once put his command upon the march for the "boundary line." He reached this point just on the north boundary of what is now called Norton Village. The history of the company at this point seems to have been rather uneventful, or the tradition of their doings has been lost. He afterward proceeded with his command to Sandusky, where he was engaged in building a block-house. He was here when Hull surrendered Detroit, and, in a letter home, gives a brief account of that affair. He also writes that when the block-house is finished he will have the command. In that event, he proposes to bring his family to him, and desires his wife to make the necessary arrangements for renting the farm. Among the papers preserved by his family, relating to this period, are several letters written to Capt. Norton, which present a vivid picture of the situation. One dated Clinton, Knox Co., Ohio, August 4, 1812, reads as follows:

SIR:—By request of Mr. Joseph Rickey's wife, I request you to inform him that his child is in dangerous situation; has been sick some time, and wishes, if in your power, to give him a furlough to come home for two or three weeks.

I am, sir, with due respect, yours, etc.,

RICHARD FISHBLACK.

CAPT. NORTON,
Sandusky.

SIR:—Be pleased to give my compliments to all your company; and tell James Miller to treat them with a gallon of whisky, and next mail I will send a bill to pay for it. R. F.

Whatever may be the truth as to the traditional character of ladies' postscripts, the one in the above letter was certainly not less important to the company at large than the body of the communication. Another letter informs the Captain that one who has been furloughed to attend the sick-bed of his wife, is still needed at home. His wife is not expected to live from one day to another, but, if the exigencies of the service demand it, his brother will proceed to the company and take his place. Thus, "will a man lay down his life for his friend." Such were a part of the trials of the frontiersman, whose burden was borne in the cabin as well as in the camp. Eventful careers that bear glory in their wake do not measure the cost of a nation's progress. Like the coral reef whose broad dimensions span only the tombs of countless

Digitized by Google

myriads of minute workers, so the civilization and country of which we are so proud to-day, have been nurtured and protected through the privations and struggles of thousands who never dreamed of a career. Thus the frontier soldier, patiently bearing his trials in obscurity, may draw consolation from the same source with England's inspired poet.

"They also serve who only stand and wait."

It seems from subsequent events that Capt. Norton for some reason failed to secure the command of the block-house at Sandusky, and retired with his company to his home. While encamped near the lake the troops and inhabitants were greatly distressed by miasmatic diseases, not thoroughly understood, which rapidly undermined the system. This is probably the reason for his early retirement. Other causes, no doubt, contributed their share. The payment of the troops was very irregular and uncertain, the commissary department was none of the best, and the demands of a frontier farm all tended to make the case a pressing one. On his laying down the sword he addressed himself to the demands of his farm. He was soon induced, however, to go at his trade, and, removing to Delaware, engaged in the tanning business, working for Koester, to whom he had previously sold. He worked here but a short time, when the germs of disease which were implanted in his system while at Sandusky wrought his death. He died July 17, 1813, leaving a wife and four children—Desdemona, now Mrs. Colflesh, living at Lewis Center; Edward, since dead; Matilda, now Mrs. C. P. Elsbre, and Minerva, now living in Wisconsin. Thus passed away, in his prime, the first settler of Orange Township—a man of deep piety, of cheerful disposition and large executive ability. He was born in Berlin, Conn., in 1780, and died in Delaware. He was buried with Masonic honors in the first cemetery laid out in the city. In addition to his military honors, he was commissioned January 28, 1812, as Justice of the Peace. His commission was dated at Liberty, and the seal of the State was affixed at Zanesville. After the settlement of the estate but little was left for the family. The war had prevented the development of the farm, and had deranged business, but what affected the result more directly was a circumstance growing out of his position in the army. While in command of his company, a large amount of rations in his hands was in danger of spoiling and proving a dead loss to the Government. Desiring to save this waste, he sold them, and turned the proceeds over to the proper officer. After his death, however, Col. Meeker, the Quartermaster General, brought suit against the estate and collected the amount, leaving barely the year's support allowed by law. Mrs. Norton lived to see her children in comfortable homes of their own, and passed her declining years in peace and plenty. She was born October 12, 1779, and died November 27, 1855, and was buried in the Liberty Presbyterian Church cemetery, where a tombstone bears the name of her husband as well as her own. The wedding of C. P. Elsbre and Matilda Norton occurred in 1825. For a year or two he worked upon a rented farm, but soon after bought the farm he now lives upon. In 1826, he, in partnership with one Tripp, started a "still" in the southwest part of the township, off in the woods near a spring; but the water was too strongly impregnated with iron for successful operation, and the business was removed to the Thomas farm, on the Whetstone. Here they conducted the business for a year with tolerable success, manufacturing about two barrels per day. They found their market at home, and, with no revenue officials to molest them, they did a thriving business in pure whisky at low prices. Mr. Elsbre soon sold his interest to a Mr. Thomas, but the business ran along only about six months and was then discontinued. Mr. Elsbre moved to his present farm in 1848, and has been working it ever since. He has had eight children, only three of whom are now living; two near by on farms of their own, and the third, a son, lives with him.

A peculiarity of the early settlement of this township seems to have been that there were two distinct streams of emigration coming in. One passed up where the turnpike now is, in the wake of Norton, and the other following the trail which passes along Alum Creek. The earliest settler on this stream, now in the township, seems to be Mr. Samuel Ferson, who, with his father and family, came from Pennsylvania, and lived in various parts of the State for short periods, finally coming, after the death of his father, to the place where he now lives. This was about 1819. With Mr. Ferson came his brothers, James, Paul and John, his sister Sallie, and a young lady, Margaret Patterson, who afterward became the wife of John; all, at that time, unmarried. They found a Methodist settlement on the ground, most of whom had become involved during the panic, which succeeded the war of 1812, and selling out left the country. Among the names which tradition has preserved

Digitized by Google

are those of the Arnolds, Stewarts, Asa and John Gordon. Little more is known of these persons, save the Gardners, whose descendants are now living in this neighborhood. The rest accomplished but little for the permanent settlement of the township and soon left to be heard of no more. The Ferson family all married and lived here until their death, save James Ferson, who lived here some three years, when he went to Michigan and engaged in teaching the Indians. In 1825, Samuel Patterson, with his father and mother, and two sisters, settled on the property where he now lives. These settlements were all on the east side of the creek. In the year preceding, David Patterson, Cyrus Chambers, Thomas McCloud and Nelson Skeels had established their homes on the west side. Lee Hurlbut seems to have preceded them some years on this bank of the Alum Creek. He came here soon after the war, in which he served a short time as substitute for his father, and established himself where he now lives. The marks of the squatter were found here at that time, but there remains now no clew to his identity. Mr. Hurlbut's father came from Pennsylvania and was the father of twenty-three children, most of whom were living and came into the township with him. Mr. Hurlbut was a good hunter and spent his leisure time with his gun, frequently bringing in five deer as an ordinary day's trophy. He was a man of strong proslavery proclivities and was passively opposed to the operations of his neighbors in forwarding runaway slaves. He gave the name of Africa to the spot properly known as East Orange Post Office, because of its antislavery propensities, a name that is likely to endure as long as any other.

The first mill in this township was a saw-mill, erected and owned by John Nettleton, about the year 1820, in the southeast part of the township. Fifteen years later it was changed to a grist-mill, and at once became noted for the fine quality of its flour. In 1838, it was sold to one Lichter, from whom it came into the family of the present owner, A. L. Tone, in 1845. The same stones do duty now as of old, and they maintain, thanks to the present excellent miller, the old-time prestige of the mill. Later, a saw-mill was built further to the south, by Fancher, but it has long since passed away.

Here, perhaps, the story of the early settlements should properly close, and yet the historian is loath to part company with those who lived so near to nature's heart. Plucked from homes of comfort and rudely transplanted in the wilderness, they drew from nature the comforts and adornments of a home, and decked their firesides with those social and domestic virtues which so often force from these later times a sigh for "the tender grace of a day that is dead." From the necessities of the situation, the hospitality of the early settlers was as spontaneous as it was generous, and they early became imbued with that spirit of philanthropy which Horace has embalmed in verse,—

"Non ignara mali, miseris succurrere disco."

Every new-comer found a cordial welcome, and willing hands were ready to aid in rolling up a cabin. Neighborhoods for miles about were closely allied by early social customs, which, in the spirit of true democracy, only inquired into the moral worth of their devotees. The lack of markets made food of the plainer sort abundant and cheap. Hospitality was dispensed with a lavish hand, and travelers were not only housed and fed without cost, but, all possessing that touch of nature which makes the whole world kin, he was sent on his journey, bearing with him the kindly benedictions of his host and a heart-felt God speed. The very earliest times, however, were not marked with such generous profusion. The first settlers were often driven to the very verge of starvation, and for years were forced to make long, wearisome journeys through an unbroken wilderness, over unbridged streams, frequently on foot, to procure the necessaries of life. For a year Mr. McCumber's family lived almost entirely without meat of any kind. Game abounded, but there were no hunters in the family, and the demands of the clearing prevented the development of any possible latent talent in that direction. For weeks the family of Mr. Norton depended solely upon bread made from Indian corn grated up; and all were forced to go as far as Circleville with wheat for flour. Mr. Elsbre relates how his step-father and himself went out to Franklin County, thirteen miles east of Worthington, for the first meat they had. There they bought a hog, killed, dressed it, put it in bags and carried it on their shoulders home.

The difficulty the early settlers met with in acquiring stock can hardly be appreciated at this day. Sheep were unknown and horses were only less unfamiliar. Cattle and hogs were easily kept, so far as feeding was concerned, but another difficulty involved them. The woods abounded with wolves and bears which soon learned the toothsome qual-

Digitized by Google

ities of beef and pork. No end of devices were invented to protect these valuable adjuncts of the early settlement from these wild marauders, but with limited success. Time and again were the early settlers aroused from their sleep to find the hope of a winter's supply in the clutches of a bear, or hopelessly destroyed by wolves. Hogs were allowed to breed wild in the woods. Occasionally they were brought into a pen for the purpose of marking them, by sundry slits in the ears. Such occasions were frequently the scenes of extreme personal danger, and called forth all the intrepid daring inculcated by a life in the woods. The animals, more than half wild, charged upon their tormentors, and then it was expected that the young man would quickly jump aside, fling himself upon the back of the infuriated beast, and, seizing him by the ears, hold him sufficiently still to perform the necessary marking. These hogs were sold to itinerant buyers who collected them in droves, taking them to Zanesville, swimming the Muskingum on their way. The shrewd settler always sold his hogs, the buyer to deliver them himself. This often proved the larger part of the bargain, and the dealer, wearied out and disgusted, would be glad to compromise the matter by leaving the hogs and a good part of the purchase price with the settler. The distance of markets was a great source of discomfort to the early settler. For years, salt, and iron of any sort, could only be procured at the cost of a journey of from twenty to sixty miles, to Zanesville, Circleville or elsewhere. Mr. Samuel Ferson relates that on the event of his marriage, desiring to buy a new hat for the occasion, he went to Worthington, Delaware and Columbus, and could not sell produce enough to buy the hat. He had five dollars in silver in his pocket, but the scarcity of that metal made it doubly valuable. There was no other resource, and he reluctantly produced the price of the hat. This scarcity of currency was another very serious obstacle with which the early settler had to contend in this township; and various devices were adopted to mitigate the evil. "Sharpshins," or, in more intelligible phrase, divided silver—half and quarter dollars—were largely in local circulation, but, as these were current only in a limited locality, it afforded only a temporary relief. Another device, adopted later, was the issuing of fractional currency by merchants, in denominations as low as six and a quarter cents. Exchange among farmers was simply a system of barter. Notes were given to be paid in neat cattle or hogs. There was also a distinction made whether these were to be estimated at cash or trade price. When the note was due, if the principals could not agree as to the value of the animals the matter was adjusted by arbitrators.

The difficulties of travel in the early day naturally suggest themselves, and yet it is impossible at this day to realize the situation. The only roads were a succession of "blazed" trees, while every stream flowed, untrammeled by bridges, to their destination. Gradually the necessities of the case demanded greater facilities, and the road was chopped out, so that by dint of skillful driving and strong teams, a light load could be brought through on wagons. The mail was carried on horseback, and this was the only thing that might be called a public conveyance. An incident related by Mr. Ferson gives a vivid picture of some of the difficulties encountered, and of the persevering energy by which they were overcome. His brother, William, who had settled at Columbus, had come to Orange to visit his brothers, before he returned to the East not to come back again. He had no team of his own, but if he could get to Zanesville by a certain time, he could get transportation with a man who made periodical trips to Baltimore, with a six-horse team and wagon to match. He prolonged his visit till the last moment, and then started with his effects and his family in a neighbor's wagon for Zanesville. On reaching the Big Walnut, the stream presented anything but an inviting appearance to the impatient traveler. Swollen by a freshet, the water, banks high, rushed along with a frightful current, bearing upon its surface large trees and masses of drift-wood. Like Cæsar at the Rubicon, there was no way but to go forward. A rough "dug-out" was discovered on the other side of the river, and, by dint of vigorous shouting, attention was secured from the inhabitants of a cabin near by. To the increase of their perplexity, it was learned that the man was away from home, but the woman, nothing daunted, when she learned their position, prepared to ferry them across. The wagon was completely dismembered, its contents divided in small packages, and this frontier woman, with the nerve and skill of a Grace Darling, landed every article safely on the other side. The horses were swum across, the teamster holding them off as far as possible, to prevent their upsetting the insecure craft. Mr. Ferson describes it as one of the most trying incidents of his life, his standing upon the brink of the stream and witnessing his brother's

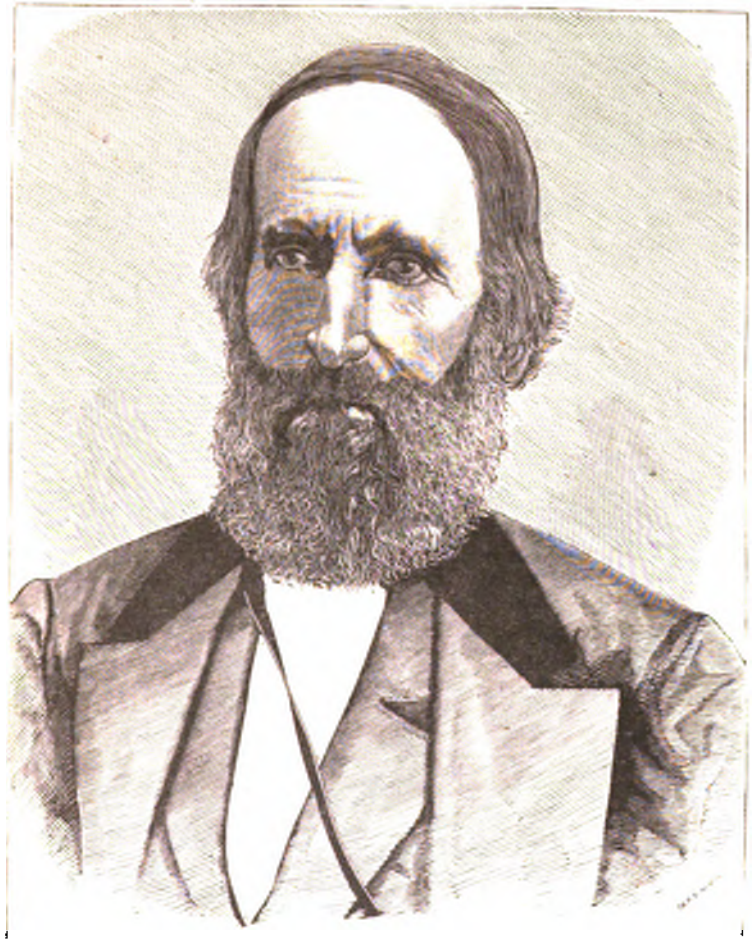
Digitized by Google

wife and three children tossed, as it seemed, hither and thither in the mad current of the river. Another incident, related by Squire Strong, of Lewis Center, illustrates the capabilities of the women of the early settlements, though of a more domestic character. The scene is laid in Norton Village, in 1819. A girl who had been working for Mrs. Wilcox, of that place, had had a very attentive young man, and, coming to the conclusion to accept each other for better or for worse, they decided to go to her home in Knox County to have the marriage ceremony performed. They invited her brother and Squire Strong, then a young man always ready for a frolic, to accompany them. Each one furnished his own conveyance, as it was done on foot, and on Saturday night they reached her home, having accomplished the twenty-eight miles in some nine hours, the bride being, in the language of Squire Strong, "the best horse of the lot." After the preaching services on the following day, the ceremony was performed, and the guests sat down to a wedding-feast better suited for men and women of such physique than for the dyspeptics of a later day. Such a ready adaptation of means to ends, and such persevering energy in overcoming the natural obstacles of their time, may well cause the octogenarian of to-day to sigh over the degeneracy of our times.

No history of these times seems to be complete without some reference to the Indian, and yet there is but little to be said of him in connection with Orange Township. The treaty of Greenville had removed his habitation above the northern line of the county before the early settlers came. The abundance and variety of game, however, attracted numerous hunting parties of the Wyandots, but their visits were marked by nothing of any special interest. Occasionally a party, with skins or sugar to sell, would pitch their camp on some spot about which lingered some Indian tradition, and served as an attraction for the children of the settlers. Sometimes, on a bright night, the children would steal upon them unawares, and watch their uncouth gambols on the moon-lighted sward, but, on being discovered and approached by the braves with threatening gestures, they needed no second bidding to retire. There is no record of any disagreement with the settlers of this township, nor of their appearance later than 1812.

Beyond the few marks of the surveyor, there were no roads to guide the first settler save the Indian trails. These seem to lead somewhat along the line where the pike now is, and along the banks of Alum Creek, and on these lines emigration seems to have come in. It was not long before these main routes were blazed out, and this sufficed until the winter of 1812–13. During the war of 1812, these roads became of vast importance in a military point of view. All the stores for Harrison's army, as well as powder and shot from the State capital, had to pass over these two lines of communication, and it was no unfrequent thing to see long lines of pack-horses bearing supplies from Chillicothe to the army. During the winter that Harrison quartered at Delaware, a detachment of twenty-five men was sent to put up bridges over the streams, and to chop out the road through the Norton settlement. A like work was done for the Alum Creek road, which was, perhaps, more used for the army than the other. The soldiers detailed for this duty obeyed with great reluctance. The axes with which they were provided proved to be poor things made of cast iron, and broke to pieces at the first trial. They were then forced to borrow of the settlers, and as all could not be supplied a part took their turn each day at hunting, a turn of affairs they seemed to enjoy. The roads thus laid out sufficed, with what work the settlers put upon them each year. In 1820, the State road was laid out, and the citizens of the townships along the line made "bees" and cut it out to the county line. On January 31, 1826, the Legislature passed an act chartering the Columbus & Sandusky Turnpike Company. They were given the right to appropriate land and material very much as they pleased. The road-bed was eighteen feet wide, graded up from the sides where ditches were constructed eighteen inches deep, with toll-gates every ten miles. Mr. C. P. Elsbree contracted and built seven-eighths of a mile of this road, and afterward kept the toll-gate, near Mr. Gooding's farm, until it was removed. This road at once became the main thoroughfare for through travel. The stage line used this pike and all transportation was greatly benefited by its construction. Some years afterward, however, it became a great nuisance. The road was neglected; the stage line and heavy teaming cut it up and rendered it almost impassable, at certain times of year, for any but those who could afford to sacrifice horse-flesh in the wholesale style of a stage company. This, naturally, gave rise to considerable dissatisfaction, and a movement was inaugurated which dispossessed the monopoly of this road, though not without some resistance from the company. In this town

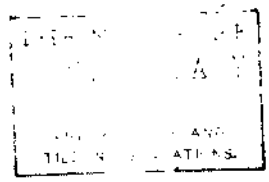
Digitized by Google



Nicholas Mooney

THOMPSON IP

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Mr. Elsbre, as gatekeeper, made a vigorous defense of the property put under his protection, even, it is said, to the extent of brandishing his rifle. He, however, succumbed to numbers, and the toll-gate was soon a thing of the past. There seems to be some doubt as to the time when this road reached Orange. It is put in 1835 by those in position best able to know, and other dates seem to agree with this time. It must be remembered, however, that such an enterprise was of greater difficulty at that time than it would be now. Capital was less readily enlisted in such enterprises, and facilities for building such a road far less abundant.

In 1835, Anson Williams bought of De Wolf, who owned Section No. 3, a thousand acres covering the site where Williamsville now is. He first established himself in the southeast part of this tract, but, in the following year, came to the site of Williamsville, and, in December of that year, laid out what he promised himself would soon be a thriving village. The first man on the spot was, probably, William Dutcher, who purchased land from Mr. Williams, and settled there the year before. Mr. Williams' son-in-law, Isaac Bovee, also preceded Mr. Williams some months. Preparations were at once began to realize on his sanguine hopes in regard to the village he was founding. He built a large frame house for hotel purposes, and opened up, in one apartment, the threefold business of grocer, storekeeper and liquor seller. It is hardly to be expected that his anticipations would have taken so lofty a flight, unassisted by the imagination of others, and it is suggested that a Mr. Saulsbury, who lived near, a carpenter and joiner by trade, with a sharp eye to business, stimulated the natural ambition of Mr. Williams. The event proved that the prospect of the village's future growth was built on a sandy foundation. There was, at this time, a good hotel further north, where the stage changed horses, and which continued to do the bulk of the tavern business. This hotel was built of brick, in 1827, by Mr. George Gooding. Mr. Saulsbury was once or twice elected Justice of the Peace, and added to the importance of the aspiring village, by establishing the first manufactory of the township. In company with Squire Truman Case, he obtained permission of the State Penitentiary authorities, who then monopolized the business, to manufacture grain cradles. It is said that they turned out a superior article, using the artificial bent snath, which was then a novelty. Mr. Saulsbury has been lost sight of, but Messrs. Williams and Case died in the township, leaving a number of descendants, who are still there. Nothing now remains of Williamsville to mark the site of its former aspirations, save a church, built by the Methodists, but now occupied by the United Brethren.

Lewis Center as a village dates from the completion of the railroad through that point in 1850. The first settler in or very near that spot was John Johnson, who built his cabin in 1823, just east of the railroad, in what was then but little more than a body of water diluted with a little earth. The spot is marked by a well he sunk, and is now a good piece of meadow land. The Johnson family is remembered as a rough, hardy family, to whom even the ague had no terrors. A cabin was rolled up in the moisture, and a log bridged the way to the door. The first store kept at this place was by McCoy Sellers, and stood near the railroad track when it came through. The building is still there, and is occupied as a residence by Mrs. Colflesh. The name was given by William L. Lewis, whose widow still resides there. At the time the railroad was built, the company desired to make a station at that point, if the land could be donated. Mr. Lewis and his family had lived there, but at this time he was in California, his family being in the East. His property in the West was left in the care of Mr. Elsbre, who communicated the proposition of the railroad company. After consulting her friends, Mrs. Lewis gave her consent, and it was decided to make this the stopping-place in the town. Mr. Lewis returning soon afterward, found great objection to the location of the depot, and the company finally abandoned the site. Through the influence of friends, he afterward waived the objection, and the present depot was placed there. Lewis Center now contains, in addition to a good cluster of residences, the usual country store, a grocery, a warehouse, a shoe-shop, two blacksmith-shops, a cooper-shop, which turned out 6,000 flour barrels during last year, a good-sized school building, and two churches. A liquor saloon eks out a scanty subsistence here. The post office is kept in the store and has two mails per day. A lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows is established here. They were organized in 1870, and built a hall for their meetings. By some mismanagement on the part of some one, the lodge has become hopelessly involved, and the prospect at this writing is, that they will surrender their charter.

Orange Station had its origin in the difficulty attending the establishment of Lewis Station.

Digitized by Google

When the site was given up there, Mr. George Gooding, the elder, offered the company the use of ten acres so long as they would keep a depot there. This proposition the company accepted, and have maintained an office there until within the year past, when it was vacated. When this station was first established, Jarvis, who had kept store at Williamsville, moved his trade to that place. He left in the second year of the late war—1862—and was succeeded by a small grocery, which went with the depot. A post office was established here, but that was closed in the latter part of 1878.

East Orange Post Office does not seem to have had any special founding, but, like Topsy, "just growed." It is located on the east side of Alum Creek, where the roadway narrows between the hill and creek. It contains one or two houses and a blacksmith-shop, beside the Wesleyan Church building.

The Methodist denomination was probably the first church influence that found its way into the wilderness of Orange Township. A Methodist settlement on the east of Alum Creek is among the earliest traditions, and a church of that denomination was established in this neighborhood as early as 1828. Later, another was organized at Williamsville, but seems to have died out at an early day. In 1843, the fierce agitation of the slavery question in that body throughout the land, culminated here, as in many other places, in a separation—the antislavery portion organizing the Wesleyan Church. Their first services were held in a cabin on the flats, near the present residence of Samuel Patterson, with Rev. Mr. Street as Pastor. This church started with a membership numbering twenty-nine, which has since increased to fifty. In 1876, they built a modest building on the hill, at a cost of $800, where they now worship. In 1864, an M. E. Church was organized at Lewis Center, with a membership of twelve, which has since increased to ninety members. Their building, which cost at war prices $2,600, was dedicated November 4, 1866. In 1871, a parsonage was built, at a cost of $2,600. Since its organization, the church has maintained a Sunday school without a break, which now numbers about fifty members. A Catholic Church was organized here in 1864, and a frame building for worship put up. They are in a languishing condition, and have services each alternate Tuesday afternoon. A United Brethren Church was organized at Williamsville in 1877. This church occupies the building erected some years ago by the M. E. Church, but, at present, is not a very vigorous organization.

Among the earliest traditions before church organizations were effected, is found the name of Elder Drake, a Baptist preacher, who was one of the earliest settlers of Delaware City. He held services weekly at the house of Nathan Nettleton, an early settler on Alum Creek. Another name is that of a Presbyterian preacher, Rev. Ahab Jinks. He held frequent but not regular services about the neighborhood until the organization of a church in Berlin gave his followers a regular place of worship. The earliest Methodist preacher was the Rev Leroy Swampsted, a rigid disciplinarian, an energetic worker and a man of good executive ability. He stood high in the estimation of the church at large, and was, later, agent of the Book Concern in Cincinnati. The organization of the first Sunday school is attributed to James Ferson, the older brother of Samuel Ferson, of this township. This school was organized in 1821, and held its sessions in the cabin of Mr. Ferson for three years, when his departure for Michigan temporarily broke it up.

It is not surprising where so firm a stand was taken in regard to antislavery principles, that there should be felt an active interest in the welfare of escaped slaves. It was a fact well understood at an early day, that the Pattersons were prominently active in the service of the "underground railway." Much service, in a quiet way, was rendered to fugitive slaves; but no pursuers ever came to this part of the township. A single exception to this rule, in the west part of the township, is related by Mr. Elsbre. A negro lad came to his cabin about Christmas, 1834, calling himself John Quincy Adams. He stayed with him until the following summer, when one day as they were at work on the pike, two negroes came up and recognized John Quincy. They proved to be runaway slaves from the same neighborhood as John. These facts excited in his mind a lively apprehension, and, fearing that they would be pursued and he involved in the general capture, he left that night, not to be heard of again for some years. His fears were only too well founded. The pursuers were put upon the trail of the boys by a neighbor—Mark Coles—who had previously known their master, and, one bright September night, as Mr. Elsbre sat with his little family enjoying a social chat with a neighbor, the door of his cabin was rudely opened, and a burly six-footer strode

Digitized by Google

in, carrying a club sufficient to fell an ox with. He proceeded, without uttering a word, to examine the trundle-bed where the younger children lay, and, with a glance toward the bed where Mrs. Elsbre lay with a two-weeks-old child, he wheeled toward the ladder and attempted to mount to the loft. This was too much for Elsbre's equanimity. He had repeatedly asked the meaning of the demonstration, but got no answer, and, seizing his gun from its place, he ordered the intruder to come down, or he "would put him on the coon-board in a minute." The rifle was unloaded, but, like the old lady in the story, he saw the frightful hole in the end, and came down to parley. Matters had rather changed base in the meanwhile, and Mr. Elsbre chose his own place for further talk. Still theatening with his gun, he drove the ruffian out of the cabin and the inclosure, to where his assistants awaited him. The negro boys who had been sleeping up-stairs, becoming aroused, took the first opportunity of escaping through a back window. Assured of their escape, Mr. Elsbre satisfied the hunters that there was nothing there belonging to them, when they left, not to disturb him again. In the year 1854, some thirty freed negroes were sent from North Carolina to the Patterson neighborhood to find homes. Their mistress had freed them in her will, and directed her executor to send them here. On their arrival, the friends of the anti-slavery movement were called together, and homes provided for all. They settled down in that neighborhood and stayed until, in the course of natural changes, the most of them have been lost sight of.

One of the pleasantest facts in the history of Orange Township is the prominent place which the public school occupies from first to last. Hardly had the first settlers rolled up their cabins, and cleared enough space to raise subsistence for their families, before the schoolhouse makes its appearance. The first settler barely reached this township in 1807, and eight years later we find the settlers drawing on their scanty means to give their children the beginnings of an education. In 1815, Jane Mather, the daughter of an early settler and the widow of a soldier of 1812, opened a school in the cabin of John Winsett on the State road. Here she drew together a few of the settler's children, the beginning of District No. 1. As the attendance increased, a small log cabin was put on the east side of the road near where Mr. Dickerson lives. This cabin, if it could be produced now, would be a subject of more interest than the seven wonders. The cabin inclosed a space of about twelve by fourteen feet. The cracks between the logs were "chinked" and plastered with mud, save where for the purpose of light they were enlarged and covered with greased paper. Split logs provided with legs stood about the sides of the room, on which the drowsy school-boy of ye olden time conned his book. The school-books were the result of the provident care of the mothers, who thoughtfully packed them when starting from the East, and were not remarkable for uniformity of series. Who was Jane Mather's successor tradition saith not, but the old schoolhouse stood until about 1827, when it was destroyed by fire. It was replaced by a hewed-log house, provided with windows, a long inclined board along the side for a desk, and seats containing less timber. In 1822, Chester Campbell taught a school a little south of where Samuel Ferson now lives, but further than the bare fact, the historian has been unable to discover anything. Three years later a Mr. Curtis taught a singing school there. The date of the first frame schoolhouse is not known, but it cannot be far from 1850. It was located in Mr. Ferson's neighborhood, and for some years was the especial pride of that district and the envy of others less favored. The first brick schoolhouse was erected in 1868, in District No. 4, and cost when completed for use about $1,000. Seven of the eight districts in the township are thus provided. Blackboards and school furniture of the most approved pattern are found in each, marking an advanced position in this matter. The average attendance at each school throughout the township is about twenty pupils. The average price paid teachers per month is $28, the teachers providing their own board. The lowness of this price is explained by the fact that most of the teachers are ladies employed both summer and winter. There is also one special school district in Lewis Center. Here a school of two departments is maintained in the winter, and of a single department in the summer.

The town-house was built of brick, in the center of the township, at a cost of $825, in 1871. As is frequently the case, the question of its location was a vexed one. The people of Lewis Center naturally desired to bring every possible attraction to that point, and others preferred to have it centrally located. Trustees were nominated with the understanding that the building should be put as a majority of the votes should indicate. For

Digitized by Google

sufficient reasons, doubtless, it was thought best to ignore this stipulation, and a movement was made to build it at the Center. An injunction was interposed, and another election had, which resulted in placing it where it now stands.

In noticing the public institutions of the township, it will be in place to mention one it almost had, but failed to get. Bishop Chase, the uncle of a renowned nephew, for some time a resident of Worthington, where he taught school in his own house, was greatly interested in educational matters. In connection with another minister of the Episcopal Church, he conceived the idea of founding a college under the auspices of that denomination. He selected a spot on the farm of Mr. David Bale, in the southeastern part of the township, as the site for his proposed college. He interested the settlers in his project, and one day in the year of 1818, or thereabouts, they got together and cleared about ten acres. Shortly afterward he went to England to solicit subscriptions to put his college on its feet. Here he met with considerable success, but he never returned to Orange Township. His proposed college was built at Gambier, and called Kenyon for the lady who contributed a large amount to its construction.

CHAPTER XVIII.*

SCIOTO TOWNSHIP—TOPOGRAPHICAL FEATURES—EARLY SETTLEMENTS—CHURCHES—EDUCATIONAL—POLITICS—THE VILLAGES.

"Neither locks had they to their doors, nor bars to their windows;
But their dwellings were open as day, and the hearts of the owners;
There the richest were poor, and the poorest lived in abundance."

—*Longfellow.*

SCIOTO is a township that reflects credit on the good county of Delaware, and stands well in the sisterhood of townships. It originally lay wholly west of the Scioto River, and was composed entirely of Old Virginia military land. It was formed into a separate township December 7, 1814, by the granting of a petition by the County Commissioners, praying for a new township to be established in said county by the name and title of Scioto, which was to comprehend all west of the Scioto River, in what was then Radnor, and to run south to the mouth of Mill Creek. In 1821, after the formation of Concord Township, the boundaries were more expressly defined, and they were to begin on the west bank of Scioto River, at Dilsaver's Ford; thence west to the Union County line; thence south with said line to the middle of Mill Creek; thence eastwardly with the north line of Concord Township, to the Scioto River; thence up said river with the meander thereof to the place of beginning, and was bounded as follows: On the north by Thompson, on the east by the Scioto River, on the south by Concord Township and Union County, and on the west by Union County. About the year 1852, Scioto Township was allowed two school districts east of the Scioto River, the land so annexed was taken from the northern portion of Concord Township, thus interposing between Concord and Radnor, and extending to the western line of Delaware Township. Some few years later, another portion of Concord Township, situated directly west of the Mill Creek settlement, occupying the bend of Mill Creek south of it, was attached to Scioto for the convenience of those living on that tract, it being in close proximity to the voting place, and the school facilities afforded by the town of Ostrander. The present boundaries are as follows: On the north by Thompson and Radnor Townships, on the east by Radnor, Delaware and Concord Townships, on the south by Concord Township and Union County, and on the west by Union County. Scioto Township takes its name from the river Scioto, which is a corruption of the Indian Scionto, a name given to it by the Wyandots. The Scioto River flows through a portion of the township. Since the change made in the eastern boundary line, along its entire course through the township, the geological features presented are those of a bed of solid limestone rock, shut in by cliffs of the same material. In many places the river has forsaken its ancient channel, compelled to take a new course by the immense deposits of drift made by the melting glaciers which choked up the channel. Where this is the case, the water

*Contributed by H. L. S. Vaile.

Digitized by Google

seems to have washed the alluvial soil into the old channel and upon the bottom. On every hand are marks of the glaciers. Immense granite bowlders are seen in the fields, and in the bed of the Scioto, brought, no doubt, from the North during the drift period. The tributaries of the Scioto River, which flow into it on its way through the township, are Arthur's Run and Boke's Creek. The latter, named from an Indian chief of the Wyandot nation, is of considerable size, and has its source in the northeastern section of Logan County, and, flowing southeast through Union County, strikes Scioto Township in the northern portion, and thence from a northeastern to a southeastern course, flows into the Scioto River about two miles above Millville, receiving on its way the waters of Smith's Run, which flows into it about one mile and a half from its mouth. Mill Creek flows north from Union County into the southern part of the township, and leaves it at the northwestern corner of Concord Township.

The land near the Scioto River is rolling, and in many places deeply cut by the action of surface water, the result of heavy rains, and numerous rivulets formed from springs. The soil is rich, and with the "Scioto Bottoms" forms some of the finest farming lands in Delaware County. Back from the river, the land becomes more level, and is well adapted for grazing. Clay knobs are met with here and there through the township, from which excellent brick and tile are made. The lowlands of the interior have been well drained. At an early day, there were a few elm swamps, but these have in most instances been drained, and are now improved. The draining of the Burnt Pond situated on A. J. Robinson's farm, and said at one time to be the head-waters of Arthur's Run, is an instance of the improvements that have been made as regards the lowlands and swamps. This pond, which at one time was of considerable extent, has been thoroughly drained, and is now one of the richest portions of the above-named gentleman's farm. It was named from the fact that after it had been drained, it was set on fire, and the vegetable matter which had been accumulating for years burned with great persistency, and it was a long time before the fire could be extinguished.

The township is traversed by fine gravel roads from each side of which may be seen stretching away, fields rich with corn and waving grain in its season, together with fine orchards of apple and other fruit. The old Springfield, Mount Vernon & Pittsburgh Railroad, now known as the Short Line Branch of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis, crosses the southern portion of the township, in direction south and west. Boke's Creek is the historical stream of Scioto Township. Upon its banks and near its mouth were placed the cabins of the first settlers. It is said that when the whites first came to the locality, they found the Indians friendly, and gained from them information which in those days was very valuable, namely, the location of the Salt Licks, the fords in the river, and the haunts of the water-fowl and deer, but no longer is the Indian seen in the forests, or in his birch canoe, skimming the waters of the Scioto. He has gone, and a few squalid savages wandering over the Western Plains are all that remain of the great Wyandot Nation. The common necessaries of life were difficult to procure. A journey of forty and fifty miles to find a market for their skins, and in exchange get a few things that were necessary for their comfort was no uncommon thing. It must be remembered too, that these routes were not over graded pikes and bridges, which to-day make even a journey of necessity one of pleasure and interest. But they journeyed on pack-horses, over Indian trails, thanking a kind Providence when the fords of the river were passable, and for their safe arrival at their destination.

In September, 1805, Richard Hoskins and his family, consisting of four boys and three girls, came over, in a packet-ship, from Wales, and, immediately upon their arrival, set out for the frontier. At that time there were no roads leading to the great Northwestern Territory, excepting a few that followed Indian trails and led to the forts on the border. These roads were used for the purpose of transporting to the forts supplies of food and munitions of war, and for miles, were cut through dense forests. Over these roads, with pack-horses, Richard Hoskins determined to brave everything for home and happiness. He struck out, and, after a long and tedious journey, arrived in Frankliuton, Ohio, in December, 1805. In the following May (1806), he again "broke camp" and started north, on the Sandusky Military Road; reached the mouth of Boke's Creek, and settled there. There are none left of the original family, all having died, although there are several distant relatives living in Ostrander and in Marysville. At about the same time, and so close, in fact, that priority of date of settlement remains

Digitized by Google

somewhat in doubt, there came and settled on land near Hoskins, Zachariah Stephens, and, from the best information that can now be obtained, it is probable that he settled in June of the same year, 1806. Immediately upon his arrival, Stephens set to work and built a log cabin, finishing it a short time before Hoskins had completed his, and so has the honor of having built the first log cabin in this township. In the following year, assisted by Richard Hoskins and James McCune, together with help from the town of Franklinton, he put up the first saw-mill in Scioto Township, at the mouth of the creek. In November, 1807, Richard Hoskins went to Franklinton for supplies, and, on his return, was accompanied by James McCune and his family, who settled on a farm near Hoskins, in the latter part of November, 1807. James McCune and his family came from Ireland, and, hearing glowing accounts of the then Western country, turned his face in that direction, arriving in Franklinton in 1805. Growing discouraged at what he considered a poor opening in that vicinity, he was induced by Hoskins to move up the Scioto to Boke's Creek, settle on a fine piece of land and clear up a farm. His wife, who at present survives him, still lives on the old homestead, and, in her energy, is to be found a representative pioneer woman. Stewart Smith, an Irishman, whose father was in the rebellion of 1798, "left his home in Ireland, and, in August, 1808, came to Ohio and settled on Boke's Creek, near the run that bears his name. In the year 1809, three families came to the vicinity, Joseph Shrupe, Jacob North and Zachariah Williams. Shrupe came from Pennsylvania and settled on the bank of the creek opposite the mouth of Smith's Run. North came from the East and settled near the creek. Zachariah Williams and his family also settled on the creek. Williams had barely gotten his cabin up when he died, and was buried on the bank of Boke's Creek This being the first death in the township. Phillip Horshaw came to the settlement in 1809, and immediately upon his arrival put up a grist-mill, the first in the township. This mill was situated at Millville, on the site now occupied by the mill owned by Frederick Decker. In 1815, finding that milling did not pay, he began the manufacture of liquor in a small still-house near where Millville now stands. He continued in this business until 1822, when he sold out to Thomas Jones. Jones remained in the business for a number of years, and, at last, retired by selling out his interest to Joseph Dunlap, who continued to manufacture until 1836, when the entire business died out.

Richard and Evans Carr came into the township in the following year—1811. Tyler did not live in the township, but, when he first came, worked in Hoskins' mill. After working in the mill some few years, he bought the land upon which his son now resides, and upon which he lived until his death—October 23, 1855. Evans Carr settled near the town of Ostrander, where he still resides. John Sherman (not the present Secretary of the United States Treasury), came to the township from the State of Kentucky in 1814. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. Vincent, his son, settled down near the Union and Delaware County line, where he died in 1862. His wife came to the township from the Blue Grass State in 1822, and still lives with her son, P. J. Sherman, on the old farm.

John Lawrence came to Scioto Township in 1814, and at once began to clear a farm at Edinburg (formerly known as Fairview), in close proximity to the farm of Mr. James Dodds. In the following year he died, and was the first one buried in the cemetery at that place. In the same year that Lawrence came to this locality, John Cratty cut his way through the woods, and settled on a farm near the present site of Ostrander. He was born January 23, 1792, and came from Butler County, Penn., in 1813.

When the town of Ostrander began to assume a prominent aspect, he moved into it, and made his home with his son, D. G. Cratty. He is a man who, throughout his life, has identified himself with the growth and advancement of the best interests of the township, and is highly respected by the citizens of Ostrander. He is one of the few survivors of the war of 1812, and a man whose hair is "silvered o'er with the snows of many winters." For over sixty years, he has been upon the roll of the surviving soldiers of the war of 1812. The Dodds were natives of Pennsylvania, and, in the year 1813, came to Ohio. Over the mountains with their dangerous roads, and across the rivers, whose fords were almost impassable, journeying with tireless zeal and indefatigable energy, overcoming all difficulties, they at last reached Derby Plain, where they remained until 1815, when they moved to this township. On the 15th day of March of that year, they settled on Little Mill Creek, near the present hamlet of Edinburg. The mother of this family—Polly Dodds—died in

Digitized by Google

1815, a short time after they came, and was the second one buried in the cemetery at Edinburg, where, in the northeast corner, her gravestone, covered with moss, is still to be seen. The father —Andrew—died in 1820. When they settled in this locality, there were no roads in the township excepting the old military road, which passed north on the west bank of the Scioto River to Sandusky. In 1819, Joseph Dunlap began the survey of the first east and west road through the township, and James Dodds—a son of Andrew—carried the chain, which he now speaks of with great satisfaction. He was born in 1794, and lives in the hamlet of Edinburg—a hale old man of eighty-four. His wife still stands by his side, as she did fifty years ago, a help and a blessing. Joseph Dodds—another son three years older than James—enlisted in the war of 1812, and served several months. He died on his brother's farm in January, 1879, aged eighty-seven.

James Liggett came to this locality from Virginia in 1817, and settled right in the woods, upon land now comprised within the incorporated town of Ostrander. He was a man of great energy, and intensely interested in the growth and prosperity of the township. Quite a pleasant anecdote is related of him, which shows his political tendencies. He was at one time acting as a juror in Delaware, and, by a strange coincidence, there happened to be a gentleman from another portion of the county by the same name acting also in a similar capacity. Of course, after meeting each other, they began to look up relationship. "You spell your name the same as myself, I believe," said James Liggett. "Yes," said the gentleman. "You were originally from Virginia." "Yes," said the man. "You surely must be a relative of mine—but, by the way, what are your politics?" "I am a Whig," said the juror. "Oh, the d—l, you are no relative of mine! I never saw a Liggett that was not a Democrat," and they parted forever.

Asa Robinson, father of A. W. Robinson, settled on the Scioto River, near the mouth of Big Mill Creek, in 1815. He was a native of Massachusetts, and his wife was from Pennsylvania. They came to Franklin County in 1807. He died in 1866, but his wife is still living, at the advanced age of ninety-four years. In the following year, 1816, William Ramsey and H. G. Smith entered the township. Ramsey was born in the State of Kentucky on January 18, 1780. He located on the bank of Mill Creek. His father, John Ramsey, served as a soldier through the entire war of 1812. William died in March, 1878, at the advanced age of ninety-eight. Smith came from Massachusetts. He took an active part in the late war, and was a Captain in the Delaware artillery.

Solomon Carr came from Germany to Virginia in 1815, and from there to Ohio in 1817, settling upon the farm owned at present by his son, G. S. Carr, which is a part of the land comprised within the limits of Ostrander. George Bean was a native of Hardy County, Va., and came to Ohio from the Old Dominion in 1817, settling in Ross County, where he remained until 1819, when he removed to Scioto Township, and cleared a farm on Mill Creek. His son, Benjamin, now owns the farm. Although a large and spacious farmhouse is now the home of the latter, still the old cabin that his father first built, and in which he lived, has been allowed to remain, and stands just north of the residence, a fitting landmark of the past. Mr. Bean was one of the first Justices of the Peace in this township.

The Deans came into the State from Pennsylvania before it was admitted into the Union but it was not until 1829 that they settled in this township, near the present town of Ostrander. About thirteen years ago, the father dying, the family moved into what is now the village of Ostrander, where Samuel D. Dean, the son, at present resides. W. C. Winget, one of the most honored and respected citizens of Scioto Township, came in 1827. In 1853, Mr. Winget started the first store in the present town of Ostrander, which at that time did not contain a half a dozen houses. He still occupies the same old building, where he can always be found, waiting upon the good people of the town. Among those who came at a later date are William Loveless, who came from Maryland and settled in 1828, and who is now following his occupation as a farmer, just beyond White Sulphur Spring Station, and W. G. McFarlin, who settled at White Sulphur Station in 1837, and followed the occupation of mason for a number of years. His mother, sisters and brothers came here with him. The family came to this locality from Stark County, but were originally from Maryland. J. P. Owen settled in the township in 1834, and is a native of Wales.

The first marriage in the township was that of Robert Perry, who wooed and won the fair Sarah Hoskins. The ceremony took place in the log cabin of Richard Hoskins in 1808, and was performed by the Rev. Cloud, a Methodist minister, who had traveled all the way from Franklinton for

Digitized by Google

that purpose. In the fall of the same year, Isaac Smart took unto himself pretty Margaret Smith. The first birth that took place was that of Hugh Stevens, a son of Zachariah Stevens, and the second birth was that of James McCune. The first death was that of Z. Williams, who died in 1809, and was the first one buried in the old cemetery on Boke's Creek. The second death was that of John Lawrence, who died at Fairview in 1815, and was buried in the cemetery at that place. The Rev. Mr. Cloud, who married Robert Perry and Sarah Hoskins in 1808, was most likely the first minister to enter the township, but whether he preached on that occasion is not certain, though quite probable. However, the first minister that came into the township for the purpose of preaching, was the Rev. Hughes, who held meetings at the cabin of Zachariah Stevens. To whom belongs the honor of being the first physician to practice in Scioto is not now certain, but it lies between Dr. Skinner, of Darby Plains, and Dr. Lamb, of Delaware. The country was so sparsely settled that there was no resident physician in the township, and the sick were attended by those from Delaware and other towns. The first store opened was at Millville by Benjamin Powers and Joseph Dunlap; Mr. Riggers was also interested in it. The first goods offered for sale were brought in by traders for the purpose of trafficking with the settlers and Indians. They generally put up a little shanty, and remained for a month or two, taking away with them furs and skins in large quantities. The first postmaster was Harry Riggers, who kept tavern at what was then known as "Riggers' Ford," on the Scioto, at the point where the Riggers' bridge was afterward built, and where the covered bridge on the Marysville pike is now situated. The mail was brought at first by messengers on horseback, then by the stage coach, over the old Sandusky Military Road. This tavern was a famous resort for travelers. It was the second one opened in Scioto Township, the first being by James Flannigan.

The first Justices of the Peace were John Cratty and David Shoupe, who, sitting on an old salt barrel, used to deal out even-handed justice to all. From a notice by John H. Mendenhall, Township Clerk, in April, 1855, we find that the following township officers were elected: Trustees, David Davids, Benjamin D. Good, William Honitor; Justice of the Peace, Henry B. Fulkner; Township Treasurer, William Warren; Township Clerk, C. D. Wolf; Assessor, Philander C. Beard; Constables, John Grove, Henry C. Hunt; Supervisors, John Van Briner, H. G. Smith, John Taylor, Samuel Strickler, Peter Baily, Luther Gabral, Martin Smith, Samuel Taylor, Luther Winget, I. B. Stotenberg, E. A. Ackerman, F. W. Felkner, Henry Caylor, David Phillain, William Stockard, John P. Owens, Philander Beard, D. F. Hontz, N. W. Sprague, B. Carr, D. Smith, John Decker, A. Trop, H. Wolford.

The present township officers (1879) are as follows: Trustees, Joab Leggett, J. W. Jones, Almon D. Good; Treasurer, William M. Warren, Jr.; Clerk Joseph Crawford; Constables, Joseph Leggett, E. W. Cuberly, W. P. Irwin; Supervisors, Amos Claflin, J. J. Decker, William Stover, Adam Newhouse, B. T. Benton, Alexander Newhouse, H. G. Smith, A. McFarland, Calvin Furgeson, John Gabrial, Daniel Mangans, Josephus Philipp, Frank Willis, Joseph Bean, Emery Sherwin, David Freshwater.

The words of love and light which first greeted the ears of the earliest settlers of Scioto Township were delivered in the cabins of Richard Hoskins and Zachariah Stevens, through the thatched roof of which beams of the sun came streaming down. The date of these first meetings cannot be definitely fixed, but the facts gathered indicate as early as 1810. In the year 1814 or 1815, three Presbyterian families, viz., William Cratty, John Lawrence and Andrew Dodds, settled in the neighborhood of Little Mill Creek, and, at first, connected themselves with the church at Delaware, which, at that time, was organized and in a flourishing condition, under the Rev. Joseph Hughes. The journey to Delaware, in those days, was quite an undertaking, as they were compelled to ford the Scioto, which, at certain seasons, was a dangerous, if not an impossible, undertaking. When this trip was impracticable, the next most available place of worship was in a log meeting-house at Darby, in Union County. The only route of travel to this was over a trail through the dense woods. About the year 1816, several other Presbyterian families were added to the settlement, and a number located on the Scioto River. With these acquisitions it was deemed advisable to organize into a separate church. A meeting was held and the proper authorities petitioned for the power, which was granted, but with a proviso to the effect that they should join with those in Radnor Township, and that the church be known as the Presbyterian Church of Radnor. This was

Digitized by Google

acceded to, and the organization consummated in the year 1816. The connection continued until the year 1834, when those of Little Mill Creek neighborhood, having received considerable accessions, were constituted, by the authority of the Presbytery at Columbus, under whose jurisdiction they were at that time, into a separate organization, consisting of twenty-four members, and to be known as the Little Mill Creek Presbyterian Church. The following are the names of the original members: James Dean, Hannah Dean, Hannah R. Dean, James Flannegin, Margaret Flannegin, William Cratty, Sr., Sarah Cratty, William Porter, Eleanor Porter, Samuel D. Dean, Eleanor Cratty, Willian M. Flannegin, Jane Flannegin, Mary Flannegin, Nancy M. Flannegin, William C. Dodds, Mary Dodds, Joseph Lawrence, Mary Lawrence, Eleanor Winget, Alexander Ross, Nancy Ross, Sarah Dodds. Nineteen members of the twenty-four were from the church at Radnor, and three were from the church at Marysville, in Union County; the rest were from the church at Delaware. William Cratty, Sr., William Porter and William C. Dodds, were elected Elders. The church, which served as the meeting-place of this society, was the first built in Scioto Township, and was located at Edinburg, about one mile north of Ostrander, on the bank of Little Mill Creek. It was built of hewn logs, and the work was contributed by the members. It was not provided with permanent seats for some time, in consequence of which, during service, the church presented a novel appearance, the congregation providing their own seats, being principally chairs used in their wagons riding to and from church. It was not until the year 1836 that a minister was secured as their regular Pastor, when the Rev. James Perigrin was called to the charge, he also filled the pastorate of the church at Marysville. He remained in charge about eight months, when, finding the work too difficult, confined his labors to the church at Marysville. In the fall of 1837, the two churches again united in securing the services of the Rev. W. D. Smith. He commenced his labors upon the 1st day of January, 1838, giving one-third of his time to the church at Little Mill Creek, for which he was to receive $133.33 per annum. In the year 1862, the church was removed to Ostrander, at which time its membership was fifty; it is now about sixty-six. Shortly after its removal, the name was changed to the Ostrander Presbyterian Church. At this time, the Rev. W. Mitchell was in charge, since which time the following have served as Pastors, and in the order named: The Rev. O. H. Newton, of Delaware; Rev. H. Shedd, Rev. Mason, Rev. H. Snodgrass, Rev. John Price, Rev. T. Hill. The Sabbath school, in connection with the church, was established in the year 1827, and has been continued ever since without an interruption, and, probably, very few Sabbaths have passed without a meeting.

The Regular Baptist Church is situated upon Mill Creek, in the southern part of the township. The first efforts to organize this church took place in the year 1828, and were but partially successful. Previous to this date, Elder Drake had held meetings in the cabins of the early settlers, and seems to have been one of the first to agitate the question of an independent church. The first permanent organization took place about the year 1835 or 1836, with a membership of eighteen, at which time a log meeting-house was built. Since the time of its organization five hundred persons have been received into the membership, either by letter or baptism, showing the earnest work that has been going on in this church. The present membership numbers 100, hard at work and enthusiastic. The log structure was used until the year 1853, at which time a fine brick church was built, costing $1,000. The Rev. W. S. Kent is the present Pastor.

The Millville Christian Union Church was the outgrowth of several denominations, and at first held its meetings in the Protestant Methodist Church, which that organization kindly offered them. It was in that church that a few members gathered on August 5, 1866, to hear the Rev. James F. Given, of Columbus. The first charge council met at Millville, about the year 1867, and engaged the Rev. W. W. Lacy to preach for them, the remuneration thereof to be $300 per annum. From that date until 1869 the membership so increased, and the enthusiasm and zeal was so great, that in that year they built a fine frame church at a cost of $1,400, which was dedicated at once by the Rev. George Stevenson, and thus they who were a short time before the recipients of others' charity, could point with pride to their church, the finest in Millville, if not in the township. This marked prosperity did not last long, and the decay and death of the church was almost as rapid as its growth had been, and to-day it is without a regular membership. The Methodist Episcopals occupy their building, although they do not own it. The following ministers had charge of the church from its foundation to the time at which it

Digitized by Google

ceased to exist as an organization: The Revs. W. W. Lacy, G. W. Hogans, J. W. Hoskins, Purdy King and Hawnawalt.

The Protestant Methodist Church was formed by members who had become dissatisfied with the Methodist Episcopal denomination, and, leaving that society, built a frame structure in the town of Millville in 1844. The building was small, but accommodated the wants of the members until 1857, when it was re-built and re-dedicated by Thomas Graham, but it is now on the decline.

The Wesleyan Methodists originated from a series of union meetings, which were held with the Presbyterian Church at Fairview in the year 1854, and with the zeal and energy characteristic of new votaries, they immediately set to work, and, although their numbers were few, they succeeded in a short time in building a very substantial frame church, which, in the year 1859, was dedicated with imposing ceremonies. The church was at that time located about one mile west of the town of Ostrander, and had a large and flourishing congregation, and everything seemed to prophesy a long and prosperous future; but soon after the war, it was noticed that the lamps of enthusiasm were burning low, and that the old time zeal was rusting with inactivity. It was impossible to infuse new life and spirit into its members, and, in 1870, the fire in the altar died out, leaving the Wesleyan organization a thing of the past.

In the mean time, another society, that of the Methodist Episcopal, had sprung into existence, and, although young, was making great headway, and day by day, it continued to grow, and finally absorbed into its membership the remnant of the Wesleyan Church, upon the extinguishment of that organization. After the Wesleyan society had ceased to exist, it became necessary for them to dispose of their church, and, inasmuch as the Methodist Episcopals had treated them with such kindness, and a large number of the old members of the former had become members of the latter organization, it seemed peculiarly fitting that they should donate their edifice to them, and they did this in 1870, upon the following conditions: First, that the Methodist Episcopals would bind themselves to move the building to a suitable location in the town of Ostrander, and hold their meetings there, which proposition was agreed to, and in compliance with which it was taken from its position west of Ostrander and moved about halfway toward the town, when for want of funds with which to defray the expense, it was deposited in a field, where it remained for two years. About the year 1874, Mr. Welch, of Delaware City, took the matter in hand, and caused it to be moved to the present location in North street, Ostrander. The church was dedicated the same year, and the first Pastor was Rev. Boyer. The following Pastors have since officiated, William Dunlap, W. W. Davies, now a professor in the Ohio Wesleyan University, J. W. Donnan and the present incumbents, Lucas and Crawford. This church has been supplied in late years by young gentlemen from the university at Delaware, who propose to enter the ministry as a profession.

The United Brethren Church is pleasantly situated on the road from Millville to Ostrander, about two miles from the latter town, and is a frame structure, which cost about $600. The church was dedicated in the year 1866, by Bishop Weaver, of the Northern Ohio Conference. Previous to the building of the church, the society held their meetings in the schoolhouse, which stands opposite, and, at times, in the homes of the farmers. The first minister that held the charge was Chancey Barlow. The present Pastor is E. Barnard.

The Methodist Episcopal Church, which is situated about a mile above the United Brethren Church, and a short distance from the town of Millville, is a frame structure, and does not differ materially from that belonging to the United Brethren. It is somewhat larger, and cost about $1,000. It was dedicated in 1869, but at present there is no preaching within its walls, the Methodists having concentrated all their energies at Millville.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at White Sulphur Station is also a frame structure, and was built about the year 1864–65. In style and finish it resembles the general form of country churches. The subscription was gotten up by James Noble, and the amount paid was $1,000. This society was organized as far back as 1837. Its first meetings were held in a little log house, which stood 150 rods from where the present structure now stands. The latter was dedicated by Rev. Dr. Gurley, who at present resides in Delaware. The first minister was Stephen Fant, at present engaged in the manufacture of patent pills. The following ministers have been in charge since its foundation: Stephen Fant, Isaiah Henderson, Daniel D. Strong, John Parlett, John S. Kalb, John Omarod, William Dunlap, Rev. Boyer, J. H. Bethard, Anothian Gavitt, Christian C.

Digitized by Google

Wolf, W. W. Davies. At present there is no preaching at this church.

The pioneers, at a very early date, turned their attention to that institution, which at present forms one of the brightest features of our government—the common schools. In a rude hut, once owned and used by James McCune as a cattle shed, was taught the first school in Scioto. Soon after, a house was put up on the bank of Boke's Creek, of slabs from the neighboring saw-mill. Since that time there has been a vast improvement and change, as the following statistics will abundantly prove:

State tax for school purposes for the year ending August 31, 1879	$ 646	50
Irreducible fund	41	96
Local tax for school and schoolhouse purposes	1,371	55
Total tax	$5,048	26
Amount paid teachers within the year in Primary Department	2,113	50
Fuel and other contingent expenses	654	64
Grand total	$ 2,768	14
Balance on hand September 1, 1879	2,280	12
Number of school districts		11
Number of schoolhouses		11
Number of rooms		11
Total value of school property	$ 8,000	00
Number of teachers necessary		11
Number employed during the year		18
Number of male teachers		8
Number of female teachers		10
Average wages of male teachers per month	$	32
Average wages of female teachers per month		24
Number of male teachers who taught the entire year		2
Number of female teachers who taught the entire year		1
Average number of weeks of session		24
Rate of local tax for 1878-79, mills		1
Rate of local tax for 1879-80, mills		1-10
Number of male pupils enrolled during the year		222
Number of female pupils enrolled during the year		139
Total number enrolled		361
Average monthly enrollment of males		155
Average monthly enrollment of females		108
Total monthly enrollment		263
In the Primary Department, males		110
In the Primary Department, females		95
Total in Primary Department		205
Number of males enrolled, between the ages of sixteen and twenty-one		47
Number of females enrolled between the ages of sixteen and twenty-one		22
Total		69

Millville is a small hamlet pleasantly situated on the west bank of the Scioto River, about half-way between the covered bridge on the Marysville pike and the mouth of Boke's Creek. The old Sandusky Military Road passes through and forms the main street of the town. A good road partially graded and graveled connects it with Ostrander, while branching out from it in several directions are pikes leading to Delhi, Delaware, Ferrisburg, Richwood and Marysville. The nearest railway station is at White Sulphur, on the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railroad, about two miles and a half directly south over the old military pike road. Millville, as its name suggests, was called so from its mill privileges, and the fact that the old grist and saw mill stood here before the foundation of the town. Millville has a large mill, two churches—the Christian Union (now occupied by the Methodist Episcopals), and the Protestant Methodist—a fine carriage and wagon shop, two blacksmith-shops, and a brick store in which the post office is located. At one time in its history, Millville was the largest hamlet in the township, and had a bright prospect for the future, but the railroad robbed it of its birthright and attracted the greater interest to Ostrander.

Over the brick store is the lodge-room of Ruffner Lodge, No. 330, I. O. O. F. It was organized and the first installation of officers and initiation of members took place in October, 1856, in the hall they now occupy, which is large and well furnished. It is in an excellent condition, having thirty members and a large sum of money in the treasury, besides owning their block and hall. It is related as an extraordinary fact that although this lodge has been in existence for so many years, the members have never as yet been called upon to defray the burial expenses of a dead brother. The lodges at Ostrander and Ferrisburg, in Union County, are outgrowths from this, and are evidences of the earnest work of its members. The following are the names of the charter members: William P. Crawford, William G. McFarlin, Thomas Silverthorn, Joseph Frankenfield, Hugh M. Stevens, James Cox and George Crawford. Of these W. G. McFarlin is the only one who takes an active part in the lodge proceedings. The present officers of the lodge are as follows: Adam Newhouse, Noble Grand; Marshal Howison, Vice Grand; I. Z. Calvin, Recording Secretary; J. T. Shrup, Permanent Secretary; J. W. Jones, Treasurer; Chancey Pearl, Inside Guardian, and W. G. McFarlin, Conductor.

Digitized by Google

The village of Ostrander is the largest in Scioto Township, and is situated in the south central part on the Short Line Branch of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railroad, about seven miles and a half from the town of Delaware. It takes its name from a Mr. Ostrander, who, as a civil engineer, surveyed the line for the railroad. Great exertions were made by the representatives of Edinburg and Millville in the interest of their villages to cause the proposed railroad to be located through their respective places, but the decree was otherwise, and it took the present route, much to the disappointment of those who had labored so zealously in the interests of the neighboring hamlets. The results are that upon the once bare clay hill stands the little village of Ostrander, while its rivals, Edinburg and Millville, have gone into a decline. The town of Ostrander was laid out in the year 1852 by I. C. Buck, and originally consisted of 104 lots. The railroad passes through the center of the town in direction west and east, and the waters of Little Mill Creek flow just east of the town, touching the corporate limits. Although the town was laid out in 1852, it was not incorporated until May 18, 1875.

The first Council met April 5, 1876, and there were present, Mayor, D. G. Cratty; Treasurer, W. C. Winget; D. C. Fay, Clerk. The Council consisted of T. Mangans, J. H. Fields, Samuel Stricklin, G. S. Carr, F. W. Brown, J. B. Roberts. The present Mayor is H. B. Felkner; Treasurer, W. C. Winget, and Clerk, D. C. Fay.

The first Postmaster was M. C. Bean. Abner Said now fills the position, the post office being in his store. The first store was that of W. C. Winget; the first drug store was opened by Mr. Merriman; the first physician was Erastus Field, who came to Ostrander in 1849, where he now lives; Dr. Fay is another of the prominent physicians; the first blacksmith was William Fry, and the first tavern-keeper was Samuel Stricklin. The lodge of Odd Fellows was organized November 2, 1871, and the delegates who were authorized to institute it were from Marysville, Delaware, Ruffner and Beachtown. The lodge itself is an outgrowth from the Ruffner Lodge, at Millville, and was instituted by Grand Master H. Y. Beebe. It is the only secret society in Ostrander, and at present is in a very flourishing condition, having forty-three members. The following-named gentleman were the charter members: Daniel Dowart, D. G. Cratty, Robert McMillian, Isaac Anderson and D. C. Fay. The present officers are as follows: John Pounds, Noble Grand; James Jennings, Vice Grand; Homer J. Cowles, Recording Secretary; D. G. Cratty, Permanent Secretary. The lodge-room is a very pleasant one, situated in a large frame building opposite the store of W. C. Winget.

Ostrander has a good brick school building, in which is held a primary and high school. The following statistics will show its standing:

State tax, $120; irreducible fund, $7.84; local tax for school and schoolhouse purposes, $558.93; from fines, licenses, or tuition of non-resident pupils, $29.20; total, $747.85. Amount paid teachers for the year—primary, $150; high school, $360; total amount, $510. Amount paid as interest on redemption of bonds, $15.97; amount paid for fuel and contingent expenses, $190; grand total of expenditures, $715.97; balance on hand, $31.88; total valuation of school property, $1,600; number of teachers, 2.

Fairview, now called Edinburg, is the oldest village in the township. As early as the year 1815–16, the families of William Cratty, John Lawrence and Andrew Dodds came to the banks of Little Mill Creek, as we have elsewhere stated, and settled in the immediate neighborhood of each other, thus forming the nucleus for the hamlet. It is supposed that shortly after this, the town was laid out, and a plat made. Who platted it, and when it was recorded, are not known, as there is no date to the record. The town was laid out into twenty-seven lots. The principal street, running east and west, was called Harrison street. The streets running east and west were Columbus street, Franklin street and East street. On account of its beautiful location, it was called Fairview. Soon after the plat was made, others came and settled in the place, and it began to grow rapidly. Its situation and surroundings being so favorable, it was thought the place thus started would become of considerable importance. These anticipations were warranted, in a measure, by its gradual growth, and years later, when there were prospects of the railroad being located through its limits, it seemed as if their hopes were to be realized. But upon its taking its present route, about one mile to the south, the establishing of Ostrander as a station in such close proximity proved the death of Fairview. The people of enterprise, and those interested in shipping, were soon compelled to move to the railroad station, and but a few buildings now remain to denote the location.

Digitized by Google

The station at White Sulphur was established for the convenience of the Girls' Industrial Home, located in Concord Township. The station is established at the west end of the iron bridge, over the Scioto River, about five miles west from Delaware and two east from Ostrander. It takes its name from the Sulphur Springs at the "Home," and consists of only a few houses and a grain warehouse.

CHAPTER XIX.*

CONCORD TOWNSHIP—ITS DESCRIPTION AND TOPOGRAPHY—SETTLEMENT—EARLY HISTORY—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—THE GIRLS' INDUSTRIAL HOME—AN INCIDENT—BELLEPOINT.

"All honor be, then, to these gray old men,
When at last they are bowed with toil!
Their warfare then o'er, they battle no more,
For they've conquered the stubborn soil.
And the chaplet each wears is the silver hairs,
And ne'er shall the victor's brow
With a laurel crown to the grave go down
Like the sons of the Good Old Plow."—* * *

CONCORD is one of the most picturesque and interesting townships in Delaware County, and is rich in historical scenes and incidents. Its primeval forests, rolling rivers, winding creeks, babbling brooks, its green hills and fertile valleys, to one imbued with poetic fancy, present a field of inexhaustible wealth. The origin of the name, Concord, and its bestowal upon this township, is somewhat in doubt. There is a tradition that it was named from the old town of Concord in New Hampshire, made famous by the part it took in the war of the Revolution. In absence of proof to the contrary, we will willingly accord it the honor of thus attaining the name.

The township is very irregular in its boundaries, and more changes have been made in its territorial limits, perhaps, than any other subdivision of the county. Additions have been made to it, sections and lots have been taken away from it, and changed around, until the people used to get up of a morning in doubt as to whether they were in Concord or some other township. The county was originally divided into three townships, one of which was Liberty, and in it Concord was included. Union Township was formed June 16, 1809, and comprised in its limits all that part of Concord west of the Scioto River. On the 20th of April, 1819, Concord Township was created, and bounded as follows: Beginning at the county line between Franklin and Delaware Counties, on the east bank of the Scioto River, and running up the river to where the range line between 19 and 20, strikes the river; thence north on said range line to the southeast corner of fourth quarter, fifth township, and twentieth range; thence west to the Scioto River, thence up said river to where the State road from Delaware to Derby crosses the same; thence westward along the south side of said road until it strikes the westerly line of survey, and extra No. 2,994; thence southwardly on said line and on the west line of survey Nos. 2,993, 2,989, 2,998, 3,006, 3,005 and 2,991, to Franklin County line; thence east to the place of beginning. It was bounded on the north by Scioto, Radnor and Delaware Townships, on the east by Delaware and Liberty, on the south by Franklin County, and on the west by Union County and Scioto Township. About the year 1852, Scioto Township was allowed one school district from that portion of Concord east of the Scioto River, and extending north between the river and Delaware Township, to the south line of Radnor. A few years later, a school district in the southwestern part of Delaware Township was added to Concord. This was effected by a petition of the voters of that section, setting forth their preferences for Bellepoint over Delaware as a voting place. The shade of politics, however, is believed to have been the true incentive of the petitioners. Bellepoint was strongly Democratic, and Delaware was strongly Whig and afterward Republican; the petitioners were adherents of Gen. Jackson, and desired to vote with kindred spirits. A small triangular portion of the southwestern part of Liberty Township bordering on the Scioto River was once annexed to Concord, but in a few years was restored back to Liberty. Lastly, a school district was taken from the northwestern part of Concord, which lay in the bend of Mill Creek, and is now that part of Scioto Township lying below Ostrander and south of Mill Creek. With all these changes it would not appear at all startling, if the border-settlers of

*Contributed by H. L. S. Yaple.

Digitized by Google

Concord sometimes found themselves at a loss to determine just where they actually belonged. At present, Concord is bounded on the north by Scioto and Delaware Townships, on the east by Delaware and Liberty, on the south by Liberty Township, Franklin and Union Counties, and on the west by Union County and Scioto Township. Its greatest length from north to south is six miles and ninety rods; the greatest breadth is about three miles. That portion lying west of the Scioto River is embraced in the old Virginia military lands, in the survey of which, and its division into sections, quarter-sections and lots, each settler had his own surveyor, and his own idea of boundary lines. Hence, there is but little order or regularity in these subdivisions. The Scioto River flows through from north to south, dividing the township into two almost equal divisions. Originally the river was bordered by fine forests of oak, hickory, maple, walnut and sycamore. The banks, in some places, rise into precipitous cliffs of stratified rock, twenty to thirty feet high, which present a firm wall, defying further erosion. Mill Creek enters the township from the west, and flows into the Scioto at Bellepoint. Big Run and Deer Lick Run have their sources in the western part, flow in a southwestern direction and empty also into the Scioto. A number of other brooks and rivulets meander through different parts, but are so insignificant as to remain nameless.

The country back from the Scioto bottoms is generally undulating, except that portion lying between Bellepoint and Delaware Township. This, when the country was first settled, was a vast swamp, apparently valueless. But since the clearing-up of the forests, and an improved system of drainage instituted, the land has been gradually reclaimed, and instead of bog and treacherous marl are fertile fields, rather flat, but of extraordinary richness, near the river, owing to the many little streams flowing into it; the land in places is broken by ravines, presenting quite a rolling surface, but is highly fertile. Back from the river the land is rich, and produces grain abundantly. Owing to the heavy timber in this section, and especially along the river bottoms, rafting, in the early days of the occupation of the country by white people, was carried to a considerable extent, and was a lucrative business. Large rafts were gathered along the banks of the river and its tributaries, and at "high tide" floated down to Columbus, and sometimes even to the Ohio River. The raftsmen brought back groceries and such other goods as pioneer life demanded. The business of rafting was begun before the river was so much obstructed with dams as at present, though there were a few at that date, and many are the anecdotes told of the way these huge rafts were made to "shoot" the dams, but our space will not admit of a repetition of them.

On the west bank of the Scioto River, about two miles south of Bellepoint, and one mile from White Sulphur Springs, stands an old gray-colored stone house. In this old house, built in 1823, lives Mr. Benjamin Hill, the last of the "hermits," and a son of the first white settler in Concord Township. His father, George Hill, came to Ohio, and settled in this division of the county in 1811. He was a soldier of the war for independence, and, on the long winter evenings, when his children gathered around his knee for a story, he used to take down his old, long-barreled, flint-lock rifle from its customary place above the fire, and recount to them the hardships he had experienced in the old war of the Revolution, when, half-fed and half-clothed, he had followed the banner of Liberty under the immortal Washington. He came from Pennsylvania, Westmoreland County, and made the trip on pack-horses. Upon his arrival, he built a log cabin upon the site of the old stone house occupied by Ben Hill, and settled down among the Indians. Joseph Hill, another son of George Hill, served in the war of 1812, and carried the same rifle that his father had carried in the Revolutionary struggle. He was out but five months, and, on his return, reported to the few scattering settlers in this part of the country the surrender of Hull and the capture of Detroit. Mr. Hill's cabin stood on the direct trail north and south, and hence many of the soldiers of 1812 used to pass by, in going to and from the seat of war, and many were the exciting stories they told of the Indians, and "wars and rumors of wars." A man named Saunders, from Tennessee, being badly wounded, remained at Hill's cabin for some time. He reached the place by floating down the Scioto River in a canoe, which several of his friends had made for him in Hardin County, of linden bark.

There were no roads to Delaware as early as 1812. A great and almost impassable swamp lay between that place and the ford on the Scioto, at the mouth of Mill Creek. Even the pack-horse trail wound two miles south to avoid the treacherous bogs. The usual and safest way of reaching Delaware was by going north to what was known as

Digitized by Google

Riggers' Ford, and then striking the State road, one of the first roads through this portion of the county. Benjamin Hill, relating some of his recollections of pioneer life, when he came here a boy with his father, says: "The woods were full of wolves, which, in a long, hard winter, driven wild by cold and famine, would come often at night, and jump against my father's cabin door, in vain endeavors to break through. Many and many a night, we children would huddle closer together in bed, and cover our heads with the bed-clothes, when we heard the sound of the wolves around the cabin, shuddering as they made night hideous with their dismal howls, the lullaby most common to the children of the frontier. Woe betide the benighted traveler; if he escaped them it was by a miracle. The Indians told us that a pack once broke into their camp, and, before they could be driven off, had devoured two men and several children.

"Rattlesnakes were very numerous, often covering the driftwood in the river so completely that their mottled skins gave it the appearance of calico. They had a den in the cedar cliffs just below our house. My brother 'Josh' killed the king rattlesnake in our orchard. It was the largest of its kind ever seen in this locality, and weighed thirty pounds. Brother 'Josh' was once bitten by a rattlesnake, but upon frequent potations of whisky, he came out all right. George Freshwater met a similar accident and was cured by a poultice given him by the Indians. We often tried to find out from them of what the poultice was composed, but without success. The secret they would never impart, and when they left the country they carried it with them."

Mr. Hill, the original settler of this township, has long since passed to his reward, and lies buried in the little graveyard on his original settlement, and, as we have already said, Benjamin, his last surviving offspring, lives upon the old homestead. His relatives are scattered around him. Solomon Hill, his cousin, lives just below him—a short distance from the sulphur springs. A niece, Mrs. Robinson, lives opposite him on the road to Bellepoint. His brother "Josh" and a sister, who were his constant companions for years, died two years ago. "Uncle Ben," of all his father's large family, is alone left; the grim tyrant has claimed the rest for his own.

"He laid his pallid hand
Upon the strong man, and the haughty form
Is fallen, and the flashing eye is dim."

For forty years, Mr. Hill has not left his farm; the things that are transpiring in the busy, bustling world around are unknown and unheeded by him. The Mexican war, the great rebellion, the trials and triumphs of the Government for nearly a half-century are to him as a sealed book, or "as a tale that is told." Once a pioneer, fifty years in advance of the time, he now stands half a century behind—a living monument of the past. Old and feeble, he is tottering on the brink of the hereafter, and soon he will know all.

The next settler in Concord was Christopher Freshwater. He came to the township about the same time as Hill, probably with Hill. They were brothers-in-law and neighbors in Pennsylvania. He bought fifty acres of land adjoining Hill, and was a carpenter by trade. On his trip from Pennsylvania to this State, which was made on foot, he carried his gun and "broad-ax" on his shoulder. Many of his relatives still live in the township, among them C. Freshwater, Jr., B. H. Freshwater, D. Freshwater, and George Freshwater. The latter is his son, and was the first white child born in the township. Joel Marsh settled here soon after Hill and Freshwater, and located near them. It may be that the handsome daughter of George Hill was the attraction which prompted him to build his cabin adjacent. At any rate, he was not long in wooing and winning this frontier maiden, whose marriage is chronicled among the early historical incidents of this section. They both sleep in the Hill Cemetery after a long life of usefulness. Josiah Marsh, their son, an old man now of eighty-eight years, lives but a short distance below Benjamin Hill's. He is a man of considerable natural ability, and, withal, quite a poet. At the close of the war, then past his threescore and ten years, he wrote a little poem, dedicated to the Union and the soldiers who fought to maintain it, which contains considerable merit, and, would our space permit it, we would gladly give it in this connection.

Another of the pioneers of this township, William Carson, came from Pennsylvania in 1806, and settled in Ross County. In 1821, he came to Concord and settled on the place where his son, C. T. Carson, now lives. Here he died in 1873, in his seventy-second year. George Oller came here from Loudoun County, Va., in 1839, and settled in a small cabin on the east bank of the Scioto River. He was an old soldier of 1812, and died at the age of eighty-four years. His sons, John, George and M. Oller, still live in the township,

Digitized by Google

and are wealthy and influential farmers. J. E. Hughes also came in 1839, and is a minister of the United Brethren Church. He was born in 1822, and his father dying soon after, his mother married James Kooken, the original proprietor of the town of Bellepoint. Mr. Hughes lives on the east side of the river, on the old section-line road, about half a mile from Bellepoint. His grandfather, J. O. Hughes, was, at one time, President of Miami University, and his father, J. S. Hughes, who came to the county in 1810, was the first Presbyterian preacher within its limits, and established the first church of that denomination in Liberty and Radnor Townships. He was a chaplain in the war of 1812, and was taken prisoner at the surrender of Hull, but was soon after exchanged and returned to his home at Delaware, where he died in 1823. James Kooken was from the neighborhood of Philadelphia, and came to Ohio in 1810. Soon after his arrival, the war of 1812 broke out, when he enlisted, and fought until peace was declared. After the close of the war, he carried the mail from Chillicothe to the frontier, and from 1816 to 1823, he was Warden of the Ohio Penitentiary. About the year 1824, he moved to Delaware County, and started a tavern three miles south of Delaware, near where the town of Stratford is located. In 1833, he moved to this neighborhood, and two years later, laid out the village of Bellepoint. John Robinson, from London, England, settled here early. A short time after his settlement in Concord, his wife died, when he married a neice of Benjamin Hills, and now lives just opposite to him on the road to White Sulphur Springs. William Jackson came to the township with his father when he was a mere child, and now lives about a mile from White Sulphur Springs. He relates as an incident of some interest, the fact that his grandfather was one of those, who, in colonial days, had to choose his wife by lot. He shut his eyes and "selected" her from a shipload of females that had been sent over to the colonies from the old country. Thus he "drew" what he always termed his "little Dutch girl." When he first married her, they were unable to understand each other, but soon learned enough to get along without trouble.

D. W. C. Lagenbeel, the veteran school teacher, lives near the Sulphur Springs. He is now engaged in teaching his fifty-third term without a single interruption. He was one of the first students admitted to the Ohio Wesleyan University after its opening, but left it after a course of several years without graduating. John Cutler was among the old settlers of Concord, and came from Delaware. He remained in his native State until some thirty years of age, when he came West and enlisted in the war of 1812, in a company commanded by Capt. Brush. After the close of the war, he returned to the State of Delaware, but came to Ohio in 1828, stopping first in Chillicothe, where he remained but a short time, then went to Columbus, and in 1830 came to Concord Township, and bought 800 acres of land. Here he lived until his death, which occurred about ten years ago, at the advanced age of ninety years. He was the first Treasurer of Concord Township. The following are a few of the early settlers who "bore the toil and endured the privations" of frontier life, and whose records could not be fully obtained: Daniel Creamer, Francis Marley, the old blacksmith, Joel Liggitt, Daniel Gardner, William Stone, Aaron Gillett, John Artz, Thomas Bryson, Gilbert Smith, John Black, Jacob Wolford, John Jones, and others, perhaps, who are entitled to the same honors, but whose names are now forgotten.

There is quite a colony of colored people who may be reckoned among the early settlers of Concord. The first of this race of "American citizens" who settled in this region was John Day. He was brought to Ohio a slave, by George Hill, when he came here in 1811, but immediately upon arrival he was given his freedom by Mr. Hill. John remained in the township for a time, when he went to the town of Delaware and opened a barber-shop. He is still living there, a feeble old man, and the business of barber is carried on by his son, John Day, Jr. A. Depp, another colored man, came to the township in 1834, and bought 400 acres of land. He is dead, and his wife, a very old woman, lives still upon the land where her husband first settled. John Day came long before Depp, but did not identify himself with the township as did Depp, who was a man exerting a large influence in his neighborhood. Upon his land was built the old colored Baptist Church, which is said by some to be the oldest church in Concord Township. "Depp's church," as it was called, was built of logs, and the cracks stopped with clay-mortar. However, the congregation growing smaller year by year, left the church nearly empty, and it was finally abandoned and torn down. Dr. Samuel White, another old colored settler, is well and favorably known to the citizens of the township, and came to the place where he now lives, half a mile south of the Industrial Home, in 1836. He

Digitized by Google

was born a slave, in the State of Virginia, but was a free man when he came here. His father bought him and his mother from their master, and then brought them to this settlement. Samuel White is a physician, and, although now sixty-four years of age, is still actively engaged in the practice of his profession; he ranks among the well-informed men of Concord Township.

The Mill Creek Settlement, as it is called, was made on Mill Creek. One of the first settlers in this locality was Seburn Hinton, who bought 1,000 acres of land here and settled upon it at a very early date. Col. Hinton, who received his military title, we believe, in the peace establishment, like many of the pioneers, had experienced few opportunities for obtaining an education, and was rather illiterate, but possessed excellent business qualities. He built a saw and grist mill on the creek, the first in the township, and did a large business in lumber; also in rafting logs and lumber to Columbus, and even down the Scioto to the Ohio River. He kept a store at his mill, which was another of the pioneer institutions of the township. Just the date of the building of the old Hinton mill is not known, but in 1838 it was somewhat enlarged, and a few years later, on account of the increase of business, new machinery was put in it. However, it still contains one buhr-stone, which was put in it by Col. Hinton, and to this day it is moved and shifted in the old-fashioned way—by a crane. Col. Hinton knew nothing of figures, and used to keep account by means of characters that he himself originated; each character standing for a certain sum of money. Although he did a large business, and, in its various branches, employed many hands, it is traditional of him that he was never known to make a mistake. In 1838, he sold out to Jabez Coles, and removed to Goshen, Ind., where he died some years ago at a ripe old age. Coles, who bought him out, continued the business as Hinton had begun it. He came from New York, but was originally from Connecticut. He married in New York, and his widow is still living in the western part of Delaware Township. She is eighty-seven years of age, and still persists in doing her own washing, regardless of the expostulations of her relatives, and, only a year ago, she spun a large day's work of wool, illustrating in a striking manner the energy of the pioneer ladies. After Coles had operated the mill for a few years, it became the property of Mr. Decker, who finally sold it to Cruikshank. Several other changes were made in the proprietorship, when Dr. Blymyer bought it. He made considerable improvements in it. Soon after it passed into the hands of Dr. Morrison, of Delaware, who still owns it.

Another of the early settlers in Mill Creek was William Smart, who came from Pennsylvania. He cleared and opened up a fine farm in this neighborhood, where he finally died, and was buried in the Mill Creek graveyard. Many of his relatives still live in this locality. Presley Said, another old settler, came from Bath County, Ky., in 1821. His son, Abner, is now Postmaster at Ostrander, but the old gentleman himself moved to Illinois some years ago. Daniel Robbins and Randall Murphy are also old settlers in this section. Robbins came in early and settled a farm upon which he died several years ago. Murphy bought land from Hinton, but at present lives in Delaware.

The water privileges of Mill Creek are excellent. The mills built upon its banks are able to perform their allotted tasks long after those on the Scioto cease operations in the dry season. This fact renders these mills of vast benefit to the surrounding country.

Among the early incidents of this township, we may mention that the first white child born was George Freshwater, who at present resides on Mill Creek. The first marriages were Christopher Freshwater and a sister of George Hill, and Joel Marsh, who married George Hill's daughter. Mr. Hill's mother was the first death. She was eighty years old when he determined to remove to the Western country, and, nothing daunted at the danger of such a trip and the great distance, came with her son to Ohio. She died in 1821, at the age of ninety years, and was the first burial in the Hill Cemetery—the first laid-out cemetery in the township. At her burial, many Indians were present, and looked on in great wonderment and curiosity at the ceremonies performed in the burial of the Christian dead.

The first road through Concord was the old military road, over which supplies were conveyed to our army at Fort Meigs. An Indian trail led up Mill Creek, and a pack-horse trail through the swamps to Delaware. But no township in the county is better supplied with excellent highways than Concord is at the present day. The first mill, that of Col. Hinton, has already been mentioned. The name of the first Justice of the Peace we were unable to learn. The first bridge in the township was built over Mill Creek, on the line of the old Sandusky Military Road, and was built by the people of the neighborhood. The first over the Scioto

Digitized by Google

River (in this township) was at the White Sulphur Springs. There was one built over the Scioto at Bellepoint, by Henry and Everet Sherwin. The span being long, however, and considered dangerous, it was taken down. A new bridge was afterward erected in its stead.

Upon the farm of Mr. Courtwright, about one mile below the Girls' Industrial Home, on the west side of the river, is a spot to which is attached a romantic legend; upon this spot stands the ruins of the "Haunted House." This ghost-like appellation long since became current among the good people of the township, and the county, for the matter of that. But the nursery stories told of this "haunted habitation" are too absurd for a work of this kind, and we leave them to newspaper reporters who wish to regale their readers with something to make their hair stand on end.

The first church building in Concord Township was an old granary, donated for that purpose by James Kooken. Soon after this, A. Depp (colored) put up a log-cabin church on his farm, as a place of worship for the colored Baptists. The Bellepoint United Brethren Church was formerly situated in close proximity to the old Oller Cemetery, about a mile below Bellepoint, on the east side of the river. The church was originally started by the Ollers, Jacob, Peter and George, and was a frame building. The early records are lost, and hence much of its history cannot be obtained. In 1864, being somewhat torn by internal strife and differences, some of the most prominent members left and formed a new society called the Christian Union Church. The frame structure, after existing for thirty-five years, was torn down, and the charge transferred to Bellepoint. The present church is a fine brick building, and is the first built at the village. It cost about $2,600, and the fund for its erection was raised by general subscription. It was dedicated by Bishop Weaver, of the Northern Ohio Conference, in June, 1873, and the first sermon preached in it was by Elder Long, a Christian minister. The names of the different ministers since its removal to the village are as follows: Revs. John V. Potts, J. C. Beady, D. W. Downey, J. B. Resler, J. H. Crayton, C. L. Barlow, C. F. Cinder, J. E. Hill and E. Barnard.

The new Christian Church was formed of dissatisfied members of the old United Brethren Church. The society was organized the first Sunday in April, 1864, at the house of Rev. R. Gates, and the first sermon was preached by him. For several years, the society had no meeting-house. They made an effort to buy the old frame church, but owing to the high price they were unable to do so, and for a time their meetings were held in private residences and, when the weather would admit, in the groves, "God's first temples." After great exertions, they at length succeeded in building a comfortable brick edifice, 40x30 feet, at a cost of $1,050. It was erected on the site occupied by the United Brethren Church. The following ministers have officiated since its formation: Revs. R. Gates, W. W. Lacy, George W. Higgins, Jacob Haskins, Levi Ely, Purdy King, William Davis and —— Hawermalt.

The Baptist Church is the first regularly organized society of that denomination in Concord Township. It is situated on the pike, a half-mile east of Bellepoint, and was established in 1853. The following ministers have had charge of the society: Rev. Levi R. Jones, who officiated from October, 1855, to March, 1860; Rev. R. Gates, who held the charge from March, 1860, to March, 1865, when he joined the Christian Union Church. The church then accepted the ministrations of Rev. Seth Gates, his brother, who had just repudiated the United Brethren Church. He officiated until 1869, when the church completely died out, and continued in a dormant state until 1879, and was then resuscitated. On the 24th of May, of this year, it was again opened for worship, and the day following, Rev. Isenbarger, of Delaware, preached an excellent sermon. Since that time, they have had their pulpit occasionally supplied by Pastors of other charges.

The Eversole United Brethren Church takes its name from old Father Eversole, who built it, and was long instrumental in keeping it up. As no records are to be found, an authentic history of it is not easily obtained. Its present Pastor is Rev. Mr. Bernard.

Many years ago, camp-meetings used to be in vogue in Concord, as they were in many other sections of the country. The first of which we have any account was held at the house of Mr. Eversole, near where the United Brethren Church now stands. After a few years, the place of holding the meetings was changed to grounds near Riggers' bridge, which spans the Scioto where the Marysville pike crosses it. The bridge is now in Scioto Township, but at that time (about 1838–39) was in Concord. For a number of years, this was a place of holding camp-meetings, and the scenes of

Digitized by Google

much good and some evil, as we shall have occasion to notice before closing this chapter.

The first school in Concord Township was taught at the house of James Kooken, and the first schoolhouse was the old granary donated by him for church and school purposes. A few decades make wonderful changes in educational advantages, even of a township, and to-day nine brick schoolhouses, large and commodious, and located at convenient distances from each other, show the facilities of the township for educating its youth. The following statistics taken from the Auditor's books will be of some interest to our readers: Number of schoolhouses, 9; number of districts, 9; number of teachers, 10; number of teachers who have taught the entire year, male, 2, female, 5; average number of weeks taught, 19; average wages per month, male, $26, female, $22; number of pupils, males, 193, females, 177; average monthly enrollment, males, 107, females, 101; average daily attendance, males, 81, females, 90; number of pupils enrolled between the ages of sixteen and twenty-one, males, 40, females, 38. Amount of money on hand, $1,059.69; State tax, $528; local tax for school and schoolhouse purposes, $1,537,36; total, $3,159.19; amount paid to teachers within the year, $1,814. Fuel and contingent expenses, $354.46. The grand total of expenses, $2,168.46, leaving balance on hand, $990.73. Total value of school property of township is estimated at $6,400.

The White Sulphur Springs, or Fountain, as it is called sometimes, as elsewhere stated in this work, is the result of borings made in early times by Davis & Richards for salt. The well was sunk 460 feet, and, instead of salt, a great volume of sulphur water rushed out. The men, at what they supposed the failure of their efforts, left the well in an unfinished state. About the year 1842, a man of the name of Nathaniel Hart, believing there was money to be made by turning it into a watering place, bought the land from the owner, Christopher Freshwater, and put up one large building, and a number of cottages for the accommodation of guests. Mr. Hart sold out to Andrew Wilson, Jr., who, in renting to seekers after pleasure and health, retained possession of the property until 1865, when he sold out to John Ferry. The latter gentleman enlarged, remodeled and refurnished the house, beside building an addition, and put a great deal of money into it. In 1869, he sold the property to the State, and it became the "State Reform School for Girls," but, by a special act of the Legislature, in 1872, the title was changed to "The Girls' Industrial Home." This project of a home for girls was the result of a petition to the Legislature by some of the public-spirited and benevolently disposed citizens of Delaware County, who, seeing the fine property going to ruin and decay, and taking a deep interest in the furtherance of any public project for the benefit of unprotected girls, gave the subject their hearty support. The following is the act of the Legislature establishing the institution:

AN ACT TO ESTABLISH A REFORM AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS:

Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, That there shall be established, on land conveyed to the State for the purpose, a school for the instruction, employment and reformation of exposed, helpless, evil-disposed and vicious girls, to be called the State Reform and Industrial School for Girls; and the government of said school shall be vested in a Board of five Trustees, to be appointed and commissioned by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, whose term of office shall be for five years, and until their successors are appointed, except those first appointed, one of whom shall hold his office for the term of one year, one for two years, one for three years, one for four years, and one for five years, from the date of their appointment, and their terms shall be designated by the Governor; two of whom shall be residents of the county in which the school is located. If any vacancy shall occur in said Board by resignation or otherwise, during the recess of the General Assembly, it shall be the duty of the Governor to fill said vacancy by appointment, and the person so appointed shall hold his office until the next session of the General Assembly, and for twenty days after the commencement of said session. The Trustees shall receive no compensation for their services, but shall be paid their necessary expenses by the State Treasurer on the order of the Auditor.

SEC. 2. Before entering upon the discharge of their duties, they shall take and subscribe to an oath or affirmation, to obey the Constitution of the United States and of the State of Ohio, and faithfully to discharge the duties of their office, which shall be recorded in their journal. They shall organize by electing a President and Secretary, who shall be of their number, and a Treasurer, who may or may not be of their number. The Treasurer, before entering upon the discharge of the duties of his office, shall give a bond in the sum of $10,000, with good and sufficient securities, to be accepted by the Governor and deposited with the Treasurer of State, and he will properly account for all money that may come into his hands by virtue of his office.

SEC. 3. When the buildings are ready for occupancy, the Trustee shall give notice of the fact, and shall take charge of the general interests of the institution; shall see that its affairs are conducted in accordance with the requirements of the Legislature, and of such by-laws as the Board may from time to time adopt for the

Digitized by Google

orderly and economical management of its concern; they shall see that strict discipline is maintained therein; shall provide employment for the inmates, and bind them out, discharge or remove them, as is hereinafter provided. They shall appoint a Superintendent, who shall hold his office for three years, unless sooner removed by them for cause, and such other officers to be nominated by the Superintendent as in their judgment the wants of the institution require, proscribe their duties, remove them at pleasure, appoint others in their stead, determine their salaries respectively, and exercise general supervision over the institution. A majority of said Board shall constitute a quorum.

SEC. 4. All salaries shall be paid quarterly on the certificate of the President and Secretary of said Board, by an order drawn by the Auditor of the State on the State Treasurer, and all money for building purposes and current expenses shall be drawn in like manner, but not more than $2,000 shall at any one time be drawn from the State treasury. No Trustee, Superintendent, officer or employe of said institution, shall be interested in any sale, trade, or business carried on in said institution; and for any violation of this provision, such officer or employe shall be subject to a fine of not less than $100, nor more than $1,000.

SEC. 5. The said Board of Trustees shall receive and hold, or invest, all legacies, devises, bequests or donations made to the school, of every description, in behalf of the State.

SEC. 7. Whenever any girl above the age of seven and under the age of sixteen years, shall be brought by any constable or police officer, or other inhabitant of any town or city or township of any county in this State, before any Probate Court of the proper county, upon the allegation, or complaint that said girl has committed any offense known to the laws of this State, punishable by fine and imprisonment, other than such as may be punishable by imprisonment for life, or that she is leading an idle, vagrant or vicious life, or has been found in any street, highway or public place within this State in circumstances of want and suffering, or of neglect, exposure or abandonment, or of beggary, it shall be the duty of said Probate Judge to forthwith issue an order in writing, addressed to the father of said girl, if he be living and resident of the town, township or city where said girl may be found, and if not, then to her mother, or her guardian if there be one, else to the person with whom the girl resides, which order shall require said father, mother, guardian or other person, as the case may be, to appear before said Probate Judge to show cause, if there be any, why said girl shall not be committed to the reform school for girls established by this act; and upon the appearance of the party named in said order, or failure to appear, as the case may be, said Judge shall proceed to examine said girl and party, and hear such testimony as may be presented before him in relation to the case; and should it appear to the satisfaction of the Judge aforesaid, that the girl is a suitable subject for the reform school established by this act, he shall commit said girl to the same.

SEC. 10. The Trustees may bind out as an apprentice or servant, any girl committed to their charge, for a term not longer than until she arrives at the age of eighteen years; and the person to whom the girl is bound, shall, by the terms of the indenture, be required to report to the Trustees, as often as once in six months, her conduct and behavior, and whether she is still living under his care, and if not, where she is.

SEC. 11. A person receiving an apprentice under the provisions of the last section shall not assign or transfer the indenture or apprenticeship, nor let out her service for any period without the consent in writing of the Trustees. If the person for any cause desires to be relieved from the contract, the Trustees, upon application, may in their discretion cancel the indenture, and resume the charge and management of the girl and shall have the same power over her as before the indenture was made.

SEC. 12. If the person is guilty of cruelty or misusage to the girl so bound out to service, or of any violation of the terms of indenture, the girl or Trustee may make complaint to the Probate Judge of the proper county, who shall summon the parties before him and examine into the complaint, and if it appear to be well founded, he shall, by certificate under his hand, discharge the girl from all obligations of future service, and restore her to the school, to be managed as before her indenture.

SEC. 17. One or both of the resident Trustees shall visit the institution at least once a month, at which time the girls shall be examined in the schoolrooms and workshops, and the register inspected. A record shall be kept of these visits in the books of the Superintendent. Once in every three months the school in all its departments shall be thoroughly examined by a majority of the Trustees, and a report thereof entered upon the record.

SEC. 18. The Salary of the Superintendent shall be at the rate of twelve hundred dollars per annum and of the principal matron four hundred dollars per annum.

SEC. 20. That said Board of Trustees, when appointed and organized under the provisions of this act, is authorized, empowered, and hereby is directed forthwith to purchase from the proprietor the property known as the Ohio White Sulphur Springs, situated on the Scioto River, in Delaware County, containing one hundred and eighty-nine acres of land, with all the buildings and appurtenances to the same belonging, the title to be examined and approved by the Attorney General: provided, the consideration to be paid by the said Board of Trustees for the premises aforesaid, shall not exceed the sum of fifty-five thousand dollars; which sum shall be paid on the order of said Trustees upon the warrant of the Auditor of the State, out of moneys in the treasury not otherwise appropriated; and the sum of fifty-five thousand dollars is hereby appropriated for that purpose.

Signed F. W. THORNHILL,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.
J. C. LEE,
President of the Senate.
RUTHERFORD B. HAYES,
Governor.

The law having passed, the following Board of Trustees were appointed, who elected Dr. John

Digitized by Google

Nichols, of Geauga County, to the office of Superintendent, F. Merrick (President), A. Thomson, M. D. Leggett, Clark Waggener and Stanley Matthews. The first report, November, 1869, shows an attendance of 6 girls. The next year, 1870, Stanley Matthews retired, and William M. Gravey took his place on the Board of Trustees. The report shows an attendance of 50. The next year, 1871, M. D. Leggett retired, and M. F. Cowdery was appointed to his place; number in attendance 104. In the year 1872, there was no change made in the Board; total number of inmates, 162, In the year 1873, there was no change in the Board, but a serious calamity befell the institution on the 24th of February; while a deputation from the Legislative Committee were making their annual visit to the house, and, while in the very act of expressing their opinions concerning the satisfactory workings and prosperity of the institution, fire suddenly broke out in the old mansion house, which was soon consumed, together with the chapel and Superintendent's home. The number of pupils this year was 185. In the year 1874, W. M. Gravey retired, and V. D. Stayman took his place. The number in the Home was 143. In the year 1876, J. K. Newcomer had taken the place of Clark Waggener on the Board; number of girls in attendance, 203. In 1877, Dr. Nichols retired, and Dr. Ralph Hills was appointed Superintendent. The report of 1878–79 shows the following expenses: Current expenses, $21,579.75; salaries, $6,048.67; ordinary repairs, $634.88; library, $257,95; grading at new building, $69.43; new brick family building, $5,578.64; furnishing new building; $1,200; building turnpike, $500; pumps, pipes, boiler, etc., for water supply, $171.37; removing old frame building, $300; gas works, $2,852.77. The report also shows that two of the Board, who have been with the institution from its beginning, retired, viz., Dr. Merrick and A. Thomson. The new Board of Trustees is as follows: F. A. Thornhill, President; J. W. Watkins, Secretary; T. D. West, H. R. Kelley and R. R. Henderson. Dr. Hills, the Superintendent, died in October, 1879, and Rev. Dr. Smith was appointed to fill vacancy. Number of pupils in attendance, 227.

While the citizens of Concord Township, and the surrounding community, are moral and law-abiding people, yet the township was once the scene of a cold-blooded murder. The camp-meeting ground already mentioned was the place where it occurred. The circumstances are briefly these: On the 8th day of September, 1838, in one of the small cabins which stood along the road from the grounds to the ford on the river, the Bowersmith brothers killed an Irishman with a club. The difficulty arose out of a misunderstanding in regard to the hauling of some goods from Columbus for the Irishman to the camp-meeting grounds by the Bowersmiths. They demanded a certain sum of money for hauling the goods, more, it is said, than he had contracted to pay them. High words ensued, when the brothers left the cabin in a rage, but one of them, Levi, returned again and struck the Irishman on the back of his head with a club, crushing the skull. He was taken to the cabin of Protus Lyman, which is still standing at the west end of the railroad bridge at White Sulphur Station, where he soon after died. The brothers were immediately arrested, and, while in jail at Delaware awaiting trial, their mother died, and they were allowed to attend her funeral in charge of the Sheriff. Their trial took place at the May term following, and Isaac Bowersmith was acquitted, while Levi was sentenced to the penitentiary for one year. There were three of these brothers, George, Isaac and Levi. Isaac is a rich farmer in Union County; Levi is a speculator in California, and George lives in Columbus.

The war history of Concord Township is similar to that of other townships, and of every other portion of the county. Some of the first settlers were Revolutionary soldiers, others served in the war of 1812, and the Indian wars of the period. In the Mexican war, the township was pretty well represented. Among those who engaged in the contest were Nathan Daily, James Cutler, Joseph Borgan, J. Riddile, Jacob Hay, Alvin Rose and George Taylor. Daily was killed at the battle of Buena Vista, Borgan was wounded, but recovered from it. The others all lived, we believe, and returned to their homes. In the late war, Concord, with the same zeal which characterized her people in these earlier wars, sent large numbers of her best sons into the army of the Union. Their achievements receive full justice in another chapter.

Concord, since its settlement, in 1811, has been Democratic in politics. In 1840, in the great Harrison campaign, when "log cabins and hard cider" was the battle cry, the Whigs carried the township by ONE vote, but such a departure from Democratic principles has never occurred since. From the organization of the Republican party, Concord has been as hopelessly in the minority, as in the

Digitized by Google

days of the old Whig party, and the township is still known as a Democratic stronghold.

The village of Bellepoint is pleasantly situated, in an angle formed by the junction of Mill Creek and the Scioto River. It was laid out by James Kooken in 1835, and was the result of a wild speculation. A few wealthy capitalists were going to slack the Scioto River, and thus subject it to steamboat navigation. These capitalists and speculators were going to buy large tracts of land, and sell it out at immense profits, and so become millionaires. Kooken, dazzled by these visionary schemes, was easily persuaded to come to this section and buy a large tract of land, upon which he laid out the town of Bellepoint, as above noted. It was in the form of a square, and consisted originally of 160 lots, which, for a time, went off rapidly at $50, and some as high as $75. Suddenly came the news that the fall of the river, between the new town and Columbus, was so great as to render slack-water navigation wholly impracticable. Land, which a few days previous had been held at $14 per acre, dropped to $1.25, and the "corner lots" of Bellepoint could not be given away. Kooken and a few others, however, not in the least discouraged, continued to push matters at the "Point," and by every means endeavored to build up their town, but their enterprise availed nothing.

A post office was established at Bellepoint in 1836–37, with Walter Borgan as Postmaster. Francis Marley kept a blacksmith-shop very early. His shop stood, not "under the spreading chestnuttree," but on the east side of the river. The first tavern was kept by Josiah Reece. The first church and schoolhouse, of which mention has already been made, were located at this point, and the first school was taught by John C. Cannon in 1835. He died in an unused cabin in the neighborhood, of exposure, resulting from protracted dissipation. The first sermon preached in the township, we are informed, was at the house of James Kooken, by Rev. Mr. Van Demem.

CHAPTER XX.*

RADNOR TOWNSHIP — SETTLEMENT — AN INCIDENT — THE WELSH LANGUAGE — SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES — VILLAGES.

"Yr hen Gymmeg faith fy Mam."

AFTER the war of the Revolution and the passage of the ordinance of 1787, securing for freedom and free soil the vast domain northwest of the Ohio River, many emigrants from the principality of Wales, in the kingdom of Great Britain, reached our shores. Large settlements were made in Oneida County, N. Y., and Cambria County, Penn. When peace was secured with the Indians on the frontiers, adventurous Welshmen found their way into the great Miami Valley, and commenced a settlement in 1797. In the year 1801, a young Welshman named David Pugh, from Faesyfed (Radnorshire), South Wales, after a perilous voyage of three months, landed at Baltimore, Md. Here he found employment, and acquired a knowledge of the English language. In 1802, he went to Philadelphia, where large numbers of his country-people resided. Here Mr. Pugh became acquainted with Dr. Samuel Jones, who held a land warrant for 4,000 acres of United States military land, located in Township 6 and Range 20, of the United States Survey. Dr. Jones, recognizing the fitness of the young Welshman as a trusty, energetic and adventurous man, employed him to visit the new country, find the land he owned, and make a report. Early in 1802, David Pugh left Philadelphia on horseback, and in two months reached Franklinton, Franklin County, the nearest settlement to the land for which he was seeking. Guided by an old experienced backwoodsman, he left Franklinton, traveling northward through an unbroken wilderness, and in two days found the land called for in the warrants held by Dr. Jones. After ascertaining its boundaries and carefully examining the quality of the soil, the timber and the water privileges, he left the wilderness, and in the early winter, returned to Philadelphia and reported the result of his mission.

We may here add the following topographical and physical features as presumably embodied

* By Rev. B. W. Chidlaw.

Digitized by Google

in the report to his employer: A region, for farming purposes, unsurpassed in the State; rich and fertile land, well watered and timbered. The surface gently rolling or undulating, but not broken by rough and jagged hills or bluffs. Fine timber, such as oak, hickory, ash, walnut, hackberry, elm, sugar maple, etc., abounding in the greatest profusion. Without large water-courses, except the Scioto River, which forms the western boundary line of the township, but with numerous small brooks originating in its own territory and flowing into the Scioto River, affording excellent drainage to the land, and an abundance of stock water.

On the 2d day of March, 1803, in the city of Philadelphia, Dr. Samuel Jones sold this quarter of a township (4,000 acres), which was the southeast quarter of Township 6, in Range 20, to David Pugh, for $2,650, reserving 50 acres given to David Lodwig (a Welshman then living in Philadelphia), and 50 acres donated as a glebe for a Baptist or Presbyterian minister of the Gospel who would settle there. (See records Franklin County, book A, page 32.) On his return from the West, David Pugh met Henry Perry, of Anglesey, South Wales, and arranged with him to commence a settlement on the land which he had visited. Mr. Perry left his wife and several small children near Baltimore, and, with his sons Ebenezer and Levi, aged fifteen and thirteen years, made the journey on foot, enduring many hardships. Late in the fall of 1803, Henry Perry and his sons squatted on this land, built a cabin, and, during the winter, cleared a few acres, which, in the spring, they planted in corn, potatoes, pumpkins, beans, etc. Their food, except venison, wild turkeys and fish, and the seed used in planting the clearing, they had packed on foot from Franklinton, a distance, through the unbroken forests, of over thirty miles. In the early summer of 1804, Mr. Perry left the boys in charge of the improvement, and, on foot, returned to the vicinity of Baltimore, and with his wife Margaret and the children, after a long and toilsome journey in a cart, arrived back at his new home in the wilds of Central Ohio. The heroic and noble boys were found all right, with a fine crop and a cheery cabin to greet the re-united family.

In 1804, David Pugh again visited the West and surveyed his land into 100-acre lots; laid out a town near its center which he named New Baltimore. Mr. Pugh, in honor of his native county in Wales, called the township "Radnor." It is, however, of English and not of Welsh origin. After the conquest of Wales by Edward I, in 1282, the name was given to one of the twelve counties of the principality. The Welsh name of the county was "Maesyfed," signfying "the field of drinking." "Maes," a field, "yfed," to drink. Tradition and the songs of the ancient bards say that part of the country was so called because in a great battle the earth was saturated with the blood of the slain.

In July, 1804, Mr. Pugh sold, for $150, 100 acres of his estate to Henry Perry. This was the first land sold to an actual settler in the township. The same year, Mr. Pugh sold, in lots of 100 acres each, at the same price, to Richard Tibbott, John Watkins, John Jones (emigrants from Wales), Hugh Kyle and David Marks (from Pennsylvania). In 1805, the following families from Wales, Evan Jenkins, David Davids, Richard Hoskins and David Davies; and John Minter, from Pennsylvania, bought land and settled in Radnor.

David Pugh visited his native land in 1806, and, in 1807, returned to Radnor, accompanied by his sisters Mary and Hannah, with their husbands, David Penry and John Philips, welcome additions to the new settlement. The same year, Eleanor Lodwig with her children, Thomas, John and Letitia (her husband David had died in Franklinton), made Radnor their home. The following year, Benjamin Kepler, Elijah Adams, Thomas Warren, John Foos and their families were added to the settlement. These original settlers encountered many difficulties and endured great hardships, but they struggled manfully and successfully, and are worthy of especial honor and grateful remembrance.

During the war of 1812, Radnor was a frontier settlement. A block-house of heavy logs, 18x20 feet, was built, and several times the settlers found protection within its walls. At one time, the danger of attack from hostile Indians was so alarming that the people abandoned their homes and fled for safety to a fort near Franklinton. After the war was over and peace was restored to the country, the flow of immigration brought many settlers to Radnor, among them Mrs. Wasson and sons, Joseph Dunlap, Samuel Cooper, Robert and John McKinney, Obed Taylor, James and Matthew Fleming, from Pennsylvania and Maryland. John Jones (Penlan), Walter Penry, Sr., with his sons Walter, William, Edward and Roger; Thomas Jones, with his sons John A. and Thomas; Ellis Jones, David E. Jones, Edward Evans (Ned Bach), John Owens, Roger Watkins, Watkin Watkins,

Digitized by Google

William Watkins, John and Humphrey Humphreys, Benjamin Herbert, Morgan D. Morgans, blacksmith; J. R. Jones, weaver; J. Jones, mason; John Cadwalader, Rev. David Cadwalader, David Lloyd, John Davies, cooper; Mrs. Mary Chidlaw, Robert and Stephen Thomas and others from Wales. From 1821 to 1831, a large number of families from Wales and different parts of our own country found homes in Radnor Township, and during this period, nearly all the land within its limits was purchased by actual settlers.

The unsettled life of the pioneers, and the dangers to which they were often exposed, are aptly illustrated by the following incident, which actually occurred in Radnor. In the early history of the township, the Wyandot and Shawanee Indians from the Sandusky reservation would frequently visit the settlement, and trade venison, moccasins and fur for corn or other produce which the inhabitants had to barter. The Indians were always well disposed and friendly; but, on one occasion, a number of the "redskins," in passing through the settlement, entered a cabin and stole a bandanna silk handkerchief. When the theft was discovered, two or three of the settlers went in pursuit of the Indians. They were mounted, using deerskins or blankets for saddles, and on a little stream, afterward called "Battle Run," they found the Indian camp. The squaws were there, but the men were out hunting. The stolen property was found, and the owner claimed and took it, the women remonstrating and yelling at the top of their voices. The captors mounted their steeds and beat a hasty retreat. Soon, as they were dashing through the woods, they heard the crack of the rifle. This note of warning increased their speed, and, as they were passing the cabin of Hugh Kyle, he saw Evan Jenkins in the lead and his blanket dragging the ground, as he excitedly spurred on his flying charger. Kyle called out to Jenkins to hold on to his blanket, but the fugitive returned the answer, "Let her go and be hanged; better lose the blanket than get cold lead." The next day, the Indians came to the settlement and invited the inhabitants to a council. They met at the cabin of David Marks, smoked the pipe of peace with assurances of mutual friendship, and that henceforth the rights of property would be sacred, and Evan Jenkins avowed that he would never again take a bandanna from the grip of a squaw.

When the county was organized in 1808, it was divided into three townships or districts, for the purpose of holding its first election. One of these townships was called Radnor, and comprised nearly one-third of the county. On the 15th of June, 1808, the County Commissioners, at their first meeting, created the township of Marlborough out of the original territory of Radnor, as was Thompson and Troy, some years later. Thus Radnor was cut and slashed, in the making of new townships, until brought down to its present dimension, which, in extent, is about ten miles from north to south, and from three to five miles in width from east to west. It is bounded on the north by Marion County; on the east by Marlborough, Troy and Delaware Township; on the south by Scioto Township, and on the west, the Scioto River forms the boundary line between it and Scioto and Thompson Townships. Radnor is one of the finest farming districts in Delaware County. Grain is very extensively cultivated, especially wheat, which is the main crop, though corn and oats receive due attention. Considerable stock is also raised, and a large number of fat hogs are annually shipped from the township.

For several years, amid privations and hardships, toils and dangers, the families of the early pioneers were wonderfully preserved from serious sickness and from death. The first death in the settlement was the mother of Hugh Kyle. By the aid of the "broad-ax" and the "drawing-knife," a coffin was made, and her remains were laid in the first grave dug for a white person in Radnor Township. As the first funeral in the settlement, it called out the genuine sympathy of all the inhabitants. They met at the house of their esteemed neighbor, and, with solemn tread, followed the humble bier through the forest to the sacred spot, where, with loving and sorrowful hearts, they deposited her remains in the grave, to rest in hope till the day of immortal awakening, when "they that sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." This was the first fruit of the harvest of death gathered into the old cemetery in Radnor. The oldest marked grave in this burying-ground is that of "David Davids, aged 48 years, who died September 10," 1810. During the war of 1812–14, a company of soldiers were encamped in Radnor, and several of them died and were buried in the cemetery, and their graves are still recognized, but unmarked.

The early settlers of Radnor, for many years, had neither a doctor nor a drug store. In their sickness, they relied on remedies found in the woods or fields, and good nursing by kind neigh-

Digitized by Google

born. The wild lobelia, the bark of the dogwood and wild cherry, and burdock root, were the remedies employed, and with encouraging success. . .

As we have seen, a large number of the early settlers of Radnor Township were natives of Wales. And from the time when the original pioneer, Henry Perry, and his heroic boys, Levi and Ebenezer, used their mother tongue in their first home there, the Welsh language, grand in structure, forcible in expression and euphonious in sound, has been extensively used in the township. In social life, in the marts of trade and in the religious life of the people, the old and honored vernacular was the language of the early settlers, and is still used in the family, around the domestic altar, and in the public worship of God. The Welsh language, the Welsh Bible and the Welsh preacher have left an impress on thought and life in Radnor more enduring than burnished brass or polished marble. Beneficent, elevating and pure, these influences have developed and nurtured the elements that produce true manliness and real success in life and destiny. The Welsh emigrants Americanized readily and thoroughly in all that pertains to good citizenship, yet they naturally cling, with justifiable tenacity, to the old vernacular, "yr hen Gymraeg, iaith fy Mam" (the old Celtic, the sweet language of my mother). The history of the Welsh language is remarkable in its origin; it dates to a very remote antiquity, and is, to-day, one of the oldest living languages. When Julius Cæsar invaded Britain, the "Cymraeg" was the language of the heroic Britons that successfully resisted the Roman legions and compelled an ignoble retreat. After the conquest of Britain by the Romans, the Welsh retained their language in its purity. The Norman and Saxon, the Pict and the Dane, depriving the Welsh of the best portion of their country, failed to destroy their language. Through successive ages, it has survived, and is now the language of more than one and a half millions of people in the principality of Wales, in the United States and Australia. In regard to the antiquity of the Welsh language, it may be truly said that it was gray with age when the English was born, and is now richer in its literature and more cultivated than ever before. Taliesin, a renowned bard of medieval time, has said:

"Ei Nef a folant,
Ei iaith a gadivant,
En grolad a gollant
Ond, gwyllt Walia."

a prediction that the Britons would serve and worship God and preserve their language, but would lose their country, except the mountains in the West. The condition of the Welsh people to-day affords a verification of the prophecy of the old bard. The mountains of Wales, the land of their fathers, they fondly call their home. Their Welsh Bibles and their religious life are loved and cherished with absorbing fidelity, honoring their godly ancestry and the God of their fathers.

[The editor finds the following matter in the County Atlas, published in 1875, which he deems of historic value, and is unwilling to omit in the history of the township, although it has been overlooked by Mr. Chidlaw: David Pugh, who built a cabin, in 1804, upon the site of his prospective town of New Baltimore, cleared a piece of ground, some three acres in extent, near by, which he sowed in "Welsh clover." The seed of this clover he brought from Wales, and found that it grew well and afforded most excellent pasturage. Perry Jones and David Marks, upon their settlement in the township, planted some apple-seeds, and, in time, the trees matured and furnished a supply of fruit. This was the first effort at fruit-growing in this section of the county. Mr. Marks was a prominent man, and afterward became one of the Associate Judges of the court. Elijah Adams, mentioned in the list of early settlers, was the first Justice of the Peace in Radnor, and held the office for many years. Thomas Warren opened the first tavern in 1811. This "ancient hostelry" was kept in a log building 20x32 feet, and two stories high. The tanning, which was as common then as milling, was done mostly at Delaware, and the milling itself was done, for years, at Meeker's, on the Olentangy, south of the town of Delaware. There were no mills built in Radnor for a number of years, except hominy mills, which were in common use. The first child born in the settlement was David Perry, Jr., and the second was Mary Jones (Mrs. Mary Warren), in the spring of 1807. Among the early marriages may be chronicled those of the two sisters, Margaret and Sarah Warren, to David Cryder and Montgomery Evans, respectively, in 1811. Mr. Chidlaw mentions, in a beautiful manner, the first death which occurred.]

The pioneers of Radnor were the friends of education, and when their children became of suitable age, they united together, built a log-cabin schoolhouse, and employed a teacher. No record or tradition points out the spot on which the cabin schoolhouse was built, and by whom the first

Digitized by Google

school was taught. Before the day of school laws in Ohio, the people of Radnor were a law unto themselves, and educational interests were cherished accordingly. In 1821, there were three log schoolhouses in the township—one on the farm of John Phillips in the southern part, another on the farm of Ralph Dildine, in the center, and another, in the northern part, near where the old block-house stood on the farm of Benjamin Kepler. The school term embraced three or four months during the inclement season. The teachers received from $9 to $12 a month, and boarded around. Their pay was largely in trade, produce, and goods manufactured with the help of the spinning-wheel, and the domestic loom in the skillful hands of the mothers and daughters that honored and blessed the early homes of Radnor.

One of the early teachers, who taught about 1818, was Roger Penry, a native of South Wales. He was a fair scholar, especially in arithmetic and grammar, and in general knowledge. He was in advance of the age, therefore his services among the youth of Radnor were not fully appreciated. Small scholars, both as it regards age and proficiency in letters were not his delight. But his disciples in Pike's Arithmetic and Murray's Grammar were greatly benefited by his instruction. Another cotemporary was Christopher Moore, whose specialties in teaching were orthography and chirography, and in these branches of learning he was a genuine enthusiast. In Webster's Spelling-book he was at home, and in writing copies he was unexcelled. His spelling schools and matches were always great occasions, and attracted crowded houses. Gathered on a winter evening on the puncheon floor of the log schoolhouse, Master Moore with a radiant face, comfortably seated on his three-legged stool, and his scholars on split-log benches; in the blazing light of a capacious and well-filled fire-place, the work of the evening would commence. The master knew the text-book by heart; with closed eyes, smiling face, and quick ear he gave out the words. It required about four hours to spell from "ba-ker" through the hard words in the pictures and the solid columns of proper names at the end of the book. In a word, the earnest, interested teacher had scholars like-minded, spelling was a great business, and enchained the attention of all concerned.

One of these spelling-schools is well remembered by the writer. Master Moore was in his best trim. The first part of the evening was spent on words of three and four syllables. After a short intermission, brimful of fun and cheer, the contest on proper names began and continued until three trials were finished, and the winning side crowned with the laurels of triumph. The night was dark, our hickory-bark torches were lighted, and we left for our homes. A jovial youngster in his teens and bent on fun, carried our torch and led the way through the woods. We had to pass through a swamp, trees had been felled over the deepest water, and on these round logs we must walk. Our guide and torch-bearer, nearly safe on the other side, and the rest of us boys and girls strung along the log, commenced jumping on the log (the boy did), and produced such a motion that we lost our balance and fell in the water waist-deep. Wading for the shore, some were frightened, others jubilant, some crying, others laughing, but we all reached dry land in safety. Our torch was out, and the night was dark, and no road. We were in the woods, and at our wits' end. We groped our way as best we could, and erelong reached a fence, then we found our way home, amused with the adventure in the swamp, and the trick of our guide.

The following statistics will show the advancement made in education in Radnor in the last fifty years: Number of school districts 8, with a comfortable schoolhouse in each, seven of which are brick and one frame; estimated value approximating $7,000. Number of pupils enrolled, 261; number of children enumerated in township, 323; number of teachers employed within the year, 12; amount paid teachers during the year, $1,946.

Nearly all the pioneers of Radnor were religious people, and the history of religion in the township is coeval with its first settlement. For several years the people had neither a church nor a school, but any itinerant minister of the Gospel was kindly received into the cabins, and they gladly heard the Gospel from his lips.

The Baptist was the first religious society organized in the township. It was constituted May 4, 1816, in a log schoolhouse, on land owned by William Lawrence, Esq. The council consisted of Elder Henry George, of Knox County; Elder William Brundage, and Brethren Cole, Dix, Bush and Wilcox, of Marlborough Church, and Elder Drake, and Brethren Monroe and Phelps, of Liberty Church. The constituting members were John Philips and Hannah, his wife, William David, Thomas Walling, David Penry and his wife, Mary; James Gallant, Eleanor Lodwig, Daniel Bell, Reuben Stephens and his wife, Eliz-

Digitized by Google

beth; eleven in all. They had no Pastor for two years; Elders Drake, George and Brundage supplied the church with preaching once a month. From 1818 to 1824, Elder Drake served the church as Pastor, and his labors were greatly blessed. In 1827, the church called the Rev. Jesse Jones, at a salary of $100 a year, one-fourth in money, the rest in trade. He was an able preacher in Welsh and English, a scholar and a faithful Pastor. He served the church acceptably for two years, and returned to Oneida County, N. Y., where he died, an old man and full of years, honored and beloved by all that knew him. In 1830, Elder Thomas Stephen, recently from Wales, an eloquent and earnest preacher, was called to the pastorate and served the church for six years. He is now living in Oregon, enjoying the eventide of a long and useful life. Rev. William Terrer and Rev. Thomas Hughes preached for several years in the Welsh language. In 1836, Elder Elias George was called and labored successfully until 1842. Since that time, the following ministers have labored in the service of the church: Rev. James Frey, Rev. F. V. Thomas, Rev. D. Pritchard, Rev. T. R. Griffith, Rev. R. Evans, Rev. R. R. Williams, Rev. E. B. Smith, Rev. C. King, Rev. F. Dyall and Rev. William Lect, the present Pastor.

The first Deacons chosen at the organization of the church in 1816 were John Philips and David Davies. The first house of worship was built of logs, 20x22 feet, and located near the graveyard. The settlers, without regard to denomination, were glad to help build the house of the Lord. Each one brought a few logs already hewed, and assisted in the raising and completing of the tabernacle of the Most High. The memory of that old log church is yet fragrant, and cherished by the descendants of those whose piety and zeal secured its erection. In 1833, the congregation built, near the site of the log chapel, a neat stone edifice 30x40 feet, and, in 1867, the present house of worship, of brick, was built at the cost of $4,500. This venerable church of Christ, now numerically strong, and spiritually prosperous, in the sixty-three years of its existence, welcomed into its fellowship and communion over five hundred members; ordained four ministers, and sent out five of her sons to preach the Gospel, one of whom, Rev. W. Williams, is a very successful missionary in India; another, Rev. C. D. Morris, is the esteemed Pastor of the First Baptist Church in Toledo, Ohio.

The Methodist Episcopal Church had its representatives in Radnor at an early day. Tradition informs us that, in an early period of our religious history, an itinerant preacher found his way to the settlement and preached unto the people the word of the Lord. The cabin of Henry Perry, who was a Wesleyan, afforded a house for the faithful herald of the Cross, and there the first Gospel sermon was preached in the township—probably as early as 1808. Several years afterward, the cabin of Elijah Adams became a regular preaching place, and a class was formed. Among the first members were Henry Perry and wife, Elijah Adams and wife, Robert Perry and John Hoskins. In 1827, the writer attended a quarterly meeting held in the double log barn on the farm of Elijah Adams. With other boys, he sat in the hay-mow, for the crowd filled the barn floor and stable to their full capacity. The seraphic Russell Bigelow was the preacher. His text was, "Which things the angels desire to look into."—1 Peter, i, 12; and his theme, "The marvels of redemption." On the mind of a boy seventeen years old, instructed in the teachings of the Bible concerning the redeeming work of Christ, and in full sympathy with the eloquent preacher and his theme, the effect of this discourse was powerful and enduring. In 1838, a frame meeting-house was built, and the congregation supplied with preaching regularly. A Sunday school was established about this time, with Robert Perry as Superintendent. Beside the persons already named as the early Methodists of Radnor, may be enrolled George Wolfley, Duncan Campbell, David and Ebenezer Williams, John Owens, David Lewis, and families. In 1855, the brick meeting-house was erected—evidence of the growth and prosperity of the church.

The Radnor Welsh Congregational Church was another of the early established churches in this township. From 1818, when a large accession was made to the Welsh population of Radnor, meetings for prayer and religious conference were held in the Welsh language. These services were held in the cabin homes of the settlers, and sometimes in the log chapel, through the courtesy of the Baptist Church. In 1820, Rev. James Davies, of Aberhaferp, North Wales, organized a Congregational Church at the cabin of John Jones (Penlan). The original members were William Penry and his wife, Mary (who died in 1878, aged ninety-two years), John Jones (Penlan), and Mary, his wife, Margaret Morgan, D. Morgans and wife, John A. Jones and

Digitized by Google

wife. J. Jones (Penlan), and Walter Penry were chosen Deacons. Mr. Davies, the Pastor of this little flock in the wilderness, was a good scholar, educated in the Theological Seminary in North Wales, and an eloquent preacher. In 1822, he received a call to the city of New York, and labored there until 1828, when he returned to Radnor and served the church for five years. In 1825, Rev. James Perregrin, from Domgay, North Wales, came to Radnor and preached with acceptance for two years. In 1827, Rev. Thomas Stephens, from Oneida County, N. Y., accepted a call and labored with success for one year. In 1838, Rev. Rees Powell, from South Wales, became Pastor of the church, and continued until 1852. Under his labors the church increased. In 1841, the frame meeting-house, 30x40 feet, was built. At the the time, this was a great undertaking, but the people had a heart to work and to give, so that in 1842 the dedication services were held—a memorable and interesting occasion. In 1853, Rev. Evan Evans was called, and served the church for three years, preaching in Welsh and English with encouraging results. In 1857, Rev. Rees Powell was recalled, and labored successfully for five years. He still labors with acceptance in the neighboring Welsh churches of Troedrhiwdalar and Delaware, enjoying in his old age a warm place in the hearts of his numerous friends at home and in all the Welsh churches in Ohio. In 1863, Rev. James Davies, formerly from Llanfair, North Wales, but for several years the efficient Pastor of the Welsh Church at Gomer, Allen County, Ohio, was called. During his pastorate, the brick meeting-house was built at a cost of $3,000. From the subscription paper, we find that the following contributions were given: John Humphreys, $300; Robert Powell, $200; David Griffith, $100; James Thomas, $100; David Jones, $100; E. T. Jones, $100; Rees T. Jones, $100, and the following, $50 each: R. T. Jones, D. R. Griffith, Sarah Jones, John James, Owen Thomas, Evan Price, John P. Jones and W. P. Jones. On the 7th of April, 1867, twenty-three members were received into the church on profession of faith in Christ, the fruits of a gracious revival. The same year, the useful and venerated Pastor died, aged seventy-one years. His grave is in the midst of his people in the old cemetery, honored by a beautiful monument placed there by his sons, James and Benjamin Davies. In 1870, Rev. Thomas Jenkins, of Johnstown, Penn., was called, and his useful pastorate continued eight years. His successor is Rev. Mr. Evans, now entering upon his laborious preaching in Welsh and English, with prospects of building up the church in numbers, and efficient efforts for the extension of religion in the community.

Radnor Presbyterian Church dates its organization back to 1819. The Rev. Joseph Hughes, the first Pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Delaware, extended his labors into Liberty and Radnor Townships. The church in Radnor, as we have said, was organized about 1819, and a hewed-log meeting-house, built in a beautiful grove of sugar trees, on the farm of Joseph Dunlap. The first Elders were James Fleming, Joseph Dunlap and William Cratty. In 1825, Rev. Henry Van Deman was called to the pastorate of the united churches of Delaware, Liberty and Radnor. June 3, 1826, a sacramental meeting was commenced; the attendance was very large and during its progress quite a number were added to the church. In 1829, the Welsh Congregational Church being without a Pastor, thirty of its members united with the Presbyterian Church, and John Penlan Jones was chosen an Elder. During the year, the additions to the church were sixty-five. In 1836, the pastoral relation with Rev. Mr. Van Deman was dissolved. The stone meeting-house on the bank of the Scioto River was built about 1840, but not finished until 1849. The old log church was abandoned, and, for several years, there was no Pastor. The only remaining Elder was James Fleming, who died in 1846, aged eighty-six years; a good man and a faithful officer in the church. In 1837, the Welsh members, for the sake of enjoying church privileges in their own language, amicably withdrew from the church. For several years, the want of a Pastor and the administration of the ordinances, the church languished; many of the old and faithful members had died, and the interests of religion in its bounds had sadly declined. In 1849, Rev. S. R. Hughes entered this neglected field and labored successfully in restoring the waste places of Zion, and the church was inspired with new life and vigor. David Davids was chosen an Elder, and, for some time, the only acting officer in the church. In 1857, Rev. C. H. Perkins was called to minister in the church, and Robert McKinney elected Elder. The ministry of Mr. Perkins was greatly blessed, the church increased in numbers and activity in Christian work. In 1871, the following constituted the eldership of the church: Robert McKinney, J. McIlvain, J. D. Newhouse and T.

Digitized by Google

H. Howison. In 1874, the sudden death of the Pastor, so beloved and useful, left the church vacant. Since his death it has had no settled Pastor, but is supplied with preaching and sustains a good Sunday school.

The Protestant Episcopal was another of the early church organizations of this section of the county. In 1836, Rev. Abraham Edwards, a native of Wales, educated at Kenyon College, and a minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church, labored in Radnor, preaching in the Welsh language. A church was established and a house of worship erected. David E. Jones, Richard Savage, William Watkins and Joseph Cox were the Vestrymen. In a few years, Mr. Edwards left the field, and after his departure, having no regular services, the church disbanded.

The Presbyterian Church was organized about 1848, and was composed of American families and the descendants of the old Welsh settlers. Rev. Henry Shedd, a faithful pioneer missionary of the Presbyterian Church and an able preacher, labored successfully in organizing this congregation and building up the interests of this church. In 1854, the brick meeting-house was built, evincing the earnest religious life of the people and their zeal in regard to the prosperity of Zion. The following are the ministers who have labored in this church: Revs. H. Shedd, M. Jones, John Thompson, H. McVey, E. Evans, D. Wilson and J. Crowe. The following have served the church as Ruling Elders: Messrs. Stoughton, Dr. Mann, Robert Danis, Robert Evans, J. Wise and R. Wallace. A Sunday school was organized soon after the church was formed, and has continued an important feature of church work, accomplishing much good.

The Welsh Presbyterian is of more modern organization than any other of the Radnor churches. Many of the Welsh settlers were members of the Calvinistic Methodist Church in Wales, but for many years they had no distinctive church relations, but united cheerfully with the American Presbyterians or the Welsh Congregationalists. About the year 1850, it was determined to build a church. In faith and church government, the Welsh Calvinist Methodists are almost identical with the Presbyterian Church in this country, and therefore they have adopted the name, and they maintain a correspondence with the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, by sending and receiving fraternal delegates, and their young men are educated for the ministry in Presbyterian theological seminaries. The Pastors of this church have been Welsh-speaking ministers, good and faithful shepherds of the flock of Christ. Among them may be named Rev. Hugh Roberts, Rev. William Parry, and the present Pastor, Rev. Daniel Thomas. In 1877, the congregation built a house of worship, a neat and beautiful temple consecrated to the service of God and the promotion of religion in the community. Their Sunday school is conducted in the Welsh language and is attended by the parents as well as the children, a feature which everywhere characterizes Welsh Sunday schools, in Wales and in the Welsh settlements in this country.

The first Sunday school in Radnor was established April 18, 1829, in the log meeting-house. A constitution was adopted and signed by forty-two members, constituting the "Radnor Sunday School Union," John N. Cox and Morgan Williams were chosen Superintendents, and B. W. Chidlaw, Secretary and Treasurer. The payment of 25 cents constituted any person a member. The original records, still extant, show that the school was eminently successful. The following were the teachers: John Lodwig, John Cadwalader, B. W. Chidlaw, David Kyle, Miss M. A. Adams, Julia A. Adams, Mary Foos and Nancy Wolfley. Primers, spellers and the Bible were the text-books. The records show an attendance of from seventy to ninety scholars. One Sunday, 609 verses of Scripture were recited from memory, and in five months a total of 6,990 verses. In May, 1829, the Treasurer went on horseback with a large leather saddle-bag to Gambier, Knox Co., Ohio, and invested $6.75 in books published by the American Sunday School Union, and sold by Prof. Wing, of Kenyon College, an early and faithful friend of Sunday schools in Central Ohio. The books were of good service to the youth of Radnor, when they greatly needed such valuable helps in acquiring a taste for mental and moral improvement, and storing their minds with religious knowledge.

In after years, as churches were organized, other Sunday schools were established and exerted a wide and blessed influence on the rising generation. These schools have been conducted in the Welsh and English languages; popular sentiment has always been in their favor. At present, six Sunday schools are sustained in the township, and are accomplishing much good.

Memorial services were held last April (1879) in celebration of the semi-centennial of the organization of the first Sunday school in Radnor. The

Digitized by Google

pastors of the churches, and the citizens generally, entered heartily into the arrangement, resulting in an occasion of great interest. The services were held on Saturday and Sunday, April 19 and 20, 1879, in the Baptist meeting-house, while great numbers who could not gain admission were entertained with services at the Welsh Congregational Church. Hon. T. C. Jones, of Delaware, presided, and made the opening address in full accord with the spirit and object of the anniversary. The following ministers were present and participated in the exercises: Rev. C. D. Morris, Pastor of First Baptist Church in Toledo, once a scholar in the school; Profs. Merrick and Campbell, Revs. Hawn, Isenbarger, Owens, Squiers, of Delaware; Rev. B. W. Chidlaw, of Cincinnati; Rev. D. Allen, of Dayton, and the local Pastors and Secretaries, Thomas and Powell. The original roll of the members of the Radnor Sunday School Union was called: John N. Cox, Morgan Williams, John Cadwalader, J. Jones (Mason), John Davies (Cooper), John Jones (Penlan), John R. Jones, Edward Evans, David Lloyd, Margaret Jones, Walter Penry, David Perry, William Gallant, David Laurence, Benjamin Kepler, George Wolfley, David Kyle, B. W. Chidlaw, Henry Perry, David Griffiths, John Foos, Christopher Moore, Ralph Dildine, D. Campbell, David E. Jones, W. M. Warren, Elijah Adams, Robert Perry, Watkin Watkins, Hugh Kyle, Eben Williams, David Williams, Mercy A. Adams, Julia A. Adams, B. Adams, Jane Lloyd Nancy Wolfley, Crosier Fleming, John Lodwig, Ab. Adams, Martha Fleming. To this roll-call only one response was made. The only survivor present was Mr. Chidlaw. George Wolfley, W. M. Warren, B. Adams and Jane Lloyd are still living, but were not present, owing to distance and infirmities of old age. Mr. Chidlaw exhibited the old records —one of the books ("The Dairyman's Daughter") bought at Gambier in 1829, and a piece of a log of the old chapel. These relics attracted great attention, and the eyes of the numerous descendants of the early pioneer Sunday-school workers and scholars, sparkled with deep interest as they gazed upon the memorials of fifty years ago. These relics will be carefully preserved; and at the centennial commemorative services will be produced, when a few of the hundreds present to-day will survive the ravages of death, and participate in the services then held. Out of this original Sunday school, the following ministers of the Gospel have gone forth in the services of Christ: Rev. B. W. Chidlaw, graduated at the Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, in 1833; was Pastor of the Congregational Church of Paddy's Run in Butler County, Ohio, for five years, and in the missionary work of the American Sunday School Union in Ohio and Indiana for over forty years; Revs. Cadwalader and Owen, of Delaware; Revs. Lemuel and Benjamin Herbert, faithful itinerants in the Methodist Episcopal ministry in Ohio, and Rev. C. D. Morris, graduated at the Theological Seminary, Rochester, N. Y., and for more than ten years the esteemed Pastor of the First Baptist Church of Toledo, Ohio. This Union Sunday School, representing the unity of faith among the different denominations in Radnor, continued its healthful and elevating existence for many years, a factor of great evangelistic power and efficiency in educating the intellect and heart of the juvenile population, giving tone and character to society, and strengthening religious faith and life. In after years, church schools were organized, but the memory of the old mother school is a common inheritance to all her children, and together we rejoice that the Sunday school banner, with its divine text-book—sanctified literature—and oral instruction, was ever planted in Radnor, and now waves over six church Sunday-schools, doing a blessed work for truth and righteousness, helping to make our country Emmanuel's land, and us a people whose God is the Lord.

As the legitimate fruit of the religious character and pious lives of the early settlers, and the faithfulness of their descendants, no saloon for drinking and gambling has ever been sustained in Radnor; no convict has ever represented the township in the penitentiary; seven of her sons are ministers of the Gospel, and the voice of one has been heard in the halls of State legislation. And, as an evidence of thrift, enterprise and prosperity, farms in Radnor are never sold for taxes.

* Delhi was a small village, situated not far from where Mr. Pugh originally laid out his town of New Baltimore. Delhi was surveyed and laid out in August, 1833, for Edward Evans, who owned the land, and (to give its exact location) is on Section 2, of Township 6, and in Range 20, of the United States Military Survey. The first house in the place was built in 1805, on the site of the Welsh Methodist Church, but by whom we could not learn. It was occupied, however, in an early

* Mr. Chidlaw, in his history of the township, has overlooked Delhi altogether. So far as we have been able to learn any facts of its history, we will add them.

Digitized by Google

day by a man named Morgan Morgans. He was the first blacksmith in the village. The first store was kept by one Obed Taylor. He sold out to W. M. & James Warren, and went to Hardin County, and started a store near the present site of Kenton in that county. Thomas Warren came to Delhi in 1809. He kept the first tavern, was the first Postmaster, and eventually died in that village.

Since the building of the Columbus & Toledo Railroad, which swerved a little out of its course for the purpose of scooping in a handsome subscription offered by the Delhi people—the name of the place has been changed from Delhi to Radnor, after that of the township. Of the early history of Delhi, we know but little beyond what is given above. Modern Delhi, or Radnor, as it is now called, contains three general stores. One of these is kept by John Powell, who has been doing business on the same corner for twenty years, and is a wealthy Welshman. Another of these stores is kept by E. R. Shork, but owned by a Mr. Cummins, and was established two or three years ago. The other store is owned and operated by Thomas & Jones, young men who have just started in business and are full of enterprise. The post office is kept in Powell's store by W. P. Harmon, who is Postmaster. The village has two blacksmith-shops, one kept by Hoard and the other by Jones, a Welshman. There are also two shoe-shops. Jones Brothers have a tile factory and saw-mill near the railroad station. They are young and enterprising business men, and doing well.

In addition to the above exhibit of its business, Radnor has quite a flourishing Odd Fellows' Lodge. It was instituted May 17, 1854, as Delhi Lodge, No. 250, I. O. O. F., with the following charter members: Thomas Morton, Benjamin Williams, John Baker, D. J. Cox and Thomas Silverthorn. At the organization, the following persons were admitted to membership: Joseph Turney, Valentine Dildine, W. C. Mills, Morris D. Morton, Thomas W. Rowland, Thomas Perry, Thomas W. Cox, A. G. Fleming, David Lawrence, G. S. Spicer, Robert Davis, William Evans, Evan T. Jones, Thomas P. Jones, Thomas R. Roberts, Ralph Minter, David L. Jones, G. Morrison, John T. Rowland and Thomas D. Griffiths. The elective officers were Thomas Morton, N. G.; Benjamin Williams, V. G.; D. J. Cox, R. Sec.; John Baker, P. Sec., and Thomas Silverthorn, Treasurer. The present membership of the lodge numbers about fifty, and the elective officers are J. P. Jones, N. G.; C. C. Miller, V. G.; M. Jones, R. Sec.; S. Lewis, P. Sec., and Thomas C. Evans, Treasurer. The lodge owns its hall and fixtures, and, besides, has a fund invested of some $2,000. Their hall is in a two-story brick building 22x50 feet in dimension.

As a matter of interest to its members, we make the following extract from an address delivered before the lodge, by Past Grand H. C. Olds, April 26, 1870, on the occasion of the fiftieth anniversary of the Order in the United States:

"During our existence, we have admitted to membership by initiation, eighty-one, and by card, ten, making a total number of ninety-one; of this number, eight have passed from the earthly lodge to the grand lodge above. Quite a number of others have withdrawn, and are now members of other lodges. Three other lodges owe their parentage to this."

Since 1870, we are informed, there have been forty-four initiations, making the total number admitted 135, since the original organization of the lodge.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXI.*

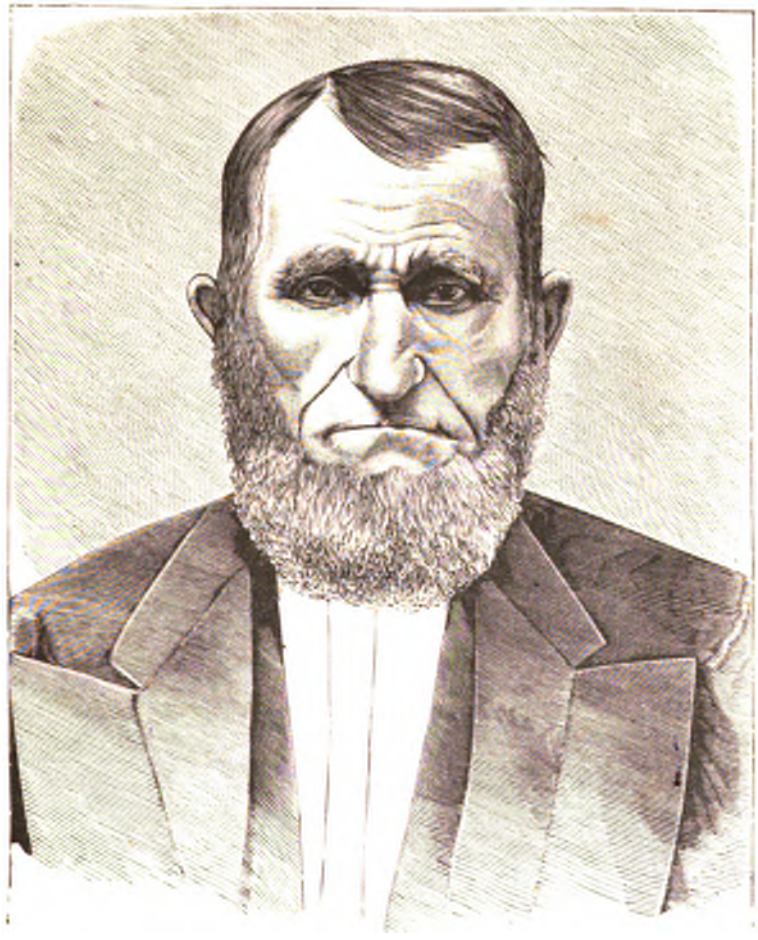
MARLBOROUGH TOWNSHIP—DESCRIPTION AND SETTLEMENT—HISTORICAL SCRAPS—CEMETERIES, CHURCHES, SCHOOLS—VILLAGE OF NORTON.

"Once o'er all this favored land,
Savage wilds and darkness spread,
Shelter'd now by Thy kind hand,
Cheerful dwellings rear their head.
Where once frown'd the tangled wood,
Fertile fields and meadows smile;
Where the stake of torture stood,
Rises now Thy churches' pile."

ABOUT Marlborough Township there clusters much that is historical and interesting. It takes its name from the fact that all the earliest settlers came from Marlborough Township, Ulster County, N. Y. It was erected into a separate township soon after the county was formed, as the following entry in the records of the Commissioners' Court will show: "A petition was this day, June 15, 1808, presented to the Commissioners of Delaware County, by Nathaniel Wyatt and others, praying for a new township, by the name and style of Marlborough, of the following boundaries: From the east of Range 18, of the United States military surveys, to the west side of Range 19, and from the south line of Township 6 to the Indian boundary line. Resolved by the Board of Commissioners, that the said petition be granted. The same is therefore erected into a separate and distinct township, by the name and style of Marlborough, and bounded as follows: Beginning at the southeast corner of Township 6 and Range 18, of United States military surveys, then north on the east line of Range 18 to the Indian boundary line, thence westerly, with said Indian boundary line, to the west line of Range 19, thence south with the said west line of Range 19 to the south line of Township 6, thence east with the south line of Township 6, till it intersects the east line of Range 18 to the place of beginning." Although the proposed township was to cover a large area, it was some time before the requisite number of names could be obtained as required by law. A man by the name of Morgan, who had been working around and whose home was nowhere because it was everywhere, was the one called upon to save the township, as his name would legalize the petition. Like a true patriot, he allowed his name to be enrolled among the petitioners. After some delay, it was granted, and the ambition of the good citizens of Marlborough fully satisfied. The township touched the Greenville treaty line on the north, and was therefore on the frontier. On the east, it was bounded by Marion County and the townships of Lincoln and Peru, now a part of Morrow County; on the south by what are now the townships of Brown and Delaware, in Delaware County, and on the west by what is now Radnor Township. It originally embraced within its limits a part of Waldo Township, in Marion County, Westfield Township, in Morrow County, and the township of Oxford and the northern half of Troy, in Delaware County. On March 6, 1815, on petition of John Shaw and others, the township of Oxford was organized from Marlborough. On the 23d of December, in the following year, the north half of what is now Troy Township was taken off, but, notwithstanding this, it remained a large township until 1848. On the 24th of February of that year, an act, erecting Morrow County, took from the northeastern portion of Marlborough a part of what is now Westfield of that county, and to compensate Marion County for the large amount of territory it had lost, the northern part of Marlborough, now known as Waldo Township, in that county, was given to it. To-day Marlborough is but half a township, a mere shadow of its former magnitude. It is situated in the extreme northern part of Delaware County, Range 19, Township 6, and is bounded on the north by Marion County; on the east by Morrow County and Oxford Township, in Delaware County; on the south, by Troy, and on the west by Radnor Township. The Olentangy, called in some localities the Blue Whetstone, rises in the southern part of Crawford County, and flowing in a southerly direction through Marion County enters Marlborough Township just east of Norton, and flows through from north to south, receiving near the southern limits of the township the waters of the eastern and largest tributary called

*Contributed by H. L. S. Vaile.

Digitized by Google



James W Money

THOMPSON T.P.

Digitized by Google

YORK
ARY

Digitized by Google

also the Whetstone, which branch has its source in the extreme northern part of Morrow County and flows in a southwesterly direction. The Delaware Indians were very much attached to this river and were greatly affected when compelled to leave it. Along the banks they had many camps, and from there the hunting parties would go forth in every direction, sometimes for many "moons," but always returning to their much-loved river. Upon a small stream, called Sharp's Run, which flows into the Olentangy, near the line of Troy and Marlborough, they had a sugar camp, and for a number of years after the body of the Indians had been removed to other localities, small bands would come to this run and make sugar. The geological formations of this township, which are objects of interest, are the great beds of shale and the concretions, a description of which appears in another part of this work. Near the river, the country is badly broken by the many small streams that flow into the Olentangy, and the banks of the river slope back some distance from the river bed, which is wide and the water shallow. These are the results of the peculiar geological formations, the action of the water together with the frost and ice gradually wearing away the shale and slate cliffs; and, as this wear and tear has been steadily going on for centuries, the banks have receded until they are much farther apart than those of the Scioto, although the volume of water of the Olentangy is not as great as that of the former. Back from the river, both east and west, the land becomes more level, while here and there it is rolling. The rising ground is, in many localities, well wooded, as are also the valleys. The tillable land is well under cultivation, rich and bears abundant harvests. The soil is what is commonly designated as limestone land, while in some localities are met clay knobs, with here and there stratified beds of sand and gravel. As far as crops are concerned, there seem to be no specialties, the land being well adapted to the raising of a variety of grains, such as corn, wheat, oats, etc. Stock-growing receives prominent attention, and, in the cultivation of the farms fine orchards have become conspicuous, giving in return for their care an abundance of excellent fruit.

Nathaniel Wyatt and Nathaniel Brundige, to whom belong the honor of being the first settlers in Marlborough Township, came originally from Marlborough Township, Ulster Co., N. Y. Wyatt, being possessed of a roving disposition, emigrated to Virginia at an early date, and, settling down near William Brundige (father of Nathaniel), who had entered Virginia as early as 1796, married his daughter. When Wyatt first settled in Virginia, Nathaniel Brundige had not, as yet, left his home in New York, and it was not until 1798–99 that, through the influence of his father, who had returned to his old home on a visit, he determined to go to Virginia. It being impossible for him to accompany his father, the latter, with pen and ink, wrote out full instructions as to the route to be followed by his son, and started on his journey home. This paper, which served its purpose, was preserved by Nathaniel, and is now the property of his son John. Upon reaching the Old Dominion, Nathaniel settled down near Wyatt, where he remained until 1803. In that year, the tide of emigration had set in toward Ohio, bearing upon its bosom the families of Nathaniel Wyatt and Nathaniel Brundige, who, having reached the site of the old Indian town of Piqua, Clark County, where the great Indian chieftain, Tecumseh, was born, settled there. They remained in this locality for about two years, when Wyatt, having traded his cabin home and land, near Piqua, for a tract of wild land a short distance south of the old Greenville Indian treaty line, leaving their families within cabins near Piqua, they set out for the purpose of locating it. At that time, a dense forest lined both banks of the Olentangy, and covered the hills and valleys for miles in every direction, and it was only after the greatest labor that they succeeded in cutting their way through the tangled underbrush, which seemed to rise up to meet and obstruct their progress. At last, tired and footsore, they reached the bank of the Olentangy, at what is now David Dix's Ford, and camped over night. The next morning they forded the river, and soon succeeded in reaching the spot where Wyatt's land was supposed to be located, which was about one mile north of what is now the town of Norton. This was in the spring of 1806. Immediately upon their arrival, and as soon as the land was located, they put up a small log cabin, and, finding great numbers of sugar maples, began in a rude way the manufacture of sugar, using a small, iron camp kettle which they had brought with them. They remained here for a short time, when they both returned to Piqua, for the purpose of bringing their families up to the new home. Again there was the hurry and bustle, the necessary preparations for a sudden emigration, of which there had been, for both families, no less than three heretofore. After some delay, both families started, with

Digitized by Google

many fears and forebodings, toward their new home. There was ample cause for anxiety, for it had been but a very few years since "Mad" Anthony Wayne had gained his great victory over the Indians at the battle of the Maumee, resulting in the treaty of Greenville with the bloodthirsty Shawanees, and warlike Wyandots, Senecas and Delawares. The thought that they were to settle right on the border, within two miles of the treaty line, and in easy striking distance of the Indians still smarting under their defeat, caused a feeling of anything but security. A new road had to be cut for the teams, and again the ax resounded in the primitive forests of the Olentangy. After great trouble, they reached the log cabin at the sugar camp, where both families resided until Brundige could buy some land and build a cabin for himself. He had been here but a very short time when he met Col. Kilbourn, who had begun to survey and lay out the town of Norton. Kilbourn told Brundige that he had a fine piece of land that he would sell for $400. Brundige paid the money, and Kilbourn immediately returned to Chillicothe, had the land entered in the name of Nathaniel Brundige, and cleared $200 on a piece of land that he had not located. This land is a part of the farm now owned and occupied by John Brundige, and upon which Nathaniel immediately put up a log cabin, and moved his family into it. The remains of the log cabin can still be seen just northwest of the residence of his son.

Wyatt, assisted by his wife and sons, succeeded by hard work in clearing quite a number of acres of land. The first clearing they planted in corn, but the crop was nearly destroyed by raccoons, which at that time were so numerous as to seriously interfere with the raising of grain. In 1811, Wyatt built the first brick house in Marlborough Township, the brick for which was made from clay on his farm. The structure was a massive affair, and, with its high walls and gabled roof, was an object of much curiosity to the Indians. It was built for a tavern, and was the first hostelry in the township, and, in its prime, had a State reputation. It was situated on the old State road, and formed part of the celebrated Fort Morrow, the site of which, since the year 1848, has been in Marion County. Nathaniel Wyatt's son-in-law, John Millikin, was First Lieutenant under Capt. Drake, and his son William was Ensign under the same famous commander. He himself lent aid to the expedition which resulted at first so ridiculously, and, in fact, nearly all the soldiers of the war of 1812 that had to pass his home on their way to and from the seat of war, received aid and comfort from him. Gen. Harrison tarried for a short time under his roof, while many a wounded soldier found sweet repose around the hearthstone of the old red brick tavern. He died in 1829, and lies buried in the Wyatt Cemetery, which is situated on the farm first settled by him, just east of the house of his grandson.

Jacob Foust, with a large family, came to what is now Ohio from Pennsylvania as early as 1799. Upon his arrival at the Ohio River, he found it so swollen by rains that he was forced to camp until it subsided. Crossing near Wheeling and plunging into the forest, he started in the direction of Zanesville, at which place he arrived after countless trials, and quartered his family in a blacksmith-shop. In a short time, he moved to Ross County, where he remained until the spring of 1807, when he came up to the forks of the Whetstone, and squatted on land belonging to the Campbell heirs. He immediately put up a cabin, and then set to work clearing his land, gaining material assistance from his four stalwart sons. The first season, they cleared some five or six acres and planted it with corn. Everything grew finely, and there promised to be a large yield, but the squirrels and raccoons which had gotten such a high appreciation of corn from the destruction of the crop of Nathaniel Wyatt, came down in great numbers and destroyed the entire growth. All his family are now dead. The following story, illustrative of pioneer life, was told by Foust to Judge Powell many years ago. Soon after he had settled and raised his cabin, his wife was taken with a severe attack of chills and fever, and from that cause, she became dyspeptic. They had an abundance of corn-bread in the house, but this, she said, did not agree with her. She told her husband that what she needed was some wheat bread. Foust knew there was no flour within fifty or sixty miles, but from devotion to his wife, he determined to overcome all obstacles, and get the desired article. He took a bag of wheat on his back, went to Zanesville to get it ground, and then brought it back to his wife. William Brundige, the father of Nathaniel Brundige, did not come to this locality until 1808, when, accompanied by his family, he came up the Whetstone to the settlement. He is best known as Elder Brundige, and was the first Baptist preacher in Marlborough

Digitized by Google

Township. In 1810, when the few pioneers met for the purpose of organizing a church society, the first proposition, after the action of organization had been taken, was a motion asking the Baptist Church in Liberty Township to release by letter Elder William Brundige, whom they desired should preach for them. Immediately upon the receipt of the letter, Brundige handed it in, and was appointed Pastor in charge. He remained in this capacity for many years, and preached at the cabins of the early settlers. Upon his decease, his place was filled by Benjamin Martin. John Brundige came to the settlement with his father, Elder Brundige, and a few years after his arrival, William Drake and his family having entered the settlement, the daughter, Phœbe Drake, took captive the heart of John, and in a short time they were married, which was the first ceremony of the kind that took place in the township, and occurred about 1811. After Judge Drake had served his time on the bench, John Brundige was elected as his successor. He married twice. His second wife was a Miss Elizabeth Taylor, who did not survive him. Mrs. Dudley, the eldest daughter of Nathaniel Brundige, is at present alive, and is one of the oldest pioneer women in this township; she came here with her father in 1806. Her first husband was Elder Samuel Wyatt, who died in 1842. Her second husband was the Rev. David Dudley, who died in 1867. At present, Mrs. Dudley spends part of her time with relatives in Richmond, and part with relatives in Waldo Township, Marion County.

Capt. William Drake was from New York, and came to Ohio in 1810, but unlike his friends from that section of the country, he came direct to Ohio, and did not take the roundabout way, settling first in Virginia. On his way to Ohio, and when near the mountains, as he had taken the southern route and had to pass the Alleghanies, he happened to meet Col. James Kilbourn, who, at that time, was on his way from Chillicothe to New York City. The Colonel, immediately upon an introduction, asked Capt. Drake to what point in Ohio he intended to direct his steps. The Captain replied that he was going to settle in or near a town called Norton, situated in close proximity to the Olentangy River, in the Scioto Valley. "Oh!" said Kilbourn—who had but just laid out the town some two or three years previous, in which at that time, there was but one log cabin—"I congratulate you, sir, you are going to a perfect Eden. I am pleased that you have made such an excellent choice," and with a hearty grasp of the hand and a kind farewell, they parted. Drake, very much elated at the words of recommendation of Col. Kilbourn, pressed forward eagerly, and soon reached the Olentangy River, which he crossed, and passing through where the town of Delaware now stands, but which at that time contained but a few cabins, he hastened toward Norton. After going about seven or eight miles over hills and swamps, he suddenly came to an elevation somewhat greater than those he had crossed, beyond which he knew the "beautiful" little town of Norton was situated. After crossing the swamp which surrounded the base of the hill, and in the mire of which his team came very near being "stuck," he reached the summit and was rewarded by the sight of a little log cabin, on the side of which were stretched some half a dozen partially dried raccoon skins, and at the door appeared a man, brought out by Drake's frequent and forcible exclamations to his tired horses. "Where is the town of Norton?" inquired Drake. "This is all the town of Norton I know anything about," said Reed, the owner and inhabitant of the cabin, as he pointed with pride at his home. "Well," said Drake, who loved and appreciated a joke too well to get angry, "I must say that if this satisfies Kilbourn's ideas of Eden, I never want to hear his conception of h—l," and passed on to where the cabins of Wyatt and Brundige were situated, where he remained for a short time, and then bought land across the river opposite Brundige's, where he lived several years. It was while residing in his cabin on this farm that he organized the militia company whose "defeat" has given him such notoriety throughout the country. After the war of 1812, Capt. Drake in the succeeding years held several public positions of trust and honor. He was for a number of years one of the Associate Judges of Delaware County. His eldest son, Reuben Drake, married Mary Brundige, who was born in New York on the 9th of August, 1794. He died thirty years ago, one mile south of the town of Wyandot. His wife is also dead. Uriah, another son of the captain's, was murdered by the Indians on his way home from Lower Sandusky (now Fremont), soon after the war of 1812. It is supposed he was murdered for a new fur cap which he had on. The body was found in the river between two logs which were used as a foot-bridge across the stream. William Reed came to this locality as early as 1807, and is said to have been the first settler in what is now the town of Norton, and

Digitized by Google

was the man who greeted Capt. Drake in such a cordial manner. He was born in Ireland, and was in the war of 1812. Capt. John Wilcox was a very old settler, and came to Marlborough before the war of 1812. He gained his title in the Revolutionary war, being present at the battles of Saratoga Springs and Stillwater. He was at the surrender of Gen. Burgoyne, and in the severe fighting that preceded that brilliant achievement of the continental arms. It was Capt. Wilcox, who, coming into Norton, soon after the news of Drake's defeat, and, seeing a pumpkin that some mischievous wag had placed on a pole, mistook the same for the head of the infant son of Nathaniel Brundige, and spreading that report gave additional wings to the flight of the women and children who were hurrying South.

Faron Case, another pioneer, came to the settlement from the State of Connecticut, and after a wearisome and tedious journey, with the usual accident of wagon breaking down, etc., arrived in 1810, and began putting up a cabin and clearing the property now known as the Grady farm, situated on the pike road which runs from Delaware to Marion, through Norton. Thomas Brown came to Norton, and built a cabin near Reed's, in 1808. It was also a sort of tavern, but, being of such meager dimensions, it can hardly be dignified by that name. Brown was a blacksmith, the first in the township. James Trindle came to Marlborough Township in 1811, from the State of Virginia. He was engaged by Capt. Drake to haul provisions for his command, and was in the "defeat." It is said that he was the only man that stood his ground, and that if it had not been for the plunging of his horse, he would have killed Drake, by shooting him with his rifle, having fired at him under the supposition that he was the Indian chief. He married Anna Brundige, and by her had two daughters, Elizabeth and Sarah. The former married Joseph C. Cole, and the latter married Hugh Cole. John Brundige, son of Nathaniel Brundige, was born September 10, 1813, on the very day that Commodore Perry gained his great victory on Lake Erie. When he was a babe, his mother having gone a short distance into the woods to do some clearing, he was left in a trough, and while the mother's back was turned an Indian squaw seized the child and started toward the river. The mother, seeing her with the child in her arms, gave chase, but she was unable to overtake the fleet child of the forest until she reached the bank of the river, when an old Indian took the child from the squaw and returned it to the mother with a gift of a quarter of venison, asking, in return, for some bread. The mother returned to the cabin and gave the bread, which they thanked her for, and then departed, having taken this strange course for the purpose of obtaining their object. John Brundige lives on the farm his father first settled upon, and the cabin in which he was born stands just northwest of his residence. Joseph and James Gillett came to this township in 1818 and 1819 respectively. They were brothers and emigrated together from Hartford County, Conn., but James remained one year in the State of Pennsylvania, while Joseph came direct to Marlborough Township and settled on a piece of land one mile south of Norton—the farm lately occupied by his son Herold. He was an old Revolutionary soldier, and died in 1836. When James came, he settled just west of Norton, on the farm now owned and occupied by his son Harvey. As soon as their cabins had been built, they began to clear their lands, using oxen to pull out stumps and drag logs. Wolves were very numerous, and the few hogs and sheep had to be shut up every night to be kept from them. Herold was once attacked by them while returning from a fishing excursion, and had to take refuge in an old deserted log cabin, where he remained until morning. They generally succeeded in clearing seven acres a year, after they got one year's deadening. Harvey Gillett cleared, for William Hinton, twenty acres at $3 per acre. He alone cut all the timber under eighteen inches, piled the brush and cut the logs for rolling in the short space of thirty-three days.

William Sharp was born, it is said, in Virginia, and from that State came to Ohio with his father, who settled at Marietta, in the beginning of the present century. A few years after, when Sharp had become of age, his father was very anxious that he should study medicine, and for that purpose he bought his son a large number of the medical works which were then authority, and, bringing them home, hoped to please his son, but William, to show his disgust for the science and his love for the woods, immediately shouldered his rifle and started for the Indian country. In the course of several months, in the mean time subsisting on the game he shot in the forest, he found himself near Norton; this was about the year 1809. He remained here for two or three years, and there joining the army went north to Sandusky. After the war, about 1814, he married Sarah Boyd, an adopted daughter of John Duncan.

Digitized by Google

He now built a cabin for his wife, but, although attached to her, could not resist the temptation of going into the woods on a hunt, and often would, after stocking his cabin with provisions, go on a hunt and be gone for one, two and sometimes three weeks. He was reputed to be the greatest "bee-hunter" that was ever in Marlborough Township, and it was said that he knew the Indian language well. He allowed his roving disposition to control him for several years, but at last he bought sixty acres of land from Joseph Cole, and settled down to a life of domestic happiness. About this time, several relatives of his came to this part of the country and brought to him all the old medical books which his father had bought; he suddenly acquired a taste for the same, and began to read medicine. On entering the practice, it is said that he never would take pay for any service he might render. He has been dead for a number of years.

Allen Reed came to this township from Ireland and settled on a piece of land near Norton. He was in the war of 1812 and is now dead. Ariel Strong came and settled on the Olentangy River soon after Foust had built his cabin, as early as 1808. James Livington and wife moved up and settled on the river soon after Strong, and was followed in 1810 by William Hanneman, who came from the State of Kentucky. Both were in the war of 1812. Isaac Bush, Silas Davis, Joseph Curran, all came into what was then Marlborough Township, prior to the war of 1812. They were practical, hard-working farmers, and contributed largely to the growth and improvement of the township. Joseph Cole, Levi and William Hinton, James Norris, Sr., and family, James Wilson, David Dick, James Duncan, Duval, Benjamin Martin came to Marlborough and located in what is now Troy Township, and are noticed in the early settlement of that township. The Dunckleburger brothers were also old settlers. They came from Philadelphia, Penn., and settled just east of Norton in the year 1815. Their names were Peter and Fred, and they were the first communists in a small way in Delaware County, as they owned everything in common. They each had half of the cabin, half of the land, half of the stock, and shared half the products. When they first came to the township, they were both unmarried, but soon after Peter married, and this seemed to cause the first estrangement in the brothers' friendship. Fred still continued to board with his brother's family and everything at least appeared to run as smoothly as of yore, until one winter's day the brothers, with their horses and sleigh, went to the mill at Delaware to have some corn ground; while returning, they, from some cause or other, quarreled and both got out, when Fred, taking up an ax, split the sleigh into halves, and each leading his horse and carrying his share of meal, started for home. Fred, soon after this, left his brother's home and built himself a cabin. It is told of Peter that, after being married a number of years, and having several children, he determined to have them baptized, and upon his invitation a minister by the name of Hinkle came up from Columbus for the purpose of performing the ceremony. His arrival at the cabin created a great consternation among the children, and they all took to the wood. Upon Hinkle asking Peter how they could be caught and brought into the house, Peter said he didn't know, unless he let his hounds loose and caught them in that way. He was about to carry this plan into execution, when he was stopped by Hinkle. The brothers are both dead, and Peter's family is scattered. Ezekiel Van Horn, another old settler, who did much to improve the township, was a member of the first grand jury. Quite a number came in during 1815 and 1816. Among them were Elisha Bishop, Adin Winsor, Joseph Bishop, Isaac Stratton, Henry Coldren, Elisha Williams, George Jefferies, Thomas Rogers and L. H. Hall.

William Brundige was the first minister in the township, and preached in the cabins of the first settlers. Drs. Spaulding and Lamb, of Delaware, were the first physicians that entered the settlement in a professional capacity. The first birth was William, son of Nathaniel Brundige, and took place December 3, 1808, and the first death was Ruth Wyatt, daughter of Nathaniel Wyatt. The first marriage was that of John Brundige to Phœbe Drake, daughter of the Captain, and occurred in 1811. The first school teacher was Robert Louther. A man by the name of Case, who was a son-in-law of Col. Kilbourn, and lived in Worthington, offered the first goods for sale in the township. He opened up in Norton and remain there until he had closed out his stock. Nathaniel Wyatt was the first Justice of the Peace, and the honesty and integrity with which he decided all his cases is well known even to the present day in this section of the country. Thomas Jefferies was the first Postmaster, and kept his office at Norton. The introduction of apple-trees into this township was brought about in rather a curious manner.

Digitized by Google

One day, Nathaniel Brundige and wife, having left the children alone in the cabin for a short time, an old Indian came to the cabin door, throwing the children at once into a state of great fear. The Indian, in his rude way, gave them to understand that he was a friend, and, putting his hand underneath his mantle, brought forth four apples and gave them to the children, telling them to save and plant the seeds. This was done, and from those seeds sprang up the first apple-trees in Marlborough Township, a few of which can be seen at this day on the farm of Mrs. Mary Wyatt. The apples are known as fall pippins.

The first road located through the township was the old State or military road. It ran along the west bank of the river, and cut the town of Norton east of where the present pike runs through. The old road was abandoned when the Columbus & Sandusky pike road was given a charter, but can still be seen in many places where it is used as a lane by the farmers. The old road, although used by the military authorities, was, nevertheless, built by order of the County Commissioners, and, on leaving Norton, took a northerly direction, passing the cabin home of Nathaniel Brundige and winding around the knoll on which stood Fort Morrow, continued to Lower Sandusky. The first official record in Delaware County bears date June 15, 1808, and was the granting of a petition headed by Nathaniel Wyatt and others for opening this road. When the Columbus & Sandusky Pike Road Company obtained a charter, they ran the road a little west of the old military road, about where the present free pike road runs. The first bridge built in Marlborough Township spanned the Olentangy on the line which now separates the township from Marion County. The bridge was built by James Norris. After it had served its time, the present covered wooden structure occupying the same spot was built. This bridge was put up by a man named Sherman. The new wooden-covered bridge which spans the river at Kline's mill was built about the year 1874.

The oldest mill erected in this township is the old saw-mill, which, to-day, stands just in the rear of Kline's grist-mill, formerly known as Cone's woolen factory. This mill is situated on the Whetstone River, in the southeastern part of the township, and was built as early as 1820, by Robert Campbell, of Philadelphia. The mill is still in good order, and is said to be the best water saw-mill upon the river. About 1846, Luther Cone, brother to J. W. Cone, of Thompson Township, built the woolen-mill which stands just north of the saw-mill. This mill was run successfully for a number of years, and then purchased by Cline, who has recently remodeled it for the purposes of a grist-mill.

The old Baptist Church situated in what is now Troy Township, was the first to organize in Marlborough. Its history will necessarily fall within the historical limits of Troy. The Lutheran Church is situated just across the Olentangy River, east about a mile from Norton. The congregation used to worship in an old log schoolhouse, near where the present church now stands. Just when the organization took place cannot be ascertained, but the name of the first minister was Henry Cline, and it must have been at an early date. In the year 1852, from some cause a revolt occurred on the part of some of the members, the result being the organization of the German Reform Church. The Lutherans immediately set to work and built a new frame church, which was dedicated by Prof. Loy in the year 1853, and the German Reform congregation, not to be outdone, put forth their energy and, in 1855, also succeeded in building for themselves a frame church adjoining the Lutherans. It was dedicated the same year by J. G. Ruhl, who took charge as their Pastor, while the first minister in the new Lutheran Church was a man by the name of Gast. The little cemetery in the same lot in which the two churches stand is used conjointly by both congregations. The first interment in it was a man by the name of Snarr, who was buried there in 1835. He was poor and a stranger. The Baptist Church is situated in the village of Norton. The society was an offshoot from the Old Marlborough Baptist Church. The present building is a substantial frame structure, and was erected in 1859 and cost $1,200. It was dedicated in 1860 by James Harvey, who used to preach at Delaware. The following are the names of the ministers since its foundation: James Harvey, Thomas Jenkins, Mr. Weiter, C. King, Thomas Deal, Thomas Griffith. The Methodist Episcopal Church is a frame structure situated in the village of Norton, and was built in 1855, and dedicated by the Rev. Pilcher. There was an organization in existence some two years previous to this date, originated by the Rev. Plumer, and the class used to worship in schoolhouses and other convenient places. The church cost $1,200. The pulpit has been supplied of late years quite frequently by students from the uni-

Digitized by Google

versity at Delaware. The present Pastor is the Rev. Jonathan Look. The Wyatt Cemetery is the historical burying-place of this vicinity. It is situated across the line in Marion County, being located in that part of Marlborough set off to that county in 1848, and the white marble slabs mark the resting-place of the earliest settlers of Marlborough Township. Here lie the Wyatts, Drakes, Brundiges, and others whose names are familiar to the reader. The cemetery is pleasantly situated on a knoll near where the old fort once stood, and in sight of the military road. The occasion of the first burial in this cemetery cannot be ascertained, as a number of the soldiers of 1812 found their last resting-place amidst the evergreens that adorned its surface. Among the number was Capt. Flynn, who, after serving at different parts of the border, had been assigned to Fort Stephenson, then commanded by Col. Croghan. Soon after the repulse of the British and Indians by the brave defenders of that fort, the Captain received his discharge and accompanied by Maj. Daniels, who had also fought nobly, started in a hired conveyance to join their families in Chillicothe. While on their way and when near the present town of Marion, they were fired upon by the Indians, and Capt. Flynn was killed and Maj. Daniels badly wounded. The teamster succeeded in reaching Fort Morrow, and there in the Wyatt Cemetery, the Captain was buried. Maj. Daniels ultimately recovered and carried the news of Capt. Flynn's death to his family. Two soldiers, while on their way home from Lower Sandusky, were also fired upon and both killed by the Indians. When the bodies were found, the heart of one had been cut out and laid upon his breast. They were both scalped and otherwise horribly mutilated. Their bodies were taken to this cemetery and interred. Three soldiers of the war of 1812 died at the cabin of Nathaniel Brundige and were interred in the cemetery. A Capt. Yarnold, who was in Perry's victory on Lake Erie, is also buried in this cemetery.

The first school was opened by Robert Louther in a small log house east of the Olentangy River from Norton. Within the walls of this rude structure, the children of the pioneers gained their knowledge of reading, writing and arithmetic, which was limited, as the advantages were meager. Many an old citizen of these primitive times well remembers the trials he had to undergo in getting a little "learning," of the long tramps through the deep snow and through dark woods, where lurked the panther and bear. All these hardships come before the vision with peculiar brightness as the contrast with the present condition of things is appreciated. To-day the township is dotted with schoolhouses located in convenient places, and the farmer boy can easily gain the information that his father worked so hard and tramped so far to attain. The following are the school statistics of the township:

Money on hand September 1, 1878	$	503 22
Total amount of money received in year ending September 1, 1879		1,592 09
Total expenditures during year		1,000 32
Number of districts or subdistricts		5
Whole number of schoolhouses		5
Value of school property	$	3,000 00
Number of teachers employed during year—gents, 4; ladies, 6—total		10
Average wages of teachers per month—Gents	$	29 00
Ladies		25 00
Average number of weeks of session		29
Number of pupils enrolled within the year—boys, 112; girls, 108—total		220
Average daily attendance—boys, 68; girls, 58		126

By these statistics it will be seen that although Marlborough is only half a township in area, it will compare favorably with its sister townships in educational matters.

Several of the old pioneers that came and settled in this township had been in the war of the Revolution. Capt. Wilcox has been mentioned previously as having gained his title in that struggle. The Wyatts, Brundiges, Coles, Reeds, Drakes, Trindle, Hannaman, Dix, Sharp, Hinton, Foust and White, are some of the names of those that participated in the 1812 war. The same heroic spirit that actuated the fathers in the old wars was to be seen, in a striking manner, in their sons, when the call for troops was made in the great rebellion. The Twenty-sixth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, seems to have drawn more than any other from this township, although the following regiments contained men from this locality; The Ninety-sixth Regiment, Fourth Regiment, One Hundred and Twenty-first Regiment, Eighty-second Regiment, Twentieth Regiment, Forty-eighth Regiment, Thirty-second Regiment, Sixty-sixth Regiment, Fifth Regiment, United States Army, and the President's Light Guards. Hugh Worline, One Hundred and Twenty-first Regiment, died in Danville Prison; G. Worline, One Hundred and Twenty-first Regiment, died in hospital. J. Weiser, Company D, Eighty-second Regiment, was taken prisoner at Gettysburg; exchanged in 1864, wounded at Atlanta.

Digitized by Google

and died on reaching home. D. Helford, Company B, Forty-eighth Regiment, died in hospital at Memphis. A. G. Taylor, Company G, Twenty-sixth Regiment, and V. B. Thompson, Company C, Twenty-sixth Regiment, were both captured at Chickamauga, and were starved to death in Andersonville Prison. A. Sales, Company B, Forty-eighth Regiment, was killed at Shiloh. Henry Houseworth, Company C, Twenty-sixth Regiment, missing at Chickamauga. O. Lyman, Company A, Eighteenth Regiment, United States Infantry, captured at Chickamauga, starved to death at Andersonville. Of the two forts or block-houses in Delaware County, for the protection of the settlers, the one near Norton, called Fort Morrow, was by far the largest and most interesting. It stood near the Greenville treaty line, in the midst of the forest, which was unbroken for miles in every direction save by, now and then, a small clearing, upon which stood the lone cabin of a settler. The old military road wound round the knoll upon which the fort was built, and continued on its way north to Sandusky. The fort consisted of two block-houses situated at a short distance from each other, in direction northeast by southwest. Between the two was the brick tavern of Nathaniel Wyatt. The whole was surrounded by a palisade of strong oaken timbers substantially set into the ground and then sharpened on the top. One of the block-houses was built by the citizens of round logs. The first story was run up to a height of about eight feet, and the second was made to project over that of the first about four feet. The floor of this projection had small openings or port-holes; thus enabled those inside to better defend against a close attack or attempt to set the structure on fire by the besieging party. The upper story contained embrasures so arranged that rifles could be discharged in any direction. The door was composed of three-inch plank, double barred across and upright. To test it, a volley was fired into it at short range. In the story below slept the children, and above the grown people stood sentry. The other was built by the Government, and did not differ materially from that built by the citizens, except that the logs were hewn and the structure more compactly built. From this fort sallied forth that gallant command, who, with banners and bandannas streaming in the wind, went to the relief of Lower Sandusky, under Drake. Not a vestige of the fort remains, but there are several old settlers remaining who still remember its formidable appearance, and the great red letters, "Fort Morrow," painted on one of the logs in the southwest corner.

This is the only village in Marlborough Township, and is a very small place, celebrated chiefly for its antiquity. It is situated just south of the boundary line between Marion and Delaware Counties, the line running just along the northern portion of the town. The following is a transcript taken from the books in the Auditor of State's office. The record is in *Book C*. The exact date of its platting cannot be ascertained; when the plat was recorded, the date of recording the same was never put down, but the record just before bears date 1806, and the one after it 1807, so it is safe to conclude that it must have been recorded in 1806 or 1807. The following is the record:

"We, the subscribers, proprietors of the town of Norton, do certify that this is a true plat of the lots and public ways laid out of and established in said town. The in-lots are numbered in red, and the out-lots in black. The in-lot marked A is given for a space whereon to erect public buildings, either for the State, County or Town, and the in-lot marked B, is given for the use of the first religious society which shall be formed in said town, for their meeting-house, and for a green walk around said meeting-house. In-lot 46 is given for the use and benefit of a school in said town, and in-lot No. 49 for the use and benefit of said religious society forever. Said town all south of Spice street is in Range 19, Township 6, Section 2, of the Congress Military District, and the balance a part in Range 19, Township 7, Section 3, and a part in Range 19, Township 7, Section 4, in *Franklin County*.

Signed JAMES KILBOURN,
SAMUEL H. SMITH,
For himself, and as agent for WILLIAM C. SCHENCK,
JOHN CUMMINGS,
JOHN BARNETT.

When first laid out in 1806 or 1807, there was not a settler in the town, at which time it was within the limits of Franklin County, Delaware County not having been organized until two years afterward. The old military road as originally laid out passed directly through the town, and formed the main street. The Marion pike cuts the town diagonally through the center. The town was laid out in rectangular form, and consisted of ninety-four lots. The first man to put up his cabin in the town of Norton was William Reed. The first church in the town was the Baptist Church, and the first goods sold in the town was by Case; at this town was established the first post office, and in later years the first edifice that could be called a store. To-day, Norton consists of a few frame and one or two brick houses, two churches, one or two stores, blacksmith-shop, a

Digitized by Google

schoolhouse and town house. This last, in which public meetings are held, and in which the township records are kept, is situated just east of the more central portion of the town, near the Olentangy River. The building is a frame structure, and formerly was occupied by the United Brethren as a meeting-house, but this organization dying soon after the church was built, it was sold to the township. The town of Norton at an early date had a State reputation. It is older than Delaware, and its situation being so close to the Indian boundary line and contiguous to Fort Morrow, gave it a wide reputation.

CHAPTER XXII.*

TROY TOWNSHIP—DESCRIPTION AND TOPOGRAPHY—EARLY TIMES—SETTLEMENTS—THE MAIN SETTLEMENT—EARLY FACTS AND INCIDENTS—RELIGION AND EDUCATIONAL—ROADS, BRIDGES, ETC.—WAR AND POLITICS—TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

"Their history is written
In their race, and like the stars
They quietly fulfill their destiny."

TROY TOWNSHIP was organized from Marlborough and Delaware Townships on the 24th of December, 1816, as the following record will show. "The commissioners have this day granted the petition of a number of the inhabitants of Marlborough and Delaware Townships, praying for a new township of the following boundaries, to wit: Beginning at the range line between Ranges 19 and 20, thence east on the line in the center of the sixth township to the line between Ranges 18 and 19, thence south to the center line of the fifth township, thence west to the line between Ranges 19 and 20, thence north to the place of beginning. The same is hereby erected into a new township by the name of Troy." It is situated north of the central portion of the county in Range 19, Towns 5 and 6, and is composed entirely of what is known as United States military lands, and is part of the tract which was set apart by act of Congress, passed June 1, 1796, to satisfy the claims of officers and men who participated in the war of the Revolution. In area, the township is five miles square, and comprises four sections of four thousand acres each. Moses Byxbe, Sr., who took an active part in opening up Delaware County, owned large tracts of the bottom lands of this township, which he sold to the early settlers at prices varying from $2.50 to $4 per acre.

Troy Township is bounded on the north by Marlborough, on the east by Oxford and Brown, on the south by Delaware, and on the west by Radnor. The Olentangy River flows south through the township, a short distance east of the central part, receiving from the east its largest branch, called the "Horseshoe," from the fact that it flows into the Olentangy at what is known as the "Horseshoe" bend of that river. From the west it receives the waters of Wild Cat Creek, Norris Creek and Clear Run. The river has a winding course, with angles and curves almost innumerable. The geological formations are identical with those of Marlborough Township. On the west the corniferous limestone; the Hamilton group following the course of the river, and the Huron shale outcropping on the eastern bank. The land near the river, and in localities where it has been broken by the smaller streams, is rolling, but in the west it becomes level. The soil on the river bottom is a rich loam, and a long narrow strip of land of the same character is met with in the western part of the township bordering on Radnor. The soil on the uplands is a yellow clay, which produces well, and is held in high favor as wheat lands. The surface is rolling enough to drain well, and artificial drainage is little used. The farms are under good cultivation and well stocked. The timber is valuable, consisting of oak, sugar maple, elm, ash, walnut and hickory. This township, lying as it does near the city of Delaware, possesses an excellent market for its productions, and its good pike roads leading to the city give it an advantage in this particular over some of its neighbors. In many other respects, however, it is less fortunate. Not a city, town, village, nor even a post office is to be found within its territory, and the people are compelled to go to Delaware, Eden Station, Delhi, Norton and even to Ashley for their mail. There

* Contributed by H. L. S. Vail.

Digitized by Google

is not a mill, excepting perhaps a portable saw-mill, nor a store of any kind within its boundaries.

It has been said that the pioneer of to-day, hastening to the rich prairies of the Far West in the easy railroad car, turning the soil with the steel plow, building his cabin from lumber bought at a flourishing railroad station near his claim; locating, in many instances, on land of the Government, which requires only that he shall live upon it to be his; gathering his crops and sowing his seed by means of labor-saving and improved agricultural machinery, knows absolutely nothing of the great obstacles which were met and overcome by the pioneer of this wooded country in the beginning of the present century. The early settler of Troy found the Indians in full possession of the soil. Game of almost every description was to be found in abundance. The waters of the rivers and creeks teemed with fish, and these, together with other favorable surroundings, rendered the locality especially attractive to them. At "Horse Shoe Bend," in this township, the Mingoes had a large village. To this tribe belonged Logan, who immortalized his name by his wonderful eloquence, and by his magnanimity toward the white prisoners that fell into his hands during the Indian wars of his time. Other tribes, once powerful like the Mingoes, were to be found at times in the Scioto Valley and upon the banks of the Olentangy, but war, pestilence and famine had reduced them in numbers until they were but remnants of their former greatness. Still the settlers had enough cause of fear, as is shown by the following incident. The Delawares and Wyandots, who frequented the locality at one time, joined forces and sent a war party into Pennsylvania to depredate upon the inhabitants. After several skirmishes, in which a number of prisoners were taken, among them a young white girl, the Indians started for their camp, situated on Clear Run, in this township. They were pursued, however, by a party of whites, among whom were two brothers of the captive girl. They traced the land to the Olentangy, but on arriving at a place near where the old stone mill is situated, just north of Delaware, they lost all trace of them and were about to return, when one of the party noticed smoke ascending above the trees, a mile or two toward the north. The rescuing party cautiously advanced, and, coming upon the Indians unexpectedly, drove them into the woods and rescued the girl unharmed.

As already stated, Troy Township was formed in part from the township of Marlborough. Many of the early settlers of the one are entitled also to the same honor in the other. Therefore, if some of them find themselves in their neighbor's log cabin instead of their own, they will bear in mind the difficulty of keeping within proper geographical limits, when boundaries have been so often changed. The line which separates Troy and Marlborough territorially, crosses the Olentangy just north of the old Marlborough Baptist Church, and can easily be located, but the line that separates the old settlers of the two townships is as tortuous as the Olentangy itself. The Wyatts and Brundiges had settled in the northern part of Marlborough Township as early as 1806, and Foust and Drake coming in shortly after, and others, there were soon a number of cabins where the town of Norton now stands, but the lands which are now comprised within the limits of Troy Township were not settled to any great extent for several years after. In 1814, when James Norris and his family came to the county, there were only seven families in the township, viz., William Reed, Levi Hinton, Duval, William Hinton, David Dix, Joseph Cole and Duncan. For a few years after the creation of Troy Township, emigrants came in considerable numbers, and the lands were rapidly taken up.

Joseph Cole, one of the earliest settlers of this township, was originally from New York. From that State he emigrated to Virginia, but the highly colored stories, told by his friends and relatives, of Ohio, determined him to make that State his home, and in the latter part of 1808 he came hither, reaching the settlement on the Olentangy, near Norton, in December of that year. Soon after his arrival he purchased 640 acres of land in what is now the extreme northeastern part of this township, where his son, Joseph C. Cole, now resides, and upon this he immediately proceeded to erect a cabin. All the trials and hardships incident to pioneer life surrounded him here. Often he was forced to leave his wife and family of little ones at their cabin home in the woods, while he made a trip to Zanesville for the necessaries of life. The nearest grist-mill was at Franklinton, in Franklin County, and hither he journeyed to have his corn ground. He erected the first brick house in Troy Township on the spot his cabin occupied. The brick entering into its construction were burned on his place. Mr. Cole was elected Justice of the Peace in 1815, an office which he held for twenty-one years. In all this time, not a single decision of his was reversed by the higher courts. Often he would pay the constable his fee, and

Digitized by Google

settle a case between disputants, without letting it go to trial. He was one of the original founders of the old Marlborough Baptist Church in 1810, and it was at his cabin that the first meetings of that society were held. He died in 1849, and sleeps in the graveyard adjoining the old church, of which he was a prominent member. His wife survived him and died in 1868, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. The only members of his family now living are Margaret, Hugh and Joseph. The latter, the youngest of the family, was born in what is now Troy Township. Margaret, the eldest child, was eleven years of age when her father's family came to this locality, and of necessity shared in the hardships that surrounded them. She it was who, when her father was away, had to go alone into the woods, and following the sound of the tinkling bell, through underbush and swamp, find and drive home the cows. Many times, in company with Sarah Boyd, an adopted daughter of John Duncan and afterwards Mrs. William Sharp, she would go to the barn, put down a floor of wheat, jump on a horse and after treading it out separate the chaff from the grain by means of a sheet. She once made a trip with her mother through the woods to Franklinton for the purpose of getting a set of dishes, but on arriving there they were unable to find two pieces of the same pattern, and so were compelled to return without them. When the alarming news came that Drake had been defeated and her father slain by the Indians, she bravely took her sister by the hand and, in company with little Hugh and her mother, went to Delaware. On the way, becoming very thirsty, she knelt down and drank water from a horse track. She married Eleazer Main, a soldier of 1812, and as his widow draws a pension. She still lives in the old brick house built by her husband, and is a silver-haired matron of eighty-two years.

Hugh Cole was a babe when his father came to this township, and the first event he distinctly remembers was, when about five years old he, in company with his two elder sisters, went over to the State road to see Harrison's army pass by. At the time of Drake's defeat, the family, having fled from their homes, were taken into a farmer's wagon, at the town of Delaware. Impelled by curiosity, young Cole drew aside the curtains of the wagon, at the end, and startled the rest by the cry of "Here comes Daddy," and sure enough, with his horse on the gallop, his father did come and soon proclaimed the hoax. For four years, Hugh carried, on horseback, the mail from Delaware to Mansfield, commencing at the age of sixteen. During the service, he experienced some exciting adventures. At that time, the road to Mansfield was nothing but a pack-horse trail, and the trees were so close to it that one could touch them from his horse. Mr. Cole relates that upon one occasion he was riding along, utterly unconscious of any danger, when his horse suddenly stopped and seemed determined to go back toward Delaware. Following the gaze of his horse, he thought he discovered a man's arm protruding from behind a tree. He had heard there were highwaymen in the country, but never having been molested, he had paid but little attention to it. He felt for his pistol, and found to his dismay that he had left it at Delaware. What to do he did not know. His impulse was to take the back track. Turning his head, he saw the shadow of another man on the trail behind him. Seeing that there was but one alternative, and that was to push on, he leaned forward upon his horse as low as possible, and sinking the spurs into the animal, made a dash to pass the tree behind which the man was stationed. Just as he got opposite, the robber sprang forward and seized him by the leg with one hand, and struck at him with a dagger which he held in the other. On account of the rapidity with which the horse was going, the robber miscalculated, and the dagger sunk into the saddle, just back of its intended victim. Clinging tightly to his saddle, the momentum of the horse tore him loose from the vice-like grip of the robber. Thus rescued, he reached Mansfield in safety. Shortly after this he married. At present, he is living in Ashley. David Dix, Sr., familiarly known as the "Green Mountain Boy," came from Vermont, and when ten years of age went with his father's family into Wayne County, Penn. His father was a militia man, and was with Washington at the siege of Yorktown. David remained in Pennsylvania until he arrived at his majority, and then started for himself. A few years subsequently, having accumulated some money, he came to Ohio, and settled on the Olentangy, in what is now Liberty Township, in 1807. He lived for a time when he first came to the county, with an old Quaker by the name of Mordecai Mitchner. Upon his arrival he began prospecting and looking for a suitable location, which he found at last in this township. The land is now occupied and owned by his son David Dix, Jr. In the fall of 1807, he returned to Pennsylvania, married, and in the

Digitized by Google

spring of 1808 moved his family out to Liberty Township and into the cabin of the old Quaker. In the fall of 1808, with the assistance of two hired men from the settlement in Liberty Township, he put up a small cabin, on the land he had located, a short distance from the present frame structure of his son. They passed the winter, however, at the Quaker's cabin, and in the spring of 1809 moved to their new home. At this time, their only neighbor was Joseph Cole, and it is said that the first knowledge Cole had of the new arrival was through the sound of Dix's ax. After getting well settled in his cabin, Dix immediately began clearing, and in the following fall four acres of corn showed that he had not been idle. He was the first clerk of the old Marlborough Baptist Church, and held that position for many years. His death took place August 26, 1834, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. He was buried on the farm, not far from the site where his cabin was located. Among the next arrivals we find the Hintons and Duvals. Levi Hinton, a half-brother, and William Hinton, a full brother of Col. Hinton's, came from Kentucky and settled near the center of the township. They are both dead and their families are scattered, not one of that name now living in the township. Duval was a relative of the Hintons, and came with them from Kentucky. He settled on the farm now occupied by Charles Blymyer. John Duncan came to Troy Township from Virginia, as early as 1810. He was originally from North Carolina, and was a brother-in-law of Joseph Cole. At his death he left no children, and his wife also dying, not a relative survives him. Comfort Olds came to this township at an early date, and followed the river up to the "Forks." The only cabins he passed were those of David Dix and Joseph Cole. Nathan Roath and Pierce Main came as early as 1810. The former settled on land near David Dix. His wife died soon after he came, and was buried in the little cemetery on Dix's farm. This was the first adult death in Troy Township. The latter came from Pennsylvania and settled on land in the northeastern part of the township. He has been dead a number of years, and lies buried in the Marlborough Church graveyard. Joseph Curren came to Ohio from the Old Dominion, and settled in Troy Township about 1812. He bought land from Joseph Cole, and, after building a cabin and clearing a few acres, sold out to James Norris, Sr., in 1814, and buying land in Marlborough Town-township, moved to that locality.

James Norris, Sr., came from Portsmouth, Ohio, to Worthington in 1811, and after having provided his family with a suitable dwelling, he obeyed the call for troops, and joined Harrison's army, which was then on the march north to Fort Meigs. He was with that army when besieged at that place. After the siege was raised, he returned to his family, and in 1814, moved into what is now Troy Township, settling on land now known as the Shultz farm. At this time, William Norris, his eldest son, was eleven years of age, who still lives in the township, and can look back upon his past life with satisfaction as one of usefulness and activity. He is popularly known as Judge Norris from having held the position of Associate Judge of the Common Pleas Court for six years from 1842. He was associated on the bench with Judge Swan, who has since gained a high reputation as a writer on law. It was while Judge Norris occupied this position that he, together with Col. Andrews and Col. Lamb, built by contract thirty-one miles of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railroad. Many reminiscences which he relates of pioneer life are interesting. When a new-comer or some neighbor, ofttimes some miles away, wished to erect a cabin, it was customary for the men of the settlement to turn out and lend a helping hand, thus making short work of the job. The lack of markets made such food as could be raised by the settlers very cheap, indeed it was years before there was a home market sufficient to create a reasonable demand. The traveler was always welcome, and found free and generous entertainment wherever he might stop, and ever carried with him the good wishes of his host. It was necessary to go as far as Zanesville for salt, and to Franklinton to mill, while occasionally trips were made as far north as Lower Sandusky for the purpose of trading. The stock all ran unrestrained in the woods, and the clang of the cow-bell told where they were to be found, perhaps in the clearing, or browsing in the timber. A pig that couldn't outrun a bear had no show for an existence. The miasmatic fevers induced by the noxious gases arising from the decay of the over-abundant vegetation upon the woodlands long hidden from the rays of the sun, were combated by teas made from herbs, to be found in the immediate vicinity, and roots from the forest. Physicians were rarely called, and then only in extreme cases. The inability of the settler to pay them when called, tended to disparage their settling in

Digitized by Google

so new a country. They were therefore "few and far between." James Norris, Jr., another son, was a mere child when the family moved into Troy Township. When he had grown to be quite a boy, he assisted Joseph Cole and others, in blazing the road through from Delhi to the old Marlborough Baptist Church. Some years previous to his death, he constructed a small mill which was a novelty in its way. The grinding-stones were made from "nigger heads" found on the banks of the Olentangy, and a team of horses, hitched to a lever which was attached to a center piece of the top stone, was the power that turned the mill. "The meal was a little coarse" says an old pioneer, "but then it was better than nothing." Before leaving the history of the Norris family, it may not be out of place to mention the heroic death of Dr. James Busby Norris, who was a son of Judge Norris. He, while located at the city of Chattanooga, Tenn., in the practice of his profession, responded to the call for aid made by the yellow-fever stricken city of Vicksburg in 1878, and met his death in that city while battling with that disease. His remains lie interred in the National Cemetery at Chattanooga, an innovation the Secretary of War acceded to without objection.

Sabeers Main was born in the State of Connecticut before the Revolutionary war, and although never a resident of this township, or even of Ohio, yet he was represented with numerous descendants here, in the early settlement, and deserves a passing notice by way of introducing this numerous family. He was a little under age when the war for freedom commenced, but determined to enlist, which he did, and was assigned to the army under Gen. Greene. After being with Greene for some time, the regiment he was with was placed under Gen. Putnam. He served in the capacity of a spy, often penetrating the British lines for the purpose of gaining information for his commanding officer. After the close of the war, he married Hannah Cole, a native of New York, and moved to Virginia, where he died. He left a widow and several children, all of whom were early settlers in this township. The names of his sons who came to this county are as follows: Timothy, Sabeers, Eleazar, John, Jonas, Thomas and Lyman, the latter being the only one now living. Eleazar Main was the first of the family that came to Ohio. He was induced to leave his home in Virginia by Joseph Cole, who had returned to that State for the purpose of moving his brother-in-law, John Duncan, to this country. It was in the early part of the year 1813 that he reached the then little village of Delaware, and on learning that Gen. Harrison's army was besieged at Fort Meigs, he enlisted, and accompanied the detachment which went to its relief. He returned and lived for a time with the Cole family, and marrying Margaret, the eldest daughter, soon after moved to the farm where his widow still lives. In 1824, he built a brick house, the second one of the kind put up in the township. The brick for the same were burnt from clay taken from the bank on the farm of Joseph Cole. For over half a century this old brick house has defied wind and weather, but it shows signs of decay, and erelong another old landmark will be numbered with the past. Eleazar Main gave freely to the support of the Marlborough Baptist Church, and when he died in 1871 was buried in the graveyard adjoining that church. Sabeers and Timothy Main were the next of the family that came to this settlement. They arrived August 10, 1815. The former remained one year at Cole's, afterward removed to the farm now occupied by his son Jonas Main, and, putting up a cabin, began to clear the land. He died March 14, 1869. His wife was Sarah Wright, who moved into Virginia from North Carolina, and who died in 1859. Timothy and his family settled on the farm now occupied by Mr. Simpson. His demise took place a number of years ago, and his sons have moved from this locality. Lyman and Thomas Main came to this locality about 1815 or 1816, with their mother and sisters. When they arrived they were compelled to live for a short time in the cabin home of a relative, until they could rear one of their own. Their cabin was put up on the land now occupied by Mrs. Williams. Thomas was quite young when he arrived, and lived with his mother until he attained his majority. He then married Anna Russell, and moved to the farm upon which his son Ezra now resides, and which he had purchased from a man by the name of Wilson. He built a cabin and lived there for some time, and then built a frame house nearly opposite to where his cabin was located. He moved into it, where he died in 1867. Lyman in 1823 was married to Hannah Martin. The ceremony took place in the cabin of his mother, and was performed by his brother Timothy, who was a Justice of the Peace. At this time, a great deal of sickness prevailed in the neighborhood, and of the guests who attended no less than seven were stricken down with the chills. Immediately

Digitized by Google

after his marriage, he left his old home, and cut his way through the woods to the farm he at present occupies. Here he built himself a cabin. He deserted this in 1835, and moved into a frame house that had been once used as a schoolhouse, and which he had bought, and moved to a short distance above the old log structure. A few years later, this home accidentally caught fire and burned to the ground. His present residence was its immediate successor. In his earlier days, he was a great hunter, and among many other stories the following is related of him: One day, just as the sun was setting, he was attracted by the cry of his favorite hound, and from its tone knew it must be in trouble. Without stopping for his rifle, he hastened toward the spot from which the sound came, and found the dog in the embrace of a huge bear. Not thinking of danger, he grasped his hunting-knife and closed with the bear. Bruin with a stroke of his huge paw knocked the knife out of his hand, which compelled Lyman to seek safety in a rapid retreat to his cabin. Having gained that refuge, he took down his rifle, and the bear, which had now almost reached the door, was shot dead. Jonas Main and John Main seem to have been the last of the family that came to Ohio. Jonas, soon after his arrival, married Polly Cole, and settled near the "Horse Shoe," and has been dead a number of years. John settled just north of where Lyman Main lived, and the brick house now occupied by his son marks the site of his old log cabin.

Benjamin Martin, about 1811, emigrated from Virginia, a State which contributed largely to the settlement of this township. The family started in bad weather, in the winter, and at times were compelled to camp for a week, on the bank of a river, before they were able to cross. At one time, they had to sleep in an old still-house, and the baby nearly froze to death. At another time, the horses strayed away, and it was a week before they could be found. These delays postponed their arrival at Deer Creek, Ross County, where his uncle resided, until 1812, and, having stopped his wagon for the purpose of taking out his goods and placing them in his uncle's cabin, an officer came along and drafted him into the army. He was immediately assigned to a detachment going to the front and marched with them to Sandusky. His uncle in the mean time placed the family in a small log house that had been used as a barn, and fixing it up made them as comfortable as possible. Mr. Martin remained in the army and in Ross County three years, and in 1815 came to Troy Township, settling on the farm now occupied by his grandson, Nehemiah Martin, and near Joseph Cole, who was his neighbor in Virginia. Soon after his arrival, he handed in the following letter to the Marlborough Baptist Church, and was admitted to fellowship and licensed to preach:

"*To whom it may concern:* Whereas, our beloved brother and sister, Benjamin and his wife Peggy Martin, being about to move out of the bounds of our church, have made application to the church for a letter of dismissal, which letter was granted by us; we do therefore recommend them to the orderly members in full union, communion and fellowship with us, and where joined to any church of the same order and faith they will be considered as dismissed from us, and may the Lord make you all to be numbered among the jewels of Zion's kingdom, is the prayer of your unworthy brethren in Gospel bonds. Done at our church meeting for the transaction of business on Saturday October 5, 1816. (Signed) PETER JACKSON.

After William Brundige had ceased to preach, Mr. Martin took his place, and was the first resident preacher in what is now Troy Township. By his first wife, Margaret Wright, he had fifteen children, and after her death, in 1850, he married Mary Conger, who survives him. James Martin, his eldest son, was born in Virginia and came with his father to the settlement on the "Horse Shoe." In 1823, having married Dorcas, a daughter of Sabeers Main, he moved upon the farm he occupied until his death in 1880. It was at the raising of his barn that David Carter was killed. James Martin early took an active part in the Marlborough Baptist Church, and has ever evinced the greatest solicitude concerning its prosperity. His remains find their last resting place in its graveyard. Samuel Wells, another old settler, came as early as 1811, and was in the war of 1812. He has been dead for a number of years. Jeremiah Williams came to this section from Virginia, a short time after the Mains reached the settlement. He had been a school teacher for a number of years previous to his coming. Upon his arrival he bought land of Joseph Cole and built a cabin. Mr. Williams was the first man to introduce writing paper into the township. He died about 1819, and was one of the first buried in the Baptist Church graveyard. Henry Cline came in 1815 and bought land just north of David Dix's farm, where he died in 1875. He owned a large tract of land, now the property of his sons. Henry Worline was a neighbor of Cline, and married his sister. Both families came to Troy

Digitized by Google

from Fairfield County, Ohio, but were originally from Pennsylvania. Thomas Gill, a brother-in-law of Carter, came from Virginia in 1816. He settled on the farm now occupied by Cline, where he died. The Salisburys also came at an early date and settled on a farm near where Joseph Main now lives. The head of the family is long since dead and his relatives are scattered. George Hunt came previous to 1817 and was employed about the settlement as a hired hand, but never contributed upon his own responsibility to the permanent improvement of the township. At about the same time, Samuel Gilpin, a native of the State of New York, came and settled on the "Horse Shoe." He took out a contract to clear one hundred acres of what has subsequently been known as the "Brown Corn Farm." It consisted of two hundred acres of dense and tangled growth of underbrush, trees, driftwood, etc. And for this labor he received one hundred acres of the land. David Carter came about the year 1817. He was a stonemason by trade, and married a sister of Thomas Gill and through him was connected with the Mains. He settled, when he came to this locality, on the farm now occupied by Mr. Simpson. His unfortunate death caused profound sorrow in the community, and the circumstances attending it are remembered by many to the present day. In 1823, James Martin had invited his neighbors to help him put up a log barn. Carter was among the number, and while assisting to place a log in position, it slipped and, striking him on the head, inflicted injuries from which he subsequently died. This accident cast a gloom over the settlement, and for some years afterward was wont to bring up sad memories at all similar gatherings.

Drake's defeat and the feeling of alarm and suspense necessarily arising from the war of 1812, caused a break in the line of emigration, and it was not until 1817 that the next influx occurred. There came about this time, the Crawfords, Eagons, Moses, Bushes, and somewhat later, the Williamses, Darsts, Jacksons, Cozards, Willeys, and Inskeeps. James Bishop came from Virginia in the year 1827. He held a captain's commission in the war of 1812. Having learned that his old friend Joseph Cole was doing well in the valley of the Scioto, he determined to come to this neighborhood. After trying in vain to enlist his father in the undertaking, he mounted his horse and started alone. Upon reaching Columbus, his horse gave out from exhaustion, and he was compelled to continue his journey on foot. He stopped at Joseph Coles, where he remained for a short time, and then buying a piece of land in the neighborhood, erected a cabin. He is still living in the township.

The first minister that preached to the people was William Brundige, and the first after the organization of the township was Benjamin Martin. The first physician came into the township at a later date. The only ones the settlers had access to at an early date, lived at Delaware, Delhi, Ashley, Norton and other neighboring towns. The first birth was Robert Cole, who was born February 8, 1810, but died soon after. Rebecca Roath, wife of Nathan Roath, was the first called to seek the "undiscovered country," dying in May, 1810. Thomas Gill was the first blacksmith, and as business did not warrant him in locating permanently, he used to shift his quarters as occasion required. Joseph Cole put up the first grist and saw mill, and he was also the first Justice of the Peace. He was elected to this office immediately after the organization of the township. The first marriage was that of Eleazar Main and Margaret Cole, and took place on the 24th of February, 1814. A small distillery, built and owned by David Bush, was one of the early institutions of Troy, but never amounted to much. Bush put up the first frame barn in the township, while Norris erected the first house of that character. In connection with the building of the first two brick houses in the township, the following incident is related. The mortar for the same was being tramped by oxen, and Hugh Cole's sister, who was quite small, was sitting on the bank near by watching the operation, when from some cause one of the oxen became rampant, and making a dash toward the little girl, caught her clothes on his horns, and with a toss of his head landed her in the bed of mortar, almost under his feet. Hugh who happened to be standing near, seeing the danger his sister was in, leaped into the mortar bed, and, seizing her in his arms, rescued her from peril. The first bridge over the Olentangy in Troy was built by Joseph C. Alexander, at Cole's mills in 1840. The first or nearest approach to stores were trader's tents. These traders came up into the settlements with goods which they would dispose of to the settlers and the Indians. They generally came from Worthington or Chillicothe. There never was what might be called a store in the township. The first and only post office was at the house of Cole, and he was the

Digitized by Google

Postmaster. The office continued but a short time, and the citizens were compelled to receive their mail through offices situated in other townships. The first dam was the "brush" dam at Cole's mills.

About the year 1806, a tornado passed over a portion of Delaware County, which, on account of its strength and destruction was designated as "the Great Windfall." Many of the early settlers remember windfalls which did considerable damage, but this was the most devastating of which they have any recollections. It struck Scioto and Thompson Townships, and with a curve swept across the northwest corner of Delaware Township into Troy. Here, in some cases for a mile wide, the great trees were prostrated, and it seemed as if a mighty scythe had cut a swath through the forest. For many years after, the path could be discerned by means of the smaller timber and the decaying logs.

The first church built in this township, and around which clusters the most historic interest, is the old Marlborough Baptist Church. The records from which we take the accompanying sketch are very full and complete, and appear to have been made a short time previous to July 14, 1810, and show the causes of organization. They run as follows, no attempt being made to change their diction: "It pleased God in His good providence to remove a number of His people to this part of the world, and we were from different parts of the country, and strangers to each other. We became acquainted in the love of Jesus Christ and the profession of our faith in God, and Brother Joseph Cole gave them permission for meetings to be held at his house, and also did a number of other people open doors likewise, and it pleased God to cause Elder Brundige's lot to fall amongst us, and we are to be constituted into a church July 14, 1810, by Elder William Brundige and Elder Jacob Drake."

The first meeting of the Baptist Church at Marlborough took place the Saturday before the third Lord's Day, July 14, 1810, and the following are the minutes of the first meeting:

"The church proceeded to renew covenant and found a union, and Joseph Cole was chosen Deacon on trial, and David Dix, Clerk.

"The church voted to give Elder William Brundige a call to the pastoral chair of the church, and the clerk was instructed to write a letter to Liberty Baptist Church, requesting a dismission for him from that church, and to lay the letter before the church for inspection at our next church meeting, which is to be held at the cabin of Brother Joseph Cole." After the first meeting the letter was written to Liberty Church, and after being approved was sent to Liberty Church.

August 19, 1810. The church met at Brother Joseph Cole's cabin on Saturday before the third Lord's Day in August. Elder Wyatt was chosen Moderator. The church proceeded to renew covenant and found a union. The following is a copy of the letter sent to William Brundige from the church in Liberty.

Elder William Brundige living a member in full communion with us now living in the bounds of a sister church of the same faith and order, and being desirous of a letter of dismission from us so that he may join them, and applying now by the mouth of Elder Wyatt for a letter, we now give him a letter as a minister of the Gospel and recommend him as such, and being in good standing with us at this time, and as soon as he is joined to another church of the same faith and order, he will be considered as fully dismissed from us. This letter is given at Delaware town by order of the Baptist Church of Liberty.

(Signed) JOSEPH EATON, Clerk, August 10, 1810.

Elder William Brundige came forward to join the church, and gave in his letter of dismissal from the pastoral charge of Liberty Church, and was appointed to the pastoral chair of the church.

In 1810 occurred the first withdrawal, Pierce Main severing his connection with the church.

The meeting on the Saturday before the third Lord's Day in April, 1811, was interrupted by the male members of the church being called to military training.

May 16, 1813. No meeting of the church, as the men were called to the field against the enemy.

The meeting in June, 1813, postponed on account of the men being under arms to repel a threatened attack of the British and Indians.

The meetings in August and September also postponed on account of a threatened invasion of the enemy.

In March, 1814, Pierce Main came forward, and, after confessing his fault, was re-admitted into the church. The following is a copy of the letter of dismissal of Nathaniel Wyett, the first settler in this section of the county, from the Liberty Church.

The Baptist Church, called Liberty Church, in Delaware County, State of Ohio, holding the doctrine of unconditional election, justification by Jesus Christ, justification by the spirit of grace, the resurrection of dead, both of the just and the unjust, etc. *To whom it may concern:* That our Elder Nathaniel Wyett has

Digitized by Google

requested a letter of dismissal from this church as his local situation, and the helps we are blessed with in the church justify his request. We do now dismiss him as being in full fellowship with us, and as such we recommend him to the other churches of the same faith and order.

Done on July 8, 1815. JOSEPH EATON, *Clerk.*

Saturday before the third Lord's day in December, 1815. The meeting was opened by prayer and praise. The Church proceeded to business. Joseph Cole was chosen moderator, and the church proceeded to renew covenant and found a union. The church took up the request from the members in Radnor Township, which was laid into the church at our meeting in November, praying that they might be constituted into a separate church. It was acted upon, and voted that they might be constituted into a church, separate and distinct by themselves. DAVID DIX, *Clerk.*

It was not until about 1819 that the society built their first church. It was constructed of hewn logs, from Joseph Cole's land. The situation was the same as now occupied by the new church, which overlooks the river in the extreme northern and eastern part of the township.

In 1836, they tore down the old log church. Joseph Cole bought it and moved it to his farm and placed it opposite his house, where it can be seen at the present time. It is now used as a hay barn. A frame one was then built, which they occupied until 1873, when it was replaced with a new one. The present church is an elegant structure, large and commodious, and is built of brick and freestone, at a cost of $3,300. The first minister that preached to the society was William Brundige.

The first Methodist organization in Troy Township was the Windfall Class. It took its name from the fact that it worshiped in a small schoolhouse on the southwest corner of Hiram Welch's farm, which was situated in the path taken by the "Great Windfall," of 1806. This organization had an existence as early as 1834, and continued for a number of years, but had no church building.

The Methodist Episcopal Church, situated just above Judge Norris' farm, first came out as an organization and at first worshiped in the schoolhouse situated near where the present structure stands. The first frame structure was built upon the site of the present brick church, and was a very cheap affair. Soon after it was put up, they were joined by the "Windfall Class," and worship was continued for some time. At last their building becoming so poor and dilapidated as to seriously inconvenience those worshiping in it, the services were discontinued, and in 1867, finding all efforts to rebuild it unavailing, it was sold to J. B. Jackson for $25, and moved by him to his farm near by, where it can still be seen. It was not until 1872 that the organization again showed signs of life and activity. In that year, the congregation built a fine brick structure, at a cost of $2,200, which was dedicated the same year, by D. D. Mather.

The Baptist Church, which is situated in the eastern part of the township, near the "Horse Shoe," owes its origin to the revolt of Elder Biggs and other members, in 1856, from the old Marlborough Baptist Church. The church is a frame structure.

The Grange Society have quite a fine hall in this township. It is situated nearly in the center of the township, opposite the brick M. E. Church. The building is a frame costing $600 and was built by Robert Jones. The land was donated by Judge Norris. The society was organized in the summer of 1874. The first officers being: J. B. Jackson, W. M.; B. F. Fry, O., and Richard Wallace, Secretary. The present officers are as follows: J. B. Jackson, W. M.; W. H. Pool, O.; Miss Joan Norris, Secretary.

The first school was taught in 1814 by Miss Electa Wilcox, in a log cabin, that stood in a sugar-maple grove, and had been used as a camp by Mr. Cole. After Miss Wilcox had taught a few winters, a subscription was raised, and a log schoolhouse built. The following description from a pioneer will give perhaps an idea of the probable style of this structure. "It was one story high, built of logs, the cracks being filled with clay mud. The windows were made by cutting out a section of a log and pasting a greased paper over the aperture, thus supplying both frame and glass. The fire-place and chimney were formed by cutting a huge opening through one end of the cabin, thus building out and around it with clay, mud and sticks, and extending this crude structure to the ridge pole. In the cold days of winter, it required the services of about three boys to supply wood for the fire, and three to bring water to keep the schoolhouse from burning down. For seats, they either had a section of a log, or else sat on a three-legged stool." This contrast with the school buildings and their facilities of to-day, is in keeping with the present condition, in all else that goes to refine and elevate, as compared with the surroundings of primitive times. Now large and commodious school buildings with modern

Digitized by Google

appliances are to be met with in convenient places throughout the township. A corps of competent instructors are maintained, leaving no excuse for not securing a good education. The following school statistics will be found of some interest:

Amount of money on hand Sept. 1, 1878.....	$716.79
Total amount of money received during the year ending Sept. 1, 1879.....	2,581.20
Am't paid teachers during the year, primary	1,416.90
Fuel and other contingent expenses.....	207.49
Total expenditures.....	1,624.39
Number of sub-districts and districts.....	8
Whole number of schoolhouses.....	8
Total value of school property.....	$3,200
Number of teachers employed at different times during the year, gents 5, ladies 10	15
Average wages of teachers per month.....	$31.20
Average number of weeks the school was in session.....	26
Number of pupils enrolled during the year, boys 137, girls 136.....	273
Average daily attendance, boys 80, girls 72,	152

At present, the schools are in an excellent condition, and in many instances are being taught by young men from the Ohio Wesleyan University who are compelled to teach to procure funds to carry them through to graduation.

The section of what was at one time so familiarly known to the earlier settlers of Troy Township as the United States Military Road, but which at the present time is rarely spoken of in the township, from the fact of its having been long since obliterated, was the result of the following petition, the first official record of Delaware County.

June 8, 1808. "A petition for a county road on west side of Whetstone (Olentangy), beginning at the Indian boundary line, thence to Delaware, thence to south line of the county, as near the river as ground and river angles will admit. Petition granted, and Moses Byxbe, Nathaniel Wyatt and Josiah McKinney appointed Viewers, and Azariah Root, Surveyor." This road was immediately surveyed and laid out, and at the southern boundary line of Delaware County it connected with the Columbus road, and at the Indian boundary line it joined with the road north to Lower Sandusky. Soon after it was laid out, it was used by the military authorities as a channel for supplying the northern forts with war materials, and hence derived its name, although the part in Delaware County was built by order of the Commissioners, on the petition of private individuals. The road between the old Marlborough Baptist Church and the town of Delhi in Radnor Township was first laid out in the following unique manner. Joseph Cole had long appreciated the fact that a road ought to be cut through the woods between the two points, so that the members of the Baptist congregation living in Delhi could conveniently reach the church. One day, Mr. Cole, accompanied by several men, went out to locate and open the road. James Norris, Jr., being one of the number, was told to proceed two or three miles in advance, in the direction which the road was to take, and, climbing a tree or standing on the roof of a cabin, to blow the large horn which he had in his possession. He did as directed, and the chopping party, following in the direction of the sound, opened the road through to where Norris was found astride the roof of a cabin. Again he was sent in advance, and by repeating the operation, the entire road was opened between the two points. The "Horseshoe" road was located about 1828, and lies east of the Olentangy. It opens up the Horseshoe bottoms. This road is what is known as a mud road, the pure significance of which can only be appreciated after a thaw in winter, or a hard rain in spring. The Columbus & Sandusky Turnpike was built as early as 1833, and runs north and south through the township, a short distance west of the old military road and of the Olentangy River. It was half dirt and half plank, and in some localities, where the land was low and marshy, trees were felled across the road-bed and a sort of corduroy formed. An incident which happened in connection with a toll-gate on this road in Troy may be of interest. It seems that just before the charter was revoked, the Company allowed the road to run down until it was a miserable affair, and at the same time exacted a heavy toll. The citizens became very much dissatisfied, and one night a mob came up from Worthington and began tearing down the gate which was situated about five miles from the city of Delaware. The gate-keeper, Thomas F. Case, fired upon the party, and wounded a man by the name of Ingham quite seriously. The parties went to law, and for many weeks the case attracted a great deal of attention. About 1842, the charter of this company was recalled by the Legislature, and, in 1869, the Delaware & Troy Pike Company received a charter which was virtually a continuance of the other. This Company located the present road, which, with a few alterations, represents the course of the old Sandusky road. A toll was collected on this road for a few years after it was established, but, on petition of the citizens of Troy and vicin-

Digitized by Google

ity, it was made free. The pike road which connects Delhi, in Radnor Township, with Ashley is also free, and passes in almost a direct line east and west through the northern part. It was built in 1870. The old road to Ashley was blazed through sixty years ago.

The first bridge in Troy Township was built over the Olentangy, near Joseph Cole's, by Joseph Alexander, in 1840, and served its purpose for nine years. About the year 1850, its place was supplied by a new structure which stood for ten years. This bridge was built by James Bishop, Christian Black and Elihu Clark. The present one, a covered bridge, was built about the year 1860, by a man named Landon, who lived in Sunbury. There is a new covered bridge which spans the Olentangy River just southeast of Judge Norris' farm. It rests on two strong abutments of limestone, and serves as a great convenience, as, heretofore, in the case of high water, the traveling public have been necessitated to either go up the river to Joseph C. Cole's, or down to the stone mill near Delaware, for the purpose of crossing. Previous mention has been made of the fact that the first mills built in Troy Township were put up by Joseph Cole. They comprised a saw-mill and a grist-mill, and were situated just north of the covered bridge that crosses the river near the old Marlborough Church. To-day, a few of the old timbers which composed the dam may be seen in the river near the place. All other traces of the mills have disappeared, and even the location is known but to a few. The saw-mill was put up about the year 1820, and was built of hewn logs. The grist-mill was built about three years later, of sawn timbers. The stones that were first used in this mill, were made from a granite bowlder gotten out along the bank of the river. They were dressed and put in position by Henry James. The first meal that was ground was used in powdering the hair of Newman Haven, the millwright. The dam was situated just above the mills, and was known in those days as a brush dam. It was constructed of brush, dirt and stones, with a few logs, and was a crude affair. Subsequently, during a freshet, it succumbed to the pressure, going down stream with the foaming water, and, in its stead, a more substantial one was built. Some time after the completion of the latter, an accident occurred in its connection, which came very near closing the career of Mr. Cole. It seems that the water had forced its way through a weak place in the dam, gradually increasing the crevice until it had washed out a large hole in the bottom, through which the water was pouring with a fearful velocity. Mr. Cole, seeing the danger that threatened the rest of the dam, immediately got a corps of workmen and began repairing the break. While standing, looking down into the hole, superintending the filling, he lost his balance and fell into the boiling, foaming vortex. In an instant he was swept through the dam into the deep water beyond. Hugh Cole was engaged in hauling logs to help repair the dam, and was just returning with one when he saw his father fall into the hole. The next moment he saw him struggling in the branches of a submerged sycamore-tree which had floated over the dam a few days previous, into which the current had carried him. He sprang to the ground, and, cutting the hame-string, took one of the horses out, jumped upon his back, swam him across the river to where a "dug-out" was tied, and, pushing that into the stream, paddled to where his father was and brought him to the shore. It was found upon examination, that Mr. Cole's right arm was dislocated, and that he was otherwise badly bruised. He told his son that in three minutes more he would have been compelled to release his hold, and in all probability, he would have been drowned. It may not be out of place to give another instance connected with this dam, that resulted more fatally to one party at least. In 1832, Thomas Willey and Nathaniel Cozard attempted to cross the river just above the dam, in an old "dug-out." It seems that neither one of the men had had much experience with that kind of craft, and, as the river was high and the current swift, they were carried over the dam. By a strange coincidence, Hugh Cole was riding along the bank and saw the men pass over. Dashing his horse into the angry waters just below the dam, he seized Willey by the hair as he was going down the last time, and brought him safely to shore. Cozard was carried down stream and drowned. His body was found soon after about a mile below the dam.

In the year 1832, Lyman Main put up a saw-mill on the "Horseshoe Creek," built a dam and ran the mill for a number of years. The mill has long since disappeared together with the dam, leaving the waters of the creek to flow unimpeded to the Olentangy. About the years 1834 or 1835, Timothy Main built a saw-mill on Horseshoe Creek, near the edge of Oxford and Troy Townships. It was used for a number of years.

Digitized by Google

and then disappeared with the demand that called it forth.

"Audaces fortuna juvat." This old saying, which now has become almost a proverb, seems very expressive of the people of this township, and, as they behold the records of the past in war and in peace, they can well exclaim "Fortune favors the brave." Many of the early settlers of Troy Township had been officers and soldiers in the Revolutionary war, to whom a grateful and bankrupt Congress gave the only compensation they could, namely, a liberal donation of its Western land. The war of 1812 came, and the settlers and their sons again left the plow in the furrow, and the ripe grain standing uncut in the field, to hasten to the relief of Fort Meigs and Lower Sandusky. There were a number in this township who went with Drake, and were with him in his glorious campaign. The Mexican war did not take many from this township, but the war of the rebellion called every man from his field or fireside to do for the Union. The names of the brave sons of Troy will long be remembered, and the many incidents of their camp life told anew, for no matter what the political cast of the township, it entered heart and soul into the grand object of preserving the Union. As far as politics is concerned, this township can, we think, hold the banner as being the most evenly divided township in the county, or in the State, for that matter. The following statistics will give an idea of the strength of both parties:

Governor—Charles Foster, Republican, 107; Thomas Ewing, Democrat, 108. Lieutenant Governor—A. Heckenlooper, Republican, 107; M. V. Rice, Democrat, 108. State Senate—Thomas Joy, Republican, 112; F. M. Marriott, 104. Representative—John Jones, 109; D. H. Elliott, 107. The Supreme Judges, Auditors of State, Attorney General and County Commissioner each had 108 votes.

The early record of the township officers is missing from the Clerk's books, and the earliest record which can be found bears date April 4, 1823, and is as follows:

"At the election held for the purpose of electing township officers, the following were elected to their respective offices:

Trustees—Timothy Main, Peris Main, Jonas Main; Constables, Sabeers Main, Elijah Williams; Treasurer, David Tarboss; Supervisors—Solomon Aldrich, Henry Cline, David Tarboss, John Main; House Appraisers, Timothy Main, Sabeers Main; Overseers of the Poor, David Dix, David Carter (killed); Fence Viewers, David Dix (John Wilson), Samuel Wilson; Clerk, John Wilson.

Present officers are as follows:

Trustees—John Downing, John Shaffner, Henry Main; Constable, James Main; Treasurer, John D. Williams; Assessor, John Barber; Land Appraiser, Ephraim Willey; Clerk, S. Willey; Justices of the Peace, Charles Blymyer, William Pool; Supervisors—Wilbert Main, Madison Main, Cornelius Marsh, William Pool, David Williams, John Barrett, Henry Ward, James Miller, H. A. Silverwood, David Dix, Jr., Samuel Willey, Ezrah Darst, Anthony Smith, James Landers, William Downing, Albert Shultz, John Coufer.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIII.*

OXFORD TOWNSHIP—ORGANIZATION—EARLY FAMILIES—PIONEER ENTERPRISES—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.

"So centuries passed by, and still the woods
Blossomed in spring, and reddened when the year
Grew chill, and glistened in the frozen rains
Of winter, till the white man swung the ax
Within them—signal of a mighty change."—*Bryant.*

OXFORD, like some other political organizations that have passed into history, has had its rise and decline. Its earliest organization was a part of Marlborough and with it extended its authority to the lake shore. After some seven years of this subordinate rule, a petition was presented to the County Commissioners by John Shaw and others, praying for the erection of Oxford into a separate township, which was granted March 6, 1815, with boundaries as follows: "Beginning at the southeast corner of the sixth township, Range 18, United States military lands, and running thence north on the east line of Range 18 to the Indian boundary line; thence westerly on said line to the east line of Range 19; thence south on said range line to the south line of the sixth township; thence east on said line to the place of beginning." Three years later, all that part of Radnor Township which was situated due north of Oxford, and north of the Indian boundary line, was attached to this township. In 1822, on the formation of Westfield Township, Oxford furnished the territory, and in 1847, when Morrow County was formed, a strip one mile wide and five miles long was taken from the north side and added to Westfield Township. Oxford at present is five miles long east and west, and four miles wide north and south, and bounded on the north by Westfield, on the east by Perry, both townships in Morrow County; on the south by Brown, and on the west by Troy and Marlborough. The surface of the township is generally level, though somewhat broken in the northwest corner along the Olentangy River which passes through that corner of the township. Along the west branch of Alum Creek, which passes almost the entire width of the township from north to south about a half a mile from the east end, the surface presents the same broken features. About the center of the township, the Basin Branch forms a junction with Alum Creek. This branch is large enough to run a saw-mill, and just at this point was the site of the first mill erected in the township. The soil is generally a low black loam, originally very wet, almost swampy, but by a regular system of drainage there is scarcely an acre in the township that has not been reduced to good tillable land. In the sections noted as rolling, the soil is principally clay, but well adapted to the products of this region and is profitable for farming purposes. The timber comprises the various oaks of this climate, hickory, ash, elm, and beech. There was formerly considerable walnut, but the demand for this timber and the consequent market for it has resulted in removing all of this kind, save here and there a solitary tree. An occasional sycamore of fine growth is found and finds a ready market. The farms have nearly all been well improved and are managed with all the advantages of improved tools and methods, and prove generally profitable to their owners. Corn is the chief product, and is raised in large quantities. Wheat is also a profitable crop here and a considerable amount of it is raised. A good deal of grain is shipped annually at this point, though perhaps not so large a quantity as formerly, the farmers of late turning their attention to stock-raising and consuming their grain at home. This is one of the best shipping points between Columbus and Cleveland.

The settlement of Oxford Township began nearly as early as any other part of the county, but it grew up very slowly for several years. In the year 1810, a settlement was begun in the northwest quarter of the township, around what is now known as Windsor's Corners. The first settler in this section was the father of Ezra and Comfort Olds, who built the first cabin, a log structure, twenty feet square. In the fall of the same year, or perhaps the following spring, Henry Foust, a young unmarried man, settled on a farm a short distance east of the Olds farm. He was

*Contributed by J. F. Doty, Esq.

Digitized by Google

married, in 1812, to Mary Olds, and lived on the place until 1878, clearing the forest by his own effort, and raising a large family. The youngest child, Albert, still lives on the homestead. Old Mr. Olds often related, during the latter part of his life, of his going to election in Oxford Township when there were but five voters, who appointed him the first juror from the township in the courts of Delaware County. Two years later, a young man by the name of William T. Sharp came as far as Norton, with Gen. Harrison's army. He was not a soldier, however, and liking the country, determined to make it his home. He lived for some time in the family of Henry Foust, and later settled about a mile down the river, on the farm now owned by Albert Gillet. He raised a large family, the gentlemen of that name known in the county as stock-dealers being his sons. One of these, Samuel Gillet, lives within a few rods of the old homestead, and was, during the late war, Captain of Company D of the One Hundred and Twenty-first Regiment of Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Among the first families who came here, but a few years later, was Aden Windsor, who settled on the farm at the corners. In the year 1832, he built a brick house on his farm, which was the first brick residence in the township, and it still stands a silent witness of the passing years. The owner of this residence lived but a few years to enjoy the comfort thus prepared, but the property is still in the hands of the family. About the time he erected the dwelling, Mr. Windsor put up a frame barn, across the road from his house, and it still remains, though considerably the worse for the half-century's exposure to the elements, without the protection of paint. Soon after the war of 1812, David Kyrk came into this section. He was a soldier in that war, and still lives here, nearly ninety years old, on his original farm. He is one of the very few remaining pensioners of 1812. His has been a remarkable constitution, and after a long and active life, he has only recently become unable to walk from his farm to town, a distance of four miles.

In 1810, a settlement was begun in the southeast part of the township, known later as the Alum Creek District. Andrew Murphy, from Pennsylvania, was the first settler, but was joined, soon afterward, by James McWilliams, Hugh Waters, Henry Riley and Henry Wolf. Some seven years later, that section of the township where Ashley has since risen was settled by Robert Brown, his farm occupying the southwest quarter of the village. His cabin home stood on the ground now occupied by the Ashley Hotel. In the following year, Ralph Slack came up from Berkshire and settled on the farm now occupied by the southeast part of the village. His cabin was built near the site of the residence of Bennett Brundige. About the same time, his brother, John Slack, settled on the farm next east, across Alum Creek, his house being near the present residence of Joseph Evans. Elijah Smith settled on the farm now owned by Howard Rogers, about 1815, and Calvin Cole settled, about the same time, on the farm next east of John Slack. In 1819, Adam Shoemaker settled a short distance north of the present village of Ashley, but moved, a few years later, to a point just east of the village. He had a large family of boys, who settled about him, so that at present there are more of his descendants living here than of any other of the early families. In 1823, Amos Spurgen settled on the farm now occupied by the northwest quarter of the village, and three years later, Thomas Barton settled on the farm next northwest of Ashley. The latter raised a large family, who remained here, and are now in possession of the original lands of their father.

Section 3, the southwest quarter of the township, was sold to John Rathbone, of New York. His patent was issued for 4,000 acres, and was signed by John Adams, President of the United States, May 3, 1800. This land was not brought into the market, however, until 1842, when it passed to his grandson, Hiram G. Andrews, of Delaware, who immediately put it up for sale. It was laid off into forty sections of 100 acres each, and the first purchaser in the following year was Griffith Thomas, and soon after, Evan McCreary bought a lot. Isaac Clark, George Houseworth and N. E. Gale were among the purchasers of this land, which sold at from $3 to $8 per acre. At this time, this land was heavily timbered, and much of it so wet that it was considered almost worthless; for years this section was known as the "great south woods." To the early settlers the prospect must have been very discouraging, but, by great energy and industry, this section has become the abode of some of Oxford's most thrifty farmers. The lands are generally cleared, drained and in good condition for tilling, and the farms to be found here cannot be excelled in the county for their production of corn, wheat, pasture, stock, etc. The rude log cabins that sheltered the first owners have given way to

Digitized by Google

good commodious farm dwellings, several of them made of brick. Seth Slack built the first brick house in this section.

The early pioneers found this township a favorite hunting-ground of the Indians, and numerous parties of the Wyandots roamed through the forests in search of game. A well-beaten trail ran along the banks of Indian Run, by which they came from their reservation. They continued to make this their hunting-ground as late as 1815, when they began to be crowded out by the whites. After this, up to as late as 1820, an old chief of this tribe, called Sciouto, came to the township trapping, and often made the residence of Joseph Cole, in the edge of Troy, his headquarters. The old chief became quite a favorite of the family, and was remarkable for his friendliness to all whites. Wolves and deer were found in abundance, and an occasional bear added to the sport of the huntsman. The wolves were especially bold and troublesome, and the settlers were obliged to build a protection for their stock.

The first election under its own auspices was held in Oxford at the house of Henry Foust, and later at the house of Elisha Bishop. In 1820, when James Madison was candidate a second time for the Presidency, an election was held here, at which David Elliott, John Shaw and Henry Foust were Judges. There were two Clerks, and beside the Board there were two votes cast. The first Justice of the Peace was Andrew Murphy, who was succeeded by Ezra Olds. The latter served for thirty years. The introduction of those pioneer industries which are found indispensable in isolated settlements, was quite late in Oxford. There were older settlements all about, and it was not until the people felt able to indulge in the luxury of a convenient mill, that such an enterprise found encouragement enough to start. It was not until 1832, that Milton Pierce and Henry Riley built the first saw-mill in the southeast part of the township, at the mouth of Basin Branch. Here it stood until age rendered it too infirm for service, when it was rebuilt by Lewis Powers. It still stands, owned by Benjamin Martin, but has for the past few years been out of service. A grist-mill was built about the same time, a little further up the stream, by Hosea Waters. The buhr-stones were made of large "nigger-head" bowlders, and were run by horse power. This was rather a slow way to make flour, but it proved a great improvement on the plan of going ten, fifteen or twenty miles to mill. A tannery was started by George Claypool in 1824, a few rods south of Windsor Corners. It afterward passed into the hands of Jonas Foust, and at a still later day, into the possession of James J. Sherwood.

Another noticeable fact is the late date when the cabins began to be superseded by frame dwellings. It was not until 1840 that the first of these latter structures was erected for Henry Foust. A mechanic by the name of Harkness did the work, and the lumber was procured at Joseph Cole's mill, in Troy Township. The building still stands, but forty years of exposure to sunshine and storm without the protection of paint, has given it an aged appearance.

The first death in the township was that of a child of Comfort Olds, in the year 1812. No graveyard had yet been laid out in Oxford, and the interment was made in the cemetery at Norton, which was an older settlement. The grave was dug by Henry Foust. The first birth in the township was that of Job Foust.

Oxford has but one village, a flourishing little town of about eight hundred inhabitants, situated just north of the center of the township, on the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railway. The original name of this village was Oxford, but was subsequently changed to Ashley. The ground was owned by L. W. Ashley and J. C. Avery, and was platted by them on June 15, 1849, the County Surveyor, Charles Neil, laying it off in sixty-nine inlots. On the 6th day of August, 1849, Henry Lamb and S. Finch made an addition of eighty-three inlots to the town, numbering from seventy to one hundred and fifty-two, inclusive. June 18, 1850, J. C. Avery, S. Finch and Henry Lamb made an addition of fifteen inlots, from one hundred and fifty-three to one hundred and sixty-seven, inclusive. Two years later, Messrs. Lamb and Finch platted ten outlots, from A to K, inclusive, and, in 1860, L. W. Ashley added three more lots. Hugh Cole and John Doty made a small addition in 1877, making a total of 183 in and out lots. In May of the year succeeding the platting of the village, Lewis Purmort started a small grocery and dry-goods store on the Shoemaker farm, one-half mile east of Ashley. Later in the year, Aloy Patee built the present Ashley Hotel, and was its first proprietor. In the fall, Purmort moved his stock of goods into what is now the gentleman's sitting-room of the hotel. He remained here for about a year, while he built a storeroom on Lot No. 33.

Digitized by Google

He moved into his new building and continued his enterprise about three years, when he disposed of the business. Mr. Purmort has engaged in various enterprises and is still a resident of Ashley. In the spring of 1850, he and Milton Smith built a saw-mill on the railroad grounds for the company. In the following year, Hiram M. Shaffer built a frame storehouse on Inlot No. 69, and the firm of Miller & Mulford, of Mount Vernon, put in a stock of dry goods. About this time a post office was established here, and J. H. Miller, one of the above firm, was the first Postmaster. Before this, Westfield was the nearest place to get mail. In 1850, Adam Sherman built a small house on Lot No. 104, in which he started a saloon, and, in the same year, William B. Belknap built the first frame dwelling-house on Lot No. 29. The prospects of the village seemed flattering for a rapid and healthy growth, and enterprising men were eager to establish their business in the promising little town. Among the earliest firms were Robert Morrison and Stephen Morehouse, Jr., who erected a frame storehouse on Inlot No. 4, and put in a stock of dry goods. They continued the business but little over two years, when they sold out to J. S. Brumback, who carried on the business only a short time. A year or two after the laying-out of the village, Benjamin McMaster, Joseph Riley and Israel Potter erected a grain warehouse on Lot No. 72. In 1853, Mr. McMaster became sole proprietor, and carried on the grain business for a few years, when he sold out to Breeden & Place. Jesse Meredith built a grain warehouse on the railroad grounds, about the same time the other one was erected, and combined the grain business with the duties of station agent. The warehouse was used also as a freight depot. In the same year, Adam Sherman built a store on Lot No. 73, and a Mr. Clark started a dry-goods store in it. The pioneer blacksmith-shop of the village was started in 1852, by A. B. Morehouse. A rake factory was started in a building erected for the purpose, by Purmort, Fitzgerald & Co., in 1853, but it only continued operations about a year. The Methodist Episcopal Church bought the building, and, moving it on to Lot No. 70, fitted up for a place of worship. This building is at present used as a private dwelling by T. Chapman.

On the 3d day of March, 1855, a petition, signed by some fifty residents of the village, was filed with the Auditor of Delaware County, praying for the incorporation of the village of Ashley. At their June session, in 1855, the Board of Commissioners heard and granted the petition, and on the 30th day of the following August, 1855, the first election for officers was held at the schoolhouse. James Culbertson was elected Mayor; A. Pater, Recorder, and Jesse Meredith, S. Joy, Levi Shisler and Samuel Shisler, Councilmen, who served until the following regular spring election. At this time, L. D. Benton was elected Mayor; J. M. Coomer, Recorder, and Solomon Joy, Samuel Shisler, S. B. Morehouse, A. G. Hall, and George McMaster, Councilmen. Benjamin F. Fry was the first Marshal, and Solomon Joy the first Treasurer. The first ordinance passed by the council was for the suppression of intemperance. In the spring of 1857, B. F. Fry was elected Mayor.

In 1862, a special school district was formed of the village, and a few of the adjoining farms, and a new school building erected, with two rooms. This building was used until 1877, when the growth of the school required more room, and a fine two-story schoolhouse, with four commodious rooms was built. The school is now carried on with four departments, under the successful management of David E. Cowgill, whose energy and industry, together with his competent assistants, have brought the Ashley schools up to a standard second to none of the surrounding graded schools.

On the 26th day of February, 1868, Howard Matthews, Grand Master of Masons of Ohio, issued his dispensation to S. Moore, J. F. Doty, J. P. Clark, J. W. Hoff, William E. Palmer, W. W. Stratton, J. L. Wray, L. A. Coomer, John Field, E. B. Morrison, J. B. Richardson, Henry Sutton and E. M. Conklin, to organize a lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, at Ashley, and on the 8th day of April, 1868, the lodge was constituted and numbered 407. At the meeting of the Grand Lodge, at Dayton, Ohio, on October 20, 1868, a charter was issued to the lodge, with the following officers: S. Moore, W. M.; J. F. Doty, S. W.; E. B. Morrison, J. W.; John Field, Treasurer; J. L. Wray, Secretary; Henry Sutton, S. D.; L. A. Coomer, J. D.; James P. Clark, Tiler. Since its organization, the lodge has made about sixty masons, and changed its quarters from a small room in the third story, to a nice commodious room in the second story.

On the 22d day of June, 1869, Lodge No. 421, I. O. O. F., was instituted, with the following officers: Washington Granger, N. G.; C. C. Smith, V. G.; D. H. Clifton, Secretary; T. M. Leeds, Per. Sec-

Digitized by Google

retary: I. Barton, Treasurer. The following were charter members: J. L. Wray, A. A. Wood, H. L. Cross; G. Carpenter, A. P. Oliver, Thomas N. Barton, L. P. Slack, H. Baxter, William Everett, and W. S. Porterfield. The lodge is in flour-ishing condition, and has about fifty members.

On June 21, 1870, an encampment was instituted, with the following officers and charter members: W. Granger, C. P.; E. M. Conklin, H. P.; A. V. Conklin, S. W.; S. A. Smith, J. W.; L. E. Hyatt, Scribe, and A. A. Wood, Treasurer; members, Samuel Llewellyn and W. E. Palmer.

The growth of the village for the last thirty years has been steady and uniform, and has come up from a cross-roads settlement in the woods to a thriving village, second to none of its kind in the county. At present, the village contains three dry-goods stores, three grocery and provision stores, one hardware and implement store, one drug store, one jewelry store, one grain warehouse, one clothing store, two boot and shoe stores, two harness-shops, two saloons, one flouring-mill, two carriage-shops, two emblem factories, three blacksmith-shops, one hotel, one distillery, two sawmills, three planing-mills, and two cooper-shops. Three churches have their places of worship here—the Methodist, Presbyterian and Baptist. There is, perhaps, as much stock shipped from this station as any other way station on the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railway. During the past year (1879) there were loaded and shipped from Ashley, 249 cars of stock, consisting of 80 cars of cattle, 83 cars of sheep, and 84 cars of hogs; in all, 1,400 head of cattle, 16,679 head of sheep, and 4,910 head of hogs.

The earliest church organization in Oxford Township was the Methodist Episcopal Church. Tradition is authority for the statement that a society of this denomination was organized at Winsor Corners as early as 1815. They accommodated themselves with such rude structures as the circumstances of the case afforded until 1857, when they built a neat frame building, which was dedicated by Elder Wilson, then presiding over that conference. In February, 1839, Rev. E. S. Garitt, of this denomination, came from Muskingum County and bought the Houston farm, situated about three-quarters of a mile southeast of Ashley. In the following year, with considerable ministerial enterprise, in company with the Shoemaker family, he erected a log cabin a few rods north of his house. The logs were hewn square on the inside, while the furniture and fittings for church service profited by the attention of a mechanic, Mr. Samuel Shoemaker. Mr. Garitt dedicated the building and has conducted services in it and about here for the last forty years. He is universally respected, and there is scarcely a family that has fairly gained a residence within a radius of five miles of his home, but that sometime has called upon him to marry the living or bury the dead.

The church thus organized held its services in the old log house until the spring of 1852, when the meetings were transferred to Ashley. Here the church occupied the log house built by Robert Brown for a dwelling, and afterward the town schoolhouse until April, 1855, when they bought the building now used by T. Chapman as a residence. In December, 1866, the church sold this building, and, from that time until 1868, they used the Presbyterian place of worship, which they finally bought, using it up to the present time. The first regular Pastor was the Rev. L. Warner. Their present minister is the Rev. S. L. Yourtee. In 1861, Rev. Mr. Banaam organized a Wesleyan Methodist Church from the remains of an Episcopal Methodist society, which had existed for some years in the Alum Creek District. A little later, they put up a place of worship, which is known as the Oxford Church, and is situated about three miles southeast of Ashley.

The Baptist Church was organized in the Ashley neighborhood in June of 1835, by Rev. Daniel Thomas. Seven years later, the society built a frame building near the present site of the cemetery. Here they worshiped until 1851, when they moved their building to Ashley, where it still serves them as a place of worship.

On April 27, 1852, a committee, consisting of Rev. Henry Shedd, Rev. John W. Thompson, Rev. William S. Spaulding, and Elders John Mateer and John McElroy, having been appointed by the Franklin Presbytery to go to Ashley to establish a Presbyterian Church, met and proceeded to organize a society as directed. The first Elders were Z. P. Wigton and Henry Slack. On May 24, 1857, James M. Eckles was added to the list of Elders. Rev. Henry Shedd was the first minister of the church. In the summer of 1853, the society purchased Lot No. 27, in Ashley, and two years later built a place of worship, which they used until 1868. Six years later, the society sold this building to the Methodists and erected a neat brick building, in which they still worship.

Digitized by Google

There is a membership of about forty persons. The present Pastor is Rev. W. E. Thomas.

The first Sabbath school in the township was organized in a small log house in the Alum Creek District, on the farm of James McWilliams, by James M. Eckles in the year 1841. Mr. Eckles was especially interested in this work, and conducted this school for ten years. In 1851, he organized another in Garitt District, and conducted it some three years, when it was removed to Ashley and united with others to form the Union Sabbath School, which is still maintained. Their services are held in the Presbyterian Church building, and Mr. Eckles is still in his favorite service, as Assistant Superintendent. Four Sunday-schools are maintained in the township; one at the M. E. Church at Winsor Corners; one at the M. E. Church in Ashley; the united school of the Presbyterian Church at Ashley, and one at the Wesleyan Church at Oxford.

Schools began rather late, the first schoolhouse being erected about 1826. There are conflicting traditions as to where it was situated, but the weight of evidence seems to be that a spot within two or three rods of the residence of Thomas M. Leeds is its site. It was a round-log affair, 18x22 feet, and furnished with the rude necessities of a frontier school. Levi Phelps, a Baptist minister, was the first teacher. About the same time, a schoolhouse was erected a few rods south of Winsor Corners. This building was used a few years, when it was replaced by a hewed-log cabin. In the course of a few years, this building gave way to a frame, which was used until 1857, when the Methodist Church bought the site. Besides the special school district in Ashley, there are six school districts, four of which are supplied with good, substantial brick schoolhouses. The other two are furnished with wooden structures. All are supplied with modern school furniture.

We cannot refrain from giving a few words to the military and political record of the township, even with the risk of adding to a subject fully treated elsewhere. At the breaking-out of hostilities in 1861, Oxford was among the first to respond to the call of the Governor. As early as May 1, 1861, Capt. Jesse Meredith, who gained that rank in the Mexican war, had raised a company, and reported to the Governor as ready for duty. The company was soon ordered to report to Camp Chase, and on June 15, 1861, was mustered into the service as Company C, of the Twenty-sixth Regiment of Ohio Volunteer Infantry. The commissioned officers of the company at its organization were Jesse Meredith, Captain; E. A. Hicks, First Lieutenant; William Clark, Second Lieutenant. The company re-enlisted, and remained in the service during the war. Of this company, twenty were killed and fifteen were carried off by disease, counting about one-third of the company who did not survive the service. On August 1, 1862, a second company was raised in Oxford, which was officered as follows: Captain, Samuel Sharpe; First Lieutenant, Joseph A. Schebles; Second Lieutenant, S. B. Morehouse. This Company was mustered into the service as company D, of the One Hundred and Twenty-first Regiment of Ohio Volunteer Infantry, August 13, 1862, and served until the end of the war. It is but just to say that surrounding townships contributed members to these companies. Politically the township has been Whig, and, later, has given a regular Republican majority, varying from sixty to eighty. Several of Oxford's children have reached distinction politically, among whom may be mentioned, William P. Reed, now deceased, formerly a prominent member of the Delaware bar, and represented this Senatorial District in the State Legislature. Ezra Riley served several years as an infirmary officer; J. F. Doty, as Auditor from March, 1869, to November, 1873; John Chapman, as Clerk of the Court, being elected in 1873 and again in 1878, and Cicero Coomer, as County Treasurer, being elected in 1879.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIV.*

THOMPSON TOWNSHIP — TOPOGRAPHY — EARLY SETTLEMENT — MILLS, BRIDGES AND OTHER IMPROVEMENTS—INCIDENTS—RELIGION AND EDUCATION—POST OFFICES.

"That tells
Of days and years long since gone by."

THOMPSON TOWNSHIP, named after one of the earliest Governmental surveyors, comprises within its boundaries a portion of those lands described in this work, under the title of Virginia Military Land. It was erected into a separate township June 5, 1820, by the granting of the following petition descriptive of its boundaries: Beginning at Delsaver's "Ford," on the Scioto River, thence due west to the Union County line, thence north on said county line to the old Indian boundary line, thence with said boundary line east to the Scioto River, thence down said river to the place of beginning. The boundaries as thus described were not altered in the least, until February 24, 1848, when, by the specific act of the Legislature, the new county of Morrow was formed, and a portion from the northern part of Thompson was given to Marion County. The present boundaries are as follows: On the north by Prospect Township in Marion County, on the east by Radnor, on the south by Scioto Township, and on the west by Union County. The Scioto River forms the eastern boundary line of the township, and presents in its winding course and geological formation the characteristic features found to be possessed by it in the other townships. There are the same bold, rocky cliffs, and solid channel-bed of limestone, and the huge granite bowlders scattered here and there tend to make the appearances identical. The river receives as tributaries from the west, Tau Way Run and Fulton's Creek. Most of its way through the township, the river is narrow, and in some places quite deep. At "Broad Ford" it suddenly widens, and here we have an illustration of what the river might have been, were it not for the rock-bound cliffs that control its waters. In the spring and fall, the river often becomes very deep from the rains and melting snow, when it goes "booming" along its course; but this swollen state lasts but a few days, and its fall is as sudden as its rise. The sudden increase and decrease in the size of the river is accounted for by farmers upon the theory that the land, being now so thoroughly cleared from the brush and logs which acted in former times as a natural dam to the waters, has nothing to govern the action of the creeks and artificial drains, consequently the water rushes off in a perfect torrent for a few hours, and then subsides. The river, depending upon the tributaries, must follow the same law of rise and fall.

Tau Way Run rises in Union County, and, after pursuing a southeasterly course across Thompson Township, flows into the Scioto River a short distance north of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Tau Way is the name of an Indian tribe who, at an early date, occupied the banks of the river. This tribe belonged to the Wyandot Nation, and were noted for their peaceable disposition and friendly feelings toward the whites. Fulton's Creek also rises in Union County, and, flowing almost parallel with Tau Way Run, empties into the Scioto River about two miles and a half below the run. Fulton's Creek was named from a Mr. Fulton, and the circumstances connected with its designation are of a sad character. Fulton was a person universally liked by all his fellow-pioneers, and accounted one of the most successful hunters of his day. The Indians coming down to the little settlement situated where Pickrell's Mills now stand, to do their trading, would invariably ask after Fulton, the "great hunter." One day, he shouldered his rifle and started for the forest, telling his friends that he was "off for a hunt;" that he would return soon and bring them a deer. His favorite hunting-ground being on and near this creek, he started in its direction. As he reached the edge of the forest, he stopped for a moment and waved his hand to the Indian trader, who stood watching him from the door of his shanty. He turned and entered the dark woods. This was the last time he was ever seen. The following day, some of the settlers inquired if Fulton

* Contributed by H. L. S. Valle.

Digitized by Google

had come in, but none having seen him, it was concluded that he had gotten so far from home, and night coming on, he had camped in the woods. The day passed and the next, and a week went by, but still, from the known disposition of the man, no great anxiety was manifested. It was not until the middle of the second week of his disappearance that the neighbors and friends began to feel alarmed. It was concluded to wait until the first of the next week and then, if Fulton remained absent, a party should be organized and go in search of him. This was accordingly done and, striking the trail where he had entered the forest, it was followed to the creek. At this point, all trace of him was lost, and, although parties scoured the country for miles in every direction, he was never found or trace of him discovered. Of course, many conjectures were indulged in. Some thought that he had been killed and his body burned by the Indians, they being so envious of his reputation as a hunter. Others imagined that he had left the settlement of his own volition, while a few advanced the opinion that, while pursuing game, he might have sunk in a swamp or bed of quicksand in or near the creek. As a lasting tribute of respect, the stream was named after him.

A long narrow ridge follows the west margin of the Scioto River, in many places being deeply cut by ravines which have been washed out and gorged by the many small streams from the back lands in finding an outlet into the waters of the river. West of this ridge the land becomes more level. In the northwestern portion of the township the land is very low, only broken here and there by clay knolls. Drains six or seven feet deep are the only means by which these low, wet lands are rendered tillable. In the northwestern portion of the township, there are found stratified beds of sand and gravel. Between Tau Way Run and Fulton's Creek there seems to be a natural basin in which at an early date were found elm swamps. The land bordering the creek is clayey, while back from them are "bottoms" of loam. The country in some localities is well wooded, but along the river the land has been considerably cleared. This is accounted for from the fact that the ridge was well drained and seemed the best adapted for building sites, consequently the adjoining woodlands were cleared first. The land bordering on the river still seems to be the favored ground for farming purposes and the interior to this day remains thinly settled though now rapidly filling up. The land has an abundance of moisture, being well watered by the Scioto and its tributaries. In the extreme northwestern part of the township, there is an outcropping of the Oriskany sandstone, while the great body of the drift land lying to the westward of the Scioto is superimposed upon beds of limestone. In some localities this limestone is very soft, and when exposed to the action of the sun's rays and the disintegrating power of the air, turns white, and, crumbling to pieces, gives material aid and strength to the soil. The farming lands throughout the entire township are well cultivated and very rich, but along the "bottoms" it is held in especial favor and demands a high price. The cleared land, as regards the raising of cereals, bears abundantly, and the productions are of a general character.

The first settler that came into what is now Thompson Township was Samuel Weaver, who came from the southeastern part of Virginia in the fall of 1808 to Chillicothe. Hearing glowing accounts of the land in the township from one of the surveyors, he concluded to start the following spring and locate his grant. Accordingly, in the early part of March, we find him on his way, reaching this locality about the 1st of April. Having disposed of his grant, he located on land belonging to a man by the name of Hill, and situated just south of Clark's survey. His arrival becoming known to the Welsh settlers, near Delhi, they crossed the river and assisted him in raising his cabin. He commenced to clear the land, and continued to work it until his death. One day his wife, upon returning from the field, where she had gone to assist her husband in some labor, was horrified to find a huge snake taking milk from the cup that stood at the side of her sleeping babe. To add to her terror, the child, as if feeling the influence of her presence, awoke, and, seeing the fascinating object so near, stretched out its dimpled hands toward the snake. The mother, smothering the cry that came to her lips, quietly stole away and placed a pan of milk on the doorway. The snake, thus attracted, left the side of the laughing child, and, when it was at a safe distance from the babe, the brave woman killed it. Michael Dilsaver came to this locality, soon after Weaver and his family moved in the township, and settled at the ford that bears his name in the southeast corner of the township. It was not until 1816 that James Cochran, a native of the Keystone State, came to this township. He entered Ohio by way of Wheeling, and, after stopping a short time at Zanesville,

Digitized by Google

reached Dilsaver's ford in the spring of 1817, and following the trail north for a short distance, settled on land now occupied by J. W. Cone. Immediately upon his arrival, he erected a log cabin near the mouth of Fulton's Creek, but, during a freshet, the water in the river and the creek having risen and endangered his home, he was compelled to move to the high ground a short distance west of the mouth of the creek. About 1827, Cochran built the first grist-mill in the township. It was constructed of logs, and located on Fulton's Creek, not far from its mouth. The dam at first was of brush, but soon after made more substantial by means of heavy logs. That a mill was not erected until this late date arises from the fact that the early settlers found it quite convenient to go to Millville, in Scioto Township, where a mill had been established at an early date. Cochran was energetic and enterprising, doing much toward opening up the then new country. John Swartz came to this locality in 1818, from Highland County, Penn., but was originally from New Jersey. He was an old Revolutionary soldier, having served for some time under the immortal Washington. Swartz was accompanied by his four sons, and settled on land near what is now known as Pickrell's Mills. He, with the help of his sons, put up a cabin, and, having cleared a tract of land, sowed it in wheat, but the anticipated crop proved an utter failure, and, after a few trials, which showed the same result, the project was abandoned. It was several years before any of the farmers could again be induced to try the experiment. Swartz died in 1841, and left two sons, Jacob, who still lives on the old farm near the mills, a hale old man of eighty, and Henry. Sebastian, another son, was in the war of 1812, and died in 1822. Henry was also in the same war. The following story concerning him appears in the history of Ohio: "About 1820, a party of Indians came down from the north to hunt on Fulton's Creek, a custom which they frequently indulged in, and were ordered away by Henry Swartz. They replied that they would not leave their time-honored hunting-ground. That, although the land belonged to the white man, the game belonged to the Indian. They also claimed that inasmuch as they were friends they ought not to be molested. A few days after this, two of their number were missing, and they hunted the entire country over without finding them. At last they found evidence of human bones where there had been a fire, and immediately charged Swartz with killing and burning their missing companions. They threatened vengeance on him, and until his death he had to be constantly on his guard to prevent being waylaid. The matter never was legally investigated, but it was supposed by some, that he, with the assistance of a man by the name of Williams, really disposed of them in the manner above stated." The same year that Swartz settled in this locality, Simeon Lindsley and John Hurd came to Thompson, and settled on the old military road, directly south of where Swartz had located his land. They were both from Vermont. Roswell Field, an industrious Canadian, entered the township about the same time, and settled on the banks of the river, a short distance north of Dilsaver's Ford. He was the first carpenter in the township, and erected the first frame house. When the township was formed in 1820, Field was elected Justice of the Peace, and performed the marriage ceremony for the matrimonially inclined until a minister had settled in the neighborhood. The next settlers in the township were Samuel Broderick and Joseph Russell, who came in the latter part of the year 1819, settling on Clark's survey, about three miles north of the mills. Russell and his family came here from Connecticut, and, buying 318 acres of land heavily timbered, began to clear. These were all the settlers in the township at this date, and it was not until between 1828 and 1838 that others began to make their homes here in any considerable numbers, and the settlements that were made being principally along the river, the interior was neglected until quite recently.

The first grist-mill erected in Thompson Township was on Fulton's Creek, about half a mile from the mouth of the same, and where the present mill is located. It was built by James Cochran about 1827. A few years after, Fields erected a saw-mill at the same site, and the grist-mill having in the mean time become rather dilapidated, Fields rebuilt it. In 1830, Jacob Swartz built the first saw-mill in the township, which is still in existence, and runs whenever there is sufficient water. It is situated on the west bank of the Scioto River, about two rods below Pickrell's grist-mill. It is now the property of Mr. Pickrell. In 1844, J. W. Cone, who had served an apprenticeship in the old Delaware woolen mill, built a similar institution in this township, which for thirty years was the pride of this section. It stood where Pickrell's grist-mill now stands, and the old dam which backs up the water for the use of the latter furnished for many years the motor-power of the

Digitized by Google

factory. It was not until 1868 that steam was introduced for the purpose of running the mill, and from sparks blown from the engine the latter took fire, and was burned down in 1874. In 1877, H. P. Pickrell, who formerly ran the grist-mill at Ostrander, came to this place, and where Cone's woolen-mill stood he erected the large grist-mill which is now in full operation. There is a small saw-mill, the property of Clark Decker, situated in the extreme northeastern portion of the township, on the Scioto River. It was built about 1863. The first bridge over the Scioto River in this township, connecting it with Radnor, was not built until 1869. It is a wooden bridge, covered and spans the river on what is known as the road to Delhi. Prior to the time it was built, the only way the people had for crossing the river was to ford it, and the most favorable spot for this purpose is called the "Broad Ford," on the southern boundary line of the township. Jacob Swartz built a large flat-boat and a canoe, by means of which he used to ferry the people across when the river was high. In about 1875, a small covered bridge—a wooden structure—was built across Fulton's Creek, on what is known as the Fulton Creek road, about a mile west from the mill on the same road.

The first birth of a white child that took place in Thompson Township was that of Susanna Cochran, a daughter of James Cochran. She was born in the year 1817. The first death that took place in the township, was that of Michael Dilsaver. In 1821, Mrs. Margaret Swartz died, and she was taken to the little cemetery on Boke's Creek, in Scioto Township. It does not take a very fertile imagination to picture forth the effect this solemn procession made upon the mind and heart of the early settler, as it wended its way along the river road to the tombed and silent city of the dead. But even the terrors of death are for a short time dispelled by the happy surroundings of those who are about to clasp each other's hands, and thus with rapture beaming in their countenances join destinies for the journey down the thorny path of life. And so it was undoubtedly with the first marriage, when Catherine Swartz was wed to William Travers, the ceremony of which took place in the year 1822, and was performed in the log-cabin of John Swartz, father of Catherine; in this case, Squire Fields officiated in uniting those

"Two souls with but a single thought,
Two hearts that beat as one."

From all directions the young people gathered to witness the ceremony, and after it was concluded, they assembled on the puncheon floor of the cabin and the fiddlers having been notified, the dancing commenced. Of course the splinters in the floor interfered somewhat with a long chassez, and, by sticking into the bare feet of the dancers, made a proper rendition of "balance to 'yer' partner" also a little precarious; still it was a happy occasion, and the supper composed of venison and wild honey was not at all bad.

The first schoolhouse was a small hewn-log cabin, and was situated on Fulton's Creek. In this rude temple of education, James Crawford first taught the pioneer boy and girl the rudiments of that knowledge, which many times they had to undergo such hardships to attain. The first cabin ever erected in this township was put up by Samuel Weaver about 1809, and was, in construction, similar to all the log cabins of the pioneers. The first apple-trees introduced into the township was set out by Jacob Swartz, who bought them from a man on Mill Creek. The first tannery that began operations was built about 1845, by Israel Waters, and stood near where Pickrell's Mills now stands. The building has long since been destroyed. Roswell Fields himself, the first carpenter, erected the first frame house in the township, and Jacob Swartz the second. The first brick house was put up by Hoskins. Joseph Cubberly was the first blacksmith, and opened his shop and began operations in the year 1825. The first store in the township was opened in a frame house near where Pickrell's Mills are now situated, and was owned by Joseph Cox. Prior Cox was clerk in the store. Fletcher Welch, acting as an agent for Anthony Walker, of Delaware, sold goods on Swartz's place before the store was opened, but Indian traders used to come up to the little settlement long in advance of either of the above-mentioned parties. Dr. Mathias Gerehard was the first resident physician in the township. The first tavern was kept by John Detwiler, who also for thirty years carried on the business of selling liquor, when the establishment was sold out and never started again. Thomas Lavender was a brickmaker, the first in the township, and burned the first kiln of brick, and built one of the first brick houses.

In following through the history of the settlement of this township, it will be noticed that but comparatively few families found homes here at so early a period as in adjoining townships, and it

Digitized by Google

was not until a late date that a sufficient number had been added to the neighborhood to enable them to support those institutions that are necessary adjuncts to the well-being of all civilized communities. It is not surprising then that churches and schools were not instituted here until after they were enjoyed in almost every other locality throughout the country, Radnor and Scioto Townships being contiguous afforded opportunities for those living in Thompson for worship, and it was to churches in these localities that the good people would make their regular Sunday journey. These, of course, were at times attended with some difficulties. The Scioto River intervened between Radnor and Thompson; this had to be forded, which in times of high water was not only a dangerous undertaking, but in the flooded stages impossible. Thus were the devout who journeyed in that direction either compelled to forego their accustomed pilgrimage to the temple of God, or avail themselves of similar privileges afforded in Scioto. It was not until about the year 1840, that religious organizations began to take shape here. About this time, the New Lights or Christians formed their society, and in 1843, erected a church on Tau Way Run, the Rev. Isaac Walters officiating as their first minister. Here they held their services until 1873, when the church burned down, it is thought through the act of an incendiary. Nothing daunted, and with commendable zeal, they immediately commenced their plans for a new building, and this they completed in 1875, the site being one mile west of the old church. They now have periodical preaching, and the charge is not in a very flourishing condition. The Methodist Episcopal organization, it is supposed by some, existed prior to that of the Christian, but this is in doubt. The first meetings of the Methodists were held at the residence of Joseph Russell, and then in a small log church put up by them, in union with the Disciple society. In this they worshiped under ministrations of the Rev. Ebenezer Webster, who was on the Richwood Circuit, this charge having been placed under that jurisdiction. A few years later, they were changed to the Delhi Circuit, and the congregation assembled at the house of Henry C. Flemming to hear the "word expounded," changing occasionally to other conveniently situated residences, and at times holding services in the neighborhood schoolhouse. In 1867, they were again changed, at which time the little charge was placed on the Prospect or Middletown Circuit, and there they gathered together in their little circles, constant in their adherence to faith and duty. During this unsatisfactory state of affairs, in 1868, they began agitating the question of building a temple of their own. Accordingly one-fourth of an acre, situated on the State road, a short distance north of the covered bridge, was bought for a site, including space for a burying-ground. A subscription having been raised, work was immediately commenced for the construction of a frame building that would amply satisfy the wants of the people. At this time, the society embraced in its membership but two male members, Henry C. Fleming and James Maize. To them belong a great share of the credit for the present prosperous condition of the organization. However, the ladies, constituting as they did a large majority of its strength, must have wielded an influence in shaping the course of affairs that cannot be ignored, and to them, undoubtedly, is due great praise for their active coöperation in all matters pertaining to the welfare of the society. The new church was finished the latter part of December, 1869, and dedicated the 1st day of January, 1870, by Rev. Benjamin Powell, at that time on the Delhi Circuit, Rev. Caleb Hill being the Pastor in charge at the time. The first class was composed of the following-named persons: James Maize and wife, Henry C. Fleming, Ann Evans and James Fleming. The church has now a membership of forty-four, and is in a prosperous condition. Since the new building has been in use the following clergymen have filled the pastoral charge: Caleb Hill, A. D. Mathers, William Lance, Frank B. Olds, Henry Pilcher, John Hills and Benjamin Powell. Fulton's Creek Methodist Church is situated in the western part of the township, near the creek from which it takes its name. Their present meeting-house was built in 1868, and cost $1,100. It is a frame structure, conveniently located for the accommodation of the people, and well adapted for its purpose. The original trustees were Thomas Armstrong, John Kennedy, Thomas Love, John G. Curry, Lewis Wolfley and Henry Perry. It was dedicated by the Rev. Mr. Henderson, the present Pastor being Benjamin Powell. The organization existed some years before the present church building was erected, the information in relation to time and its early condition not being accessible. The New Disciple or Campbellite denomination have a comfortable frame church, situated in the

Digitized by Google

north central part of the township, which was built in 1853, and dedicated the same year. The organization existed as such previous to that date.

The first school building erected in the township was of hewn logs. The fireplace was constructed of mortar made from mud and straw; a greased paper pasted over an aperture which had been made by cutting out a section of the logs, served as a window for lighting the interior. The door was swung on wooden hinges, and, as the boards which entered into the construction had not been well seasoned, the door sagged, leaving a huge crack at the top. Here, in this rude excuse for a building, James Crawford exercised the functions of a teacher half a century ago. In winter, the wild wind blew the snow through the cracks and crevices, and drove the smoke into the room as it swept down the great, wide chimney. The amount of fuel consumed was enormous, and, as the scholars huddled around the fire, the smoke filling the room, hiding for a moment the face of the teacher, that same old sharp thorn from the wild apple would come into play, and the cry of agony from the unsuspecting victim could be heard above the roar of the storm without. But to-day how changed. Instead of the little cabin schoolhouse on Fulton's Creek, the only one in the township, we now see eight comfortable buildings devoted to school purposes, with modern equipments, in which a competent corps of teachers impart a good and thorough knowledge of the common branches. The following are the school statistics of the township:

Moneys on hand September 1, 1878	$ 705 92
State tax	410 00
Irreducible fund	26 84
Local tax for school and schoolhouse purposes	1,033 36
Total	$2,177 12
Total of expenditure	$1,858 02
Number of districts or subdistricts	8
Number of schoolhouses	8
Total value of school property	$2,200 00
Number of male teachers employed within the year	6
Number of female teachers employed within the year	8
Average wages of male teachers	$ 30 00
Average wages of female teachers	$ 21 00
Number of teachers that taught through the entire year (ladies)	2
Average number of weeks the schools were in session	25
Number of male pupils enrolled within the year	83
Number of female pupils enrolled within the year	97
Average monthly enrollment (boys)	91
Average monthly enrollment (girls)	77
Number of male pupils enrolled between the ages of 16 and 21	21
Number of female pupils enrolled between the ages of 16 and 21	9

The schools of the township are in good condition, and, as the country is becoming more thickly settled, they are rapidly filling up, and erelong another demand will be made for a new schoolhouse, to meet the wants of the increasing attendance.

Thompson Township is at the present time strongly Democratic, and it appears that but twice in the history of the township has it been carried by an opposite party. In 1854, the Know-Nothing party organized secretly and succeeded in carrying the township. The origin and secret workings of this party are well known to most of the old politicians, and it is sufficient to say that at that time, by a combination of issues, this party succeeded in carrying the election. In 1855, the Democrats made a square fight against them, but again they succeeded in gaining all the offices excepting that of Assessor. In 1857, on account of the decline of the dominant party, the Democrats carried the township, and this was the death-blow of the Know-Nothing organization here, which, after that date, presented no opposition. The following statistics show the relative strength of the two parties at the last election: Governor—Charles Foster, Republican, 79; Thomas Ewing, Democrat, 146; Gideon F. Stewart, Prohibitionist, 2. Lieutenant Governor—A. Hickenlooper, Republican, 79; M. V. Rice, Democrat, 145; J. W. Sharp, Prohibitionist, 3. State Senator—Thomas Joy, Republican, 81; F. M. Marriott, Democrat, 142. State Representative—John Jones, Republican, 92; D. H. Elliott, Democrat, 128.

What is now known as Pickrell's Mills Post Office, at one time went by the name of Eagletown, Cone's Mills, etc. It consists of a few houses clustering around the mill and store now owned by Pickrell. It is situated on the old military road about a mile above Delsaver's Ford. This point is one of the oldest settled in the township, and at one time bid fair to become quite a village, but the few industries located at the place dying out for want of proper encouragement, together with the burning of Cone's woolen factory, sealed the fate of the little place. At present, the saw and grist mill are the only industries. A

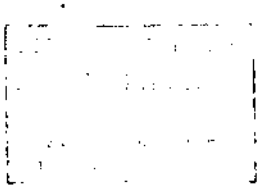
Digitized by Google



Israel Potter

BROWN TP.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

small store on the east side of the road, at which the post office is situated, enjoys a precarious existence. H. P. Pickrell is the present Postmaster. Patterson Post Office was the dignified title held by an old frame house situated on the military road a short distance north of the mouth of Fulton Creek. At this point McCausland distributed the mail for the township and hence the name. Since the establishment of the post office at Pickrell's Mills, the other has been discontinued.

CHAPTER XXV.*

BROWN TOWNSHIP—HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—WAR AND POLITICS —COUNTY INFIRMARY—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—VILLAGES.

"Long winters have flown over the scenes of the past,
And many have turned gray in the winter's cold blast,
While others only dream of the time that is gone;
They are beat by the years that are fast rolling on."
—*McDonald.*

THE history attaching to this subdivision of Delaware County really begins about 1804 or 1805, with the discovery of salt in the vicinity, although the first permanent settlement within the present boundaries of the township extends back no farther than 1817. The lapse of sixty-three years (1817 to 1880), imperceptible in the estimate of an eternity, is a long hiatus in human life. It removes two generations into darkness and dust, and places another in their seats who have nearly run their course.

We ask the reader to accompany us in imagination back over the years that are gone, and behold the country clothed in primeval forests, and peopled with the "noble red man." He knew the labyrinthian avenues of these dark and gloomy forests, as we know the roadways of the present day. Wild game abounded in endless profusion for the sustenance of this portion of the human race. Looking still further, we see the pioneers hewing out a home for their loved ones. Slowly the wilderness changes into productive farms, and the hunting-grounds of the wild sons of the forest are transferred to the distant West. Where erst stood his wigwam, now rise, as if by enchantment, the palatial homes of his pale-face successor, and those concomitants of civilization—the church and the schoolhouse. Where the ground was cleared off for the war-dance, are now smiling fields and orchards of the finest fruits. Coming down to a later period, we find ignorance and superstition displaced by education, truth, refinement and religion; the long rides on horseback or in wagons, over rough and almost impassable roads, are superseded by the iron track and the railway car. A thousand and one conveniences that the pioneer never dreamed of appear to us actual necessities.

Brown Township is a division of the county that is replete with historical interest. Originally, it occupied the central portion of the county, and, later, the north central portion, lying in Range 18, and, by the United States survey, is Township 5. It is bounded on the north by Oxford, on the east by Kingston, on the south by Berlin, on the west by Delaware and Troy, and is in area a full township. Just when Brown was erected into a separate and distinct township is among the lost arts, or rather, the record book of the County Commissioners' Court, containing this valuable information, has been spirited away or destroyed, probably the latter, leaving a gap in the proceedings of the honorable court from 1822 to 1831. When Delaware County was formed, it was divided into three townships, viz., Berkshire, Radnor and Liberty. In this division, one-half of the territory now included in Brown was in Radnor, and one-half in Berkshire. At the first meeting of the County Commissioners' Court (June 16, 1808), Delaware Township was created. This took from Radnor that portion of Brown contained in it, and gave it to Delaware, while the balance of Brown remained in Berkshire, as before. The formation of Peru Township (now in Morrow County), April 22, 1817, took one-quarter of the present territory of Brown. It has thus changed hands frequently since the formation of the county, and somewhere between 1822 and 1831, probably about 1826, Brown Township was created.

The township has but one large stream of water —Alum Creek. It passes through the eastern part, entering near the northeast corner and flowing

* Contributed by Dr. S. W. Fowler.

Digitized by Google

south passes out near the southeast corner into Berlin Township. There are several small streams that flow into Alum Creek, some of which have their source in the township. Some of these little streams are noted for having been the ancient sites of Indian encampments, at a time when the Scioto Valley formed a part of the hunting-grounds of the Delawares and Mingoes. Leatherwood Run takes its name from a shrub found growing upon its bank. This peculiar shrub was much sought after by the early settlers, who used both its bark and wood for a variety of purposes. Leatherwood Run has its source in the south part of Oxford, and flows south through Brown, emptying into Alum Creek near Eden Village. Along this run in early times were three Indian encampments, more particularly mentioned elsewhere. Big Run rises in the central portion of the township, and flows southward into Berlin, where it mingles its waters with those of Alum Creek. Sugar Creek, a small stream, rises in the western part and flows into the Olentangy at Delaware. Here it has been utilized by Mr. Vergon, who has constructed an artificial lake which is supplied with water by this little stream. Three small streams in the southeastern part are called respectively, Longwell's Run, Dutton's Run and Matthews' Run.

The land east of Alum Creek is particularly adapted to grazing. In close proximity to the creek, it is broken and of a rather thin soil, while at a greater distance it is gently undulating, and not only good grazing land, but well adapted for farming, the soil having less clay and more rich black loam than the rolling land near the creek. Along the west bank of the Alum, the land is also undulating, and was the first to be brought under the influence of the settler in the present township of Brown. The grand old elms with their long sheltering arms were rapidly reduced to ashes; the giant oaks that had withstood the storms and tempests of centuries, soon found their way into fences surrounding the newly opened fields of the pioneer. The land further west was low and wet, defying horseback or wagon travel through its swamps, and even barring roadways for years. Owing to the tile and open drainage systems, however, this section, this wet, swampy land, once considered worthless under the sway of the prudent husbandman, has become the most productive in the township. The roads and highways that were located on the highlands and took circuitous routes to the county seat, have long since passed away, and now direct roads, graded and graveled, are passable all the year round.

Among the attractions which brought the early settlers to the territory included in Brown Township, was the "Salt Lick," as it was called. When the United States Government sent its agents to survey the country, a salt lick was discovered in the northeast quarter of what is now Brown, from which the Indians procured this much-needed article. A reservation was made by the United States of 4,000 acres, and deeded to the State for educational purposes. This was called the "salt reservation." Some years later, perhaps about 1804 or 1805, Dr. John Loofbourrow, moved into what is now Berkshire Township. He was from Virginia, and located on what afterward became the Eckelberry farm, but after a short time sold out and moved to the Durham farm, as it is called, lying just east of Alum Creek, on the Delaware and Sunbury Turnpike. Here he lived and practiced his profession for many years. He had with him his old faithful man, "Friday," Oko Richey (colored). This old darkey, it is said, was ever mindful of and faithful to his master's interest. When Dr. Loofbourrow learned from some friendly Indians where they obtained their salt, with his servant and a few of these Indians, he made a visit to the locality, which he found only about five miles to the north, and just up the creek from his own settlement. He and Oko procured large iron kettles, built a furnace and commenced the manufacture of salt. Although a very slow process, they produced the article in sufficient quantities to partially supply the inhabitants, and thus very soon became noted salt merchants. After some twelve years, this salt business was investigated by other parties, who thought they saw in it an enterprise of untold wealth. In 1817, these parties went to Columbus, and succeeded in securing from the State a contract, leasing to them 1,000 acres of land adjacent to, and 300 around, the salt lick and on the salt reservation, for a term of twelve years. The provisions of this contract with the State were, that the contractors should bore to the depth of at least 200 feet, unless salt water in paying quantities was sooner reached. They were to leave the well tubed with good copper tubing at the expiration of their lease. Loofbourrow now withdrew from the business, and soon after removed to Wisconsin.

The contractors at once commenced boring for salt, and went to a depth of 480 feet, and even then failed to find salt water in paying quantities.

Digitized by Google

To their great disappointment, they found their visions of wealth rapidly dissolving into thin air. They notified the State authorities, who in turn reported to Congress, and that august body ordered the salt reservation to be surveyed and sold. Accordingly, a Mr. Carpenter, of Lancaster, Ohio, was authorized to survey it, which he did into 100-acre lots. In November, 1826, these lots were sold to the highest bidder; the early settlers and contractors being allowed the refusal of the lands which they had been for some time improving, a business they had found more profitable than boring for salt.

As we study the history of our country, and ponder over its early settlements, we naturally ask, "whence came the pioneers;" for necessarily they must bring with them their industry, morality, Christian influence, and the well-established customs of their native places. Their ideas, to a large extent, form and mold the future importance of their neighborhood and vicinity. Decades, even centuries, scarcely suffice to obliterate the influences left upon a country by its pioneers. Thus it was with Brown Township. Its early settlers were mostly from New York and Virginia, the oldest, most refined and aristocratic sections of the American Union; sections where law and order, education and religion, hold a high place in the minds and hearts of the people. The first permanent white settler in Brown Township was Daniel G. Thurston, in the spring of 1817. But as far back as 1809, a settlement was made in the extreme southwest corner, by a man named Erastus Bowe, from Vermont. He built a cabin and called the place Bowetown, though it was never, we believe, laid out as a town, or populated, except by Bowe and his family, consisting, at the time, of his wife and two children. He remained here but a short time, when he went to Delaware. He resided in Delaware until 1817, and then removed to Tiffin, where he died in December, 1863. But few now remember anything of him, and Mr. Thurston is generally recognized as the first permanent settler. He moved into the township from the eastern part of Berlin, which, at that time, was the central part of Berkshire Township. He had settled in that region upon his arrival in the county in 1810, but, in the spring of this year (1817), moved into Brown. He was originally from Clinton County, N. Y. With his family, a few goods packed into a large wagon, which was drawn by four good horses, he left his home in the East, carrying, with him the good wishes of the many friends left behind. Along the lonely route were seen occasionally

"Cities and towns, dim and mysterious,
Like something pictured in the dreams of sleep;
A hundred streams, with all their wealth of isles,
Some bright and clear, and some with gauze-like mists
Half-veiled like beauty's cheek;"

these were some of the scenes that relieved the long and tedious journey of its monotony. Traveling over mountains and through the dense wilderness, subjected to numberless exposures, he reached, finally, his place of destination on Alum Creek. He located on the summit of the first little hill west of the creek, on what is now known as the Delaware & Sunbury Turnpike Road. This road, or but a trace then, wound along under the hill, following the river toward the Eaton settlement, as it was termed. Here his long journey ended; a cabin was at once built, into which he moved with his family and his brother Isaac, who had accompanied him to the West. The latter went to work in a distillery that had been raised at no great distance, while Daniel himself worked in a saw and grist mill near his rude home. In 1817, seven years after he had settled in the county, he sold out to Ebenezer Loofbourrow, who had just arrived in the neighborhood from Virginia.

After Mr. Thurston sold out to Loofbourrow, he moved into the present township of Brown, where he had to begin his pioneer life over again, as it were. With the blue canopy of heaven for shelter, Mother Earth for a bed and the forest as walls of protection, he proceeded to carve out a new home. He soon had logs cut and on the ground for a cabin; a few days more and the cabin was reared, the clapboards placed on for a covering and a floor of puncheons added to the building. His family now occupied this "palace of logs," and his companion, with that instinct and refinement natural to woman, soon rendered it attractive and homelike. When his cabin was completed and his family located, Mr. Thurston entered into a copartnership with James Eaton, who lived a short distance south of him, and a man named Steven Gorham. These gentlemen formed the company, and were the contractors in the famous salt speculation, of which we have already spoken, and the lessees of the "salt reservation." His new home was on this reservation, or on the "salt section," as it was usually designated. Shortly after his location, Mr. Gorham

Digitized by Google

moved in, but, after the failure of the salt business, left in disgust, and was lost sight of. Isaac Eaton erected a cabin a little north of Mr. Thurston's, in a short time after the latter's settlement. These, with Isaac Thurston, were, for several years, the only settlers in the present limits of Brown Township.

With becoming reverence, we may add in this connection, that Daniel Thurston worked in the "fear of the Lord," and "eschewed evil." "The Lord blessed him," and he "waxed rich and multiplied." He died in 1843, at the age of seventy-two years. His wife outlived him twenty-one years, and died in 1864 at the age of eighty-two years. She saw the country twice convulsed in war, but died without being permitted to witness the peace which finally crowned the great rebellion. She and her husband had born to them thirteen children, all of whom reached the years of maturity. They followed in the footsteps of the father—multiplying abundantly. As a matter of some interest to our readers, we devote a little space to the genealogy of this prolific family. The children of Daniel Thurston were Harriet, Mary, Joseph, Elizabeth, Samuel, Sarah, Phœbe, Norton, Vinal, Eunice, Fannie and Barbara. Harriet first married Dr. Monroe, and, after his death, married Dr. John Loofbourrow. She had two children when she moved to Wisconsin, and died. Mary married Israel Wood, a Quaker (who lived in Peru Township, then in this, but now in Morrow County). She died fifteen years after her marriage, leaving twelve children. Joseph married in 1826, a daughter of B. F. Loofbourrow, who at the time was living on the Thurston farm. There were born to him ten children, all of whom, with one exception, we believe, are now living. Elizabeth married Ralph Longwell, a soldier of 1812, and who died in 1874. In 1879, his widow drew a pension due to the soldiers of 1812, by an enactment of Congress. She was the mother of thirteen children. Sarah first married Lyman Thrall, and, after his death, Andrew Thrall, a brother, who is now living in Southern Ohio. Phœbe married William K. Thrall, and has but one child, Mrs. T. S. Scott, of Eden. Norton married a Miss Jones, and died in 1817. He was the father of six children. Vinal married a Miss Plant; eight children was the result. Eunice married Norton Harden; she died, leaving eight children. Fannie married H. Walker, and had born to her six children. Samuel married, and had born to him eight children. Barbara married William Livingston and was the mother of ten children. These were the families and the children of Daniel Thurston, numbering in all one hundred, twenty and two; and the number of all the generations of this old patriarch down to the present time are "two hundred, eighty and seven souls." To his son, Joseph Thurston, now an active old gentleman of seventy-eight years, we are indebted for most of these facts, as well as much of the history of the township. He is possessed of a strong mind and is in excellent health. The companion of all these years is equally as vigorous as her husband, and together they recount the reminiscences of the early times, with the liveliest interest. The spring after his marriage, he erected a cabin on the one hundred acres of land he purchased at the sale of the "salt section," a purchase that joined his father's place. He paid 80 cents per acre for it in the following payments: One-twentieth of the entire amount down, and of the remainder, one-fourth in sixty days; one-fourth in two years; one-fourth in three years, and the last remaining fourth in four years; all without interest and without taxes. The first year he cleared ten acres of ground. This he planted in corn, the result of which was a beautiful crop. He fed the corn to hogs, which he sold at $7.25 per hundred pounds, and some cattle, "pastured in the woods," were sold at from $6.00 to $8.00 per head. The money thus obtained was applied in payment for his land, and for the necessaries of life. Some years later, Mr. Thurston bought 200 acres of land for which he paid $3.00 acre. He moved on to this last purchase where he lived until 1868, when he sold out and moved to Wisconsin. He there embarked in the drug business and continued it for eleven years, then disposed of his interest and returned to Delaware County.

The early settlers of this section were not without their Indian experiences. Although the Indians were supposed to be friendly, yet they were looked on with some suspicion by their white neighbors. The Thurstons, being one of the first families to locate in this region, and that sometime prior to the removal of the Indians to reservations further west, enjoyed a more extensive acquaintance with them than settlers who came at a later date. They (the Indians) used to bring their game and furs to trade for corn and as a general thing behaved well. The elder Thurston, who had a little mill, would grind their corn for them, and was on the most intimate terms with them,

Digitized by Google

and known far and wide among the neighboring tribes. When Joseph was a small boy, but nine years old, he was one day sent out for the horses, which, when not in use, were allowed to run at large in the forest. He wandered through the woods for hours, but after a long and fruitless search, he gave up finding them, and started to return home. After traveling for some time, he became lost in the forest, but finally struck an old Indian trail, which he followed some distance, when, much to his surprise and consternation, he came upon an Indian encampment, where he was warmly welcomed (?) by an army of dogs, and forced to take refuge in the nearest tree. The commotion produced by these ferocious beasts brought an old Indian from his wigwam, to investigate the cause of so much disturbance. To the astonishment of the lad, he discovered in him an old friend of his father, while the Indian, quite as much astonished as the boy, found the game "treed" by his dogs to be none other than the son of his old friend Thurston. The dogs were called off, and the boy invited to come down from his exalted perch. After he had related his adventure, a young Indian was ordered to catch a couple of well-trained ponies. Upon one of them he was placed, while the Indian boy mounted the other, and, acting as guide, led him through the forest, and after several hours' ride, he was restored to his already over-anxious parents.

It was shortly after the Thurstons settled in Brown Township that Isaac Eaton came, and located just a little north of them. He was a son of Joseph Eaton, who was among the early settlers of Berkshire. He worked at the salt wells with Thurston and Gorham, and, after the failure of the project, he turned his attention to farming and improving the land where he had squatted. Here he lived and kept "bachelor's hall" for ten years, when he accepted the sensible advice, that "it is not well for man to be alone," and took unto himself a "helpmeet." He was married to a Miss Root, of Peru Township. At the sale of the "salt reservation," he bought the land he had improved, upon which he lived until 1838, when he sold to William Williams. This place lies adjacent to the old church and school grounds, and is still occupied by Mr. Williams. One of the traces left by the Mound-Builders, and the only one noticeable in this immediate section, is on this farm. This relic of a prehistoric race is but a few rods from Squire Williams' house. It is cone-shaped, the summit standing some eight feet above the level of the surrounding ground, and is about forty feet in diameter at the base. A ditch, two feet deep, surrounds it, outside of which is a wall, or embankment of earth, about one foot and a half high and about two feet wide. In the east side of this wall or embankment is a bridge-like opening, resembling a gateway. This mound was opened, and in it were found portions of a well-preserved skeleton, charred remains of wood, and a few other unimportant relics, pertaining to this lost race of people.

William Williams, who bought out Isaac Eaton, came from Fairfield County to this township. Three years after he located here he was chosen Justice of the Peace, an office he has been elected to from year to year until the present time. He has also served the county as Treasurer two terms, from 1846 to 1852, and as an Infirmary Director three years. He has likewise served the township in the capacity of Clerk and Treasurer, and been often chosen administrator of estates and guardian of minor heirs. In all of these positions, his duties have been discharged with a faithfulness and fidelity that is rare in these degenerate days. With the exception of the first three years, he has held official position ever since he has been a resident of the county.

Emigrants came in rapidly, and soon the entire salt reservation was settled up. One of the first families to move in after those already mentioned, was that of Benjamin McMasters, who came in about 1826. This pioneer of county and State was born in New York September 24, 1795, and was the third in a family of four children. His father died when he was quite young, and his mother moved with her family to Ohio in 1813, and located on the Scioto River, in Franklin County. He worked here for some time in a sawmill, the first one built on the Scioto. It was in this mill that the lumber was sawed used in the construction of the old State House at Columbus. In 1814, the McMasters family moved to the village of Worthington, and lived for a time in part of the house in which Col. Kilbourn kept a tavern. In the latter part of the same year, Benjamin came to Delaware County. His first work was the clearing-up of twenty acres of land for a Dr. Warren. In 1817, he went to Champaign County, and the next year married a daughter of Lemuel G. Humphrey, of Liberty Township, Delaware County. His wife lived but a few years. After her death, he came back to this county,

Digitized by Google

where, in a year or two, he married again. At the sale of the salt section, in Brown Township in 1826, to which reference has been frequently made, he purchased 100 acres of land, upon which he at once built a cabin of the regular pioneer pattern. He moved into it one night between 9 and 10 o'clock, late in December, and snow on the ground at the time some fifteen inches deep. His worldly wealth consisted of one yoke of steers, one heifer, ten head of young hogs, a dog (all early settlers had a dog), a small supply of household goods, a few provisions and $50 in money. Here he lived until 1851, when he started a warehouse and formed a business partnership in Ashley, where he still resides. In the spring of 1852, he sold his place to his son Horace, who still occupies it. For many years, the latter has devoted much attention to fruit culture, and stands deservedly high in that branch of business. His large and well-assorted orchards produce from one to two thousand bushels of apples annually, with other fruits in considerable quantity. He has just completed a cider mill and press, which is most perfect in every particular, and has a capacity of 150 barrels a day.

The same years that brought to Brown Township the pioneers we have already mentioned, witnessed the arrival of others, who, at the same land sales, purchased themselves homes. Among them we may mention Andrew Finley, J. Fleming, Zenas Leonard, James, George, Ralph and E. Longwell, S. Harlow, Charles Cowgill, John Kensill and others. With such an influx of immigration, the township rapidly settled up. Among those who came at a later date were John Walker and William Finley. Walker came from Virginia in 1832, but was a native of Ireland. He was born in 1784, and died upon the place of his original settlement (in this township) at the great age of ninety-eight years. Finley was a son-in-law of Walker, and settled first in Kingston Township, but after a few years moved into Brown. He bought 100 acres of land, upon which he still lives with his son, and is now ninety-two years old, but growing somewhat feeble. His wife is living, and remembers quite vividly the stirring scenes of those early times, when the country round about them "was all woods" and stocked with game of all kinds. The same year of Walker's settlement in Brown, a young man named Charles Neil, now better known as "Uncle Charley Neil," came in. He was also from Virginia, and also married a daughter of Mr. Walker. Mr. Neil carried on an ashery, and taught school for some ten years, when he was elected County Surveyor. This office was given to him by the people of Delaware County from 1842 to 1864, without any solicitation on his part. In the latter year, unknown to him, he was nominated, and, afterward, elected to the office of County Auditor, which office he held for two terms. During his second term as Auditor, he was elected Mayor of the city of Delaware by an overwhelming majority. A short time after the settlement of the Thurstons, Eatons and others already mentioned, Hugh Cunningham came from Pennsylvania and located on what is now called the Hann farm. He was the father of fifteen children, all of whom reached the years of maturity, and of the number there were three pairs of twins. He died in 1824, and his children have all followed him, except one—Mrs. Torrence, who lives at Mount Vernon, Iowa, and, at an advanced age, is enjoying good health. In 1827, Hugh Lee located in Brown Township, on what was then called the Peter Baker farm, but is now owned by Mr. Snedeker. He was a branch of the illustrious Lee family—a family that has produced as many great men as any in our country. As a proof that the family did not deteriorate in him, a son, John Calvin Lee, who was born while his father lived on this place, and who spent his childhood here, rose to the rank of Brigadier General during the late war, and, after its close, was twice elevated to the position of Lieutenant Governor of the State. In 1867, and again in 1869, he was elected Lieutenant Governor on the ticket with Hon. R. B. Hayes, now President of the United States. A more extended notice is given of both of these gentlemen in another chapter of this work. Dr. Lyman Potter, who lives near the north line of the township, is a native of New York, and settled in Peru Township in 1821, and, in 1844, moved into Brown. When somewhat advanced in life, he began the study of medicine with old Dr. Carney, of Berkshire, one of the early practitioners of the county. After his term of reading, and after practicing some years, Dr. Potter attended lectures at the Starling Medical College at Columbus, from which he graduated in 1850. He then returned to his old location (the village of Eden) and continued practice until his removal to the farm where he now resides. After locating upon his farm, he attended those in the immediate neighborhood who required his professional services, but did not make it his business exclusively. He assisted in organizing the first medical society in the county,

Digitized by Google

and has always been an active member of it. He has produced some able papers before the society on different subjects, and is considered a deep thinker and forcible writer. He says that the only public position he has ever held, of which he feels proud, was that of Treasurer of the Bounty Fund during the late war. This position he held from his first election until the close of the war relieved the county of the necessity for such a fund. Israel Potter, a brother of the doctor, settled in the same neighborhood and at the same time. He is still living, a prosperous farmer, and devotes considerable attention to wool-growing, and owns quite a number of very fine sheep.

In this age of plenty, it is somewhat difficult to realize what straits the pioneers were sometimes subjected to. They often had to pay 60 cents a pound for coffee, and when cash was short, parched corn or burnt potatoes served as a substitute for Rio and Java. Calico was 40 and 50 cents a yard, and if the wife and daughters were able to obtain one calico dress a year they deemed themselves peculiarly fortunate, and robed (except on state occasions), in linsey-woolsey, produced by their fair though strong hands. Sugar was manufactured from their own "camps," and, when sold, brought from 4 to 6 cents per pound. Joseph Thurston, his father, the Longwells, Loofbourrows, Thralls, and a few others, raised a little wheat. All that was not required for home consumption found a ready market at Zanesville, seventy-five miles to the southeast, where it was sold at from 37 to 50 cents a bushel. This was mostly taken in trade, barely enough money being received to pay taxes. When this market broke up, they found a better one at Sandusky, on Lake Erie, a distance of about 100 miles. This market, though farther off, was better, as here they received $1 per bushel for wheat, and other surplus produce found as ready a sale. But this has all passed away. The building of railroads has brought markets to our homes; the age of progress has done away with the pioneer cabin, and left, in its stead, the commodious farmhouse of the thrifty granger, and the ladies, bless 'em! can have as many new dresses as their hearts desire and their means will allow.

Politically, Brown Township has been one of the stalwart Republican strongholds, ever since the organization of that party, and, prior to its organization, was quite as Whiggish as it is now Republican. These principles were introduced by the early settlers, who were from sections of the Union where such ideas predominated among the masses of the people. They came here thoroughly imbued with their political sentiments—sentiments which they did not fail to instill into the minds of their children. Their fathers and grandfathers were soldiers of the Revolution, and had fought for liberty, and thus came honestly by their Republican sentiments and principles. Upon the dismemberment of the old Whig party, the transition to a party claiming much the same political ideas, was quite natural. Thus the large majority of the people in this township drifted into the newly formed Republican party, and so it has remained to the present day. The patriotism of Brown is as lofty as any portion of Delaware County. Most of the early settlers were descended from Revolutionary stock, and in the war of 1812 and the Indian wars of the times, many of its citizens bore an honorable part. In the Mexican war, too, Brown Township was well represented. The names of these Mexican warriors, however, could not be obtained. But, when the alarm sounded in 1861, and war became inevitable, then it was that the old Revolutionary fire blazed out and the patriotic principles of the people shone bright as the summer sky. Regardless of party bias or political prejudices, her sons were found at the recruiting office to "enlist for three years, or during the war." In soldier graves some of them are sleeping to-day. Our space will not permit the mention of all who went from this township, and hence we will not undertake it. A few of those who fell in the fight are noticed as their names occur to us: Perry Wigton, lost his life in Arkansas; Robert Bell came home and died; John and Alexander McCay and J. K. White were killed on the Red River expedition; Elmer Thurston, John Ashburn and James Porter were killed at Chattanooga, Tenn., also William Hume and F. Wigton.

"Not forever have they left us,
Those for whom we shed our tears:
Not forever shall our mourning,
Darken long and weary years."

Going back to the early history of the township, we find that the first marriage in this pioneer settlement was a daughter of Daniel Thurston, who married Israel Wood in 1818. He had emigrated from the old home of the Thurstons in New York, and was married to Miss Thurston by a minister of the Gospel, in the log cabin of her father. We may appropriately mention in this place, that Mr. Thurston's large family of girls were noted far and

Digitized by Google

wide for their great beauty, as well as their industry and economy. From this, or some other cause equally cogent, the venerable parents were soon left daughterless, but their loss was invariably the gain of somebody else.

Some ten years after settlements commenced in the township, the messenger of death entered its precincts, to warn its denizens of their mortality, and that sooner or later they "must render up an account of the deeds done in the body." The first death was an infant child of James Longwell. It died in 1828, and was the first burial in the old graveyard, just north of Eden Village. This cemetery was laid out by Isaac Eaton the same year that this interment was made. It has been pretty well populated since that time. The law had its first representative in Daniel Thurston, who was elected Justice of the Peace in 1821, an office he held three terms. Old Dr. Carney, of Berkshire, was the first practicing physician who administered to the physical wants of the people of Brown. From 1817 to 1842, he and Dr. Loofbourrow, who lived near Alum Creek, were the doctors for this section. About 1842–43, Dr. Howell settled in the township and practiced about a year. Then Dr. Lyman Potter came in. The Drs. Carothers practiced here also, and Benton and Gosler, and later, Thurston, Willis and Ross. And, lastly, Dr. J. H. Smith, who is now an active physician in the township.

The early training of the pioneers of Brown Township soon made itself felt after their settlement in the wilderness. Though their trials and cares were heavy, they found time to read a chapter from the old Bible, and return thanks to God for preservation and protection. The first society formed in the neighborhood was in 1828, and of the Methodist Episcopal denomination. It was organized at Mr. Thurston's, and consisted of himself and wife, Joseph Thurston and wife, Zenas Leonard and wife, and Phœbe Thrall. Once a week they would meet together, and, as they were without a shepherd, prayer-meetings only were held. Soon after the Methodists got well into the harness, the Presbyterians commenced work. They organized a society at Mr. Thurston's, as his cabin seems to have been a kind of religious headquarters. For a number of years, these two societies continued their meetings under these limited circumstances. At length, a society of the New School Presbyterians was formed, with the following members: John Hestwood and wife, Hugh Lee and wife, Robert Kinkaid and wife, James Kinkaid and wife. They built a church of hewed logs, in which they worshiped for several years; the Methodists also occupied it on special occasions. In 1841, a frame church building was erected by the congregation near the same spot. But they allowed their imagination to run away with them, and laid their foundation on such an extensive scale, that they were unable to complete the building. Finally they tore it down, and of the material erected a smaller one upon the same site. This building was superseded by a more pretentious one in 1855, and the old church converted into a residence, which is now occupied by Norton T. Longwell. The first Pastor of this congregation was Rev. Mr. Jenks, who had charge of a church in Kingston Township at the same time.

There were others who took an active part in the formation of a Free-Will Baptist Church, and, in 1836, built a log church near the site of the Presbyterian Church. The original members were John Moore, Thomas Cowgill and wife, Isaac Eaton and wife, Orlando Root and wife, Zenas Root and wife, Thomas Agard and wife, Spofford Root and wife, Nathaniel Arnold and wife, and Isaac Thurston and wife. Rev. Isaac Eaton was the Pastor, assisted occasionally by Rev. S. Wyatt. In 1848, some twelve years after its organization —years of more or less usefulness—it was discontinued as a society. The next year, after the disbanding of this society, the Baptists and Methodists, together with Charles Neil, O. D. Hough, Vinal and Norton Thurston, and Thomas Hargraves, with their families, built the church in the village of Eden. Rev. William Godman, a son of Lawyer Godman, of Marion, was the preacher in charge of the circuit at the time the church was built. He was a graduate of the Ohio Wesleyan University, and a minister of considerable merit.

About the time that church influences began to be felt and recognized in the community, steps were also taken looking to the education of the rising generation. Several years had elapsed since the first settlement had been made in the township, and, as yet, the youth had only been instructed at home in the simplest rudiments. So, in 1830, Mr. Thurston, and his son Joseph, Isaac Eaton, Longwell, Loofbourrow and a few others met together, and, after a short discussion of the subject, sought out a favorable spot on the banks of Alum Creek, near an ever-flowing spring of pure water, and proceeded to erect a log schoolhouse. This temple of learning, the first in the

Digitized by Google

township, was in the vicinity of the churches, and just north of Eden. In this primitive structure, the children met for the first time to feast from the storehouse of knowledge. Mr. Griffith was the first teacher. He had moved to the settlement a few years before from New England. His wife soon succeeded him as teacher, and filled the position until they decided to return to their Eastern home. Isaac Eaton was the next teacher. As the population increased, more extensive school facilities were demanded, until, at the present time, there are in the township ten school districts, in each of which is a comfortable school building. The average attendance at school is as follows: Males, 90; females, 63; State tax, $1,105.79; county tax, $425.39. In the early time, if each neighborhood could get a three-months school during the winter season, it was as much as they dared expect. Now the school term is from six to nine months annually.

The county infirmary, or poor house, is located in Brown Township. An institution of this kind did not become necessary until quite a late date. When such a necessity did arise, about 1852, a purchase of 113½ acres of land was made of Joseph Blain. This land lies half a mile east of Eden, five and a half miles east of Delaware, and is very near the center of the township. In 1854, a large and substantial brick building was erected, 40x140 in dimensions. The yard is large, and a little rivulet winding through it renders it quite picturesque. As yet there are very few shrubs or trees to adorn it, aside from a thrifty young orchard planted in the rear of the buildings. In 1856, an addition was built to the infirmary as an asylum for the insane. This building was small and uncomfortable, and, in 1874–75, another was built, much larger and more commodious, and comprising all the modern improvements usually found in such buildings. In 1870, it became evident that the farm was too small, and 105 acres additional were purchased from John L. Thurston, which, with the original tract, makes a large and splendid farm. The institution is in an excellent condition, and, under the present administration, everything moves on like clockwork. The first Superintendent was Eli Jackson; the present is Mr. Glass; the attending physician is Dr. J. H. Smith, of Eden, who does all the professional business for $200 per annum—the medicines furnished by the county. The last report of the institution showed the number of inmates to be 84; adult males, 31; adult females, 25; children, males, 22; children, females, 6. The products of the farm last year were 3,000 bushels of corn; 500 bushels of wheat; 1,000 bushels of oats, and 800 bushels of potatoes. A more extended history of the infirmary is given in another chapter, and hence little can be said here without repetition.

The township has the benefit of one railroad, the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis, or Bee Line, which passes through the western part, and is the first railroad built through Delaware County. It has been of considerable benefit to the township in bringing the best markets to the very doors of its citizens. Leonardsburg, or Eden Station, is the principal shipping-point, and is located near the north line, six miles from Delaware. It was laid out by S. G. Caulkins in 1852, and was called Leonardsburg for, A. Leonard, the first merchant. He opened a store in the place the first year it was laid out as a village, and, soon after, built a grain warehouse. Mr. Leonard was also the first Postmaster. He was succeeded a few years later in the Post Office Department by A. R. Livingston, the present incumbent. The business of the store and warehouse is carried on by Livingston Brothers, who, for a number of years, have done a large shipping business in grain, wool and other farm products. The Grangers also have a store in the village which has a large trade, with that fraternity at least. A further improvement in the little town was the erection of a church in 1861, by the Methodists. It is a frame edifice, and cost about $1,200, and was built under the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Gowdry. The church has a membership at present of twenty-four, under the pastoral charge of Rev S. L. Yourtree, of Delaware. A flourishing Sabbath school, under the superintendence of William Jewell, is connected with the church, and maintained the year round, with an average attendance of about twenty-five pupils.

The village of Eden was surveyed and laid out by Isaac Eaton, for the proprietors, Daniel G. Thurston and Isaac Leonard, who owned the land. The location was chosen at the crossing of the road running east and west, and the one running north and south along the creek, as an eligible site for a prosperous village. The first house in the village was a log cabin built by John Finley; the first frame dwelling was put up by William Williams, soon after his removal to the neighborhood. This extravagance of architecture created quite a stir among the people, and stimulated others to make

Digitized by Google

similar improvements, and soón the little town could boast of several imposing frame buildings. Joseph Leonard was the first merchant in Eden. Hitherto the people had been going to Delaware to buy the few goods required to satisfy their limited wants; but Leonard now accommodated them nearer home. He had the trade all to himself until 1838, when Williams & Loofbourrow opened a store, and thus created competition. A large and handsome schoolhouse was erected in 1840, to accommodate the growing population, and is still in use, though having been in the meantime thoroughly renovated and remodeled.

In 1830, Ezekiel Longwell built a saw-mill on Alum Creek, within the limits of the village. Lumber had been rather scarce, before the building of this mill, and rather difficult to obtain. The demand for lumber thus created was supplied by Longwell's mill. Several years previous, a small saw-mill had been erected some three miles up the creek, but had never amounted to much as a lumber manufactory. It has been abandoned for some time, but the remains of it are still standing—a landmark of early times. As Longwell's mill began to show signs of age and rough usage, it was repaired by William K. Thrall, who also built a grist-mill in connection with it, which is yet in active operation. About 1829–30, a blacksmith-shop was opened by C. Thrall. It was twenty-one years after the first settlement before there was a post office in the township. The citizens received their mail at Berkshire and Delaware. In 1838, the Government commissioned C. M. Thrall, Postmaster at the village of Eden, and called the office Kilbourn. A little later, a tavern was opened by Seymour Scott, the first in the place, and for a number of years he furnished "accommodation to man and beast." Alum Creek, in this section, being too deep to cross in safety, on horseback or with teams, for a large portion of the year, led to the construction of a bridge at a very early day. The first effort was a rough wooden structure, and was built by John Elliott. It was used until condemned as unsafe, when it was replaced by a more durable one. This last one was built by James Landon, and is still in use. B. F. Loofbourrow (now of Delaware) at one time operated a carding machine in the village. He sold it to S. Scott, who added a spinning jack, and for several years carried on a spinning and carding factory. The present town hall of Eden was built by subscription, and is used for all public meetings.

CHAPTER XXVI.*

KINGSTON TOWNSHIP—EARLY SETTLEMENT—SCENES OF THE PIONEER DAYS—CHURCHES AND SUNDAY SCHOOLS—POLITICS, ETC.

"Reason's whole pleasure, all the joys of sense,
Lie in three words—health, peace and competence.
But health consists with temperance alone
And peace, O Virtue! peace is all thine own."
—*Pope.*

SAN MARINO, one of the most ancient and limited republics of Europe, consists of a craggy mountain, 2,200 feet in height, situated amidst the lesser ranges of the Appennines, and encircled by provinces that formerly belonged to the Pontifical States. Amidst the mutations and revolutions of empires and kingdoms for a period of more than 700 years, this little republic and its free institutions and government have stood unchanged and undisturbed by the surrounding nations of Europe. The great Napoleon in his Italian campaign in 1796, sent a special ambassador to San Marino to assure the government that the rights of the republic should be scrupulously respected. It possesses a total area of twenty-one miles, and contains about 8,000 inhabitants. They are noted for their sobriety, industry, morality and genial hospitality. Kingston Township is the San Marino of Delaware County. Its inhabitants are likewise noted for their morality, industry and hospitality. There is not now, and never has been, with but one exception, a store, grocery or any place where intoxicating drinks or liquors were bought or sold in any quantity whatever. It was said, a small contraband, underground distillery was for a short time run by one Walter Bump, near the close of the war, in a very quiet way. But he soon fell into the clutches of the Government officials

* Contributed by Hon. J. R. Hubbell.

Digitized by Google

who put an end to his occupation. Vice and immorality do not thrive and flourish in the presence of schoolhouses and churches.

In its native or original state, there was nothing in Kingston Township to especially attract attention. It possessed no mineral wealth, and its water privileges for hydraulic purposes were limited, although favored with springs of good water, and spring-runs and small streams, which afford an abundance of most excellent water for stock. The principal stream is Alum Creek, which strikes the north line of the township about one-half mile from the west line, or northwest corner, and at the junction of the West Branch, and thence runs in a southwesterly direction about one mile before it crosses the west line of the township. Below the junction of the two branches, Alum Creek is quite a large stream, and, at an early day, much more than now, contained a large volume of water. But the channel was confined to that part of the township known as the Todd Section, which was not brought into the market until about twenty years ago, at which time, most everywhere, steam had taken the place of water-power. Next in size and in importance is Little Walnut Creek, with numerous tributaries and branches running in a southerly direction, and near the center of the township. West, and running nearly parallel with this, is Butler Run, which heads in the Butler Swamp, near the center of the township, north and south. In the northeast part is Indigo Run, and in the southeast part is Taylor Run, and a number of small streams flow into Alum Creek in the northwest part, all of which afford an abundance of good water for farm purposes. The surface of the land is generally quite level, but the northern and eastern portion is more undulating, but perhaps there is not an acre of waste land in the township. Butler Swamp took its name from a Mr. Butler, who settled near it in 1807. It was supposed this land would never be fit for farming purposes; but clearing it up and drainage has demonstrated the fact that it is, or can be made, tillable and highly productive. The best lands for farming purposes are along the streams, and in the eastern part of the township. Wheat, corn and oats are profitable crops, but the adaptation is better for grass and grazing than farming. The timber in the original forest was various. Along the streams, and especially along the Little Walnut and its tributaries, there was much black and some white walnut; also black and red cherry; in the swamp and on the lowlands there was an abundance of burr oak, black ash and white elm. The rolling and dry land was covered with the beech, sugar maple, white oak, hickory and white ash. The sycamore skirted the banks of the streams. The rich and alluvial lands were covered with the spice bush, black haws and papaw underbrush, which by the early settlers was regarded as an unmistakable proof of a fertile soil. Wild plums and grapes on the rich bottom lands grew spontaneously in great abundance, and were the only fruits the first settlers could obtain, except the wild crab apple. These fruits were used in various ways and for various purposes; sometimes dried, and thus kept over until another year. Sometimes they were preserved in maple sugar, the only sweetening to be had, except the wild honey. But these were enough to supply the hardy and enterprising pioneer with such luxuries as he needed and, in most cases, desired. On the lowlands and swails, there was an abundance of wild grass, sufficient to supply stock with pasturage, and in the summer it was mowed and cured for winter use. Very frequently young horses and cattle were wintered in these swails, and by browsing, without grain or dry feed. The swine of the early pioneers were allowed to run at large, without brands or ear marks, wintering and growing fat on acorn and beech-nut mast. So rapid was the increase of these animals that in a few years the woods were filled with wild hogs, and the backwoodsman soon regarded them as public property. For years, many families supplied themselves with pork from this source, and the rightful owner, if there was any, made no complaint. This species of nutritious food, so much needed at the time for the swine, as well as for the sustenance and support of the first inhabitants in Delaware County, was called by the expressive term, "shack." Thousands of hogs fattened upon it, and, without any corn feeding, were gathered from the woods in the fall or winter, sold to the drover and driven over the mountains to New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore markets. For the purpose of grazing and agriculture, together with its water-courses, the quality of its timber and the original fertility of soil, this township is quite up to the average of the county.

Kingston Township is situated in Range 17, in the United States military lands, and is designated as Number 5 in the original survey. It was created as a township, June 8, 1813, and has had no changes made in its boundary lines since its

Digitized by Google

organization. It is a square, containing 16,000 acres of land, or an area of twenty-five miles, and is bounded on the north by Morrow County, on the east by Porter Township, on the south by Berkshire, and on the west by Brown. There are no towns or villages in the township, nor even a grist-mill. About forty six or eight years ago, however, a storehouse was built at what was known as Stark's Corners, near the east line of the township, and about the center, north and south, by a man of the name of James Moore, who sold goods for some years, and was succeeded by James N. Stark. But after a few years, he discontinued the business. There has never been but two water saw-mills in the township. One was built by Leonard Lott, about the year 1819, and the other some years afterward, by Peter Van Sickle, perhaps about the year 1830. These mills were both on the Little Walnut. They answered a good purpose in their day, but long since rotted down and were abandoned. The valuable timber destroyed, or wasted for want of mills to saw it into lumber, and facilities to ship it to market, would pay, twice over, at present prices, the original cost of all the lands in the township. Perhaps the walnut timber alone that then was standing, at its present high value, would amount to the price paid by the patentees of these lands. It will be remembered that these lands were given to the soldiers of the war of the Revolution, for their services. In the first place, warrants for 100 acres were, under an act of Congress, issued to the private soldiers. These warrants were made transferable, and could only be located in tracts of four thousand acres. This unjust and unwise provision compelled the soldier, who, in most cases, was poor, to sell his warrant to some heartless speculator, for whatever he could get. In many instances, the soldiers turned over their land warants to the landlord, or tavern keeper, to pay the bar bill, and in that way, that which was intended to be a bounty from the Government was turned into a curse. Some years later, under the influence of Gen. William Henry Harrison, who was himself a soldier, and the soldier's friend, and a member of Congress, a change was made in that provision of the law, so that land warrants could be located by the soldiers, in tracts of 100 acres. It was in this way the four United States military sections, each containing 4,000 acres, which constitutes Kingston, or the fifth township in the seventeenth range of the United States military lands, originated.

In most cases, the early settlers purchased their lands before they left their homes in the East, and without any personal knowledge of their character or value, moved their families on to them, and whether they were satisfied or not, they were compelled to submit to their lot. Many would have been glad to have returned to their old homes in the East, but their means would not permit it, and the "yoke was made easy that had to be worn."

The first settlement in Kingston was made some time about the year 1807, but just where cannot be definitely settled. It was made in the southeastern part of the township, and on or near the Little Walnut Creek. As near as can be ascertained, John Phipps was the first settler, but of him little is known. Shortly after building his cabin and moving his family into it, he sold out and returned East to his old home. Mr. George Hess came into this township from Bucks County, in the State of Pennsylvania, in the same year, and settled near Phipps; these first pioneers were probably from the same neighborhood, and old acquaintances. Hess cleared up his farm and lived on it until his death, which occurred in 1835. As his name would imply, he was a German either by birth or descent, and spoke the English language very imperfectly. Industrious and unobtrusive, he lived a quiet life and received the respect of his neighbors for his many virtues. While living, he had but few acquaintances, and they were his friends. He was married, but had no children. His wife survived him, but died many years ago. She, too, was of German extraction, and well suited to wear with her husband the marriage yoke. He is remembered as one of the pioneers who passed through the perils and dark days of the war of 1812. The old Hess farm, its quaint residence, Pennsylvanian barn, with its thatched roof, will long be remembered by the young, who knew nothing personally of its proprietor. In front of his barn, and at the side of the highway, he placed a large trough, which was supplied with water from a spring near by, for the accommodation of the traveling community. The old farm is now owned by Ceptor Stark. In the same season, and but a few weeks subsequently, two brothers, Abraham and James Anway, also from Pennsylvania, built cabins and settled near Mr. Hess. These brothers were building their cabins when Hess moved on his farm. They raised large families, and encountered all the privations and hardships of a frontier life. The first generation died long since, and their children and

Digitized by Google

descendants are scattered; perhaps there are now none living in the township. Still later, in the year 1812, Peter Van Sickle came into the township from the State of New Jersey, with a young family. He located in the wilderness on a farm or tract of land lying on the west side of Little Walnut Creek, and adjoining the south line of the township, nearly two miles in a southwesterly direction from those who preceded him—Mr. Hess and the two Anway brothers. His family consisted of two sons, William G. and Asa Van Sickle, and four daughters, all of whom lived to manhood and womanhood, and were married. The entire family are now dead, except Mrs. Lott, wife of Mr. R. J. Lott, the youngest daughter, and Elizabeth, who married Mr. James R. Stark, now deceased. The oldest daughter married an older brother of James R. Stark, the Hon. Almon Stark, an intelligent an industrious farmer, who was an Associate Judge of the Common Pleas Court of Delaware County for several years. Both Judge Stark and his wife are now dead. Judge Stark settled, over fifty years ago, on a farm (in the southeast corner of the township) of about two hundred acres, improved it with fine buildings, which he sold not long before the war of the rebellion, and moved to Columbus, where he died. Peter Van Sickle was a very industrious man, helped his children pecuniarily in starting out in the world, and, at his death, left them quite a large estate. His old farm of 350 acres is now owned by the Hon. O. D. Hough, of Berkshire.

Three years subsequently, a family by the same name, and distant relatives of Peter Van Sickle, settled in the eastern part of the township, about one mile and a half north of George Hess' farm. This family, too, emigrated from the State of New Jersey. Mr. John Van Sickle, like his cousin, Peter, came well prepared with goods and money to encounter the hardships of life in a new country, and at this time the two families of Peter and John Van Sickle were the wealthiest people in the part of the county in which they lived, and they were a great help to their less fortunate neighbors. John Van Sickle was an enterprising and intelligent farmer, and an exemplary Christian. He was born in Sussex County, in the State of New Jersey, in the year 1791, and in the year 1814, he was married to Miss Susannah Wicker, a native of the same county, and born in the year 1796. Mr. Van Sickle died about the year 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Van Sickle raised eight children, all of whom were married and raised families. David, the oldest son, is a farmer, and lives in Kingston, his native township, about two miles northwest from the old homestead. Peter, who settled on a farm in Porter Township, adjoining, died several years ago. William W. lives in Delaware. Elizabeth, who was married to George Blaney, lives in Porter. Mary married Charles Wilcox, and lived and died in Porter. Esther married a Mr. Knox, and lived and died in Trenton Township. Drusilla married Dr. H. Besse, and lives in Delaware. Jane married Mr. Lewis Buck, and now lives in Morrow County. Mr. Van Sickle owned a large farm of several hundred acres of valuable land, and carried on farming on a large scale. On arriving at maturity, he gave to each of his chidren 100 acres of land, and at his death, he left a good estate to be divided among his heirs. When the county was quite new, and the country wild, his public spirit and enterprise led him to employ hands and build a dam and a grist and saw mill on Big Walnut Creek, near Sunbury. The milling business he carried on in connection with his farming, for many years. The history of this mill will be found in the history of Trenton Township. From early life, he was a devout Christian and an exemplary member of the Presbyterian Church, and his lifelong enterprise in building-up and sustaining the church of his early choice was equal to his enterprise in the business affairs of life. For many years, he was the main stay and support for what was then and still is known as the old Blue Church. But, when the great question of slavery became a dividing principle in this denomination, he, with the late Charles M. Fowler, and a few others, verified their Christian principles by leaving the Old School Presbyterians and forming a New School Presbyterian Church; and they erected a house for worship at East Liberty, in Porter Township. Here he continued his connection until the time of his death. When the weight of years and hard work had enfeebled his once strong constitution, he sold his land and moved to the village of East Liberty, where he had built himself a comfortable home. Here he passed the remainder of his days, reverenced by all who knew him, for his strong will, earnest Christian character, and his unswerving integrity. He gave liberally to the church while living, and, at his death, he left an endowment for the church, and his home for a parsonage so long as it remained a Presbyterian Church. The year before Mr. Van

Digitized by Google

Sickle settled in this township, and being early in the year 1814, two brothers of the name of Richard and Charles Hodgden emigrated to Delaware County from the State of Connecticut and settled in Kingston Township. Both were unmarried. They built themselves a log cabin, lived by themselves, did their own cooking and washing for some time, cleared up their lands and established for themselves comfortable homes. Both became profoundly impressed with the divine sentiment "that it was not good for man to be alone," and they married wives. Richard married a Miss Place; Charles married a Miss Blackman, and, after her death, married for his second wife a Miss Brockover. Richard died on his old homestead, a few years ago, and Charles afterward moved to Union County, where he died.

In 1815, Benjamin Benedict immigrated to Kingston Township from the same State as the Hodgdens, and located on Little Walnut Creek, about one mile south of the center of the township, where he cleared up a farm of 150 acres. Upon this farm he lived to the great age of eighty-eight years, and died in the year 1877. He was an upright and industrious man, lived in peace with his neighbors, and was greatly respected by all who knew him. Soon after he came to Kingston, he married a Miss White, who had an extensive family connection, among the early pioneers. She is still living. The fruit of this union were two sons, the older of whom, Nelson, was twenty years the senior of the younger brother, and died several years ago. The younger son, whose name is Sturgis, is living upon the old homestead. Mr. Benedict had a younger brother by the name, of Kirby, who subsequently made his home with him and taught school, studied law, immigrated to the State of Illinois, and established himself in the practice of his profession in Decatur. He was successful in business, and represented his county in the State Legislature several years. During the administration of Franklin Pierce in 1854, he was offered and accepted the appointment of Territorial Judge for New Mexico. He subsequently was appointed Chief Justice of New Mexico, by President Lincoln, who was an early personal friend. Judge Benedict had been a Democrat, but he was patriotic, and a strong Union man, and, during the war, gave Mr. Lincoln's administration an earnest support. He was a good lawyer, scholarly and made a good Judge. His wife was a Miss Curtis, whose father was one of the early pioneers of the township. She survives her husband and is now living in Decatur, Ill. A younger sister of Mr. Benedict married James P. Crawford, of Berkshire, by whom she raised a family; they are both now dead. Their oldest daughter is married to Mr. William Frost, of Berkshire Township.

Just previous to the war of 1812, Solomon Steward immigrated to Delaware County from the Green Mountains of Vermont. His father, William Steward, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. In 1815, he was married to Miss Nancy White, sister of Mrs. Benjamin Benedict, and soon after their marriage, they settled in Porter. Both are now dead.

In 1809, James Stark, John Rosecrans and his four sons, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and John, Daniel Rosecrans and his four sons, Nathaniel, Jacob, Purlemas and Crandall, and Joseph Patrick and his wife Sarah (who was a Miss Taylor), and her father, Daniel Taylor, immigrated to Kingston from the Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania, and settled in different parts of the township. James Stark settled on the east part, on a farm of about two hundred acres, which he improved with good buildings, and for many years kept a house of entertainment for travelers, which was the only hotel ever kept in the township. The north and south road, called the Sunbury road, and the Mansfield road, cross on this farm, thus forming Stark's Corners. Mr. Stark's wife was a Miss Wilcox, whose family connection was very numerous, and he, having a very wide acquaintance, with the confidence of all who knew him, exercised great influence in an early day among the pioneers. His letters to his old acquaintances in Pennsylvania induced a large immigration to Delaware County. By a former marriage, Mr. Stark had three daughters, all of whom were married and raised families. One married a Mr. Perfect, a farmer of Trenton; one, Dr. Bigelow, of Galena; and one, Mr. Benjamin Carpenter, also of Galena. They and their husbands are now all deceased. By his second wife he had one son, James N. Stark, now owner of the old homestead, but he does not occupy it. For many years, the son was extensively engaged in farming and mercantile pursuits. At one time he owned about two thousand acres of farming land in Kingston and Porter Township, but losses and shrinkage in values compelled him to part with a large portion of his landed property, and to greatly contract his commercial pursuits. The senior James Stark, who died many years ago, was a

Digitized by Google

good example of an old-school country gentleman. Oliver Stark, nephew of James Stark, was a native of Luzerne County, Penn., where he was born in 1801. He came to Kingston in 1825, settled on a good farm adjoining his uncle's on the south, cleared it up, and put it in a fine state of cultivation, with excellent buildings. In 1829, he married Miss Eliza Patrick, daughter of Joseph Patrick, and the first white child born in Kingston. Mr. Stark was a thrifty farmer; was a Justice of the Peace for twenty-one years, and a County Commissioner from 1846 to 1849. He died several years ago, leaving several children, and a large estate to his heirs. Cepter Stark, the largest landholder in the township, is his oldest son. Almon Stark, to whom reference has already been made, was a relative. Both Oliver Stark and his uncle James were exemplary members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and did much to promote the cause of religion. Joseph Patrick, one of the immigrant party of 1809, was a very remarkable man. His intellectual endowments were of a high order. He was unfortunate in having an impediment in his speech. His historical reading was as extensive as his memory was remarkable. He was a good business man, accumulated a large fortune for his day and generation, held many positions of trust, was County Treasurer, and an honest man. He removed from Kingston to Berkshire at an early day, and, some years ago, at an advanced age, died, leaving a large family of children and grandchildren, many of whom are living in the eastern part of the county. Mr. Daniel Taylor, the father of Mr. Joseph Patrick, and grandfather of Mrs. Stark, settled in the southeast part of the township, on Taylor's Run. The "run" took its name from Mr. Taylor. He was an unobtrusive man, and died many years ago. Some of his children, and their descendants, are living in Kingston.

Dr. Daniel Rosecrans first settled on Little Walnut Creek, and was the first Justice of the Peace in the township. The farm on which he settled about the year 1813, he sold to John Brown, and it is now owned by John W. Hall and Mr. Frank Owens. Dr. Rosecrans purchased lands further south on Taylor Run, now owned by the heirs of John Rosecrans. The doctor died many years ago. His son, Crandall, married Miss Jemima Hopkins, who was of the family of Stephen Hopkins, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. There were three sons born of this union, the oldest of whom was Maj. Gen. William Stark Rosecrans, whose great name and fame will be transmitted throughout the endless circles of time. He will be remembered in history as one of the most successful and skillful Generals in the Union army in the war of the great rebellion. Gen. Rosecrans was born on Taylor Run in Kingston on the 6th day of September, 1819. Soon after his birth, his father moved to Homer, Licking Co., where he engaged in the occupation of farming, and keeping hotel. In the year 1838, he obtained a cadetship for his son William at the military school at West Point. His attainments as a scholar were at this time of a high order, and he readily passed the necessary examination, and four years afterward he graduated, and was a professor at the school where he graduated (for some years), of civil engineering, with distinction, but he resigned his commission in the army, and engaged in private pursuits. He volunteered his services to his country at the commencement of the rebellion, and was appointed by Gov. Dennison Colonel of the Twenty-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was soon afterward made Brigadier General of volunteers, and a little later Major General. He was conspicuous in the campaign in West Virginia, early in the first year of the war, and at the battle of Cheat Mountain; the bloody fields of Stone River, Iuka, Corinth and Chickamauga, furnish ample proof of his skill as military commander, and his courage and patriotism have never been questioned. After the close of of the war, he was made a Brigadier General in the regular army, but he resigned his commission soon afterward. In 1869, the Democratic State Convention at Columbus nominated him for Governor of Ohio, an honor he declined to accept. Gen. McClellan, when Commander-in-Chief of the army, pronounced Gen. Rosecrans the best scholar in the American army. Indeed, old Kingston has reason to feel proud of her distinguished son and great General. Another son of Crandall Rosecrans, Sylvester, was scarcely less distinguished than his brother. He was eight years younger than the General, and born in Licking County. Through the influence of the General, a military warrant was obtained for him to a cadetship at West Point, and, after a regular course, he graduated at that institution. He joined the Roman Catholic Church, and commenced a regular course of theological studies. He was sent to Rome and educated at the Vatican under the Holy Father, *Pio Nono*, or Pius IX, for the priesthood. About twenty years ago, he was commissioned a Bishop

Digitized by Google

in the Roman Catholic Church, and was placed in charge of the diocese of Columbus. He was noted for his great executive ability, as well as his great learning and talents as a speaker. In the summer of 1878, Bishop Rosecrans, just after the completion of the St. Joseph Cathedral at Columbus, the great work of his life, suddenly died, without seemingly a moment's warning, at the early age of fifty-one years. His untimely death was lamented alike by Protestants and Catholics. His funeral procession was thronged by citizens, without regard to party or sect. Wesley, another son of Mr. Rosecrans, lives somewhere in the State of Iowa, and is a farmer by occupation. Crandall Rosecrans was an intelligent and enterprising citizen, and greatly beloved for his amiable qualities. He died some years before the war. The descendants of the family of Rosecrans, who settled in Kingston before the war of 1812, are numerous, and some of them are still living in the county. But many of them moved away and are scattered over the Western country.

While Connecticut, New Jersey and Pennsylvania were contributing their sons and daughters to the settlement of Kingston, West Virginia, in imitation of their example, did the same. In 1814, John White, of Ohio County, W. Va., purchased of the patentee 1,000 acres of land in Section 1, being the northeast quarter, and, in the fall of that year, built a log house on his land and moved his family into it. He had a large family of sons and daughters, some of whom were grown, and soon married and settled about him. John Brown, to whom reference has been made, was an immigrant from Ohio County, in West Virginia. He had married a daughter of Mr. White before he came to Kingston in 1812. In the spring of 1815, John Hall, also from West Virginia, came to Kingston, and the same year was married to a daughter of Mr. White. He purchased from his father-in-law 100 acres of land near by, and built a house and settled upon it, and cleared up a part of it. In 1817, Gilbert Potter, from the same county in West Virginia, purchased of Mr. Hall this farm and settled on it with his family, and Mr. Hall purchased another farm about two miles further south on the Little Walnut Creek. Mr. Potter, before he left Virginia, had married a Miss Farris. A few years later, perhaps in 1820, but the precise time is not known, a Mr. William Gaston, who had married a Miss Farris, and sister of Mrs. Potter, came with his family from the same county in Virginia, purchased land and settled on the same quarter-township, near Mr. Potter, and a few years later a brother of William, John Gaston, with his family, which was large and grown, purchased lands in the same neighborhood. Joseph Potter, brother of Gilbert, married a Mrs. Taylor, and settled on a large farm in the same school district, which, on account of the origin of the first settlers, who were noted for their morality, industry and their intelligence, was, and still is, called the "Virginia District." The influence of Mr. White was felt in his township immediately on his arrival. He was at the head of a large and rapidly increasing offspring, and he was soon, by all around him, looked upon in the light of a patriarch. His children were ever found following in the footsteps of their worthy father, who had taught them in their early youth the precepts of sobriety and honesty. This remarkable father in Israel and his aged wife, after many years of usefulness in the church and in society, died about the same time and of the same age, not far from their old homestead in Kingston, while living with their son-in-law, Mr. Benjamin Benedict, at about the age of seventy-six years. Their twelve children, four sons and eight daughters, all lived to manhood and womanhood, were married and raised families, with the exception of Mrs. Benedict and Mrs. Garner Wilcox. They are all dead, and with the "rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

Mr. John Hall, Mr. White's son-in-law, settled in 1817 on the Little Walnut Creek, upon a tract of 100 acres of land, which he cleared up and improved with good buildings, for that day, and died in 1840, at the age of forty-six years. His wife died in the year 1854, at the age of fifty-six years. They had four children, three sons and one daughter. They are all living, except the daughter. She married John J. Wilcox, and died about twenty years ago. The oldest son, William, is now living in the State of Iowa, and is a lawyer by profession. George W., a farmer, moved West. John W. Hall, the second son, lives in Delaware, and still owns the old homestead farm, to which he has added several other farms. In a worldly sense, he is a thrifty man. He married a Miss Susan A. Deninuck, a daughter of an early pioneer of this county, by whom he has raised a family of four children, three daughters and a son, all of whom are living except the daughter, Lenora, who married a Mr. William R. Carpenter, and is now deceased. Mr. Hall, although not a church member, has been liberal in his contributions to the different churches in Kingston, and is a moral

Digitized by Google

and upright citizen. His brother-in-law, John Brown, whose farm joined his own on the north, was a person much respected for his exemplary and Christian character. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and raised a large and highly respected family. Mr. Brown and his wife are dead, and none of his family are now living in Kingston. If any are living, they are in the West. Gilbert Potter died on the old homestead farm. He raised a large family, but they and their numerous offspring are scattered. His brother, Joseph Potter, a very enterprising and intelligent farmer, and his wife, are both dead. They left several children, and some are still living in Kingston, and the old homestead farm is still owned by the family. Daniel Maxwell, also a native of Ohio County, W. Va., settled upon a farm near the center of the township. His first wife was a Miss Farris, and a sister of Mrs. Gilbert Potter. His second wife was a Miss Haslett, niece of John Haslett, a native of Augusta County, Va. Squire Maxwell was a very intelligent and honest man. He, too, was a Presbyterian, and a good example of a Virginia gentleman of the old school. He was a Justice of the Peace of Kingston Township for near twenty years previous to his death. His son, William H. Maxwell, lives in the township, and is his father's successor in the office of Justice of the Peace. He left other children, some of whom still live in Kingston.

Among the early settlers in what is called the "Virginia School District," was James Gaston. He was familiarly called "Irish Jimmy," and settled in the north part of the township. He married Miss Jones, and raised a large family, was a native of Ireland, and a relative of the two brothers, John and William. They were all Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. The first generation of this numerous family are all dead, and their children and grandchildren greatly scattered. Two sons of John Carney, a native of Holland, immigrated to Kingston from Luzerne County, Penn., in the years 1820 and 1823. They were Thomas and James Carney. Their father was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. They bought farms and went to work in good earnest. Thomas was born in the year 1795, and married a Miss Lott. He came a few years before James, and had made some improvements on his farm when the latter came. The farm is now owned by L. S. Owens. He died on the old homestead at the age of sixty-five years, and left a large family.

James Carney was born in 1797, and married, before he came to Kingston, Miss Jane Ostrander. Her father was a carpenter and ship-builder, and often took long trips on the ocean, going often to the East Indies. He was a soldier in the war of the Revolution for a period of seven years, and was Lieutenant under Gen. Washington. They settled on a farm in or near the center of the township. Mr. Carney died about the year 1830, leaving four sons. Theodore, the eldest, was born in 1822, and all his life was a student, possessed a robust physical constitution, and great native intellect. He studied medicine with his uncle, Dr. Elijah Carney, of Berkshire, who was the leading physician in the eastern part of the county for many years, and graduated at a medical college in Cincinnati. This promising young man, of great personal attraction, died of cholera on the Upper Mississippi on board of a steamboat in the summer of 1851, at the early age of twenty-nine years. The second son, and brother of Theodore, Thomas Carney, was born in 1824, and in early youth was sprightly and precocious. He learned rapidly, and when quite young, he mastered the rudiments of a common-school education, and for a short time went to a select school in Berkshire. He left home to do for himself at the age of seventeen years. He was polite, good looking, a born gentleman, and was well qualified by nature and education for mercantile life. He sought and obtained employment in a dry-goods house in Columbus as a clerk, but remained there but a few months, when he established himself in business in Kenton, Ohio, as a merchant. He was most wonderfully successful in business, everything seemed to prosper his hands touched, and in a few years, he acquired the reputation of being a popular and prosperous merchant. In 1848, he went to Cincinnati and became the chief clerk and salesman of R. B. Bowler & Co., a wholesale dry-goods house on Pearl street, and in a short time he became the partner of Mr. Bowler in the house. In 1852, when Mr. Bowler retired from the firm, Mr. Carney succeeded him as the senior member of the new firm of Carney, Pendleton & Swift. Mr. Pendleton was a brother-in-law of Mr. Bowler, and a brother of the Hon. George H. Pendleton. They continued the business for some years, until January, 1857, when Mr. Carney withdrew from the firm and moved to Leavenworth in the State of Kansas. When he left, he had the reputation of being one of the wealthiest merchants in Cincinnati. He engaged extensively in business in Leavenworth.

Digitized by Google

had large Government contracts; purchased a large quantity of lands, and was personally very popular. He was elected to the Legislature of Kansas from the city of Leavenworth immediately upon the admission of Kansas into the Union as a State, and the first year of the war, he was elected by the Union party Governor of the State of Kansas. He was energetic and patriotic, and his administration was popular. Gov. Carney was not a politician, and had no taste for public life, and at the close of the war he retired from politics entirely. He is now a wholesale merchant in St. Louis. LeRoy, a younger brother of the Governor, was engaged in business with him in Leavenworth. He was found in his room at the hotel, dead. The circumstances of his death were not known. The youngest and only surviving brother is Creighton, a farmer by occupation, who lives near Leavenworth. After the death of James Carney, his widow married Richard Waldron, and by this marriage, she had three children, Sarah, Harrison and Caroline. Mr. Waldron died a few years ago, leaving this venerable mother a widow for the second time. She is now an octogenarian, and living in the enjoyment of good health, with her son Harrison, upon the old homestead, and welcomes her children home once a year. Elder Thomas Wigton immigrated from the Wyoming Valley, in Pennsylvania, to Kingston in the year 1814, and settled with his family on a farm of 100 acres on the Little Walnut Creek near the center of the township. He was a local Baptist preacher, and was extensively known at an early day, his popularity as a preacher not being confined to his own denomination. All religious sects had confidence in his piety and sincerity as a minister of the Gospel. Free from bigotry and intolerance, his heart was ever filled with that "charity that is not puffed up," and that "rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth." He survived his twelve children, except his daughter Nancy, who lives in Morrow County, and Mrs. Root, who lives in the West. He died in 1878, in Berkshire, at the great age of ninety-nine years and six months.

One of the most remarkable men among the early pioneers of Kingston is Mr. Joseph Lott, a native of Luzerne County, Penn. He was born in the year 1786, and is consequently in the ninety-fourth year of his age. His health, mind and memory, for one of his great age, are remarkably good. He immigrated to Kingston Township in the year 1817, and settled on the East Branch of the Little Walnut Creek. He cleared up a farm, and raised a family of four children, two sons and two daughters. His two sons, Riley T. and Josiah Lott, are living upon their farms in Kingston. His oldest daughter married Mr. William G. Van Sickle, and Miss Eliza, his second daughter, married Mr. Ezekiel Longwell; they are both living. Moses Decker, with his family, moved into Kingston in 1820, from New Jersey, and settled on a farm in the eastern part of the township, and near his brother-in-law, Isaac Finch, who had previously moved from the same place in New Jersey. They raised large families, and their family connection by marriage is very extensive, and highly respectable, and many of them are settled in the eastern and middle part of the county. Mr. Decker is still living at the age of ninety years, and in good health and well preserved in mind and memory, as well as body. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was the first Postmaster in Kingston Township, and was a Justice of the Peace for several years. By trade he was a carpenter and millwright, which he followed for many years, and was an early advocate of the temperance cause. The first frame barn in the township was built by Elder Wigton on his farm. It was framed, raised and completed by Mr. Decker. In those days, the habit was universal to have, at raisings, for the hands, ardent spirits, or liquors of some sort, but generally whisky, and, on this particular occasion, at the raising of Elder Wigton's barn, Mr. Decker would not allow any liquors to be brought on the ground. Notwithstanding the prediction that the barn would not be raised for the want of hands, it was raised on the first day, at the first trial, without accident, and when it was raised, it was a source of great rejoicing with all. This was in the year 1827. This structure, many years ago, by the wasting hand of time, rotted down, and is now numbered among the things that were, but the temperance movement created by this example, and the firm stand taken by Mr. Decker, has not in the least abated in old Kingston. This was the origin of the temperance enterprise in the township, and its influence was not confined to Kingston, but it reached the adjacent townships. Mr. Decker was a good citizen, and influential by precept and example. His father-in-law and family, Hiram Cuykendall, came and settled on a farm in the same year, 1820. He was a soldier of the Revolutionary war and in the war of 1812. His wife died in 1840 at the age of ninety-three

Digitized by Google

years; he died about the same time at a very great age, but the precise age is not known. Mr. E. Kilpatrick came from the same place, in New Jersey, and, after the death of the father of Mr. Decker, Mr. Kilpatrick married Mr. Decker's mother. He was the grandfather of Gen. Kilpatrick, of New Jersey, the noted cavalry officer of the late war, and recently the American Minister to Chili, in South America. He died at a very great age many years ago.

In 1834, John Haselett, with his family, immigrated to Kingston, from Augusta County, Va. He purchased a farm in the east part of the township, of 150 acres, of Mr. Isaac Rosecrans, on which he lived until his death, which occurred in 1863, at the age of seventy-three years. His wife was a Miss Nancy Matheny, a native of Augusta County. Mr. Haselett was a kind-hearted man, was a local Methodist preacher, had a good native intellect, and in his religious exhortations was very enthusiastic and effective. He was an old Virginia gentleman, and noted for his hospitality. He raised four children, one son and three daughters. The oldest daughter, Miss Cecilia, married Mr. William Johnson, of Porter, and died in 1840. Miss Mary Ann married Mr. Thomas Potter, and lives in Delaware; the youngest, Miss Nancy, married a Mr. Sharron, and lives in Kingston. Harvey, the only son, married a Miss Abigail Potter, daughter of Joseph Potter, Sr., and owns and lives on the old homestead. In the year 1818, two brothers by the name of William and Samuel Finley, from Ohio County, W. Va., settled in the Virginia School District. They cleared up their farms and resided on them for about ten years. Samuel Finley sold out to John M. Cammeron, who still owns it, and William sold to John Rodgers, whose heirs still own it. They were industrious farmers and exemplary members of the Presbyterian Church. Samuel Finley moved into Delaware and died a few years ago at the advanced age of nearly eighty, and his brother William settled upon and cleared up another farm in Brown Township, where he still lives with his son, an octogenarian. They both left children and grandchildren, many of whom are still living in Delaware County. The family, by marriage and otherwise, is extensively connected. Henry Sheets, with a large and grown-up family of sons and daughters, from Rockingham County, Va., settled in the woods upon a new farm in the northwestern part of the township, in the year 1834. He had seven sons: Solomon and Peter are deceased; Daniel, Benjamin and Jonathan live in Brown Township; Benjamin owns a large grazing farm situated in Brown and Kingston Townships; Henry Sheets, Jr., owns a large farm in Kingston, near the old homestead, and the youngest son, Jacob Sheets, Esq., who for many years has been a Justice of the Peace, lives on the old homestead. The three last-named brothers are among the most enterprising and thrifty farmers in the county, and have done their full share of hard work in clearing up and improving their part of the township. The Waldron brothers, four in number, whose father immigrated to Kingston in 1816, settled on new farms. This family was from the State of New York. George, the oldest brother, lives in Brown Township. Richard, as has already been noted, is dead. William lives on and owns the old homestead, a large grazing farm, which these brothers cleared up and improved. The youngest brother, Jonas, now owns and lives on the old Elder Wigton farm. In 1824, Daniel Terrill immigrated to Kingston, from Essex County, N. J., and settled on a farm in the southwest quarter section, on the township line. He settled in the woods on a tract of 200 acres of land, and raised a family of several children. His son, D. W. Terrill, now owns and lives on the old homestead.

It will be seen in the first settlement of this little colony in Kingston there were immigrants from different States, and of different nationalities and sects. The descendants of the Puritans of New England, the Germans of Pennsylvania, the English and Dutch of New Jersey, the English Cavaliers of Old, and the Scotch Irish of New, Virginia, constituted the major part of the early settlers. The customs and habits of these different races and nationalities were so different that it would not have been strange if bickerings and feuds had existed among these early families, but such was not the case. There was no neighborhood wrangling, and scarcely a discordant note was to be heard. In the most cases, the head of the family was a freeholder and the owner of a homestead. There was among them no caste. In the interchange of civilities and hospitalities there was great cordiality, and, as it was in the beginning of the creation, they married and were given in marriage. They obeyed the commandment, to multiply and replenish the earth, and in the veins of the first generation born after the first settlement, the blood of the Teuton of Pennsylvania mingled freely with the blood of Scotch-Irish Celt of West Virginia. These early immigrants

Digitized by Google

were not backwoodsmen, such as are sometimes found on the borders of a new country, and whose occupation is hunting, fishing and trapping. They were enterprising farmers; some had left comfortable homes, and they were in search of new homes in a new country where they could purchase more lands, and better their condition, and the condition of their families. In morality, intelligence, industry, and all the elements which constitute high and noble character, they were quite up to the average of the families in the communities from wherever they emigrated. They were a God-fearing and Christian people, and believed implicitly in that religion that promises to the meek an earthly inheritance, and they brought with them the Bible, the prayer-book and the hymn-book, and they immediately applied themselves to the improvement of their homes, the construction of roads, and the building of churches and school-houses. For many years, religious services were conducted in private houses and in the early schoolhouses, and, when the weather was pleasant, meetings were held outdoors in the groves.

It was not until the year 1822, that the first meeting-house was built. In that year, the Presbyterians erected a log meeting-house near the center of the township, as well as the center of population at that time, on the present site of the Old Blue Church, the cognomen by which it is now so widely known; and, while this humble church edifice belonged exclusively to the Presbyterians, when not occupied by them its doors were thrown open for all denominations. The Presbyterians in numbers were the strongest, and next in numerical strength were the Methodists, and then the Baptists. At this time, the church membership and the population were rapidly on the increase, and five years after this, in 1827, they raised by subscription the necessary amount to build on the old site a frame structure in place of the old one. This was quite an imposing church edifice for that day, but the growing congregation soon made it necessary to enlarge it, and it has been from time to time remodeled and enlarged until it has reached its present dimensions, but yet it remains the same old church. Moses Decker was its architect and builder. Among the membership of this church, at this early day, were Moses Decker and wife, John Van Sickle and wife, John White and wife, —— Finley and wife, James Wheeler and wife, Isaac Finch and wife, Gilbert Potter and wife, John Brown and wife, Benjamin Benedict, William Wigton and his wife, Richard Waldron, Thomas Carney and his brother James and his wife, William Waldron and others. The Rev. Ahab Jinks was their Pastor. When finished, all but the painting, a skillful painter was employed to do the painting. He went to work, and soon had the outside painted a beautiful drab color. Not long after its completion, to the surprise of all, the color turned to a beautiful *blue*, which gave the church the name of the Blue Church, and it has ever retained that name, notwithstanding the change of color.

The next church in the township was the old Methodist Episcopal Church at Stark's Corners. It was built in the year 1836, although the society that built it was organized ten years previous. The society held their meetings for many years in the old log schoolhouse, located on the first cross-road west of Olive Green. This society also organized about the same time a Sabbath school, which was held in this schoolhouse. When the weather would permit, they would hold their quarterly meetings in a grove near by, where they had seats and a stand, and everything in readiness for the occasion; but, when the weather was unfavorable or inclement, they used, by invitation, the Old Blue Church of the Presbyterians. The schoolhouse became too small to accommodate the congregation, and they changed their meetings to the dwelling-house of Mr. John Haselett. By his own personal effort, unaided by others, Mr. Haselett raised by subscription sufficient funds to build the church spoken of. The services of this congregation were irregular. The Pastors who rode the circuit were compelled to hold meetings nearly every day of the week to get round once a month over their charge. Thus they were compelled to have week-day services and hold prayer-meetings on the Sabbath. Moses Decker, the architect and builder of the Old Blue Church, was the architect and builder of the M. E. Church, aided by Mr. Reid M. Cutcheon. At this church the society met and worshiped for many years, when the question of repairing the old church came up; it needed a new roof, re-plastering, re-seating and re-painting. All these needful repairs would cost nearly as much as a new church, with the assistance offered them; and then again, the congregation in numbers had outgrown the capacity of the church for their accommodation, and to repair it they thought would be a useless expenditure of money and time. Olive Green is a village three-quarters of a mile distant, in Porter Township,

Digitized by Google

and its citizens held out inducements to rebuild the church and locate it there. At a meeting of the society, the Board of Trustees were directed to rebuild the church at Olive Green, which was done accordingly; and the new and much more capacious edifice was erected in the year 1853. Many of the membership in the southern part of the township obtained their letters from the Olive Green charge and joined the M. E. Church at Berkshire.

The same year the Old Blue Church was built, Moses Decker, Isaac Finch, Samuel Finley and a few others, and their Pastor, Rev. Mr. Jinks, came together and organized a Sunday school, and held it in the old log schoolhouse on the corner, near the church. It is thought this was the first Sabbath school organized in Delaware County. They organized at the same time the first Sunday-school library in the county. It was made up of small Sabbath-school books and kept by the Superintendent, Mr. Decker, in a trunk, which is now in his possession. The M. E. Sabbath school was the second in order of time in the county, but it was organized several years afterward.

The first schoolhouse in the township was built on the farm owned by Mr. Curtis, on the Little Walnut Creek, an about a mile from the south line. Mr. R. S. Lott now owns the farm. A Miss Eliza String taught the first school. The year when this house was built is not known, but it is supposed to have been built about the year 1820. The second schoolhouse was the one spoken of near the Blue Church, and the first teacher was Mr. James Wheeler, then a young man, about twenty-one years of age. He was a native of the Wyoming Valley, and had but recently immigrated to Kingston. He had many relatives among the early families from the Wyoming Valley, who settled in the eastern part of the county. He was well educated for that period, and his intelligence and upright life made him a universal favorite. He was raised in the Presbyterian Church, but when quite a young man he united himself with the Methodist Episcopal Church. In a few years he was licensed to preach, taken into the conference, and, when still a young man, entered the itinerant service, and succeeded the Rev. James B. Finley, as missionary among the Wyandot Indians, with whom he became very popular. When that tribe was removed to their Western home in Kansas, he again engaged in the routine duties of the ministry, until failing health compelled him to enroll himself upon the superannuated list, and he settled among his friends in Bennington, Morrow County. Many years ago, he was appointed Postmaster, an office he retained until his death. He continued to preach as long as he lived, when his health permitted it. In 1876, when quite infirm from age, and in poor health, he went to Bucyrus to hold a quarterly meeting for a friend. On his way to the depot in Bucyrus when he started home, he was thrown from his carriage, and so severely hurt that he died from his injuries in a few days. This was the sad end of this devout and holy man of God. He left a widow and several children. His youngest son, who was a gallant officer in the war of the rebellion, and lost a limb, was County Treasurer of Morrow County for four years, and discharged the duties of this responsible office with great promptness and fidelity.

The next schoolhouse built in the township was in what is known as the Virginia School District, and was located on the farm of Gilbert Potter. These schools were then supported by private subscription. But as the newer portions of the township settled up, and the population increased, new school districts and schoolhouses from time to time were erected. There are now seven school districts, all containing capacious and comfortable frame or brick schoolhouses—structures with comfortable stoves, seats and desks, and with glass windows for the reception of light. The old log schoolhouse, with its puncheon floor, rough benches and greased-paper windows, has passed away with other relics of the pioneer days. Other changes are equally as marked, both in general society and domestic circles.

The temperance example set by Mr. Decker and his friends at the raising of Elder Wigton's barn and the Blue Church was soon followed by others at raisings and log-rollings, at that day quite common, and the friends of the cause of temperance rapidly increased in number throughout the township, and very many, by this example, were induced to discontinue the use of intoxicating liquors altogether. It was about this time a temperance society was organized to promote sobriety, and protect the rising generation from the baneful influence of intoxicating liquors, and from that day temperance has been a striking feature of the citizens of all parties and all sects. The exhortation of the Apostle of the Gentiles to "live soberly, righteously and godly in this present life," seems to have addressed itself with peculiar force to those pioneers. Volumes have been written

Digitized by Google

containing much less advice than is contained in this pithy sentence. It contains man's whole duty. If he lives soberly, he discharges a duty he owes to himself; if he lives righteously, he discharges a duty he owes to others, and if he lives godly, he discharges a duty he owes to his Creator. The influence for good of this temperance movement in that early day cannot be overestimated, for the good it created spread over the entire county.

Kingston has ever been free from miasmatic fevers and malignant epidemics. From the first settlement the inhabitants of this township seem to have enjoyed robust health, which is to be attributed, at least in part, to its pure air and water, as well as the temperate habits of the people. But it is "appointed unto all men once to die." Kingston Township has two cemeteries. The first is at the "Old Blue Church," and was taken from the farm of Isaac Finch. The other is by the old Methodist Episcopal Church near Stark's Corners. One portion of the cemetery was deeded to the Township Trustees by James Stark, Sr., and the other portion was deeded by John Van Sickle. In 1876, the Trustees of Porter and Kingston Township bought an addition to the cemetery from I. Sherman, thus enlarging the grounds and locating it in the two townships. It has the remains of an Indian, who returned with the Rev. Mr. Chase from the West many years ago. He, during the winter, went to the Big Walnut Creek, and cut a hole in the ice to bathe. The cold bath proved too severe for him; he took cold and it settled upon his lungs, producing pneumonia, from which he died. He was buried in this cemetery by his white friends, the Chase family. While there are no towns or villages in Kingston, the townships adjacent contain a half-dozen or more. In Peru, on the north, is Woodbury and West Liberty; in Porter, on the east, are Olive Green and East Liberty; in Berkshire, on the south, are Sunbury, Galena and the village of Berkshire, and, in Brown, on the west, is the village of Old Eden and Eden Station. Many of those among the living in Kingston worship in the churches of these villages, and many, too, bury their dead in their cemeteries.

Politically, this township has always been one-sided, so far as party was concerned. The old Whig party was greatly in the ascendency, numbering at the polls on election day five to one of the opposite party. And more recently, since the re-organization of parties, the Republicans predominate to about the same extent. Out of the 150 voters in the township, the Republicans would have on a full poll about 120 votes and the Democrats 30 votes. It is usually a straight vote between the two leading parties. There are no factions in parties, nor schisms in church. Political opinions, however much they may differ in this township, are nevertheless honestly entertained, and each party is alike patriotic. In the late war for the suppression of the rebellion, Democrats and Republicans, here as elsewhere, exhibited the same degree of patriotism and bravery, and to preserve the Union made the same sacrifices of blood and treasure. We will mention so far as we are able to ascertain, the names of those who gave their lives to save their country, and to-day fill a soldier's grave, viz., James Ferguson, Allen Potter, Patrick Elliott, of the Fourth Regiment of the Ohio Volunteer Infantry, William Brown, Thomas Carney, Sid. Stark, Henry Stark, L. Foulk, Ben Kempton, Charles Kempton, S. Stockwell, Robert McClintic, William White and Mr. Bear, all of whom, as near as can be ascertained, belonged to the One Hundred and Twenty-first Regiment.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVII.*

PORTER TOWNSHIP—PIONEER TIMES—EARLY FAMILIES—GROWTH OF SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—ROADS AND EARLY INDUSTRIES.

"Ye pioneers, it is to you
The debt of gratitude is due;
Ye builded wiser than ye knew,
The broad foundation
On which our superstructure stands;
Your strong right arms and willing hands,
Your earnest efforts still command
Our veneration."

—*Pearre.*

THE precise date of the organization of this township is not known. It was some time between the 1st of March, 1826, and the 1st of March, 1827. The journal of the County Commissioners, from 1821 to 1831, which contain the order creating Porter Township, was mislaid, but it is quite certain the order was made at the June session of the Commissioners in 1826. It was named after the Hon. Robert Porter, of the city of Philadelphia, in the State of Pennsylvania, who received, from John Adams, the second President of the United States, a patent for 4,000 acres of land in this township, it being Section 3, in the fifth township of Range 16, in the lands appropriated and set apart by Congress to satisfy warrants issued by the Government for military service. It is believed this was the first patent issued by the Government for lands in this township.

The principal stream in the township is Big Walnut Creek. This stream has its source in the northern part of Harmony Township, in Morrow County, which, in an early day, was known by the expressive name of "Big Belly Swamp." The swamp contained several hundred acres of land, and was covered with water the year round. A large beaver dam surrounded a large portion of swamp, which must have been constructed, judging from the size of the timber growing upon it, by these ingenious amphibious animals before the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus. The banks adjacent to this stream are not high, and, in time of a flood, when the country was new and the channel obstructed by flood-wood, it frequently overflowed its banks, and the stream, too, especially the upper part and near its source, was called "Big Belly," which was thought to be an appropriate name to give it when on a "boom." Big Walnut Creek runs, in a southerly direction, through Morrow County, and crosses the line into Porter Township about one mile and a half east of the west line, and crosses the south line of the township about one-half mile from the west line. It is a branch of the Scioto River, and intersects the Scioto near the line between the county of Franklin and Pickaway. Big Walnut Creek is one of the largest of the tributaries of the Scioto River. There is much rich bottom land along this stream, and, before the forest was felled by the axe of the woodman, there was an abundance of valuable timber, such as black walnut, hickory, butternut, ash, oak and the sugar maple. Wild grapes, wild plums and black haws were in abundance. This stream has a great number of tributaries in Porter Township, among which are Long Run, which has its source in Morrow County, and runs west and southwest until it intersects Big Walnut, a distance of about three miles from the northeast corner of the township. Long Run is very meandering, and has a great number of small tributaries fed by springs and spring runs.

Further to the south is Sugar Creek, which runs diagonally from the northeast corner to the southwest, through the township, to its intersection, about one mile from the south line, and is well supplied with springs and spring runs; and, still further south, running in the same direction, from the east part of the township, is Sugar Creek, with large tributaries, among which is the Wilcox Run. Sugar Creek is quite a large stream, and has its source among the springs at the foot of Rich Hill, in the edge of Knox County, and intersects the Big Walnut in Trenton Township, on the south of Porter. It will be seen, by reference to a map, that these streams have their sources in the dividing ridge which separates the waters flowing in a southeasterly direction to the Muskingum River, and the waters flowing in a southwesterly direction to the Scioto. This dividing

* Contributed by Rev. J. R. Hubbell.

Digitized by Google

ridge is near the line between Knox County and Delaware. It will be seen, too, that this township is well supplied with a great abundance of pure, healthy water, both for family use and stock. In this respect its advantages are not equaled by any township in the county. This township, too, is blessed with pure air and clear water, and has been noted for its health and freedom from epidemics and malignant fevers. Porter possessed almost every variety of timber, before the first settlement was made by the white people, to be found in the State of Ohio. Along all these streams we have named, walnut, ash, hickory, sycamore, sugar maple, spice-bush underbrush and papaw, were found in great abundance. Upon the higher and more rolling lands, there were white oak, ash, beech, hickory, sugar maple, and in the swails and on the flat lands there was elm, red oak and black ash. The hickory, white oak and beech covered the ground with mast or shack for the squirrel, groundhog, the wild turkey and the deer, upon which these animals fed and grew fat, and furnished meat for the pioneer and his family. Soon after domestic animals were introduced, swine fattened upon mast, and the woods were soon filled with wild hogs. There is no waste land in this township. Along the streams, there is considerable bottom land, which possesses a rich and fertile soil. Back and off the streams, the lands are gently undulating and rolling. There is some flat land that requires drainage, but not a large portion of the township. The network of creeks, brooks, and spring runs, that nature spread over these lands, superseded the necessity, to a great extent, of artificial drainage. The soil in this township is well adapted to the growing of wheat, corn, oats, barley, flax, and all the productions raised in this climate, but the great supply of pure water for stock, and the luxuriant pastures, make the lands more profitable for grazing than for farming purposes. There are no mineral lands in this township, and the occupations of farming and grazing furnish most of the inhabitants with employment. All kinds of grasses grown in this latitude do well in this township—timothy, red-top and clover. The blue grass, which springs up without the grounds being seeded, does well on the newly cleared land. Along the Big Walnut Creek, the Waverly sandstone crops out, and furnishes the country valuable quarries. This stone is of nearly the same composition as that found at Berea, but of a much finer grit and quality, and the vein contains a less quantity. On the farm of Zenas Harrison, situated on the west side of the Big Walnut Creek, is a quarry of this stone. An investigation of the depth and extent of this quarry has not been made, but it is known to be a stone of superior quality for building purposes, and probably extends down into the earth to a great depth, and belongs to the Waverly vein, reaching from the Scioto River, in Pike County, to Berea, in Cuyahoga.

Porter Township is bounded on the north by Bennington Township, in Morrow County; on the east by Hilliard Township, in Knox County; on the south, by Trenton, and on the west by Kingston, and is designated in the United States Military District as Township 5, in Range 16. In chronological order, it is the youngest township in the county. It was the last township organized by the County Commissioners within the present limits of Delaware County. There have been no changes in the original boundary since its first organization, and no survey of the township has been made since the original Government Survey. The first village or town in this township was Olive Green, and was laid out in 1835. The proprietors were Christopher Lindenberger and Festus Sprague. The surveying and platting was done by Joel Z. Mendenhall, Esq. The village was laid out in eight regular squares, and has eight streets and several alleys. It is located upon the State road that runs from Mount Vernon to Columbus in a southwesterly direction, and at its crossing of the north and south road, running from Sunbury to Mount Gilead, in Morrow County, and is about one-half mile from the Big Walnut Creek, on the west. The main street is on the Mount Vernon and Columbus road, on which all the business is done and the inhabitants reside. The original site of this village was seemly and suitable for a town, and at one time it had the prospect of becoming a flourishing village, but, like "some flower born to blush unseen," was doomed to suffer disappointment. In the year 1851, the Springfield, Mount Vernon & Pittsburgh Railroad Company was organized under a former charter, and projected a railroad from Springfield, Ohio, to a point that would intersect the Pittsburgh & Fort Wayne Railroad in Wayne County, and passing through Mount Vernon and Olive Green. The right of way was purchased, and the earthwork on the road was prosecuted until its completion nearly the entire length of the road, but upon the completion of the western part of the road to Delaware, the Company was compelled for the

Digitized by Google

want of means to abandon the enterprise. Olive Green contains now two stores—Mr. D. Morehouse has one, and Mr. Conard occupies the old store-room of Mr. James N. Stark. It has two churches; one blacksmith-shop, worked by John Roberts; one physician, Dr. Foster; one shoe-shop; one millinery establishment, kept by Miss Mary M. Connard, and one carpenter and joiner shop. It has about forty dwelling-houses, and contains about one hundred inhabitants. The Kingston Center Post Office is located here. The Postmaster is D. Morehouse. The first Postmaster in Olive Green was Mr. James N. Stark, who was appointed in 1860. The first store in the town and township was kept by Mr. Christopher Lindenberger, one of the proprietors of the town. Mr. Baird built the first frame house. East Liberty was the second and the only other town in Porter. It was laid out in 1840, by William Page, Jr., on his farm, situated on the east bank of Big Walnut Creek, and the Mount Vernon and Columbus State road, about one-half mile east of Olive Green. It was laid off into four regular squares, and the lots were readily sold. The purchasers built houses, and it for awhile flourished as a business point of some importance, but the failure of the railroad discouraged the parties most interested from further efforts in the way of making improvements. There is one saw-mill, owned by Mr. W. Page, and the Presbyterians have a church edifice, and there still remains in this village a schoolhouse and some thirty or forty inhabitants. It formerly contained nearly one hundred inhabitants. The first physician who settled in this village was Dr. H. Bessee, who located here in 1847, and remained in East Liberty until the commencement of the war in 1861. He now lives in Delaware. The physicians practicing in this vicinity, prior to Dr. Bessee, were Dr. Elijah Carney, of Berkshire, and Dr. Samuel Page, of Pagetown, in Morrow County. The first hotel was kept by Mr. George Blainey, and he was the first Postmaster of the place. The infidel writer, Volney, meditating upon the ruins of Palmyra, said: "Here once flourished an opulent city, but to the tumultuous throng that once visited these temples has succeeded the solitude of death." It is not likely the wail of lamentation by a distant traveler will ever be heard over the ruins of this deserted village.

In the absence of an authenticated record, after three generations have come and gone, it is difficult to give an early history in detail of the first settlers. More than seventy years have elapsed since the first pioneer settled in Porter; and it is only those to whom an unusual length of days has been allotted by Providence, that are now living of those who were *then* born. In sketching the early settlers, though not one of them, the name of Robert Porter must not be overlooked. It was to him the first patent for 4,000 acres in the United States military land in this township was issued. He belonged to one of the most prominent families in the State of Pennsylvania, and was a lawyer by profession, and, for many years, a Circuit Judge in his native State. He frequently came to Porter to look after his lands; at a very early day and about forty years ago, his son, Robert W. Porter, lived for a short time in this township. As we have seen, Judge Porter's patent was issued by President John Adams, on the 21st day of March in the year 1800, nearly three years before Ohio was received into the Union as a State, and when there was not a white man living within the present boundaries of Delaware County. The family name of the principal proprietor of this township is historical. The Hon. James M. Porter, of Easton, in the State of Pennsylvania, was a lawyer by profession and eminent at the bar. He was a Cabinet Minister under the Administration of John Tyler, and held the portfolio of the War Department. He was a younger brother of Judge Porter. Another brother, David R. Porter, was a great party leader in the politics of his time, and, in the year 1837, succeeded Joseph Ritner as Governor of the State of Pennsylvania; he was re-elected, serving two terms, each of three years, and proved an able and popular Governor. The first settlement in this township was made by squatters in the Porter section, and perhaps as early as the year 1807. A number of families settled on this section before the war of 1812 as squatters, and followed the occupations of fishing, hunting and trapping. Not being the owners of the lands on which they settled, they had no motive to improve them. They were a rude people, and much given to frolic and pleasurable indulgence. They subsisted on wild game and wild hogs, and raised but little grain. They were known in an early day as "Taways," although they were white people, and not of blood kin to the Indian tribe of that name. Like all the early settlers of Delaware County, they were from different States and of different nationalities—English, Dutch and Irish—and their descendants were among these backwoodsmen. It

Digitized by Google

has been supposed by some, from the fact that Section 4 in this township was popularly called the "Irish Section," that these people were Irish Paddies or their descendants; but such was not the case. Many of these families were from the Wyoming Valley in the State of Pennsylvania. The name of the "Irish Section" was applied to Section 4, for the reason that the legal representatives of Hugh Holmes and Robert Rainey, who located this section, were residents of Ireland, and the patent for these lands was issued by President James Monroe on the 28th day of November in the year 1817, to the heirs at law of Hugh Holmes and Robert Rainey, who at that time lived in Ireland. These parties, by their attorney in fact, on the 10th day of April, 1837, conveyed this section to George C. Bumford, of the city of Washington, and, in 1837, Col. Bumford conveyed by deed this section to John W. Worden, and soon afterward Worden conveyed one-half of this section to Benjamin S. Brown, of Mount Vernon, Knox Co., Ohio. Mr. Brown died late in the autumn of 1838, and it was not until about this date that this section was brought into market. There were squatters on this section of the "Taway tribe" much earlier than this, perhaps soon after the war. These peculiar families were not enterprising; their wants were few, and however many were their sins, the sin of covetousness was not one of them, nor was the sin of ambition, which caused the angels to fall, their sin. They took no interest in schoolhouses or churches, and but few of them were ever known to darken the door of the house of prayer. They obeyed at least one Scripture injunction—they took no thought for the morrow—and, like the birds of the air and the lilies of the field, "they toiled not, neither did they spin."

This tract of land was set apart in the first place by act of Congress, to satisfy warrants issued by the Government for military service, but this section, by a subsequent act of Congress, was granted to the United Brethren society for the purpose of propagating the Gospel among the heathen. These "Taways," perhaps, were not especially benefited by this grant, but it is certain no heathen in pagan lands ever stood in greater need of the Gospel than they did. One of the earliest among the pioneers was Daniel Pint, who lived and died in Porter; then came Timothy Meeker and Timothy Murphy, all of whom raised large families, but few, if any, of their descendants are now living in that part of the county. The first generation are all dead, and their children and grandchildren retreated further West, as the civilization of the country advanced. Two brothers, by the name of Peter and Isaac Plan, with their families, settled in the south part of the township in 1810. They raised large families, who intermarried with other families in the surrounding townships. They died many years ago, but at this remote period but little is known about them. The second generation, who knew them personally, are nearly all, either by death or removal, gone, and they live only in tradition. In 1817, Ebenezer Lindenberger and his brother Christopher and their families settled in Porter, in that part of the township where the village of Olive Green is now located. They came from the State of Rhode Island. The family owned several hundred acres of land. About the same time, two other parties from the same State came, and settled on adjoining lands. They were Festus Sprague, Esq., and Edward Mason, Esq.; they were married to sisters of Ebenezer and Christopher Lindenberger. Being settled on adjacent farms they formed the nucleus of a new colony. The Lindenberger family were well educated, and in good circumstances financially. The elder brother, Ebenezer, was a graduate of an Eastern college, and Christopher had an education that well qualified him for all the business transactions of life. Edmund Mason was well educated, wrote a good hand, and was by his intelligence and capacity well qualified to discharge the duties of almost any office in the township, county or State. In early life, he was employed as clerk and book-keeper for Mr. De Wolf, the great West India slave-trader. Dr. Wolf, whose successful trade on the high seas made him a millionaire, and secured him a seat in the Senate of the United States as Senator from Rhode Island. Had Mr. Mason possessed the enterprise and ambition equal to his education and natural endowments, he might have acquired fame in political or commercial life. From the time he emigrated to Porter until his death, which occurred about the commencement of the war, he held the office of Justice of the Peace, and other township offices. He always discharged his official duties in a manner highly satisfactory to all parties in interest. The principle of inertia was strongly developed in his composition; he moved like other large bodies, slowly, and, for the want of exercise, he acquired great obesity, which gave him an aristocratic air, and he was known as well by the name of "Pompey" Mason, as he was by the legitimate

Digitized by Google

title of Esquire Mason. He was kind and indulgent to his family, kindred, neighbors and friends, and made a model magistrate. His court was one of conciliation. His policy was to use every means before a trial, to effect by compromise a settlement between the parties; and, by so doing, he often saved the parties costs, and, as a peacemaker, he made them friends. Having thus passed to another world, it is to be hoped that he enjoys the peacemaker's reward. He was never a church member, and never made an open profession of religion, and, were he to be judged by a sectarian standard, he would not be pronounced a Christian, but his heart was filled with that charity that rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in truth, and is not puffed up. He died as he had lived, without enemies.

Festus Sprague married a sister of Mr. Mason. In early life, he encountered many hardships and privations. He possessed a native intellect of great strength and activity. Those who know him best, thought that he was never conscious of its power, or that it was kept in restraint by a timid nature. His family brought him to a new country when young, and he had not the early opportunities of his brothers-in-law, the two Lindenbergers and Squire Mason; but, nevertheless, he was well educated for one educated as he was—he was self-taught. His education was such as to enable him to teach a common school, when a young man, and to hold various official positions with complete acceptance. He was a Justice of the Peace for many years, and, although not bred to the profession of the law, he was regarded by those in the legal profession who knew him well, as a lawyer by nature, and his counsel was sought and greatly respected in important cases. He was a near kinsman of Gov. Sprague, of Rhode Island, and related to that highly intellectual and influential family of Spragues of New England, which, for three generations, have been so distinguished in literary and political circles. Judge Esick Cowen, a celebrated lawyer and jurist of his time, was a near relative. This early pioneer of good sense, some time about the year 1857, sold his property and, with his family, moved to Utah. Some years previously, he became infatuated with the strange delusions of the "Latter-Day Saints," and his good sense deserted him. What made his conversion to the doctrine of this polygamous sect the more mysterious, was that he had reached the "sere and yellow leaf" of life, and was never libidinous or given to licentious indulgences. But little is known of his life after he left Delaware County. He died soon after he went to Utah. What became of the family, is not known to the author. He will long be remembered by those who knew him while he lived in Porter. Ebenezer Lindenberger and family moved West nearly forty years ago, and Christopher Lindenberger and a part of his family became, like Mr. Sprague, converts to the doctrines of the polygamous saints, and emigrated to Utah. John Lindenberger, son of Christopher, died in Porter a few years ago. He was a good business man, was a Justice of the Peace and held several township offices, and was a faithful and competent officer. The accession of these Rhode Island families to the Porter "Taways" proved to be of great value as a means of civilization. It gave impetus to new enterprises for the development of the resources of this township. They improved the character of the cabins and barns, and the settlement they formed proved to be the beginning of various educational and business enterprises. About the year 1818 or 1819—the precise date cannot be ascertained—another early settler immigrated from the State of Delaware and settled in Porter. Joel Z. Mendenhall was the son of Thomas Mendenhall, who was a merchant by occupation, and resided, in the first part of the present century, in Wilmington, in the State of Delaware. On the 19th day of May, in the year 1800, Judge Robert Porter, of Philadelphia, who was the patentee of Section 3 in this township, conveyed, by deed of that date, 300 acres of land in said section to Thomas Mendenhall. This land was situated on the Big Walnut Creek, about three-quarters of a mile south of the village of Olive Green. This land the father, who was an enterprising merchant and prosperous in business, gave, as a part of his patrimonial estate, to his son Joel. Upon it Joel erected his cabin and settled his family in the year 1819. He had married his wife in Philadelphia, before his immigration to Ohio, and, in the year 1816, he came to Mount Pleasant, Jefferson Co., Ohio, where he lived some two or three years. He was a practical farmer and surveyor, and he pursued for many years both occupations.

From 1820 to 1830, the settling-up of the county, and the divisions and subdivisions of lands, furnished much employment for practical surveyors, and Mr. Mendenhall was occupied much of his time in his professional occupation. His wife was a Miss Eliza Mendenhall, and her

Digitized by Google

parents, at the time of their marriage, resided in Chester County, Penn. He was a few years her senior, and she was born in the year 1795. They were second cousins. Their ancestors belonged to the Society of Friends, and they always venerated the name and memory of George Fox, the founder of this benevolent and exemplary sect of Christians. Their great-grandfather came over from England to America on the same ship with the celebrated William Penn, the friend and patron of George Fox, and the colony and State that bear his name. This ancestor had two sons, whose names were Robert and Benjamin; the former was the grandfather of Joel, and the latter was the grandfather of his wife, Eliza. Mr. Mendenhall was well educated, wrote a neat and elegant hand as a penman, performed well official duties, was a Justice of the Peace and held other offices; was an honest man, and a kind and obliging neighbor. In 1835, they moved to the town of Delaware, where they lived for a period of seventeen years, and a large portion of the time, he discharged the duties of Justice of the Peace. He built him a neat cottage residence and seemed to enjoy every comfort, but was not satisfied, and, in 1853, he sold his town house and moved back to his farm. Some years later, old age and bodily infirmities compelled him to abandon altogether the occupation of a farmer. He built a house in Olive Green, where he lived at the close of life, and died about the year 1872. His widow is now living at the great age of eighty-five years, and, although blind and helpless, enjoys good health.

In the same year the Lindenbergers came to Porter, Samuel Page emigrated from Broome County, in the State of New York, to Ohio, and settled on a new farm in the western part of the township, near the township line between Kingston and Porter, and a little north of the center of the township, on the Sunbury and Mount Gilead State road. This was in the year 1817. Mr. Page had a wife and several children, and he at once built a cabin on his new farm, and commenced improving and clearing it up. But, about two years later, a brother of his, Mr. William Page, immigrated to Porter from the same county in the State of New York, and purchased the farm of his brother Samuel, upon which he settled. Samuel Page bought and settled on a new farm farther north, on the Big Walnut Creek, in Bennington Township, where the village of Pagetown is now located. Upon this farm he lived about twenty years, and died in the year 1839. The farm descended to his son, Marcus Page, who died a few years after the close of the war of the rebellion. His wife was a Miss Wheeler, and sister of the Rev. James Wheeler, the famous Wyandot missionary. Mrs. Page is still living, and this farm is still owned and occupied by the Samuel Page family. William Page was an industrious and exemplary Christian, and greatly respected. He cleared up his land, built comfortable buildings on his farm, and raised a large family. He was drafted in the war of 1812, but the war having been closed soon after he was drafted, he saw but little active service. He died, on the farm he had cleared up, in the year 1846. His wife, a most estimable woman in every relation of life, was a Miss Sarah Edwards. They arrived in Porter on New Year's Day, and received their New Year's farm in a new country, as a New Year's present. The names of his sons were William A., Roswell, Samuel, Washington and Ransom. None of these brothers are now living except Roswell and Ransom. There was in this family one daughter, who married a Mr. Wells. As already stated, William A. Page was the proprietor of the village of East Liberty, and was an enterprising, intelligent citizen, respected by his neighbors and acquaintances; held the office of Justice of the Peace and other township offices. He died nearly thirty years ago, and his family are considerably scattered; some are dead and others have moved away. Roswell Page married a Miss Sarah Sherman, and settled on his farm of about one hundred and forty acres, situated on the Big Walnut Creek, near East Liberty. This was in the year 1835. He is still living upon this farm.

David Babcock, who came from the State of Rhode Island, settled in Porter in the year 1839, on the east side of the Big Walnut, and near the north line of the township. He cleared up his farm and occupied it until his death, which occurred in the year 1871, at the age of seventy-two years. The farm is still owned by the family, and his widow occupies it. Mr. Andrew Hemminger, a Presbyterian of German descent, moved into Porter Township from Tuscarawas County, Ohio, in the year 1830. After the death of a former wife he had married a Mrs. Weaver, who had several children by her former marriage with Mr. Weaver. These united families numbered in all fifteen. He settled on a new farm on the north part of the township and adjoining the county line on the Mount Vernon and Columbus road, and at

Digitized by Google

the time he was the only settler on the road between East Liberty and the old Vail tavern stand in Bennington, and for many years movers and travelers were compelled to stop over night with Mr. Hemminger. Forty or fifty teams were known to stop over night at one time, so great was the travel at that early day upon this road. The family put up a double log house on the main road, and went to work clearing up the farm. They had much work to do, and did it. After the death of Mr. Hemminger, which occurred many years ago, his wife took charge of the family and farm. By her good example she taught the children industrious habits, and upon the farm they performed much manual labor, under the watchful eye of their most affectionate mother. This remarkable old lady, after the death of her husband, made several trips on foot to visit her friends in her native county, Tuscarawas, a distance of nearly one hundred miles. She was always accompanied by her faithful old dog "Tiger." This watchful animal would guard his mistress with jealous care by day and night. She lived on the old farm to see all her children grown. She died only a few years ago at a great age. In the year 1833, Mr. Aaron R. Harrison located in the western portion of the township, on the road running directly north from Sunbury to Mount Gilead, upon a tract of several hundred acres. His parents were English and he was born in Essex County in the State of New Jersey. He settled near his New Jersey friends in Kingston Township—the Deckers, Van Sickles and Finches. Mr. Harrison was born in the year 1778, and he married, in the year 1805, Miss Mary Condit. She was a relative of the Condit family living in Trenton Township south of Porter. As usual with the early immigrants, Mr. Harrison and his wife were blessed with a large family of children. He brought them with him from New Jersey in wagons. There were four boys and five girls. His double log house was erected just opposite the house where his son Zenas now lives. Here they lived many years in almost a wilderness, and were compelled to listen to the frightful scream of the panther and the hideous howl of the wolf. He enjoyed many happy days with his family in this new country, and was greatly beloved by all who knew him. It is now a little less than fifty years since Mr. Harrison settled in Porter, and such has been the improvement of the country, the present generation can scarcely credit the fact that in his time in Porter, the panther and the wolf were so plentiful, the safety of sheep required them to be housed nights and carefully guarded by day. When traveling from the schoolhouse after the spelling-school at night the boys sometimes were seen quickening their steps to secure safety at their homes. The first frame barn in this township was built by Mr. Harrison. It was 30x50 feet. He has been dead for many years and his son Zenas now owns and lives upon the old homestead farm, and his son George lives in Peru in Morrow County. These two sons have ever retained the confidence of their fellow-citizens. Zenas for many years filled many township offices, and, during the past four years, he has been twice chosen one of the County Commissioners.

In 1837, four years after Mr. Harrison settled in Porter, Mr. Charles M. Fowler located in the northeastern portion of the township. He, at an early period of life, left the old homestead farm of his father's in the Catskill Mountains, and, in partnership with Messrs. Snyder and Pratt, began the manufacture of oil cloth, but the business proved unprofitable, and Mr. Fowler emigrated to Ohio, and married a Miss Catherine Ann Gray, of New Philadelphia, in 1840, and immediately moved with his young wife to his new farm in Porter. Mr. Fowler and his wife came overland in a spring wagon—it was the first spring wagon in the neighborhood. Here they built themselves a cabin on their land. Mr. Fowler had purchased 200 acres in the first section of the township, and joined on the north by Bennington Township. He went to work in earnest to clear up his land. So dense was the forest that they could not see forty rods from the house, and only reached this neighborhood by following a path that was marked by blazed trees. After remaining here for four years with his young wife, who had never been out of town or away from home, Mr. Fowler returned with his family to his old home in the State of New York, going as far as New Philadelphia by wagon, and the rest by the canal and wagon. He rented out his farm for four years to Mr. McCreary. He again engaged in the business of manufacturing for about five years, when he sold out his interest in the manufacturing establishment, and returned to his farm and commenced improvements, and he soon had his farm under good fences and cultivation. He built a large frame house and two large frame barns, set out an orchard, and soon had everything about him for his convenience and comfort in the best of order. He and his wife were Presbyterians, and for many years they were regular

Digitized by Google

attendants of the Old Blue Church in Kingston, a distance of seven miles from their home, but, great as the distance was, they were seldom too late, either for the Sabbath school or the church. But when the New School Presbyterians built their church in East Liberty, he went there, which shortened the distance about three miles. In this new church, Mr. Fowler and Mr. John Van Sickle, of Kingston, were the main props and support. He made several trips to his old home in the Catskill Mountains, and was frequently visited by his father and his mother; she is now living at the advanced age of ninety-three years. Mr. Fowler died in Delaware, where he had moved but a short time previously, on the 12th day of June, 1872, and was buried in the cemetery he had helped to lay out, near the old church he had been so long connected with in Porter. His widow and a part of his family now live on the old homestead. His oldest son, Dr. Fowler, a medical graduate and a young man of promise in his profession, lives in Delaware. Old Mr. Fowler was a great reader, well versed in the Scriptures, and in history, both ancient and modern, and all who had business with him had confidence in his ability and integrity as a man and a Christian.

Mr. Harvey Leach settled in Porter Township in 1834, and married a daughter of Mr. Dunham, who lived on the State road, near the county line between Morrow County and Delaware. Mr. Dunham settled on this farm quite early, but the precise date is not known. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and, in the latter part of his life, he became blind. Mr. Leach is still living, and occupies a farm adjoining the land that belongs to the estate of Mr. Dunham, his father-in-law. One of the early families in this part of Porter Township is the family of Mr. A. G. Kenny. He came from the State of Maryland, in 1828, and settled on a farm about one-half mile from the north line of the county, on a branch of Long Run. He was born in the year 1803, and his wife, whom he married in the State of Maryland in 1822, was born in 1802, being one year his senior. They settled in the woods, cleared up a good farm, raised a family of ten children, built the first brick house in the township, and by their industry, sobriety and honest dealing, have won the confidence and esteem of all who know them. They are both still living and enjoying good health, and still own and occupy the old homestead. Just south of the farm of Mr. Kenny, Mr. Samuel Dowell settled on the head-waters of Sugar Creek, about the year 1830. He was a native of the State of Maryland, and an old acquaintance of Mr. Kenny. He was married to a young woman in Maryland previous to their immigration to Ohio, but they were not blessed with children. They settled down in the woods, and cleared up a farm. Mr. Dowell built a water saw-mill upon Sugar Creek, and for many years sawed great quantities of lumber, this mill proving to be a great help to many early settlers in Porter. Mr. and Mrs. Dowell were noted far and near for their hospitality, and their friends from great distances frequently visited them. The old inhabitants remember them, from the time they first came to Porter only as old people. He was born in the year 1769, six years before the commencement of the American Revolutionary war, and died at the great age of nearly one hundred years. His wife was born in 1800, and died at the age of seventy-five years. On the Sugar Creek, near the center of Section 1, and of the township, north and south, the Rev. Henry Davey settled with his family, about the year 1832, from Tuscarawas County, Ohio. It was then woods, and Mr. Davey commenced to clear up his farm with a will, built a saw-mill on the creek running through his farm, and, in a few years, his farm was well improved, and had good buildings. He was a man of great energy and will power, enjoyed robust health, and possessed great power of endurance, and was capable of performing great mental and manual labor. He belonged to the Society of Dunkards, and he was far and near known as the "Dunkard Preacher." He dressed in the habit peculiar to his sect. He wore a low-crowned, broad-brimmed, brown fur hat, and a single-breasted, brown cloth coat, with rounded skirts. His hair was moderately long, and his beard heavy and flowing gave him quite an apostolic air, although he seemed free from vanity or hypocrisy. He was recognized as a leader of his sect, and for many years his ministerial duties called him a greater part of his time from home. Although well to do in this world, he and his family were unostentatious, and by no means extravagant in their style of living. In 1856, he sold his farm on Sugar Creek and bought another on Big Walnut, where he lived for several years, and where he again sold out his farm and moved to the western part of the State, where he is still living, but is advanced in years and compelled to be less active in his ministerial labors. While living on his farm in Porter, he induced his people to hold

Digitized by Google

an annual meeting at his house. The communion and baptismal services were held on the Sabbath day. The announcement having been made several weeks previously, hundreds were brought, out of curiosity, to the services of this peculiar sect. This was the first and last time they ever held their annual meetings in this county. During the day, they had preaching and baptized a great number by immersion, and in the evening and night they ate "the feast of the passover," and administered the ordinance of washing feet. The fatted lamb had been prepared in readiness, and they all sat down around the table. The people were all especially anxious to witness this part of the ceremony, and the number in attendance did not in the least diminish by the approach of nightfall. At the hour of midnight, the washing and wiping of feet began, and when the ceremony closed, they turned around in their seats, and ate the supper of the passover. This ended the programme, and all repaired to their homes. One amusing incident occurred during the "feast," which greatly excited the mirth among the young of the Gentiles. A lad of only a few summers, somewhat acquainted with the Davy family, had been a careful observer, during the day, and having had nothing to eat from early morning, before leaving his home, became very hungry. He supposed this supper was for all present, and for himself as well as others. This belief was strengthened by the young men at the table whom he knew, and he seated himself at the long table, with the communicants. His little eyes were steadily fixed on the communicants, who were washing and wiping feet, and his young mind was thinking all the while about the good supper he was about to have. Outsiders enjoyed greatly his mistake. The smell of the savory soup and lamb greatly excited his hunger, when, greatly to his disappointment, he was taken from the festive board and led to the kitchen by the kind-hearted leader, where his keen appetite was well supplied.

In about the same year, and as early as the year 1830, Mr. William Iler and the Gray family moved from Tuscarawas County, Ohio, and settled in Porter, near the north line of the township, in Section 1. His connection with the M. E. Church dates back a period of more than fifty years. He is a local preacher, and is an efficient worker among his own sect, but his mind is broad and catholic, and he frequently goes among other denominations, and with them performs his most efficient work for the promotion of the cause of the Christian religion. He has a beautiful home, has everything about him arranged in methodical order, and devotes much of his time to reading. He married a daughter of Mr. Gray, now deceased, who lived on an adjoining farm. He has raised two children, both of whom are married daughters, and have interesting families. He relates with great interest, amusing incidents connected with his frontier life. He and his wife are now in the decline of life, but they enjoy good health, as well as the respect of all who know them. S. A. Ramsey, Esq., immigrated from the State of New Jersey about the year 1844, and purchased land and located on what is called the "Irish section," being Section 4 of Porter Township. At this time, this part of the township was very new. This was the last section brought into market for actual settlers. The titles, up to 1838, were in he hands of speculators. Mr. Ramsey settled upon a tract of about two hundred acres, located in the woods, near the center of the section. By his energy and industry, in a few years he put his farm in a good state of cultivation. His buildings, fences and orchards are all in the very best condition, and Mr. Ramsey now, after many years of hard work, finds himself surrounded by the comforts of life, and able, if he chooses to do so, to live, and live well, without labor. He has raised a large family, and is much respected by his fellow-citizens, who have frequently honored him with their confidence by electing him Justice of the Peace, and to other township offices; and in the discharge of his public duties he has been faithful, and is regarded as an honest man. He is a relative of ex-Governor Ramsey, of Minnesota, who is now a member of President Hayes' Cabinet as Secretary of War. James B. Sturdevant, who is a farmer by occupation, and lives one mile east of Olive Green, is one of the oldest residents now living in Porter Township. His father, when James was a small lad, settled in this township nearly sixty years ago. Mr. Sturdevant is a hard-working and honest man, and has cleared up and owns a good farm. His younger brother, Chauncey H. Sturdevant, is also a farmer, and owns the farm where he now lives, and has lived for nearly forty years. He has done his full share of hard work, in clearing up his home in the woods of Porter Township. Mr. Charles Patrick, son of Joseph Patrick, Esq., of Berkshire, settled on the Porter section in 1830, and has cleared up his land and has a well-improved farm of about three hundred acres. Mr. H. Blackledge settled upon a farm, which he has highly improved, many years

Digitized by Google

ago. His farm is well adapted to the raising of stock, and, for many years, Mr. Blackledge took great pains to improve the quality of stock in his part of the county, and has raised the best stock of any farmer in Porter Township.

One of the most active and prominent business men of Porter Township, and not to be overlooked in this history, is Mr. George Blainey, a native of old Virginia. He immigrated to Ohio in 1873, and engaged in mercantile pursuits in Kingston Township, at Stark's Corners, for several years. He was three times married, and twice married in Virginia. His first wife was Miss Mary Sutton, and after her death he married Miss Mary Kempton, who was his wife when he came to Ohio, but she died a few months after his arrival, and in 1838, he married Miss Elizabeth Van Sickle, the oldest daughter of Mr. John Van Sickle. In 1840, Mr. Blainey removed from the Corners to East Liberty, in Porter, and immediately built there a large frame building for a hotel and store, and for years he kept a hotel and a store of goods, and at the same time engaged in farming. Mr. Blainey was widely known and greatly respected for his well-known ability and honesty. He was a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church, and possessed much more than ordinary ability. He died deeply lamented in the year 1869, leaving a wife and several children. A few years after the death of Mr. Blainey, Mrs. Blainey married Mr. Richard Harbottle, a farmer who had purchased the farm already spoken of and known as the "Henry Davey Farm." Mr. Harbottle was a native of England, and born a subject to the crown of Great Britain, but he did not believe in a monarchical system of government, and, when quite a young man, immigrated to America. With a wife and family, on his arrival, he had nothing to begin life with but his hands and head. Mr. Harbottle has been very prosperous in the home of his choice, and is now known as one of the most enterprising and thrifty farmers in this township. In 1865, the oil speculation in Ohio reached fever heat, and like an epidemic spread over the State. In this year, the Delaware & Hocking Oil Company was organized by Judge Isaac Ramsey, Mr. David Coban, Dr. H. Bessee, Mr. Huston and others, with Charles H. McElroy, Esq., Secretary. The Company, after making a careful and minute examination, discovered what they regarded as marked and unmistakable surface indications of oil. The Company prepared themselves with the necessary machinery, and proceeded to bore for oil on the Big Walnut, not far from East Liberty. The excitement grew from day to day, the stock advanced and sold rapidly to those who were more hopeful than wise, and expected in a few days to become rich. They sunk the drill to the depth of 900 feet, through the Waverly sandstone, blue clay and clay shale. They were compelled to pronounce the work impracticable, and abandoned the enterprise.

The Company suffered a heavy pecuniary loss besides the mortification of failure. Thus ended the visionary speculation of the Delaware & Hocking Oil Company in Delaware County.

The church history in this township is quite brief. The New School Presbyterians organized a society soon after the division of the church, which was occasioned by the slavery agitation; and in 1840, in East Liberty, they built a large frame church edifice. The principal parties in the building of this church were Mr. John Van Sickle, Charles M. Fowler, William Guston, Isaac Finch, Jesse Finch, Charles Wilcox, George Blainey and others. Their Pastor was the Rev. Dr. Chapman. They at once organized a Sabbath school in connection with the church, which for several years prospered, and was productive of great good. Mr. Ried M. Cutcheon was the architect and builder of the church edifice. In the year 1864, the same parties who built this place of worship laid out and established a cemetery just east of the church and town of East Liberty, in which the remains of many of those most conspicuous and enterprising in the construction of the church and the Sabbath school now sleep.

As near as can be ascertained, the first marriage in this township was that of Reuben Place to Miss Rachel Meeker, at a very early date, but there is neither a public nor private record to be found which contains its date. The first birth is involved in the same uncertainty, but it is believed the first child born in this township was Miss Eliza Allen Mendenhall Pint, and the first death was Polly Place. Joel Z. Mendenhall, Esq., was the first Justice of the Peace elected in this township after its organization, and, as already stated, he was repeatedly re-elected, and made an efficient and competent officer.

The first schoolhouse built in this township was near where Mr. Day now lives, and was called the "Block Schoolhouse," and was built in about the year 1825. Mr. William Wolfe taught the first school, and took his pay in dried apples, at least in part for his wages. There was no market

Digitized by Google

nearer than the town of Delaware for his goods, and he had no team. The only way or means he had to convey his fruit to market was to carry it on his back and on foot. He had two loads and was compelled to make two trips. The distance he had to go was about fifteen miles, and it took him two days to make a trip. The first day, about the hour of high twelve, he felt the necessity of calling off for rest and refreshment. He had now reached a more densely settled community. He came up to a small cabin and went in, and asked the privilege of taking rest, and called for refreshment, all of which was granted. The only occupant of the house, although unknown to him at the time, proved to be a charming widow. In a short time, the dinner was prepared, and he ate heartily of what was set before him, and when he had finished his dinner, he offered to pay his hostess for her hospitality, but she refused to accept any pay. On his return the following day, he was again fatigued, and called for rest and refreshments, and he was again hospitably received and treated. Before leaving her house, he told his hostess he would be back in a few days on his way to Delaware with more marketing, and that unless she gave him her consent to become his wife, he would regard his life as a miserable failure, and that he must have a positive answer on his return. When he made his next trip, she told him she couldn't say no. This ended the courtship, and they were soon married. Whether this story is truth or romance, the writer does not vouch, but he relates it as it was related to him. This schoolhouse has multiplied in number over the township, and now in every neighborhood, there is, at convenient distances, a comfortable schoolhouse, where a school at the public expense is kept up on average more than six months in the year, and taught by a competent teacher. The thirty years previous to the year 1880 witnessed a great change in the character, habit and customs, as well as in the fortunes, of the people of Porter Township. An agricultural people, they are enterprising, intelligent and industrious, and free from every manner of vice and immorality. Grog-shops and houses of ill-fame are not to be found in the township, and the citizens generally, if not universally, are well fed and well clothed, and are prosperous and happy. If the "Taways," who lived in the township a half-century ago, were to return to Porter with their long beards and buckskin apparel, they would produce as much sensation among the present inhabitants as a menagerie of wild animals.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

TRENTON TOWNSHIP—ORIGIN OF THE NAME—TOPOGRAPHICAL—SETTLEMENT—BIRTHS, DEATHS, ETC.—SCHOOLS—MILLS AND QUARRIES—CHURCHES.

"How dear to this heart are the scenes of my childhood,
When fond recollection presents them to view."
— *Woodworth.*

MANY of our elderly readers will readily remember the time when a large portion of the east half of the county was known as Sunbury Township. It was the third township created after the organization of the county, and dates back to June 16, 1808, and was originally bounded as follows: Beginning at the northeast corner of Section 2, Township 5 and Range 17, of the United States Military Survey, thence south with said line to the south line of the county, thence east with said county line to the east line of said county, thence north with said county line to the Indian boundary line, thence west by said boundary line to the east boundary of Marlborough Township, thence south with said line to the southeast corner of said township, thence west to the place of beginning; containing the present townships of Harlem, Trenton, Porter, and half of Berkshire and Genoa, in Delaware County, while the following townships, now in Morrow County, were also included in the original Sunbury Township, viz., Peru, Bennington, Lincoln and Harmony. Township after township was erected from this large scope of territory. Harlem was set off from Sunbury September 11, 1810, and Kingston June 8, 1813. In June, 1816, Genoa was set off from Harlem, and one-half of the new township was from the original Sunbury. Thus it was whittled off, until it was reduced, as we have been informed, to what is now Trenton Township, and

Digitized by Google

so remained until somewhere between 1830 and 1835, when the name was changed to Trenton, and Sunbury was blotted out of existence like

> ——"the very stars,
> Yon bright and burning blazonry of God,
> Glitter awhile in their eternal depths,
> And, like the Pleiad, loveliest of their train,
> Shoot from the glorious spheres, and pass away,
> To darkle in the trackless void."

The prevailing tradition concerning this change of name is, that somewhere about the time designated above, Messrs. Van Dorn, Leak and Condit, all early settlers and prominent men of the township, were sitting on a log one day talking over general business matters. Finally, the conversation turned upon the question of the village of Sunbury being in Berkshire Township, while their own township bore the name of Sunbury. It was suggested that the name of the latter be changed in order to avoid confusion, a suggestion that was unanimously agreed to. Mr. Leak proposed the name of Chester—his native town; Mr. Condit wanted it called Orange, but there was an Orange Township in the county already. So Mr. Van Dorn suggested Trenton, for the capital of his native State—New Jersey. The name was agreed to among themselves, and sent into the County Commissioners, by whom it was adopted. Thus Sunbury Township became a thing of the past, while its place was filled on the map of Delaware County by Trenton.

The surface of Trenton Township, while it is not wholly level, can scarcely be called hilly or broken. Along the water-courses, it is a little rough and uneven, while back from the streams it is somewhat rolling, until striking the table-land, when it becomes rather level. Van's Valley, as it is called, is somewhat low, as well as the west central part, while the western and northern portions rise to quite an elevation, and incline to an almost rolling surface. The township is admirably drained by the water-courses, so that but little artificial drainage is found necessary. The principal stream is the Big Walnut Creek, which enters near the northwest corner, and, running in almost a southern direction, passes out on the west line. The next stream in importance to Big Walnut is Rattlesnake Run, so called from the great numbers of that reptile that were found in the cliffs and rocks bordering it. The North Fork enters the township near the center of the east line, and forms a junction with the South Fork in the south central part of the township, runs in a westerly course, and empties into the Big Walnut near the center of the west line of the township. There are a few other small streams, such as Culver's Run in the northern part, which runs west and flows into Big Walnut Creek. It was named in honor of a family who settled near it in the early times. Perfect's Creek, named for one of the first settlers of the township, is a little south of Culver's Run, and also runs west and empties into the Big Walnut. Dry Run is a small stream which has its source in the township and empties into Perfect's Creek. Mink Run is similar, except that it flows into Rattlesnake, a little above its junction with the Big Walnut.

Trenton Township is well timbered, and maple, walnut, oak, ash, beech, elm and other species are common in this region. At present, the township is bounded on the north by Porter Township, on the east by Licking County, on the south by Harlem Township, and on the west by Berkshire. It lies on the east line of the county, and is a full township, being five miles square, and containing 16,000 acres of land.

In the early settlement of this county, it is not strange that the mighty tide of emigration flowing toward the West should not pass the fertile valleys of the Miami and Scioto. Here everything to be expected in a new country—not even excepting the ague and "milk sick"—was found in profusion. Land good and cheap, magnificent forests and a delightful climate. During the early part of the present century, this tide of emigration reached Delaware County, and toward the close of the first decade, white people began to occupy the division to which this chapter is devoted. They came chiefly from New Jersey, Pennsylvania and New York, with a family or two from Kentucky. From the latter State came the first settlers of the township, of whom we have any account. These were William Perfect and Mordecai Thomas and their families, and their arrival is recorded in the spring of 1807. One Pearson Spinning owned 1,000 acres of military land, and from him Thomas and Perfect each bought 100 acres, upon which they settled, and at once commenced to improve. Many of their descendants are still living in the county, and from a sketch written by Middleton Perfect for the County Atlas, published in 1875, we extract considerable of the history of this township. Perfect and Thomas made their settlements near the mouth of Perfect's Creek, which took its name from Mr. Perfect. The latter gentleman died in 1812, and was the first death to occur in the township. Bartholomew Anderson came also

Digitized by Google

from Kentucky, and settled in 1810 east of Perfect's. These are supposed to have been the first settlements made within the limits of the present township of Trenton. Says Mr. Perfect in the sketch already alluded to: "Trenton is justly proud of its pioneers. New Jersey furnished skilled tavern-keepers; the northern part of the township was settled by industrious people from the little blue State. A colony from Ithaca, N. Y., settled in the south part, and another from Pennsylvania in the west part. One of the early settlers kept two 'asheries,' and supplied Delaware with salt and window glass for twelve years." We might conclude that these useful articles were manufactured from the asheries, but that Mr. Perfect adds the information that they "were wagoned" (the salt and window glass, not the asheries) "from Zanesville."

The first settlement made north of Culver's Creek was by John Culver and Michael Ely. They are noticed among the arrivals of 1809. Not long after them came John Williamson, and bought land from Ely. He was a bachelor when he came to the settlement, but, sometime during the year 1810, he married Ely's daughter, Rosanna. Their son, Madison Williamson, is reported as the first birth in the township. John Ginn, William Ridgway and a man named Pressing, came to the township in 1811. They were from the State of Delaware, but not much was learned of them. Ginn died in 1819, and the others some time afterward. They settled near each other, and came originally from the same neighborhood. James and Owen Hough came from Luzerne County, Penn., and are reckoned among the early settlers. The former settled on what is called the Johnson road, and died in 1834. His son, Bartlett Hough, now lives on the old homestead. The other, Owen Hough, left his native place in 1815, when but sixteen years old, with his father's family, and when they reached Pittsburgh, Owen stopped and engaged to work at the garrison there. He remained there about a year and then started and came through to Zanesville, reaching it on Christmas Day. He worked in Zanesville two years, and, in 1818, came to this township and settled on a farm where he now lives.

Another of the pioneers of this township was Gilbert Van Dorn, from the State of New Jersey, in 1817. When he settled in Trenton there were but two families living on the road between the Licking County line and Sunbury, a little village in Berkshire Township. He bought 1,000 acres of land in a beautiful valley which took his name, or a part of it, and is still known as "Van's Valley." The place where he originally settled is now occupied by Mrs. John Armstrong. The next year after he settled here, he opened a tavern, the first place of public entertainment, it is said, in the township, and flung out a sign upon which was painted a gilt sun, and beneath it the mystical legend, "Center Inn." At first, this pioneer tavern was a rude log structure, but as the amount of travel became greater, and Mr. Van Dorn's reputation as a host increased, another cabin was added to the first, and then another and another, until four log cabins, all connected, were required to accommodate his extensive patronage. For eleven years he kept this "cabin hotel," and then put up the present brick (now occupied by Mrs. Armstrong), which he also kept as a hotel for a number of years. The sign of the "gilt sun" was known far and wide, and appeared as welcome to the wayworn traveler as the "shadow of a great rock in a weary land." The same old sign that hung in front of the log cabin inn, pointing the traveler to a place of rest, did the same service at the brick tavern for years. This was long a place of resort where the neighbors met to talk of the common business affairs of the time. The brick tavern was built in 1829, and the brick of which it was composed was burned just across the road from where the house stands. The stone used for the foundations was taken from the quarry now owned by Mr. Williams. It was the first brick house built in the township. Van Dorn also kept a kind of grocery store, where the settlers procured some of the necessaries; but it did not not amount to much in the way of a store. He kept it at his tavern stand from the time when he opened the tavern until 1854. Mr. Van Dorn had eight children, and was a leading man in the community in which he lived. John Leak also came from New Jersey. He bought land from Van Dorn and settled just east of the inn. There was a strong rivalry between him and Van Dorn as to who should open the first tavern, but Van Dorn succeeded in getting the start of him. Silas Ogden came in 1820, and, like Van Dorn and Leak, was from New Jersey. He settled on what was known as the State road, and kept the first tan-yard in the township.

In 1823, a man named Oliver Gratax came to the township. Of him, Mr. Perfect said: "He

Digitized by Google

wore leather breeches, full of stitches, a fawnskin vest and a coonskin cap." He was a bachelor when he came, but recognizing the divine order of things, that "it is not good for man to be alone," even in the wilderness, he soon took unto himself a wife in the person of a Miss Rosecrans. Ira Pierson came from New Jersey in 1838, and settled near where Condit Post Office is located. He came by team and was twenty-nine days on the road; he died at the age of eighty-five years. Jonathan, Alvin P. and Smith Condit came also from New Jersey in 1832–33. The former settled on Walnut Creek, where his son, E. J. Condit, now lives, and his descendants are scattered over the eastern part of the township, and are among the prominent men of the community. Alvin settled near by, and cleared up a farm; Smith died in one month after coming to the settlement. Lyman Hendricks came from Rutland, Vt., and located first in Berkshire in 1812, but some time after came to this township. William Hendricks, a brother, was a soldier in the war of 1812. A man named Roberts was the first permanent settler on Rattlesnake Run, where he lived for many years.

After the close of the war of 1812, emigration rapidly increased, and this division of the county soon settled. Farms were opened, forests felled and the lands cleared up. To the sturdy husbandmen is due the transforming of the great forests of Trenton into the fine flourishing fields and farms now to be seen in this section.

"Let not ambition mock their useful toil
Their homely joys and destiny obscure,"

for it is to the hardy "sons of toil" we are indebted for the general prosperity of the country. In other words, they are "the power behind the throne, that is greater than the throne itself," and to stop the wheels of the "agricultural machine" would soon affect every other branch of business enterprise.

Beyond the settlement of the township, and a sketch of its pioneers, with a glance at its stock-raising and agricultural resources, there is little history of particular interest connected with Trenton. No villages or towns dot its landscapes; no manufactories other than a mill or two and a few quarries; no stores are kept; even the old taverns of the pioneer days have passed away, and, as we have said, there is but little history beyond that of its settlement. It is a fine agricultural region, and considerable attention is likewise devoted to stock-raising, many of the farmers making it a specialty. The Cleveland, Columbus & Mount Vernon Railroad passes through the township, and has aided materially in developing its hidden resources. Through this channel, its excellent timber finds a market, as well as the stone from its numerous quarries, which are becoming quite an extensive business since the building of this railroad. In a word, the citizens of Trenton are a moral and upright law-abiding people, attend strictly to their own business and leave other people to do the same. In writing its history, we acknowledge our indebtedness to Mr. Harry Vaile, of Delaware, for the principal facts, and to a communication of Mr. Perfect's, which is said to be substantially correct.

The first death recorded in Trenton Township was William Perfect, Esq., one of the first settlers. He died in 1812, about five years after his settlement. Since then many pioneers of Trenton have followed him to the land of shadows.

"The saint who enjoyed the communion of heaven,
The sinner who dared to remain unforgiven,
The wise and the foolish, the guilty and just,
Have quietly mingled their bones in the dust.

"So the multitude goes, like the flowers or the weed
That withers away to let others succeed;
So the multitude comes, even those we behold,
To repeat every tale that has often been told."

But few of the early settlers of the township are still living. Most of them lie sleeping in the little graveyards. The first birth which occurred was that of Madison Williamson, who was born about the commencement of the war of 1812. He was a son of John Williamson, an emigrant of 1809, who, in 1810, was married to a Miss Ely, and was the first marriage, probably, to take place in the community. But the present population of Trenton is proof of how well the pioneers followed the divine command to "go and multiply, and fill the earth."

Van Dorn, as we have already stated, kept the first tavern upon the site where Mrs. Armstrong now lives. Silas Ogden, upon his settlement in the neighborhood, opened a tan-yard, the first of these useful establishments kept in the township. Perfect and Thomas, soon after their settlement, planted out orchards, which were the first efforts made at fruit-growing. The first post office was established by A. C. Leak, and was kept in a cabin about half a mile east of Van Dorn's tavern stand. But the name it bore, and the date of its establishment, we could not learn. George Aker-

Digitized by Google

son kept a store in an early day, a little north of Condit Post Office. This post office is located at Condit Station, on the Cleveland, Columbus & Mount Vernon Railroad, and is the only station on this road in the township. Martha J. Culver is the Postmistress at Condit. Her father, B. Culver, also keeps a store. He succeeded Wayman Perfect as a merchant at that place. These are the only stores really deserving the names ever kept in the township. Van Dorn kept a kind of grocery, on a small scale, at his tavern, but made no pretensions toward a regular store.

Trenton Township is well supplied with good building stone, and a number of quarries have been opened, which, since the building of the Cleveland, Columbus & Mount Vernon Railroad through the township, are growing into an extensive and profitable business. The first quarry, or the first stone quarried in the township, was in an early day by Mr. Allison. A large quarry was opened, some years ago, on the farm of Joseph and John Landon, on the Big Walnut Creek. Another large quarry was opened by Williams and Knox. A great many others have been opened in different parts of the township, but principally for the use of those who opened them. But with the railroad facilities enjoyed, the stone business must necessarily prove very profitable to this section of the county.

The people of Trenton have always been the friends of education. In an early day we find the pedagogue among them, and, in the primitive schoolhouse of the pioneer time, with the youth gathered around him, he taught them the simple rudiments of "reading, writing and arithmetic." One of the first schoolhouses, perhaps the first in the township, was built near the Big Walnut on the Mount Vernon road, and about eighteen rods north of the bridge. It was of the usual pioneer pattern, a description of which will be found elsewhere in these pages. The first winter school taught in this humble temple of learning was by a man named Goop, and the first summer school was taught by Clarissa Sturdevant. These schools were before the day of free schools, and were taught by subscription, each family sending their children, and paying according to the amount of time sent. Illustrative of the marvelous march of education, we find in Trenton Township to-day seven school districts, all containing substantial and comfortable schoolhouses of an estimated value of $3,200. Other statistics of the schools are as follows: Balance on hand in 1878, $1,694.39; State tax, $414; local tax for schoolhouse purposes, $822.53; amount paid teachers during the year, $1,308.60; wages per month—male teachers, $32; female teachers, $22; for fuel and other contingent purposes, $120.45; balance on hand September 1, 1879, $1,519.61. Teachers employed—males, 4; females, 7. Pupils enrolled—males, 159; females, 109. Average monthly enrollment—males, 112; females, 91. Average daily attendance—males, 110; females, 85. Pupils enrolled between sixteen and twenty-one—males, 39, and females, 25.

Mr. Perfect, in his sketch of Trenton in the County Atlas, to which we have several times referred, says: "The first saw-mill in Trenton was built by Middleton Perfect and Hazard Adams in 1835. There are no grist-mills in the township." Mr. Vaile, in his notes on Trenton, to which we have referred also, mentions several mills. Among them is one built by John Van Sickle, which is noticed as the "first grist-mill in the township," and was "built in 1835." It is described as having a "brush dam" when first built, but this was afterward replaced with one made of planks. It was situated on Big Walnut, half a mile northeast of Sunbury. Van Sickle sold out to E. M. Condit, who operated it from 1855 until 1862, when he sold it to Jacob Boyd. The latter gentleman sold it to his brother, Henry Boyd, who had purchased the old Brailey mill. This mill was built in 1845, on the creek, half a mile below the Van Sickle mill. Some time after Boyd bought it, he bought the Van Sickle mill from his brother, as noted above, transferred most of the machinery from it to the Brailey mill, and so put an end to the Van Sickle mill. Another of the early mills was Stockwell's saw-mill, but of it little was learned. J. Condit had a saw-mill on Perfect's Creek, which did good service for a number of years. Alvin P. Condit also had a mill on the North Branch of Rattlesnake Run. Williams' saw-mill is situated on Big Walnut at the mouth of Rattlesnake Run, just on the township line. It was built by Crane at an early day, and is still in operation.

Politically, Trenton has always been Democratic, except in 1840, when the *slogan* of "log cabins" and "hard cider," carried the day for Gen. Harrison, and it may have been the strong Democratic sentiment of Trenton that caused the political somersault of Vice President Tyler after the death of Harrison. Anyway, from that day to this, it has kept the faith, and, when necessity

Digitized by Google

required, it has rolled up Democratic majorities. In the late struggle between the North and the South, the township stood valiantly by the Union, and sent out many of her bravest and best to maintain its supremacy. Their deeds are faithfully recorded in another chapter of this history.

The early pioneers, as a general thing, were pious people. Although they would not have hesitated long about engaging in a rough and tumble fight, and did not hesitate to take a dram (we often hear old people say, however, that there were not so much infernal fire in the whisky then as now), yet they enjoyed themselves, religiously, quite as well as the most fastidious church-goers of the present day. The religious services were simple (and came from the heart), the church buildings were simple, the methods of conveyance to and from church were simple, and the manners, dress and intercourse of the people who attended church were simple in the extreme. But some of the old pioneers still assert that the natural organs of the voice, with which they praised God, were to be preferred to the organ now pumped by a cheap boy, and skillfully manipulated by a popular but not pious young lady or gentleman, robed in all the fashionable toggery of the day, instead of the good old linsey-woolsey or jeans. Let us not quarrel with them about the matter; they have sacrificed their preferences to our modern methods, and many, if not most, of them are praising Him on harps such as "eye hath not seen, nor ear heard."

The first church society organized in Trenton, we believe, was that of the Presbyterians about 1835–36. Among the original members were Simeon Condit, Silas Ogden, A. P. Condit, Robert Lewis, Squire Wheaton, Elizabeth Condit, Elizabeth Leak, Magdalene Van Dorn, Maria Condit, Merey Wheaton, Mary Condit, Jane Ogden and Andrew Herrons and wife. The facts leading to the organization of this church were something as follows: After holding a meeting in June, 1835, with reference to the formation of a society, Messrs. A. P. and J. S. Condit were sent to Alexandria to confer with the minister of that place, but receiving no encouragement from him, they next visited the Presbyterian Church in Genoa Township. From Mr. Ransom, the Pastor of that church, they received but little more encouragement than at Alexandria. He prevailed on them, however, to unite with the Genoa Church. In the September following these visits, a gloom was cast over the community by the death of J. S. Condit. Mr. Ransom being called upon to preach his funeral sermon, took occasion to refer to the visit of Mr. Condit and the object of his mission to him some time before. He said upon further reflection, he had come to the conclusion that he had done wrong in discouraging their project, and believed the time had come for them to organize a church in their neighborhood. Accordingly, a meeting was called at the Ogden Schoolhouse to consider the propriety of at once organizing a society. At that meeting, A. P. Condit was appointed to present the matter to the presbytery, which body decided in favor of the movement, and Rev. Mr. Ransom was directed to establish a church. He was the first Pastor and preached to them for one year, for which he received the sum of $18.50, all that could be raised by the members. The second preacher was Rev. Mr. Allen for one year; the third, Rev. Ezra G. Johnson; the fourth, Rev. Ahab Jenks. "But," adds our informant, "he being a farmer, and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, only a part of his time could be given to the church."

At a meeting held February 21, 1837, the practicability of building a church edifice was discussed, and finally a resolution was passed to proceed at once with the undertaking. Soon after, their first building was put up, which served them as temple of worship until 1855. The following is a transcript of the proceedings of a meeting held February 5, of this year: "At a meeting of the members of the First Presbyterian Church, of Trenton Township, Delaware County, a motion was adopted that a committee be appointed to circulate a subscription paper for the purpose of building a new meeting-house, and if a sufficient amount for the purpose is secured, they are authorized to act as a building committee, and to select a site and build the house." A. P. Condit, John E. Ketcham and E. M. Condit were appointed the committee, and the further duty imposed upon them of selling the old church building. This they accomplished April 1, 1875, selling it for the sum of $100, to the United Brethren Church, for a house of worship. Mr. Miles and Mr. Skinner gave their obligations for the payment of the amount, and also agreed to either move the house or secure the lot upon which it stood for the benefit of their society.

The new building of the Presbyterians cost $1,000 and was dedicated by Revs. Warren Jenkins and John W. Thompson. This served the congregation until a few years ago, when a new church was erected at a cost of $3,000, and was dedicated May 25, 1879, by Rev. Nathan S. Smith, of Del-

Digitized by Google

aware, assisted by Rev. Carson, of Westerville. This church is in a flourishing condition, and has exercised a wide-spread influence in the entire community.

The Methodist Episcopal Church dates back almost to the organization of the Presbyterian Church. Sometime between 1835 and 1840, a society of this denomination was formed in a schoolhouse, embracing in its original membership many of the early settlers of the township. The first minister who preached to the congregation in the little schoolhouse was Rev. Curtis Godhard. Another of the pioneer preachers of this society was Rev. Mr. McDowell. The present church was built in 1855, and was dedicated by Rev. Samuel Lynch. The ministers who have officiated since that time are as follows, viz., Revs. John Mitchell, William Morrow and Alexander Blamfield. The church cost originally about $700. The present Pastor is Rev. D. R. Moore. A Sunday school is maintained most of the time. This church has been productive of much good in the neighborhood, and many souls, through its influence, have been brought home to Christ.

The Old School Presbyterians organized a society and built a church in this township, but did not exist any great length of time. In 1850, they built their church, but, after awhile, became lukewarm and sold out to the Methodists. This society moved over into Porter Township, and established what is known there as the Mount Pleasant Methodist Episcopal Church. It is more fully noticed, however, in the history of that township.

The United Brethren, we believe, have an organized society in the township, and a church building, but of it we failed to learn any particulars, and must pass it with this limited notice.

CHAPTER XXIX.*

HARLEM TOWNSHIP—TOPOGRAPHICAL—MILITARY LANDS—SETTLEMENT—A DESPERATE CHARACTER—CHURCHES—A MURDER—PIONEER IMPROVEMENTS—SCHOOLS—VILLAGES.

"Happy is that nation whose annals are not tiresome."—*Montesquieu.*

THIS township was organized in September, 1810, from territory that at that time belonged to Sunbury Township. The name of "Harlem" is the name of an opulent city in the Netherlands, in Europe, of great antiquity, and from its vicinity there was, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, a great flow of emigration to America. These immigrants established the first colony on the island of Manhattan, and gradually took possession of the Hudson and Mohawk Rivers, in the Empire State. This name is applied to a locality in the suburbs of the city of New York called the "Harlem Heights." Since the white population took possession of this township, Harlem furnishes but little material for the historian. The major part of the history of all nations, both in the Old and the New Worlds, seems to be made up of recitals of wars and commotions, earthquakes and inundations, floods and fires. These calamities Harlem Township has escaped. Indeed, most happy is that nation, or that country, whose annals are brief. A prosperous and contented people pass peacefully along the sequestered vale of life, but little observed. The first families, who commenced in the wilderness nearly three-quarters of a century ago, and about whom more in detail will be written further along in this chapter, were noted for their industry, intelligence and morality, and they brought with them from their old homes habits of sobriety, and were a God-fearing people, deeply impressed with the convictions that to be good citizens, they must respect law and order. Their lives were so regular and orderly, they furnish but little to condemn, but much to approve.

Of the four principal tributaries to the main trunk of the Scioto River, running north and south, through Delaware County, not one touches this township. The Big Walnut Creek runs west of the west line a distance of from one-half to one mile, through Genoa Township. Nevertheless, for most purposes, this township is well watered. Large runs and brooks, supplied by springs and spring runs, flow from the east line of the township, in a southwesterly direction, to Big Walnut

*Contributed by Hon. J. R. Hubbell.

Digitized by Google

Creek. The first of these, to be noted in geographical order, is the Spruce Run, with its north and south branches. The north branch heads not far from the northwest corner of the township, and runs west, bearing slightly to the south, a distance of about four miles, to its confluence with the south branch, in Genoa Township, about one-half mile from the township line. The south branch heads farther south, near the east line of the township, and runs meanderingly through the township, until it intersects the north branch, at the point already named. These streams are well supplied with springs that flow the year round, from never-failing fountains. A few rods distant from the north line and about one mile and a half from the northwest corner of the township, is located a sulphur spring, on a farm that was formerly owned by Mr. Nathan Dustin, and is known, or has been known, as the "Dustin farm." It is now owned by Mr. John Edwards. The character and quality of the water of this spring have been tested by competent chemists, and it is said to be strongly impregnated with sulphur and magnesia, and other minerals, and is very similar in quality to the water of the White Sulphur Springs on the Scioto River, and the sulphur springs at Delaware. The water from this spring flows to the north branch of the Spruce Run. The name "Spruce," is applied to this stream for the reason that its banks are skirted with spruce timber, and are quite noted for their picturesque scenery. Farther south is Spring Run, which flows in a westerly direction, and empties into the the Big Walnut Creek. By far the largest and most important stream in this township is Duncan Run. It has various tributaries and two important branches, both of which rise near the east line of the township, but in Licking County. It traverses a distance, with its meanders, of about seven miles, and passes out of the township about one-half mile from the southwest corner, and empties into the Big Walnut Creek. This stream is well fed with springs and spring runs. The name it bears is taken from the original proprietor of Section 3 in this township, through which it runs. Rattlesnake Run, which heads in Licking County, runs in a northwesterly direction, through the extreme northeastern part of Harlem.

The land in this township is almost uniformly level. Near the mouth of the Duncan Run and the mouth of the Spruce, there is some rolling land; but of the eighteen townships of Delaware County this in the character of the soil is the most uniform. The soil is a deep black loam, and very productive, and the general yield of all the productions, cereal and vegetable, in this township, is much above the average, compared with other townships in the county. There is no waste land in the township, and scarcely an acre in it that is not tillable. The timber in its native forest was very luxuriant and heavy, and a uniform sameness over the township. Upon the high and rolling land there is some white oak, ash, sugar maple, hickory and beech, but the level and most part is, or was, covered with the burr oak, white elm and black ash. While the land in this township is tillable and produces wheat, corn, oats, rye and barley, the corn crop seems to be the most profitable, and the soil best adapted to its production. The land is well adapted to grazing and stock-growing. All the grasses grown in this latitude do well, especially clover, timothy and red-top. The farms are owned in large tracts and the owners have large flocks and herds of sheep and cattle, but hogs, as well as sheep and cattle, are bred and fattened for the foreign market, with profit to the farmer. The largest landholder in the township is C. B. Paul, Esq., who owns about twelve hundred acres in a body. Mr. John Edmonds owns about nine hundred acres, and John Cook, Esq., owns about six hundred acres. These large landholders are extensively engaged in stock-raising. Almost the entire population of the township is engaged in the occupation of farming. There is no manufacturing to speak of. There are no mines, no canals, navigable streams or railroads, nor towns of much size. Along and near the lower part of Duncan Run there are extensive stone quarries. The stone these quarries produce is the Waverly stone of the very first quality, and these quarries are inexhaustible, but they are so remote from the large towns and cities, and there being no railroad transportation at present they are not valuable to their owners. By reference to the map of Ohio, the reader will perceive that this township is situated very near the geographical center of the State. It is also situated near the center of population of the State. This township contains even sixteen thousand acres of land, and is known and designated upon the map of the United States military lands as Township No. 3, and Range 16. It is bounded as follows: On the north by Trenton Township, on the east by Licking County, on the south by Franklin County, and on the west by Genoa Township. These lands being situated in the United States military

Digitized by Google

district, the reader is supposed to understand their origin. They were set apart by act of Congress to satisfy warrants issued by the Government for military service. One incident may be of local interest with reference to the second section in this township, being the northwest quarter. Maj. Gen. Nathaniel Greene, of Revolutionary fame, and the most skillful and popular general in that eventful period of our history, next to Washington, was a native of New England, where he resided until the close of the war. He then, with his family, emigrated and settled in the State of Georgia on the Savannah, where he died in the year 1786. The heirs of this renowned general and soldier became the owners of one thousand acres of land in this section. The parties in interest were so remote, the land was neglected and sold for taxes, but about thirty years ago the surviving heirs conveyed their interest to different parties, among others to the Hon. T. W. Powell, of Delaware. Mr. Powell's title was contested by other parties in the Common Pleas and Supreme Courts, but, after a protracted litigation, Mr. Powell's title was confirmed by the decree of the court, and it is on this part of this section the sulphur spring, already described, is located. It may be gratifying to the vanity of some of the landed proprietors of Harlem to know they derive their titles from so distinguished a personage.

With reference to the early settlers in this township, there seems to be more certainty than almost any township in the county. So far as there is any history to be obtained, either from public or private records, as well as from tradition, it concurs with reference to the name of the first pioneer, also to the date of the first permanent settler in Harlem. A man by the name of Duncan purchased in the year 1803, from the patentee, Section 3, but failing to make payment of the purchase money in the year 1807, the Sheriff of Franklin County sold, at public auction, the entire 4,000 acres, at the door of the court house, in Franklinton, to Benjamin Cook, Esq., for 42 cents per acre. An amusing incident, illustrating the shrewdness and caution of this early pioneer, is quite appropriate in this connection. Among the New England families, who emigrated to Ohio in 1805–06, was Mr. Cook. In 1805, he, with family, moved to Granville, from the State of Connecticut, and while living there, he ascertained that this tract of land was to be sold to the highest bidder by the Sheriff. He immediately prepared himself with the necessary amount of funds, as he supposed, to make the purchase. The terms of sale were cash in hand. He was compelled to keep this money upon his person, to be ready to make the purchase, in case he became the lucky bidder; and then again, he was to go among strangers and he was liable to be robbed. He dressed himself, for his own protection, in old clothes covered with patches and rags, permitted his beard to grow long, and put on a dirtier shirt than usual; in short, he presented a picture of wretchedness and poverty. Beneath his rags and patches he concealed his treasure. No one suspected that he had any money or was any other than a beggar, and when he commenced to bid, the rival bidders ceased their competition. They supposed his bidding was a farce, and that he could not pay for the land if it were struck off to him. In this shrewd transaction, he illustrated the true Yankee character, to the amusement of those he had outwitted. He paid the Sheriff the purchase money and obtained his deed, and immediately, by way of Berkshire, moved on to his new purchase. Of this tract he retained 500 acres, and the residue he conveyed to Col. Moses Byxbe. He was the first settler in this township, and when he moved upon his claim, there was not even a cabin upon it, and his family, until one could be built, were compelled to occupy an Indian shanty. This was in the year 1807, and Mr. Cook, for all time, will be honored and his memory revered as the founder of another white colony in the wilderness of America. This pioneer was born in the State of "steady habits," and, as we have already stated, he died in the year 1839. The family was of good stock, and his ancestors emigrated from England to America soon after the Pilgrims on the Mayflower landed at Plymouth Rock.

Mr. Cook was the first Justice of the Peace of the township, and held other official positions with honor and credit. Calvin Tracy Cook was the first white child born in this township. He was born in the year 1808, and died in the year 1831. The oldest child of Mr. and Mrs. Cook was Benajah S. Cook, born in Connecticut in the year 1794, and was brought by his father to Harlem, where he married, and settled on a large farm near his father's old homestead. As a hunter, he was pronounced the modern Nimrod. Desire Cook died in Connecticut. Celina Cook died near Columbus. Miss Cassandra Cook married Mr. Converse, and died in the year 1873. The Hon. George W. Converse, now (1880,) a Representative

Digitized by Google

in Congress from the capital district in Ohio, is their son. Previous to his election to Congress, he served several terms in the State Legislature, and served one term as Speaker of the House of Representatives. James Barton Cook died in 1827. Lucy Cook is still living. John Cook, the only surviving male member of this family, now owns and lives on the old homestead farm of the family. He owns a large and well-improved farm, is an unobtrusive gentleman of good judgment, and for his many amiable qualities is highly respected by his neighbors.

In order of time, the next settler in this township was Stephen Thompson, who settled as a squatter, in the year 1808, on land now owned by Mr. Adams. He was a native of Ireland, and brought by his parents to this country when quite young, before the American Revolution. The family settled in the State of Pennsylvania. He served as a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was a drum-major. About forty years ago, he was found dead, under circumstances painfully distressing to his family and friends. He retained the habits of a soldier, but was regarded by his neighbors as a peaceable and harmless man. He was unfortunate in his family, and had a son who gave him in his lifetime great trouble, and at his death was charged with being guilty of his murder. The name of the son was Jonathan, and the grand jury of the county immediately upon his father's death (so suspicious were the circumstances) found an indictment against him, charging him with murder in the first degree. Upon this indictment he was put upon trial. His counsel made a vigorous defense. In addition to the plea of "not guilty," the defense of insanity was made. The witnesses were divided in their opinions, and the jury gave the prisoner the benefit of the doubt, which the law in its mercy gives every criminal, and he was acquitted. Soon after his acquittal, he was again arrested, together with a notorious character by the name of Sam Black, on a charge of committing an assault upon Col. Budd, with intent to kill. Upon this charge he was indicted by the grand jury, tried, found guilty, and sent to the penitentiary for three years. He served out the term of his sentence, and was discharged. In 1846, he was again arrested, on the complaint of his brother, Stephen Thompson, upon a charge of committing an assault and battery on him, with intent to kill. Upon this charge he was again indicted by the grand jury, and put upon trial. He pleaded to this indictment "not guilty," and his counsel made the further defense of insanity. He had now acquired such a notorious reputation as a desperate and dangerous character that he had become a terror in the entire community where he lived. He was never married, and had his home, when out of prison, with an imbecile sister living in Harlem. The family connections and neighbors feared him as they would a wild tiger uncaged. His counsel made the best defense that could be made for him. The weight of evidence, undoubtedly, was that he was insane, and on his first trial the jury disagreed. Upon the second trial, the same defense was made, but such were the fears and prejudices of the jurors and witnesses that he was again found guilty, and sentenced to three years' imprisonment in the penitentiary. After serving out the full term of his sentence, and receiving his discharge, he was almost immediately arrested upon a charge of outraging his imbecile sister, with whom he lived. He was ably defended by Judge Powell and other counsel, but the defense made for him upon the charge of committing this unnatural and twofold crime proved unavailing, and he was again found guilty, and again, and for the third time, sent to the penitentiary, where, in a few years, the troubled spirit of this most unfortunate man was permitted to return to that God who sent it into this world upon its sad and dreary pilgrimage. The author of this chapter, then a very young lawyer, was assigned by the court to defend him when charged with the assault upon his brother. Profoundly impressed with the weight of his responsibility, he frequently conversed with him in his cell, and became satisfied that Jonathan Thompson was an insane man, and should be sent to the asylum instead of the penitentiary. His voice in its intonations was as innocent as a child's, and seemingly he was as meek as Moses—"as mild a mannered man as ever cut a throat or scuttled a ship." The brother, Stephen, Jr., is still living, and is a quiet and peaceable citizen.

About this time, a number of families immigrated to Delaware County from the same part of the State of Pennsylvania—the Wyoming Valley. The Rev. Daniel Bennett, with his family, settled in Harlem, in the year 1809, on a farm near the center of the township. He was a local preacher, and lived an exemplary Christian life, and died about twenty-five years ago, upon the farm he had helped to clear up more than forty years before. His wife was a Miss Adams, the

Digitized by Google

sister of Squire Elijah Adams and Mr. John Adams. His oldest daughter married B. Roberts, a farmer, who settled in Harlem, at the "Center," forty years ago. He and his amiable wife are now both deceased. Their oldest daughter was the wife of C. B. Paul, Esq., now the President of the First National Bank of Delaware, the largest landholder in the county, except one, and the largest landholder in Harlem Township. Mr. Paul has filled several township and county offices with both credit to himself and satisfaction to the public. Before the rebellion, he filled the office of County Commissioner, and the first year of the war, he was elected by a very large majority to the office of County Treasurer, which office he held by re-election for a term of four years. Mrs. Paul, of the third generation of Father Bennett's family in Harlem Township, died many years ago. Her husband has shown a tender regard for her memory by refusing further matrimonial alliance. Another daughter of Mr. Bennett married Jacob R. Fetters, a farmer in Harlem. He had two sons, Daniel, Jr., and the Rev. Russell B. Bennett, a Chaplain in the Union army in the late war. The family connection by marriage and otherwise was very extensive, and this wide circle of kindred and friends was greatly blessed by the Christian example and precept of this aged patriarch.

Elijah Adams and his brother John came to Harlem in the year 1809. John purchased of Stephen Thompson his cabin, situated on the west of the farm on which Mr. Bennett settled, where he resided until his death, which occurred more than thirty years ago. His wife was Miss Desire Cook, the daughter of Benajah Cook, Esq.; she died a few years ago at a great age. They raised a large family. Mr. Adams was a very industrious and worthy man, highly respected by neighbors and friends. His oldest son, Abraham Adams, Esq., was a lawyer by profession, resided in Columbus, but soon after he was admitted to the bar, he died of pulmonary disease, leaving a young wife, who still remains his widow. Another son, Elijah B. Adams, was a graduate of the Ohio Wesleyan University, just previous to the war, and on the breaking-out of the rebellion, he entered the army as a private, but soon rose, by his brave and gallant conduct, to the rank and title of Captain. Early in the rebellion he was severely wounded and crippled for life by a fierce encounter with a rebel officer. All his fingers on his right hand were cut off by a saber, which compelled him to leave active service and enter the invalid corps, where he remained until after the war. He was a brave soldier and a good officer. In 1872, he was nominated by the Republican party for the office of County Recorder, and elected by over 400 majority, and re-elected in 1875. As in the military so in the civil service, he made a good officer. After he retired from the office in the spring of 1879, he removed to Columbus, where he is engaged in business. A brother of Capt. Adams, John Adams, was a Justice of the Peace in his native township, but he has recently removed with his family to Colorado. Silas Adams, a son of his, is still living in Harlem on the old Thompson farm, and is a prosperous farmer. The elder Adams remained but a few months in Harlem, and moved into Radnor Township, where he improved a large farm, and resided on it for more than forty years. Like his brother and brother-in-law, Mr. Bennett, Squire Adams was an exemplary Christian and a good citizen. His wife was a Miss Cary and sister of Mrs. Waters, wife of N. B. Waters, who was one of the first settlers of Harlem. William Fancher, with his wife and a large family of sons and daughters, emigrated from Luzerne County, Penn., to Harlem in the year 1810, and purchased a tract of about 1,000 acres of land in the south part of the township. He was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, but the particulars of his service are not known. He died over forty years ago. His wife survived her husband many years. Mr. Fancher and his sons cleared up a large farm. They were all industrious people. A number of the sons of Mr. Fancher served in the war of 1812. They were all patriotic and brave, and served their country faithfully, and all were permitted to return at the close safe and sound. This family were so conspicuous and performed so important a part in the early settlement, that we regret that our limited facts compel us to be so brief.

In the same year, and it is believed at the same time, from the same part of the State of Pennsylvania, Mr. N. B. Waters, with his family, moved into the township, lived here for several years and then removed to Fairfield County, where he lived for about eighteen years. He then returned to Delaware County, and settled in the upper part of Radnor Township, where he lived until his death, which occurred in the year 1858. His wife was a Miss Cary, and was the sister of the wife of Squire Elijah Adams. His son, Benjamin C. Waters, was born in Fairfield County, but when quite a

Digitized by Google

young man he removed to Harlem, married the daughter of his father's old friend, Col. William Budd, about the year 1846. By trade he was a blacksmith, and for several years he followed the business in the village of Harlem, but he was an intelligent young man and was soon elected a Justice of the Peace. In 1860, he was elected Sheriff of the county, and in 1862 re-elected, and served in this office a period of four years. In the latter part of the war, he was Assistant Provost Marshal for the county, and for several years United States mail agent on the route from Cincinnati to Cleveland. In 1869, Mr. Waters was elected Probate Judge of Delaware County, and re-elected in 1872. Though not bred to the profession of the law, he had much legal learning, and his native good sense and judgment enabled him to discharge satisfactorily the responsible judicial duties of his office. Judge Waters, in all his official positions, had the reputation of being incorruptible and honest. He is now in poor health and living in retirement.

Among the early and most numerous of the pioneer families, is that of John Budd, who emigrated from the Wyoming Valley in the year 1810, and settled upon a large tract of several hundred acres, situated in the west part of the township, on Duncan Run. This family by marriage was connected with all the early families of this township. When Mr. Budd came to Ohio, he was considerably advanced in years, and all his sons were were young men grown. Their names were Benjamin, Eli, John and William. We may not give their names in chronological order of their births. Benjamin Budd settled east of his father, cleared up a farm, but in a few years afterward he sold his farm and moved to Indiana with his family and died there. His brother, Eli, settled on a farm further east, cleared it up, and about the same time sold out and emigrated to Indiana where he died. The elder Mr. Budd died on the old homestead, he helped to improve in the early days of the county, and his son William, by purchase and inheritance, became the owner of the old homestead property. His son John, or Dr. John Budd, the cognomen by which he was known, purchased from his father for $250, 100 acres of land, situated north of the village of Buddtown, as it is called, where he settled and lived until his death, which occurred in 1872. Soon after his father settled in Harlem he married Miss Mary Adams, the sister of Elijah and John Adams. The fruit of this union was several children, some of whom are now living in the vicinity of Harlem. He was by profession a physician of the botanical school, and had never enjoyed the advantages of a collegiate education, but had practical common sense and never undertook to do in his profession a thing beyond his skill. He was amiable and kind hearted, and a good citizen, and at his death was eighty-seven years of age. His wife died some years before him. William, who will be remembered by those who knew him as Col. Budd, was something of a character. He had dash and enterprise, owned and run a mill, kept store, carried on farming on a large scale, dealt in stock, and had a taste for military and political life. He was Colonel of a regiment in the peace establishment, and had a great taste for litigation. He sometimes engaged in legal practice in the Justice Courts. His wife was Miss Adams, a sister of Elijah Adams and Mrs. Bennett. They raised a large family of sons and daughters, and both died many years ago. He left a large estate. Upon his death, his oldest son, James Budd, became the owner of the "Old Budd Homestead," as it was called, consisting of several hundred acres, to which he made additions by purchase until he became the largest landholder in the township, and one of the largest in the county. James Budd was very much a "chip of the old block." Like his father, generous and kind-hearted. For many years he was extensively engaged in the stock trade, and at the close of the war met with heavy pecuniary losses, sold his farm and moved West. The oldest daughter married Maj. Jesse C. Tull about forty-five years ago. He was a native of the State of New York, and, when a young man, came to Ohio and was employed as a school teacher in Harlem. After his marriage to Miss Budd, he was an active business man in Harlem, dividing his time in agricultural and mercantile pursuits. He is now, and for many years past has been, engaged in the hotel business in Columbus. Another daughter, as has already been seen, is the wife of Judge B. C. Waters. There are still living in Harlem a number of the descendants of this family.

Benjamin M. Fairchild immigrated to Harlem either in 1808 or 1809, the exact date is not known. He came from Bennington, Vt. For many years after he came to Harlem, he was employed by Benajah Cook, to work on the farm and at other kinds of work. He was a millwright and mechanic by occupation, but possessed a versatility of genius that enabled him to take up and lay down at will, almost any trade he chose. When

Digitized by Google

he came to Harlem he was unmarried, and lived for several years in the life of single blessedness in Harlem, but being a Christian in his religious faith, he yielded to the Divine sentiment, "It is not good for man to be alone," and, about the commencement of the war of 1812, he married a wife, and sent for his brother, Shuman, who was married and had a family, and was living in Vermont, to join him with his family in Harlem. He had already, by his industry and savings, laid up money enough to purchase a farm from Mr. Cook, of about 150 acres. Mr. Fairchild was a very industrious and worthy citizen. He built several grist and saw mills, and opened up several stone quarries. He gave gratuitously the stone for the Central College. These quarries he bought from Col. Moses Byxbe, and were located on Duncan Run. He died in 1878, at an advanced age. His brother moved into the township in 1812, to Harlem, and lived on a farm south of his brother's farm and adjoining. He was liberal and charitable to the poor. He died without heirs, and left his estate to his wife and his brother's family, except $1,500, which he donated to the church.

One of the earliest and best examples of a pioneer and backwoodsman is Mr. George Fix, who settled in Harlem Township over sixty years ago, on a farm of 100 acres, located near the southeast corner of the township. He raised a large family of sons and daughters, all of whom live unmarried with the old people on the old homestead, and in their habits and manner of life are, for all practical purposes, hermits. The old gentleman, at the age of eighty-five, is stout and active. By nature a stalwart, with a large and muscular frame in his younger days, he was capable of great physical endurance. He is an honest, inoffensive man. His sons and daughters, in the character of their persons and habits, resemble their father in his eccentricities. Conrad Wickizer, a native of Berks County, Penn., settled in the southeast part of the township about the year 1812. He improved a farm and raised a large family; many of them and their descendants are still living in Harlem, and the eastern part of the county. George Wickizer was well educated, and held several township offices. He was an honest and upright man. Mr. Wickizer died of cholera, which it was supposed he took from exposure. During the cholera season in Columbus near thirty years ago, his son, who was living in Columbus, was attacked by this malignant disease and died; the father conveyed the remains to Harlem for burial, and was soon afterward attacked by the disease, and in a few hours died. There are quite a number of the family connection still living in Harlem. One of the early families in this township was the Mann family—Thomas Mann, Eleazer Mann, Abijah Mann and Gorden Mann. They intermarried with the early families and have left a large and numerous posterity, now much scattered. Some are still living in Delaware and some in Franklin County, and many have moved West. Daniel Hunt, Esq., a native of Washington County, Penn., immigrated to Harlem, and settled upon a farm of 200 acres, about one mile east of Harlem Center. He cleared up his farm, and was an industrious man and very prosperous in his worldly affairs, but bail debts he was compelled to pay, and other misfortunes, very much embarrassed him financially, and, now over seventy years of age, the fruits of hard labor in his younger days have been taken from him to pay the debts of other people. He came to Harlem about the year 1835. He held the office of Justice of the Peace for several years, is a member of the Disciples' Church, or the Campbellite Church, and is an honest man. John Hanover and his family immigrated from Ohio County, W. Va., to Ohio, about fifty years ago, and settled on a farm in the southeast part of the township, where he cleared up his farm and raised a large family. He died about twenty years ago upon the homestead he helped to clear up and improve. It is now owned and occupied by his son, Mr. Lyman Hanover, who is an Elder in the Baptist Church.

Between fifty and sixty years ago, Elam Blain, Esq., immigrated from Pennsylvania and settled on a new farm on Spruce Run. He was an intelligent but unassuming man, and reared a large family of children. For fifteen years, he was a Justice of the Peace of Harlem Township, and held other official positions. On a farm adjoining the farm of 'Squire Blain, on Spruce Run, a man by the name of John Miller settled, about sixty years ago. He was a hard-working man, honest, and was one of the pioneers who cleared up the township of Harlem, and encountered the trials and hardships of life in a new country. He died on the farm on which he had lived, only a few days before this history was written (March, 1880). He was, at his death, over eighty years of age, and left a large family of children and grandchildren. About the same time that Mr. Hunt settled, his brother-in-law, Jonathan Bateson, a native of Washington County, Penn., settled on a farm of

Digitized by Google

200 acres, on the north of Squire Hunt's farm. He cleared up a large farm, and was a very industrious man. He was for several years a Justice of the Peace, and was always highly respected. He and Squire Hunt married two sisters; their maiden name was McClelland. Nathan Paul settled upon a farm of about 400 acres, about one-half mile east of Harlem Centre, in the year 1839. He was an enterprising and intelligent man, and, in a worldly point of view, was a thrifty man. His wife was a Miss Bell, who is still living. He died in the year 1850, at the age of forty-one years, leaving a large estate, and two sons and a daughter.

Among the prominent and leading farmers of this township, thirty years ago, were George Gardinghout, Thomas Goosuch, Joseph Goosuch, David Goosuch, John Goosuch, and others. But the scope and purpose of this work is to write the history of the township and sketch the early pioneers, and incidents connected with their descendants.

Late in the autumn of the year 1871, the quiet and peaceable community of Harlem was startled by the announcement that one of the most active business men of the township had been cruelly and wickedly murdered. Mr. Charles F. Garner, for many years a resident of Harlem, a successful farmer and stock-dealer, by occupation had been for several years engaged in the business of purchasing, for the butchers and the Columbus meat market, fat cattle and hogs. On the 28th of November, he drove to Columbus a lot of fat cattle. After making sale and receiving his pay, amounting to several hundred dollars, he started, late in the evening, for his home in Harlem, with his money in his possession. On his departure from the city, and without his knowledge, a young man named Barclay, who had previously made his home with Mr. Garner, and had been in his employ, concealed himself in the rear part of his wagon. On reaching the covered bridge crossing Alum Creek, about four miles from Columbus, on the road from the city to his home in Harlem, Barclay struck him over the head with a club and broke in his skull. The blow, though not producing instant death, so stunned him that he became unconscious. Barclay, supposing he was dead, after robbing him of his money, left him in his buggy in the bridge, and made his escape. Garner soon rallied from his unconsciousness sufficiently to drive his team to a neighboring farmhouse, where he stopped and remained until his death, which occurred on the 3d of December, following. The evidence of Barclay's guilt was only circumstantial. He was arrested, near Summerford, Madison County, and was immediately indicted by the grand jury of Franklin County, for murder in the first degree, tried, found guilty and hanged. Whether the murder was committed for "hire and salary, and not revenge," or both, is known only to that tribunal before which all are to be tried, and that will commit no mistakes. Before his execution, the wretch made a full confession of his guilt, and then suffered the righteous punishment prescribed by that ancient law, "that whosoever sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed."

The first church or meeting-house built in this township was by the Methodists, in the year 1812, on the farm of Benajah Cook, Esq. It was a plain log house, small in size, and the first minister who officiated in it was the Rev. Daniel Bennett. For many years, there was regular preaching on "week days," once a month, and at first it belonged to the Columbus circuit, but afterward was attached to the Worthington circuit. The congregation worshiped in this log house until 1838, when a new church was built upon the present site, about one mile north of Harlem. It is a large and commodious brick structure. The dedication sermon was preached by the Rev. Uriah Heath, of Worthington. At Centerville, the Methodists have a church, an offshoot of the Harlem Church, which was built about the year 1845. At first the congregation worshiped in a schoolhouse just east of the village, and the Campbellites also worshiped in the schoolhouse on alternate Sundays, and, on account of the difficulties that would sometimes occur between the respective congregations, it was called, in derision, "Confusion Schoolhouse." The present structure was built about 1855, at a cost of $1,600. The bell cost $372. This church was also dedicated by the Rev. Uriah Heath. The present minister is the Rev. Ralph Watson. The Disciples, or Campbellites, organized a church in this township, in the year 1840, at the residence of Jonathan Bateson. The first organization consisted of nine members, as follows, viz.: James Ogleshee and wife, Jonathan Bateson and wife, James Beauseman and wife, C. D. Clark and Daniel Hunt and wife. The present church edifice is located about one mile east of Centerville, and cost $1,500. In the year 1861, the Old School Predestinarian Baptists organized a church, and built the church edifice in 1868, the money to build the same having been donated by Mrs.

Digitized by Google

Huldah Fairchild. The first Pastor was the Rev. John H. Biggs. The present Pastor is Elder Lyman B. Hanover.

The first mill built in this township was run by hand, and the second mill was run by horse-power, and built in 1815 or 1816. Soon after these mills were built, John Budd, Sr., built the first grist-mill that was run by water power, and at the same time built a saw-mill. Benjamin M. Fairchild built a grist and saw mill. These mills are located on Duncan Run. Benajah Cook at an early day, built a saw-mill on Duncan Run. Col. D. Keeler on Spencer Run erected a saw-mill at an early day. For many years after this township was first settled, the nearest mills for grinding wheat were at Chillicothe. There is now a good steam grist-mill at Centerville.

The first post office in Harlem was at Buddtown or Harlem. It was established in 1816, and the first Postmaster was Col. William Budd.

The first death in the township was that of a Mr. Harris, but the circumstances of his death are not recorded, and there is now no one living who knows the particulars. He was probably a stranger in the township.

The Indian trails of seventy years ago have been superseded by broad public highways, traversing the township in every direction. There are roads running east and west, and north and south on the section lines, and crossing at right angles at the center of the township.

The first schoolhouse built in the township was built near the close of the war of 1812, and the first teacher was David Gregory, of Berkshire. The house was a log cabin, with holes cut through the logs, and greased paper pasted on the logs over the windows to let the light into the interior. This house was located on the site of Harlem Chapel. The first school teacher, Mr. Gregory, subsequently became a prominent citizen of Delaware County—was a Justice of the Peace, County Commissioner, Representative in the State Legislature, Director of the State Prison at Columbus, and was a man of much more than ordinary ability. Soon after the commencement of the war of the rebellion, he emigrated to the State of California, where he died several years ago. This rude schoolhouse in the wilderness where the children of the pioneer received a scanty education, has multiplied to about eight times its numbers. The public schools are supported on an average half a year at the public expense, and taught by competent teachers.

This township contains but two towns or villages. Centerville is situated at the center of the township, and was laid out in 1848. The proprietors of this village were Edward Hartrain and Ben Roberts. Harlem Village was laid out in 1849, and the proprietors were Amos Washburn and James Budd. Centerville contains two stores, two blacksmiths, the M. E. Church, an apothecary's office, one wagon-maker's shop, and some other mechanics, and in all, about one hundred and fifty inhabitants. Harlem Village is not so large. It has one store and several mechanics, and not to exceed fifty inhabitants.

CHAPTER XXX.*

GENOA TOWNSHIP—TOPOGRAPHICAL—SETTLEMENT—RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL—MILLS AND OTHER IMPROVEMENTS—POST OFFICES.

"Where is the patriarch you are so kindly greeting?
Not unfamiliar to my ear his name,
Nor yet unknown to many a joyous meeting
In days long vanished—is he still the same?"
—*Holmes.*

GENOA TOWNSHIP, named by Elisha Bennett from the town of Genoa, in Italy, is situated south of the township of Berkshire, in Range 17, and is known as Township 3. The western half of Genoa formerly belonged to the old township of Berkshire, while the eastern half was in the township of Sunbury. When Harlem was formed, it took in all of what is now Genoa, which latter was set off from the former June 4, 1816, and, at present, is bounded as follows: On the north by Berkshire; on the east by Harlem; on the south by Franklin County, and on the west by Orange Township. It is composed entirely of United States military lands, and is a full township, being five miles square. The principal stream which enters the township is the Big Walnut, called in some sections the Gehenna, and Big Belly. It received the name of Big Walnut in

*Contributed by H. L. S. Yale.

Digitized by Google

this township, from the fact that its banks and bottoms were covered with a dense growth of black-walnut trees, which have long since, in a large degree, disappeared, and now, when black-walnut lumber commands a high price, and finds a ready sale both in this country and in Europe, we are not surprised that the farmers and old settlers speak in a regretful manner, of the loss sustained by the lavish use of this timber for fence rails, at an early day. Thousands of rails have been split, and old dug-out canoes made from logs that to-day would be worth hundreds of dollars. The doors, floors and sometimes even the walls of the cabins were made from this wood, and it is related, that, in clearing the land along the banks of the Big Walnut, the early settlers used to chop the tree in such a manner that it would fall into the creek and thus be carried away by the current. The Big Walnut flows through Genoa Township from north to south, just east of the central part, with a very winding course, receiving from both the east and west a number of small tributaries. In the early settlement, the waters were alive with fish. Game of every description was found in the forest that lined its banks, and the Indians held this locality in high favor, and expressed many regrets when called upon by the whites to vacate the land which had been bought from them, and, when removed beyond the treaty line, would avail themselves of every opportunity to come down and hunt. The soil is quite rich. In a few localities there are deposits of sand and gravel; beds of clay are frequently met with which have been utilized in many instances by the farmers, as the fine brick houses scattered throughout the township will abundantly testify. Along the course of the Big Walnut occasionally are to be found rich bottoms which bear abundantly, but which are frequently overflowed by the spring and winter freshets, although these inundations tend in some instances to make the raising of a crop a hazardous undertaking. However, the mud deposited by this overflow is an excellent fertilizer, thus compensating by an increased yield for the occasional loss of a crop. One of the greatest freshets experienced in this locality took place in September, 1866, at which time the bottoms were flooded. Sheep, hogs and cattle were drowned; haystacks and parts of buildings were seen going down stream.

About the same distance west of the central portion of the township is what is called the Ridge, a high piece of land forming the "divide" between the waters of Alum Creek, in Orange Township, and the Big Walnut. On either side of this water-shed the land becomes comparatively level. However, along the course of the Walnut on the west, it is badly broken; east of the same, it is rolling. The land is naturally well drained, although in some localities and especially on the bottom lands, artificial drainage is absolutely necessary. In its geological aspect, the township presents some interesting features. Along the west bank of the Big Walnut, about two miles below the town of Galena are seen a wonderful shale deposit. Here in one place, the road called Yankee street makes a curve, and, rising with a hill, follows along the very edge of the highest shale cliffs to be found in Delaware County. For fifty, and, in some instances as high as sixty feet, the cliffs rise almost perpendicularly from the bed of the Big Walnut. The view from the top of the cliff is very fine, but the danger to be met with sometimes, as the following incident will show, detracts very materially from the romance of the scenery. Ira Bennett, who lived in the township, was traveling homeward one dark night, riding a blind horse, and when he had reached the locality where the road is so near the edge of the precipice, his horse lost the track, and walked off the cliff. Bennett in his descent grasped a bush, and finally succeeded in reaching the top of the cliff, more frightened than hurt. His horse was found dead the next morning at the base of the cliff. At another time, Lewis McLeod was but little more fortunate. While riding along near the same spot, the night being dark and his horse blind in the eye next to the precipice, the horse saw a light from the other side of the road, when he shied and went over the cliff. McLeod sprang from the horse's back just in time to save himself from going over, but his horse fell to the bottom. The next day, a party upon going to the spot where the accident happened, to their great surprise found the horse alive at the bottom of the cliff, although somewhat bruised. They succeeded in getting him home, and in a few days he was apparently ready to try it again. In some places along the Big Walnut, there is an outcropping of Waverly sandstone, which is excellent for building purposes, although the quarries in Trenton and Berkshire are more generally worked, and the stone is said to be of rather a superior quality. In some places in the beds of shale, there is found a thin layer of limestone of inferior grade. On account of the ease with which it can be quarried, however, it is sometimes used for building

Digitized by Google

purposes, but one trial is sufficient for the most venturesome house-builder. After being taken from the bed and exposed to the air, heat and frost, it begins to crumble, and the builder soon finds that his house is liable to come tumbling down.

The first settler in what is now Genoa Township was Jeremiah Curtis. He started from his home, in Hartford, Conn., with his family, July 9, 1804. His conveyance was a three-horse team, and, after seven weeks of travel, he arrived at the town of Worthington. In 1805, moved to Berkshire, where he built a cabin and planted a nursery—the first in the county—from seed brought from Connecticut. He had been here but a short time, when he bought of Col. Byxbe a section of land on Yankee street, and, about the year 1806, moved on to this land, situated on the Big Walnut, near the oxbow head of the creek. At this early date, there was no mill nearer than Chillicothe, and the wheaten flour that he brought back with him from a trip to that place, was the first in the locality. Soon after he located, he built a grist and saw mill, and a still-house. Salt was $5 per bushel and Zanesville the nearest place to get it. In 1811, fearing the effect of the war, which was soon to take place, he, for the protection of his family, moved to Marietta. He lived but a short time after moving to that place, dying of spotted fever June 21, 1813. He was a man of indomitable energy and perseverance, as well as sound judgment. After his death, his son, afterward the Hon. John Curtis, moved the family back to the farm on the Big Walnut. John was ten years old when his father came to Ohio and had to bear his share of the trials of a pioneer life. He ultimately became a man of great influence and held a number of positions of trust and honor.

In the winter of 1806-07, John Williams, a local minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, came to this locality and erected a cabin on the hill near where the covered bridge crosses the Big Walnut, at what was known as Williams' Ford. It was not until the summer of 1807 that he moved his family, consisting of his wife and ten children, into their new home. He found this country almost an unbroken wilderness, and, like a true, earnest pioneer, worked as well as prayed. In the daytime, the blows of his ax could be heard resounding through the woods, while in the evening he gathered his family about him and held a service of prayer. When Sunday came, he would repair to the home of one of the early settlers, and deliver a sermon to those who had assembled. His first sermon was preached in the cabin of Joseph Latshaw, on the farm now occupied by John Roberts. Mr. Williams was the first minister in the neighborhood, but lived only five years after he had erected his cabin. His son William remained with him until 1812. In that year, he joined a detachment of the army which was on its way to Fort Meigs, and was under Harrison when that fort was besieged by the British and Indians. After the war, he returned to his father's, and located in the immediate vicinity. He died a number of years ago. Thomas, another son, settled near by, on the creek. His oldest son, James, was the first white child born in the township. Thomas is dead, although his descendants still live in the old brick house on Yankee street. Joseph Latshaw came here about 1807, from New England, and at first entered Berkshire, where he remained but a short time, when he moved into Genoa, and located upon the land now owned by John Roberts. This settlement was in the northern part of the township, southwest from the town of Galena. Here he erected his cabin and immediately cleared about four acres on the bottom opposite. At that time, this bottom was covered with driftwood, which served as a convenient source from which to gather his fuel. He remained on this farm until 1810. In the spring of that year, Hezekiah Roberts came to Genoa, from Luzerne County, Penn., bought Latshaw out, and began planting corn in the bottom land that had been cleared. The supplies he had brought with him had given out, and it became necessary to procure an additional stock. In the mean time, a child had been born to him, and it was necessary to obtain some luxuries for the mother. So he started through the woods, and, by following the Indian trail, reached the town of Zanesville, where he succeeded in getting what supplies he could carry, and returned home to his wife, who was anxiously awaiting his arrival. He made another trip to Zanesville soon after, and while there purchased a number of young apple-trees, which he set out on the land opposite his cabin. Roberts was a blacksmith, and immediately put up a small log shop just east of his cabin, the first of the kind in this section. In this shop he worked until his son was large enough to take his place. Roberts assisted to erect the old Custis mill, the first in the township, and was one of the first men who raised a crop of flax. He bought the old Copeland mill, and, moving it

Digitized by Google

to the west side of the creek, ran it for several years. His son, "Long" John Roberts, so called on account of his great height, was the second white child born in this township. When his father ceased to work at the blacksmithing trade, John took his place and worked continually for forty years. At present, he is obliged to relax his accustomed labors on account of ill health. The house he occupies was built in 1813, and he has lived in it since that time. David Weeks entered the township in the latter part of 1807. He was from Saratoga County, N. Y., and located on land now occupied by Shoaf, south from the present village of Galena. Weeks has been dead for a number of years. William Cox came into the settlement the same year that Weeks put up his cabin. He was from Pennsylvania, and in his passage over the mountains had to undergo many hardships, nearly freezing to death one night in the great forest west of the Alleghanies. After countless difficulties, he succeeded in reaching Worthington, from which place he soon after entered Genoa Township, and settled on the Big Walnut, in the "Ox Bow" bend of that creek. He immediately put up his cabin, and ontinued to livec upon and improve his land until his death. Marcus Curtis, a brother of Jeremiah Curtis, and Elisha Newell, with their families, both from Connecticut, arrived in the settlement in 1808. The former purchased a tract of 681 acres of land on Yankee street, in the northeast part of the township. He it was who accompanied his brother to Chillicothe, and helped bring back the first supply of wheaten flour seen in this locality. Marcus, not long after his arrival, began the manufacture of brick from clay found on his farm, and built the first brick structure in the township. The house is still standing on Yankee street, a short distance below Jay Dyer's. He was the first, also, to introduce the Durham breed of cattle into the township. Newell located his family on Yankee street, in close proximity to the Curtises. A few years after, he purchased the saw and grist mill which Jeremiah Curtis had erected, and began running both mills, but not being very successful, he sold out in about a year to Hezekiah Roberts, after which he confined himself to farming. Alexander Smith, whose sons and relatives are at present prominent members of the community, came to Ohio from Pennsylvania in 1808. He settled upon land situated nearly in the central part of the township, and was a man prominently identified with its interests, both agriculturally and politically. For many years, he was an Elder of the Presbyterian Church.

Fulrad Seebring, grandfather of William and Washington Seebring, came into this section in 1810, and set to work at once reclaiming his grant from the great forest trees. This land was located on the east side of the Big Walnut, near C. Roberts, and the first clearing that he made was on a rich "bottom" of the creek. His cabin was situated near Big Walnut, and thus an abundant supply of water for stock and other purposes was afforded. Ary Hendricks came in 1810, and located on land southwest of Galena. He took an active part in the early settlement of the township, and was one of the first officials. Thomas Harris and his son-in-law, Henry Bennett, came to this township in 1810. They were originally from Pennsylvania and emigrated from that State to Hocking County in 1805, where they remained until 1808, when they followed the Indian trail north and entered what is now Harlem Township, but which, at that time, was included in the township of Sunbury. They remained here two years, then in 1810 sold their land, upon which some improvements had been made, "forded" the Big Walnut near the covered bridge, which spans it where the road that leads to Harlem crosses, came to what is now Genoa Township. They at once set to work and raised comfortable log cabins. Bennett's cabin was situated near Yankee street, on the farm upon which his son, H. Bennett, resides. After he had been in this locality for some time, he erected a substantial frame house, which is still standing. Thomas Harris, the old pioneer, died at the advanced age of one hundred years and six months. His son, Samuel Harris, was frozen to death in his wagon, on his return from hauling provisions to the soldiers at the North. Some thought that he was killed and robbed by two men who were with him on his return, but this is not generally considered the fact. Elizabeth Harris Bennett, widow of Henry Bennett, is the oldest living person in Delaware County, and one of the first women that came to this locality. She was born in New Jersey, on the 10th of May, 1778, and is at present one hundred and two years of age. She was married to Henry Bennett on the 22d of February, 1794, in Pennsylvania, and accompanied her husband, and her father, Thomas Harris, to Ohio, and took part in all their movements preliminary to the permanent settlement made in Genoa in 1810. For a woman of her age she is wonderfully preserved,

Digitized by Google

having all her faculties intact and seeing without the aid of glasses.

Byxbe Rogers was an old Revolutionary soldier, and served under Washington and other commanders seven years. He was with the "Father of his Country" when he made his famous crossing of the Delaware River to attack the Hessians at Trenton in 1777. Rogers came to Ohio from the State of Pennsylvania about 1809, and settled for a short period in Knox County. Having disposed of his property in that locality, for a large grant of land in this section, he moved up here in 1810 and located the farm now occupied by Henderson. For the first few years, he was actively engaged in clearing his land. His influence contributed largely to the formation of the new township of Genoa. He died in 1825. Jacob Clauson came from Luzerne County, Penn., in 1810. He was induced to emigrate from the latter State by Hezekiah Roberts and accompanied him hither. He was a shoemaker by trade and the first one of that calling that came to this settlement. When Roberts bought his farm and cabin from Latshaw, Clauson purchased a small piece of ground from him and, erecting a little cabin, commenced his occupation of shoemaking. After remaining here a short time, he found that the business did not warrant his remaining and he closed up his shop and journeyed to Franklinton for the purpose of getting work. While looking for work in that town, he assisted in raising the first log cabin upon the site where now stands the city of Columbus. Finding that work of his trade was as scarce in Franklinton as where he had just left, he returned to his former place of residence, and began to clear a piece of ground, and continued to occupy himself as a farmer until his death.

Elisha Bennett, one of the earliest settlers, came here from Pennsylvania, by way of Harlem, as early as 1809. His glory lies in the fact that when it was decided to organize and erect a separate township from Harlem, and the project was carried into execution, he had the honor of naming the same. When he came to Genoa, he settled on land near the Maxwell Corners, and died there a number of years ago. Jonas Carter settled here, and was from New England, at an early date, and located his grant on the Big Walnut, which is the farm now owned and occupied by Jay Dyer. He erected his cabin on the rising ground just east of the creek, and began clearing a small lot on the "bottom," but becoming discouraged from some reason or other, he sold out to Jonathan Dyer, and moved into the State of Indiana, where he died. Dyer lived upon the land until his death. Johnson Pelton and Sylvester Hough settled here in 1812. They were from the East, and entered the present limits of this township by way of Berkshire, settling on land just south of Galena. They have passed away, with a majority of those of that day. Mitchum started for this township from New England, with his family, and while on his way, took sick at the town of Cadiz, Harrison Co., Ohio, and died there. The rest of the family continued on, and reached this locality where they settled. In connection with his son, Hines Mitchum, a very interesting story is related. He was a very religious man, and used to journey to great distances, for the purpose of participating in the church exercises. Moreover, he was an excellent singer, and his presence was often sought, and always appreciated. There was a quarterly meeting (it will be seen by this that he was a good Methodist) to be held at the little town of Westerville, in Franklin County, on a certain evening, and as the meeting was to close with singing and other appropriate exercises, he was cordially invited to attend, and, on the afternoon preceding the evening of the day on which it was to be held, he started for Westerville. At that time, a dense wood stretched away for miles in every direction, and there was not even an Indian trail leading from the settlement on the Big Walnut, in Genoa Township, to the town of Westerville. But Mitchum, trusting in his knowledge of the woods, started in the direction of the town. Dusk found him quite a distance from his point of destination, and he was plodding along, unmindful of the shadows that were creeping down upon him, when he was startled by a long howl, which sent the blood curdling to his very heart. He knew that sound too well to be mistaken. It was the hungry, famished cry of the gray wolf. Soon he heard the same cry at the north, then at the south, and then from every direction. He knew that he was surrounded, that he had not a moment to lose, so, selecting a tree that stood near, he was soon hid among its branches, and none too soon, for scarcely had he seated himself on one of the limbs, than, with a mighty bound, a huge wolf sprang upon the spot he had just vacated. In a short time, the entire pack assembled at the bottom of the tree, and expressed their disappointment in howls of baffled rage. Mitchum appreciated the fact that he was in rather an uncomfortable position. Night was fast approaching, and the

Digitized by Google

idea of remaining in that tree until the next morning was anything but pleasant. Suddenly the thought struck him, that he would sing. The idea was certainly a novel one, but worth the attempt, so, striking up one of his familiar airs, he poured forth the notes in his most melodious strains. He had sung but a short time, when he was surprised to find that the wolves had ceased howling, and thus encouraged, he continued singing, while they all sneaked off. Whether they left in disgust, or felt the overpowering influence of his voice, he never said, but it is related that when he arrived at Westerville, just after the meeting closed, he gave an account of his experience by saying that he had just come from a praise meeting, where the voices were naturally strong, but needed cultivation.

Comfort Penney came to this locality about 1812, and was one of the first to erect his cabin on the "Ridge." He was from Pennsylvania. Lanson Gooding came about the same time, and located near Penney, on the "Ridge." He was from the East, and in 1814 taught one of the first schools in the township. The building was a log cabin, and was situated on the farm of Ralph Smith. John Roberts, an early settler, came from the Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania, and when John Butler, the Tory leader, together with Brant and his Mohawks, swept into that beautiful valley and began massacreing the settlers, Roberts fled to the fort, and when that was taken, he succeeded in escaping to the Federal lines near Philadelphia. After the close of the Revolution, he settled in Pennsylvania, whence he moved hither before the war of 1812, and settled on Yankee street. When a detachment of Harrison's army came through the western part of Genoa, on its way to Delaware via Berkshire, he joined it, and was under Harrison at the siege of Fort Meigs. After peace was declared, he returned to his home on the Big Walnut, where he continued to reside until his death. Duell, the first physician in the township, came at an early date. Dr. Skeels was also an early settler. William Hall came to Ohio in 1806, with the man to whom he had been apprenticed in Goshen, Conn., and settled with him at Worthington. He was born in Vermont, and at this time was sixteen years of age. He remained here until early in 1811, when he, in company with a friend, started for Connecticut, via Cleveland, on foot, arriving there in the early part of the summer. On their way through the woods, near Cleveland, they were one day confronted by a huge panther. Both being unarmed, they each seized a club, and after a great deal of yelling and flourishing of their rude weapons, succeeded in scaring him away. Soon tiring of the monotony of an Eastern life, he returned to Ohio in November of the same year. In 1812, he responded to a call for volunteers to help locate and cut out the old military road, over which supplies were transported to Fort Meigs. Mr. Hall soon after was appointed a recruiting officer, and succeeded in raising a company for the regular service, and was commissioned a First Lieutenant. His company was attached to the Twenty-seventh Regiment of infantry, the Colonel being Lewis Cass. He was with Harrison at Detroit, and in the invasion with Canada, and took part in the battle of the Thames. After this battle, which eventually ended the war in this direction, he was discharged, having served his country for three years. In 1815, he married Polly Curtis, and settled on the Curtis farm, in this township, where he spent his life.

From 1816 to 1819, there came into the township the families of Diadatus Keeler (who was a very enterprising man, and the first to introduce fine-wooled sheep, and the China and Berkshire breed of hogs), E. Washburn, Jacob Hartburn, Abraham Wells, Eleazar and George Copeland. Dr. Eleazar Copeland was a man who, upon his advent into the township, began to use all his energy and resources for the promotion of its best interests, and was connected with nearly all the pioneer industries. He was drowned in the waters of the Big Walnut, under the following circumstances: He was part owner of a saw-mill situated on that stream, and, during a continuance of low water, there had accumulated a great many logs about the mill. A sudden and heavy rain having raised the water in the creek, the logs were floated off, and began going down stream in the current. His wife, noticing this fact, suggested that her husband, who was an excellent swimmer, should enter the water and try and save them. The doctor leaped in for the purpose of gaining the other side, but when about in the middle, he was seized with cramps, and after a vain effort to reach the bank, sank under the turbulent waters, and was drowned. This occurred on Wednesday, and although people gathered from every direction to search for his body, it was not found until the following Sunday, and then under circumstances which were very peculiar. It was understood throughout the section that a thorough search was

Digitized by Google

to be made on that day, and a great crowd had gathered for that purpose. John Roberts and his brother-in-law, Mr. Smith, had left the main party, who were exploring near where he went under, and began to search farther down stream, on the west bank. Having sat down nearly opposite the mouth of Spruce Run to take a rest, John Roberts' attention was attracted by the hum of flies, and watching them closely, he saw them go in and out of a small hole which had been made by one of the searching party in a sand-bar. He went down to the spot, and, after scraping away the sand, he discovered the body, face downward, completely covered with sand and drift-wood.

Joseph Linnabauf, an industrious and energetic farmer, came to Genoa Township a few years previous to the Copelands. They emigrated from Luzerne County, Penn., and settled in the south central portion of this township. Dusenbury and Roswell Cooke came somewhat later than the Copelands. The latter was the first to introduce thorough-bred cattle into this township. There is an old tradition which has been handed down through the early settlers, that somewhere along the course of the little creek called Spruce Run, opposite the mouth of which Dr. Copeland's body was found, there is a lead mine. The pioneers relate that often a body of Indians would come down to this locality, and, after hunting a few days, for the purpose of removing any suspicion that might be aroused, they would go up this creek, and, after remaining for some time, would pass north, loaded with lead, which was almost pure. A number of attempts have been made since to discover the mine, but without success.

The Rev. E. Washburn came with his wife to Genoa in the winter of 1816–17, when society and all else in this newly settled country was comparatively in a primitive state. Money was almost unobtainable, and that little in circulation was, in many instances, unstable and depreciated. Necessities were more difficult to secure than luxuries are now. Under such circumstances, and amidst these trying conditions, it would appear that a field of great usefulness was open to the advent of a man like Mr. Washburn. He was a universally esteemed and loved father in the Presbyterian ministry, an ordained and appointed missionary of the Cross, but was solely dependent for support upon his labor and the voluntary contributions of the people among whom he devoted his untiring energies. At the time of his coming, there resided on Yankee street only the families of Jonas Carter, John Curtis, William Hall, William Cox, Marcus Curtis, Johnson Pelton and Sylvester Hough. Previous to Mr. Washburn's arrival, there had been but one sermon preached by a Presbyterian clergyman within the present limits of the township, and not one had been preached upon the Sabbath day. He immediately commenced preaching throughout the regions which are now embraced in the townships of Blendon, in Franklin County, Genoa, Berkshire and Trenton, in Delaware County, and continued so to preach until the year 1829 or 1830. He often spoke of the many acts of kindness and fraternal regard he and his family received from the hands of the early settlers and pioneers of the forest. Just previous to his coming, there had been organized by the Rev. Mr. Hughes, then of Delaware, a Presbyterian Church in Berkshire, the members of which were scattered over Genoa and adjoining townships, but, on looking for the records, none were found; so that, in 1818, the church was again formally organized, and Samuel Thompson, Julius White and John Brown were chosen and ordained as its Ruling Elders. Mrs. Rachel Curtis, Mrs. Katy Curtis, Ralph Smith, William Hall and Alexander Smith were members of the Berkshire Church, but resided in the vicinity. In 1830, the Presbytery set off the members who resided in the vicinity, and constituted them into a separate church, known as the "Presbyterian Church and congregation of Genoa." The members who were thus set off were sixteen in number, and, as near as can possibly be ascertained, were Marcus Curtis and Katy (his wife), Ralph Smith, Rachel Curtis, William Hall, Alexander Smith, Nancy Allen, Freeman Chester, Simeon Chester and Clarissa (his wife), Diadatus Keeler, Eleazar Copeland, Obediah Seebring and Abigail (his wife), Mary Foote and Augustus Curtis. Just previous to this time, the Rev. Mr. Washburn was living upon a tract of land containing a few acres, which he had purchased and improved, situated on the farm then owned by William Hall, nearly opposite the road leading to the mill, a little north of Mr. Roberts' residence on Yankee street. He continued to supply his neighborhood with preaching until some two years after he removed his residence to Blendon.

On the 19th of February, 1831, the session of the Genoa Church met for the first time, the Rev. Ahab Jinks being Moderator, and Diadatus Keeler and Eleazar Copeland Elders. These men

Digitized by Google

were appointed by the Presbytery, and as there is no mention made on the records of their ordination, it is presumed they were Elders in the Leburn, or Blendon Church, at the time of their transfer to this organization. The Rev. Ahab Jinks continued to minister to the congregation until 1836, when he was succeeded by Rev. Calvin Ransom. During this year, fourteen members who resided in Trenton Township and its immediate vicinity, were set off and organized as the First Presbyterian Church of Trenton. In 1837, Mr. Jinks was again the stated supply, and so continued until 1841. During the year 1840, a protracted meeting was held, in which the Rev. Mr. Cable assisted the minister in charge. In 1842, the Rev. John McCutchen was their Pastor, and continued to minister to the congregation one year. In 1844, the Rev. R. De Forrest came and preached as an evangelist for the space of about eight weeks. In the succeeding year, 1845, the Rev. Mr. Avery officiated, and continued his ministrations one, or perhaps, nearly two, years. From the year 1845 to the year 1850, the congregation enjoyed the labors of the Rev. Mr. Whipple, Rev. Milton Starr and Rev. M. Brown. In 1850, the Rev. Warren Nichols occupied the pulpit and remained until about the close of the year 1852. In the summer of 1853, the Rev. David Coyner, then a licentiate of Franklin Presbytery, was employed, and continued his labors for two years and part of a third. From the fall of the year 1855 until the summer of 1856, the pulpit was vacant. At that time, the Rev. Homer McVey, then a student of Lane Seminary, during his vacation preached for the charge occasionally. August 1, 1856, the Rev. Warren Jenkins—from whose discourse, delivered January 1, 1860, we have gathered the information in relation to the church, and other items of interest—entered upon his labors, and, at the time this sermon was delivered, had supplied this congregation and that of Trenton alternately. Following him, and for the space of three years and five months thereafter, the Rev. Mr. Coyner had charge, since which time there has been but little preaching, and, for a number of years, they have had no regular Pastor. In the summer, however, they have a Sunday school. When the church was first organized, it held meetings in the schoolhouse then standing in the rear of the present residence of Augustus Curtis. In the year 1837–38, the present house of worship was erected, and the same was dedicated the 8th of December, 1838.

The Methodist Episcopal Church existed as an organization as early as 1840, worshiping in schoolhouses and cabins of the settlers. It was not until 1849, they commenced to build at Maxwell Corners a frame church at a cost of $800. The church was dedicated by an English minister named Taylor. The ministers who have held this charge are as follows: George G. West, Havens Parker, William Porter, Havens Parker, Samuel C. Riker, Martindale, Brown, Dr. Gurley, Hooper, Ellis, Adair, Elliott. This denomination existed and worshiped in this church until about 1865. At that time, the ministers in charge, Revs. Adair and Elliott, declined preaching longer on account of political differences, and brought the matter before the Quarterly Conference. The conference decided the church to be a non-organized band, and appointed a committee, consisting of John Milicent, Bijah Mann and Elijah Adams, to sell the church edifice. This committee immediately advertised the church for sale, and H. Bennett bid it off for $336 for the Christian Union denomination, which had been formed out of the dissolution of the Methodist Episcopal society. The church was then rededicated, about 1866, by the Rev. Green, from Columbus, who have organized it. The ministers that have officiated since its last organization are as follows: Green, Gates, Stephenson, Durant, Allen, Mann and Flax. The Rev. Mr. Stephenson is now in charge, and holds meetings every two weeks.

It is not uncommon, at this day, to hear the rising generation wondering how it came that these old pioneers and their immediate descendants possessed such "good common sense." Nature was the inimitable book from which they gained the inspiration that was to make the "wilderness bloom and blossom as the rose," and if perchance they were able to attend, in the dead of winter, the little log schoolhouse on Ralph Smith's farm, where in 1814 Lanson Gooding taught the rudiments of learning, they realized that they were enjoying a boon too sacred to be idly thrown away. Lanson Gooding has long since disappeared, and the log schoolhouse, too, is gone. Near its site stands a substantial frame school building that is a credit to the township. A large brick schoolhouse is situated near the covered bridge, at the old Williams' Ford, and the Curtises, Williamses, Halls, and the sons and daughters of other well-known pioneers, who used to tramp through the snow for the purpose of attending the little log structure near the same spot, if alive, could

Digitized by Google

scarcely be made to realize the great changes and improvements that have been made. Perhaps the accompanying statistics will be of interest to some:

Balance on hand, Sept. 1, 1878, $932.72. Local tax, for school and schoolhouse purposes, $1,230.03; total, $2,667.80. Amount paid teachers, primary, $1,173; amount paid for site and buildings, $480; amount paid for fuel and other contingent expenses, $150; total amount of expenditures, $1,803.

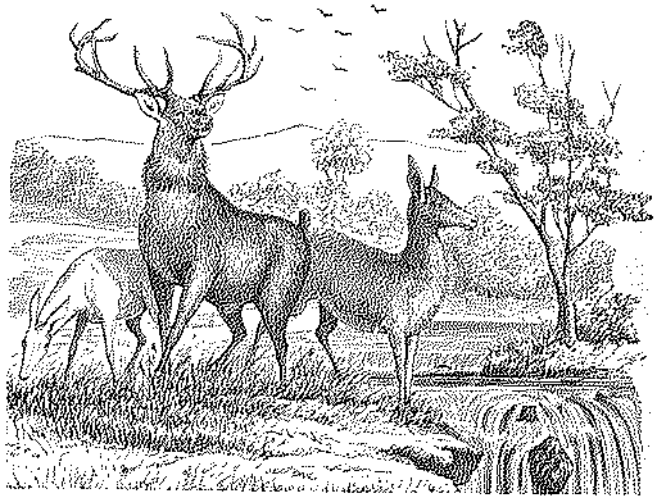
Balance on hand, September 1, 1879, $864.80. Number of districts or subdistricts, 9; number of schoolhouses erected during the year, 1; cost of schoolhouses erected during the year, $498. Number of schoolhouses, 9; number of rooms, 9. Average number of weeks in session, 24. Total value of school property, $4,500. Number of teachers necessary to supply schools, 9; number of different teachers employed, gents, 4; ladies, 5. Average wages per month, gents, $30; ladies, $22. Number of teachers who taught the entire year, ladies, 2. Rate of local school tax for 1878–79, 2 mills; rate of local school tax for 1879–80, 1.9 mills. Number of different pupils enrolled within the year, boys, 180; girls, 125. Average monthly enrollment, boys, 170; girls, 125. Average daily attendance, boys, 160; girls, 120. Number enrolled between ages of sixteen and twenty-one, boys, 45; girls, 46.

Jeremiah Curtis built the first mills in the township, and the first still-house, which were situated on the Big Walnut, on the farm now owned by Stephen Ulry. Curtis only ran the mill a year or two, when he sold out to Elisha Newell, who ran it about a year when, the dam and buildings becoming undermined and unsafe, he sold out to Hezekiah Roberts. Roberts built a race across his farm, erected a three-story, hewn-log grist-mill, and putting in the running gear of the old mill began to do business. This was in 1816, and at that early date they had no buhr-stones but had to work with what were know as "nigger heads." This mill ran until 1839, when it was burned down, owned at the time by a man named Duncan. It was rebuilt and soon after sold to R. C. Barnum, who sold out to Lewis Mahany. Under the latter's ownership, steam was introduced and it ran for a number of years, when business having become dull, the mill was sold to Mathias Roberts, who took the steam gearing out and took it to Illinois and put it in a new mill in that State. At present, there is nothing left of the mill excepting the frame-work. The dam has long since disappeared having been carried away during a heavy freshet. About 1826 or 1827, Squire Hough and Dr. Copeland put up a grist and saw mill down where Yankee street crosses the Big Walnut. The grist-mill had but one run, which was made of flint ridge-stone. After they had run the mills a short time, they were joined by a man named I. S. Carpenter, and through his influence and his co-operation, they built a brick dry-house and put machinery in the mill for breaking hemp, which at that time was raised upon nearly all the farms in this vicinity and formed the principal staple. McLeod, who came to this locality from Pennsylvania at rather an early date, put up a saw-mill about 1838 on Big Walnut Creek, just east of where Mr. H. Bennett now lives. The dam was made from logs and stood for many years.

There are only two bridges in the township, one near Maxwell Corners and the other at Williams' Ford. The former was built about twelve years ago. The latter was built by the Sherman brothers. Both are wooden structures, and covered. The State road connecting Columbus and Galena was surveyed by Barack Weeks about 1821 or 1822. There was an old State road connecting Worthington and Berkshire, which ran through the western part of the township. A detachment of Harrison's army is said to have traveled over this road from Worthington on their way North. It has not been used for some fifty years. The Columbus & Mount Vernon Railroad follows the ridge through the township, running southwest and northeast. There is simply a flag station at what was formerly the Genoa Cross-roads, and the people are compelled to go to Galena if they desire to avail themselves of the advantage of railroad traveling.

Maxwell Corners, formerly known as Maxwell Post Office, is the nearest approach to a town in the township. It at present consists of one store, a church, and a few frame houses, and is situated on Yankee street, in the southern part of the township. A survey was once made, and a town laid out, the name of which was to be Inglesbe, but the plat was never recorded. After the post office at the Genoa Cross-roads had become defunct through the neglect of Dr. Badger, who moved away without naming a successor, the office was placed at Maxwell. It existed here for a short time, when on one occasion the mail carrier having got drunk, the Postmaster, Thomas Kline, resigned, and this office also perished, although at present there is an effort being made for its restitution. The first post office in the township was at the residence of Marcus Curtis, and he was the first Postmaster.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

DELAWARE TOWNSHIP.

H. G. ANDREWS, Delaware, is a native of Franklin Co., this State, where he was born in July, 1813. His parents were Noah and Ruth (Griswold) Andrews; his father was a native of Connecticut, and his mother of Massachusetts; Mr. Andrews came from his native county to this place in 1831, when he entered a store as clerk, and in about two years he engaged in the mercantile business for himself; this he continued for about twenty years, engaging also in the manufacture of paper at Stratford, an account of which business will be found in another part of this work; during this time, Mr. Andrews purchased a farm which he has retained and operated; it has been his fortune to fill several positions of prominence, and his wholesome influence has been felt in the community in which he has moved, serving to mold in no small degree the sentiments of those who were brought in contact with him; Mr. Andrews was for a number of years a director of the S. & D. R. R. In 1835, he was married at Zanesville, Ohio, to Miss Emily Downer, and seven children have been born to them, four now living. Hiram R., a son, served in the late war for three years as a member of the 18th U. S. Regulars.

FREDERICK AVERY (deceased). One by one the old settlers of Delaware Co. are passing away beyond the shores of the dark river, and in a few more short years there will be none of them left to tell of the hardships and trials of their early settlement in this now beautiful region. Frederick Avery was born in Groton, Conn., in 1796; his father died when our subject was very young; Mr. Avery clerked in a store for a number of years. About 1816, he married Lydia Ann Chamberlin, who was born in Berkshire Co., Mass., Feb. 22, 1799; in 1818, they, in company with Justice Chamberlain and family, and Nathan Chester and family, started for Ohio in wagons, and after being on the road thirty-six days, arrived in Delaware Co. and located on the Radnor road; here Mr. Avery and family remained until 1822, when they moved to the present homestead of Mr. Avery; this farm then had but few improvements, no improved farm between them and Scioto. Mr. Avery went to work with a will, and in a few years, he owned a good improved farm; he was Judge of the court for several years, filling that office with honor and credit; he was every way a most estimable man. He died June 13, 1878, nearly 81 years of age, leaving a wife and four children to mourn the loss of a kind and loving husband and father.

GEORGE H. AIGIN, engineer fire department, Delaware. Among the old settlers of Delaware may be mentioned the Aigin family, who came here in 1837; the subject of this sketch was born in Monroe Co., N. Y., in 1829, and is the son of James Aigin, who was born in Baltimore in 1801, and went to Buffalo, N. Y., to learn his trade as a tailor, at 16 years of age, at which he worked in different parts of the country; he was in Boston when the corner-stone of the Bunker Hill Monument was laid, and was married in 1828 in New York, to Miss Martha Angier, of Andover, Mass. In 1837, with family, he moved to Delaware and is recognized as one of its honored citizens; he keeps a news stand, which business he has been in for the last twenty-one years; Mr. Aigin was one of the committee that organized the Ohio Wesleyan University; had one son in the late civil war, Stephen P., enlisted in Co. C, 4th O. V. I., who was lost about 1863, supposed to have been drowned; George H. remained a resident of Delaware until 1847, when he went to Alabama, and was there engaged in helping build the Selma, Rome & Dalton Railroad, of which he was locomotive engineer for a number of years; Mr. Aigin was taken sick with yellow fever, and was dangerously ill with that dreaded disease some five days,

Digitized by Google

in 1859; he then returned to Delaware, and has since worked in the flax-mills, and helped to set up the engine in that mill; he also had one-third interest in the city foundry, which business he carried on about one year; Mr. Aigin was for one year engaged in the grocery business. In 1870, on the organization of the paid fire department, he was made engineer of the steamer, which position he has filled ever since with entire satisfaction to all; he is now the oldest in the service of the department; Mr. Aigin has attended church in the present engine-house, which was originally erected for church purposes; he was for a short time engaged in operating a grist-mill in Concord Township, where he was elected Township Clerk, and filled that office with satisfaction.

A. G. BYERS, agent Columbus & Toledo Railroad, Delaware, was born in York Co., Penn., in 1840, and in 1849 came to Delaware, where he has been a resident ever since; in 1857, he entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, and was a student in that institution for some two years; in 1861, he entered a dry-goods store as a clerk, and in 1865 became a partner in the dry-goods business as a member of the firm of Mendenhall & Co.; in 1876, Mr. Byers received the appointment as station agent in Delaware for the Columbus & Toledo Railroad, which position he has filled with satisfaction to the company and the traveling public; he also holds the position of passenger and emigrant agent for the old reliable Pan Handle Railroad. Mr. Byers' father, George Byers, was a soldier in the late war, enlisting in the 48th O. V. I., in which regiment he also had two sons, George L. and Lee W.; the father was taken sick at Shiloh and removed to the hospital at Fort Pickering, Memphis, Tenn., where he died; one of the sons, Lee W., was taken prisoner up Red River and remained such some six months, when he joined his regiment; both served full time and were honorably discharged.

JAMES A. BARNES, Delaware, proprietor of the Delaware Oil Mills, is one of the leading and most successful business men of Delaware; he was born in New Hartford, Conn., Dec. 3, 1818; when he was but 3 years of age, his parents came West and located in Licking Co., Ohio; in 1840, Mr. Barnes came to Delaware, which has since been his home, with the exception of one year, 1849, when he went to California, gold seeking, with fair success, and one year in Missouri, where he was engaged in the saw-mill business, on the Missouri River; in 1840, Mr. Barnes commenced the practice of law, at the Delaware County bar, where he was associated with the late Charles Sweetser, the firm being known as Barnes & Sweetser; in 1857, he retired from the practice of his profession, and in 1859 purchased his present business, which was then carried on in a two-story frame building, with a capacity of fifty bushels of flax-seed every twenty-four hours, employing six men; in 1863, he erected the present stone building, which is known as the Delaware Oil Mills; the business now has a capacity of 300 bushels of flax-seed every twenty-four hours, employing nine men. In 1859, Mr. Barnes was elected Mayor of Delaware, and again, in 1876, to the same office, filling the position with credit and satisfaction to the public.

H. L. BAKER, merchant, Delaware, was born in Orange Township, Delaware Co., in 1841, and is the son of George and Mary (Baker) Baker, who emigrated to Ohio and located in Delaware Co. at an early day; he was born on the farm; from Delaware Co. he went to Clark Co. and remained there five or six years, when he returned to Orange Township, Delaware Co.; he lived also in Westerville and Lewis Center, and was Postmaster at the latter place for three years; also agent for the Express Co. and C., C., C. & I. R. R., for a number of years; in 1878, he came to Delaware and commenced mercantile business, and formed a partnership with Mr. Scoffield, which continued until 1880, when Mr. Baker became owner of the entire business; his store is located on South Sandusky street, near the C., C., C. & I. R. R. crossing, where he has erected a handsome residence and business block; besides running a full line of choice family groceries, Mr. Baker is engaged in the coal business, and intends soon to erect opposite his place of business a fine warehouse, two stories high, 26x60; he will then, in connection with his present business, enter the grain trade. Mr. Baker was married in Orange Township to Miss Mary Angle, of New Jersey.

BROWN & BURNHAM, proprietors of City Foundry, are among the leading manufacturers of Delaware. They commenced business in 1862. Matthias Brown was born in Germany; having emigrated to America, in 1830, he went to Philadelphia, and learned the trade of a machinist; from this he became a railroad engineer, which he followed some fourteen years, taking charge of his first engine on the P. & R. R. R., where he remained some four years. He was at one time in the employ of the famous locomotive works of Rogers &

Digitized by Google

Baldwins, of Philadelphia, and traveled all over the country, going to Quebec to set up one of their locomotives. Mr. Brown was also at one time master mechanic of the Springfield Division of the C., C., C. & I. R. R. He is now about 59 years of age, and is considered one of the best machinists in Central Ohio. John A. Burnham was born in New Hampshire, and learned his trade, as a machinist, at Lowell, Mass., at 22 years old. He is now 81 years old, having had an experience of fifty-nine years in mechanics, and is now, perhaps, the oldest in his line in this part of the State. Mr. Burnham came to Delaware in 1846, since which time he has been engaged in the manufacturing business; in 1847, he commenced on the west side; afterward he became a member of the firm of Bradley, Burnham, Lamb & Co., who erected large buildings, and was engaged in the manufacture of all kinds of machinery, thence to his present establishment, which was erected by Burnham & Miller. Mr. Burnham is the patentee of an iron and wood fence. The present shops are 30x60 feet, 2 stories high, with 20-horse power engine, and are fitted up with every facility for turning out first-class work, a reputation which they now enjoy and expect to maintain.

REV. H. A. BECKER, Pastor of St. Mark's Lutheran Church, Delaware, was born in Mahoning Co., Ohio, April 30, 1841, and is the son of Rev. F. C. and Mamie Becker. His father was born in Germany in 1805, having emigrated to America when young, and, about 1839, came to Ohio; he is now a resident of Lordstown, Trumbull Co., Ohio, where he has had charge of a church for the last forty years. The Rev. H. A. Becker, after receiving a common-school education in his native county, went to Columbus and graduated from the Capitol University; in 1866, he was ordained and licensed to preach, his first charge being at St. Paris, Champaign Co., where he remained some eight months, then in Thornville, Perry Co., from 1867 to 1877, having charge of four large congregations, one in Thornville and three located in different parts of Perry Co.; here Mr. Becker did good work; in 1877, he came to Delaware, where he has since been the resident Pastor, and is also engaged in publishing a Sunday-school paper called the *Illustrated Lutheran Child's Paper*, which has a circulation of some 5,000. Rev. H. A. Becker married in September, 1866, Miss Mary L. Hoffman, of Germany; by this union they have five children.

CAPT. BENJAMIN A. BANKER, merchant. Among the leading business men of Delaware may be mentioned the above-named gentleman, who was born in Tompkins Co., N. Y., Aug. 10, 1829, and is the son of Benjamin Banker, who engaged in farming. When 15 years of age, Mr. Banker, with his parents, moved West and located in Will Co., Ill.; in Joliet, Ill., he learned his trade as a carpenter, and worked at it until 1849, when he came to Cardington, Ohio, and remained there until 1855, when he came to Delaware Co., and has been one of its honored citizens ever since. Here, during the late war, he enlisted as a private in Co. D, 121st O. V. I. After being mustered in, he was made Orderly Sergeant, and, afterward, Second Lieutenant, then First Lieutenant, filling the lieutenancy for about a year, when he was promoted to Captain of Co. A, where he served until the close of the war, having participated in some of the hardest battles and longest marches of the war—Perryville, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Atlanta, and Sherman's march to the sea, through the Carolinas to Washington and the grand review. During the march through the Carolinas, Capt. Banker was detailed to rebuild a bridge over Feather River, N. C., which had been burned by the rebels. He began, at 8 P. M., with a corps of workmen, and by 6 A. M. the army was passing over the bridge. Capt. Banker, in November, 1862, was taken sick with typhoid fever, and was in a dangerous condition for some four or five weeks; but in May he reported for duty, and, after serving in the war until the dawn of peace—enlisting as a private and being mustered out a Captain—he returned home to Delaware County, where he engaged in farming in Delaware Township. His house was burned in 1867, and he moved to Delaware. He was master mechanic of the Ohio Penitentiary, under Gen. Noyes, which position he filled for two and one-half years. In 1875, he commenced the flour, feed and commission business, which he is now following. He married Miss Elizabeth Worline, of Delaware Co.; they have five children. Capt. Banker is a Republican, and served as Coroner of Delaware Co. for two years with credit; he is a member of the M. E. Church.

DAVID BEVAN, Jr., farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in South Wales, April 20, 1829; his parents were David and Margaret (Lewis) Bevan, who, in 1842, with six children, emigrated to America, and located on the Radnor pike, Delaware Township, on a place then but

Digitized by Google

little improved, with only a log cabin and a small piece of cleared land for a beginning; the family had in a few years a well-improved farm, now only marked by an old orchard and part of the barn; after farming here for a number of years, he moved to a farm west of Mr. Bevan's present home, where his mother, Margaret Bevan, died some seventeen years ago; in 1879, on the 23d day of May, David Bevan died, at the age of 83 years; thus passed away two of the old and highly respected citizens of Delaware Co.; of the Bevan family there are now living three sons and one daughter—James, William, Dinah, and David, the subject of this sketch, who has been engaged in farming through life, and is now owner of a fine, improved farm. He married Eliza Davis, daughter of Thos. Davis, of South Wales, and has four children. William Bevan was a soldier in the late war, having enlisted in the 121st O. V. I., and served three years and two months, participating in battles and marches with the 121st, and was honorably mustered out.

CHARLES H. BODURTHA. Among the leading photographers of Central Ohio may be mentioned the above-named gentleman, who was born in Berkshire Co., Mass.; in 1863, he finished learning his trade in Hartford, Conn., and went to Bridgeport, Conn., and opened a gallery, where he remained in business but a short time, then went to Venezuela, South America, and remained there two years, being the first photograph artist there; after this, he was engaged on an English man-of-war as a special artist, taking sketches and views of notable places; after continuing at this sixteen months, he came to Ohio, and located in Columbus, where he remained some six months, when he came to Delaware and was first employed by T. A. Beach, a leading photographer; soon Mr. Bodurtha became part owner and the firm remained Beach & Bodurtha for a number of years, when Mr. Bodurtha became sole proprietor, and is recognized as being one of the finest artists in Central Ohio; rooms in Reynolds & Frank's Block, third floor.

HENRY BUTLER, deceased, son of Thomas Butler, who was engaged in the saddle and harness business, and was about the first in that business in Delaware. Henry Butler was born in Delaware about 1825; here he grew to manhood, and received a common-school education in Delaware; was a clerk for a number of years; about 1845, he went to New York City, and clerked in a notion house owned by his brother; here he remained for a number of years; on account of his health he at length resigned, and soon afterward died. He was married, Dec. 26, 1850, to Miss Mary E. Starling, of Columbus, Ohio, daughter of Mrs. Cassandra Starling; they have four children living, two sons and two daughters.

EZEKIEL BROWN, Delaware, is a native of this county, and came from a noted family of its first settlers, who were prominently identified with the early history of Berkshire Township, in the writing of which they are appropriately mentioned. Mr. Brown's father was born in Pennsylania about 1791, and was the son of Ezekiel Brown, who was a native of Orange Co., N. Y., where he was born in 1760. He came to Ohio from Pennsylvania about 1800, and settled in Franklinton, and in 1807 or 1808 moved to this county. The mother of Mr. Brown was a daughter of the Hon. Benjamin Carpenter, who also came to the county at an early day. Such school privileges as were afforded in this part of the country during the younger days of Mr. Brown, he received the full benefit of, and at the age of 19 commenced teaching, being thus occupied for two winters, when he attended school at an academy for young men, at Westerville, for one year, again teaching the winter following. In 1844, he was married to Miss Harriet Hance, immediately after which he moved onto, and assumed charge of, his father's farm. This he worked for three years, when he became proprietor of a woolen factory in Galena, buying out the former owner, John Wilson. Branching out somewhat, Mr. Brown, in connection with J. P. Maynard, inaugurated a new enterprise, that of manufacturing farming implements and wagons. The woolen business was carried on by him for about fifteen years, when he sold it out, but continued the manufacture of implements for about seven years longer. In these undertakings, Mr. Brown was quite successful. However, his health became impared, and he retired from active business for a short period, following which, in 1872, he engaged in the lumber business in Galena. In the fall of 1873, being elected County Treasurer, he closed out his lumber interests, preparatory to assuming the duties of his office. In 1874, at the close of his term, Mr. Brown went to Springfield, Ohio, and engaged in the boot and shoe trade, in partnership with his brother-in-law, W. A. Hance; withdrawing from this in about one year, he returned to Delaware, and, in connection with Silas Pierson, bought out Thurston & Williams, grocers, at the corner of Sandusky and North streets. This partnership

Digitized by Google

was for only one year, at the end of which Mr. Brown bought Mr. Pierson's interest, and continued the business, which is in a successful condition. His wife died Dec. 13, 1878. Mrs. Brown's parents were Quakers. She was educated at the Presbyterian Seminary at Granville, and was a woman of rare excellence of mind and heart. She was the mother of five children, three of whom are living—George, Isabel and Charles A. Those deceased are Willie A., at the age of 7, and Willis, when about 2. Mr. Brown has long been identified with church interests, having been a member of the M. E. Church since he was 21 years old. Politically, he is a Republican and has voted with that party since its organization in 1856. His first vote for President was cast for Henry Clay, the Whig candidate, in 1844. Mr. Brown takes an active part in local politics, and has been called upon to fill most of the township offices, as well as one of greater trust by the county.

A. B. CADY, dentist, Delaware, is a native of Yates, Orleans Co., N. Y.; was born Dec. 31, 1839; at the age of 16, he entered the dental office of Dr. E. J. Mix, of Brockport, N. Y., with whom he served about three years; he then entered the employ of his brother, Dr. C. S. Cady, in Warsaw, N. Y., with whom he practiced in his profession until the beginning of the war of the rebellion. In the excitement incident to those times, the Doctor, under the patriotic influence of his ardent nature, traveled to Washington to witness the inauguration of Abraham Lincoln as President of the United States; it having been proclaimed by the rebellious element that such an event would not be permitted; but the presence of large numbers from the North, of which the Doctor was a fair representative, contributed largely to the security of the occasion; subsequently, the Doctor served in the N. Y. Mounted Rifles, and helped defend his country against the onslaught of the Southern hosts at Petersburg and Richmond, taking part, also, in other less notable though important campaigns. At the close of the war, Dr. Cady resumed the practice of his profession in Medina, N. Y., where he was married, Nov. 15, 1866, to Miss Mary E. Leary; she being a native of the same place as the Doctor; her birth having taken place May 16, 1845; they have five children, one of whom (Frankie) has passed beyond the realms of material things; those whose cheery faces remain to brighten their parents' home are Levina, William L., Mabel H. and Elmer B.; after about two years' practice in Medina, the Doctor removed to Dayton, Ohio, where he resided and followed the practice of dentistry for nearly two years; having been burned out, he took up his abode in Kenton, Hardin Co.; here he built up a lucrative business; in 1879, having sold his Kenton office, he removed to Delaware City, which is to be his permanent residence; here he has established an office, and will give his personal attention to the practice of dentistry in all its branches; Dr. Cady is, undoubtedly, an expert in his profession, and will become popular in his newly chosen field; recognizing the superiority of porcelain in the manufacture of dental plates, he applied himself for several years experimenting in producing a process for porcelain manufacture, that would give a maximum strength with a minimum thickness; for his perseverance he has been rewarded by success, and, in 1877, he took out a patent for the United States, securing to him the benefits of the new process; this he controls, and by it he is enabled to excel in the art of manufacturing porcelain teeth and plates, of which he gives his patrons the benefit; the new process for porcelain manufacture promises to work great changes; its utility is not confined to dentistry, but will be especially valuable for the manufacture of burial cases, and the finer articles for which a material of that character is adapted; the patent is a bonanza to the Doctor.

J. S. CAMPBELL, Superintendent of Public Schools, Delaware; took charge of the public schools of this place in the year 1865, at which time there were employed twelve teachers, with an attendance of 500 pupils; under the professor's administration the enrollment has increased to 1,400—nearly trebled—with a corps of teachers numbering twenty-three—not quite double; so popular has Mr. Campbell become in this connection that he seems to be a fixture in his position, with no one to wish it otherwise. He was born in Ripley, Brown Co., this State, May 7, 1827; the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Kirker) Campbell; his mother was a native of Ohio, and his father of Virginia; the professor lived in his native county until he was 22 years of age, and became a college graduate in 1847, when he entered upon the study for the ministry; he subsequently became Pastor of the Presbyterian Church, at Winchester; in about two years, he took charge of the Presbyterian Church in Felicity, Clermont Co., remaining there some eight years, when he went to South Charleston, and took charge of the public schools, which position he held until he came to Delaware.

Digitized by Google

DANIEL CARMICHAEL, deceased, was born in Johnstown, near Glasgow, Scotland, July 28, 1819; when a young man, he went as fireman on an ocean steamer, running from Liverpool to Boston, and soon became engineer; when about 25 years of age, he settled in Boston, Mass., where he learned his trade as a machinist; from Boston he went to Springfield, Mass., and worked in a machine-shop; thence to Cleveland, Ohio, where he worked at his trade for awhile, and soon after secured a position on a locomotive, on the C., C., C. & I. R. R.; he moved to Columbus, and he was appointed master mechanic of the C., C., C. & I. R. R. machine-shops, at that place; in 1872, he was transferred to Delaware, filling the same position until his death, Feb. 5, 1879, being master mechanic of the C., C., C. & I. R. R., for some nineteen years. Mr. Carmichael was a Christian, being a member of the Presbyterian Church; he came to America a poor boy, but, with hard work and good management, steadily grew into prominence, and, at his death, was beloved by all; he left a wife and four children to mourn his loss. Married, in 1849, Miss Margaret Watson, of Scotland; his son, William, born in 1851, began work with his father at the age of 15 years, and became a first-class machinist; he is now master mechanic at the Columbus shops of the C., C., C. & I. R. R.

WILLIAM H. CUTLER, County Sheriff, Delaware; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Sept. 21, 1836; the son of John and Matilda A. (McGown) Cutler; his mother was a native of Ohio, and his father was born in Prussia, and came to Sussex Co. Del., when but 3 years old; he was raised East, and came West to Ohio when Chillicothe was the capital of the State, and to Delaware Co. in about 1828 or 1829, and, in company with others, built a grist-mill in Concord Township. Mr. Cutler was engaged in farming until 1862, when he enlisted in Co. C, 121st O. V. I. for three years, as Sergeant, and took part in the battle of of Perryville; he was taken sick with chronic diarrhœa, from which he suffered for a number of months, and was finally discharged from service on the account of disability, when he returned home, and for about six years suffered from this trying disease. After Mr. Cutler's return, he was engaged in the mill business for a number of years; from this he returned to the farm; in 1878, he was elected to the office of Sheriff of the county, on the Republican ticket, by a majority of 531 votes, one of the largest majorities ever given by the Republican party. Notwithstanding that Concord Township, Mr. Cutler's home, is strongly Democratic, he at this election received a majority of the votes cast. July 1, 1865, he was married to Miss Isabel R. McClure, of this county, a daughter of James McClure; they have had born to them two sons and one daughter.

COL. JAMES M. CRAWFORD, Delaware; was born in Scioto Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, June 11, 1834, and is the son of James W. and Nancy (Stephen) Crawford; his mother was one of the first white children born in Franklin Co., Ohio, on the opposite bank of the Scioto, where Columbus now stands; his father was born in Pennsylvania, and came to Delaware Co. about 1804 or 1806, first locating in Liberty Township, whence he removed to Scioto Township, where he remained until 1839, during which time he was engaged in farming and milling; he also filled several offices of public trust—Magistrate, Representative, and was in the State Senate; he was a soldier of the war of 1812, having enlisted and recruited men from this and adjoining counties; he was a most estimable man, honored and liked by all; he died in 1859, in Delaware, whither he had moved in 1839. Our subject moved with his parents from Scioto Township to Delaware; here he received a good common-school education, when he began to learn his trade as a painter, which he carried on in Delaware until the breaking-out of the late civil war, when he began recruiting soldiers, and on the organization of the 4th O. V. I., he was made Captain of Co. C, commission dating April 16, 1861, which was the first captain's commission issued in the State of Ohio; the regiment was organized at first for the three-months service; after the expiration of that time, Col. Crawford re-enlisted for three years, acting as Captain of Co. C until Nov. 14, 1862, during which time he participated in all the marches and engagements of the regiment; on account of a hemorrhage of the lungs, he resigned, and came home. After returning home, he was actively engaged in recruiting men, and afterward was appointed by Gov. Todd as Colonel of the Ohio National Guards, which included some 8,000 men; this command took an active part at the time of the Morgan raid through Ohio. Returning home, he enlisted as Captain in the 100-day service in the 145th O. V. I., during which time he was in command of Forts Woodbury, Tillinghast and Craig as post commander; after serving until the ex-

Digitized by Google

piration of the time, he returned to Delaware, and was soon after made Colonel of the 21st Ohio National Guards; from 1861 to 1865, he was actively engaged either in the field or recruiting men for the service, and faithfully discharged his duty. It may here be stated in this connection, that James W. Crawford, father of Col. Crawford, was in the war of 1812, and at his death in 1859 left a wife and twelve children; two of his sons were in the Mexican war; Thomas J. two years, and Andrew J. one year; three sons were in the late civil war—James M., Hugh S. and John A., the latter of whom was killed at Robinson's Cross-roads (or Mine Run), Va.; he also had five grandchildren in the late war, of whom two were killed; this family has lost three killed in battle, and has furnished over twenty-three years of service; our subject in 1865 filled the office of Revenue Assessor of Delaware Co. to 1869; he then followed his trade as painter for a short time, when he entered his present insurance business; he filled the office of Justice of the Peace for one term. Col. Crawford is a Democrat, but during the war voted for Lincoln; since the war he has been a worker in the Democratic ranks; he married, in 1864, Miss Sarah M. Henry, of Shelby Co., Ohio.

W. T. CONSTANT, physician and surgeon, Delaware; there are men in every city who are honored with the title of M. D., simply from the fact of a diploma having been granted them, while others have earned the title by years of hard study and close attention to business. Among the latter class we find Dr. W. T. Constant, of Delaware, the subject of this brief notice; he was born in Clermont Co., Ohio, Dec. 2, 1842, and is the son of John P. Constant, a native of Kentucky, who engaged in mercantile business and farming in Ohio; our subject, when a lad, entered the district schools in Clermont Co., where he received a good common-school education, and taught school for a short time; he was also a steamboat engineer one year on the Upper Ohio; in 1858, he entered the Ohio Wesleyan University of Delaware, and graduated in the Class of '61. At the breaking-out of the late civil war, he enlisted in the 4th O. V. I., Co. I, as private, in the recruiting of which company he took an active part, and, on its organization, he was made Second Lieutenant, and soon after made its First Lieutenant, where he served some three months, when he was made Captain of the same company, and served until 1864, having participated in some of the most severe battles and marches of the war—Rich Mountain, Greenbrier, Romney, battle of the Wilderness, Fredericksburg, etc. In 1864, Dr. Constant was appointed assistant physician of the Columbus Lunatic Asylum. It may here be stated that, while a student in the Ohio Wesleyan University, he was also studying medicine under Dr. Williams of Delaware; he also attended a regular course of lectures in the Cincinnati and Columbus Medical Colleges; in the Class of '68–69, Dr. Constant graduated from Cleveland Medical College, Cleveland, Ohio; he then came to Delaware and began the practice of medicine, which profession he has followed ever since, being associated at one time, in the practice of medicine, with Drs. J. H. White and J. A. Crouthers; he has been, for the last nine years, U. S. Examining Surgeon of this district; a member of the Delaware County Medical Association, of which he has been one of its honored Presidents. Dr. Constant married, in 1867, Miss Clara B. Clark, of Clermont Co., Ohio, a graduate of the Ohio Female College of Delaware; they have three children, two sons and a daughter.

M. & G. D. CADWALADER, lumber merchants. Among the leading business men of Delaware are the above-named gentlemen, who commenced the lumber business in 1876. M. Cadwalader, senior member of the firm, was born near Llanfyllen, Montgomeryshire, North Wales, in 1814, and is the son of John and Sarah (Alyn) Cadwalader. In 1820, John Cadwalader, with his wife and three children, in company with five other families, embarked for America. After being on the ocean eight weeks, they landed in Philadelphia, where they hired conveyances and came to Delaware Co., locating in Radnor Township. They came here very poor, and at first rented a farm of 100 acres, afterward became owner of fifty-five acres, and paid for the same by clearing land. Their first house was made of logs, and was built in the woods, size about 15x20 feet, puncheon floor and chimney of wood and mud. Here they lived until the death of his mother, in 1831, at the age of 58 years. She was buried in the cemetery of Delhi. Soon afterward his father, John Cadwalader, went to the southern part of Ohio, and there died in 1875, at the age of 78. In 1834, Mr. M. Cadwalader came to Delaware, and commenced to learn his trade as a carpenter. Here he remained until 1836, when he went to Louisville, Ky., and worked at his trade until 1837, when he returned to Delaware. He then went to Troy, Miami Co., Ohio,

Digitized by Google

and worked on the court house at that place. He returned to Delaware, and, in 1841, started in the building and contracting business, and, in a few years, was recognized as one of the finest designers and architects in Central Ohio. His work may be found on almost every prominent street in Delaware, and in other parts of the country. Mr. Cadwalader never had a day's schooling in his profession as an architect and builder. Among the prominent buildings he has either designed or erected in Delaware may be mentioned the First and Second Presbyterian, the Episcopal and Methodist Churches, all the college buildings of the Ohio Wesleyan University, excepting Elliott Hall and American House; in Marysville, Robinson's Block, Snider's Block, Union Block, etc. In 1849, he was master-builder of the C., C., C. & I. R. R., where he remained until 1851. During this time, he built the first turn-table on this road at Cleveland, and made a contract for the timber to build the first cars for the road, and built the first railroad depot at Columbus, which stood for a number of years. After working for the C., C., C. & I. R. R. he engaged in building; his last work was superintending the building of Merrick Hall of the Ohio Wesleyan University; afterward entered the lumber business with his son, George D., who was born in Delaware in 1851, and graduated from the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1872, since which he has been engaged in the lumber business. In 1849, Mr. Cadwalader married Caroline Atwell, of Cuyahoga Co., Ohio; they have one child. Mr. Cadwalader held the office of City Engineer of Delaware for several years, and carried on surveying for a number of years.

L. S. COVELL, stock-dealer, Delaware; is a native of Delaware, Ohio, and was born Nov. 1, 1828; his parents were Calvin and Permelia (Dobson) Covell, who came to Delaware at an early day; Calvin Covell engaged in the manufacturing of wagons, and made about the first wagon in Delaware; he was also engaged in contracting, in building roads and bridges in different parts of Ohio, and for a number of years was engaged with the Ohio Stage Company; about 1837, he commenced the foundry business in Delaware, and manufactured plow and mill castings, etc.; he continued in this for a number of years, and died in Delaware a respected and honored citizen. The subject of our sketch set out in life when quite young, to work his own way; he left home, and went to Dayton, walking the greater part of the way; after remaining there a short time, he returned, and, in 1848, entered the jewelry business with only $2.62; he was successful, and is the oldest jeweler in Delaware. Of late years, Mr. Covell has done but little in the jewelry business, having turned his attention to fine stock-raising, in company with his brother; they are among the largest importers of the celebrated Percheron horses in Ohio.

HENRY CHAMBERLAIN, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Washington, Berkshire Co., Mass., and is the son of Justice and Hannah (West) Chamberlain, the father from Massachusetts and the mother from Connecticut; they were married in Massachusetts, and in 1818, with a family of four children, started West in wagons, reaching Delaware Co., and located on the Radnor Road, two and a half miles west of Delaware; here they built a log cabin; Justice Chamberlain was a carpenter, and followed his trade while in Massachusetts; he died on the farm in 1828; the following is from the Delaware *Patron* of Sept. 18, 1828: "Died, in this township, on Monday last, after an illness of four days, Justice Chamberlain, Esq., aged about 53 years. He sustained through life the character of an exemplary, upright citizen, and was universally respected, and his death deeply lamented by all his acquaintances." His wife, Hannah Chamberlain, was born in Vernon, Conn., Dec. 7, 1777, and was married to Justice Chamberlain in 1797; she died Dec. 14, 1870. Of the children, but three are living — William, Lydia Ann and Henry, who has been a resident of Delaware Township ever since 1818; he was for thirty years engaged in mercantile business in Delaware, and occupied No. 1, Williams Block, twenty-eight and a half years; when a lad, he attended a school, taught by R. Murray, and has a "reward of merit," in water-colors, which reads as follows: "Mr. Henry Chamberlain receives this testimonial of commendation from his teacher, R. Murray." Mr. Chamberlain married Miss Olive L. Allen, of Delaware Co., whose parents came to the county at an early day.

W. H. CASE, Delaware; was born in Licking Co., Ohio, Feb. 12, 1818; the son of Augustus Case, who was born in Connecticut, and came to Washington Co., Ohio, in 1800, being among the first settlers there; our subject remained a resident of Licking Co. until about 1832, when he, with his parents, moved to Delaware County and located in Liberty Township; from there to Concord Township, where he engaged in farming; in 1843, Mr. Case went to Union Co., and was a resident of

Digitized by Google

that county until about 1855, when he came to Delaware, which has since been his home; he was for some time engaged in carrying the United States mail from Delaware to Tiffin, Ohio; from that he entered the livery and sale stable, also extensively engaged in breeding Norman and Clydesdale horses; is owner of the renowned imported stallions—Norman horse—"Lyon," and the full-blooded Clydesdale "Lofty." Mr. Case, since his residence in Delaware, has held the office of City Marshal for a number of years, giving entire satisfaction.

CRAWFORD'S BAND was organized in 1868, by Stewart Crawford and B. F. Thomas, both highly respected colored citizens of Delaware. Mr. Crawford was born in this place in 1843, and is the son of Thomas Crawford, who came here at an early day from Kentucky. He was a soldier in the late civil war. Upon the formation of the band, which is composed entirely of colored men, Stewart commenced the study of music. L. N. Vanhorn, a leading teacher of this kind of music, was their instructor for three months; aside from that they have had no outside advantages, and have attained to their present state of efficiency by their perseverance in practice, combined with the natural talent of the members; upon its organization there was another band in the city, but it could not stand the pressure occasioned by the superiority of Crawford's invincibles, and finally "gave up the ghost. Crawford's Band is recognized as the best colored organization of its kind in the State; it is composed of thirteen good and substantial citizens of Delaware; they have a set of fine instruments, purchased by a contribution made by the citizens of the place. The city may well be proud of so creditable an organization.

REV. GEO. W. CURRY, minister, Second Baptist Church, Delaware, was born in Barnesville, Belmont Co., Ohio, in 1845, and is the son of Addison and Elizabeth Ann (Wright) Curry; when our subject was quite young, he with his parents moved to Hocking Co., Ohio, remaining but a short time, then to Perry Co., and from there to Zanesville, where Mr. Curry entered the public schools, and received a common-school education; in 1868, he moved to Delaware, which has been his home since; in 1874, he was licensed to preach, and in 1877 was regularly ordained; since Mr. Curry has been engaged in the ministry, he has been a faithful worker, having labored for one year in Urbana, and as a missionary preacher is doing good work in different parts of Ohio; he established a church and Sunday school in Richwood, which is now in a very flourishing condition; since 1877, the Rev. Mr. Curry has been located in Delaware, having charge of the Second Baptist Church, which is in a very good condition. In 1869, he married, in Zanesville, Ohio, Miss Julia Frances Andrews, of Indiana.

S. C. CONRY, County Auditor, Delaware, was born in Clermont Co., Ohio, March 8, 1832; is the son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Whorton) Conry, both natives of Ohio; while a resident of his native county, Mr. Conry was engaged in farming, and from that he entered the mercantile business. In 1856, he moved to Hamilton Co., and, at the breaking-out of the late civil war, enlisted for three years in Co. L, 5th O. V. C., as a private, but was subsequently appointed Regimental Commissary; he participated in the battles of Pittsburg Landing, Mission Ridge, Corinth, and others on Sherman's Atlanta campaign; Nov. 8, 1864, he was mustered out, and returned to Hamilton Co. In January, 1865, he moved to Delaware, where he entered the grocery business, in which he continued until 1872, when, after suffering a number of months with fever, he received a stroke of paralysis, from which he has been a sufferer ever since; during Mr. Conry's residence in Delaware, he has won a host of friends, resulting in his nomination and election by the Republican party to the office of Auditor of Delaware Co.; in 1877, he was reelected to the same position, being the only candidate elected at that time on the Republican ticket, thus receiving the commendation of the people for his devotion to duty, and kindly bearing toward his fellow-men, in discharging the labors of his official trust.

MOSES DECKER, Delaware, was born in Sussex Co., N. J., July 10, 1790; his father died when Mr. Decker was quite young, and he was placed in the hands of his grandmother; at the age of 17, Mr. Decker commenced learning the trade of a wheelwright, which he followed some three or four years, when he worked at the carpenter and cabinet-maker's trade; in 1820, he, with his wife and two children, Opera and Sallie, came West in wagons, and located in Kingston Township, Delaware Co.; here Moses Decker held several offices of public trust; was Township Clerk eight years, Postmaster seventeen years, and Justice of the Peace six years, offices which he filled with honor and credit; after remaining in Kingston Township until 1864, the family moved to Delaware; in 1866, Mrs. Decker

Digitized by Google

died, nearly 66 years of age. Mr. Decker was a soldier of the war of 1812 (of which war he is a pensioner), under Col. Seward, doing duty principally in Sandy Hook; April 16, 1815, he was made a Lieutenant of the New Jersey Militia; his father-in-law was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and his son, John P. Decker, was a soldier in the late civil war, enlisting in the 15th U. S. Regulars, of which he was a Second Lieutenant, and participated in a number of battles and marches; he died Sept. 1, 1863, from disease contracted in the service. Mr. Decker is a member of the Presbyterian Church, of which he was an Elder for a number of years in Kingston Township; he is one of the five that first organized a Sunday school in Kingston Township; he also started the first temperance society in that township. Of the Decker family, there are now living nine children; as an old and highly respected settler of Delaware Co., Moses Decker will long be remembered.

FRANK L. DAVIS, hotel-keeper, Delaware, was born in Freeport, Ill.; his father, Gershom S. Davis, was a native of the State of New York; his mother's maiden name was Lloyd; she was a native of Pennsylvania; was married the first time to Dr. Clifton, with whom she moved to Iowa, where he died within two years after their marriage; she then returned to the Quaker boarding-school in Mason Co., Ohio, which was kept by Jessie and Cynthia Harkness, at which place she had made her home for some time prior to her marriage; here she met Mr. Davis, a widower, whom she married; Frank L. was their only child; his parents moved South before the rebellion; his father was drafted into the Confederate army near the close of the war, and served as fifer for a Louisiana regiment; he died at Navasota, Tex., in 1867, of yellow fever; the mother and son then came North to Ohio, and, in 1868, selected a home in Delaware; they bought property on North Sandusky street in 1876, and, in August, 1879, opened the Central Hotel. Mr. Davis entered the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1876, and completed the sophomore year, in the meanwhile teaching four months in each school year; he was a member of the Class of '81.

ALBERT W. DUMM, physician and surgeon, Delaware; was born in Monroe Co., Ohio, Dec. 1, 1847; son of Milton and Sarah J. (McComas) Dumm, who came to Ohio at an early day; his father was a farmer, and here, on the farm, Dr. Dumm remained until about 23 years of age, when he began the study of medicine with his brother, Dr. S. C. Dumm, a leading physician of Delaware Co.; he also attended lectures at the Starling Medical College, and graduated from the Columbus Medical College, in 1876; he then came to Delaware and began the practice of medicine, and, after eighteen months, went to Missouri and practiced in that State for two and a half years, when he returned to Delaware, where he has been engaged in the practice of his profession ever since. Dr. Dumm married Miss Emma A. Sparks, of Ohio, in 1877; they have one child, a daughter.

THE DELAWARE FENCE COMPANY was established in the year 1868, by A. J. Richards, the inventor of the fence manufactured by the Company; Gen. Eugene Powell, being satisfied of the advantages and general utility of the invention, associated himself with Mr. Richards in the manufacture of the article, and, in 1875, became the sole owner of the establishment. Since coming entirely under the General's direction, the facilities have been increased, and the business has gradually but steadily grown until their productions are commanding a sale in every direction. The fence manufactured by this Company is superior in almost every essential particular; it combines strength, durability, beauty and cheapness, and is fast driving its competitors out of market wherever it has been introduced. It is made from the best wrought iron and ranges in price from $1.50 to $3 per lineal foot. Another article of utility manufactured by this Company, and which finds a ready and extensive sale, is Fritchy's patent wrought-iron shifting rail for carriages. Carriage manufacturers and blacksmiths throughout the country find it an article of great convenience and ready use. Being made in sections, any part can be easily replaced in case of breakage, or it can be attached to the carriage as a whole by the purchaser without any difficulty. The business of this establishment is in a prosperous condition, additions having been made to their shops in order to accommodate their increasing trade. New articles of manufacture are being added, and, with Gen. Powell at the head, it is destined to be one of the largest manufactories in Delaware City.

JOHN W. DONAVAN, Delaware; manager of the Donavan's Original Tennesseeans, was born in Shippingsburg, Cumberland Co., Penn., Feb. 18, 1833, son of L. K. and Mary (McConnell) Donavan, and a brother of Dr. M. W. Donavan, a leading physician and a prominent pol-

Digitized by Google

itician of Baltimore, Md.; when a lad, was engaged in clerking in his father's hat store, where he remained until 1853, when he came to Ohio and located in Mt. Vernon in mercantile business; in 1864, he moved to Delaware, where he continued in mercantile business until 1873, when he was engaged by Dr. R. S. Rust, one of the leading workers of the Freedman's Aid Society of the M. E. Church, to organize a colored musical troupe, the proceeds to go for the building of a freedman's school, at Nashville; he immediately went South, and after visiting a number of Southern States, selected a company from the cities of Augusta, Atlanta and Nashville, known as the Tennesseeans, and after five weeks of practice had on the road a band of colored singers that astonished the people; he traveled with this company through the leading cities of the United States, receiving the highest praises from the very best people of the land for years, and making the snug sum of nearly $18,000 for the M. E. Church Freedman's Aid Society, which was employed in the erection of the Central Tennessee School of Nashville, Tenn., the leading school of the Freedman's Aid Society; in 1876, the company was disbanded, and Mr. Donavan took charge and became sole manager of the Tennesseeans, doing a good business in the United States and parts of Canada; they are acknowledged to be the finest as well as the best-organized company of colored singers on the road. Mr. Donavan was married in Shippingsburg, Penn., in 1855, to Miss Kate L. Trone, of Cumberland Co., Penn.

MICHAEL DOYLE, merchant, Delaware; is one of the leading merchants of Delaware; he was born in the county of Carlow, Ireland, about 1850 or 1851; he, with his mother and family (his father having died in Ireland), emigrated to America, and came to Ohio, locating in Columbus; here our subject set out in life, learning his trade as a marble cutter; he worked there for some years, and then went to Memphis, Tenn., where he worked at his trade a short time; he also worked at Girard, Penn., and at Cleveland, Ohio; from there, in about 1860, he came to Delaware, and formed a partnership with John Shea, in the marble business; this firm continued for some five years, when Mr. Doyle embarked in his present business, flour, feed, and a general stock of merchandise; his flour and feed store is 20x60 feet in size; his grocery, etc., is 20x80 feet; the two stores adjoin, and are located on East Winter street. Mr. Doyle started in life a poor boy, but, with industry and good management, has accumulated a good property. He was married, in June, 1863, to Miss Mary Leahy, a native of Ireland, she having come to America with her parents when she was about 7 years of age, and to Delaware in 1852.

THE DELAWARE CHAIR COMPANY is the largest manufacturing establishment in Delaware, and among the largest in Central Ohio. This corporation was organized and commenced business, in 1870, on the present site, in a frame building 32x60 feet, two stories high, receiving their power from an adjacent planing-mill, through the medium of an endless wire cable. Ten hands were employed, with a monthly pay-roll of about $200. From this small beginning their business has steadily increased, with a constantly growing demand for their chairs, until they find themselves cramped for room and facilities to meet the volume of orders that is crowding in upon them. This, too, notwithstanding the fact that they have increased their capacity until, from the small beginning, they have grown to occupy a building 74x100 feet, two and one-half stories high, and employ about one hundred and fifty hands, with a monthly pay-roll of about $2,500. In 1879, the Company put in their own steam-power, and, from the limited variety of fourteen styles of split-bottoms, they have grown to the production of 100 different patterns of cane-seat chairs. At the Centennial Exhibition in 1876, they were awarded the first grand prize medal and diploma for the utility, strength, comfort, and cheapness of their chairs. The Company is composed of T. E. Powell, A. Lybrand, R. G. Lybrand and S. Lybrand. The latter is general correspondent and financial agent, and R. G. Lybrand business manager. The Company are contemplating a removal to new quarters, the large stone building formerly occupied by the Delaware Manufacturing Company. This will afford room to carry on an immense business, with plenty of power and all the adaptations necessary for the conduct of every department with cheapness and dispatch. However, from the growing popularity of the goods produced by this establishment, it is not improbable that, in the near future, the Company will find a demand for all the space their new quarters will afford.

JESSE EURY, farmer; P.O., Delaware; among successful farmers of Delaware Co., may be mentioned Mr. Jesse Eury, who was born in Frederick Co., near Liberty, Md., March 25, 1813, and is the son of Samuel and Sarah Eury; he was raised on the farm, and entered a mill in his native

Digitized by Google

county, and began to learn the miller's trade, in which he continued, in Frederick Co., until 1836, when he started West to Ohio on horseback, arriving and locating in Delaware, after being on the road some two weeks; here he commenced to work at his trade, in a mill near where the woolen mill now stands; after working a short time, he purchased an interest in the mill and continued in business until 1842, during which time he was not very successful in the mill business, having suffered very much from the panic of 1837; in 1842, Mr. Eury purchased a farm in Delaware Township, on the Columbus and Delaware road, where he moved and commenced farming, remaining there until 1869, when he moved to his present farm; in 1870, he built his present home. He married, March 28, 1839, Miss Mary Kline, of Pennsylvania, who, with her parents, emigrated to Ohio and located in Delaware Co. at an early day; they have one child. Mr. Eury owns 339 acres of land, most of which he has cleared, as when he purchased this land, in 1851, but little of it was improved. He owns one of the best-improved farms in his neighborhood.

CHARLES ELY, sewing-machine agent, Delaware, was born in Berks Co., Penn., in 1830, and is the son of Benjamin and Lydia (High) Ely, both natives of Pennsylvania; in 1836, they moved with their six children to Ohio, and located in Delaware Township, on a farm, now owned by F. P. Vergon, and then but little improved; after remaining on this farm for a number of years, they moved south of town and, in 1847, moved to Delaware, where the father was engaged in grocery business until about 1870; he then retired from business, and died in 1876, nearly 80 years of age, thus passed away one of the old and respected citizens of Delaware. Charles Ely, leaving the farm, commenced traveling with a notion wagon, selling to merchants in different parts of Ohio; he next embarked in the grocery business in Delaware, in which he continued about four years; in 1873, he turned his attention to the sewing-machine business, taking an agency for the well-known Howe machine. In May, 1845, Mr. Elias Howe made the first sewing machine in a garret in Cambridge, Mass.; this first of all sewing machines may still be seen at the office of the company in New York City; this company has erected at Bridgeport, Conn., works which rank among the largest in the world, turning out over six hundred machines a day; this machine is considered by thousands of people to be the best in the world. Mr. Ely, at his new office, No. 16 Evan's Block, Sandusky street, will take great pains in showing the merits of the Howe sewing machine.

W. Z. EVANS, merchant, Delaware, is a native of this city, where he was born in the year 1852; his father, Thomas Evans, was the founder of the stove and tinware business, of which the son, W. Z., is now the owner; this establishment is the leading one of its kind in Delaware, and would be a credit to a much larger city; it was established some twenty-eight years ago, on the east side of Sandusky street, and subsequently moved to the storeroom next to their present place of business; their trade increasing, it became necessary to find larger quarters, and they moved to their present building, the first floor of which is occupied as a store and salesroom, 20x100 feet; in the rear of this is the tin-shop and warehouse, 25x50 feet; here they employ eight hands. W. Z. Evans occupied the position as clerk under his father, until 1876, when he succeeded to the proprietorship, and is now enjoying a trade that any one might covet, yet few attain; this the result of his thorough training in his line together with his natural business qualifications, combined with integrity and the necessary amount of energy.

HENRY J. EATON, attorney at law, Delaware, was born in a rural home in the township of Berlin, this county, Oct. 25, in the year 1828; his parents were married in his native township Sept. 17, 1822; they were James and Elizabeth B. (Caulkins) Eaton, and were among the first settlers of that locality, and were prominently connected with the development and improvements in the new country; Henry remained with his parents upon the farm until they moved into Delaware City; he was then about 15 years of age, and soon after entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, then a new institution; from this he graduated as one of a class of nine in the year 1849; among those who graduated at that time were L. J. Critchfield, of Columbus; Edward Parrott, who has been a speaker in the House of Representatives, and J. W. Hoyt, Governor of Wyoming Territory; in 1851, Mr. Eaton began the study of law with Judge T. W. Powell, and was admitted to the bar in 1853, and, with the exception of one intermission of seven years, has been practicing his profession in Delaware; in 1857, Mr. Eaton formed a partnership with Col. W. P. Reid, with whom he continued until January, 1867.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE C. EATON, fire and life insurance agent, Delaware, was born in Berlin Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, July 19, 1823, and is the son of James Eaton, one of the pioneers of Delaware Co.; at the age of 17, he entered college, acquiring most of his education at the Madison University of New York, and at Dennison University; he served as Deputy Auditor with his father for three years, and, in 1849, with his father, commenced the publication of a map of Delaware Co.; Mr. Eaton was Superintendent of the public school of Delaware for two years; was a resident of Zanesville some nine years, where he was engaged in publishing a map of Muskingum Co., and was also in the insurance business; he filled the offices of City Engineer and Street Commissioner of Zanesville for seven years; in 1861, returned to Delaware, where he has resided ever since; in 1862, he returned to the insurance business, and to-day Mr. Eaton is one of the oldest and best-posted insurance agents in Delaware Co., having had experience in that business for the past thirty-four years, and has, during that time, been connected with the leading insurance companies of America, acting as special State agent for several leading companies, and traveling in different parts of Ohio; Mr. Eaton is agent for the leading fire and life insurance companies of the country.

HENRY FEGLEY (deceased), was born in Pennsylvania, where he worked at his trade of blacksmithing and farming. He married Rebecca Miller, and, after remaining in Pennsylvania for a number of years, they moved with their seven children to Ohio, and located in Delaware Township in 1837; he came in moderate circumstances, but, by hard work and economy, managed to gain a comfortable property; he engaged in farming until his death, which occurred in 1875, at the age of 81 years. He was a member of the Reformed Church; he left a wife and nine children to mourn his loss. Mrs. Fegley was born in December, 1801.

MOSES E. FLEMING & CO. Among the leading book and job printing offices of Delaware, is that owned and operated by Moses E. Fleming & Co., which business was commenced in 1876, by George H. Thomson. In 1877, the firm was changed to Thomson & Co., with Mr. Moses E. Fleming forming the "Co." Mr. Fleming was born in Radnor Township, Delaware Co., in 1853, and is the son of Joseph D. Fleming, whose father was one of the pioneer settlers of Delaware Co.; Mr. Fleming remained on the farm until 1870, when he entered the *Gazette* office and learned the printer's trade; in 1877, he entered his present business, and, in 1878, the firm of Moses E. Fleming & Co. was formed, the "Co." being H. J. McCullough, a leading citizen of Delaware; since then, they have been engaged in doing a large book and job printing business, also as book-binders, all work being done in the best and latest style; they occupy two rooms in the block on the northwest corner of Main and Sandusky streets, and have in operation three first-class presses, one cylinder and two job presses, with steam power, turning out the best work in the city, doing the greater part of the printing for Donavan's Original Tennesseeans and for the Delaware Chair Co., and part of the work on the Ohio Wesleyan University Catalogue, and other establishments of Delaware and its vicinity.

"FIRE-PROOF HOUSES." We give the following as a brief description of the patent on fire-proof houses, taken out by the late Dr. R. Hills, of Delaware: A new departure in construction is to dispense with joists, either of wood or iron, and, in their stead, to use an arch of brick, the segment of a circle, over the entire area of a common-sized room. These arches or vaulted ceilings, in addition to the support received from the walls, are iron bound or belted at their base line with iron or steel bars of suitable size, laid in the walls and so connected as to make a complete unbroken belt to the room. The arches are made of well-burnt, hard brick, laid with hydraulic cement or calcined plaster, in the segment of a circle, with a radius of from twenty to forty feet. They are further stiffened and strengthened by constructing, on the upper surface, ribs of the same material, running from the walls to the center. If the floor is to be of tile, cement or other hard finish, the space between the ribs should be filled by concreting, cross-arching or otherwise, in the lightest manner practicable; but if it is to be of boards, the filling may be omitted, and strips of wood are to be bedded and leveled on the ribs to receive the flooring. These arches are to be, with few exceptions, only two inches thick, but may be thicker when required. This arch will yet yield without the breaking of the iron or steel belt. Remember, the tensile strength of the iron only is used, and that one square inch of iron will sustain 60,000 pounds. It is imbedded in the walls, where it is not subjected to great heat, though even if

Digitized by Google

heated, its strength is as great as when cold. The Security Brick and Mortar will not burn. This substitute for joist will neither burn, warp, sag nor fall, in even a Chicago or Boston fire; insurance useless; a fire-proof house is the cheapest. This method is undoubtedly to take the lead in fire-proof buildings. Examples: The banking-house of the National Exchange Bank of Weston, W. Va., built in 1874; Girls' Industrial Home, near Delaware, with over fifty rooms and no joists, built in 1875; also the private residence of Mrs. Dr. R. Hills, at Delaware.

S. GLOVER, merchant, Delaware. The oldest and largest dry-goods house of Delaware is that of which the above-named gentleman is proprietor; he was born in Belmont Co., Ohio, Nov. 28, 1839; the son of Samuel and Elizabeth T. (McKisson) Glover; both of his parents were natives of Ohio; his father was a merchant in Belmont Co., and our subject, when quite young, entered his father's store as a clerk. During the late civil war, he recruited Co. C, of the 170th O. N. G., and was made Captain of that company; they did duty at Maryland Heights, near Washington, D. C.; after returning home to Belmont Co., he embarked in mercantile business in Powhatan, where he remained until 1866, when he engaged in steamboating on the Ohio River for some two years. In 1869, he came to Delaware and entered the dry-goods business in company with his brother, under the name of Glover Bros.; after two years, the firm became Glover & Neff; in 1873, Mr. S. Glover became sole proprietor, and since then has increased his business and facilities fully 100 per cent, and controls the largest dry-goods trade in Delaware; his store is located on Sandusky street, below Williams, where he occupies two floors; the first floor, 23x100 feet, used for the dry goods; the second floor, 21x58, is used for carpets, oil cloths, rugs and window curtains; he employs eight clerks, who are polite and attentive.

J. H. GROVE, Delaware, Professor in the Ohio Wesleyan University, was born in Fayette Co., Ohio, July 8, 1848, and is the son of Henry and Margaret A. (Geffs) Grove; his mother is a native of Ohio, and his father of Virginia; in 1865, he entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, from which institution he graduated in 1870; he then went to Wilmington, Clinton Co., Ohio, and was Principal of the high school of that place for four years, when he was made Superintendent of the public schools of Wilmington, a position he filled with marked ability for four years; in 1878, he accepted the chair of Principal of the Preparatory Department of the Ohio Wesleyan University, where he has remained ever since; in 1879, Prof. Grove, with the assistance of Prof. John P. Lacroix, published a work of 205 pages of Latin elements, which is used in the university, and other schools thoughout the county.

MRS. H. C. GERHARD was born in Delaware, Ohio, in 1830, the daughter of David and Mary (Lamb) Campbell, who were married in Delaware at an early day; Dr. Reuben Lamb, the grandfather of Mrs. Gerhard, was among the first settlers of Delaware; a further reference to his coming will be found in another part of this history. Mrs. Gerhard was married in 1845 to Dr. M. Gerhard, of Pennsylvania, who graduated from the Pennsylvania Medical College of Philadelphia in 1840; soon after graduating he came to Delaware and commenced the practice of medicine, which he continued up to his death, which occurred in 1868, at 50 years of age, leaving his wife with four children. He was a skilled physician and ranked among the first of his profession; during the civil war, he filled the office of medical examiner, which he continued to hold up to the time of his death.

JOHN S. GILL, attorney at law, Delaware, is the junior member of the law firm of Powell & Gill; he was born in Union Co., Ohio, May 9, 1842, the son of Mason and Harriet T. (Granger) Gill; his mother was a native of Massachusetts, and his father of Union Co., Ohio, whose parents moved to Ohio about 1808; Mr. Gill's experiences were confined to the farm from the time he was able to handle an ax or hold the plow, except a short period in the winter season spent in the district school. In 1862, he enlisted in the 121st O. V. I., Co. I, and participated in the battles of Perryville, Chickamauga, Resaca, Rome, Peach Tree Creek, Kenesaw Mountain and others; he was also with Sherman on his march to the sea, and through the Carolinas to Washington, and the grand review at Washington. In 1865, after the close of the war, Mr. Gill returned to his home in Union Co., taking up his former occupation as a farmer; in the winter of that year, he began school teaching, which he followed until 1874, when he came to Delaware and entered the law office of Powell & Reid, and commenced reading law; in 1876, he was admitted to the bar; in 1877, he formed a partnership with Reid & Powell, and under the style of Reid, Powell & Gill. At the death of Col. W. P.

Digitized by Google

Reid the firm changed to Powell & Gill. Mr. Gill is a Democrat, and a member of the Presbyterian Church; has held the office of Clerk of Delaware Township, for two terms, and shares in the lucrative practice and reputation enjoyed by his firm.

J. H. GRIFFITH (deceased), was a well-known and highly esteemed citizen of Delaware; he was born in Radnorshire, England, in 1823, and learned his trade as a marble cutter in England, and in about 1859 emigrated to America, coming direct to Delaware, where he commenced the marble business, and was recognized as one of the finest designers and workmen in marble in Ohio; he placed in the cemeteries in this county, some of the finest monuments that can be found in any part of the State; in 1874, he erected the building on South Sandusky street, where he carried on business up to his death, which took place Friday, Feb. 27, 1880, from a stroke of paralysis, superinduced by a sunstroke received some years since; he was well known throughout the county, and by all with whom he had business, as a man of honor and strict moral principles; his loss will be painfully noticed by his acquaintances, and deeply deplored by his family, a wife and two children; a son, T. H. Griffith, was born in England, and came to Delaware with his parents; here he learned the marble trade with his father; he succeeds to the business, and continues Mr. S. H. Brown in his employ who has been with his father for over seventeen years.

MAJ. R. R. HENDERSON, merchant tailor, Delaware; was born in the old Keystone State, in Washington Co., April 24, 1837, and is the son of Joseph Henderson; he remained in his native State until 1857, when he came to Ohio and located in Delaware; here he accepted a position in one of the leading stores as book-keeper, and remained about eighteen months, when he went to Colorado and the West; he remained a short time in Denver, and helped lay out Golden City; he soon afterward returned to Ohio, and made his home in Marysville; here he was book-keeper for a grain house, until the breaking-out of the late civil war.

W. D. HEIM, President of the Delaware Co. National Bank, was born in Frederick Co., Md., in 1813, and when a young man, entered a store in Baltimore, Md., where he remained for a number of years; in 1833, he came to Ohio and located in Delaware, where he engaged in mercantile business until 1836; in 1837, he was appointed Clerk of the Circuit Court of Delaware Co., which office he filled with marked ability for some ten years; in 1845, he, in company with other prominent men of Delaware, organized the Delaware Co. Bank, a branch of the Ohio State Bank; in 1847, Mr. Heim entered the banking business, filling the offices of clerk, teller and cashier for a number of years; at the death of Judge Hosea Williams, Mr. Heim was made President of the Delaware Co. National Bank; during his term of office as Clerk of the Circuit Court, he was engaged in the study of law, and in 1846 or 1847 was admitted at the Delaware Co. bar; he practiced a number of years, doing the legal business for the bank.

SILAS B. HARMON, farmer and breeder of live-stock; P. O. Delaware; was born Jan. 9, 1840, in the southeastern part of Brown Township, on the farm now owned by Johnson White, on Alum Creek; he is the fifth child of Silas and Sarah Harmon; Silas was 4 years of age when his father moved from this farm to Illinois, where he remained but a short time when he returned to Brown Township for a year, and after a few years' residence in Liberty Township, moved to Marion Co., for four years, then went to Radnor, where the family lived about twelve years; while here, Silas B. enlisted in Co. A, 145th O. N. G.; upon his return home, his father sold out and moved to Marion Co., subsequently to this county, on the place now owned by J. S. Harman, where he remained until his death. Sept. 5, 1867, Silas B. was married to Viola D. Main, born March 10, 1849, in Brown Township, eldest daughter of Hosea Main; in March, 1870, he moved to the place he now owns in the east part of Delaware Township; has eighty-one acres of land; they have four children—Blanche A., Linna M., Cora Esta and Nellie; Mr. Harmon is engaged in raising for the market Norman horses and a fine stock of hogs—Poland-China and Chester White. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

P. D. HILLYER, Delaware, one of the old settlers of Delaware, was born in Hartford Co., Conn., March 28, 1810, son of Andrew D. and Betsey (Pettibone) Hillyer; his father was a native of Connecticut, and was engaged in the practice of law; Mr. P. D. Hillyer was engaged in mercantile business, in his native State, then went to Philadelphia, and was clerk in a wholesale tin manufactory, for a short time; in 1833, he came to Delaware, and was engaged for a number of years in selling wooden clocks, being interested in a firm that sold, in Ohio, over 3,000 clocks; in 1839, he

Digitized by Google

entered the mercantile business in Delaware, in company with Henry Lamb, which he pursued for several years, when Mr. Hillyer commenced in the real-estate business, and to-day it may safely be said that Mr. Hillyer has handled more real estate than any man in the city of Delaware; he was a Director in one of the first banks organized in Delaware, the "Bank of Delaware," and was its President for four or five years; Mr. Hillyer has filled several offices of public trust, among others, Justice of the Peace and School Director. Mr. Hillyer was married, in 1846, to Miss Mary Sweetser, of Delaware, whose parents came to Delaware Co. at an early day; they have had four children, three of whom are now dead; the daughter living is Alice, wife of J. W. White, Professor of Greek in Harvard College, and a graduate of the Ohio Wesleyan University.

E. A. HIGHWARDEN, merchant, Delaware, was born in this city June 29, 1843, and is the son of Abraham and Louisa Highwarden; his father was born in Ohio and mother in Michigan; his father came to Delaware in about 1837, where he built a frame house, among the first built on the south side of the run; Mr. Highwarden was raised in Delaware, where he has been one of its honored colored citizens. During the late civil war, he enlisted in Co. D, 55th Mass. V. I., and did good service, having participated in a number of battles, and received a flesh wound at the battle of Honey Hill; he was honorably mustered out as Sergeant, and returned to Delaware, where he commenced to learn the plasterer's trade, which business he continued until 1874, when he embarked in the grocery business, now owning one of the leading grocery establishments of South Delaware; in 1876, he erected his present brick block, where his store is located, and in 1879 was elected to the office of Councilman from the Second Ward, which office he now holds. Mr. Highwarden was married in 1872, to Miss Annie Strickland; they have four children.

REV. A. D. HAWN, Pastor of the Presbyterian Church, Delaware; was born near Lewisburg, Union Co., Penn., the son of Daniel and Elizabeth Hawn, and moved, when young, with his parents to Lewisburg, Penn., where he graduated in 1859, from the university of that place in the literary and theological departments; his first pastoral work was in Shamokin, Penn., where he remained in the home missionary work eight years; then received a call from Williamsport, Penn., where he was Pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church for five and a half years; he then came to Ohio, and was minister for over six years of the Second Presbyterian Church of Zanesville, where he remained until his call to Delaware, Jan. 1, 1879, and has since been filling the pulpit of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Hawn in 1862 married Miss Etta Ritz, of Lewisburg, Penn., who died Jan. 13, 1876, at Zanesville, Ohio.

WILLIAM W. HUTCHINS (deceased), was born in England in 1831, the son of Samuel Hutchins, and with a family emigrated to America, and located in Massachusetts at an early day; he remained in Massachusetts until 1851, when he came to Cleveland, Ohio, and commenced work on the railroad as a section hand, and then on a construction train; from that he became a fireman on the L. S. & E. R. R.; then in the railroad-shops; from this he took charge as engineer of the switch engine in Cleveland, where he remained some six years; he was then given an engine on a freight train from Cleveland to Columbus; from this he was promoted to passenger engineer, and then to manager of a gravel train; in 1869, he moved his family to Delaware; afterward he was made engineer of the passenger train running from Delaware to Columbus, taking his son William as fireman; Dec. 5, 1874, at the hour of 12:30 A. M., Saturday morning, the boiler of locomotive No. 116 exploded, when William the son was instantly killed, and the father, crawling out from a cloud of steam and cinders, blackened and terribly burned, walked down the platform to the depot sitting-room, where he saw his son William's body, lying in front of the depot building, where it had been blown, 150 feet distant from the exploded engine; Mr. Hutchins then walked home, washed himself and then laid down; Saturday, his condition, although regarded as critical, was not deemed hopeless; the following Sunday, Dec. 13, after having his injuries dressed, he sank rapidly, and died shortly after 4 o'clock P. M. Thus passed away a beloved associate, a kind and loving father and husband, leaving a wife and four children to mourn his loss. His son Samuel is now engineer on the C., C., C. & I. R. R., with which he has been connected since 1870, when he commenced firing; in 1872, at 17 years, he was promoted to be engineer, which position he has filled faithfully; he is now engineer on locomotive No. 209, running on the Dayton Short Line.

THOMAS JONES, tailor, Delaware; among the old settlers of Delaware is Thomas Jones, who was born in Montgomeryshire, North Wales, Sept.

Digitized by Google

23, 1803, and is the son of John and Elizabeth (Davis) Jones, both natives of Wales; Mr. Jones' father died when he was but 3 years of age; at 11, he entered a tailor-shop to learn a trade, and served an apprenticeship of five years; worked at 25 cents per day, and, when 18 years old, sailed with his parents for America; the passage was very rough, the storm so severe as to throw the lead ballast out of place against him, and drove Mr. Jones against the side of the vessel; they were on the voyage eight weeks, and landed in Baltimore; Mr. Jones remained here but a short time, when he came West to Ohio, and located in Delaware, where he has remained ever since; then he first worked as a journeyman for a short time, when he opened a shop of his own and was at that time the leading tailor in this vicinity, often receiving orders for clothing from a distance of sixty miles; he also made clothing for the Indians; when working here by the day, he earned $1.50 per day, he began to save, and when he had made a little money by hard work, stitching all day and late at night, he would invest it in real estate, and now has laid up a little for his old age; we will state here that he was launched into life a cripple, but perseverance achieved a good degree of success; he opened the business in a shop on the west side of Sandusky street, between Winter and Williams streets, where he remained a number of years, moving then to his present stand, and is now the oldest tailor in Delaware Co. Mr. Jones has embarked in several enterprises, including dry goods, groceries and cattle business, but has lost money in all his undertakings except his tailor business. Mr. Jones has lost four wives; he married his present wife in 1869; her name was Mary Bushfield, of Pennsylvania; Mr. Jones has six children living.

REV. JOHN H. JONES, minister of the Welsh Church, Delaware, was born in Glamorganshire, South Wales, in 1814, and is the son of William and Alice (Harrison) Jones, both natives of South Wales; while living in Wales, he engaged in farming and working in the coal mines, and, at 20 years of age, he commenced preaching; in 1842, he emigrated to America and located in Cincinnati, Ohio; here, in 1842, he was ordained and licensed to preach; his first charge was with the Lawrence Street Welsh congregation of that city, where he remained about five and a half years; he next had charge of two congregations, one at Pomeroy and the other at Minersville; after remaining in Pomeroy nine and a half years, he received a call from Columbus, and preached in Columbus three years and four in Brown Township; in 1863, he came to Delaware, where he has since been in charge of the Welsh Church; in 1865, he moved to Delaware, which has been his home ever since; in 1878, he also took charge of a church in Putnam Co., where he preaches about two Sundays every month. He was married, in 1846, to Miss Lydia Jones, of Butler Co., Ohio; they have had four children, all deceased.

GEORGE W. JAMISON, stock-raiser and farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Delaware Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, Jan. 18, 1841, and is the son of James M. Jamison, whose biography appears in this history. Mr. Jamison remained on the farm until he was about 13 years of age, when he went to Greenville, Darke Co., where he was engaged in the court house as a clerk in the Treasurer's and Clerk's office for some six years; he went into the army from Greenville at the breaking-out of the late war in 1861, enlisting in the 11th O. V. I., and served in this regiment his full term, three months; in the same year he enlisted from Delaware in Co. E, 66th O. V. I. for three years as private, but was was made Sergeant on the organization of the regiment. Mr. Jamison participated in all the battles and marches of his regiment up to November, 1862, when he was honorably mustered out on account of sickness; he came home to Delaware, and soon after went out with the 55th O. V. I. as sutler, where he remained about eight months, then returned home and went to Greenville, where he filled the position as agent for the Columbus & Indianapolis Central R. R., for some eighteen months, then came to Delaware Co., and engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. Jamison married, in 1864, Miss M. J. Nigh, daughter of William Nigh; they have two children.

REV. J. C. JACKSON, Pastor of St. Paul's M. E. Church, Delaware; was born in Fairfield Co., Ohio, June 14, 1850, and is the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Collins) Jackson; his father was born in Perry Co., Ohio. Mr. Jackson was raised on a farm, where he remained until 19 years of age, when he entered the Union Academy of Fairfield Co., from which institution he graduated; then engaged in teaching school; in 1873, he came to Delaware and entered the junior class of the Ohio Wesleyan University, from which he graduated in 1874, with a class of thirty-four. Mr. Jackson then went to Lancaster, Ohio, where

Digitized by Google

he was Principal of the city schools for one year, and soon afterward commenced preaching; he was for three years Pastor of the Third Street M. E. Church of Columbus, when he came to Delaware, and took charge of St. Paul's M. E. Church. Mr. Jackson married, Nov. 25, 1879, Miss Eva M. See, daughter of the Rev. A. B. See.

JAMES M. JAMISON, retired; P. O. Delaware; is one of the oldest settlers of Delaware Co. now living; he was born in the Pan Handle district of Virginia on the 4th day of March, 1808, and is the son of Robert and Esther (Baird) Jamison, his mother a native of Virginia, and his father of Pennsylvania; in 1811, the family emigrated to this county and located in Delaware Township; here they commenced farming, in a wild and unsettled country; the elder Jamison served as a soldier of the war of 1812, and died on the old homestead in Delaware Township, in 1840, at 72 years of age; Mr. Jamison's mother died in 1852, at 82 years of age; Mr. Jamison remained on the farm until 1866, when he moved into Delaware, where he has resided ever since. In 1835, he married Elizabeth High, who was born in Berks Co., Penn., in 1816, the daughter of Benjamin High, who came to Delaware Co. in 1832, and settled two miles north of the town of Delaware, where he died in 1834; Mr. and Mrs. Jamison have had eight children, two died in infancy; by hard work and many sacrifices, three daughters—Angelina, Esther and Millie—qualified themselves as teachers, and each had taught school about five years when they were married; Angelina married George Martz; Esther, Jacob Martz, of Darke Co., and Millie, William McGeegin, one of the proprietors of Olive Furnace, Lawrence Co.; Annie Elizabeth died in 1876, loved by all; George W. married Mary J. Nigh; when 18 years old, he enlisted in the Union army, and served nine months in the 66th O. V. I., in the Army of the Potomac; after undergoing many perils and hardships, he was transferred with about eight hundred other sick and wounded, to Fairfax Seminary, Virginia, where Mrs. Jamison went to nurse him, remaining there about two weeks, when he was transferred to Bellevue Hospital, New York; Mrs. Jamison remained with him there about four weeks, when he was discharged, and both came home; the youngest son, Robert B., graduated from the Ohio Wesleyan University, in 1879; Mrs. Jamison has lived in Delaware City and vicinity since her father came to Ohio, in 1832; Mr. Jamison has accumulated sufficient property to render himself and family comfortable in his declining years.

MATTHIAS KRUCK, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was the son of George Kruck, of Pennsylvania, and was born Oct. 3, 1800, in Pennsylvania, and remained there until 1834, when he came to Delaware Co., Ohio, settling on the present farm of thirty-four acres. He married, in June, 1827, Mary Zeigler; they have five children; those living are Mary A., Jacob, Eliza and Harriet; one deceased—Maria; this union seems one of contentment; for fifty-two years they have together traveled life's pathway. Mr. Kruck has worked in a foundry in Delaware, Ohio, for James Barnham for seven years; has worked at cabinet work twelve years; millwrighting seven years, and joiner's trade some time; his allotted threescore years and ten have been extended nine years beyond; he enjoys uniform good health, and bids fair for many more years to enjoy the good things of this world.

JACOB KRUCK, Delaware, was born in Berks Co., Penn., in October, 1818, and is the son of N. Kruck; he came to Delaware Co. with his parents in 1834; they first stopped in what is known as the Horseshoe Settlement, and remained a short time, but not being satisfied with the outlook, started to return to Pennsylvania; having arrived at Stratford, Delaware Township, they finally located in this vicinity, his father keeping hotel in Stratford and Delaware for several years; at the age of 18 Mr. Kruck began to learn the printer's trade in Delaware, and worked at his trade in Columbus and Delaware. At the breaking-out of the war, he enlisted, April 16, 1861, in Co. C, 4th O. V. I., as Sergeant, and served with this regiment three years and three and a half months, participating in all its battles and marches, and was a brave soldier and honorably mustered out; he then returned to Delaware and resumed his trade, which he followed until 1875, when he took charge of his present billiard parlor, located on Sandusky street; Mr. Kruck was Chief of the fire department for six years, filling that office faithfully and with credit, and has been a member of the fire department for twenty-five or thirty years; Mr. Kruck has two sons and two daughters.

JACOB KLEE, carriage trimmer, Delaware; was born in Munster-Mayfeld, Province of the Rhine, Prussia, Dec. 25, 1827; son of Jacob and Annie Maria (Zenter) Klee, both born in Germany; Mr. Klee at 14 years of age, commenced

Digitized by Google

to learn the trade of harness-maker; in 1840, he, with his parents, emigrated to America, and, after remaining in Richland Co., Ohio, until 1845, came to Delaware, here Mr. Klee carried on the harness and saddlery business some five years, when he moved to Ashland Co., and carried on the same business six years; he then returned to Delaware, where he has since been engaged in business; in 1873, he embarked in his present business of carriage trimming, which is the largest in Delaware, doing all the work for Frank Moyer and L. Miller's carriage works; Mr. Klee is a first-class workman and guarantees satisfaction; he employs one hand besides himself. Mr. Klee has been a member of the Reform Church of the United States for the past twenty-four years.

REV. O. C. KLOCKSIEM, Pastor of the German M. E. Church, Delaware; is a native of Mecklenburg, Germany, where he was born May 12, 1842; is a son of John Klocksiem, who emigrated with his family to America in 1854, and located in La Porte, Ind. At the breaking-out of the late civil war, he enlisted in the 5th Ind. Battery for three years, and participated in the battles of Perryville, Chickamauga, Stone River, capture of Chattanooga and Atlanta, and others; he did good duty, and served two months over his time, when he returned to his home in La Porte; he then went to school at the German Wallace College, where he remained some two and a half years, after which he was engaged in mercantile business at La Porte for about five years. In 1873, he was licensed to preach, and was first given a charge at Galion, Ohio, where he remained two years; thence to Canal Dover, Ohio, three years; in 1878, he came to Delaware, where he has remained ever since. Rev. Klocksiem married, in 1866, Miss Elizabeth Brandau, of Ohio; they have had four children, one deceased.

REV. A. J. LYON, Presiding Elder of the M. E. Church, Delaware; born in Knox Co., Ohio, June 6, 1828, and is the son of Daniel and Hannah (Dalrymple) Lyon; his mother was born in Pennsylvania, and his father in New Jersey; our subject was born on the farm, where he remained until about 19 years of age, when he came to Delaware and entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, graduating in 1854; the first years in the university he was engaged in studying medicine in Chesterville, where he was employed in the practice of the same for about one year; he also, in order to pay his schooling, taught school in Morrow County and in Columbus; after graduating from the Ohio Wesleyan University, he joined the North Ohio Conference of the M. E. Church, and commenced the ministry by first preaching at Eden, Delaware Co., where he remained for two years; thence to Galion three years, Olive Green one year, Martinsburg two years, Utica and Mt. Vernon one year each, Tiffin three years, Sandusky two years, Sandusky District four years, Elyria three years, Mansfield one year, and Mansfield District, where he has been Presiding Elder since; he moved to Delaware in 1878; Rev. Mr. Lyon has filled the office of Treasurer of the Ohio Wesleyan University college fund of the Conference for two years. He was married, in 1854, to Miss Olive Weatherby, of Morrow Co., Ohio; they have four children—three daughters and one son.

B. F. LOOFBOURROW, merchant, Delaware; was born in Clark Co., Ohio, Dec. 18, 1820, and is the son of Benjamin W. Loofbourrow, a farmer, who died when the son was an infant; he was then sent to his grandfather, Geo. Fryback, where he remained until about 13 years old; then his grandfather died, and he was placed in the hands of a guardian, with whom he remained engaged in farming until he was 18 years of age; in 1839, he came to Delaware Co., and located in Eden, Brown Township, where he was engaged for a year as clerk in a dry-goods store; he then went upon a farm, where he continued until 1852; during his residence in Brown Township he filled the offices of Township Clerk and Justice of the Peace; in 1852, he moved to Delaware, where he was engaged in clerking in an auditor's office three years. In 1854, he was elected to the office of Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas of Delaware Co., and during this term of office he made a host of friends; he was re-elected to the same office for the five succeeding terms, being clerk for the county eighteen years. In 1872, Mr. Loofbourrow became a partner in the Delaware Manufacturing Co., and was appointed its Secretary and Treasurer, filling this position until the close of this establishment; in 1879, he entered his present business—Pearson & Loofbourrow, queensware and crockery, located on the east side of Sandusky street, and is the leading house in this line of goods in Delaware. Mr. Loofbourrow was formerly a Whig, and was a hard worker in its ranks. He was married in 1841, to Miss M. E. Longwell, of Delaware Co., daughter of Ralph S. Longwell, one of the pioneer settlers of Delaware Co., and has two children living by his first wife; his wife died

Digitized by Google

in 1856. In 1860, he married Miss Hannah M. McConica, of Morrow Co., Ohio.

DAVID LEWIS (deceased). One by one the old settlers of Delaware Co. are passing away; among the highly honored men of the county may be mentioned Mr. Lewis, who was born in South Wales Aug. 29, 1817. He was married in that country at 19 years of age to Miss Anna Thomas, and came to America with his wife and one child, and located in Newark, Ohio, where he remained some ten years; he then moved to Delaware Co., and settled on a farm about one and a half miles northwest of Delaware; he worked at his trade of bricklaying in Delaware for a number of years; by hard work and economy he managed to save enough money to purchase a farm, where he engaged in farming for a number of years before his death. He was a member of the Welsh Church from the time the present church was built, for a number of years being a Deacon of this church. After the death of his first wife, he married Miss Margaret Griffiths; five children are living. Mr. Lewis ac cumulated a good farm of some 240 acres. He departed this life Sept. 29, 1877, a Christian man and a kind father and husband, and respected by his fellow-men. Geo. W. Lewis, who was born in Delaware Co. is conducting the farm.

DR. JOHN A. LITTLE, deceased, Delaware. (Sketch appears in the chapter devoted to the medical profession.)

CAPT. A. LYBRAND, JR., attorney at law, Delaware, was born in Pickaway Co., Ohio, May 23, 1840; came to Delaware in 1857. At the breaking-out of the late civil war, he recruited one of three companies raised in Delaware; upon the completion of his company, finding that the quota of Ohio was filled, he disbanded his command and enlisted as a private in Co. I, 4th O. V. I.; from this regiment he was transferred to Co. E, 73d O. V. I. and made First Lieutenant; Mr. Lybrand remained in service with the 73d for three and one-half years, the last two years of which he was Captain of his company, and had participated in the battles of Rich Mountain, Second Bull Run, Cedar Mountain, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and other minor engagements; while in the East, Capt. Lybrand served a portion of his time as Aid de Camp, under Gen. Steinwehr, and came West with Gen. Joe Hooker, and took part in the battle of Lookout Mountain, known as Hooker's fight above the clouds; he also participated in other battles around Chattanooga, Tenn., and those of Atlanta, Ga., receiving two slight wounds, one at the battle of Peach Tree Creek, and the other at Dallas, Ga.; in 1865, at the close of the war, he was mustered out, at Washington City, when he returned to Ohio, and engaged in the mercantile business, at La Fayette, where he remained until 1868; he then returned to Delaware, where he entered the stove and tinware business. In 1869, he was elected Mayor of Delaware, which office he held for eighteen months, when he resigned and went to Texas, with the intention of locating and engaging in the practice of law, having been admitted to that profession in 1871; in 1872, he returned to Delaware, where he has since remained. Capt. Lybrand is a stockowner in the Delaware Chair Company, one of the leading manufactories of Ohio; in 1877, he returned to the practice of law, under the firm name of Poppleton & Lybrand. He is a Republican and was a candidate for Representative before the Republican Convention, in 1879.

H. J. McCULLOUGH, lumber dealer, Delaware; his father, David F. McCullough, was born in 1811, in Franklin Co., Penn., and came to Ohio in 1819, settling near Marietta; about 1821, he came to this county; his wife was Eunice Case, who was a daughter of Watson Case, of Connecticut; she is now living with her son, the subject of this sketch; he was born March 14, 1837, in Delaware, and received a liberal education. In 1862, he enlisted in Co. E, 84th O. V. I., serving 100 days; in 1863, he became his father's successor in the lumber business, in which trade he has been eminently successful, having accumulated a liberal competency, and lives in a fine residence built by him at a cost of $10,000; Mr. McCullough is a man of sterling qualities, which has endeared him to the community of which he has been a member so long; he has been called upon to fill a position as Director in two different building associations, and is now the Director of an insurance company, also the Treasurer of the Delaware Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

J. W. McCULLOUGH, grain merchant, Delaware; was born in Scioto Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, Nov. 13, 1839, and is the son of John McCullough, who was born in Pennsylvania, and came to Delaware Co., about 1818; married Margaret Flanigan, of Pennsylvania, and died in Scioto Township, September, 1877, at 69 years of age, a respected and highly honored citizen; our subject's great-grandfather, Joseph McCullough, was taken prisoner by the Indians, with whom he remained

Digitized by Google

some eight years, traveling about with them in different parts of the country, and it is believed he was in what was now Delaware Co. Mr. McCullough remained on the farm until the breaking out of the late civil war, when he enlisted Aug. 10, 1861, as private in Co. D, 20th O. V. I. (Capt. C. H. McElroy); was commissioned Second Lieutenant Aug. 9, 1862, and assigned to enlisting men for the service; at the expiration of one year, he was mustered out of the service; during a part of the last year, he had been assigned to the 121st O. V. I., where the men enlisted by him had been placed; on the formation of the Ohio National Guard, he was appointed Commissary Sergeant of the 22d O. N. G. (Col. Harris commanding); May 2, 1864, the regiment being ordered into service for 100 days was re-organized as the 145th O. V. I., he receiving the appointment of Sergeant Major; on the expiration of 100 days' service, he was elected by the members of the regiment Lieutenant Colonel, which commission he held till the final muster-out of the regiment; he became a resident of Iowa some two years, where was engaged in the stock business; returning to Delaware Co., he engaged in farming for three years, when he came to Delaware and entered the commission business, in which he continued for three years, when he entered into the grain and milling business, which he carried on until 1880.

JOSEPH McCANN, M. D., Delaware, was born in Muskingum Co., Ohio, June 28, 1824, and is the son of Maxwell McCann, who moved to Ohio and located in Muskingum Co. about 1812; our subject was born on the farm and engaged in farming from the time he was able to handle the plow, and in the winter months attended district school; he remained on the farm until about 21 years old; the two last winters engaged in teaching school; then he commenced the study of medicine in Irville, in the office of Drs. Bealmer & Ball, where he remained about three years; in 1849, Dr. McCann went to Nashport and engaged in the practice of medicine until 1853; he then entered the Starling Medical College, of Columbus, Ohio, and graduated from that institution in 1854; after graduation, he went to Irville and engaged in the practice of medicine until 1869, when he came to Delaware, and has been engaged in the practice of his profession ever since. Dr. McCann was married in 1850, to Miss Margaret R. Waters, of Somerset, Ohio, the daughter of Dr. R. A. Waters; they have four children, two sons and two daughters.

SIDNEY MOORE, Cashier of the Delaware Co. Bank, Delaware; was born in Delaware, Ohio, Dec. 16, 1822; his parents were Sidney and Phœbe (Mann) Moore; his father was a native of Vermont, and made his home in Delaware at an early day; his trade was that of a brick and stone mason, which occupation he followed for a number of years. He was married in Delaware, to Miss Phœbe Mann, who is now living in Delaware and is one of the oldest residents of the city. Sidney Moore received his education at the public school of Delaware, attending the school taught by Mr. Murray, which was at that time the leading school in this vicinity; for a few years he was a clerk in the court house, and afterward, through the influence of Judge Hosea Williams, obtained a clerkship in the Delaware County Bank, in 1845; before occupying this position he was sent to Columbus, where he learned the banking business, when he returned to Delaware and entered the bank as book-keeper; in 1855, he became Cashier, which position he has filled ever since, with the exception of some three years when he was in the banking business at Indianapolis.

FRANCIS W. MORRISON, M. D., Delaware; was born near Mansfield, Ohio, July 13, 1831, and is the son of James and Ruth (Billings) Morrison; he entered college at Delaware in the spring of 1853, and graduated in June, 1856; being without means, he earned what he could by manual labor and teaching school, both to to carry him through college and while in pursuit of his medical education. He graduated at the medical schools of Cincinnati in the spring of 1860, when he commenced the practice of his profession with his former preceptor, Dr. A. Blymyer. In the spring of 1861, he enlisted as a private in Co. I of the 4th O. V. I., in the three-months service; he again, July 7, 1861, enlisted for three years in the 11th O. V. I. as Hospital Steward, and continued with that command in Western Virginia until August, 1862, when he was commissioned Assistant Surgeon of the 4th O. V. I., and was ordered East to join his new command, with which he was ever present on active service; in November, 1863, the Doctor was commissioned Surgeon of the regiment, in which capacity he served until the regiment was mustered out of service in June, 1864. He then married Miss Elizabeth Willey, of Troy Township, Delaware Co., June 29, 1864, and, on the 10th of July following, entered the contract service as Surgeon at Camp Dennison, Ohio, where he

Digitized by Google

continued until Sept. 20, when he was commissioned Surgeon of the 174th O. V. I., and in this position he faithfully served until January, 1865, when he was detailed as Brigade Surgeon on the staff of Gen. Minor T. Thomas, where he continued until ordered home to be mustered out with his regiment in July, 1865, at the close of the war. Since then he has continued to reside in Delaware, excepting four years of residence in Richland Co., his native place. Dr. Morrison is a member of the Delaware County Medical Association; has been twice annually chosen its Secretary; he is independent and self-reliant, and, like many others, made his own fortune unaided, and is thus in a position to comprehend the many obstacles and inconveniences which beset the pathway of the youth who would obtain an education and a competency in life.

REV. FREDERICK MERRICK was born in Wilbraham, Mass., Jan. 29, 1810, and is the son of Noah Merrick, of Massachusetts, a farmer; Frederick remained with his parents on the farm until he was 15 years of age, when he accepted a position as a clerk in a store in Springfield, Mass., and, at 19 years of age, became a partner in the business, at which he continued until he was about 21 years old, when he commenced his preparation for college, first attending an academy at Wilbraham, then entered the Wesleyan University of Middletown and graduated from this institution in 1836; the same year he was elected President of the Armenia Seminary of Dutchess Co., N. Y., and was one year a member of the Geological Survey of same State. In 1838, Mr. Merrick was made Professor of Natural Science of the Ohio University at Athens, where he remained until 1842, when he was Pastor of the Methodist Church at Marietta, Ohio; in 1843 and 1845, he was acting as agent for the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware; in the latter year, he was elected Professor of Natural Sciences in that institution, then Professor of Biblical Theology and Literature; in 1860, he was elected President of the institution and filled this office until 1873, when he resigned on account of ill health; since that time, Prof. Merrick has performed the duties in the university of Lecturer on Natural and Revealed Religion; in about 1846 to 1853, he delivered lectures in the Starling Medical Colleges of Columbus, Ohio. On the organization of the Girls' Industrial Home, the Professor was made President of the Board of Trustees, which position he filled for eight years; he is now financial agent of the Home. He has been a member of the Ohio Methodist Conference since 1841.

MAJ. C. H. McELROY, Mayor of Delaware, was born in Gambier, Knox Co., Ohio, March 19, 1830; the son of James and Maria (Burrows) McElroy, both parents natives of Ireland; emigrating to America in about 1828, they came to Ohio and located in Gambier, where James McElroy became a Professor of Gambier College; in 1832, he, with his family, moved to Delaware, Ohio, and took charge as Pastor of the Episcopal Church for over twenty years; he is now a resident of San Francisco, Cal.; Maj. McElroy was but a mere child when his parents moved to Delaware, where they remained until 1840, then moved to Staunton, Va., where they were residents until 1851; the Major received his principal education in the University of Virginia, of which he was a student in 1849–51; in the latter year he was admitted to the practice of law at Lewisburg, Va., and returned to Delaware; from 1851 to 1855, he was engaged in civil engineering; in the latter year he began the practice of his profession. At the breaking-out of the war, in 1861, he enlisted as a private in Co. D, 20th O. V. I., but was made Captain on the organization of the Company; in 1862, he was commissioned Major of the 96th O. V. I., with which regiment he served until July, 1863, when he was mustered out on account of sickness; Maj. McElroy participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, where the first substantial success of the war was achieved; of Pittsburg Landing, the siege and surrender of Vicksburg, and others of minor importance, and witnessed the surrender of the three rebel armies, one each at Fort Donelson, Vicksburg and Arkansas Post; in 1863, Maj. McElroy returned to Delaware, and entered upon the practice of law; in 1879, the law firm of McElroy & Culver was formed, the junior member being Prosecuting Attorney for the county; the firm stand well up in their profession, and enjoy a lucrative practice; he was Mayor of Delaware in 1858–59, and was re-elected to the same position in 1878, which office he holds at this writing. He is a Republican. Was married in 1858 to Miss Caroline Murray, of Delaware Co., Ohio.

FRANK MOYER, wagon and carriage manufacturer, Delaware, was born in Marion Co., Ohio, in 1851; in 1869, he came to Delaware and commenced to learn his trade in the shops, to which he has succeeded as proprietor, then owned by David

Digitized by Google

Stimmel, who founded the business in 1854; in 1873, Mr. Moyer entered into partnership with William Hedrick, and formed the firm of Moyer & Hedrick, manufacturers of carriages, buggies, etc.; they continued together about two years, when Mr. Moyer became sole owner; from this period began a revolution in the enterprise, and the success of Mr. Moyer has been demonstrated; the works are located at No. 33 South Main street, next to the Delaware Run; as manufacturer of carriages, buggies, farm and spring wagons, Mr. Moyer ranks with the foremost in Delaware Co.; he employs expert workmen, and the character of the work he turns out, together with his past success in the business, is a guarantee of satisfaction to his patrons.

A. MITCHELL, Delaware, was born in Fayette Co., W. Va., April 7, 1829; his parents belonged to Miles Manser, a prosperous and extensive owner of slaves; after the breaking-out of the war of the rebellion, there was stationed on the plantation of Mr. Manser, a body of Union troops; connected with the command was Gen. R. B. Hays, who made his headquarters in Mr. Manser's house, and who took Mr. Mitchell as his servant; through the General's advice he came to Ohio and worked for S. Birchard, where he remained about five years, when he went to Albany, Ohio; after a period of about six months, he came to Delaware, where he has been a respected colored citizen; his first start was as a laborer in a brickyard for Mr. A. Welch; he then became janitor of the Ohio Wesleyan Female College, which he held for a number of years; he is now holding the same position in connection with the Episcopal Church and the Opera House. Mr. Mitchell was married in West Virginia, in 1858, to Sarah Ann Bradley, of Christian Co., Ky.; they have seven children.

REV. LORENZO DOW McCABE, Professor of Philosophy in Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware; was born in Marietta, Ohio, Jan. 7, 1817, and is the son of Robert and Mary (McCracken) McCabe. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother of Virginia; they were married in Pennsylvania and came to Ohio, locating at Marietta, where they resided until their death, which took place in 1823, both dying in the same year. Prof. McCabe, the subject of this sketch, commenced life as a clerk at the age of 9 years; this occupation he followed until attaining his majority; he then (in 1838) entered the Ohio University, at Athens, and graduated there in 1843 under Dr. Wm. H. McGuffey; he immediately joined the Worthington Circuit, and in 1844 was elected Professor of Mathematics of the Ohio University; in 1845, he was elected to a chair in the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, and in 1860 was elected Professor of Philosophy in the the same institution; he has been Vice President of the Wesleyan University since 1860, and, during this period, has served five years as President of the institution; the degree of D. D. was conferred on him in 1855 by Allegheny College, at Meadville, Penn., and that of LL. D. was conferred in 1877 by Syracuse University; he is the author of several valuable works, among which may be noticed "The Foreknowledge of God," an interesting book of over 400 pages; also a volume entitled "Philosophy of Holiness." He was first married to Miss Martha Sewall, in 1845, in Washington, D. C., who was a niece of Dr. Sewall; she died in 1850; he married his present wife, Miss C. Clarke, in 1857, at Williamsport, Penn.; the result of this marriage is three children.

E. T. NELSON, Professor Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware, was born in Worthington, Franklin Co., Ohio, Oct. 14, 1845, and is the son of Rev. Alexander and Jane (Morrison) Nelson, his mother a native of New Hampshire and father of Vermont; the latter settled in Ohio as early as 1835, and has been a Methodist clergyman for the last forty years; he was the first President of the Iowa Wesleyan University, at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, where he remained two years; was afterward connected with the Baldwin University, at Berea, Ohio. Prof. Nelson graduated from the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1866, and in 1869, graduated from Yale College, as Doctor of Philosophy; from 1869 to 1871 he was Professor in Hanover College; in 1871, he came to Delaware, and accepted a position in the Ohio Wesleyan University, as Professor of Natural History, which chair he has filled ever since, with marked ability. Prof. Nelson was a soldier in the late war, having enlisted in the 145th O. V. I., Co. D, of which company he was Captain.

REV. ISAAC NEWTON, Presiding Elder of the M. E. Church, Delaware, was born in Sheffield, Yorkshire, England, Nov. 10, 1823, and is son of John and Mary (Shaw) Newton, both born in England. Our subject, when a young man, began to learn the trade of a whitesmith (machinist), in Sheffield, at which he worked until 25 years of age, when he sailed for America; after being at sea seven and a half weeks, he

Digitized by Google

landed in New Orleans; he went to Galena, Ill., arriving at that place with five cents in his pocket; he obtained work at his trade, and remained there for several months, when he entered Rock River Seminary, where he prepared himself for college. After graduating at this seminary, he came, in the fall of 1852, to Delaware, Ohio, and entered the Ohio Wesleyan University; here he graduated, in 1856, when he immediately joined the Delaware, now Central Ohio, Conference, and was given a charge at Delphia Station, Allen Co., where he remained two years; thence to Greenville, Darke Co., two years; at Marion, Marion Co., two years; Bucyrus, Crawford Co., three years; Toledo, one year; Findlay, Hancock Co., three years; Bellefontaine, three years; Canton, three years; Fremont, one year; William st., Delaware, two years; Lima, one year, from Lima returned to Delaware, where he has been Presiding Elder ever since. Mr. Newton was married, in 1856, to Miss Susan B. Bell, of Sandusky, Ohio; they have two children.

T. C. O'KANE, books and stationery. If any man has advertised the name of Delaware, east, west, north and south, it is the above-named gentleman, who was born in Fairfield Co., Ohio, March 10, 1830; son of James and Julia (Williams) O'Kane; his mother was born in New York, and his father in Virginia; at 8 years of age, he moved with his parents to Franklin Co., Ohio, where he remained until 1849, during which time he received a district school education and engaged in teaching; in 1849, he came to Delaware and entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, from which he graduated in 1852, and was chosen Tutor of Mathematics in the university, where he remained until 1857, when he resigned and went to Cincinnati, and was made Principal over fourteen district schools of that city, where he remained in connection with the public schools until 1864; he then accepted a position in the well-known music house of Philip Phillips & Co., of Cincinnati, and remained with them until 1867, when he came to Delaware, and was engaged for a number of years in traveling for an American house throughout Ohio; in 1873, Mr. O'Kane entered his present business in company with L. S. Wells, under the name of T. C. O'Kane & Wells, which continued until 1878; this house is the leading book and stationery establishment of Delaware, also doing a large business in wall-paper; in 1868, Mr. O'Kane began the compilation of a series of Sunday-school singing-books which are among the most popular singing-books in Sunday schools throughout the United States; he has compiled and published six works, with a circulation of over 600,000 copies; the sale of these works are as follows: "Fresh Leaves," 75,000; "Dew Drops," 100,000; "Songs for Worship," 120,000; "Every Sabbath," 100,000; "Jasper and Gold," 150,000; "Joy of the World" (just published), 70,000. Mr. O'Kane is a member of the Williams Street M. E. Church, and has been its Sunday School Superintendent for the last four years, as well as leader of the choir. He was married in 1853, to Miss Laura E. Eaton, of Delaware Co., Ohio, daughter of James Eaton, one of the pioneer settlers of Delaware Co.; two children, sons.

REV. C. H. OWENS, Delaware; was born in Montgomeryshire, North Wales, April 8, 1819; the son of John and Grace (Humphries) Owens, both born in North Wales; in 1820, the family sailed for America, and, after being at sea for some eight weeks, safely landed at Philadelphia, then by private conveyance came to Delaware Co., and located in Radnor Township; from there they went to Sandusky, where his father was engaged in building the old Wyandot Mission house; from Sandusky they returned to Radnor Township, and, during his residence here, the elder Owens was engaged at his trade, as a brick and stone mason, in constructing some of the principal business buildings of Delaware, such as the Little and Williams Blocks; also built the foundation for the Mansion House, now used by the Ohio Wesleyan University, and known as Elliot Hall; the mother, Grace (Humphries) Owens, died in Delaware Co., Aug. 9, 1851, at 68 years of age; John Owens moved to Upper Sandusky, where he remained until 1856, when he moved to Mount Gilead, and died there in October, 1857, at 72 years of age; the son, C. H., attended the first school of the Ohio Wesleyan University; in 1841, he commenced the study for the ministry, and the same year attended the North Ohio Conference; and united with it in 1843, since which time he has not missed being present at their meetings; the Rev. Mr. Owens has been located in different parts of Ohio, his first appointment being at Greenville, Darke Co.; in September, 1874, he closed his pastoral work and accepted a position as collecting agent for the Ohio Wesleyan Female College; in 1877, he entered upon the work of a similar position with the Ohio Wesleyan University, which place he now holds; Mr. Owens mar-

Digitized by Google

ried in July, 1851, Miss Charity Whitaker, of Pennsylvania; they had one child; Mrs. Owens died in December, 1852; he married his present wife, Miss Sarah Jane Welsh, of Knox Co., Ohio, Nov. 24, 1857.

C. V. OWSTON, City Marshal, Delaware; born in this city Sept. 15, 1845, and is the son of William Owston, who settled here at an early day, where he has been engaged at his trade as bricklayer and contractor, assisting in the construction of some of the leading buildings of Delaware; C. V. Owston learned his trade as a carriage-body maker at Columbus, Ohio, where he worked for some two years, when he came to Delaware and followed his trade for three years longer. In 1870, he was nominated and elected to the office of City Marshal by a majority of some three hundred votes; this office he filled with such satisfaction that, in 1872 and 1874, he was reëlected with an increased majority, and, in 1878, he was again reëlected, and still holds the office, which is the best evidence of his fitness for the position. He was a soldier in the late civil war, having enlisted in the 145th O. V. I., doing service at Arlington Heights, Washington, D. C. He is a Democrat, and a hard worker in his party.

T. W. POWELL, retired lawyer, Delaware. Sketch given in History of Courts and Bar.

PETER PRAUL, farmer; P. O. Delaware; born in Warren, N. J., June 22, 1819; son of Aaron J. and Elizabeth (Lewis) Praul; his father was a soldier of the war of 1812; his mother died in New Jersey; in 1848, Mr. Praul's father and three children came to Ohio in wagons, via Zanesville, and located in Delaware Township, near the present homestead; here he purchased what is now known as the Williams and Beards farms, and, soon afterward, purchased the farm that Mr. Praul now lives on, these farms comprising in all 283¼ acres; our subject was raised on the farm, where he remained until about 19 years of age, when he began to learn the shoemaker's trade, which he followed about ten years. In 1846, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Vought; in 1848, with his wife and two children, he started in a carriage for Delaware Co., and, after being on the road a number of days, arrived in October of 1848, and located on the farm that he now resides on; then he set out in farming, in which avocation he has continued ever since; on this homestead Mr. Praul's father died at 92 years of age—a respected and honored citizen; his father lived to be 105 years old, and his grandfather 110 years old; of the family of Prauls that located here, only two are living—William Praul, of Illinois, and the subject of this sketch, who has remained on the old homestead since 1848; he owns 140 acres of land; has been a member of the M. E. Church for the last forty years. Mr. and Mrs. Peter Praul have had eleven children, seven now living—James K., born in New Jersey, Sarah Catharine, Emma J., Franklin E., Lewis J., Eva L. and Thomas R.; the last six were born on the old homestead in Delaware Township; the old clock that stands on Mr. Praul's mantle is an old family relic, and was bought by Mr. Praul's father in New Jersey in 1823, and was one of the first wooden clocks sold in that neighborhood, he paying $24 for it; this wonderful clock has been running ever since, and has never been to the shop for repairs, and yet to-day, over 57 years old, it keeps good time.

REV. N. E. PILGER, Pastor of St. Mary's Catholic Church, Delaware; was born in Prussia in 1842; in 1847, he came to America, and in 1856 began his studies at Bardstown, Ky.; he graduated at St. Mary's, near Cincinnati, Ohio, in June, 1862, finishing his theological course at the same institution; in 1865, he was ordained by Bishop Rosecrans, and he was first located in Monroe Co., Ohio, where he remained seven years, thence to Newark and Lancaster, and in December, 1874, to Delaware, where he has remained in charge of St. Mary's Catholic Church ever since.

C. D. POTTER, Delaware; was born in Delaware, Ohio, Dec. 27, 1827, and is the son of Edward and Abigail (Denison) Potter. Edward Potter was born in New London, Conn., June 13, 1791, son of John and Elizabeth (Witter) Potter; his father in the latter part of his life followed fishing; he was employed in guarding the prisoners in New London at the time the town was burnt by the British; Edward Potter lived in New London until 13 years old, when he went to Lenox, Mass., to live with his uncle; in June, 1804, he, with his uncle, Col. Byxbe, wife and five children, Witter Stewart, Orlando Barker, Solomon Smith, Azariah Root and family, started in wagons for the Far West, crossing the Hudson River at Fishkill, thence through the towns of Harrisburg, Carlisle and Strasburg, over the mountains to Bedford and Redstone (now Brownsville), where they built a flatboat and floated down the river to Wheeling; there they loaded their wagons and again set out traveling by wagons, a Mr. Hutchinson taking the boat to Portsmouth; from

Digitized by Google

Wheeling they went to Zanesville, Lancaster and Franklinton, crossed the river at Columbus, thence to Worthington, where they remained a short time; they finally reached Delaware Co., and located in Berkshire, making the first settlement in Berkshire Township; here Edward Potter remained with his uncle, Col. Byxbe, until 1805, when he returned to his home in New London, Conn., and thence to Saybrook, where he learned his trade as a hatter, and remained there some nine years; thence to Colchester, Conn., and entered the hat business, where he remained three years; during the war of 1812, Mr. Potter lost about all his money; he then set out on foot looking for a location and visiting friends; during this time he walked over three thousand miles; in 1819, he walked from Connecticut to Ohio, and purchased 50 acres of land at $5 per acre, in Delaware Township, west of Delaware; he then footed it all the way back to Connecticut; in 1820, he returned with his wife and a one-horse wagon to Delaware Co., Ohio, and settled on his land; in 1825, he moved to Delaware, and commenced the manufacture of hats; he continued at this until 1838, and was successful; in 1838, he moved to his present homestead, where he has been an honored citizen ever since. During Mr. Potter's residence in Delaware, he held several offices of public trust, and was Supervisor and Councilman. Mr. Potter is the oldest living settler of Delaware Co., having first made his home here in 1804. He has been married twice, first to Abigail Denison, who died in 1831, then to his present wife, Elizabeth Reynolds, in 1832; she is the daughter of E. Reynolds, Esq., who came to Delaware Co. in 1815; Mr. Potter has three children living, all by the first wife—Emeline, Abigail D. and Charles D. Charles was engaged on his father's farm until he was 21 years of age, when he entered the hardware store of John B. Johns, as a clerk, and afterward became a partner; the firm was C. D. Potter & Co. from 1852 to 1874, during which time Mr. Potter was in partnership with H. H. Husted and Z. P. Hammond; during the latter years, Mr. Potter was alone in business. Mr. Potter was married, Jan. 27, 1853, to Miss Mary K. Hammond, of New Jersey, daughter of John Hammond, who moved to Ohio about 1849; they have four children.

BENJAMIN POWERS, banker, Delaware. Ever since its organization, the First National Bank of Delaware has been presided over by Mr. Benjamin Powers, the subject of this sketch, who was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, Oct. 7, 1800, and is the son of Avery Powers, who was a soldier of the war of 1812, and was killed near Malden; during his childhood, the family moved to Franklin Co., now Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1801; when 11 years of age, he began to learn the printer's trade which he finished at 15; in 1815, he came to Delaware and clerked in a store for about six years; he at length became a partner, and remained in mercantile business until about 1848; on the organization of the Delaware County Bank in 1845, as a branch of the Ohio State Bank, he was made Cashier, which position he filled for a number of years; he was also a Director of the bank until the death of Judge Williams, its President; in 1864, upon the organization of the First National Bank, Mr. Powers was made its President, and has carried it through all the financial crises since then unimpaired, and it stands to-day strong in its own resources, and doing a large business; it has always been managed in a cautious, yet liberal manner, these traits being characteristic of the officers, as well as the Directors, of the bank, all of whom are among the responsible citizens of Delaware; in February, 1880, Mr. Powers resigned the presidency on account of his health, but is still one of its Directors; Mr. C. B. Paul was then made President, having been Vice President some three years.

C. B. PAUL, President of the First National Bank of Delaware, was born in Washington Co., Penn., in 1832, and is the son of M. and Henrietta (Bell) Paul, both born in Pennsylvania; they came to Ohio and located in Knox Co., where they remained three or four years, and in 1838 moved to Delaware Co., and located in Harlem Township; Mr. C. B. Paul was engaged in farming in Harlem Township until 1861, when he moved to Delaware, which has been his home ever since; in 1862, he was elected by the Republican party Treasurer of Delaware Co., which office he filled with honor and credit until 1866; he was also County Commissioner for six years; in 1864, Mr. Paul became a stockholder in the First National Bank of Delaware, and in 1875 was made its Vice President; in 1880, on the retirement of Mr. Benjamin Powers, he was made President of the Bank; Mr. Paul has engaged largely in dealing in wool for the last fourteen years.

DR. CHARLES H. PAYNE, President of the Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware, was born at Taunton, Mass., Oct. 24, 1830, of Scotch-English parents, who came to the United States with the

Digitized by Google

Pilgrims in the Mayflower; at an early age, Dr. Payne was compelled to rely upon his own efforts for a livelihood; he lost his father from drowning while he was an infant; from the age of 8 to 15, he labored sometimes on the farm, sometimes in the factory, and sometimes upon the shoemaker's bench, attending the public school in the winter time; at 15 he entered a store, where he remained three years; about this time he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church; after leaving his clerkship, he began a course of preparation for the ministry at a school at Taunton, and in the Providence Conference Seminary at East Greenwich, R. I., from which he entered the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn., graduating in 1854; he then attended the Biblical Institute at Concord, N. H. (now the Boston School of Theology), and from there entered the ministry; during his course at college, he met his entire expenses by teaching, sometimes as a private tutor, and sometimes in the public schools, but always keeping up his studies while absent from the university. In 1857, he married Miss Mary Eleanor Gardiner, and soon after joined the Providence Conference where he remained eight years. In 1865, he was transferred to the New York East Conference and stationed at St. John's, Brooklyn, where he induced the people to build a new church, which is one of the finest of that denomination in the country. At the close of this pastorate, he was transferred to Philadelphia, where he took charge of the Arch Street Church, and was afterward stationed at Spring Garden Street Church, and from there removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he occupied the pulpit of St. Paul's Church. In the summer of 1875, he was elected President of the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, Ohio, succeeding Dr. Merrick. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Dickinson College, Carlisle, Penn., in 1870, and that of LL. D. by the Ohio University, Athens, Ohio, in 1876.

C. POTTER, C., C., C. & I. R. R. roadmaster. Among the prominent men of Delaware may be mentioned the above-named gentleman, who was born in County Meath, Ireland, March 27, 1831. His father was a well-to-do farmer, near Dublin, and there the son remained until 1844, when with his parents he emigrated to America, landing in New York City a poor boy; at 13 years of age, he started out in life, working at odd jobs, and received for his first work $3 per month; when about 17 years old, he became night-watchman on the N. Y. C. R. R., being stationed at Oriskany, N. Y., where he received $20 a month; this proved his starting-point in life; next he was a fireman on the L. S. R. R., running between Syracuse and Utica; he remained there until 1859, and, during this time, was conductor of a construction train; in 1859, he commenced work for the C., C., C. & I. R. R., as section boss, having charge of twelve miles of road between Columbus and Delaware, a position he filled for a number of years. He had a large contract with the C., C., C. & I. R. R. to furnish them wood, and for five or six years furnished them 40,000 cords of wood a year; Mr. Potter, during that time, owned 800 acres of land in Delaware Co., making his home in Orange Township, of which township he was elected Trustee. Mr. Potter was married in 1852, to Miss Kate Burns, since deceased. He married his present wife, Miss Emily Moran, in 1860; by this union he has five children, four sons and one daughter. Mr. Potter is a Democrat, and a member of the Catholic Church. He first had charge of the C., C., C. & I. R. R. from Delaware to Springfield; then he became roadmaster from Delaware to Cincinnati, which position he now fills.

GEN. EUGENE POWELL, of the Delaware Fence Co., Delaware; was born in Delaware, Ohio, Nov. 16, 1838, and is the son of Judge Powell, one of the pioneer settlers of Delaware; he received his education in Delaware, and, in 1858, went East and entered the machine-shops at Meadville, Penn., where he remained until 1860; he then returned to Delaware, and worked in the Delaware machine-shops until the breaking-out of the late war, when he helped organize Co. C, of the 4th O. V. I.; he enlisted, and, on the organization of the regiment, was made Captain of Co. C, in which position he served some three months; he was then transferred to the 66th O. V. I. as Major; in 1862, was made Lieutenant Colonel of the 66th Regiment, and remained such until the close of the war, when he was made Colonel of the 93d O. V. I., where he remained until September, 1865; he participated in some of the most severe marches and battles of the war—Rich Mountain, Port Republic, Cedar Mountain, Antietam, Dumfries, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg; thence west with "Fighting Joe" Hooker, to Lookout Mountain, siege and capture of Atlanta, Peach Tree Creek, and with Sherman's march to the sea; at the close of the war, he returned home, and was made Collector of Internal Revenue, which office he held until 1872, when he was elected to the

Digitized by Google

Legislature, and filled one term with marked ability; in 1872, he entered his present business, in which he has continued ever since. In 1878, Mr. Cyrus Falconer, Jr., became a partner in the business. Mr. Falconer was born in Hamilton, Butler Co., Ohio, in 1856, and is a graduate from the Hamilton High School; he was, for a short time, engaged in the manufacture of pig iron in the Hocking Valley, where he remained until 1878, when he came to Delaware, and entered the manufacture of fences, and has proved himself a valuable addition to the Company.

S. D. POLLOCK, insurance agent, Delaware; was born in Lake Co., Ohio, in 1824, from which place he moved to Akron, thence to Medina Co., where he was engaged in farming; in 1870, Mr. Pollock moved to Delaware, where he commenced the insurance business, and now represents such leading companies as the Richland Mutual, Western Mutual, Merchants & Manufacturers', Ohio, Glens Falls, Delaware Mutual, Cooper of Dayton, and the Ohio Farmer's; the latter company was chartered Feb. 8, 1848, and was the first farmers' insurance company incorporated in Ohio; the object of its organization was to furnish the farmers of the State safe and reliable insurance at cost; it confines its risks strictly to unexposed buildings and farm property; from the beginning, its Directors have been farmers, who are annually elected by the members, and whose only object has been to advance the true interest of the Company; the accumulated capital from its business belongs to those insured, who constitute the membership of the Company, and who have an equal voice in forming its by-laws and electing its Directors, but no member of the Company is liable to assessment; the result of the examination of the Ohio Farmers' Insurance Company, made by William Ewing, late Deputy Superintendent of Insurance, foots up as follows: Total assets (admitted), $847,007.08; total liabilities, $617,099.48. This Company has passed through every official examination with credit, and is considered one of the safest and most reliable companies now doing business, affording the farmer such protection at a minimum cost as can be guaranteed in no other way.

T. E. POWELL, attorney at law, Delaware. A son of Judge T. W. Powell; is a native of this city, born Feb. 20, 1842, and a graduate of the Ohio Wesleyan University, from which institution he received his diploma in 1863; in that year he began the study of law in his father's office, and was admitted to the practice in 1865; he then engaged in the real-estate business, which he followed until 1867; in this year, Mr. Powell associated himself as a partner with Col. W. P. Reid, for the practice of his profession, under the firm name of Reid & Powell; in 1877, John S. Gill was taken into the firm, which was then changed to Reid, Powell & Gill; the following year, 1878, the senior partner, Col. Reid, died, when the firm name was changed to Powell & Gill, under which title it is continued to this day; this association of legal talent from the start has been regarded as one of the strongest law firms in Delaware; Mr. Powell, now the senior member, enjoys and merits the reputation of being well up in his profession, and is called upon to practice in the courts of the surrounding counties; in 1875, he was placed in nomination on the Democratic ticket for the position of Attorney General of the State, but his party being in the minority, he was defeated.

PROF. RICHARD PARSONS, Delaware, was born in Mote, Ireland, June 25, 1847, and is the son of Richard and Margaret (Payne) Parsons, both natives of Ireland; in 1848, our subject, with his father and mother, emigrated to America and landed in New York City; they came to Ohio and located in the city of Zanesville; here young Parsons received a good common-school education, and in 1868 went to Wauseon, Ohio, and began teaching where he remained one year, thence to Holland, Mich., and taught in the Hope College for two years, when he went to Plymouth, Ohio, and engaged in teaching in the city schools for some five years; in 1875, he came to Delaware and entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, as tutor of languages; in 1879, he was appointed to fill the chair as Principal of the Normal Department, which position he now occupies.

CHRISTIAN RIDDLE, of Riddle, Graff & Co., cigar manufacturers, Delaware. This gentleman was born in Germany, March 7, 1846, and is the son of Godfrey and Barbara Riddle, also natives of Germany; in 1849, Christian, with his parents, emigrated to America and landed in New York City; from there they came direct to Delaware; in about 1857, he commenced to learn his trade as a cigar-maker, at which he worked until 1862, when he enlisted for three months in the 86th O. V. I.; after serving full time, he re-enlisted in the 145th O. V. I., for 100 days' service, then in the 186th O. V. I.; here he served until the close of the war; he also served six months with the

Digitized by Google

Army of the Tennessee in the Quartermaster's Department. After the close of the war, he returned to his trade, working in different parts of Ohio and Indiana for some two years, when, in 1867, he embarked in business in the frame building now occupied by Shea's grocery store; here, in 1869, Mr. Graff was taken in as partner, under the firm name of Riddle & Graff; in 1871, they moved to the opposite side of the street from their present place of business; in 1874, the firm of Riddle, Graff & Co. was formed; in 1879, they moved into their present building, which is a three-story stone front, erected by themselves, and is one of the most attractive pieces of architecture in Delaware; it has a frontage of twenty and a depth of one hundred and five feet; on the first floor is found the office, sales and ware rooms; the salesroom is stocked with a full line of their twenty-four brands of cigars; in the warerooms is stored in stock some 100 cases of natural leaf, of fine Connecticut, Pennsylvania and Havana tobacco; the second floor is used for drying and packing, and the manufacturing is done on the third floor, where about sixty hands are employed constantly, and turn out weekly some 60,000 cigars; this house pays out monthly to the Government for stamps $1,400, which indicates the immense amount of business done by them; no enterprise in the city of Delaware enjoys a greater popularity than this, which is among the largest of its kind in the State; the firm is composed of Christian Riddle, George L. Graff and Leroy Battenfield; Mr. Riddle filling the position of buyer and shipper, and Mr. Graff that of General Superintendent.

Mr. George L. Graff was born in Weddenburg, Germany, in 1842, having come to America in 1853, landing in Baltimore and came direct to Delaware, where he has been a resident ever since; in 1856, he commenced to learn the cigar-maker's trade, working at this until the breaking-out of the late civil war, when he enlisted in the 86th O. V. I.; he served some three months, when he was honorably discharged; afterward re-enlisted in the 145th O. V. I., and served until the close of the war, when he returned to Delaware and engaged in working at his trade. In 1869, he established business for himself and the same year entered as partner with Mr. Christian Riddle.

Mr. Leroy Battenfield was born in Centreburgh, Knox Co., Ohio, March 5, 1846; in April, 1861, he moved to Delaware; Mr. Battenfield, like the rest of the firm of Riddle, Graff & Co., was a soldier in the late war; he enlisted in the 2d Ohio Heavy Artillery for three years, and served full time, participating in a number of engagements and marches; he was honorably mustered out, and returned to Delaware; in 1874, he entered partnership with Riddle & Graff; in 1875, Mr. Battenfield commenced to travel for the firm, and has contributed his share in building up the firm to its present standing.

CAPT. R. W. REYNOLDS, merchant, Delaware; was born in Montgomeryshire, North Wales, June 1, 1820, and is the son of Richard and Margaret (Rowland) Reynolds, both natives of Montgomeryshire, N. W.; the family, in 1823, sailed for America, and after being at sea for six weeks and four days, safely landed in this country and located in Madison Co., N. Y.; in 1834, the son, R. W., came to Delaware, and at 13 years of age was bound out for seven years to learn the tailor's trade; he commenced in a shop located on the site where his present store is situated; after serving three years, he went to Columbus, Ohio, where he finished his trade and then returned to Delaware, and embarked in business for himself; in 1848, Mr. Reynolds transferred his business to a room in the American House, where he carried on merchant tailoring; in 1850, he went to California, where he mined and worked at his trade some; during two months of the time, he made $10 per day working at tailoring; after remaining in the gold country some fifteen months, he returned to Delaware; here he followed clerking for awhile in a clothing establishment, and then formed a partnership in the clothing and merchant tailoring business; in 1857, the present firm of Reynolds & Frank was formed, which to-day stands as one of the most prominent establishments of the kind in Delaware, located at 23 Main street, occupying two rooms; the first floor, 20x80, is used as a general salesroom; the merchant tailoring department is located up-stairs, in which are employed workmen of superior ability in their line. Mr. Reynolds was a soldier in the late civil war, having enlisted in the 145th O. V. I., Co. E, of which company he was Captain; the history of this regiment will be found in another part of this work; after the war closed, Capt. Reynolds returned to his home, since which he has filled the position of Auditor of Delaware Co. one term, and has been a member of the Common Council of Delaware; these offices he has filled with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituency. He is a Republican in politics. Capt. Reynolds married Miss Harriet Byxbe, daughter of Appleton Byxbe, and a grand-daughter

Digitized by Google

to the founder of Delaware, Col. Moses Byxbe; she was born in Delaware Township, Delaware Co., in 1823; by this union they have had seven children, three only are living.

REV. D. RUTLEDGE, P. O. Delaware; was born in Belmont Co., Ohio, May 15, 1826; the son of William Rutledge; he lived, with his parents, on the farm until he was about 17 years of age, when he began teaching school, at which he continued some five years, when he commenced the study of law and was admitted to practice in about 1848, in Posey Co., Ind.; after a short time, he retired, and, in 1850, was licensed to preach, and entered upon his first duties in this profession in the West Liberty Circuit of Ohio, afterward in the North and Central Ohio Circuits; during this time, he preached in Greenville, Bellefontaine, Toledo and Mt. Vernon; his next efforts were as a missionary to Oregon, where he remained ten years, preaching in Portland, Oregon City and Salem; he was then transferred to the Central Ohio Circuit, and afterward went as a missionary to Nashville, Tenn., where he remained ten years; while there, he was connected with the freedmen's educational work, traveling in different parts of the country, raising funds for that cause; in 1875, Mr. Rutledge came to Delaware; during this time, he had charge of the Delaware district for four years.

ALONZO P. SCATTERDAY, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was the youngest child of Euclid Scatterday, who was born in Loudoun Co., Va., about the year 1796, and emigrated to this State when young; subsequently married Deborah Pond, born near Philadelphia, Penn., and came out with her parents and located in Belmont Co., where Alonzo P. was born, Oct. 21, 1849; received his education in the common schools in that county, completing the same at the business college in Delaware. Sept. 17, 1875, he was united by marriage to Sarah L. Main, second daughter of Hosea Main; she was born in Brown Township Oct. 9, 1851. He has sixty acres of land, with good buildings, which he erected, and the appearance of the place betokens him a man of industry and enterprise. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church at Delaware. His father died in Belmont Co.; his mother is still living.

HENRY J. SHARADIN, farmer; P. O. Delaware; is the son of Nathan and Margaret (Esser) Sharadin; his father was born in Berks Co., Penn.; came to Ohio about 1836, and settled in the green woods on the farm now owned by the heirs; he was a mechanic, and made threshing machines; was also a tanner by trade; he also drove stage coach from Delaware to Columbus at an early day, and died in 1873. Henry's mother was a daughter of a noted farmer of Pennsylvania; she is living in Delaware, and is a member of the German Reform Church, with which her husband had long been identified; they have six children, all living. Mr. Sharadin is now in partnership with his brother Charles, farming on the old homestead, and they are making a specialty of stock and grain. They have 122 acres of land worth about $75 per acre—one of the finest farms in the country. Charles Sharadin was born Oct. 9, 1845, in Belmont Co., Ohio, and married Anna Heed, daughter of Thomas Heed, of Belmont Co., Ohio; her mother's maiden name was Irwin, daughter of Samuel Irwin; she is still living in Delaware. Mrs. Sharadin was born July 28, 1854, in Belmont Co.; came to this county Dec. 17, 1874; they have one child—Henry Arthur—born Nov. 11, 1876.

JOSEPH W. SHARP, Principal of the Ohio Business College, of Delaware; was born in York Co., Penn., Aug. 14, 1838, and is the son of John and Hannah (Benson) Sharp; his mother was born in Maryland, and his father in Pennsylvania, and was engaged in farming. Our subject, in 1841, with his parents, moved to Ohio, and located in Morrow Co., near Cardington, where his father and mother died. They were both Quakers. Prof. Sharp remained on the farm until 25 years of age, where he was engaged in farming in the summer months, and in the winter attended the district schools; after he received a common-school education, began teaching school in the district schools; he then entered Oberlin College, from which institution he graduated in 1864; in 1865, he came to Delaware, where he has been one of its honored citizens ever since, during which time he has been engaged in the Ohio Business College, of which an account will be found in another part of this work. Prof. Sharp was a Republican until the Prohibitionist party was formed; since then he has been a hard worker in its ranks; in 1877, he was put on the Prohibitionist ticket for Representative of Delaware Co., and, in 1879, was put on the same ticket for Lieutenant Governor of Ohio; he has just been elected as one of the four alternate delegates to Cleveland to the Prohibitionist State Convention. Prof. Sharp is one of the founders of the Delaware *Signal*, of which he was a leading editor for three years. He was mar-

Digitized by Google

ried, in 1862, to Miss Elizabeth A. Kelly, of Morrow Co., Ohio; they have had three children; two deceased.

F. B. SPRAGUE, County Judge, Delaware; was born in Delaware, on the site where the American House now stands, on the 16th of July, 1825; his parents were Pardon and Mary (Meeker) Sprague; his mother was born in Pennsylvania in 1799, the daughter of Col. Forest Meeker, who came to Delaware Co. and located in Stratford in 1811; his father, Pardon Sprague, was born in Massachusetts or Rhode Island, and was engaged in a cotton-mill, where he remained until the mill burnt, when he came West about 1816 to Zanesville and Granville, Ohio, where he remained a short time, then came to Delaware; here he was engaged in the stock business; he also kept a hotel on the site of the American House; he was elected to the office of County Sheriff two terms, and, about 1825, was elected to the Legislature, which office he filled with honor and credit to his death, which occurred in 1828, at about 40 years of age; he was a man respected and honored by all. Judge Sprague received his chief education in a private school taught by Mrs. Murray in a room near where the court house now stands; he was also a student of the Ohio Wesleyan University during the first two years of its existence; he remained a resident of Delaware Co. until 1850, when he moved West to Oregon, and remained there some eighteen years, where he was engaged the first few years in the manufacture of fanning-mills, and was the first to manufacture these mills on the Pacific Coast. In 1864 to 1868, Judge Sprague had charge of the Modoc and Clamouth Indians; during this time, he was located at Ft. Clamouth, Ore., and in different parts of the State in the vicinity of Ft. Clamouth. Sprague River was named after him. In 1864, he was made Captain of the 1st Ore. V. I., doing duty in Oregon and participating in several battles and a number of skirmishes with the Snake Indians. He learned to speak their language fluently and was a great friend of Captain Jack, the renowned Modoc chieftain, with which tribe the Judge states he was always on the friendliest terms. In 1868, he returned to Delaware Co., and located in Sunbury, where he engaged in the milling business, in which he has continued ever since; for several years, he was engaged in mercantile business in Sunbury. In 1875, Judge Sprague was nominated by the Democrats as Probate Judge of Delaware Co., and was elected to this office by a majority of 176 votes, and re-elected to the same office in 1878 by an overwhelming majority of 641 votes.

MRS. ANN P. SWEETSER, nee Miss Ann P. Ball, Delaware, was born in New York City, where her father died, when she with her mother and family came West about 1817 and located in Charlestown, Ind., where her mother died in 1821; in 1820, she came to Delaware, and in 1824 married Milo D. Pettibone, who was born in Connecticut in 1793, son of Gen. Chaney Pettibone, who was in the Legislature of that State some eighteen or twenty years; Mr. Pettibone was a graduate from William and Mary's College, and also from Yale; began the study of law in New York, in the office of a Quaker, and after being admitted to practice law, started West, visiting friends and relatives in Granville; in 1818, he came to Delaware, and soon became a sound and trustworthy lawyer, and occupied a responsible position at the bar to the time of his death; he speculated in land, which turned to his advantage; Mr. Pettibone was every way a most estimable man; he was social, honest and most exemplary; he engaged in all the proposed improvements of his day, social, moral and religious; he filled several offices of public trust in Delaware Co.; was County Treasurer, Prosecuting Attorney, and a member of the State Legislature; those offices he filled with honor and credit; at his death he left a wife and eight children, of whom five are living—one son and four daughters; two sons were in the late civil war—Waldermer Pettibone, who was killed on picket duty, and Channing Pettibone, a Lieutenant, acting as Captain at the battle of the Wilderness, where he was killed. The subject of this sketch was married, in 1846, to Charles Sweetser, who was born, in 1808, in Dummerston, Vt.; he came to Delaware Co. with his parents about 1812; there he began the practice of law, and was recognized as one of the leading attorneys of the bar; he was elected to the Thirty-first and Thirty-second Congresses, which offices he filled with marked ability. He was a Democrat, and was recognized as one of the leading members of the party. He died April 4, 1864, of heart disease.

W. O. SEAMANS, Professor in Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware; was born in Defiance, Ohio, Aug. 23, 1835, and is the son of Walter and Mary (Oliver) Seamans; his mother was a native of Ohio; her people having come to this State with the Massachusetts colony, which settled

Digitized by Google

in Marietta; his father was born in Virginia, and moved to Ohio in 1812, and was among the early settlers of Highland Co.; at 15 years of age, Prof. Seamans, with his parents, moved to La Fayette, Ind.; in 1852, he entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, from which institution he graduated in 1857; he was then elected tutor of languages in this university, and served two years, when he resigned and went to Leavenworth, Kan., where he was engaged in the mercantile business three years; in 1862, he was elected to the chair of natural science in the Ohio Wesleyan Female College; he remained there until 1865, when he was connected with the chair of chemistry, where he remained until 1867, when he became Professor of Chemistry; in 1873, physics were added to chemistry, since which Prof. Seamans has filled the chair of Professor of Chemistry and Physics; he took courses in chemistry in Ann Arbor and Harvard Universities; in 1874, he was placed on the Temperance ticket for the office of Mayor of the city of Delaware; was elected, and filled the office for two years with entire satisfaction, being the first and only Mayor ever elected in Delaware on the Temperance ticket.

JAMES M. SNODGRASS, M. D., Delaware; was born in Jefferson Co., Ohio, Oct. 9, 1808; son of Rev. James and Annie (White) Snodgrass, both natives of Pennsylvania. His father moved to Ohio, and located in Steubenville, Jefferson Co., in 1798; he was a Presbyterian minister, and belonged to that church for over sixty years; he died in Ohio, about 82 years old. James lived in Jefferson Co. until he was about 16 years of age, when he went to Stark Co., and engaged in farming and teaching; after remaining in Stark Co. about ten years, he moved to Richland Co., where he was in mercantile business for four years; in 1840, he began to read medicine under Dr. Joseph Hall, a leading physician of Richland Co.; after studying some three years with Dr. Hall, he went to Lucas, and began the practice of his profession; after remaining there some two years, he moved to Delaware Co. in 1845, and located in Ostrander, being the first resident physician of that place, where he continued practice a number of years; he also practiced medicine at Gallia and Wooster; then came to Delaware, and has been engaged in the practice of medicine since; he also, for a number of years, was engaged in the drug business. Dr. Snodgrass married, in 1838, Miss Maria H. Robinson, of Ohio; they have six children. He has been a member of the Presbyterian Church for the last forty-five years, being now an Elder of that church. He had two sons in the late war—James F., who enlisted in the 20th O. V. I., and, after serving faithfully for two years, was taken sick and died at La Grange, Tenn., and S. K., who served in the 100-day service, and was honorably discharged.

MRS. MARY SMITH, Delaware; widow of G. Smith, who was born in Pennsylvania in February, 1827, where his parents died; he learned his trade of carriage-making in Pennsylvania, and, at an early day, he came to Delaware; here he worked at his trade for several years, and, when he had saved a little money, commenced business for himself at Prospect, in which he continued for some three years; on account of ill health, he gave up business and returned to Delaware; he worked in McCullough's lumber-yard for about four years, and then moved upon a farm in 1870, on the place where Mrs. Smith now resides; it was then a very weedy piece of land; he went to work and converted it into a very beautiful farm, with a fine residence; he worked hard to accumulate his property, and died when success was nearly achieved; he died a Christian March 19, 1879, nearly 53 years of age, a respected and honored citizen, leaving a wife and seven children to mourn his loss; he was a member of the Lutheran Church. Mrs. Smith's maiden name was Mary Miller, of Pennsylvania; she came to Delaware Co. when about 5 years of age.

S. STERNS & SON, dealers in clothing and gents' furnishing goods, Delaware. As in most other branches of business, Delaware takes a leading position in the county in clothing and furnishing goods, having several of the leading houses of this kind in Central Ohio. The largest clothing house is that of S. Sterns & Son, whose business has been established since 1865. Their large and commodious store is located on the southwest corner of Sandusky and Winter streets. Here they occupy two large rooms, 100x22 feet. The first floor is used for ready-made clothing, hats, caps and gents' furnishing goods, from the cheapest to the finest. The second floor is used for trunks and valises, of which they carry a full and complete stock. Besides their extensive store in Delaware, they have a similar store in Marysville, Ohio. They also conduct the leading business of that place. The senior member of the firm is S. Sterns, of Philadelphia. He is a leading manufacturer of clothing, having been engaged in the business for a number of years. Mr.

Digitized by Google

Raphael Sterns, a member of S. Sterns & Son, has had a number of years' experience in the clothing business, and is the gentlemanly manager of the Delaware store.

NICHOLAS S. SAMPSELL, physician and surgeon, Delaware; was born in New Lisbon, Columbiana Co., Ohio, April 1, 1818, son of Paul Sampsell; he was educated at a select school at New Lisbon, and learned the trade of a carpenter, at which he worked for several years; he also taught school in the winter months, spending the summer in hard study, preparing himself for his chosen profession; at 18, he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. D. S. Silver, one of the leading physicians of Columbiana Co., and, after remaining in his office for three years, he was taken in as a partner, and continued the practice of medicine in Columbiana until 1843, when he went to Ft. Wayne, Ind., then West, and, on account of his health, returned to Ohio, and practiced medicine in Ashland and Richland Cos. until 1858; in 1844, the firm of Sampsell Bros. was formed; J. B. F. Sampsell was born in Ohio, and began the practice of medicine about 1842; in 1858, Dr. Sampsell moved to Delaware, and since living here has built up a leading practice. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was married in Columbiana to Miss Mary A. Rotzel; they have had three children, two of whom are living, a son and daughter.

JOHN LEWIS SMITH, SR., Delaware; was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, Oct. 3, 1822; his father died when John was an infant, leaving the family in poor circumstances; in 1829 or 1830, Mr. Smith's mother, with her family, emigrated to America and landed in Baltimore; from there they came to Ohio, and located in Zanesville; here Mr. Smith remained a few years, when he went to Columbus, where he worked at odd jobs at $4 a month; in about two years, he went to Dayton, and remained there until 1840, when he came to Delaware, where he remained a short time, and returned to Columbus to learn his trade as a blacksmith, which business he followed until he enlisted in a company of mounted riflemen, to do duty in Oregon. They were sent to Jefferson Barracks, where they received orders to go to Mexico, and embarked at St. Louis, Mo., on a steamer for New Orleans; from there the soldiers were put on steamers, and their horses on schooners; the soldiers arrived safely, and landed at the mouth of the Rio Grande River; the schooners containing the horses were lost in a storm on the Gulf of Mexico; the command was under Gen. Scott, who in March, 1846, laid siege to the strong castle of San Juan d'Ullo, which defended the city of Vera Cruz; after four days' bombardment, both castle and city were surrendered; Gen. Scott now began his march to the Mexican capital; his progress was marked by a series of victories, defeating the Mexicans at Cerro Gordo, at Puebla, and advanced against their strong defenses in the valley of Mexico, immediately surrounding that city; here he gained the battles of Churubusco, Contreras and Chapultepec; on the 13th of September, the American army entered the capital of Mexico, and remained there until peace was declared. Our subject, Mr. Smith, participated in these marches and battles, doing his duty as a brave soldier, filling the position at one time as Orderly under Gen. P. F. Smith; at the close of the war, Mr. Smith, with the mounted riflemen, returned, and was mustered out at Jefferson Barracks, he as Corporal; he remained at Columbus, working at his trade until 1849, when he returned to Delaware and followed his trade a few years; he then commenced driving team, most of the time for himself. Mr. Smith was married, in Delaware, to Miss S. Yeager, of Germany; they have four children.

GEORGE SCHREYER, furniture dealer, Delaware, is a prominent furniture dealer and manufacturer of this city, who was born in Delaware in 1857; the son of George M. Schreyer, who was born in Germany, and came to Delaware, some twenty-five years ago, a poor man, but by industry and energy has accumulated a good property, now owning the present building in which his son is doing business, and a fine farm in Delaware Co.; George Schreyer's place of business is located at No. 30 Sandusky street; the salesroom, which is well stocked with a complete line of furniture, is 20x60 feet, and is a model of elegance and neatness; the room in which the work is done is 15x20 feet, and is supplied with all modern conveniences that are necessary in the manufacture of furniture; Mr. Schreyer commenced to learn his trade as a cabinet-maker when about 16½ years of age; in 1877, he established his present business, where he has succeeded in building up a large and flourishing trade, brought about by his gentlemanly bearing toward his customers, and the quality and finish of his work.

ALWOOD SMITH, retired, Delaware, is one of the early settlers of Delaware Co., and was born in Washington, Berkshire Co., Mass., March 19,

Digitized by Google

1796, the son of William and Lucinda (Witter) Smith; his mother was a sister to Col. Moses Byxbe, the founder of Delaware City; his father was a native of Hartford, Conn., where he was born in 1766; and, in 1816, came West with his family, locating in Delaware Co., Berlin Township. Alwood remained a resident of Massachusetts until the winter of 1817–18, when he came to Delaware Co., and located in Berlin Township; Mr. Smith, before he came West, was engaged in Massachusetts as a shepherd; after coming here he commenced farming, which he continued up to 1861, when he moved to this city, where he has since made his home. Mr. Smith, during his residence in Berlin Township, was one of its Trustees for eighteen years. In 1820, he married Miss Martha Joy, daughter of Amos Joy, who was one of the highly respected old settlers of Delaware Co.; Mr. Smith has been married three times, his first and second wives being sisters. He married his present wife in 1868; her son, John L. Daniels, was a soldier in the late civil war, a member of a New York regiment; he became a veteran, and served until the close of the war, having participated in a number of hard-fought battles, and suffered as a prisoner in Libby Prison; he was faithful to his duty and a brave soldier. Mr. Smith is the father of three children — Augusta, Harriet and Martha — one living, Augusta, the wife of Geo. H. Crookshank.

JOHN SHEA, proprietor Delaware Marble Works, was born in Carlow, Ireland, June 17, 1824, and in 1849 emigrated to America, landing in New York City a poor boy; he set out to look for work, which he obtained on a farm near Syracuse, N. Y., where he remained some four months; then came to Ohio in a stage, and located near Chillicothe, where he worked on a farm; Mr. Shea came to Columbus, where, on the 18th of February, 1851, he began to learn his trade as a marble-cutter; getting this well learned, he worked for wages until 1859, when he came to Delaware, and embarked in business in the firm of Williams & Shea, afterward changed to Covell & Shea, from that to Shea & Tibbals, and again to Shea & Doyle; Mr. Shea continued in business for a number of years for himself, when, in 1879, the firm of John & W. Shea was formed. Mr. William Shea, the junior member, was born in the same house as John Shea; he has had some eleven years' experience in the marble business, and is a master in the marble-cutting business; the Delaware Marble Works are located at No. 28 South Main street; from these shops some of the finest works that now grace the Oakwood Cemetery have been turned out by this firm. They carry a large stock of finished and unfinished marble; some specimens of the former on exhibition in their shop are marvels of beauty, and indicate that those who can turn out such work are artists of no inferior ability.

A. THRALL, livery and feed stable, Delaware; was born in Chenango Co., N. Y., March 18, 1818; son of Daniel and Amanda (Gordon) Thrall; his mother was born in New York, and his father in Connecticut; they were married in New York, and in 1820 started for Ohio in wagons via Buffalo, thence to Ohio by the lake, and lost most of their household goods in the lake; after being out some six weeks, the family arrived in Berlin Township, Delaware Co., Oct. 20, 1820, in very poor circumstances, and began farming; his mother died when Mr. Thrall was about 8 years old; his father died when he was 10, leaving him a poor boy. At 15, he went to Columbus, and commenced to learn the trade of a harness and saddle maker, where he remained about four years; he then came to Delaware, and worked at his trade a short time, when he went to Chillicothe, where he remained one summer, and then returned to Berlin Township, Delaware Co., and commenced farming and working at his trade; he gradually improved and accumulated good land, until he became one of the leading farmers of that township; he was Constable of Berlin Township for thirteen years, and Coroner of the county one term; in 1862, he enlisted in Co. D, 20th O. V. I., and was detailed to do duty in the hospital, where he served faithfully until the close of the war; while serving here, he fell among some boxes, from which accident he is a cripple for life; he was wardmaster of East Hospital, and La Grange Hospital; at the close of the war, he returned to Delaware Co., and engaged in farming until 1878, when he entered the livery business at Delaware; he is prepared to furnish livery at reasonable prices. He married Mary A. Chandler, of New Jersey, in 1840, who came to Ohio in 1823; they have ten children. Mr. Thrall is a Republican, and has been a member of the Baptist Church for forty years.

JOHN TRAUTMANN, Delaware; was born in Berks Co., Penn., Oct. 5, 1805, and is the son of John and Mary M. Trautmann, both natives of Pennsylvania; his father was a stonemason, and died in Pennsylvania. Mr. John Trautmann

Digitized by Google

learned his trade as stonemason with his father, which he followed while in Pennsylvania; in 1833, he came with a family to Delaware Co., driving a team of horses all the way from his native State; in Delaware he worked at his trade for a number of years, helping to build the American House, the Mansion House, and other buildings of prominence. In 1837, he married, in Delaware, Esther Biel, of Pennsylvania; she died Aug. 11, 1853; he then married Mary Ann Seigfred, of the same State, and by this marriage has six children living. Mr. Trautmann came to Delaware with about $60 in money, and to-day owns a pleasant home and fifty acres of land adjoining Delaware; he had two sons in the late war, Daniel and John, both enlisting in the 96th O. V. I.; Daniel died in the hospital at St. Louis, in 1863, from disease contracted while in the army. Mr. Trautmann is one of the oldest members of the Lutheran Church of Delaware; he has eleven grandchildren living; his mother died in Delaware some three years since, at the ripe old age of 94 years.

B. F. THOMAS, wheelwright, Delaware. Among the respected colored citizens of Delaware is the above-named gentleman who was born in Pickaway Co., Ohio, Oct. 14, 1847; his grandfather, Isaac Fisher, was one of the first settlers of Muskingum Co., Ohio, which he helped to lay out; Mr. Thomas' mother, Rebecca (Fisher) Thomas, was born in 1812 and was a native of that county. Our subject came to Delaware in 1864; here he began to learn his trade as a wheelwright in McElroy's Wagon Works; this business he has carried on for a number of years. He is a member of the Masonic Order, of which will be found a mention in the history of the Masonic Lodges of Delaware; his brother, Walter S., holds the position of Clerk in the State Senate at Columbus, which he has filled for two sessions with much credit. Mr. Thomas was married, in 1872, to Miss Rose Lewis; they have three children.

W. A. ULREY, photographer, Delaware; was born in Clermont Co., Ohio, in 1852, and commenced to learn his trade as a photograph artist in Coles Co., Ill., where he remained a short time; in 1877, he came to Delaware and worked in the photograph gallery of Mr. Bodurtha, where he remained until 1878, when he purchased his present business, the oldest photograph establishment in the county, located in the Evans Block, on the third floor. Mr. Ulrey, by close attention to business and keeping pace with the improvements made in the art of photography, is meeting with good success; any kind of work that can be done by a photographer Mr. Ulrey can do; he finishes pictures in both oil and water colors, and warrants them to give good satisfaction.

REV. JOHN UFFORD, Rector of the Episcopal Church, Delaware, is the oldest resident pastor of Delaware; he was born in Old Stratford, Conn., Nov. 14, 1810, and is the son of Elijah and Percy (Peabody) Ufford, both natives of Connecticut; the father was a merchant. Mr. Ufford was a resident of Stratford until he was about 14 years of age, and then lived in Bridgeport, Conn., some five or six years; in 1832, he came West to Ohio, and located at Gambier; here he entered Knox College and graduated in 1837; in 1839, he was ordained, taking charge of his first parish at Maumee City, Ohio, where he remained one year; was then in Newark, Ohio, one year; he then went to Virginia and remained some two years, engaging in teaching school; Mr. Ufford then took a parish in Northampton Co., Va., where he remained about eight or nine years; then to Maysville, Ky., from there to Muscatine, Iowa, where he remained until 1861, when he entered the army and was made Chaplain of the 6th Iowa V. I.; after the capture of Vicksburg, on account of his health, he left the army; in 1863, he came to Delaware, since which time he has been the Rector of the Episcopal Church.

MARGARET VELEY, farmer; P. O. Delaware; is a daughter of John Main; he was born in 1791 in Virginia, and married Mary Wright; she was born in 1793 in Virginia; they came to Ohio in 1815, settling in Delaware Co.; he died in 1837, having been a member of the Baptist Church; she is still living in Troy Township. Mrs. Veley was born Feb. 23, 1812, in Virginia; came West with her parents, at which time there were many Indians in this section who were very friendly to her father; in December, 1830, she was married to Peter Veley, son of James Veley, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; they immediately settled on the present farm of 200 acres; he died Oct. 1, 1839; she assumed control of the farm, and improvements have marked her management; they had four children; Milo died Sept. 29, 1876; his wife died Oct. 29, 1877, leaving two children, Nora and Milo, whom Mrs Veley is raising; John married Charlotte Seart, Grace married Mr. Gross, and Harriet married Mr. Ashwill. Mrs. Veley has long been identified

Digitized by Google

with the Baptist Church as an active member and a devout Christian.

J. D. VAN DEMAN, attorney at law, Delaware; was born in Delaware, Ohio, Feb. 12, 1832, and is the son of Rev. Henry and Sarah (Darlinton) Van Deman; his mother is a native of Kentucky, and his father of Pennsylvania; he graduated from the Ohio Wesleyan University, in 1851, then entered the law office of Powell & Buck, at that time one of the leading law firms of Delaware; in 1854, he was admitted to practice at the Delaware Co. bar, and associated himself with Judge T. W. Powell, forming the law firm of Powell & Van Deman; this partnership continued until 1862, when the firm of Carper & Van Deman was formed, and is to-day the oldest as well as one of the strongest law firms in this part of Ohio. Mr. Van Deman was Prosecuting Attorney two terms, and Mayor of Delaware four years; was the first Mayor of Delaware after it became a city; in 1876, he was a candidate for the office of District Judge of the district embracing the counties of Delaware, Licking and Knox; he made a gallant run, reducing the usual majority nearly 1,000 votes. Mr. Van Deman is director of the C. & T. R. R., and has been since its organization; he is also one of the directors of the First National Bank of Delaware. He is a Republican. He was married, in 1861, to Miss Lydia Runkle, of Ohio, daughter of Judge R. E. Runkle; they have three children—two daughters and one son. Mr. Van Deman, when a lad, entered a school taught by Mrs. Murray, near where the court house stands, and in the basement learned his A B C's; on the second floor of the same building he prepared himself for college.

F. P. VERGON, proprietor of Greenwood Lake, Delaware, was born in the eastern part of France Dec. 16, 1829, and is the son of John G. and Elizabeth (Burlett) Vergon, who are natives of France; John G. Vergon was a poor farmer in France, who accumulated a little property and managed to eke out a living for his family; he was a soldier under Napoleon Bonaparte for four years, and participated in the prominent battles under this great leader; he was with Napoleon in his march over the Alps. He married in France, and in 1834, with his wife and five children, sailed for America, and, in June of that year, landed in New York City; he came direct to Ohio, and located in Delaware Co., on the farm where F. P. Vergon now lives; here they purchased 113 acres of land; a double log cabin and a small barn were all the improvements on the place; they were the first French family to settle in this part of the country; he knew no language but the French, and had a hard time in purchasing and trading with the settlers around him; but, with a determination to succeed, went to work with a will, clearing the farm of timber and brush; with good management and industry, and the help of his wife and children, he succeeded in life, and when he became old he had enough property to make him happy and his family comfortable; in his old age, he was a favorite with all, happy and trying to make others happy; a few years before his death, he suffered from a severe attack of whooping cough which, perhaps, hastened his death; he died in 1870 at the age of 77½ years. F. P. Vergon was raised on the farm; he owns three finely-improved farms in Delaware Co.; his home farm is improved with a residence for himself and family, then a comfortable home for his mother, a fine barn and outbuilding, an icehouse from which he supplies Delaware and its vicinity with pure ice, from the well-known Greenwood Lake, a body of water covering about thirty acres; in 1874, Mr. Vergon stocked the lake with fish, principally bass; this enterprise has proven a success, and the lake swarms with fish. During President Hayes' visit to Delaware in 1879, Mr. Vergon's son, Lemorteen, caught a bass weighing 4½ pounds, and presented it to the President for his breakfast. No lover of nature, of beautiful scenery, and all that is calculated to please the eye, should fail to visit Greenwood Lake. Mr. Vergon was married in 1856 to Miss Martha L. Smith, daughter of A. Smith, Esq.; she died in 1857. He afterward married his present wife, Miss Kate L. Jones, daughter of John L. Jones; she was born in Prince William Co., Va., and moved thence to Lewis Co., the home of Stonewall Jackson, who was one of her playmates and a distant connection; by this marriage they have seven children; Mrs. Elizabeth Vergon died Feb. 23, 1880, aged 86 years.

REV. HENRY VAN DEMAN, (deceased) Delaware, was a native of Brownsville, Penn., where he was born April 1, 1798, the son of John Van Deman, a farmer; Henry came to Ohio at an early day, and at first entered upon a rural life, but subsequently entered school, graduating from Athens College, and soon afterward commenced the study of theology with Dr. Wilson, of Chillicothe, Ohio, and, in about the year 1823, was licensed to preach; for a short time he was a missionary in Highland and Adams Cos., Ohio. In 1824, he

Digitized by Google

married Sarah Darlington, of West Union, Ohio, and came to Delaware the same year; after a residence of about six months here, he took charge of the Presbyterian Church, and remained its regular minister for some thirty years, when he retired from preaching; May 19, 1872, the Rev. Mr. Van Deman was relieved of his earthly cares and passed into life immortal; having lived a life of usefulness, he died beloved and honored, leaving a wife and seven children. Mrs. Van Deman was born in Ohio Jan. 2, 1802, the daughter of Joseph Darlington, who was a member of the convention that framed the Ohio State Constitution at Cincinnati; also filled the office of Clerk of Adams County for fifty years. Mrs. Van Deman's husband and a brother, Meredith Darlington, were volunteers in the army of the war of 1812.

REV. J. VOGT, Pastor of the German Reformed Church, Delaware; was born in Fairfield Co., Ohio, Jan. 1, 1825, and is the son of John and Annie M. (Hiebel) Vogt; his father was a native of Union Co., Penn., and his mother of Berks Co., Penn.; his great-grandfather, Jonas Vogt, came from Bosewa, Switzerland, and located in Pennsylvania in 1752; Mr. Vogt was born on a farm, where he remained until he was 19 years of age; he then commenced studying for the ministry at Lancaster, Ohio, and completed the course at Xenia. In 1846, at the meeting of the Miami Classis, at Miamisburg, he was licensed to preach, and in the same year was ordained and became Pastor of St. Paul's Church, in Butler Co., also Samuel's Church of same county. Here Rev. Mr. Vogt did good and effective work, having organized three churches—the Zion's, Mount Zion's and Seven Mile; remaining here until 1853, when he went to Darke Co. as a missionary, where he established churches and Sunday schools under great difficulties and with the most primitive accommodations. Here he organized the New Madison Church, and took charge of Zion, a church then with but little attendance. At the close of Mr. Vogt's work, the latter was one of the best charges of the Miami Classis. After remaining in Darke Co. until 1860, he went to Fairfield Co., where he took charge of two congregations until 1863, when he moved to Delaware, and became Pastor of the German Reform Church, preaching in both languages—the English and German. Mr. Vogt was married, Jan. 2, 1848, to Miss Elizabeth Karn, of Seven Mile, Ohio; by this union there have been born five children, four of whom are living.

IRA VOUGHT, wagon-maker, Delaware. Among the leading business men of the little hamlet of Stratford may be mentioned Mr. Ira Vought, who was born in Greenwich Co., N. J., in 1847; in 1853, he came West with his parents, and located in Delaware Co.; part of his school days were spent in the stone schoolhouse where his wagon works are now located; he came to Delaware, and learned the trade of carpenter, which he followed until he drifted into his present trade as wagon-maker, working in different parts of the country. He is a practical worker, as one may judge by entering his cozy shop, where he is prepared to do all kinds of wagon woodwork at reasonable prices. Mr. Vought was a soldier in the late civil war, enlisting in the 48th O. V. I., Co. B, and did good service; he participated in the battle of Blakely, the last fought during the war, and was honorably mustered out. In 1879, he commenced his present business in Stratford, where he is meeting with good success.

JOHN W. N. VOGT, physician and surgeon, Delaware, is one of the leading physicians and surgeons of Delaware; he was born in Seven Mile, Butler Co., Ohio, May 1, 1852, and is the son of Rev. John Vogt; in 1863, he came to Delaware and began the study of medicine, remaining in the offices of Dr. Hyatt, of Delaware, and Dr. Kinsman, of Columbus, some six years, when he entered the Columbus Medical College and graduated from this institution in 1875; Dr. Vogt came to Delaware and began the practice of his profession, entering a partnership with Dr. E. H. Hyatt, which continued for about two years; since then the Doctor has been practicing alone and meeting with very good success. In 1878, his friends placed him on the Republican ticket for Coroner of Delaware County, to which office he was elected by a handsome majority.

W. G. WILLIAMS, Professor in the Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware; was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, Feb. 22, 1822, and is the son of Samuel and Margaret (Troutner) Williams, both natives of Pennsylvania; his father was engaged as Superintendent in surveying for the United States Government in the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Iowa, and was one of the best-posted men in surveying in the Northwest; he died in 1859; our subject, at 6 years of age, moved with his parents to Cincinnati, where he graduated from the Woodward College in 1844; from there he came to Delaware and accepted a professorship in the Ohio Wesleyan University.

Digitized by Google

which institution he has been connected with ever since, and is now the oldest teacher in that institution, and the only survivor of the original faculty; he became a member of the Central Ohio M. E. Conference in 1856, and has filled the office of Secretary of that Conference for the last twenty years. He served as Chaplain of the 145th O. V. I., in the summer of 1864. Prof. Williams was married in 1847, to Miss Mary Ann Davis, of Cincinnati, Ohio; they had six children; she died in 1872; he married his present wife in 1877—Miss Delia L. Lathrop, of New York; they have one child.

H. A. WELCH, banker, Delaware; this gentleman was born in Delaware, Ohio, Nov. 4, 1845, and is a son of A. A. Welch, who is one of the old settlers of Delaware; he commenced in the Delaware County Bank, filling the position of bookkeeper and teller for some five years; in 1867, on the organization of the Deposit Banking Company, Mr. Welch was made cashier, which office he has filled ever since; the Deposit Banking Company was organized in 1867, by a number of enterprising men of Delaware, and since then has been largely patronized; it has accomplished much good since its organization, and made many friends, and this because it has always been liberal in its dealings.

JAMES WALSH, carpenter, Delaware; was born in Canada, near the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and at 14 years of age commenced to learn his trade as a carpenter; in 1861, he came to Delaware, and has been one of its honored citizens ever since, having been employed by the Delaware Chair Company for the last nine years.

JOSEPH WELLS, proprietor of the Delaware Omnibus Line, Delaware, was born in Hardy Co., Va., April 21, 1827, and is the son of Joseph and Sarah Wells; his mother was born in Ireland and his father in Virginia, where he was engaged in farming. In 1832, Joseph came with his parents to Ohio and located in Union Co., they being among its early settlers; he learned the carpenter's trade in Jerome Township, Union Co., and followed it seven years; in 1850, he came to Delaware, a poor man, and commenced driving a team; in 1860, he purchased a half-interest in his present business, and formed a partnership with Mr. Jack Cunningham, running two omnibuses and eight horses; about 1868, Mr. Wells became sole owner of the business, and has been very successful; he now owns five fine coaches, baggage-wagons, one omnibus and ten horses; he does a good business, attending all trains and employing four men. We may mention here that Mr. Wells was the first man that attended the train from Delaware and drove a large wedding-party eight miles out to the railroad, as the C., C., C. & I. R. R. was not then completed to Delaware. Mr. Wells has been City Marshal and Constable. He was married to Miss Ann Case, of Ohio; they have nine children.

PROF. WILLIAM F. WHITLOCK, Dean of the Ohio Wesleyan Female College, Delaware; was born in Montgomery Co., Ohio, Oct. 20, 1833, and is the son of Elias Whitlock, of New York, who moved to this State at an early day; he died in 1880, at 82 years of age. Prof. Whitlock received a common-school education in Butler Co., where he prepared himself for college; in 1852, he came to Delaware and entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, and graduated from this institution in 1859; he then was elected a teacher of languages; in 1864, he filled the chair of Professor of the Latin Language and Literature, and in 1877 was made Dean of the Ladies' Department of the Ohio Wesleyan Female College, which position he now holds; Prof. Whitlock's connection with this institution has been signalized by success, and in whatever capacity he has been called to serve, he has brought to his aid rare attainments and marked ability.

REV. E. D. WHITLOCK, Pastor of the William Street M. E. Church, Delaware; was born near the city of Dayton, in Montgomery Co., Ohio, Nov. 12, 1843; is the son of Elias and Mary (Johnson) Whitlock; his father was a farmer, and moved from Montgomery Co. to Piqua, Miami Co., where he died in 1880 at the age of 82 years. Mr. Whitlock remained with his father on the farm until 1863, when he came to Delaware, and entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, and graduated from that institution in the Class of 1866; he then went to Champaign Co., and was engaged in teaching school three years as Principal of the Urbana High School, and two years Superintendent of the Paris Schools; he also filled the position for two years as a member of the Board of County School Examiners while in Urbana, and was two years Superintendent of the Barnesville School; in 1873, Rev. Whitlock was ordained as a minister, his first charge being at Ansonia, Darke Co., where he remained for one year, then went to DeGraff, Logan Co., remaining one year, then to Bellefontaine, county seat of Logan Co., where he remained for three years, when in 1878, he came to Delaware and took charge of

Digitized by Google

the William Street M. E. Church. In 1868, the Rev. Mr. Whitlock was married, in Urbana, to Miss Malia L. Brand, of that place, and a daughter of the Hon. J. C. Brand; by this Union they have two children. Mr. Whitlock was a soldier in the 100-day service of the late war, entering Co. E, 145th O. N. G., and was on duty at Arlington Heights.

JOHN H. WARREN, County Treasurer, Delaware; was born in Radnor Township, this county, Oct. 20, 1833, and is the son of William M. Warren, of Pennsylvania, who came West and located in Delaware Co. about 1812 or 1814. John H., the subject of this sketch, was raised on a farm, and for awhile lived in Scioto Township; at about 16 years of age, he came to Delaware, and entered a store as a clerk; in 1856, he entered the mercantile business at Millville, where he continued until 1874; in 1875, Mr. Warren was elected to the office of County Treasurer by the Democratic party, by a majority of eighty-nine votes; in 1877, he was re-elected to the same office by a majority of 700 votes, one of the largest majorities ever given to a county officer in this county. Such a popular expression by the people speaks volumes in favor of the manner in which Mr. Warren has performed the duties of his office, and his fidelity to the public trust imposed upon him.

A. A. WELCH, merchant, Delaware, is the oldest merchant now doing business in Delaware; was born in Cayuga Co., N. Y., June 16, 1813, and is the son of Bildad Welch, of New York, who was engaged in farming; Mr. Welch's grandfather, John Welch, of New York, came to what is now Delaware Co. in 1804, and on the organization of the county was elected Commissioner, which position he filled about eight years; in 1817, Mr. A. A. Welch, with his father and family of ten children, started West, and came down the Ohio River on a raft to Marietta, and from that point went to Galena, Ohio, by wagon; here Mr. Welch remained in Liberty and Westfield, until 1823, when, in February of that year, he came to Delaware; he learned the trade of chair-maker at Columbus, and while there, in April, 1830, joined the M. E. Church, of which he has been a member continuously to this day; in 1834, he commenced the manufacture of chairs in the building now occupied as a residence by the Rev. Jacob Brown; this was the first piece of property that Mr. Welch ever owned, consisting of 6 acres; after several years, he moved to the east side of Sandusky street, and, in 1840, purchased the property where his furniture store now stands, from Solomon Smith, one of the first settlers of the county; in 1840, Mr. Welch commenced the manufacture of furniture, which he continued until 1874, since which time he has confined his business to the operation of a furniture salesroom; Mr. Welch now carries one of the most complete stocks to be found in Central Ohio; in 1869, he erected the brick building adjoining his furniture store, and, in 1873, built his present store, which is one of the substantial brick business blocks of Delaware. Mr. Welch married, Dec. 25, 1834, Miss Falenia Biglow; she died two years after their marriage; he married his present wife, in 1838, Mrs. Juliann (Storm) Babcock, of Delaware, daughter of George Storm, one of the pioneer settlers of this county, having made his home here in 1809; by this marriage there were born eight children. Mr. Welch is one of the organizers and a charter member of the Ohio Wesleyan University, and was a Trustee of the Female College until 1876.

W. T. WATSON, grocer, Delaware, was born in Frederick Co., Md., Sept. 3, 1825, and is the son of John and Rachel (Wiles) Watson, both natives of Maryland; in 1831, they with three children came to Ohio, and located in Scioto Township, Delaware Co.; the father and mother died when W. T. was young; in 1840, he came to Delaware to learn the trade of cabinet-maker; in about eighteen months, he returned to the farm, which he operated until 1865, when he was elected to the office of County Treasurer, and, in 1866, moved to Delaware, which has since been his home; Mr. Watson has been a public man for a number of years; he started in first as Clerk and then Treasurer of the county, and was also Justice of the Peace for a number of years, he then served as County Commissioner three years, and as County Treasurer four years; during the time of building the court house; since Mr. Watson has been a resident of Delaware, he has served as member of the City Council for twelve years, and was the first President of the Council after the town was incorporated as a city. In 1852 he became a member of the United Brethren Church, and, in 1858, joined the Sandusky Conference, traveling and preaching under their jurisdiction. Mr. Watson is now a member of the Central Ohio Conference, and labored in the cause; since he has been a preacher, Mr. Watson has married 380 couples. In 1846, he was united in marriage to Miss Jane Beckley, of Delaware Co., daughter of

Digitized by Google

Samuel and Susan Beckley; she died in 1852. He married his second wife, Miss Martha Clark, in 1853; she was a daughter of John and Mary Clark; there have been born into the family nine children, two by the first wife and seven by the second. Mr. Watson is a Republican, but temperate in all things.

DR. P. A. WILLIS, deceased, Delaware; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, the third of a family of eight brothers, sons of Buckley H. Willis, a well-known citizen of Scioto Township. Young Willis, after acquiring such an education as was afforded by the district schools of his neighborhood, came to Delaware, and entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, where he studied about two years; having chosen the medical profession, he attended lectures at Starling Medical College, Columbus, where he graduated with the Class of 1861 and 1862; he also read for a considerable time in the office of the distinguished surgeon, Dr. Hamilton, of Columbus; in 1862, Mr. Willis entered the army; first as a contract surgeon, in which capacity he participated in the battle of Corinth, witnessing the desperate onset and the repulse of the rebel army; soon after this, he was commissioned second assistant surgeon of the 48th Ohio vice J. B. Lewis, and joined his regiment at Memphis, Tenn.; late in the fall of that year they went down the Mississippi; the old surgeons were glad to have a new hand, and they gave him plenty of work, which he went at with alacrity. The battles of Chickasaw Bluff and Arkansas Post soon followed, and the fearful ravages of disease during the winter campaign on the Mississippi are well remembered. Through all this Dr. Willis was steadfast, faithful, untiring, and never discouraged. Both his seniors fell sick, resigned and went home, and he was promoted to the rank of surgeon early in the spring of 1863. The close of the war, two years later, found him serving as Medical Director of an army corps on the staff of Gen. Andrews, in the Department of the Gulf. His promotions were not due to any extraneous influence, but solely to his efficiency. On his return from the army, he engaged in farming and the practice of medicine at the same time, achieving success in both branches of business; for several years, he was a member of the Agricultural Society, holding official position in the Board; his student life, army life, professional and farm life, were all marked with indomitable energy, which was a prominent trait of his character. In 1862, he was married to Miss Henrietta Decker, daughter of Frederick Decker. Dr. Willis died of pneumonia, at his home near Bellepoint, on the 18th of March, 1876, in the 39th year of his age, leaving his wife and only child (a daughter) sorely bereft. He was a member of the M. E. Church. The fatal disease was rapid in its progress, and though his death was unexpected by his friends, yet they have the comforting belief that he was fully prepared for the sudden change. He was buried at Oak Grove Cemetery, with the full ritual of Masonic honors corresponding with his rank, by Hiram Lodge of Delaware, of which he was Master.

REV. S. L. YOURTEE, minister of the M. E. Church, Delaware; was born in Washington Co., Md., Sept. 21, 1817, and is the son of Abraham and Magdalena (Brown) Yourtee, both of whom were born in Washington Co., Md.; his father was a farmer, and on the farm the son remained until he was 18 years of age, when he began to educate himself, graduating from Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, in 1840, when he was licensed by the Northern Ohio Conference of the M. E. Church to preach. In 1842, he was ordained, and was stationed at Millersburg Circuit, where he remained one year; thence to Sylvania, one year; thence, in 1844, to Toledo, where he was the first stationary preacher of that place; thence to Lima, two years; thence to Bellefontaine, two years; St. Mary's, one year; Tiffin, two years; Elyria, one year, and at Wooster, where during the first year he was elected President of the Female College of Delaware, filling that position in 1852 and 1853; thence to Franklin, one year, then to Pittsburgh, where he was President of the Pittsburgh Female College for one year, when he joined the Cincinnati Conference, remaining in Cincinnati five years, at Morrow Chapel two years, Christie Chapel two years, Asbury Chapel, one year. At the breaking-out of the late civil war, in 1861, he enlisted as Chaplain of the 5th O. V. I., remaining with that regiment one year, when he returned to Cincinnati, and helped organize the 84th O. V. I., and enlisted in this regiment as Chaplain, remaining with them until taken sick at Memphis, Tenn., where he suffered with fever for several months, and resigned and returned to his home at Cincinnati; after remaining there a short time, he went to Springfield, Ohio, and preached there three years; thence to Lockland, one year; thence to Yellow Springs, Ohio, one year, where he received an appointment from Port Clinton, but on account of sickness did not

Digitized by Google

fill; after resting one year, he was called to Loveland Station, remaining there one year. He then began the study of medicine, and was engaged for two years in Springfield practicing medicine, when he received a call from Richmond, Ind., and filled the pulpit of Grace M. E. Church for one year; thence transferred to the North Ohio Conference; at Clyde two years, also at Ashland, Ohio.; here, during the first year, he was stricken down with paralysis, and laid aside for some three years. In 1876, Mr. Yourtee moved to Delaware. At the last conference he was appointed to the Woodbury Circuit, which he is now filling. He was married, in 1840, to Miss Alice C. Alpaugh, of New Jersey; they had one son, now residing in Kansas City, Mo.; she died in 1868, at Yellow Springs, Ohio; he was married, in 1869, to Mrs. Laura A. (Henshaw) Sears, of New York, she having one child, a daughter.

FREDRICK ZEIGLER, farmer; P. O. Delaware; son of Reuben Zeigler; he was born Oct. 18, 1840, in Delaware Co., Ohio, on his present farm of 130 acres. He was married, Sept. 16, 1860, to Sarah A Bieber, a daughter of George Bieber, a farmer of Pennsylvania; they have seven children, all of whom are living—William, Anna, Frederick, Alice, Luther H., Edward and John; Mr. Zeigler takes an interest in the education of his children. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran Church at Delaware, Ohio. They have made good improvements on their farm; every necessary convenience being upon it; especially praiseworthy is the improved spring in daily use. Mr. Zeigler's father was born in Pennsylvania and came to Ohio in 1834, settling where Frederick now lives; they had three children, two daughters and one son; Mr. Zeigler is fortunate beyond the common lot of humanity in being surrounded by all that makes life pleasant.

WILLIAM ZIMMER (deceased), was born in Prussia, Germany, Feb. 1, 1824; in 1844, he, with his parents, emigrated to America, landing in New York City; from there they came to Ohio and located on a farm in Crawford Co.; here our subject remained a short time, then went to Columbus and commenced to learn his trade as a blacksmith, where he remained but a short time; then traveled in different parts of the country, visiting New Orleans, St. Louis and other points, returning to Columbus, and from there, in 1853, moved to Delaware, where he first worked at his trade; in 1861, commenced the grocery business, on West Winter street, in a house built by him; he carried on business here until his death, which occurred May 9, 1877, having died with typhoid pneumonia and inflammation of the bowels, leaving a wife and four children to mourn his loss; he was known in the community and by all with whom he had business, as a man of honor, commencing life a poor boy, and, by hard work and good management, had accumulated a good property He married Catharine Bear, who was born in Germany, having emigrated to America with her people when she was 13 years of age.

LIBERTY TOWNSHIP.

WELLS S. ANDREWS, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born June 20, 1831, a son of Timothy Andrews, a native of Connecticut, and was one of the early settlers in the county, and came to this State when he was but 20 years of age; Wells' school advantages were poor, but by dint of perseverance, acquired an education which enabled him to teach school, which he followed for eleven years. Jan. 3, 1855, married Amelia Mercer, born March 12, 1835, in Deavertown, Morgan Co., Ohio; she is a daughter of Dr. N. Z. Mercer; after their marriage, remained on the homestead until 1857, when he moved to his present home, one mile and a half west of the Olentangy; has 100 acres of improved land. Mr. Andrews has never sought office, yet he has been selected by his neighbors to fill every office from the Supervisor down, and has filled the office of County Commissioner; is a member of Powell Lodge, No. 465, I. O. O. F., and is now District Deputy Grand Master of Delaware Co. Mr. and Mrs. Andrews have four children—Blanche, born Aug. 10, 1858; Clarence, Aug. 17, 1862; William H., June 6, 1868; Birdie, Sept. 13, 1871. Mr. Andrews has been a resident of this county for nearly fifty years, and has been closely identified with its interests.

MRS. ROXIE BARTHOLOMEW; P. O. Powell; is a native of Massachusetts; born in

Digitized by Google

Sharon Township, Dec. 13, 1812, is the daughter of Caleb Hall, whose wife was Mercy Rhodes, both of whom are natives of Massachuseetts, and emigrated to this State in the year 1817, making the trip by wagon, which time occupied nine weeks; Mrs. Bartholomew was then but 5 years of age, but she distinctly remembers the time of their coming; they located at Worthington, and in 1831 moved to Orange Township. Mrs. Bartholomew was united in wedlock June 14, 1833, to Maj. Bartholomew, who was born Dec. 13, 1806, in Connecticut; four children were born, but only one, Benjamin F., now living; Jasper, Jane and Thomas C., are deceased; the two former arrived at maturity. After Mrs. Bartholomew's marriage, they moved to the place now occupied by her; they started empty handed, he began work at $9 per month, this he continued some time, and then bought a team and began farming on his own account; after years of patient industry and the exercise of rigid economy, he succeeded in making a start; being a shrewd business man, he was soon enabled to do business on a large scale, and continued to be successful up to the time of his death, Oct. 17, 1875, which was hastened by injuries received some years previous by being entangled in a mowing machine; since his death, Mrs. Bartholomew has remained on the homestead conducting the business of the farm for two years, since which time, her son, Benjamin F., who resides near her, has had charge.

B. F. BARTHOLOMEW, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Powell; is a son of Major and Roxie Bartholomew, and was born in the southeast corner of the township April 3, 1837; his father being a farmer and trader, Benjamin concluded to follow in his footsteps, and at an early age gave evidences of his partiality in this direction; he remained with his parents until he attained his 30th year, when he was married to Miss Amanda Payne, born April 30, 1842, daughter of Hiram Payne; their nuptials were duly celebrated Jan. 18, 1868; they have one child—Leslie, born April 16, 1869. After marriage, they located on the farm he now owns; has 980 acres of land, which is well improved; is a man of energy and inherits the business tact possessed by his father, with a strict regard for justice and possessing the esteem of all who have business relations with him; he is actively engaged in farming and stock-raising, and is making a successful career.

WILLIAM BARRINGER, blacksmith and wagon-maker, Powell; was born in Seneca Co., Feb. 15, 1835; is the eldest of a family of four children; James Barringer, his father, married Nancy Leasure, who was born in Maryland and is of Dutch descent; William, arriving at maturity and having a desire for mechanical pursuits, entered a wagon-shop and made himself as handy as a regular workman, then took up the blacksmith's trade and was soon master of both. In his 23d year, he married Elizabeth E. Howard, born Sept. 16, 1838, in Licking Co.; their union was celebrated Nov. 26, 1857, after which he farmed and worked some at his trade, continuing until 1862, when he moved to Sandusky and stayed three years and a half, and in 1865 he moved to Powell and started in business, where he carries on both wagon-making and blacksmithing; has a large shop and is doing a good business, and fully merits the patronage he receives. Has two children—James F., born June, 1859; Sarah E., born April 2, 1862. His father died in August, 1844; his mother is living in Wood Co.; Mr. Barringer is a member of the Christian Union Church and of Powell Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 465.

HIRAM F. BEEDLE, farmer; is a son of Hiram and Amanda (Bishop) Beedle; the former was born in Warren Co., this State, and was a cooper by trade; he died in Fayette Co., in 1876; his people were from New Jersey; David Bishop, the father of Mrs. Beedle, settled in Warren Co. in 1803, being among the first settlers; Mrs. Beedle is still living; Hiram F., the subject of this sketch, is also a native of Warren Co., where he was born Dec. 6, 1838; from the time he was 12 years old until of age, he worked out by the month during the summer, and spent the winters at home; in 1858, he came to this county, where he worked by the month at farming until 1863; was in the employ of the Government as teamster one season; has followed farming since. On Sept. 8, 1874, he was married to Mary E. Scott, born in Franklin Co.; they have one child, James E., born Oct. 24, 1876. Mrs. Beedle's parents were Jackson and Sarah (Gossage) Scott.

IDN BISHOP, farmer; P. O. Powell; born in Fauquier Co., Va., June 28, 1803; son of John and Katie (Idn) Bishop; she was born in Loudoun Co., Va., and her husband in Pennsylvania; Idn came to this State with his parents in 1826; they located near Dublin, in Franklin Co., and erected a log cabin and lived until the father's death, in 1847, in his 92d year. Idn was married while on the way out here from Virginia, to Matilda Walker, born in Fauquier Co., Va., in May, 1805; they

Digitized by Google

were engaged to be married before starting, but he having some business to adjust, could not attend to the matter then, and the party started on, he overtaking them to Zanesville, where the "knot was tied." Mr. Bishop made several changes after he came to this State, but finally located in Liberty Township, where he bought 100 acres of land at $7 per acre; after his arrival here, he learned the trade of a stonemason, which he followed for many years; Mr. Bishop has always been a very hard-working man, has made a good deal of money from his labor, yet has been unfortunate by going security for his friends, and has had to give up his home entire, having been on a friend's paper to the amount of $3,000, and had to pay it; this was before he came to the township; he made another start near Dublin, previous to his coming to this county. Mr. and Mrs. Bishop have had ten children—Maria, Sarah, Hampton, Heaton, Marion, Rachel, John, Vinton and Margaret, the latter deceased, and one infant unnamed. He has now 70 acres of land, upon which he and his wife reside, and are enjoying the eve of life in peace and quietude.

SAMUEL BARR, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in Franklin Co. Oct. 16, 1816; son of Andrew Barr, a native of Pennsylvania, whose wife was Nancy Ball; born in New York; Andrew Barr came to Franklin in 1805, and settled in that county; he died in 1842, and his wife died in 1851; Samuel remained at home until his 28th year. On Feb. 6, 1845, he was married to Elizabeth Steely, born in Ross Co., March 22, 1821, and was a daughter of John Steely; her mother's maiden name was Moore, who died in 1866; her husband in 1856; after marriage, Samuel Barr and wife located in Franklin Co., on land given him by his father, where he remained about ten years; then went to Alton, same county, remained there three years; then went seven miles northeast of Columbus; stayed seven years; moved back six miles south of Columbus; stayed one year; then went to Westerville; stayed one year; then moved east of Worthington; stayed eight years; spent three years on Alum Creek; spring of 1878, moved to this township, and bought twenty acres, upon which he is now living; they have four children—Mary C., Hannah, Anna and Nancy; the elder, Mary C., is a teacher, and has been engaged successfully as such. Mr. Barr is a member of the M. E. Church; his wife a member of the Dunkard Brethren.

ALBERT CASE, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; born in this township April 1, 1826; is a son of Ralph and Mary (Skeels) Case; the mother was a native of Vermont, while her husband was born in Connecticut and came to this country with an ox team, with one horse in the lead, reaching this county in 1810, and settled in this township; the settlements were then few and far between, and game was in rich abundance; his wife died Feb. 29, 1834, and he in February, 1864. Albert left the parental roof in his 27th year, and married Abby Williams, a native of York State; they have two children—Henrietta and George M. His first wife dying, he was married to Sarah Williams December, 1862; she died in 1866, and Feb. 19, 1868, he married his present wife, who was Amelia Gross, born in Pennsylvania Sept. 14, 1833; no issue. Mr. Case has 110 acres of land and valuable property in Columbus; is a good farmer and stanch Democrat.

JOHN W. CLARK, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in this township Sept. 6, 1831; is the fifth of a family of seven children born of David H. and Laura (Humphrey) Clark, the former was a native of Orange Co., N. Y., and the latter of Connecticut; John's father located in this county about the year 1820, and bought land upon which he lived until his death, Sept. 17, 1857, in his 68th year; was a mechanic, and worked as an operative mason, and, at the same time, carried on farming. John still lives upon the homestead. He was married Dec. 25, 1865, to Mary A. Webber, born in New Hampshire in 1835; she is a daughter of Lyman J. Webber, born in Vermont; no issue; after their marriage, he brought his wife to the old homestead. May, 1864, he was mustered in the 100-day service in Co. K, 145th O. N. G.; returned home after his discharge Aug. 24 of the same year, and has since been engaged as a tiller of the soil. Mr. Clark and wife are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at this place.

C. W. CLEMENTS, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in Union Co., and is the son of Ransom and Susanna (Weaver) Clements, both born in Virginia; came to this State in 1827, and married in Ross Co. in 1829; located in Union Co., where they purchased land, remaining there until 1847, when they came to this county and lived in Orange Township until their death, Mr. Clements in January, 1865, and his wife in August, 1877. Charles W. did not leave the parental roof until he was 34 years of age; while his brothers were in the service, he remained with his parents, and cared for their wants and necessities. March 19, 1868, he

Digitized by Google

married Melissa Ann Ewers, born in Morrow Co.; after their marriage, they moved to Orange Township, and remained there until 1875, when he moved to where he now resides, where he bought twenty-five acres of land; has one child, Minnie, born March 25, 1871. Mr. Clements and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Has all his life been engaged in farming pursuits, and expects to spend the remainder of his days in the same employment. Is an advocate of the Greenback principles.

CAPT. JOHN CELLAR, farmer; P. O. Powell; he is the third child of a family of five children; his father, Thomas Cellar, was born in Franklin Co., Penn.; Jan. 19, 1784; and his wife's name before marriage was Margaret Gabrile, a native of Maryland; the Cellar family emigrated to this State in 1800, and first located in Franklin Co., and, in the year 1802, made their way up the river Olentangy in a keel-boat and settled about one mile north of Liberty Church, on the west bank of the Olentangy, where they built a rude cabin in which they lived until they could afford better; John's grandfather was a gunsmith, and the Indians came from Sandusky to get their guns repaired by him; Chillicothe was the principal trading-point at that time, and where they got he their milling done; Thomas Cellar died June 11, 1854; his wife Nov. 4, 1827; they were married Jan. 10, 1815. John Cellar was born on the place where he now resides; April 23, 1820. July 3, 1856, he was married to Cornelia Cellar, born in this township Nov. 13, 1830; they have had eight children, but five now living—Frances A., Sarah, Edward, Mary E. and Henry. May 10, 1864, he went out as Captain of Co. A, 146th O. N. G., in the 100-days service, and served his time in and about Forts Smith, Tillinghast and Woodbury, near Washington City; was mustered out Aug. 24, 1864, at Camp Chase, and returned home to farming pursuits. Himself and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church; he also holds the office as Township Clerk.

JOHN G. F. CELLAR, farming; P. O. Powell; John was born in this township Dec. 15, 1837; son of John T. and Lucy (Wilson) Cellar; John was born on the homestead now occupied by his sister, where he lived until the year previous to his marriage, when he built him a house just south of the homestead, and made preparations for the reception of his prospective wife, and, March 1, 1875, was joined by matrimony to Naomi Luke, born in this county Feb. 22, 1855; she is a daughter of John Luke, who married Lucy Karns. Mr. and Mrs. Cellar have one child—Mary W.—born Nov. 15, 1876. He has 124 acres of land. They are both members of the Presbyterian Church. He was in the 100-days service in Co. K, 145th O. N. G., and returned home in August, 1864, and since has been engaged in farming pursuits.

ROBERT M. CELLAR, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in this township Oct. 3, 1834; is a son of George and Rachel Cellar, who were among the early settlers of this county; the former was born in Franklin Co., Penn., April 23, 1791, and died Feb. 23, 1860; his wife is also a native of Pennsylvania, born Oct. 11, 1803; she is still living. Robert was married, Dec. 27, 1860, to Sarah A. Schanck, born in this county Dec. 20, 1840; she is a daughter of William Schanck, a native of New York; they have six children—William A., born Oct. 22, 1861; Cora, March 22, 1864; Eliza, June 1, 1868; Alfred B., March 7, 1870; Sophia S., March 15, 1873; Nellie A., June 4, 1877. In 1864, Mr. Cellar enlisted in the 100-days service, Co. K, 145th O. N. G., and was stationed at Fort Tillinghast, on Arlington Heights, in District of Columbia; was mustered out and received his discharge at Camp Chase, at Columbus. Seven of the Cellar boys were out in the service, one of whom, Joseph Addison, who went out in Co. A, 15th Regulars, died from a wound received at Pittsburg Landing. Robert Cellar is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

GEORGE C. CELLAR, farmer; P. O. Powell; enlisted in Co. F, 96th O. V. I., July 26, 1862, and was out three years and four days; during this time participated in the battles of Arkansas Post, Chickasaw Bluffs, Vicksburg, Grand Chateau, and those of the Red River campaign, Forts Gaines, Morgan and Spanish Fort; during the battle at Arkansas Post, he received a wound in the leg, which disabled him from duty four months; he was a soldier who was always at his post and ready for duty when detailed; was mustered out at the close of the war, at Mobile and received an honorable discharge at Camp Chase; upon his return, he resumed farming and was married, Feb. 13, 1867, to Mary Gray, a native of this State; she died Nov. 18, 1874, leaving one child—Oliver, born Aug. 8, 1869. Mr. Cellar married a second time Mary A. Bard, a native of Pennsylvania; this took place in November, 1876; they have one child—Bard, born Sept. 16, 1877. Mr. Cellar was born in this

Digitized by Google

township Feb. 21, 1837, and is a son of George and Rachel (Fleming) Cellar, who were married Dec. 7, 1826.

HENRY COOK, general store; now a resident of Hyattsville; was born Oct. 22, 1847; son of Seth Cook, a native of Morrow Co., where Henry was born; his mother's name, previous to her marriage, was Nellie Hardman, born in West Virginia; Henry came to Delaware Co. when he was 16 years of age, and hired out to work at a saw-mill, and continued working by the month for two years; he then bought a fourth interest in the mill owned by Steitz & Cook, which they ran under the firm name of Steitz & Cook, and did a large business, buying timber land and cutting off the timber, sawing it for the market; they sold the mill and divided up the land; Henry farmed one season, and subsequently traded his land for the town property he now owns, and Sept. 16, 1878, opened up a general store, which he has since carried on; keeps a selected stock of such goods as are required in the community, and proposes to treat the people fairly, and thus hopes to merit their patronage. On Oct. 17, 1872, was united in wedlock to Mary Webster, who was born in Concord Township Nov. 16, 1848; she is a daughter of Frebourne Webster; prior to her marriage, was a teacher several years. He and wife are members of the United Brethren. Mr. Cook is also a member of Powell Lodge, No. 465, I. O. O. F. They have had three children—Alice I., born Aug. 4, 1873; died May 3, 1877; Jay, born July 18, 1875; Nellie, born Feb. 5, 1878.

THOMAS CASE, farmer; P. O. Hyattville; was born in this township May 26, 1847, son of Seth W. Case, who came to this State in 1816 and located in this county, and remained here until 1863, when he moved to Franklin Co., where he died on May 1, 1866, in Blendon Township; his wife survives him. Thomas, the subject of this sketch, during his 16th year, enlisted in the 60th O. V. I., Co. A, and was engaged in the battles of Spottsylvania, the Wilderness, North Anna, Cold Harbor, the James River movement, and was wounded in the battle before Petersburg June 17, 1864, by being shot in the left side, and was only absent from his regiment forty days, and joined them July 27; was present at the mine explosion in front of Petersburg, and participated in all the battles that the regiment engaged in up to the close of the war. Upon his return home, attended school and farmed. July 17, 1870, was united in marriage to Lavinie Thomas; born Aug. 14, 1849; have three children, but two living—Helen A., born Sept. 8, 1871; Walter R., Dec. 16, 1878; after his marriage he continued farming; came here in 1873, and has since remained one mile south of Hyatt's Station; member of Powell Lodge, No. 465, I. O. O. F. Mr. Thomas' father, during his life, was a member of the Republican party, served over thirty years as Justice of the Peace. Thomas W., in the last election, was elected to the office of Land Appraiser, as a Democrat.

JOHN F. COLFLESH, farmer; P. O. Delaware; is among the well-to-do farmers of this township, and was born in Philadelphia Co., Penn., Dec. 25, 1810; is a son of Jacob and Margaret (Nugan) Colflesh, both of them natives of Pennsylvania; John received his education in the common schools, and, at the age of 15, commenced the carpenter's trade, at which he worked in Philadelphia, and was there when the cholera raged in that city; saw the dead hauled out in cart-loads and dumped into pits for their reception. Dec. 23, 1833, was married to Mary D. Weed, born in 1814, same county as her husband; her father's name was Christopher Weed; her mother's name was Hannah Wiley before marriage; in the spring of 1837, Mr. Colflesh moved to this State and located on his present place; his father preceded him the previous fall, and had bought 248 acres of land, which he subsequently divided between John and his brother James. John, though raised to a mechanical pursuit, readily turned his attention to farming; has improved his place, and has as desirable a location as can be found in the county; they have ten children, five boys and five girls—Jacob, now in Berlin Township; John A., in Des Moines, Iowa; Ellen, now the wife of John Harter, of Kentucky; Amanda, now Mrs. John Baker, of Plymouth, Ind.; William J., same place; Lydia, wife of George W. Young, of Delaware; Eliza, wife of Vance Jacox; Henry and Hattie, at home. Miss Hattie took a $60 premium at the last fair for cooking the best meal and in less time than any of her competitors. Samuel, the second son, and deceased, was among the number who first responded to the call in 1861; he was a brave and valiant soldier; he was in Co. C, 4th O. V. I., and was through some of the severest battles of the war; was at one time in command of the company when the Captain and Lieutenants were killed or disabled; in one battle on the Peninsula was the second man to cross the rebel works, and a rebel snapped a cap at him three

Digitized by Google

times, and Samuel finally wrenched the gun from him and took him prisoner; he lost his life at the battle of the Wilderness three weeks before his time would have expired; Jacob was in the 100-days service, and John A. served about one year in the mechanical department. Mr. and Mrs. Colflesh are members of the Protestant M. E. Church; he is a member of the I. O. O. F., No. 57, located at Delaware. Has served two years as Justice of the Peace and was elected another term but refused to serve. Is a Democrat.

HIRAM CHAPMAN, farmer; P. O. Delaware; is a native of Summit Co., Ohio, born Feb. 28, 1849; son of T. Chapman, who was born in Vermont and married Hannah Ann Lippincott, a native of New Jersey, and moved to Ohio in 1848, locating in Summit Co.; Hiram was the youngest of a family of three children; his father was a tinner by occupation, and Hiram learned the trade of him, remaining at home until he was about 28 years of age. April 5, 1877, was married to Miss Alice S. Pierce, born in 1852, daughter of Samuel and Ann Pierce; they have one child—Hattie Bell, born Sept. 6, 1878. Hiram moved to this township in April, 1877, and since has been engaged in farming. He and his wife are both members of the Presbyterian Church at Liberty; he is also a member of the Masonic Fraternity, Ashley Lodge, No. 407, A., F. & A. M.

CYNTHIA M. CASE, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in this county Aug. 16, 1819; her name before marriage was Tuller; the Tullers are from Connecticut, and her mother was from Vermont; Mrs. Case was married, Sept. 13, 1839, to Augustus L. Case, who was born in Licking Co.; they farmed for some time after their marriage, and subsequently ran a livery stable, and some time before his death had a contract for carrying the mail, had five lines or contracts, and carried on this business for about sixteen years; in 1854, he died, leaving considerable of his mail contract unfilled, yet Mrs. Case conducted the business and filled out the unexpired part of the time; Mrs. Case has a farm adjoining Powell where she lives; her daughter Dora, who married Charles Carlson, lives with her.

O. J. CASE, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in Beachtown April 6, 1840; son of Augustus L. Case, who married Cynthia Tuller; Oscar left home in his 19th year to "to paddle his own canoe;" Aug. 4, 1862, enlisted in Co. G, 96th O. V. I., and was in the service three years, and returned home without a scratch, received his discharge July 30, 1865. October 25, same year, was married to Martha Tone, born in 1841, daughter of Christopher Tone, a native of Vermont, came West when she was about 1 year old; After their marriage, they moved to Franklin Co., stayed one year; in the fall of 1866, returned to Delaware Co., and located on the farm he now owns; has four children—Aurla, Nelson F., Oddie and Owen (twins); Mr. Case cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln.

NORMAN CASE, farmer, was born in this township Oct. 12, 1824, and is a son of Ralph Case, who was a native of Connecticut, and came here at an early day, making the trip with ox teams, and horses in the lead; upon arriving in this country, he had but one ox left. Norman was born on the place now owned by his brother William, and obtained his education in a log schoolhouse, with slabs for seats and boards nailed up to the side of the house for a desk. April 17, 1849, he married Almira Holcomb, who was a native of Connecticut; they have three children, Alice L., Mary A. and Laura P. After marriage, they located on the place where he now lives, and where he "kept bach" the year previous. Mr. Case pays taxes on 178 acres of land, and has been a successful farmer. Although he has never identified himself with any church organization, yet he is an advocate and supporter of Christian principles. He is a member of Powell Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 465. His father was a Democrat, and the Case family have remained true to those principles.

M. S. CASE, trader; P. O. Powell. Miles is a native of this township, born Jan. 29, 1832; there were four children in his father's family, Miles being the third; his father, Titus Case, is a native of Connecticut, and came to the State with his father, George, many years ago, and was among the early settlers in this country. Miles' mother was born in New Jersey; her name was Anna Fisher before marriage. Miles left home at the age of 17, and at 22 he was married to Emily Jane Bartholomew, daughter of Maj. Bartholomew, April 5, 1855; they have ten children—Elizabeth E., Mary E., Franklin M., John T., Emily, Lucella, Peter, James, Hattie and Roxie. After marriage, he located on the homestead, where he lived until 1869, when he moved to this place. His wife died April 7, 1873, and July 15, 1874, he was married to Carrie Lentz, born in Fairfield Co., near Lancaster; she died during child-birth, Oct.

Digitized by Google

6, 1879; she was 38 years of age. Mr. Case has, for the last twenty years, been engaged in stock-trading; has 137 acres of land adjoining Powell, on the east. Is a member of Powell Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 465, of which he is Permanent Secretary.

HIRAM R. CARPENTER, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in this township Nov. 18, 1821; the Carpenter family are said to be the first family who settled in the county; the Carpenter family can trace their genealogy back several generations—to one Abraham, who was born sometime in 1600; then Abiel, born 1708, next Capt. Nathan, born April 12, 1757; then James, born in 1794, the father of Hiram; Capt. Nathan was born in Chenango Co., N. Y., and emigrated to this State May 1, 1801; he started for Pittsburgh in a sleigh; sold it at that point and bought a keel-boat and came to what is known as West Columbus, and from there they came up the Olentangy, and the last night before reaching their destination, they camped on an island about one-quarter of a mile north of the iron bridge near the Bartholomew estate; they came on the next day, and camped at a spring opposite the Carpenter estate, where they remained until they found the exact location of their land which had been bought by Capt. Nathan Carpenter before coming, and they brought a surveyor along who established their lines, and then they built a log cabin near the gate which leads into the Carpenter farm, where they lived several years, when they moved to the hill and erected a house on the site of the present structure built by Hiram. The Carpenter family are very long-lived, very few of them have died under 80 years of age; Hiram is the first child of James Carpenter by a second marriage; there were eight children in the family; Hiram and sister remained on the homestead consisting of 350 acres of choice land; Mr. Carpenter is running a dairy of Jersey cows, and is the originator of a new process of butter-making or aid to the same by submerging the milk in cold water, which is a success. Hiram and sister are members of the Presbyterian Church; he is also a member of the Masonic Fraternity of both Lodge and Chapter, and is Master of the Liberty Grange, No. 124.

WILLIAM CRUIKSHANK, farmer; P. O. Delaware; Mr. Cruikshank is one of the number of self-made men in the county, and there are few men who have manifested more energy and done more for their families in an educational way than he; early in life, he became impressed with the great importance of obtaining an education and has from his first outset in life made everything tend in that direction, beginning in life at a time when advantages of this character were very unfavorable indeed; yet, notwithstanding all the disadvantages and discouragements that attended him, he never lost sight of his desire to obtain a good education, working for his board and cutting several cords of wood each week at times before and after school hours, to enable him to procure the means to prosecute his studies; he left home at the age of 17 and educated and clothed himself by the fruits of his own labor and arduous study; at the age of 18, he began to teach, which he followed until he was 30 years of age; at the age of 23, he was married to Cynthia M. Fisher, a native of New York; their marriage took place May 14, 1839. Mr. Cruikshank was born in Liberty Township, on the east side of the Olentangy River, one and a half miles north of Beeber's Mill, in the year 1816; is a son of George and Elizabeth Cruikshank; the former was a native of Washington Co., N. Y., and came to this State about the close of the war of 1812, locating in this township; the Cruikshanks are of Scotch descent. After William's marriage, he began farming; subsequently, when his children grew up, he moved to Delaware on purpose to educate them and lived there about fifteen years, where several of them graduated. They have had seven children, but four living—Edward died at 14 years of age; Homer graduated and prepared himself for the ministry and died at 23; George W. enlisted in the late war, served three years and then re-enlisted, was promoted to First Lieutenant, was taken prisoner at the Weldon R. R. affair and has never been heard of since; Eugene died at the age of 18; William, married and at home; Eunice, also graduated, now the wife of W. P. Leeper, of Indiana; Lois J., graduate of same school (Wesleyan Female College), now the wife of Rev. Daniel Murdock; Mary T. lives at home. Mr. Cruikshank has 164 acres of land that he has cleared up, and has done an unusual amount of hard labor; could have been worth much more, had he not spent so much in educating his family, but this he does not regret. He and family are members of the M. E. Church.

WILLIAM O. DIXON, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; was born in this township Feb. 27, 1841; son of Abel Dixon; his mother's name was Lydia Clark before marriage; Abel was born in Vermont, and his wife in New York. William's father died when he was a mere lad, and he was left to look

Digitized by Google

out for himself; his mother was poor and not able to maintain him, and he started out to do for himself. Nov. 7, 1861, he volunteered his services in defense of his country, and was out over four years in Co. B, 46th O. V. I., and no better soldier was in the regiment than William; he participated in all the battles the regiment was engaged in, with the exception of one, and that took place while he was a prisoner; his first battle was at Pittsburg Landing; he was at Vicksburg, Jackson (Miss)., and Mission Ridge; he veteraned while in Tennessee, and went immediately on the campaign, and was at all the battles of the Atlanta campaign, and was taken prisoner while on a foraging expedition in North Carolina; was taken to Libby Prison, and from there to Annapolis, and from there he was sent to Columbus, where he got his discharge in June, 1865. Jan. 1, he was married to Phœbe L. Lowry, born in this county Aug. 30, 1848; daughter of Andrew J. Lowry. After their marriage, they moved to Ashley, remained two years, and in the fall of 1868 moved to the place where he now lives, and bought thirty-seven and half acres of land. They have five children—William A., born Nov. 2, 1866; Alice J., born Dec. 29, 1868; Henry B., born Jan. 8, 1870; James F., born Dec. 8, 1872; Mary, born Dec. 1, 1874.

W. H. EDMAN, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Powell; was born in Licking Co., Ohio, Aug. 6, 1822; is the second son of a family of six children, born of Paul E. and Hannah (Harris) Edman. Samuel Edman, the grandfather of William, was one of the "minute men" in Revolutionary times; he was a native of New Jersey. Paul, the father of William, came out to Licking Co. in 1813, and entered land, and returned to Pendleton Co., Penn., where he was born (1794) and brought out his family in 1815, and remained in Licking Co. until the year 1855, when he moved to Allen Co., where he met with an accidental and painful death; he was gored by an infuriated bull, and died a few hours afterward. William remained at home until his 25th year, when he was united in matrimony to Mary Ann Fry, born Dec. 4, 1822, in Greene Co., Penn. Their marriage took place Dec. 2, 1847, after which he rented for two years, and in December, 1851, moved on land he had previously bought, where he still remains; he first bought 100 acres covered with standing timber, built a log cabin with clap-board roof, which was weighted down with poles, and moved into it before there was any chimney; he and his wife began work in good earnest, he clearing up his land, and she spun and wove the cloth for their clothes. The log cabin is now eclipsed by a modern brick structure, recently built. They have had seven children—Abram, Susan, Angelina, Juliet, Malinda, Amanda and Mary (deceased). He and his wife are members of the Christian Union Church. Mr. Edman can remember cheering for Gen. Jackson, and is still a Democrat.

BENJAMIN FRESHWATER, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in Knox Co., Ohio, Aug. 15, 1820; is the seventh child of a family of ten children, born of George and Mary (Hunter) Freshwater, both of them born and married in Pennsylvania, and at an early day moved to Knox Co., and were among the first settlers; Benjamin remained with his parents until he was 23 years of age, and, Dec. 21, 1843, was married to Mary Ann Buxton, born in 1824, daughter of James Buxton, of Union Co., who died Oct. 18, 1879, in his 78th year. When Mr. Freshwater married, they had no landed possessions nor bank accounts to draw from, but their hands and their resolutions were their stock in trade, and they embarked for themselves by renting land, which they continued for six years, and in this time saved enough to purchase fifteen acres on the east bank of the Scioto; they remained on this six years, and then moved to the place where they now live; they now have 100 acres, which he has acquired by additions as they had means to invest—the result of many years of toil and careful management—being ably assisted by his wife. They have one child—Mary Lavina—now the wife of E. Billingsly, who is merchandising in Fairfield Co. Mrs. Freshwater is a member of the Christian Union Church.

M. L. FOWLER, saw-mill, Powell; was born in Orange Township, July 3, 1842, the only child of Moses and Emily (Hall) Fowler, both natives of this State. Maj. Fowler, at the tender age of 14 months, was left an orphan; the death of his parents occurred but a few months apart; his grandfather Hall then cared for him until he became 14 years of age, and then the greater portion of his remaining minority he was cared for by his aunt, Roxie Bartholomew. He then ran as fireman on the lakes one season, and worked in the salt works at Bay City; spent one year in Indiana, and went to Dakota, where he remained six years, three of which was spent as engineer in a saw-mill at Cheyenne Agency, in Government em-

Digitized by Google

ploy. In the fall of 1871, returned to this county, and the year following obtained the hand of Miss Hannah Webster in marriage, which was celebrated Oct. 19, 1872; she is a native of Concord Township, born Jan. 14, 1853; she is a daughter of Frebourn Webster, a native of Rhode Island; they have three children—Edwin G., William F. and Frank L.; after their marriage, moved to Powell, where he bought the saw-mill owned by E. J. Hall, and has since run the same and has been doing a good business; does all kinds of sawing and in a satisfactory manner; saws by the hundred and also on shares. Maj. Fowler is a man that attends to his own business, and is an industrious and upright man. Is a member of Powell Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 465.

JOHN FREESE, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in this township in August, 1830; he is the third son of a family of ten children born to Abram and Elizabeth Humes; Mr. Freese was from Pickaway Co.; John had but common school advantages; he stayed at home and assisted his father until he attained his majority, when he subsequently married Susan Smith, a native of Delaware; after marriage, he settled in Concord, two miles east of Bellepoint, where he stayed two years; then he moved east of Delaware where he farmed five years; then he went to Troy, and remaining there one year; he then went to Berlin, where he lived two years; in 1864, he moved to the place where he now lives, in the northwest corner of Liberty, where he bought sixty acres of land; Mr. Freese has all his life been engaged in farming, except seven years which was spent in the cooper business; he learned his trade before marriage; Mr. Freese began life poor, but has been a hard-working man, and been prudent and saving; had six brothers in the late war, and only two returned home; they have had eight children—Henry, Martha, Eliza, Almira, William, Louis, Georgia and Isaac (Isaac, Georgia and William deceased). Mr. Freese and wife are members of the United Brethren Church.

A. S. GOODRICH, farmer, retired; P. O. Worthington, Franklin Co.; is one of the worthy and stanch citizens of the township, who was born in the same tract he now occupies Oct. 7, 1813; his father's name was Ebenezer, and his mother's maiden name was Betsey Dixon Goodman, the former a native of Connecticut, and the latter a native of Vermont; they came to this country at a time when Columbus was a place unknown; the ground on which it stands was a wilderness; Indian trails traversed the country in various directions; upon their arrival, they built a log cabin in the woods; they thus lived for many years, enduring the privations and hardships of the early pioneer; Mr. Goodrich, Sr., was a carpenter and assisted his neighbors in erecting their rude structures; when not thus employed was making improvements on his farm. His death occurred Oct. 15, 1846, and his remains now repose in the family burying-ground. Aaron S. was born in the log cabin of his father; received an elementary education at subscription rates, and remained with his father until he was 35 years of age, when he was married to Sarah Hardin Dec. 27, 1848; she was born in this township Dec. 16, 1827, the daughter of John and Sarah (Carpenter) Hardin, a near relative of Capt. Nathan Carpenter, one of the early settlers in this county; three children have blessed this union—Allison E., born Aug. 17, 1850; George Blucher, Dec. 22, 1852, and William H., April 7, 1854. All received graduating honors at the Ohio Wesleyan University excepting Blucher, who did not complete the course, taking up Blackstone instead; he has read law considerably, yet does not intend to enter the practice. Mr. Goodrich has, during his life, been engaged in farming; has been successful in his business operations, and thus become the owner of a large tract of land; has been in poor health several years, and has recently divided up his land among his boys, reserving for himself and amiable wife a competency for their declining years; he has a very pleasant home, and everything about him to make him comfortable. Is a member of the New England Lodge, A., F. & A. M., No. 4, and Powell Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 465; so also are his three boys.

W. J. T. GARDNER, blacksmith, Powell; was born April 20, 1857, and is a son of Joseph C. and Nancy J. (Henderson) Gardner; the former was born in this township and the latter was a native of this county. William was but 18 months old when his father died, and at the age of 7, was placed in the care of Solomon Armstrong, at Blacklick, with whom he lived two years, when, learning that it was Armstrong's intention to leave him in the county house, William left him and went to live with Edward James Hall, with whom he remained until February, 1873, and at the age of 16, he went to Terre Haute, Ind., where he learned his trade; after its completion, he came to Powell, in April, 1878, and worked for Mr. Fuller until that fall, and in April, 1879, he set up in business for himself. April 12,

Digitized by Google

1877, he was married to Sarah J. Glick, born in Indiana, June 16, 1860, daughter of Amasa Glick; they have one child. Notwithstanding Mr. Gardner's discouraging surroundings heretofore, he is now on the road to success, for which the more credit is due him.

LYMAN GARDNER, lumber, Powell; was born in this township, June 21, 1845; he is a son of Jonathan Gardner, who was born in Sullivan Co., N. H., Aug. 3, 1815, and came to this county with his people in 1819, locating in this township. Lyman remained under the parental roof until he was 18 years of age, and in February, 1864, enlisted in Co. C, 26th O. V. I., and served until the close of the war, and participated in all the battles in which the regiment was engaged during that time; among the most prominent were Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Atlanta, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek: and was with the force that went in pursuit of Hood, when he advanced on Nashville, and was in the battle of Franklin; he was mustered out in November, 1865. Upon his return, he attended school at the Center Academy, and subsequently taught school three terms. Aug. 10, 1873, was united by marriage to Lillian Hall, daughter of A. G. Hall, born in Ashley May 24, 1853; they have three children—Royal G., born 21, 1874; Stella, born July 24, 1876, and Franklin, Nov. 25, 1878. Was, for a time, engaged in the sawmill business; sold out, and sold goods for a time, with Mr. P. Sharp as a partner; since that time, has been engaged in the lumber business. He is a young man of energy, and is well adapted to trading pursuits. He has a very nice and uniquely finished residence, which he has recently built.

JOHN P. GRAY, JR., farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; was born in Knox Co. May 10, 1853; son of John P. and Eliza (Thompson) Gray, both of them born in Harrison Co.; in December, 1860, they came to this township, and located on the east side of the Olentangy, where they bought 116 acres of land, remaining on it six years; then sold out, and moved south a short distance, purchasing ninety-two acres, on same side of the river, where Mr. Gray died Sept. 25, 1867: he was, during his life, an honorable and conscientious Christian man; was, for several years, a leading Elder in the Presbyterian Church; his wife still survives him, and is a member of same church, as also are John P. and Margaret, his sister. Mrs. Gray's father was a soldier in the war of 1812; she also sent two sons to the late war—Oliver and Ebenezer; the former was a member of the 96th O. V. I., died in the service; and Ebenezer in the 121st Regt., but died upon his return home; there were seven children in the family, but two are now living.

SEBASTIAN GRUMLEY, farmer; P. O. Powell; born in Franklin Co. Jan. 22, 1855, son of Frank C. and Mary Grumley; remained at home until his marriage, Nov. 3, 1874, to Harriet Dominy, born June 10, 1855; had two children—Clara, born Sept. 4, 1875, and Effie July 8, 1877; was in the grocery business in Delaware four years, and November, 1878, went on the farm, and has since been engaged in farming pursuits.

JOSEPH GRUMLEY, farmer; P. O. Powell; Joseph was born in Franklin Co. March 19, 1843; is a son of Frank C. and Mary Ann (Hultz) Grumley, who were natives of Baden-Baden, and came to this State; Joseph was among the number who imperiled his life in the defense of his country, and enlisted Aug. 12, 1862, in Co. D, 82d O. V. I., and was out three years, and during this time was engaged in all the battles in which his regiment participated; among the first were Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and was then transferred to the Army of the Cumberland, and accompanied Sherman on his march to the sea. On Oct. 7, 1869, was married to Cynthia T. Dominy; born Sept. 12, 1848, daughter of Almond Dominy; have one child—Minnie.

J. T. GARDINER, farmer; P. O. Powell. Prominent among the early settlers in the township is Jonathan Gardiner, who was born in Sullivan Co., N. H., Aug. 3, 1815, and came to this township when he was but about 4 years of age; his father, Jonas Gardiner, married Nancy Pond, and emigrated to this State in a wagon in 1819; the trip was made in six weeks; first located on Lot 26; the country at that time was almost an entire forest, they lived in a log cabin, and put up with all the inconveniences; Jonas died with an epileptic stroke when Jonathan was in his 18th year; he being the eldest, the care of the family devolved on him. During his 23d year, he married Delia E. Benton, who was born in Franklin County April 24, 1818; their marriage took place June 27, 1837; have had seven children, but five now living—Nettie, Franklin M., Lyman D., Irvin N., Isabel, Byron and Henry; Franklin and Henry deceased; Mr. Gardiner has always lived on the same tract of land that he first

Digitized by Google

settled on, having been a constant resident of the township. Mr. Gardiner early in life embraced religion, and has for many years been a member of the M. E. Church, his wife also. Mr. Gardiner's efforts as a farmer have been attended with success; his father belonged to the first temperance organization, and Jonathan has been true to those principles which he inherited from his father; is not willing to make any compromise with the "ardent;" Mr. Gardiner can well remember when money was a thing rarely ever seen; all buying and selling in a commercial way, was done by barter, whisky or stock being generally the measure of value. Mr. Gardiner is a member of Powell Lodge, No. 465, and one of the stanch men in the community.

A. G. HALL, farmer and railroad agent, is one of the prominent men of the town of Powell, and was born upon its site, many years previous to its establishment; he is a son of Thomas R. Hall, who was a native of New York State, and at an early day came to this State and afterward located on the land that Powell now stands upon, which was at that time one dense body of timber; here he built him a rude cabin, and made a small clearing, thus making a start; A. Gordon, the subject of these lines, was born July 16, 1830, and had but limited school advantages; he worked with his father up to the time of his learning the cooper's trade, which he acquired at Worthington. August, 1852, he was married to Mahala Gale, born in Franklin Co.; after which he moved to Ashley, where he worked at his trade from 1852 until 1865, when he returned to Powell, and in January, 1865, enlisted in Co. H, 88th O. V. I.; returned home in June of the same year. They have three children—Lillian A., William T. and Lizzie E.; upon his return from the service, turned his attention to farming, has 100 acres of excellent land and first class improvements. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church. He is the founder and proprietor of the town; the survey was made Feb. 2, 1876, and was accordingly laid off; since the building of the railroad, he has, besides buying and shipping grain, been agent.

EDWIN JAMES HALL, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in this township Jan. 24, 1825, and is a son of Thomas R. Hall; remained with his parents until he started for himself. He married Mary Gardner, who was born where she now lives. He learned the cooper's trade, and followed this business for several years; had large contracts to fill for the breweries in Columbus. Mr. Hall lived six years near Worthington, Franklin Co., where he learned his trade. Upon his return to this county, he was engaged in the manufacture of shingles by steam power; then bought the machinery for a new saw-mill, and set it up, and ran it from 1859 to 1872, when he sold out to other parties, and has since been engaged in farming the greater portion of the time. Mr. Hall is what might be termed a natural mechanic; has been often solicited to work in machine-shops. Since he sold out his mill, has been their principal sawyer, his farm being in close proximity to the mill. Mr. Hall was, with six of his brothers, in the late war, two of whom now moulder in Southern soil. He has but one child, James, who, when but a babe, manifested a precocity rarely seen; at the age of 2½, he could play the accordion, and he has a son that played the violin when 3 years of age. Mr. Hall and all his brothers are adherents to Republican sentiment; their father was an Old-Line Whig.

GEORGE HALL, farmer; P. O. Powell; is the third son of Thomas R. Hall, who was born Oct. 3, 1798, in Vermont, and subsequently settled in Liberty Township, where Powell now stands; here George was born Oct. 29, 1827; his mother was born Sept. 10, 1803, and her maiden name was Eliza Humphrey; her marriage with Mr. Hall took place March 10, 1822. George lived with his parents until his 25th year, when he married Mary A. Wright Nov. 15, 1852. She is a daughter of Thomas Wright, with whom she emigrated to this State when she was but 3 years of age. Mr. Hall has been a continuous resident of this township, with the exception of the time he was in the army. In 1864, he enlisted in Co. K, 145th Ohio State Guards; was out in the 100-day service. Mr. Hall has served as Justice of the Peace for several years; is now serving his fifth term; was Justice of the Peace when he entered the service. Several of the officers presented themselves before him to be "sworn in by the Esquire," which he did to their satisfaction, and while he knew it was not a valid "swear," yet they were satisfied, and went on their way rejoicing. Mr. Hall was commissioned as Notary Public in 1876, and has since served in that capacity. During Mr. Hall's early life, he taught school for about fifteen years, and was a successful teacher; has five children living—Eva A., Olin B., John T., Alice C. and Elsie Grace. Olin is now telegraph operator on the C., C., C. & I. R. R.; Eva is a teacher. Mr. Hall has been a member of the

Digitized by Google

M. E. Church since his 16th year, and has always been identified with the interests of the Sunday school. Seven of the Hall brothers were in the United States service at one time, two of whom lost their lives—Theodore and John L.

B. W. HARTLEY, farmer; P. O. Delaware; born in Guernsey Co. Jan. 22, 1834; son of John and Zilpha (Hall) Hartley. They were from Pennsylvania; came to Guernsey Co. and entered land, upon which they settled; in 1865, moved into Vinton Co., where they are still living. Benjamin W. received a common-school education. Soon after attaining his majority, was married to Eunice Coles, born Feb. 11, 1836, in Guernsey Co., daughter of Isaac and Mary (Starbuck) Coles; he was in the first company that crossed the Plains, in 1849. Soon after their marriage, moved to Lucas Co., Iowa; remained three years, farmed and taught school; came to Delaware Co. in the spring of 1859; lived in Harlem Township about two years; then in Delaware thirteen years, making several changes in the time; in the spring of 1872, moved to Berlin, and bought 187 acres of land; after a residence of three years, sold out, then moved into Liberty and bought a farm. Mr. Hartley has been successful in his business, having a snug farm, and town property in Delaware. They have had six children—Tamson L., now wife of John De Witt; Loresten M., now in Sumner Co., Kan.; Ransom (deceased); Walter C.; Arthur G., and Mary E., at home. Mr. Hartley and family are members of the Wesleyan Church, he being an active and enthusiastic worker in the same, has been licensed to preach, yet, his health not admitting, prefers to labor in the capacity of a lay member, where he does effectual service. Served three months in the United States service, Co. D, 145th O. N. G. Is a Prohibitionist and a zealous worker.

H. A. HYATT, grain dealer, Hyatt; was born in Knox Co., Ohio, Aug. 4, 1832; son of John Hyatt, a native of Maryland; his mother's maiden name was Catherine McKinsie. When Henry was 9 years of age, his mother bound him out to a farmer, and at the age of 14, he returned to his mother and assisted in her support, until her death, which occurred in 1857; subsequent to this, he assisted in the maintenance of his sisters. In the fall of 1857, was married to Naomi Mitchell; she died in 1859, leaving no issue. In October, 1863, was married to Emma Boardman, daughter of Charles Boardman; they have three children—Euphrasia E., Charley and Orland. After his marriage, he farmed two years, and then went to merchandising, which he followed until 1861, when, in consequence of failing health, he abandoned the store and came to Liberty Township and purchased a farm, and remained on it two years; his health recuperated, returned to Knox Co., and entered the mercantile business again, which he continued until he returned to his farm in Liberty; soon after, he sold off a portion of his farm, and, in 1875, he laid out the town which bears his name.

JAMES HINKLE, farmer and manufacturer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Potter Co., Penn., Aug. 1, 1825; is the third child of a family of four children by the first marriage of his father, Michael Hinkle, to Nancy Ayres; he was four times married; the Hinkles are of German descent, and the Ayres of English; James emigrated to this State with his parents when he was about 10 years of age; they first stopped in Marlborough Township; after one or two more changes, he located permanently one mile south of Hyattsville, where his father died in December, 1877; James remained with his parents until his 18th year, when he apprenticed himself to learn the manufacture of woolen goods, under the direction of Picket, Jones & Co., remained with them three years, and then worked three years as "jour" in different parts of the country; in 1849, he, with many others, made a trip across the Plains; was gone about two years; worked six months in the mines, and the remainder of the time drove team; returned home, and in the fall of 1851, he bought the mill and site where he had learned his trade. Eighteen months after, May 3, 1853, he was married to Elizabeth M. Wood, born in Niagara Co., N. Y., September, 1826; she is a daughter of Anson and Elizabeth (Smith) Wood; they have five children—Ashley R. W., born Sept. 23, 1854; Victor A., born Dec. 1, 1856; James W., born Feb. 28, 1859; Philemon B., born July 3, 1861; Mary E., born Dec. 6, 1865. When Mr. Hinkle bought the mill, there were but two old frame buildings and, in 1857, he built the large and commodious stone house, and subsequently built the large stone factory which he has been running since; he also has two farms in this township which he carries on with the assistance of his boys. Mr. Hinkle and wife are members of the M. E. Church.

DAVIS HOWARD, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in Shenandoah Co., Va., Aug. 14, 1812; his father, John Howard, was also a native of Virginia; his mother, Lucretia Davis, was born in Maryland; they came to Ohio in 1820, and located

Digitized by Google

in Licking Co., where the father died in 1832; Mr. Howard started out from home without a dollar, and about the first employment he secured was on the canal at $7 per month as teamster, where he continued for about seven years. In his 25th year, he married Sarah Pratt, a native of Virginia, who was born in 1810; they have had eight children; they moved to Liberty Township in 1846, and to the place where he now lives in 1849; Mr. Howard first bought ten acres of land, subsequently adding to it four more, then thirty-seven, and so on until he now has a farm of eighty-seven acres; at the time of moving to this township it was very difficult to make a living; the land was exceedingly wet; it was necessary to exercise the most rigid economy; butter sold at 6 cents per pound, and 5 cents apiece was the highest price paid for chickens; but as the timber was cleared from the country, the land became drier and more tillable, from which time it was less difficult to make progress in accumulating for the comforts of life.

AMOS KIDWELL, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in Fairfax Co., Va., Nov. 10, 1812; is the eldest of a family of ten children of Hezekiah and Elizabeth (Ridgeway) Kidwell, both of them natives of that county; Amos' father was a miller by occupation, and his services were not required at home, and, at the age of 17, went out to work by the month. In his 23d year, was united in marriage to Rachel Frederick March 3, 1835; she was born in Shenandoah Co. in 1815; subsequent to this, he rented land for four years; in the fall of 1839, he moved to Union Co., Ohio, where he farmed one year; the year following moved to Franklin Co., where he bought 100 acres at $6 per acre; built a log cabin and went to clearing off the timber; here he remained twenty-five years, and before he left had seventy acres cleared and a good frame house and good improvements, orchard and all the conveniences that pertain to an old settled place; in the spring of 1867, he moved to Yellow Springs in Greene Co.; remained there five months, and, in October, 1867, moved to Liberty Township, one mile and a half west of Powell, where he bought a farm, and still lives. He and wife are both members of the Christian Union Church, he having been connected with that body for thirty years.

ROBERT KIRKPATRICK, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in Scotland, near Dumfries, May 26, 1806; he is a son of James Kirkpatrick; his mother's name, previous to her marriage, was Marion Wells; Robert is the fourth child of a family of eight children, and was about 20 years of age when he emigrated to America, landing at New Brunswick, where he stayed about sixteen months, and from there went to Philadelphia, where he remained about six years. On Dec. 27, 1832, he was married to Esther Wood; born in Chester Co., Penn; in May, 1833, they moved to this township, and located where he now lives, buying ninety acres of land, covered with timber; at this time, there was but one settler on the Stanbery section of 4,000 acres, and that was a colored man; at this time, he could have bought ten acres in East Delaware, where the depot now stands, for $10 per acre. Mr. Kirkpatrick built him a log cabin and began clearing up the land; subsequently added to this until he had about two hundred acres; he has sold and divided up his land until he has now 126 acres; they have had eight children, but four living — John, Marion, Mary E. and Joseph C. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church at Liberty. Mr. Kirkpatrick has been a resident of this county for over forty-six years, and has been one of the solid men of the neighborhood, and well merits the esteem he enjoys in the community.

JOHN LOWRY, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Powell; was born April 29, 1816, in Ireland; son of Andrew and Mary (Thompson) Lowry. John was the oldest of a family of eight children, and when about 2 years old, his parents emigrated to America; they stopped a few years in the "Old Dominion State," and later came to Ohio, and stopped for awhile in Berlin Township, and then located in Liberty. John remained at home until his 22d year, when his father and mother died, with the milk sickness; the care of the younger members of the family then devolved upon him. Soon after this, he united in marriage with Betsy Thomas, born in this township; five children were born to them—Charles, Ann A. and Eliza, now living. After their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Lowry located on the east side of Liberty Township, across the river, south of Liberty Church; remained here over twenty years. His wife died during her 35th year. Subsequently, he moved to where he now lives. In September, 1855, he was married to Sarah A. Post, born in New York Dec. 20, 1834, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Boss) Post; have five children—John A., Emma J., Florence B., Mary E. and James C.; Mr. Lowry has now two good farms, well improved; has been a resident of the county full forty-five

Digitized by Google

years; has, for several years past, been engaged in stock trading.

ANDREW J. LOWRY, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; is the fourth son of a family of seven children, born of Andrew and Mary Lowry, who were natives of the Emerald Isle, and emigrated to this country and located in Virginia, where Andrew J. was born Jan. 14, 1822, near Richmond, and at the age of 5 came to this county, in company with his parents; they located on what was called Sackett's farm, remaining there a short time; they finally settled on the place now owned by Andrew, remaining there until his father's death, Oct. 4, 1838, at which time Andrew was thrown upon his own resources. At the age of 22, he united in wedlock with Elizabeth Cunningham Feb. 20, 1844; she was born in Delaware Co., and is a daughter of B. and Mary (Eaton) Cunningham; they had six children—Robert E., Julia E., Phœbe, Mary E., Philo J and Joseph C. (the latter deceased). After his marriage, Mr. Lowry bought the remaining heirs' interest of the estate, and moved on the same, where he still lives. He has been a resident of the county for fifty years; has 104 acres of land, beautifully situated. Mr. and Mrs. Lowry's children are married and doing for themselves.

CHARLES T. LOWRY, merchant; Powell; is a son of John Lowry, and was born in this township March 9, 1850; his father taught him the rudiments of husbandry, and early impressed on his mind and character the principles of economy and industry, which have characterized his father's successful career. He remained with his parents until his 24th year, and before embarking in business for himself, "wooed and won" the hand of Elizabeth Demorest, born in this county Feb. 9, 1856; she is a daughter of John Demorest, who was a native of New Jersey; their nuptials were celebrated Sept. 1, 1874, and they moved to Powell where he engaged in the mercantile business with T. N. Richey; this partnership lasted about two years, at which time they dissolved. In February, 1879, he started business on his own account; keeps a general stock; is successful, and bids fair to become one of the solid merchants of the county. They have one child—Andrew, born March 11, 1876.

J. C. LOWRY, saloon, Powell; was born in this township, July, 1857, and is the son of Crosby Lowry, who was a native of this county, and volunteered his service in the late war in Co. G, 96th O. V. I., and lost his life in the defense of his country. In early manhood, he married Cynthia Thomas, daughter of James Thomas, a farmer of this township; she is still living, and resides in Liberty Township. There were six children in the family (but four living), of whom John is the eldest; William P., Hosea L. and James C. are at home with their mother; John, after the death of his father, worked out by the month, and assisted his mother in the support of the family, and worked about among the farmers until September, 1879, when he set up in the saloon business in the town of Powell.

W. P. LILLY, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Vermont in the year 1813; son of S. D. Lilly; at the age of 14, he began the study of medicine, which he pursued until his graduation, after which he began the practice in Orange Co., which he followed until the year 1841, when he came West, locating in Vinton Co., this State. While here was united in marriage to Miss Harriet McDougall, born in Jackson Co., Ohio, Jan. 30, 1825, daughter of Redhard McDougall, a native of Hagerstown, Md.; her mother's name was Mary Atherton before marriage; born in Pennsylvania; she died in 1844; her husband in 1841. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Lilly occurred in July, 1857; subsequent to their marriage, located in Vinton Co., where they lived until 1865, when they moved to this county, locating on the west side of the Olentangy River, in Liberty Township; they have but one child—Caroline Veronia, born Dec. 21, 1858; she is a graduate, receiving the degree of B. L.; attended the high school two years and Monnett Hall four, and is an accomplished lady. Mrs. Lilly's father and two of his brothers were in the war of 1812; one of her brothers was killed in the Morgan raid during the late war. Mrs. Lilly's parents were born and married in Connecticut; her grandfather McDougall was from the North of Ireland. Mr. Lilly's wife and daughter are members of the M. E. Church.

SAMUEL LOWRY, farmer; P. O. Powell; is a native of the Emerald Isle; born Dec. 13, 1819; son of Andrew and Mary Lowry, who emigrated to America when Samuel was quite young; his parents died and he remained on the homestead some time, and assisted in caring for the younger members of the family. In his 22d year, he married Mary Slain, a native of Virginia; had five children, but two living—Mary, wife of W. Meeker; Lucinda, wife of John Roach; after his marriage, moved into a log cabin with one

Digitized by Google

room, on his present place, which was unimproved, and bought of Judge Powell, who was then keeping store in Delaware, a "reflector," "spider" and a few utensils to cook with. Wolves were plenty, as well as deer and wild turkeys, and many a one became a target for his unerring rifle. Indians passed down in gangs to Columbus quite frequently; Delaware was their nearest post office, and it cost 25 cents to send a letter, and if a fraction over weight it was double price, and he remembers having paid 50 cents each for several letters. His log hut was subsequently replaced by one built by his own hands; his wife died Feb. 2, 1850. Sept. 28, 1851, married Eliza Cherry, born Sept. 16, 1834, in Concord Township, daughter Burroughs and Elizabeth (Ball) Cherry. Mr. and Mrs. Lowry have had born to them twelve children, eleven living—Burroughs, Maggie E., Phœbe, Charles, Cynthia, Jennie E., Minnie, Samuel R., Roxey, William H. and Hila.

FLAVEL MOSES, farmer; P. O. Powell; born in Litchfield, Conn., Feb. 27, 1814; is the oldest of a family of five children born of Salmon and Orpha Moses, who emigrated to this county when Flavel was but 3 years of age; he remained with his parents until he was 28 years of age; his youth and manhood up the time of his marriage were spent at school and in assisting his father in the duties of the farm. May 11, 1842, he married Elizabeth A. Dunton, born April 17, 1818, in Mechanicsburg, Ohio; her father's name was William Dunton, and her mother's name previous to her marriage was Zeroia Withey, both of them natives of Vermont; after marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Moses moved to a cabin situated on the land they now own, where they began for themselves; have had six children, but five now living—Orpha, Sarah D., Flora E., William S., Lois and Andrew F. Mr. Moses has been a very hard worker and always attended to his own affairs, and 349 acres of land that he now has are evidences of his industry and frugality. Has been a consistent member of the Methodist Church for nearly one-half a century, and by his exemplary conduct and upright Christian deportment enjoys the confidence and esteem of his neighbors.

RUSSEL B. MOSES, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in this township April 1, 1822, on the same plat of ground he now owns and where he has been a constant resident; his youth was spent with his parents, who lived in a log cabin for several years; his father, Salmon Moses, married Orpha Case and settled on the land now owned by Russel; they were among the early pioneers of this county, and he was the first class-leader of the Methodist society of that early time. Russel was married at the age of 27 to Ally Gregg; she was a native of Greene Co., Penn.; their marriage was duly recorded May 24, 1849; but one child was born—Helen, Aug. 8, 1850. Since their marriage, they have been located on the old homestead, where he has been engaged in farming pursuits. Oct. 22, 1877, he had the misfortune to lose his companion, who fell by that dire disease, consumption; since that time he has remained on his farm, his daughter keeping house. Has been a member of the Methodist Church since 1843; his wife also belonged to the same denomination. The life that Mr. Moses has lived has merited for him the esteem and the regard with which he is held in the community that has for so long a time known him.

WINFIELD S. MARKS, farmer; P. O. Powell; is a namesake of the noted Winfield Scott, of military fame, and was born in this county, on the same hill where he now resides, Dec. 4, 1839. He is a son of Sheldon and Ann (Knight) Marks; his father a native of Adams Co., Penn., came to this county about the year 1837, where he engaged in farming, and lived until his death, May 14, 1879; he was born June 4, 1792, and was 87 years of age. His wife survived him but about four weeks, and died very suddenly June 9, of the same year. Winfield, during his 20th year, married Josephine Case, born Feb. 13, 1842; she is a daughter of Augustus and Cynthia (Fuller) Case; their marriage took place Sept. 29, 1859; six children born—Milo S., William O., Clara F., Edward C., Lillie Bell, Alvin Halstead. Mr. Marks has always been engaged in farming, and has 344 acres of land. His mother was born Jan. 20, 1800.

HENRY C. MADDOX, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Powell. Among the self-made men in this township, who have come up from small beginnings, is Mr. Maddox, who came to this county with $100 in his pocket, and this was his entire start to begin with, yet he has from that unpromising beginning acquired him a home and a competence, after several years of patient industry. He was born in Warren Co., Va., Dec. 15, 1832; is the eldest of a family of thirteen children, born of Bennet D. and Mary S. (Horn) Maddox, both natives of that county; the Horns are of German and the Maddoxs of English extraction. Henry was raised a farmer, and remained at home until his 25th year, when he, having heard of the

Digitized by Google

West, and the advantages that were open to young men of enterprise, bade the land of his fathers an affectionate adieu and turned his steps toward the setting sun, and came to this county, and the year following, April 22, 1858, was married to Elizabeth N. Frederick, born in Licking Co., Oct. 27, 1835, daughter of John W. Frederick, a native of Virginia. After their marriage, they located in Concord Township, where they began farming in a small way, by renting land, where they remained about seven years, and in the fall of 1865, moved to the place they now live, and have since remained; has now an excellent farm of 140 acres of land, and well improved; has the very best of buildings thereon, all of which he has built himself, and everything about his premises gives ample proof of the thrift and enterprise of the owner. Has eight children—Olive, born July 10, 1859; Frederick T., Sept. 6, 1861; Harry C., Aug. 22, 1863; Mary C., March 14, 1866; Ralph B., March 5, 1868; John W., April 12, 1870; Floy, Sept. 7, 1873; Ruth, Nov. 27, 1876.

E. B. MARKS, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born a short distance from Baltimore, Md., near the Pennsylvania line, March 8, 1825; is the third of a family of eight children. His father, Sheldon Marks, was among the enterprising business men of his day, and when he engaged in any undertaking, success was almost sure to crown his efforts. Erastus B. was about 14 years of age when his parents came to this State; he remained with them until 18 years of age, when he started out on foot and with hand trunks and straps over his shoulders; sold notions through the country one year; the next year traveled by wagon and sold tinware, and the third year sold patent medicine, making Cincinnati headquarters; then went to St. Louis, and clerked in a store for his uncle, Daniel Marks, and was second clerk on the Lucy Bertram, of which his uncle was part owner; soon after this, the cholera broke out, and he returned home. Oct. 16, 1850, he married Lucy E. Dedrick, born Sept. 22, 1832; daughter of William Dedrick, who was born in New York, and came here at an early time; he was Fife Major in the war of 1812. Mrs. Marks is one of sixteen heirs of a large estate in England, which is valued at $100,000,000, said to be the largest estate ever litigated in that country; one suit has been gained establishing their heirship; the Dedricks can trace their ancestry to near relatives of Queen Elizabeth. Mr. and Mrs. Marks have three children—Sylvester B., Theodore S. and Florence E.; soon after their marriage, they located on the east side of the Olentangy River, where they began farming. May, 1864, he went out in Co K, 145th O. V. I.; was mustered out Aug. 24, 1864. After his return home, bought a farm in Scioto Township; was there three years; then sold out and bought near Powell; stayed one year; then went to Franklin Co., near Worthington, and bought land, and remained there seven years; sold out and moved to Columbus, where he bought property and remained two years; then renting it, returned to the old homestead; remained one year, and in 1877, moved to the place he now lives on; has valuable property in Columbus. Is a "simon pure" Democrat.

WARNER MARQUET, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Ottenweiler, Wurtemberg, Germany, Jan. 10, 1830; son of Antony and Mary (Hartsing) Marquet. At the age of 23, Warner crossed the ocean, and made his way to Columbus, Ohio, where he drove team and worked in the stone quarry. Feb. 1, 1855, was married to Joanna Whiteman while at Columbus; moved to Radnor Township, and began farming, where he stayed one year; went to Delaware Township, where he remained one year; from here went to Millville, where he was one year; then returned to Delaware, and stayed two years; he then bought fifty acres of land where he now lives, which was covered with timber; has since added to it until he has ninety acres. They have had twelve children; ten living—Louis, John, Mary, Peter, Charles, Sarah, Ann, Louisa, Callie and Minnie. Mr. Marquet has made all his property by hard labor; had nothing when he came to this country. He and his family are members of the Catholic Church; he is Democratic in sentiment.

MRS. M. J. McKINNIE, farming; P. O. Lewis Center; was born in this county Sept. 13, 1833; is the third child of a family of five children; her father's name was L. C. Strong, and her mother's maiden name was Mahala Andrus, who was born in New York. Mr. Strong was a native of Delaware Co.; his father's name was Daniel Strong, and was among the early pioneers of the county. Mrs. McKinnie was united in marriage to Josiah McKinnie Sept. 12, 1861; he was a son of John McKinnie, who was born in Pennsylvania; Josiah was a native of this township, and was born on the farm where Mrs. McKinnie now lives, where his grandfather had settled; after their marriage they settled on this place; Oct. 5, 1870, he died. He was an active business man

Digitized by Google

and a conscientious Christian; was a member of the church from the time he was 12 years of age, and during his life he filled several official stations in the same. Three children were born to them—Clara, June 30, 1862; William James, Oct. 10, 1864; Lucius Franklin, Sept. 14, 1867. Mrs. McKinnie has 300 acres of land which she is farming. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

ALVA MACOMBER, farmer; P. O. Hyattsville; is a representative of one of the first settlers in Orange Township; his father, Jeremiah Macomber, came to this county in 1811, from Dutchess Co., N. Y., and settled on the pike in Orange; the place is now occupied by Mr. Gooding; Alva was born Dec. 25, 1812, on the place his father first located; the family subsequently moved into Concord Township; about the year 1849, Alva came to Liberty, where he bought land which was unimproved; has since added to it until he now has 350 acres. He was first married to Mary Green, born in Washington Co.; she died in 1840, leaving two children—Zeno and Susan; Zeno was in the late war—Co. E, 30th O. V. I.—and lost his life at Vicksburg; Susan is now the wife of Ural Thomas, in this township. Mr. Macomber was married a second time to Mrs. Matilda Hinkle; she died in 1863, three years after their marriage, leaving one child—Mary Alice. Mr. Macomber received his early education in a log schoolhouse, sat upon a slab, and his desk was a board nailed up against the wall; yet, notwithstanding these unfavorable surroundings, he is to-day one of the best informed men in the township; is a man of excellent mind and good information, and loyal to the principles of Republicanism.

J. S. PETERS, farmer; P. O. Powell; is a native of Fairfield Co., Ohio, born Nov. 28, 1824, and is the son of Samuel Peters, who was born July 5, 1779, and whose wife Parmelia was born Sept. 23, 1782; both were natives of Virginia and came to this State and located where Jonathan was born; they were pioneers of that county; his death occurred May 14, 1851. Jonathan was married, in his 21st year, to Tabitha Walcutt, born in Franklin Co., near Columbus, Sept. 15, 1823, daughter of Robert and Susanna (Legg) Walcutt; she is a near relative of Gen. Walcutt. The nuptials of Mr. and Mrs. Peters were celebrated Jan. 2, 1845; their children's names are Jacob, Samuel, Robert, Laura, Susanna P., Tabitha C., Jonathan W., Lydia A., Samuel and Robert, deceased. After marriage, Mr Peters located in Franklin Co., where he engaged in farming, living there until 1878, with the exception of four years and a half, which he spent in Illinois. March 26, 1878, he moved to the place where they now live, one mile east of Powell; have seventy-eight acres of land, which they are farming. Mr. and Mrs. Peters are members of the Regular Baptist Church; the ordinance of baptism was administered to both at the same time over thirty years ago, by Hiram Handon; Mr. Peters has for several years officiated as minister, and both are firm believers in the doctrines of their church.

ORRIN POWERS, farmer; P. O. Hyattsville; is a son of Erastus Powers, who was the first white person that was born in Delaware Co.; his father's name was Avery Powers, who was among the first families who settled in this county; Avery Powers and Capt. Nathan Carpenter came together and located on the east side of the Olentangy River, north of Beeber's Mill, where Erastus was born, Nov. 6, 1803, and died April 9, 1879. Orrin was born Oct. 17, 1834, in Orange Township, and when he was 17 years of age went to live with his grandfather, Jeremiah Macomber, and lived with him four years; Nov. 11, 1855, he was united in marriage to Rebecca Stallman, born in York Co., Penn., July 30, 1836; her father's name was Henry L. Stallman; her mother's maiden name was Maria Pilm. After marriage, they located in Concord Township; subsequent to this they made several removes, once to Union Co., Madison, and in 1860 made a trip to Kansas, returning in the fall, when he purchased the land he now owns, moving on the same March, 1861, and has made it his permanent home. In May, 1864, he enlisted in Co. K., 145th O. N. G., returning in August, and returned again to the service in response to a draft which occurred in September of same year, and responded to it and reported for duty in Co. I, 82d O. V. I., and was out until the close of the war; discharged in June, 1865; upon his return home, he resumed farming pursuits. He has 110 acres of land, which he has since farmed. Mr. and Mrs. Powers have never been blessed with any children, yet they have raised two and have one now under their care. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren; has never taken special interest in political matters, but is an advocate of Republican principles. Is among the best men of the township.

T. N. RICHEY, Powell; was born near Marysville, in Union Co., Sept. 5, 1851, and was

Digitized by Google

the eldest of four children, born of Edward Y. and Rebecca (Buxton) Richey, natives of Union Co.; her father was a native of Pennsylvania, and was one of the first settlers in Union Co. Thomas was left an orphan at the age of 15, when he was placed in charge of his grandfather Buxton, with whom he lived until 19 years of age, when he went to Lima, Allen Co., where he remained about four years, where he was in charge of a pearlash manufactory, owned by his uncle, at Marysville. In June, 1874, came to Powell, and associated with J. E. Billingsly in selling goods, under the firm name of Billingsly & Richey. This partnership lasted about two years. He then went into business with C. T. Lowry, under the firm name of Richey & Lowry, which association lasted two years, when they dissolved by mutual consent, and Feb. 8, 1879, Mr. Richey began on his own account. He keeps a general stock of merchandise, and is an obliging salesman. Feb. 18, 1875, he married Octavia Behm, born Feb. 27, 1853; she is a daughter of Jacob Behm; they have one child, Charles W., born Aug. 28, 1876. Mr. Richey is a member of Powell Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 465.

LEVI RHODES, carpenter, Powell; is a son of William Rhodes, a native of Pennsylvania, who came to Fairfield Co., Ohio, at an early period; his wife's name was Elizabeth Cramer, born in the "Keystone" State; Levi was born in Franklin Co. Feb. 15, 1825, and at the age of 14 moved to this county with his parents, remaining with them until he was of age; subsequently learned the carpenter's trade, and worked in this county and other places for several years. At the age of 30, he married Miss Eliza Beasley, daughter of Lewis Beasley; the ceremony took place Feb. 15, 1855, before breakfast. Mr. Rhodes worked at his trade up to the breaking-out of the late war, when he volunteered in Co. I, 82d O. V. I., Dec. 6, 1861, remaining in the service until Aug. 17, 1864, when he was discharged on account of injuries to the spine producing partial paralysis of lower extremities, received while on a forced march, by being run over by a body of cavalry; since that time, he has been unable to do steady manual labor. They have three children—George B., Ella J. M., and Olive M. A. Mr. Rhodes' life and general character have been such, that he commands the esteem and confidence of those who knew him.

SAMUEL RHEEM, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Middlesex, Cumberland Co., Penn., Nov. 13, 1799; at the age of 17, he went to learn the trade of brickmason, and in 1822 emigrated to this State and came to Delaware when it was but a small place, and spent about fifty years of his life in that town, during which time was engaged in the prosecution of his occupation; has built nearly all the prominent buildings in that place, among which are the college buildings. Was married, Dec. 25, 1830, to Sarah Stewart, who was born in New York State, and came to this State about the year 1816; she died September, 1869, leaving no issue; was married a second time, June 8, 1873, to Mrs. Eliza B. Cruikshank, a native of this county, in Orange Township, born May 3, 1816; she was a daughter of Stephen L. Eaton, born 1784, in Boston, Mass., her mother's name was Olive Davis, born in Vermont in 1788. Mrs. Rheem is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Rheem has been a member of the Wesleyan Methodist Church over fifty-three years, and has always been an advocate of temperance, and is a strong Prohibitionist in the strictest sense of the word; since his marriage to Mrs. Cruikshank, they have been living in the northeast part of Liberty; Mrs. Rheem's father came to this State in 1811, and was in the war of 1812 as trumpeter; was drafted twice.

G. S. ROLOSON, farmer; P. O. Hyattsville; was born in Berlin Township Dec. 4, 1824; is the fourth of a family of eleven children born to Nathaniel Roloson, who was a native of New Jersey, and emigrated to this State in 1817, and subsequently located in Berlin Township, where G. S. was born; Nathaniel was born in the year 1792, and his wife's name, previous to her marriage, was Phœbe Rosecranz; she, like her husband, was a native of New Jersey, true representatives of the Anglo-Saxon race; after his arrival to this county, he was identified with it during his life, and, after living here sixty years, he died Aug. 15, 1877. G. S. Roloson was raised up under the care of his parents, and received a fair education, such as one could obtain in the common schools; he assisted his father in the duties of the farm, remaining with him until he was 25 years of age, when he was married to Susan Swartz; born in Pennsylvania in 1827; after their marriage, they moved to Liberty Township, and located on land he had previously bought, situated in the northern part of the township, north of Hyattsville one mile and a quarter; he has 100 acres upon which he has since remained; they have five children—Lusina,

Digitized by Google

Hannah L., Nathaniel B., Susan Emily, Henry W.—all grown and doing for themselves, except Henry. The Roloson family are of Republican sentiments, and have always been stanch and true to whatever principles they maintained, either politically or religiously. Mr. Roloson has filled several offices of trust in the township, and is among its best men.

PETER SHARP, merchant and Postmaster, Powell; was born in Harrison Co., Ohio, Aug. 20, 1834, and is a son of Daniel T. Sharp, who was born near Pittsburgh, Penn., and whose wife's name before marriage was Abilene K. Long, born in Jefferson Co., Ohio; the senior Sharp was a merchant, and brought his son up in the same business, giving him common school advantages. At the age of 22, Peter was married to Elizabeth J. Wiseman, born in Gallia Co.; they had ten children, but seven living—Anna M., David A., Henry E., Charles A., Robert P., Julia E. and George E. After their marriage, they located in Patriot, Gallia Co., where he sold goods for his father three years; then moved to Minnesota, remaining one year; then moved to Lawrence Co., Ohio, where they lived three years; then removed to Gallia Co., remaining two years; thence to Franklin Co., and, in the fall of 1865, located in Powell, since which time he has filled the office of Postmaster, with credit to himself and satisfaction to the people; also carries on a store and keeps a general stock, consisting of groceries, dry goods, boots and shoes, etc. His wife died in November, 1862; was again married, Aug. 5, 1879, to Miss R. Anna Gregg, born in Delaware Co. Jan. 28, 1845; she has taught thirty-six terms of school, and is one of the county's best teachers; she is a daughter of John Gregg; her mother's maiden name was Rachel Long, both natives of Pennsylvania.

ALVIN SMITH, plasterer, Powell. Among the efficient mechanics in the town of Powell, we find Alvin Smith, who was born in Franklin Co. Nov. 7, 1847; he is a son of John M. and Naomi (Carver) Smith, the former a native of Caledonia, Vt., and the latter of New York State; they were married in Genesee Co., N. Y., and came West at an early time, locating east of Columbus, in Franklin Co.; remaining here a short time, they went to Worthington; he was a member of the 2d Vermont Regiment in the war of 1812; his discharge and land-warrant he always retained as a treasured souvenir, and it was with delight and satisfaction that he afterward referred to his army experiences and would sometimes get a gun and give the "boys" a course in the "manual of arms" and an exhibition of the tactics then in use; he followed farming during his lifetime, and was, for over forty years, a member of the Masonic Order, and died at Worthington in his 67th year. His widow still survives him, and lives with her son Alvin in Powell; he remained in Franklin Co. until his 10th year, then went to Erie Co., N. Y., where he remained five years, and came West in 1861, and for three years was at work on a farm; then learned the plasterers' trade, and since followed the same in Delaware, and in the surrounding country; is an excellent workman and his services are always in demand.

ORLO SMITH, druggist, Powell; is a son of John M. and Naomi (Carver) Smith, and born in Erie Co., Penn., Feb. 5, 1837; he is the second of a family of seven children, and at 12 years of age came to this country with his parents; when about 19 years of age, he made a trip South, where he worked one year and a half in a mill in Arkansas; then went to Little Rock, where he was engaged as teamster in a Government supply train, and went across the Plains; returning home he learned the use of the trowel as an operative mason, and worked at this until the commencement of the war. June, 1861, he hired to the Government as wagonmaster, worked nine months, and, in 1862, got a situation in the U. S. military telegraph corps, remaining with them until October, 1867, when he received his discharge at Columbia, S. C.; during his term of service, he was through all the Southern States in which that branch of the service was employed. Upon his return to peaceful pursuits, resumed his trade, and continued at the same until 1877; during this time was at work in this county, and had built the greater part of the brick buildings and structures in Liberty Township up to the time he abandoned the business. Dec. 9, 1868, he married Mary Thomas, born in 1847 in this township; they have had one child—Minnie G., born Dec. 14, 1871. Since 1877, has been engaged in the drug business in Powell, in which he is prospering.

DAVID SHAW, shoemaker, Powell; was born in Delaware April 13, 1846; is a son of William and Mary (Wilson) Shaw; his mother was born in Delaware Co., and is now living in Delaware; his father was a native of Scotland, and died in this county in 1851. David began to learn his trade in Liberty Township in his 16th year, but the following year, June 1, 1864,

Digitized by Google

enlisted in Battery B, 2d Ohio Heavy Artillery, and was mustered in at Mansfield, encamped a short time in Kentucky, then went to Chattanooga for garrison duty, thence to Cleveland, Tenn., from there to Loudon on the Tennessee River; their next move was on the Stoneman raid, then to Strawberry Plains and to Knoxville, Tenn., and from this point to Greenville where they remained until the close of the war; was mustered out at Nashville, and discharged at Camp Chase. Upon his return home, he completed his trade in Delaware; March 12, 1867, came to Powell and began business on his own account. September 2, same year, married Alma Youel, born in this township; she died Dec. 26, 1869. Was married a second time to Addie Hays, born in Franklin Co.; their marriage took place June 15, 1870; she is a daughter of H. and Hannah (Robeson) Hays; they have three children—Frank H., born Aug. 31, 1871; Nola, June 30, 1873; Jennie, Sept. 11, 1877. Mr. Shaw is an excellent workman, and merits the patronage he receives; keeps ready-made work on hand; is a member of Powell Lodge, No. 465, I. O. O. F.

CHARLES STANBERRY, retired farmer. The Stanberrys are of English descent, and are supposed to be of the same stock who came over with the Pilgrims in the Mayflower. Charles Stanberry, whose name heads this sketch, was born in New York City Aug. 10, 1809, and is the fifth child (by a second marriage) of Jonas and Ann Lucy (McCreadey) Stanberry; Jonas Stanberry was born in New Jersey about the year 1760, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and a brother was a Major in that long and doubtful struggle, and was wounded in one of the many battles in which he participated; Jonas was also in the war of 1812; afterward located a large amount of land (principally through land-warrants) in several different counties; about 20,000 acres in this county, and 6,000 acres in this township; he died Feb. 22, 1840, in Zanesville, Muskingum Co. The McCready's are of Scotch descent; the father was an Earl in bonnie Scotland, and was forced, through persecution, to leave his native country. Charles Stanberry, the subject of these notes, came to the State of Ohio in 1814 with his parents—they locating in Zanesville; he remained there until after the death of his father, when he went to Delaware where he remained one year. He was married, May 28, 1832, to Mary Smith, a native of New York City, born July 10, 1810, and a daughter of Hon. Theophilus W. and Clarissa (Rathbone) Smith; he was for twenty-five years one of the Supreme Judges of the Southern District of Illinois; later, was in Northern District, located at Chicago; he was among the early settlers, was a prominent landholder, and died in Chicago May 6, 1845. Subsequent to the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Stanberry, they resided about fifteen years in Columbus, and in 1857 located in Liberty Township; six children have been born to them, four of whom are living, viz.: Clara, now wife of Gen. Neff, of Cincinnati; John, near the homestead; Charles at home, and Edward at Cincinnati, in the insurance business. Mr. Stanberry is a brother of the Hon. Henry Stanberry, who was a member of the Constitutional Convention of the State, a prominent jurist of the West, and was once Attorney General of Ohio, a position he resigned to defend Andrew Johnson in the grand impeachment trial.

M. G. STAGGERS, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in Greene Co., Penn., Feb 11, 1827; is a son of Andrew and Sarah (Snell) Staggers. Her grandfather came from France, and fought under Gen. La Fayette in Revolutionary times. Mark's parents came to this State in 1839, where they lived until their death, after which Mark lived with an older brother until he was of age, and then he started out in the world for himself; he worked out at $10 per month, first for Lawson Bull, in Franklin Co., also for Solomon Beers; has done many a hard day's work on the ground where North Columbus now stands; plowed, cradled and mowed over the ground that to-day is a city. Sept. 7, 1848, he was married to Elizabeth Phipps, born in Franklin Co. Oct. 7, 1829, daughter of John Phipps, born May 25, 1800. After their marriage, they moved north of Columbus, where he farmed two years; then went one-half mile west and lived there one year; in the spring of 1851, he moved to this county and bought fifty acres of land one mile and a half west of Powell, and remained there until November, 1877, when he moved to the west side of Powell Station, where he made his present improvements. His son, Joseph F., born Dec. 16, 1851, now occupies the farm, which consists of 155 acres, which Mr. Staggers and wife have made by their own exertions and good management. Mark, like his father, is true to the principles of Democracy, and is a member of Powell Lodge, No. 465, I. O. O. F.

P. P. SLACK, farmer; P. O. Powell. Pierson Parker Slack was born in Hampshire Co., Va.,

Digitized by Google

March 27, 1820; is the son of Henry and Elizabeth (Brown) Slack; came to this country with his parents when he was about 7 years of age and located in Licking Co.; his father, being a poor man, could not give him any pecuniary aid, and, at the age of 16, he started out for himself, and began to work by the month at low wages; he and his brother took a job of cutting 500 cords of wood at 25 cents a cord, and boarded themselves. In his 23d year, Dec. 29, 1842, he married Mary Geach; she is a daughter of Peter and Rebecca (Benjamin) Geach. The Geaches and Slacks are of Irish descent and were among the number who fought in the Revolution. After their marriage, he bought sixty acres of land which he farmed for seven years; then sold out and moved to Orange Township, where he purchased ninety-five acres of land and remained there twelve years, and finally sold out and moved to the place where he now lives; has now about one hundred and sixty acres of land. In 1864, in May, he enlisted in Co. G, 144th O. N. G., and was out in the 100-days service, and was mustered out at Camp Chase in August, same year. Mr. and Mrs. Slack have had ten children, but six of whom are living—George, Gilbert, Henry, Alice, Emma and Clara. Mr. Slack is among the self-made men, and, with the assistance of his wife, who has been an efficient helpmeet, has acquired a good home and a reasonable competence for their declining years.

JOHN STEITZ, farmer; P. O. Hyattsville. John is a brother of Jacob and Michael, and born in Baden March 4, 1836, and son of Jacob Steitz, and in common with others, emigrated to America, to better his condition; he had heard glowing accounts of this country, and he resolved in his mind, if the half were true that was said of it, he would be willing to cast his lot in such a land; he arrived in New York the 20th of September, 1854, and was $32 in debt, having to borrow of his friends to enable him to pay his way over. He began to work near Albany, at gardening, at $6 per month; the next season he received $8 a month; that year he worked on a farm; the winter following, he worked for his board, and went to school. The next three years, he received $10 per month, and in 1859 and 1860, received $150 per year. In 1857, he married Elizabeth Ost; she had one child; they both died before leaving New York. In 1862, he came to this State, and stopped at Delaware, where he first worked at driving team; the next summer, worked in the brewery, also some time in the still-house, and subsequently in the wholesale house of R. E. Hill & Son, and after this turned his attention to farming. In 1865, was married to Mary Brownmiller, born in Germany, daughter of Reuben Brownmiller and Lydia Snyder, his wife; they have had six children—Reuben, William, Lorin, Edward and Annie; John, deceased, died at the age of 7. John is now located about one mile west of Hyattsville, where he bought fifty acres in the woods, and has since cleared the same up, and built the brick house, barn and all the improvements about the place. He and wife are members of the Lutheran Church, and he, like his brothers, is loyal to the principles of Democracy.

MICHAEL STEITZ, farmer; P. O. Hyattsville. The Steitz family, who have become identified with the interests of the county, and are among the energetic and prosperous business men, are deserving of much credit, and especial mention for the zeal and the success which has attended their efforts, beginning as they did. Coming to this country on borrowed capital, to defray their passage and expenses, had this to liquidate before they had anything for themselves. Michael Steitz was born, April 2, 1834, in Baden, same place as his brother Jacob, and emigrated to this country in 1854, and worked in Albany Co., N. Y., at gardening, and at such work as he could obtain. He was married, in 1855, to Maggie Knapp. In 1865, he came to this State and settled in this township, and soon after, his wife died, leaving three children—Coonie, Kittie and Margaret. Subsequently, he married Frederica Kershner, born in Wurtemberg, May 24, 1841; they have three children—Frederica, Charles and Lizzie. Soon after he came out here, he had what might be termed hard luck, his crops failed, yet he never lost courage, but kept pushing vigorously on, and bought some land where he now lives, and afterward bought a half-interest in a saw-mill, which he ran for eight years, and bought timber land and cut off the timber, and sawed it up and sold it; cut, one season, 700,000 feet of lumber of their own, which they sold, besides doing a large amount at custom sawing; finally sold the mill and turned his attention exclusively to farming, and has been very successful in the same; has now 215 acres of land; when he made his first purchase, it was all timber, which he has cleared and got under cultivation; has put all the improvements on his land that are now on

Digitized by Google

it, and is still pushing ahead and is determined, at some future time, to stand among the most affluent farmers in the township. Is a member of Powell Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 465.

JACOB STEITZ, farmer; P. O. Hyattsville. Among the representatives of this township who hail from the "Faderland," who have worked their way up in the world, and are now among the highly respected citizens in the county, is Mr. Steitz, who was born in Rhine Bavaria, Rocksenhausen, Sept. 14, 1831, son of Jacob Steitz and Catharine (Amos) Steitz; in his 21st year, he bade adieu to the land of his fathers and set sail for America in 1852; landed in New York Sept. 1; he borrowed the money to pay his passage, and having arrived, began work on a farm in Albany Co. remaining nearly three years; then turned his steps to the State of Ohio, and arriving at Delaware he worked seven years in the oil-mills there. While here, was married, March, 1859, to Catharine Snyder. In 1863, he moved to this township, where he bought 100 acres of land and located on the same and began farming, and has since remained. He has eight children—Jacob W., Sarah E., Amelia B., Charles J., Elizabeth, Anna R., Mary and Frank F. Mr. Steitz has made all the improvements on the place, it being all timber when he came, and has, by hard work and rigid economy, accumulated his present possessions, working first for $5 per month, and by saving his money and making the best use of his time, he has earned for himself and family a good home. Mrs. Steitz is a member of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Steitz has a family of children that are very intelligent, and will no doubt profit by the example set them by their parents, and become in time like them—active business men and women. Mr. Steitz is a member of Powell Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 465.

PHILO THOMAS, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center. Philo Thomas was born May 23, 1820, son of David Thomas; his mother's name before marriage was Mary Holcomb, and she is now in her 92d year; she and her husband were natives of Connecticut, and came here at an early period, being among the pioneers of the country. Philo was born in this township, and at the age of 25, married Ann Lowry, sister of John and Andrew J. Lowry; she was born May 24, 1824; the record of their marriage is April 10, 1845; five children living—Mary, Cynthia, James, Charles, John. After marriage, they located on the land he now owns, there being 315 acres, all of good quality and beautifully situated. Mr. Thomas has always been engaged in farming pursuits.

WILLIAM H. THOMPSON, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in Pickaway Co., Ohio, July 27, 1845, and is the youngest of a family of six children, whose parents were Jeffers J. and Rebecca (Cook) Thompson; the former was a native of Pennsylvania, and came to Pickaway Co. in 1834, being an early settler there. He was a wagon-maker by trade, and resides in St. Paul's, of that county. When but an infant, William was placed under the care of Samuel Schineck, with whom he remained until his death, when he went to Shelbyville, Ill., and began learning the wagon-maker's trade; in about a year, he returned to Ohio and completed his trade with his father. In December, 1865, he enlisted in Co. E, 18th U. S. I., and went to Jefferson Barracks, Mo.; was there six months; then went to Fort Sedgwick, Colo.; at the end of one year, went to Echo Cañon, and did guard duty in protecting the workmen engaged in constructing the Union Pacific Railroad; then to Fort Saunders, in Dakota; thence to Fort Bridger, where he received his discharge Dec. 19, 1868. During this service, Mr. Thompson was engaged in several conflicts with the Indians, and now bears upon his leg the scar of a wound, inflicted by an arrow. In returning, he stopped in Shelbyville, Ill., about a year; then came to Columbus, where he was overseer of the repair work of the "Short Line" Railroad; then worked in the rolling-mills, after which he worked at brickmaking, then resumed his trade. Aug. 13, 1875, Mr. Thompson married Jennie Bennett, who was born in Delaware Co. Sept. 18, 1850. They have two children—Charles, born May 30, 1876; Harry, Nov. 10, 1877. Mr. Thompson came to Powell and worked for Mr. Thomas two years; in August, 1879, he began business for himself. He is a member of the M. E. Church.

DAVID S. THOMAS, mechanic, Powell; was born in this township Dec. 19, 1839; is a son of James Thomas, one of the early residents in the county; David was raised a farmer, but early in life he manifested an aptitude for mechanical pursuits; so at the age of 15, he left home, and up to the time he located in Powell, has made a good many changes and removes; spent six years in Michigan, where he was engaged in the carriage business, running a shop of his own at Grand Rapids; in 1867, returned to this State and farmed two years in this township; subsequently built the shops now run by Barringer & Gardner,

Digitized by Google

and carried on wagon-making about six years, and afterward sold out to the parties now occupying them; he is now patentee and proprietor of the National Bee-hive, which is the most economical, convenient, and the tightest when exposed to the weather of any hive in the market; they are double-storied, and have advantages for extracting honey and prevention from moth, with side entrance for removing frames at any time. July 4, 1864, Mr. Thomas was married to Sarah McCutcheon, born in Orange Township in 1841; have six children — Belle, Clara, George, Sylvia, Charles and Ray. Since 1871, he has been a resident of the town of Powell.

MRS. CORDELIA THOMAS, Hyattsville, was born in Connecticut March 12, 1830; daughter of Salmon Holcomb; her mother's maiden name was Tuller, both natives of Connecticut; they emigrated to this State when the subject of this sketch was but 6 years of age; they located in Liberty, where they lived until their death. Cordelia was married in her 20th year to John Thomas, a son of David and Mary (Holcomb) Thomas, the latter was one of the earliest settlers in this county; is now 93 years of age; after the marriage of Mrs. Thomas they located on the Whetstone River, adjoining the homestead; lived there until his death which occurred June 14, 1858; they had five children, three living — Lavina (now the wife of Thomas Case), James and John. Mrs. Thomas now resides one mile south of Hyattsville, where she had 100¼ acres of land which she has since divided among the children, reserving forty acres in her own right; John lives with his mother; was born Feb. 12, 1856.

URAL THOMAS, farmer; P. O. Hyattsville. Among the representatives of this county who have emigrated from across the sea and are self-made, is Mr. Thomas, who was born in South Wales Dec. 25, 1830; there were ten children in the family, he being the fifth; his father's name was Griffith Thomas, and his mother's maiden name Sarah Thomas; the family moved to this country July 1, 1842, and located in Oxford Township, near Eden Station; Ural remained at home until of age; after he was of age, he had a desire to become a railroad man, and, with this view, entered into the employ of the C., C., C. & I. R. R., where he learned to run as brakeman for awhile, and subsequently went in the machine-shop, where he learned to run an engine, and was then placed in charge of one, which he ran for about seven years, and during this time had many narrow escapes from sudden death; subsequently ran stationary engine, and did repairing on the same; this he continued for some time. In 1859, he was married to Susan Macomber, born in this county Feb. 20, 1838; after taking a trip to Kansas, he returned, and located on a tract of land north of his present farm, which he partially cleared, and remained on the same about six years; then sold out to A. Macomber, and came where he now lives; in May, 1864, went out in the 100-day service, Co. K, 145th O. V. I., and was out about four months; since his return, he has been engaged in farming pursuits. Mr. Thomas has acquired his present possessions by good management and by patient industry; he has four children living—Jennie A., Clara G., Phœbe A., Alva V.; Minnie and Mary, deceased.

LAFAYETTE TONE, farmer; P. O. Delaware. Mr. Tone is a self-made man, born in one of the New England States—New Hampshire, June 21, 1824; son of Christopher Tone, whose father was in the Revolutionary war. Lafayette came with his father, in 1842, to Franklin Co., where he located, living until 1852, when he was stricken down a victim to the disease which prevailed at that time—cholera. Lafayette began for himself at the bottom of the ladder, and first worked out by the month, which he continued for fourteen years, getting at first $6 per month, and never exceeded $10; but he made the best use of his time and saved his means; in 1852, he caught the gold fever, and went to California, where he remained two years, and then returned to Franklin Co.; in 1855, came to this county, and in 1856, was united in marriage to Sarah M. Cellar, daughter of James Cellar; as a result of this union, seven children have been born them—Elizabeth, Adah, Julia, Martha, Clara, James, Harry. Mr. Tone is a member of Powell Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 465, and is among the thrifty and hard-working men in the township; has by his own exertions secured for himself a good farm, which he has under good improvements, and located on the west bank of the Olentangy in the northeastern part of Liberty Township.

JAMES THOMAS, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in a log cabin in Liberty Township, on the west side of the Olentangy River, upon the land now owned by Daniel Thomas, Jan. 6, 1813; his father, David Thomas, was a native of Connecticut and made a trip to this country to purchase land in 1801, and walked the entire distance, and with gun in hand killed game, upon which he

Digitized by Google

subsisted; on his arrival here, bought 100 acres on what was known as Col. Kilborne's section, and while here assisted in building the first mill that was erected in Franklin Co.; he returned to Connecticut as he came—on foot. Shortly after married Mary Holcomb, now living and one of the oldest persons in this part of the county, she being in her 93d year, and resides with her daughter. After their marriage, he returned to this county in 1806 and built him a log cabin on the land he had purchased; Columbus and Delaware were then unknown; hunting at that time was their principal pastime and by it they furnished their tables with quantities of the best of meat; James excelled in this sport and was almost a dead shot; he at one time molded thirteen bullets for his rifle and killed twelve deer with the number; he remembers his brother killing sixty-five deer in less than six weeks. Mr. Thomas was married, Jan. 7, 1834, to Polly Simmons, born in New Jersey in 1805; have eight children, but four are living—Cynthia, David, Laura and Lucy; after their marriage, they moved into a log cabin and lived in the same until 1854, when he built a substantial stone building, in which he expects to spend the remainder of his days.

CHARLES WILCOX, farmer; P. O. Powell. Among the worthy citizens that are located on the banks of the Olentangy is Mr. Wilcox who is a native of Franklin Co., where he was born Jan. 8, 1828; he is a son of Warren and Almira (Vining) Wilcox, natives of Connecticut, who came to Ohio in the year 1806, locating first in Franklin Co. and in 1849 moved to this township, locating one mile south of Powell, where the father died Jan. 21, 1876, having been a prominent member of the Methodist Church and a zealous advocate of temperance. He also served in the war of 1812; his wife still survives and lives on the old homestead. Charles had the usual school advantages; his father, being poor, had no legacy to bestow on him, except his good example and wholesome advice; he assisted his father in the maintenance of the family, and, Feb. 12, 1852, he married Electa A. Case, born March 30, 1831, in this township; one child was born to them, but died when 18 months old. After their marriage, they located in Sharon Township, Franklin Co., and in the spring of 1857, they moved to the place they now occupy. He is a member of Powell Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 465.

DANIEL WOLLAM, farmer; P. O. Powell; born in Fairfield Co. April 26, 1815, and is the fifth child of a family of seven children (all of whom are now living), born of Benjamin and Hannah (Ollar) Wollam, who came to this State before the present century; he first entered land, and, after living on it for some time and making improvements, forfeited it, and had to pay for it the second time; he was a soldier of the war of 1812, and lived and died an honored citizen. Daniel is of German and Swiss descent, and obtained a fair education; remained on the homestead until his 28th year. He was married in his 24th year to Leah Light, who was born in Fairfield Co.; she died in 1847, leaving one child, Sarah Jane, now the wife of Hampton Bishop. In 1846, he moved to this county, locating in Concord Township, where he remained four years, and worked with his brother at the carpenter trade. Aug. 29, 1850, he was united in marriage to Rebecca Jane Evans, born in Frederick Co., Va.; she is a daughter of William Evans, and came to this State with her parents; they have had ten children, eight of whom are living—William, Levi, Christina, John, Franklin, Mary, Missouri and Charles; in 1856, Mr. and Mrs. Wollam moved to Liberty Township, and, with his brother, Mr. Wollam bought 150 acres of land; his health failing afterward, and being unable to farm it successfully, he sold it, and, in 1876, moved to the place on which they now reside.

W. H. WILCOX, farmer; P. O. Powell; is a native of Licking Co., Ohio, born March 15, 1841, and is the first child of a family of two children by a second marriage of Joseph Wilcox and Mary Atwood—the latter a native of Virginia and the former of New Jersey; they came to Licking Co. and entered land, and were among the earliest settlers in that county; he was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and died about the year 1849, being then at the advanced age of 70 years. At this time, William H. was about 7 years of age; when about 16, he set out to work by the month, and continued until Oct. 23, 1864, when he married Mary E. Rogers, born in 1843, in Licking Co.; she is a daughter of Michael W. Rogers; in 1865, they moved to this county, and returned the next year to Licking Co., and remained until 1873, when he again returned to this county, and located in Liberty Township; he now has 241 acres of choice land. In May, 1864, he was among the number who enlisted in the Ohio National Guards; was out in Co. B, 135th O. V. I., and remained until August of the same

Digitized by Google

year; he had a brother, Benjamin F., who was out in the same regiment, and died in hospital from wounds received in an engagement.

JOHN M. WILLIAMS, farmer; P. O. Powell; was born in Genesee Co., N. Y., Nov. 22, 1823, and is the youngest boy of a family of thirteen children of Anson and Hannah (Phillips) Williams, the former a native of New York, and his wife of Pennsylvania; they came to this country by team, and settled in Orange Township, where they remained until their death; at the age of 18, John was married to Annias Holcomb Feb. 14, 1841; she was born in Connecticut; they remained on the homestead until about the year 1859, and then moved to this township, where he bought 103 acres of land, where he still lives. Mr. Williams has been identified with the interests of the county for forty-four years; they have twelve children, all living—Henry A., Nancy E., Rebecca A., Cherry M., Mary P., Alvira D., James H., John, Solomon S., Jennette, George and Mark, eight of whom are married; the other four—Solomon, John, George and Mark are at home; within a few years, Mr. Williams has built him a commodious brick house that compares favorably with the best in his neigborhood.

EDWARD WALZ, merchant, Hyattsville. Edward Walz is among the young business men of this county who is well worthy of commendation and patronage of the people in the surrounding country; he was born in Germany, Oct. 13, 1850, son of Joseph Walz; mother's maiden name was Mary Bailer; Edward is the eldest of a family of nine children; in 1867, when he was at the age of 17, he bade good-bye to the land of his fathers, and emigrated to America, and came to Ross Co., where he hired out to work in a nursery two years; then ran a fruit store about the same time. On Feb. 19, 1873, he was united in marriage to Matilda England, born Feb. 29, 1857; she is a daughter of William England; in October, 1876, he came to this county and set up in the mercantile business at Hyattsville, where he has since remained in business; keeps dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes, notions, etc. Mr. Walz came to this country a poor boy, without money or friends, and began for himself, and has pursued a course that has won for him a good reputation and friends, and since his advent to this place, has, by his good nature and kind and obliging manner and attention to his business, secured a large number of friends, and is doing a good business and is bound to succeed. They had three children—Mary, born April 24, 1875; George W., June 3, 1876; Edward, died June 19, 1879.

R. K. WILLIS, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Lewis Center. Prominent among the leading stock-raisers and agriculturists in this township and county is the party whose name heads this sketch, who was born in Concord Township Sept. 26, 1843, and is the seventh child of a family of ten children (eight boys and two girls), born of Buckley H. Willis, a native of Massachusetts, and came to this State about the year 1840; he came to Delaware Co. and located in Concord Township, where he still remains; he has been successful in his business relations, and is now enjoying the fruits of his labor, in peace and quietness; is now 72 years of age; Rollin remained at home until he attained his majority, and soon after volunteered his services in defense of his country, and enlisted in Co. K, and was out in the 100-day service, and upon his return re-enlisted in the 48th O. V. I., Co. B, and remained until the close of the war, doing duty in the Gulf Department. His brother, P. A. Willis, went out as Assistant Surgeon in the same regiment, and served as Medical Director. Upon his return home, he went to school that winter, and, in the spring, made a trip to Kansas, and subsequently was united in marriage to Alice E. Tone, born Oct. 15, 1849, daughter of Miner P. Tone, a native of New Hampshire, who came to this State and located in Franklin Co., and afterward bought the farm now owned by Rollin.

JACOB ZIMMERMAN, farmer; P. O. Hyattsville. The Zimmermans are of German descent, and the younger portion of the family are natives of Pennsylvania, where Jacob's father, Henry, was born. Jacob was born in Ross Co., Dec. 16, 1809, and moved to this county with his father in the year 1823, and settled in this township, north of Hyattsville, where the senior Zimmerman died in the fall of 1865; he was a participant in the war of 1812; Jacob had limited school advantages; he remained with his parents until he was of age, and, in his 22d year, was married to Mary Clark, born in the township; after their marriage, they settled in this township, where he bought fifty acres and engaged in farming; she died fifteen years afterward, leaving two children—Israel and Amanda. He was married a second time, to Eliza Lewis, April 22, 1848; she was born in Berlin Township; they have seven children—William C., Lavina (died in February,

Digitized by Google

1880), Hattie S., Jay, Ida May, Harry and Lee. In 1862, he sold out his place, and moved where he now lives, where he bought sixty acres; Mr. Zimmerman, at the age of 20, went to learn the shoemaker's trade, in Pickaway Co., and worked at the same about twelve years, during which he attended to his farming. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church.

BERKSHIRE TOWNSHIP.

J. ARNOLD, merchant, Galena; the only son of Ira and Sarah M. (Ingham) Arnold; is a native of Galena, this county, and born Aug. 17, 1845; he received the advantages of the common school of his day, and entered upon the duties of a clerk in Galena, at the age of 20; his attention was next directed to building and farming; in 1873, he engaged to G. B. Carpenter in the lumber business. Aug. 8, 1874, he married Emma, the daughter of Mr. Carpenter, and to them, May 25, 1877, was born their child—Mamie. Mr. Arnold subsequently became the owner of the lumber business, which he continues; under his administration it has been prosperous, and has grown in volume; in addition to a stock of lumber and house-building material, he keeps salt, lime, coal and drain tile; also buys grain and wool; he will soon have completed a new business building, two stories high, dimensions, 40x25 feet; he owns a fine residence in Galena, with twenty-five acres adjoining, also forty-five acres well improved in Berkshire Township; he is a member of Galena Lodge, No. 404, I. O. O. F. Himself and wife are members of the M. E. Church, in which he has been an active member, also served as Superintendent of Sunday school of the same denomination. Mr. Arnold's father was born in Vermont in 1794, and came to Ohio about 1810-11, experiencing the hardships incident to pioneer life; he died about 1839. He was married twice, his second wife—the mother of the subject of this sketch—was born Dec. 31, 1799, the daughter of Abraham Ingham, and came to Ohio by team in 1810; previous to her marriage with Mr. Arnold, she had been married to Mr. David Berge; she is still living with her son in Galena, and is lively and interesting. Has been a church member the most of her life.

GEORGE ARMSTRONG, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; is a son of Charles and Elizabeth (Slocum) Armstrong; his father was born in Berkshire Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1809, where he always lived, except a short residence in California; in 1850, he made a trip to that State, and spent eight and one-half months in gold mining, in which he cleared about $4,000; he died in 1869; has served as County Treasurer, Internal Revenue Assessor, and has held his share of the minor offices; his mother was a daughter of Lemuel Slocum, of Pennsylvania, born in 1813; they have had six children, two of whom now survive. Edson lives in Colorado. The subject of this sketch was born May 26, 1843, in Sunbury. In 1861, he enlisted in Co. C, 4th O. V. I., under the first call, and was Sergeant Major; he was in many battles, among which were Rich Mountain, Winchester, Port Royal, Port Republic, Bristow Station, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Williamsport, Culpeper, Rappahannock, Martinsford, Malvern Hill, Spottsylvania, and many others; he was in the war three years and three months; on his return, he again engaged in farming. In 1867, he married Emily Kimball, a daughter of Elias Kimball, of New Hampshire, who came to Ohio in 1835; Mr. Armstrong's first wife died April 27, 1875; May 24, 1876, he again married, his spouse being Mrs. Irene Sedgwick, a sister of his first wife; by his first wife he had four children, two living, Burt and Mabel, and two deceased—Arthur F., died Nov. 28, 1868, and Edson M., July 27, 1871; by his second wife he had one child—Charles Otis. The following extract is from one of the county papers on the death of Mrs. Armstrong: "Her death was occasioned by her clothes taking fire the day previous, from which she suffered intensely for twenty-five hours, during which she remained as calm and composed as her sufferings would possibly admit; she expressed no fear of death, having professed a hope in Christ while in youth, and has been a valid member of the Sunbury Baptist Church for most of her life." Mr. Armstrong was engaged in merchandising for four years, in partnership with Kimball; he now lives on the old homestead

Digitized by Google

of his father, and has 195 acres of land, among the finest in the county; a part of this farm is the present site of Sunbury. Mr. Armstrong's grandfather was born in Luzerne Co., Penn., and married Sallie Draper; moved to Ohio by team in 1807, settling on the farm now owned by George Peck, entering it at $1.25 per acre; he had $9 when he arrived, which he invested in a cow, and which soon died; he moved to Morrow County, where he remained until the death of his wife in 1860; he then removed to Sunbury, where he died.

B. W. BELL, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; is a son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (McClellan) Bell; his father was born in Pennsylvania, and came to Ohio in 1812, settling in Knox Co., where he died in 1853. Mr. Bell's father was one of eight children; John married Miss Knox, now in Pennsylvania; James married Miss Hayes; Isaac married E. Herod; Hannah married B. Woodruff, of Pennsylvania; Polly married N. Woodruff, of Pennsylvania; Sarah married J. Hayes, connection of President Hayes; David married Katie Canady, of Pennsylvania. Mr. Bell's mother was a daughter of Cary McClellan, who, together with a brother John, were Revolutionary soldiers; the latter was the father of Gen. McClellan, prominent in the civil war; now Governor of New Jersey; she died in Kansas in about 1869. B. W. Bell was born Oct. 4, 1829, in Knox Co., Ohio, where he remained until 21, attending school at Martinsburg, and farming and stock-raising. He was married, May 11, 1850, to Louisa Warren, daughter of David Warren; she was born April 8, 1830; this marriage was celebrated by Rev. Sanders, of the Disciples' denomination; they were blessed with eight children, five of whom are living—Emma L., Willie J., Ida M., Frank B. and Henrietta; three deceased—Elizabeth, Aug. 23, 1852; an infant, Oct. 4, 1852; and Nancy, Oct. 23, 1864. After marriage, they settled in Licking Co. until 1857, when they moved to the present farm of 375 acres, which is well improved with living springs, and well adapted to stock-raising, which he gives considerable attention to, making a specialty of fine Spanish merino sheep. Mr. Bell hired a substitute in the war, and was out opposing the Morgan raiders in Ohio; was Township Clerk in Knox Co., and has been connected with school offices. He and wife are members of the Christian Church in Trenton Township, of which denomination he has been Superintendent of Sunday school. Mr. Bell remembers hearing his father tell of his settlement in Knox Co., at which time there were but two log houses where Newark now stands, one of which was used for a whisky cellar; his father would offer 6¼ cents more on the day for hands who would not drink whisky, in order to encourage temperance; his father was instrumental in organizing a church on his farm, and in connection with his brothers built a fort, in an early day, in Pennsylvania, called after them; his grandfather enlisted in the war of 1812, but hired a substitute for a pair of socks. Mr. Bell was one of eleven children—Cary, born Aug. 19, 1805, died March 11, 1826; Jacob L., born Aug. 11, 1807, deceased Oct. 15, 1874; Cephas, born March 15, 1810, deceased July 17, 1812; Henrietta, born May 2, 1812, deceased Oct. 30, 1879; Mary, born June 15, 1814, deceased Aug. 15, 1875; James, born April 18, 1819, deceased March, 1879; Malinda, born July 26, 1819; deceased July 19, 1875; Amy, born Aug. 18, 1821, deceased; Nancy, born 1823, married D. H. Elliott; Eunice, born Nov. 11, 1826, deceased March 12, 1876.

G. J. BURRER, miller, Sunbury; is the the son of J. G. and Catharine (Bullinger) Burrer. His father was born in Wittenburg, Germany, and was a stonecutter and saloon-keeper; he came to Ohio in 1855, and died in 1874; his wife is still living in Sunbury; they had eight children, all of whom survive and are in Ohio. Mr. Burrer, the subject of this sketch, was born in 1848, in Germany; when 7 years old, he came with the family on a sail vessel to America; he worked for his father until 21 years of age, when he began business for himself; he laid stone for one year; he then engaged in milling in Trenton Township, in partnership with Judge F. B. Sprague, where they continued for five years; they established the present mill at Sunbury in 1875, and are doing a successful business. He was married in 1875, to Anna A. Gammill, daughter of S. S. Gammill, of Delaware Co.; she was born Aug. 15, 1858; have two children—Sprague and an infant; he has a house and three lots in Sunbury and an interest in a stone-quarry at Sunbury.

R. C. BRINKERHOFF, stoves and tinware, Sunbury, Ohio; is a son of P. J. and P. S. Brinkerhoff; his father was born in 1815, in New York, and came to Richland Co. in 1832; his mother was a daughter of Barney Coe; she was born in 1821; they had five children: three are

Digitized by Google

living, two—Alice and Henry—in California, and Mr. Brinkerhoff, who was born on his father's farm, in Richland Co., Ohio, Nov. 20, 1846, and was reared in a log cabin; he had all the advantages that were afforded by the district schools for an education; in 1859–62, he attended Willoughby College, at Willoughby, Lake Co., and, in 1863, he went with his parents to California; in 1868, he returned and began learning the tinner's trade with H. C. Breckenridge, at Plymouth, Lake Co., afterward working with O. C. Williams; in January, 1875, he engaged in the present business, at Galena, which he has since continued. He contracted a happy marriage, October, 1876, with Alice M. Gregory, a daughter of E. G. Gregory, of Huron Co., Ohio; she was born in 1856, and taught school when 14. He takes an active interest in the temperance cause and Sunday schools; he is at present Superintendent of the Presbyterian Sunday School at Sunbury, of which church he and his wife are members.

A. JENKS BOCKOVER, farmer; P. O. Constantia; was born in Berkshire Township Aug. 23, 1829; son of Jacob and Eliza Bockover; lived a bachelor until he was about 40 years of age, when he wooed and won the hand of Miss Lovisa Henion, a native of Putnam Co., N. Y. She came out West with her parents in 1868, and settled in Berkshire; the house Mr. Bockover now owns was the one that her parents lived in, and here he met and courted his wife, and since their marriage have been constant residents; they have had four children—Jacob, John, Jennie (deceased), and Bettie; his farm, consisting of eighty acres, is located on the west side of the township. He is Democratic, yet is very liberal in his views, and prefers to vote for good men rather than party.

E. T. CULVER, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; son of Sydney and Jane (Carpenter) Culver; his father was born in Ohio, and was a half-brother of Judge Stark, and was born about 1822; his mother was a daughter of Samuel Carpenter, of Delaware Co.; she was born about 1827; had three children, all of whom are living; Henry is Prosecuting Attorney for Delaware Co. The subject of this sketch was born Feb. 22, 1848, on his father's farm in Kingston Township, and resided there until 10 years old, when he came to Berkshire Township, where he has since remained; in 1872, he began dealing in live stock, continuing four years. Was married, Oct. 15, 1874, to Hannah Moore, a daughter of Burton Moore; they have one child, Bertha, born May 17, 1875; after marriage, they settled on Mr. Moore's farm of 287 acres, which he manages and controls; he deals extensively in stock and grain; has served in the capacity of school teacher.

CHARLES CASE, retired farmer; P. O. Berkshire; is a son of Lewis Case, of New York, and was born in 1805 in Luzerne Co., N. Y., where he remained until 17 years old, and then came to Pennsylvania, where he engaged in coal mining and teaming, working by the month at $13 to $15; he married Catharine, a daughter of Frederick and Kate (Rider) Carney; they have eight children, five of whom are now living—Caroline (married to Andrew Garvin, now deceased); she lives at Olive Green; Mary A. (married Henry Fisher, living in Berkshire Township; Sophronia (married Edwin Buel, living in Licking Co).; Eliza (married John Brees, living in Wyandot Co., Ohio); Delia (married Erastus Loop, who is dead, and she is now living with her parents); Adda (deceased when young); two boys, George and Henry, died in the war by disease.

THOMAS F. CARPENTER, farmer, P. O. Berkshire; is a son of Robert and Nellie Lewis; his father, born in Luzerne Co., Penn., in 1784, came to Ohio in 1807, and died in 1852; his mother was a daughter of Robert Lewis; she was born in 1807, and died May 18, 1839; his father married for his second wife Philena Walker; she was born Feb. 14, 1814, and died May 10, 1877; Mr. Carpenter's grandfather was once Judge of the Circuit Court, and was at the Wyoming Massacre: Thomas F. was born Sept. 19, 1836, on a farm in Berkshire Township where he remained until 1878, when he moved to his present place. He was married in 1866 to Louisa Grist, daughter of George Grist. They had one child, which died when 8 months old; his wife died Oct. 17, 1872: Mr. Carpenter served in Co. D, 20th O. V. I., under Capt. McElroy, as Sergeant; he lost his health while in the army, and has since lived mostly a retired life; he now lives with his sister, Mary A., wife of J. C. Farrier, who died in 1875: she was born in 1834; he is now canvassing for the "History of Andersonville Prison"; his father was in the war of 1812, and marched to the relief of Ft. Stephenson.

L. S. COOK, harness-maker, Sunbury; is a son of Spencer and Lydia (Green) Cook; his father was born in Massachusetts in 1793; came to Ohio about 1856, and settled in Delaware Co.; he was

Digitized by Google

a harness-maker; his wife was a daughter of Turpin Green, born in Rhode Island but lived mostly in New York; they had a family of seventeen children; all survive. Mr. Cook, the subject of this sketch, was born in July, 1820, in Saratoga Co., N. Y.; at the age of 15, he began learning the harness business with his father; in 1843, he left York State and came by railroad and canal to Delaware Co., Ohio, where he soon engaged as a journeyman, working with Samuel Peck at Sunbury; he worked for him about three years; in 1846, he bought one-half of the shop and continued in partnership with Peck about two years; he then bought Peck out, and continued the business some time; in 1850, he built the present shop, and has continued harness-making ever since. He has held the office of Town Clerk six years and Trustee four years. Was married in 1847, to Martha Myers, a daughter of Lawrence Myers, an early settler and one of the founders of Sunbury. He also kept the first hotel in the place; he, perhaps, built the first brick house in Delaware Co. Mrs. Cook died in 1850; by her he had two children—Edward L., died on the same day his mother died; Mattie died at the age of 9 years. He was married again in 1856, to E. K. Wilcox, daughter of Crondle Wilcox, a merchant, tanner and hotel-keeper; by her he had five children—Mary, Henry who is working with his father in the harness business), Carrie, Charles and William (deceased).

H. C. & W. P. FROST, farmers; P. O. Berkshire; are sons of Daniel and Mary (Fassett) Frost; their father was born in 1795 in Connecticut, and came to Ohio in 1840, settling in Berkshire Township; he died in 1842; their mother was born in 1785 in Connecticut; they had four children, three of whom are living. W. P. Frost was born Jan. 12, 1825, and came to Ohio with his parents when 15 years old; at the death of their father, they were thrown upon their own resources; at the age of 19, W. P. began teaching, continuing five years, and then engaged in driving cattle and hogs to New York from this county, making a trip through in from sixty-five to ninety days; in 1849, he engaged in merchandising with J. D. Carney, at Berkshire Corners, continuing three years; he then withdrew and engaged in driving and shipping stock; he then engaged in farming with his brother; he now owns 200 acres. He was married, Oct. 23, 1851, to Delia M. Crawford, daughter of Maj. J. C. Crawford, of the old Ohio militia, who was born in 1801 in Butler Co., Penn., and came to Ohio in 1811, with his people; settled in Berkshire Township in 1826; he is now living in Illinois. Her mother was a daughter of John Benedict; she was born Jan. 29, 1800, and died in 1868. Her father was a cabinet-maker, carpenter and joiner, and assisted in building the Protestant Episcopal Church of Berkshire; he and brother turned the posts used in the building by hand. He was Postmaster of Berkshire for twenty-five years. Her grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier. W. P. Frost has held the office of Township Clerk, four terms; Trustee and Assessor each one term, and School Director twenty years. They are church members, he of the Presbyterian, and she of the Protestant Episcopal, Church. H. C. Frost was born May 21, 1823, in Luzerne Co., Penn., and came to Ohio Oct. 4, 1840; he attended school in his younger days as much as convenient; he followed farming until April 28, 1846, when he started in the employ of J. S. Hutchins, with a drove of cattle for Boston, and was fifty-six days on the road; he then returned to Ohio by way of Buffalo, where he met Charles Robinson, to whom he hired, and drove 200 head of cattle to New York; he then took an interest, buying 108 head of cattle and 700 head of hogs, which they drove to Albany, N. Y., and then shipped to Boston; he was thus principally engaged until 1863, when he began devoting his time to farming, which he has continued in connection with stock-raising. He was President of the Delaware, Berkshire & Sunbury Pike for four years, and Justice of the Peace five years. He paid out over $400 for the war; his brother, W. P., paid out $1,100. Mr. Frost was married, Dec. 28, 1870, to Mary J. Ramsey, daughter of Samuel A. and Mary A. Ramsey; her parents were from New Jersey, and came to Ohio at an early day, and are living in Porter Township; she was born in 1843 in this county, and has taught school; they have two children—David R., born Jan. 13, 1877; Henrietta, born Dec. 27, 1878. Mr. Frost is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Berkshire.

ALONZO FISHER, farmer; P. O. Berkshire; is a son of George and Phebe (Hopkins) Fisher; his father was born May 4, 1788, near Washington, Penn., and came to Ohio in 1806, settling in Berkshire Township; he came from Pennsylvania by teams and was compelled to cut roads through the forest, as he came. At various times, the red man would pile brush for him, and take bread and milk for compensation; he built the first frame house in this township, which is still standing.

Digitized by Google

His wife was a daughter of Stephen Hopkins, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, a soldier of the Revolutionary war, for which his wife received a pension; she lost, at one time, $500, through a mail robbery; it was afterward found buried; she was born Dec. 22, 1794, and came to Ohio in 1808, with her mother; married Mr. Fisher Jan. 17, 1811; she died Aug. 15, 1865; he died March 21, 1869. Mr. Fisher, the subject of this sketch, was born Jan. 11, 1834, on the present farm, where he has always lived and assisted his father in making a home. He married, Sept. 7, 1864, Susan, a daughter of George Roberts; her father was born May 13, 1818, in Ohio, and is now living in Harlem Township; her mother was a daughter of J. Edwards, and was born Jan. 28, 1823; her parents had four children. Mr. Fisher is now owner of 280 acres of well-improved land, 114 acres of which was willed to him by his father and the remainder he purchased; he makes a specialty of raising stock. They have a family of four children—David, Albert, Daisy and Phœbe. They are members of the M. E. Church at Berkshire, of which he is class-leader, and has also been connected with the Sabbath school of the same denomination.

HENRY FISHER, farmer; P. O. Berkshire; is a son of George and Phœbe Fisher, and was born on his father's farm in 1819, in Berkshire Township, where he has spent most of his life, engaged in farming. In 1841, he was married to Julia Spear, daughter of Elias Spear, of Vermont, by whom he had three children, two living—Emma and William; Dora (deceased); his wife died in 1864. He was again married, in 1869, to Mary A., daughter of Charles Case, whose sketch appears in this work; by her he has three children—Louie, Cora and Liverta. Mr. Fisher owns 117 acres of well-improved land, which is a part of the old homestead of his father; his farm is finely adapted to stock-raising, which he makes a specialty. He has held several township offices, but the most of his life has been devoted to his farming interests.

JOHN M. FROST, retired farmer, Berkshire; is a son of Stephen and Mary (Cogswell) Frost, both of whom were natives of Connecticut. Mr. Frost, the subject of this sketch, was born in 1801, in Brooklyn, Windham Co., Conn., and moved with his parents to Pennsylvania in 1805; in 1837, he came by team to Delaware Co., Ohio, and settled where he now resides, on his farm of 150 acres; he has followed farming during his life, except three years in which he was engaged in the grocery business. He was married, Nov. 13, 1828, to P. S. Fassett; they have had six children; all are living, five in Ohio and one in California—John M., Nathaniel C., A. E. (now married to Philip W. Loveridge), Mary A., Irene (now Mrs. Gregg), and Elvira L. (now Mrs. Lampman). Nathaniel C. was married to Nancy Chadwick Sept. 30, 1869, by whom he had two children—John M. and an infant (deceased); his wife died March 3, 1876; he again married, Aug. 14, 1879, Emma L., daughter of John and Rebecca Powell; she was born in November, 1849, in Knox Co.; he was born Sept. 11, 1831.

O. E. FOSTER, grain merchant, Sunbury; is a son of John and Anna (Cooper) Foster; his father was born in Maryland, and came to Ohio in 1840, settling in Licking Co., engaging in agriculture; his mother was a daughter of Tego Cooper, of English descent, and was born in 1820 in Maryland; they had a family of twelve children, eight of whom survive, and all in Delaware Co. The subject of this sketch was born in 1838 in Maryland, and came with the family by team to Ohio; he lived on a farm until 19 years old, and then attended school at Delaware for one year; in 1861, he began reading law with Col. Reid of Delaware, continuing two years; he had, however, before reading law, attended college at Westerville, Franklin Co., Ohio; in 1868, he engaged in civil engineering at Chillicothe, Livingston Co., Mo., three years, and farmed in Missouri four years; in 1875, he returned to Delaware Co.; he at once engaged in the grain business at Galena, until 1878, when he began the same business at Sunbury, where he occupies as a warehouse a two-story frame building, 80x24 feet; he has now on hand a large quantity of grain, in addition to which he handles several other products; his business aggregates from $200 to $400 per day; he is young and active, and puts his whole attention to his business, which insures success. He was married in 1863, to Permelia Conklin, a daughter of Matthew Conklin of New York; they have three children—Ralph R., Annie and Eddy. Mr. Foster has taught school eleven terms.

RICHARD GRIFFITH, farmer; P. O. Constantia; is the son of Richard and Amelia (Hayes) Griffith; his father was born in Ireland about 1809, and came to Ohio in 1839, where he engaged in farming and railroading; his mother was born in Ireland in 1814, and came with her husband to Ohio; they had eight children. Mr. Griffith, the

Digitized by Google

subject, was born in 1850 in Cleveland, Ohio; his younger days were spent in farming and attending school; he was also employed railroading for some time; in 1871, he was married to Addie Hotchkiss, a daughter of Lyman Hotchkiss; her parents were both from Connecticut; her mother was a teacher in an early day in this county; her grandfather walked to Ohio from Connecticut during the war of 1812. Mr. and Mrs. Griffith have had two children—Allwood, born Nov. 3, 1872; Winford, July 20, 1877; after marriage they settled on their present farm of 288 acres.

GEORGE GIBSON, merchant, Berkshire; is a son of Robert and E. (Bartlett) Gibson; his father was born in 1793, in Pennsylvania, and moved to Ohio at an early day; was in the war 1812; he died in 1867; his mother was born in New England; had a family of twelve children, five of whom now survive. Mr. Gibson, the subject, was born in 1818, in Washington Co., Ohio; when 14 years of age, he moved with his parents to Berkshire Township; they were in moderate circumstances; Mr. Gibson was compelled to work out to provide for himself; he worked for from $4 to $9 per month. In 1847, he was married to Elma, daughter of Cornelius Roloson; she was born in 1824; they soon settled in what is now Morrow Co., and there farmed for seventeen months, and then moved to Delaware Co.; in 1863, they moved to Berkshire Township; his first tax, after marriage, was 75 cents; he is now a well-to-do farmer, owning 300 acres, and some fine property in Berkshire, together with an interest with Finch & Webster in the dry-goods and notions business; the dwelling in which he now lives is the oldest brick house in Delaware Co. Mr. Gibson owns stock in the gravel road running from Delaware to Sunbury, of which he has long been Assistant President. His wife is a member of the M. E. Church at Berkshire; they have had four children—Juliana, Elivana, died when young; Henrietta, died March 9, 1878, and Fannie, now living at home; by energy and economy he has accumulated a large fortune, which he is now enjoying in his pleasant home.

CHARLES GINN; P. O. Galena; is a son of James and Effie Ginn; his father was born Sept. 12, 1795, in the State of Delaware, and came to Ohio Nov. 6, 1811; he married, Feb. 18, 1819, Effie Brown; she was born June 16, 1798, and died in March, 1860. His aged wife survives him. Mr. Ginn, the subject, was born in 1836 in Delaware Co., which has been his home most of the time; at 22, he began farming in Trenton Township, and was married, in 1860, to Clarinda Cochran, a daughter of James Cochran, of Ohio; she was born in Ohio, but is now dead; had one child, James, born March 23, 1861; he was again married Oct. 21, 1869, to Mrs. Julia A. Badger, a daughter of John and Sarah Prosser; she was born June 11, 1837; she had two girls—Helen M. and Dora D. (Badger); their father died in 1864; in 1866, he bought the present farm of six acres, upon which he has made fine improvements; they have fifty acres adjoining, inherited by his wife; she is a member of the M. E. Church at Galena. Mr. Ginn's great-grandfather was killed by the Indians during the Revolutionary war, and his grandfather was taken prisoner, but was released, bearing with him the sad intelligence that his father, sister, mother and two brothers had been killed by the savages.

GEORGE GRIST, retired farmer; P. O. Sunbury; is a son of John B. and Abigail (Pray) Grist; his father was born Jan. 9, 1780, in New Haven, Conn., and moved to Pennsylvania when 4, and to Ohio in 1807, where he died in 1841; was in the battle against Tecumseh. His mother was a daughter of Hezekiah Pray; she was born in Pennsylvania about 1790. They had twelve children. Mr. Grist was born in 1814, in Berkshire Township, where he has spent almost his allotted three score and ten, and still bids fair for a few more years of usefulness; his younger days were spent in clearing away the forest and attending school, eight months of which he was at Worthington, Ohio; he helped to teach a school under Dr. Denison's instruction; he became interested in book-keeping, and has always kept a book account of his farming, which has mostly been his vocation during life; he has been robust and hearty since he was 7 years old. At the age of 22, he began farming for himself, renting from his father and Atherton. In April, 1839, he was married to Mary A. Carpenter, daughter of Squire Carpenter; she was born in Licking Co. In the spring of 1840, he moved on M. Perfect's farm in Trenton Township, and lived there about three years; he then cleared ten acres of a thirty-acre tract which his father had given him; this thirty acres he traded for forty-three acres in Trenton Township, in the mean time buying 100 acres of the Spinning tract, and traded it for 120 acres in Steuben Co., Ind., which he then traded for some land in Trenton Township, adjoining his forty-three acres; he soon after began trading in stock,

Digitized by Google

which he continued eighteen years. In 1855, he went to Iowa, and cleared $4,000 in farming and trading; he then returned to Delaware Co. in 1857, selling his farm in Iowa in 1857. In 1871, he sold his farm in Berkshire Township for $17,000, which he invested in loaning and buying property. He owns eleven town lots in Sunbury, and four acres of land adjoining the town, together with a fine dwelling and the hotel now occupied by Bryant, and the business room of Payne & Rose; has also one lot, 80 feet front and 192 feet deep, on High street, Columbus. He had eleven children by his first wife, two of whom are living. She died in 1862. He again married in 1865 to Mrs. Fowler, daughter of Joseph Patrick, who came to Ohio about the same time Mr. Grist's father came; by her he had one child, Charles M. Mr. Grist has been Township Trustee, and was elected Justice of the Peace in Iowa, but resigned when moving back; he has been an active worker in the temperance movement; he was once connected with the Sunbury Bank, and once sold goods in same place for three years, but met with misfortune through other parties failing, compelling him to pay $3,000 security. He has taken the Delaware *Gazette* since Griswold became editor, and is perhaps the oldest subscriber to that paper in the county. He is also the oldest child born in Berkshire Township.

O. D. HOUGH, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; born in Vermont Oct. 23, 1808, and is one of thirteen children born to Sylvester and Sarah (Williams) Hough; his father was a native of Connecticut and a physician; in 1812, he emigrated from his native State, and settled in Genoa Township, where he practiced in his profession, and added the business of milling. Mr. O. D. Hough spent his youth with his father, assisting in the mill and on the farm, until he had reached the age of 24, when he married and took charge of his father's farm for a year, at the expiration of which he moved into Brown Township, where he carried on the milling business for fifteen years; like all the mills of this county, his was dependent upon the stream upon which it was situated for its motor power, which proved insufficient six months in the year; during these seasons of enforced leisure in the mill, Mr. Hough employed his spare time clearing a farm of 114 acres; after the death of his father, he bought the old homestead in 1847, and, after living there several years, sold it and bought 342 acres of Peter Van Sickle; he afterward bought 117 acres of Bricker, and made his home on it for some six years; later, he purchased the Prince farm, to which he added 140 acres of the Prince estate; he is now one of the large landholders of the county, possessing 900 acres of some of the finest farming land in the county; this property he has acquired by an active life of hard work without outside assistance, save $192, which fell to him from his father's estate; this life of activity has not, with its abundant success, warped his judgment or narrowed the scope of his generous impulses, and the village of Sunbury, or the county at large, has no readier sympathizer or a more efficient worker with influence and money, than Hon. O. D. Hough; he is a Director of the Sunbury Bank, a position he has held ever since its organization; he was one of the stockholders and originators of the Delaware, Berkshire & Sunbury Pike; he has held the office of County Commissioner for six years, and has been Treasurer and a magistrate for twelve years; at the resignation of J. R. Hubbell, he was elected to fill his vacancy in the Legislature, and, in 1866, the county again honored itself by his reëlection. Mr. Hough has been twice married; in 1832, to Miss Corintha C. Thrall, who was born in Greenville, Ohio, July 3, 1813, and died April 1, 1878; by this marriage he had five children—Clarissa A. (who married O. H. Williams, a farmer and merchant), Charlotte A. (who married a Mr. Walker, who was a railroad agent at Richmond, Ind., Hamilton, Ohio, and at Dayton in the latter State, dying in 1877 at Columbus, Ohio, his widow now living in Delaware); two children died in infancy, and a third—his only son, died April 5, 1879; his widow, whose maiden name was Miss Mary Linn, survives him with two children—Benjamin W. and Leonard. April 15, 1879, Mr. Hough was married to Mrs. McMillen, widow of Dr. McMillen; he is now living at Sunbury, retired from active pursuits, devoting his time to the care of his large estate.

JOHN J. HUBBARD, retired farmer; P. O. Berkshire; is a son of Jacob and Hannah Hubbard; his father was born in New York, and was of German descent; his mother was born in Connecticut. Mr. Hubbard, the subject, was born May 9, 1800, in Connecticut; he attended school in his younger days, and in 1814 engaged in the last war with Great Britain; he took the young "Sea Horse," starting from New Haven, and was taken off the coast of Nova Scotia, and imprisoned in Halifax, for three months; he was released, in exchange for prisoners, in 1816; he farmed, in

Digitized by Google

York, in connection with mill-wrighting and carpentering. In 1841, he came to Ohio, and settled in Delaware Co., where he has since resided. Was married, June 25, 1826, to Sallie E. Collins, daughter of David and Amarilla Collins; she was born in New York, and came to Ohio with her husband; they had seven children, five of whom are living. He has a fine house and lot where he now resides.

JOHN KNOX, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; is a son of Titus and Margaret (Sinnett) Knox; his father was born Oct. 8, 1784, came to Ohio about 1819, with the Granville Company, and to Delaware Co. in 1837, settling in the forests, at which time wild animals and game of all kinds filled the woods; he was a descendant of Gen. Knox, of the Revolutionary war; the mother of John was born Nov. 1, 1794, and died Aug. 7, 1859; she was a member of the Baptist Church, as was also her husband, who died in 1866. The subject of these notes was born March 9, 1821, in Licking Co., Ohio, on his father's farm, at which time it was eight miles to the nearest neighbors; at the age of 15, he moved with his parents to the present farm of 380 acres, which he bought in 1872. He was married in 1846 to Esther Vansickle, daughter of John Vansickle, of New Jersey; she died in October, 1865; had by her six children; one is living —Alonzo; he is a member of the Barrack Band, at Columbus; graduated at Warren, Ohio. Mr. Knox again married, July 5, 1866, Lucinda F. Babcock, a daughter of Gurdon and Almira Babcock; she was born Sept. 17, 1832, in Canton, N. Y.; her parents make a home with them. Mr. Knox taught school during the winter months for twelve years; he has been Justice of the Peace and School Director, and has held offices in the Baptist Church, of which he has been a member forty years and has donated over $3,100 to church and benevolent purposes; he also takes an active interest in the temperance movement, the missionary work, and in the Sunday school, of which he has been Superintendent. His wife is an enthusiastic worker and was sixteen years a school teacher. His farm of 380 acres is one of fine improvement and well adapted to cattle-raising, to which he largely devotes his attention; on this farm can be seen an orchard, the grafts for which were brought from New Jersey, over sixty years ago, in saddle-bags. Mr. Knox is at present guardian for the Henry and Rachel Foster heirs. He was a Whig, and at the formation of the Republican party, he became a member of it.

J. F. KEMPTON, jeweler, Sunbury; is a son of Henry and Louisa (Wright) Kempton; his father was born in Maine and emigrated to Sunbury, Ohio, about 1839, where he died, in 1853; his mother was also born in Maine, and was the mother of five children—Henry, Louisa (who died in 1877), Miranda (she died in 1861), Sarah and J. F., who was born in Maine March 11, 1837, and came with his parents, by team, to Sunbury; at the age of 15, he began working at the cabinet-maker's trade, with Nathan Marble; in about three years, he went to Michigan and worked in the iron mines; returning in about one year, in the fall of 1859, he engaged in the saw-mill business, at Condit, in partnership with Henry Wilson and Joseph Matthews, and was thus connected, until Sept. 25, 1862, when he enlisted in Co. D, 25th O. V. I., and served three years, during which time he was engaged in some of the severest contests of the war, such as the battles of Shiloh, Vicksburg, Jackson, Miss., Black River, Raymond, Baldwin Station, Champion Hills, Kenesaw Mountain and the siege of Atlanta, where the company was taken prisoners, only Dr. Speaker and Mr. Kempton escaped, by breaking through the lines; took part in forty-one engagements; was discharged May 30, 1865, at Washington. He then returned home, and was engaged in the jewelry business with his brother-in-law, John P. Decker, at Delaware, about three years, since which time he has been at Sunbury, in the jewelry business and repairing sewing machines, making a specialty of selling the Howe and Victor machines. He carries a complete stock of jewelry, and is prepared to do fine work in repairing, or satisfy his customers in everything that pertains a first-class jewelry store. Mr. Kempton was married in 1859, to Mary E. Decker, a daughter of Moses and Charlotte Decker; she was born in 1836; they have had five children—Hattie I. and Frank (deceased), Fred. E., Harry O. and Burt. They are members of the M. E. Church at Sunbury.

J. H. KIMBALL, merchant, Sunbury; is a son of Elisha and Tryphena (Ticknor) Kimball; his father was born in New Hampshire in 1783; and came to Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1828, where he died about 1873. He was a member of the Congregational Church of Boston, Mass.; his mother was a daughter of Elisha Ticknor, a farmer of New Hampshire; she was born in 1785, and died in 1873, about six months before her husband; they had a family of eight children; Mr.

Digitized by Google

Kimball, the subject of this sketch, was born June 27, 1828, on a farm in New Hampshire, and was brought to Sunbury, Delaware Co. by his parents soon after, and engaged as a clerk for Myers, Kimball & Co.; he afterward clerked for H. W. Chamberlain one year; he next engaged with Jones & Ickes for one year; he then went to Delaware, where he clerked for W. L. Welch & Co. for one year; again clerked for Kimball & Ticknor; in 1854, he bought out Ticknor, and conducted the business under the firm name of Smith & Kimball for two years; he then sold out to Smith, and engaged in business with Elias Kimball, under the firm name of E. & J. H. Kimball; he was thus connected until 1862, when he enlisted in Co. G, 96th O. V. I., entering as Captain, and continuing as such two years; he next acted as clerk in the Quartermaster's Bureau in Alabama for one year; after the war, he farmed for three years in Allen Co., Ohio; he then sold out and went to California on a visit, returned in 1870, and settled at Sunbury, where he has since resided; he began business in partnership with Armstrong; after three years, Armstrong withdrew, and the firm changed to Kimball & Perfect; the latter, some time after, withdrew, and the firm changed to Kimball & McAllister, and so continues. He was married in 1854 to Mary E. Adams, daughter of J. W. Adams, of New York; she was born in June, 1833; have three children—Louise, Jennie and Byron. His wife died in 1863. Was a member of the Baptist Church of Sunbury. Was again married in 1864 to Martha J. Adams; they have five children—Owen, Marion, Percy, Carroll and the fifth unnamed.

O. H. KIMBALL, banker, Sunbury; is the son of Elias and Irene A. Kimball, his father was born July 13, 1815, in Lebanon, Grafton Co., N. H., and, at the age of 17, entered a dry-goods store at Lebanon as clerk; at the age of 21, he came to Cleveland, Ohio, where he engaged in the dry-goods business with a Mr. Kelly, owner of Kelly's Island, continuing for about three years. He was married, Sept. 18, 1839, to Irene A. Ticknor, daughter of W. D. and Betsey Ticknor; she was born Dec. 1, 1817, in Lebanon, N. H., and is a sister of Mr. Ticknor, of the noted publishing-house of Ticknor & Fields, of Boston. He engaged again in the dry-goods trade in Marion, Ohio, removing from there in 1842 to Marysville, where he pursued his old business; in 1844, he removed from there to Sunbury, starting once more in the dry-goods trade under the firm name of E. & J. H. Kimball, where he continued until 1862, when he was compelled to retire to private life on account of paralysis. At different times, he had filled nearly all the township offices, and though often solicited to become a candidate for the higher offices of trust and honor in the county, he as often refused. On Dec. 23, 1872, he was stricken from life's roll on earth, and gathered into life eternal, leaving behind the companion of his joys and sorrows, with whom he had shared for thirty-three years. He was the father of four children, two of whom survive—Mrs. George Armstrong and O. H. Kimball, the subject of this sketch, who was born June 13, 1855, in Sunbury, where he has lived the most of his life. In the winter of 1869 and into the spring of 1870, he attended Denison University at Granville, Ohio, and afterward clerked for the firm of Kimball & Armstrong; in the fall of 1872, he entered the Union Business College of Cleveland, Ohio, graduating June 11, 1873; he then entered the business house of C. Hills & Co., of Delaware, as clerk, remaining with them until Jan. 1, 1875, when he was selected as the cashier of the Sunbury Bank, which he still retains with credit to himself and the institution. Mr. Kimball was married, Sept. 12, 1876, to Miss Abbie A. Moore, daughter of Burton Moore, whose sketch appears elsewhere. Mr. Kimball owns one-eighth of the stock in the bank of which he is cashier, its capital being $50,000; he is also an owner of ten lots in Sunbury, and some outside property. His mother, who is about 62 years of age, makes her home with his family, and is in the enjoyment of life's blessings. He is a member of the Sparrow Lodge, A., F. & A. M., and of Delaware Chapter, No. 54, filling the office of S. W.; is also a member of Enoch Lodge of Perfection at Columbus.

MRS. S. A. LETTS, widow, retired farmer, Berkshire; is a daughter of James and Frances Smith; her father was born in Ireland, and came to New York and merchandised in the East until 1839, when he came to Ohio; Mrs. Letts was born Nov. 20, 1827, in New York, and came to Ohio with her parents when young. Was married in 1854, to Rees Letts, son of John Letts, of Knox Co., Ohio; also a brother of Joel Letts; her husband was born in 1824, in Knox Co.; after marriage, they settled on what is known as the O. D. Hough farm, of 164 acres, and remained there until 1870, when they sold out and engaged in merchandising in connection with farming; in October, 1874, they were

Digitized by Google

burned out at Berkshire; he was at that time building a fine brick residence, where Mrs. Letts now resides; she has two children—Orlan S. and Ida M., both living at home; Aug. 16, 1876, Mr. Letts died; he was a member of the M. E. Church, of which she and Ida are members; he was Treasurer of Berkshire Township and has held several other offices.

J. LAMPMAN, farmer; P. O. Berkshire; is a son of Stephen P. and Susan (Lowen) Lampman; his father was born in 1788, in New York, and came to Ohio in 1830, and died Aug. 15, 1842; his mother was a daughter of John Lowen, and was born in 1798, in Vermont. Mr. Lampman, the subject of this sketch, was born Oct. 25, 1826, in Oswego Co., N. Y., and came with his parents by canal and lake to Ohio; his younger days were spent in attending school and farming. He was married in 1848, to Mary A. Wheeler; she was born in 1823, in New York; they have one child—Stephen A. He married Elvira Frost, daughter of John M. Frost; they have four children—John F., Durell, Anna and Mary. Mr. Lampman settled in Trenton Township in 1849, and, in 1855, he moved to Marshall Co., Iowa, and there farmed 270 acres, where he remained until 1866, and then returned to Berkshire Township and engaged in farming 155 acres which he bought, paying $8,200 cash; this is a fine farm and well suited to raising sheep, which he makes a specialty. He is a member of Sparrow Lodge, No. 400, A., F. & A. M.

J. W. LIKES, jeweler and Postmaster, Galena; is a son of Samuel and Sarah Likes; his father was born about 1790, in Westmoreland Co., Penn., and settled in Belmont Co., Ohio, in 1831; he was a blacksmith and died in 1833; his mother was a daughter of William Baxter; she was born in 1793, in Ireland, and emigrated to Ohio in 1831. She was married to Mr. Samuel Likes Dec. 29, 1813; they had seven children, six boys and one girl, five of whom now survive. Mr. Likes, the subject of this sketch, was born July 25, 1822, in "Old Hickory" (now Mt. Pleasant), Penn.; he came with his parents to Ohio in 1831; at the death of his father, he went to Pennsylvania and made a home with his uncle (Baxter), where he was permitted to attend school. His uncle being a blacksmith, he required the services of young Likes, and engaged him during the mornings and evenings; in the spring of 1837, he came to Ohio and engaged in farming and breaking stones on the national road; he next learned the jeweler's trade with G. W. Curtis. In 1844, he was married to Delilah Borton, a daughter of Benjamin Borton; she was born in September, 1824, in Ohio, near Wheeling; they soon settled in Middletown, Guernsey Co., where he engaged in jewelry, and continued until 1852; he then came to Porter Township, expecting to locate on the proposed Mt. Vernon & Delaware Railroad; here he engaged in the jewelry business and was connected with a man by the name of Webber, who managed photography in partnership with Mr. Likes. They had a snug little cottage built on four wheels, which they hauled to Galena in 1855; in 1858, Mr. Likes bought a frame house, where his present building now stands; he some time afterward moved the old building away, and built a two-story brick, 27x34 feet, at a cost of $2,000. In 1863, he was made Postmaster at Galena, which he has continued ever since; he was instrumental in getting a money-order office at this place, it being the only office of that kind outside of Delaware in the county; he is a member of Galena Lodge, No. 404, I. O. O. F. He owns a house and sixteen acres of fine land adjoining Galena, together with some other town lots. His marriage blessed him with one boy and one girl—Benjamin F., born Jan. 12, 1847; Mary A., born Feb. 8, 1845, and died Dec. 23, 1854.

JOEL LETTS, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; is a son of John and Mary (Hanna) Letts; his father was born in Pennsylvania, and came to Ohio in 1816; was one of the oldest settlers of Knox Co.; he died about 1860; his wife was a daughter of James Hanna, of Pennsylvania; she died about 1856; they had a family of ten children, only three survived; Mr. Letts, the subject of this sketch, was born in 1822 on his father's farm in Knox Co., Ohio, where he attended school and worked for his father; he was at home with his father until he was 37, when he concluded it "was not good to be alone," and took unto himself a "help-meet" in the person of Miss Ella Pace, a daughter of Michael Pace; they were married Oct. 4, 1859; her parents had a family of seven children, all of whom are living; her father died in 1855, and mother in 1868; Mr. and Mrs. Letts have two children—Arthur R., born Feb. 4, 1864; Lillie May, March 17, 1867; after their marriage they settled in Sunbury; he has eighty-eight acres of Berkshire Township, adjoining the town of Sunbury, probably worth $60 per acre; he has held the office of Treasurer of schools; he takes an active interest in the temperance movement

Digitized by Google

and is a most enthusiastic worker in this noble cause; his marriage was celebrated by Rev. Mr. Washburn, at Central College, in Franklin Co.

J. P. MAYNARD, hotel and undertaking, Galena; is a son of Stephen and Dorcas (Cornish) Maynard; his father was born in 1775 in Massachusetts and came to Ohio in 1808, settling at Worthington; he was a farmer, and studied to be a physician; died in 1822. Was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church; his mother was born in Connecticut, and was the mother of twelve children, six by Mr. Maynard (J. P.'s father), and six by her first husband; Mr. and Mrs. Maynard together had twenty-one children; she died in 1871, and was a member of the M. E. Church. Mr. Maynard was born in 1819, on a farm in Franklin Co., Ohio, where he remained until 16 years old, when he came to Berkshire and engaged in cabinet work with James Crawford for three years, afterward working four years for David T. Sherman; he next engaged in the revolving hay-rake factory in Seneca Co. and continued seven years; in 1851, engaged in dry goods with G. T. Sherman, at Galena, for five years; he then sold out and worked for E. Brown in a rake and plow factory at Galena for twelve years; he then engaged in undertaking, which he still continues; in 1871, he traded for the present hotel, and has since been carrying on the hotel business; he also carries on the livery business. He was married in 1844 to Fidelia Thrall, a daughter of Timothy Thrall of Delaware Co.; she was born Oct. 17, 1826; the result of their union was five children, all living—Emma E., Horace J., Sarah D., Cora A., Burns L. Mr. Maynard has been Township Clerk two terms, Township Treasurer one term, and School Director; he belongs to the Galena Lodge, No. 404, I. O. O. F., in which he has held office. They are all members of the M. E. Church at Galena.

S. B. McFARLAND, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; is a son of J. F. and Elizabeth McFarland. His father was born in Pennsylvania, and came to Ohio in 1859, and settled in Delaware Co. in 1865; mother was a daughter of John Amspoker; she was born in 1811; they had seven children; four are living; John A., married to Miranda Stockwell, a daughter of Jas. Stockwell; Silas, who now lives in California; a daughter married to N. F. Overturf, a teacher and a lawyer. The subject of this sketch was born in Pennsylvania; in 1861, he was in the employ of the Cent. O. R R. Co. (now the B. & O.), making his station at Bellaire, Ohio, serving as clerk in the freight office for two years; engaged in the Kasson's Fast Freight office for one year at Pittsburgh, Penn.; in 1867, he attended Duff's Commercial College at Pittsburgh, in which he continued one year, and was part of the time teaching book-keeping, etc., then returned and engaged in farming, and has since continued it; he also manages a hydraulic-pressure cider-mill, and is in the manufacture of sorghum molasses; he is also in the Italian bee business; he has also taught school in Guernsey Co., Ohio.

LANNESS McFADDEN, plasterer, Sunbury; is the son of Henry and Hannah McFadden. His father was born in Pennsylvania, and came to Ohio early, settling in Knox Co.; his mother was a daughter of Sam'l Stimatz; she was born in Virginia; they had a family of seven children, all of whom are living. Mr. McFadden was born July 4, 1848, in Knox Co., Ohio, where he remained until 1873, when he came to Delaware Co., settling in Sunbury, where he has since engaged in plastering; he was engaged in the same business in Mt. Vernon, some time previous to his moving to Sunbury; he plastered Dr. Mosher's, Dr. Cameron's, the bank, the house now owned by Mrs. Benton, Squire Dent's, Geo. and Henry Boyd's houses. Was married, Feb. 22, 1871, to Alice Fry, daughter of Dan'l Fry, of Morrow Co.; she was born July 2, 1852; their union blessed them with two children—Hugh, born Nov. 12, 1870, and an infant, born July 11, 1879.

MRS. MARY McALLISTER, Sunbury; is a daughter of David Armstrong; her parents were born in Pennsylvania; they had a family of nine children, four of whom are living. Mrs. McAllister was born March 19, 1825, in Delaware Co., Ohio; she remained with her parents until Feb. 28, 1854, when she was married to Robert McAllister; they settled in Sunbury; her husband was a farmer, and dealt largely in stock. He died in 1862; was a member of the M. E. Church, of which she has also been a member since she was 23 years of age. They have three children—W. C., who is now of the firm of Kimball & McAllister, Charles A., is now the owner of a livery stable at Sunbury; and Kate (widow of Dr. H. Hodges), who owns a fine farm in Berkshire Township, which she is renting to Miller; she also owns a dwelling-house in Sunbury, where she now resides.

E. B. MOSHER, M. D., physician and surgeon, Sunbury; is a son of David and Phœbe (Buck) Mosher. His father was born in New

Digitized by Google

York about 1811, and came to Ohio when young; was a farmer and stock-raiser. His mother was a daughter of Edward Buck, of New York, who came to Morrow Co., Ohio, when young, where she was born about 1813. They had nine children; but six survive. Theodore was also a physician, and was killed by lightning while on the way home from visiting a patient. His father was in the buggy, by his side, when his son and the horse were both killed almost instantly. Mr. Mosher was born June 30, 1837, in Morrow Co.; at the age of 2, his parents moved to Knox Co., Ill., and was there five years; they then returned to Morrow Co., and engaged in farming; when 17, he attended school at Mt. Hesper, Ohio; afterward attended the Wesleyan University at Delaware one year; he then taught one term of school, near Ashley; in 1853, he began reading medicine with Dr. I. H. Pennock, of South Woodbury, Ohio, and continued three years; in 1856, he attended one term of lectures at the Starling Medical College at Columbus; then practiced medicine at Ashley until the war broke out. In August, 1861, he enlisted in the 15th O. V. I., as hospital steward; the first eighteen months he was with the regiment, after which he engaged on the hospital train for four months; he then went before the Medical Board of Surgeons and was commissioned as Surgeon, and assigned to the 172d O. V. I., where he remained until his time expired; he then returned to Ohio, and began practicing at Olive Green, until 1870, when he attended lectures at Louisville, Ky., where he graduated in 1871, returning then to Olive Green; in 1873, he settled in Sunbury, where he has a lucrative practice. Was married in September, 1857, to Martha Liggett, a daughter of Alexander and Sarah Liggett, of Ohio; she was born in 1839; they have four children—Cora B., married G. K. Sharp; Myrtle L., Minnie I., Gracie M.

B. MOORE, farmer and banker, Sunbury; is a son of C. and Hannah Moore; his father was born in Massachusetts in 1797, and moved to Pennsylvania about 1820, and, in 1837, came to what is now Berkshire Township; he is still living in Sunbury; Mr. Moore's mother was a daughter of Aaron Roberts, who was one of the first settlers of the Wyoming Valley; she was born in 1799, in Pennsylvania. Mr. Moore was born March 29, 1829, in Pennsylvania, and came with his parents to Ohio in 1837; at the age of 21, he began farming for himself; in the winter of 1850, he went to Massachusetts to visit among relatives, and while there taught one term of school. Here he became acquainted with Miss T. S. Ball, whom he wedded in 1851; she was a daughter of Barnabas Ball, a farmer; Mr. Moore worked his father's farm until the marriage of his sister, at which time his father made a division of his property; the most of the old homestead fell to Mr. Moore; he now owns 270 acres, partly attained by his own labor and management; in 1871, he engaged in selling goods at Sunbury for one year; he then sold his business to Kimball & Armstrong, and then engaged in banking; this bank was organized in October, 1872, with a capital of $50,000, and eight stockholders; he was at that time selected as a Director of the institution, and, in 1873, was made President, which position he still holds; he has held the office of Infirmary Director. Mr. and Mrs. Moore have had three children, two of whom are living—Hannah and Abbie; one deceased—George B. When Mr. Moore settled in Ohio, game of various kinds was abundant; this furnished fine sport to those who were thus inclined, and yielded a goodly supply of wild meat for family use; in this pastime he indulged, and became one of the best marksmen of those times. Mr. Moore is a pleasant, genial gentleman, whose integrity has won for him the confidence and esteem of his neighbors and friends.

MRS. EURENA MOSSMAN, retired; Galena; daughter of Lemuel W. and Phebe Meacham; her father was a native of Vermont, and her mother of Washington, D. C.; both came to Ohio when young, and located with their parents in Delaware Co.; after their marriage, they located in Galena, where the subject of this sketch was born March 3, 1826, and remained with her parents until her marriage, Sept. 3, 1847. She was married to Matthew Mossman, son of Robert and Annie Mossman; he was born Feb. 8, 1821, in New Jersey, and, when 5 years old, his parents came to Ohio, locating in Berlin Township, where he remained until 21 years of age, when, as an apprentice, he entered the shop of one Porter, of Galena, manufacturer of wagons and carriages, where he worked two years, and then bought out the business and commenced for himself, continuing until his death; he was a leading member of the M. E. Church for five years, and, for some time, Superintendent of the Sunday school. They had three children—George S., born Jan. 2, 1849; Darwin W., born Dec. 26, 1852; and Annie E., Nov. 30, 1858;

Digitized by Google

Darwin W. was married Feb. 8, 1877, and is now in the notion and millinery trade in Galena; Annie E. is teaching school in Orange Township, her third term in that district. Mrs. Mossman and her children are members of the M. E. Church and teachers in the Sunday school.

C. J. McNULTY, livery and harness, Sunbury; is a son of Joseph and Levina McNulty; the father was born in Westmoreland Co., Penn., and mother in West Virginia; they emigrated from Pennsylvania to Darke Co., Ohio, about 1836, where they remained one year, and then came to Logan Co.; here the elder McNulty dealt in stock for about twenty-five years, when they moved to Madisonville, Hamilton Co., where he died about 1858; they had a family of six children—David, Levina, C. J., Mary A., Harriet and William A.; the mother died in 1872; both were members of the Presbyterian Church. C. J. McNulty was born Aug. 15, 1825, in Allegheny City, Penn., and came West with his parents. When 16, he returned to Pennsylvania and worked four years with a cousin, W. W. McNulty, at the saddler's trade; he came back to Logan Co. and worked with William Rutan, now a banker at Bellefontaine. He was married, at Springfield, in 1846, to Augusta Smith, by whom he had four children—William (deceased), Mary L., Hattie B. and Florence E.; immediately after marrying, he settled in Lexington, Richland Co., and there engaged in the harness business, with a Mr. Case; then went to La Fayette, Ind., where he engaged in the manufacture of horse-collars; he next moved to Cincinnati, and was, for two years, in the employ of Lewis Greiser; he then went to St. Mary's, Ohio, remaining for one year; he then went to Bremen, on the Miami Canal, and there kept the only American hotel in the place; here he met with good success for one year, when he removed to Madisonville, and again started in the harness business; from there, went to Middlebury, Logan Co., and worked at the same; thence to Delphos, and from there to Cincinnati, and thence to Lock, Knox Co.; thence to Mount Vernon, and then to Hartford; thence to Galena, and then Sunbury, working at his trade; finally, in 1877, he settled in Sunbury, where he engaged in the livery and harness business, with good success. He was Constable while in Licking Co., and is a member of St. Mary's Lodge, No. 75, I. O. O. F.

T. R. PAYNE, hardware, Sunbury; is a son of Harrison and Adaline (Goodrich) Payne; his father was born near Hartford, Conn., and was a farmer, hardware merchant, shoemaker and tanner; his mother was from Connecticut; they had a family of seven children; all are living in Ohio, except one. The subject was born in 1857, on a farm near Worthington, Ohio; when quite young, he went with his parents to Delaware Co., where he remained until he was 21 years of age. June 21, 1879, he was married to Nannie Burrer, a daughter of Jacob Burrer, of Delaware Co., Ohio; she was born in 1857. At the age of 20, he engaged in the hardware business for his father, at Cardington, Ohio, continuing until 1877, when they began the same at Sunbury, Ohio, where he is managing one-half interest for his father, under the firm name of Rose & Payne.

HORACE PLUMB, retired farmer; P. O. Berkshire; is a son of Ichabod and Catharine (Hinsdale) Plumb; his father was born in Connecticut, and was a member of the Scioto Company; came to Ohio in 1807, settling in Berkshire Township, then a wilderness; he was a wagon-maker and farmer and died in 1847. They had eleven children, but five survive. The subject of these notes was born on a farm near Worthington, Ohio; in his younger days, he attended school as much as convenient and worked with his father; at 17, he began learning the blacksmith's trade at Mt. Vernon, with his Uncle Patrick; for two years he was under his instruction; he then blacksmithed at Newark, for the workers on the Ohio Canal; he then settled at Berkshire, where he has since resided. Was married, Dec. 19, 1833, to Eliza Cables, a daughter of Isaac Cables of Connecticut; she was born and raised in the same State. He and his wife are members of the M. E. Church. His grandfather was a chaplain in the war of 1812.

WILLIAM PROSSER, farmer; P. O. Galena; is a son of John and Sarah (Perdue) Prosser; his father was born in Maryland and came to Ohio in 1837; was a tailor by trade, who died in 1850; his wife was born in Pennsylvania in 1797; they had seven children, four survive. Mr. Prosser, the subject of this sketch, was born Aug. 11, 1839, in Franklin Co., Ohio, and when quite young came with his parents to Delaware Co., settling in Trenton Township; at an early age, he began carpentering; his father died when he was young and he was compelled to make his way alone in life; he had the advantage of a district-school education. In 1862, he enlisted in Co. G, 88th O. V. I., and remained nearly three years, serving as Sergeant; he was among the company who routed Morgan at

Digitized by Google

the time he made his raid through Ohio, and had charge of the guard through the time Morgan was in the penitentiary in Columbus. On his return, he worked at carpentering in Genoa Township. In 1869, was married to Martha Perfect, a daughter of John Perfect; she was born in 1846 in Berkshire Township, Delaware Co.; their union has been blessed with five children—Fred, Glen, Sina, Elmer, and an infant. In 1867, Mr. Prosser moved on the present farm of 163 acres, owned by his mother's children, where he is still living.

C. D. PERFECT, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; is a son of William Perfect, who was born Oct. 27, 1797, in Kentucky, and emigrated to Trenton Township, Delaware Co., about 1807. His mother was a daughter of James Starks, who came to Ohio at an early day, and came near locating at the present site of Columbus, but finally located in Kingston Township; she was born May 6, 1804, and was married Oct. 3, 1822; they have had born to them nine children, but four of whom are living—one in Iowa, two in Clinton, this State, and the subject of these notes, who was born Nov. 21, 1833, in Trenton Township; at the age of 15, he commenced clerking with Carney, Frost & Co., at Berkshire Corners, with whom he continued six months; he then clerked for Allen, McLean & Co., at Sunbury, afterward changing to the employ of C. Hill & Co., of Delaware; subsequently for Myers, Hale and Co., at Sunbury, after which he engaged again for Allen, McLean & Co.; in 1856, he went by team, in company with his brother and wife, to Iowa, where he was clerk for the Jones County Circuit Clerk about six months; he then merchandised with H. C. Metcalf for one year, after which he engaged for one year under the firm name of Umstead & Perfect, and, in 1859, returned from Iowa, and in March, same year, was married to Mary E. Moore, a daughter of Cornelius Moore; from this union there were three children—Burton E., Willis H. and Clarence C.; they settled on a farm for about four years, and then, in 1863, engaged in the mercantile business at Olive Green, in the employ of J. N. Starks; in 1865, he returned to Sunbury, and in 1866, he went to Galena, and there clerked for A. P. Mason for two years; then improved a farm of thirty-one acres, adjoining Galena, by erecting a fine house at a cost of $3,000; also planting a fine vineyard on the same, and, in 1872, took a contract to furnish the timber and ties for the Mount Vernon, Columbus & Cleveland Railroad, from Columbus to Mount Vernon; and in 1874, he sold his farm at Galena to George Roberts, and then began the erection of a dwelling in Columbus, preparatory to moving to the same, but circumstances located him in Sunbury, where he went into business under the firm name of Kimball & Perfect, for four years, when, in 1879, he traded his stock in said firm to McAllister for a farm, and now farms 223 acres of fine arable land in Trenton and Harlem Townships, and purposes to deal largely in blooded sheep, making a selection of the very best Spanish merinos; to him belongs one-half acre of land on High street, Columbus; he is a member of the Galena Lodge, No. 404, I. O. O. F. He and his wife are strict members of the Presbyterian Church, of Sunbury. In March, 1880, he bought the handle-factory at this place, of W. H. Taylor, and purposes converting it into a spoke, singletree and neck-yoke manufactory; he has taken in for a partner A. W. Hall, formerly of the firm of Hall & Brown, of the same business, at the State Penitentiary, at Columbus. Mr. Hall is now of Louisville, Ky.

G. A. PECK, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; is a son of Benjamin and Mary Peck; his father was born in Massachusetts and came to Ohio in 1817, settling in Licking Co., where he remained until death in 1819; mother was born in Massachusetts; her father's name was Benjamin Harding, of Nova Scotia; at the death of her husband she had eleven children, which she raised by her own labors; she died in 1859, having been a member of the Baptist Church of long standing. Mr. Peck was born in 1817, in New Jersey, and came to Licking Co., Ohio, by team, when he was about 2 years old; his father died, leaving him without paternal care. In 1843, he commenced tanning in Sunbury, which he followed for eight years, after which he bought a farm in Trenton Township, and farmed until 1872, when he sold out and bought his present farm of 190 acres. Was married, in 1845, to Louisa North, daughter of Asbury North; by her he had three children; one is still living—Clinton N., now in Michigan. She died in 1853; he was again married, in May, 1855, to Eunice Henry, a daughter of Silas Henry, of Massachusetts; she was born in 1824; have four children living—Carrie, Henry, Harry and Ella. Mr. Peck belongs to the Baptist Church, to which all the family belong; he takes an active interest in the temperance movement and missionary cause; also in the Sabbath school, in which he has been Superintendent and teacher. He taught school during the winters

Digitized by Google

of his younger days. Has always been an active Republican. His farm is one among the finest farms in the country; he prides himself in stock-raising and makes a specialty of cattle. Mr. Peck started in life with nothing but a stout heart and willing hands, and by frugality and industry has placed himself in good circumstances.

SAMUEL RINEHART, wagon-maker, Sunbury; is a son of Jacob and Barbara (Rawhouser) Rinehart; father was born in York Co., Penn., about 1792, and emigrated to Richland Co., Ohio, in 1824, when he settled on a farm of 80 acres, purchased from the Government at $1.25 per acre; he died in 1825. His mother was born in Pennsylvania about 1785, and came West with her husband; she was married a second time, her last husband was Phillip Clay, a relative of Henry Clay; she died in December, 1864, and was the mother of five children by her union with Mr. Rinehart, viz., Joshua, Joel, Jonas (who died in 1853), Samuel (who heads this sketch) and Lydia. Two of Mr. Rinehart's uncles—Conrad and John Rinehart—were in the war of 1812; Conrad had a son who is the father of eighteen children by one woman, all living, the oldest being 25 and youngest 2. Our subject was born Oct. 18, 1823, in York Co., Penn., and emigrated to Ohio by team, in company with four families, Ramer and two brothers of his father; after the death of the father, the mother cared for the family by spinning flax and such kind of work, until the boys were old enough to assist or do for themselves; Samuel served at the wagon-maker's trade with Enoch French, from 1838 to 1841, at Bellville, Ohio; he was then in Woodbury about four months, when he went to Shanesville, and worked about eleven months; he then came back to Richland Co., and worked at the same business with John Bosworth until Oct. 2, 1845, when he married Olive, a daughter of John Bosworth, by whom he had one child, who died at 2½ years of age; his wife died July 12, 1847; he was again married in 1848, to Orril Allen, by whom he had three children—Fannie M., Eliza A., and Wm. F., who died in 1853. Mr. Rinehart's second wife died in December, 1855; he was again married Jan. 15, 1879, to Mrs. Mary A. Shook, a daughter of Christopher Slagel; she was married to John Shook, by whom she had three children—Chas. A., Fannie (deceased), and Harry; after first marriage, Mr. Rinehart moved to Knox Co., Ohio, and carried on a shop; in 1846, he moved to Franklin Co., and worked as a carpenter, and also as wagon-maker; in 1849, he engaged in the grocery business in Mansfield for sixteen months; he then came to Sunbury, where he engaged in wagon-making, also has been in the undertaking and furniture business; was for a while in partnership with Marble & Payne. In 1864, he enlisted in Co. A, 113th O. V. I., and was with Sherman's army on its march to the sea, and at the close of the war was mustered out; is a member of the Galena Lodge, No. 404, I. O. O. F., also the Capital Encampment, at Columbus; is the owner of some property, consisting in part of three lots and improvements.

C. J. ROSE, farmer; P. O. Berkshire; is a son of James and Nancy (Gordon) Rose; his father was born about 1808, in Pennsylvania, and came to Roseville, Ohio (named after a settlement of Roses), and moved from there to Sandusky Co., thence to Morrow Co., in 1854, where he now lives. His mother was born about 1810, and had eleven children, eight boys and three girls; seven of the boys fought for their country in the war of the rebellion, viz., David C., Captain in the 31st O. V. I., who died of typhoid fever; James M., Henry N., John N., Edward L., Charles J., Alonzo J.; L. M. Cunard (a brother-in-law), was First Lieutenant in the 31st O. V. I. The subject of this sketch (Charles J.), was wounded Aug. 15, 1864, the ball entering the right side and coming out at the back; he is now applying for a pension; all of his brothers were wounded. He was married, Dec. 24, 1869, to Phœbe E., daughter of Henry Fisher, whose sketch appears elsewhere; they have one child—Henry C., born March 15, 1871. After marriage, Mr. Rose engaged for awhile in running a general produce wagon; in 1875, he settled on a small farm of ten acres, which he traded for with Lucy M. Bardwell; it is well improved, with a fine house and orchard, the whole amount valued at about $1,700. His trade is that of stonemason, but he is incapacitated for such hard labor on account of the wound.

O. H. ROLOSON, farmer and blacksmith; P. O. Berkshire; is a son of Jacob and Eliza (Barker) Roloson; his father was born in New York in 1800, and came to Ohio in 1803, settling in Pickaway Co., Ohio, and soon after moved to Delaware Co., and settled on Alum Creek, where he remained some twenty years; he then moved to Brown Township, remaining there until his death, in July, 1871; he was a cooper by trade. The mother of O. H. was born in 1809 and died in 1844. Mr. Roloson, the subject of this sketch,

Digitized by Google

was born July 11, 1829, in Berlin Township, Delaware Co., Ohio; he attended school and worked at coopering until 16, when he began blacksmithing with Nathan Chester, of Delaware, Ohio, for four years; he then worked at Eden for Abrams three winters, and during the summers for J. Sherman; he then mined in California for three months, when he returned to Iowa and then smithed for William Graham for ten months; in 1851, he engaged in smithing at Berkshire, Ohio, and, in 1862, enlisted in the 96th O. V. I., remaining three years, serving as Corporal, but was on detatched duty most of the time as blacksmith and boss of the repairing company; on his return, he followed his trade, which he still continues in connection with farming twenty-seven acres of land adjoining his residence. Mr. Roloson was married in 1854, to Lydia A. Robison, daughter of Charles A. Robison; she was born in 1836, in Darby Plains, Ohio; they have nine children—Mary (now Mrs. John D. Lyon), Ella (married to D. Bedlow, of Kingston Township), Clara, (married T. Reder, living in Kingston), Alvira, Jacob, Lyda, Orlando, Minnie, Ivy. He has been connected with the church since he was 14 years of age.

JAMES C. RYANT, farmer; P. O. Constantia; is a son of John and Love (Nettleton) Ryant; his father was born Nov. 25, 1795, in Connecticut, and came to Ohio in 1816, settling in Berlin Township, where he died in 1869; his mother was born Nov. 25, 1794, in New Hampshire, and came to Ohio by ox team in 1816; they had eleven children, six survive; she died in October, 1868. Mr. Ryant, whose name heads this sketch, was born May 13, 1826, in Berlin Township, Ohio, where he has lived most of the time; he was married, Nov. 5, 1851, to Emma C. Lewis; she was born April 8, 1828, in Berkshire; her parents were among the first settlers of the township; her father was born June 10, 1788, in Waterbury, Conn., and died Nov. 7, 1838; her mother was born in Woodbridge, Conn., March 29, 1799, and was married July 3, 1813; she is still living in Berlin Township, with her son; her father was the owner of the first mill in Berlin Township; he came to Ohio in 1805, and her mother came in 1811; her parents were both members of the M. E. Church. Her grandmother lived to be 96 years old; they have in their house a chair on which her grandmother rode from Connecticut. Mr. and Mrs. Ryant farmed in Berlin Township until 1869, when they settled on their present farm, Sec. 3, of 100 acres. A family of three children have grown up around them—Nettie F., who has taught in the Delaware High School; Eugene L. and H. Love. Mr. Ryant has served as Township Trustee and Assessor; is at present Assessor of real estate of Berkshire. Mr. Ryant and four brothers have taught school; his wife has also taught some six years. They are members of the Presbyterian Church.

GEORGE J. ROBERTS, retired farmer; P. O. Galena; is a grandson of Ebenezer Roberts, who emigrated from Pennsylvania to Ohio with his family in 1807, and settled in Berkshire Township, Delaware Co., on the old place where Evi Linnabary now lives; in this family there were five children, three of whom are now living. William, George's father, was born in Pennsylvania in 1803. He married Miss Sarah Jackson April 8, 1830, in Bloomfield Township, Morrow Co., Ohio, where she lived; she was born in 1807; was also a native of Pennsylvania, and came to Ohio when quite small; after marriage, they settled in Bennington Township, Morrow Co., where George was born April 15, 1831; when he was but a child, they moved to Bloomfield Township, and, at the age of 13, to Harlem Township, Delaware Co.; when he was about 18 years of age, they emigrated to Ogle Co., Ill., returning to Harlem Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, in about two years, remaining there until the death of the father. Mr. Roberts was married to Hester Adams Jan. 4, 1863, settling immediately thereafter on his farm of about 200 acres in Trenton Township; she was the daughter of Elisha Adams, formerly of Pennsylvania, and was born May 16, 1840, in Licking Co., Ohio; they have three children—Ella, Zada and William C. Having sold his farm, in 1856, they settled in Monroe Township, Licking Co., where they lived until the spring of 1873, removing thence to Mt. Vernon, Ohio, and retiring to a quiet life, on account of impaired health; in 1874, he purchased property in Galena, where he removed with his family, making it his permanent home. Mr. Roberts, in his earlier days, taught school during nine winters with good success. He has creditably filled the offices of Township Trustee and Justice of the Peace; is a member of the Lodge A., F. & A. M. Himself and wife are members of the M. E. Church, and he is Superintendent of the Sabbath school of that denomination. He owns a fine residence in Galena, which he occupies and enjoys with his family without ostentation. Among his

Digitized by Google

possessions we may enumerate thirty-one acres of valuable land near Galena, and a farm of about three hundred acres in Licking Co., for which he paid $53 per acre. This is under a high state of cultivation, with good improvements, and is well stocked.

C. P. SPRAGUE, station agent, Sunbury; is a son of Judge F. B. Sprague, of Delaware Co.; his father was born in Delaware, Ohio, where the American House now stands; his mother's maiden was Leeds, a daughter of Leeds, a shoemaker. The subject of these notes was born Nov. 7, 1851, in Berkshire Township, Delaware Co.; when 3 years old, he was taken, by his parents, to Oregon, where his father engaged in milling; in 1868, they returned to Delaware Co., and settled at Sunbury, where he has since resided. His early days were spent in going to school; he clerked for some time for Kimball & Armstrong, afterward working one year for Wayman Perfect, in the printing office; he then studied telegraphy, with his brother, who was keeping the railroad office at Sunbury, and Aug. 1, 1877, he took charge of the office, which he still continues. Was married, March 18, 1877, to Ada M. Payne, a daughter of N. H. Payne; she was born in 1854; they have one child —Mary D.

JAMES STOCKWELL, boots and shoes, Sunbury; is a son of Willard S. and Nancy (Jackson) Stockwell; his father was born in New York, and raised in Vermont; he was of Scotch descent and came to Ohio about 1835, settling in Geauga Co.; he died about one year after his settlement; he experienced all the hardships of pioneer life, often working hard during the day and bringing home with him a coffee-sack full of hay, at night, as the proceeds of his day's labor, to feed his cow; his mother was a cousin of Gen. Jackson, and his grandmother (by his father) when a small girl, and carried water to the wounded soldiers, during the battle of Bunker Hill; she lived to the ripe old age of 105 years, and could read without spectacles up to the time of her death; when she was 103 years old, she carded, spun and knit socks, on which she took the first premium at the county fair. Mr. Stockwell was one of a family of eleven children, and was born Feb. 3, 1822, on his father's farm, in Vermont; when 13, he came with his parents to Ohio; his father was very poor, and died when he was young, which left him to do for himself; at the age of 15, he began shoemaking, with Daniel D. Mead, which he continued for two years; he began as a journeyman, at the age of 17, in Kingston Township, where he remained five years. In 1844, he was married to Permelia Rosecrans, a daughter of Jacob Rosecrans, of Pennsylvania; she was born Sept. 14, 1821; they soon afterward settled in Berkshire, where he carried on his trade for eighteen years. In 1861, he moved to Sunbury, where he has since carried on his trade, enlarging it, until he now employs two hands; he has added to his business the sale of custom-made boots and shoes, and is one of the leading dealers in this line in Sunbury. He has four children — Miranda, Mary (deceased), Stella (who married John Watson, editor of the Centerbury *Mirror*) and Joy, living on his father's farm and making a specialty of stock-raising. Mr. Stockwell has a house and two lots in Berkshire, besides the present house he occupies, the store now occupied by Blakely Bros., and farm of 100 acres, in this township.

PROF. G. K. SHARPE, teacher, Sunbury; is a son of Samuel and Eliza Sharpe; his father was born in 1827, in Fairfield Co., Ohio, and is a farmer and a cabinet-maker; the latter business now occupies his whole time; he lives in Pickerington, Ohio, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church; three children have been born to them, two of whom are still living, viz., Mary E., living at home, and the subject of this sketch, who was born Feb. 27, 1854, in Fairfield Co., as was his father; in 1869, he attended college at Lancaster, Ohio, where he remained three years, teaching in the mean time. After completing his education, he taught one year at Center Village, Delaware Co., and in 1874 came to Sunbury, where he has since remained, and has occupied the position of Principal of the Schools. He was married, June 1, 1876, to Miss Cora B. Mosher, a daughter of Dr. Mosher; they are both members of the Methodist Church at Sunbury; he has been a member since he was 15 years of age; he is also an active worker in the temperance cause, and is a member of Sparrow Lodge, No. 400, A., F. & A. M.

J. V. SPERRY, farmer; P. O. Berkshire; is a son of Albert and Matilda (Vernon) Sperry; his father was born in Knox Co., Ohio, in 1815, where he has always remained; his wife was a daughter of Isaac Vernon; she was born June 13, 1820, in Knox Co.; Mr. Sperry, the subject of these notes, was born June 3, 1846, in his mother's native county, where he remained engaged in farming until 1874, when he merchandised at Bangs, same county; in 1875, he sold and came

Digitized by Google

to his present farm of 100 acres. Mr. Sperry was married Oct. 25, 1870, to Armada Rees, daughter of Theophilus Rees, of Licking Co.; she was born Sept. 11, 1850; this wedding was celebrated by Rev. C. N. Harford, of the Baptist denomination; they have two children by this union—Rees, born July 13, 1872; Gracie A., June 15, 1876; they are both members of the Baptist Church in Sunbury.

A. P. TAYLOR, physician, Sunbury; was born in 1849 on his father's farm in Franklin Co., Ohio, where he remained mostly until manhood; at the age of 15, he began teaching school, which employed his time during the winter months and farming during the summer; he began reading medicine when 18 with G. W. Holmes, of New Albany, which he continued for three years; he then attended three terms of lectures at the Cincinnati Eclectic Medical College, where he graduated in 1871. Oct. 2, 1871, he was married to Mary E. Miller, a daughter of Reuben F. Miller; she was born in 1848, and was one of three children; her father makes a home with them, her mother being dead; they have two children—William Howe, born Sept. 6, 1872; Essie R., May 3, 1875; Dr. Taylor has made his own way through life, and enjoys a fine practice. The father of Dr. Taylor was born in the State of Virginia, April 8, 1821, and was carried on horseback by his mother, the same year of his birth, to this State, a distance of over three hundred miles; their settlement was made in Franklin Co. where he remained until Dec. 9, 1879, when he departed this life; he was a member of the Predestinarian Baptist Church about thirty-seven years, was baptized by Elder Lock, near the town of New Market, Va., and while there on a visit soon after, he was called and ordained to the work of the ministry, and remained faithful until the day he died, preaching his last discourse about two weeks before his decease; his death was very sudden and unexpected, resulting from a congestion of the whole system; he leaves a wife and six children, four sons of his first family, and a son and daughter of his last. The mother of Dr. Taylor was a daughter of Truman Perfect, of Kentucky; she died in 1856, and was the mother of seven children.

THOMAS VANFLEET, miller, Galena; is a son of George and Christiana (Bidlock) Vanfleet; his father was born in 1796, in Pittston, Luzerne Co., Penn., and came to Ohio on foot in 1818, in company with G. D. Nash, when he engaged in carpentering and distilling at Galena. In 1852, he died; his wife was a daughter of Hileman Bidlock; she was born in 1804, and came to Ohio in 1820 with her parents by team; she was a descendant of the Puritans. They had seven children, all of whom live in Berkshire Township except one. Mrs. Vanfleet died in 1873. Thomas Vanfleet was born Oct. 10, 1823, in Galena (then Zoar), and has spent his life at this quiet little village; his younger days were spent in attending school and farming; at the age of 17, he began working at the joiner's trade with Warren Allen, continuing one year; he then worked for Sterns one year, and for John Cullison one year; in 1846, he again worked for Sterns; in 1847, went to Southern Illinois, and engaged in making fan-mills for Thomas Phillips, of Cincinnati; in 1848, he went to Kentucky, and engaged in the same business at Smith's Mills, Hopkinsville, for a short time, when he went to Tennessee, and followed the same business at Port Royal, Montgomery Co. While in Kentucky, Mr. Vanfleet was quite an intimate friend of Gov. Powell. In 1849, he bought a team at Smith's Mills, Ky., and went to Springfield, Mo., where he engaged in making fanning-mills, in partnership with Thaddeus Sharpenstine, continuing until 1852, when he returned to Ohio, and on May 12, 1852, was married to Elizabeth Perfect, a daughter of William Perfect. She was born in 1825, in Trenton Township. By her he had four children—Lucy and Jay, deceased; Kate and Charlie, living. After marriage, they went to Missouri, where he was engaged in setting up his business at fanning-mills, and in May, 1853, they returned to Ohio, and bought a farm of Hill's heirs, and farmed that two years, afterward selling, and took a trip through Missouri, Iowa and Wisconsin, and then returned and engaged in the mercantile business with Ira Derthick; also in milling, continuing near two years; they then divided the property, Mr. Derthick taking the store and Mr. Vanfleet the mill. The wife of Mr. Vanfleet met with a terrible accident, which ended her life. She was standing near an upright shaft, when her clothes became entangled, crushing her in a manner to cause death almost immediately; it was a melancholy occurrence, and one the community did not soon recover from. He was again married in 1863, to Lucy E. Carpenter, a daughter of Robert Carpenter, of Berkshire Township; she was born in 1832; by her he had four children—Nellie, Frankie, Jim and Carpe. He owns a saw and

Digitized by Google

grist mill at this place; the grist-mill is so as to be run by both steam and water; has also forty acres of land in Berkshire Township. He is a a member of the School Board; also of Galena Lodge, No. 404, I. O. O. F., and has held office in same. Faithful and reliable in all the relations of life, and of robust constitution, he bids fair for many years more extended usefulness in the county and in the town where he resides.

E. WESTERVELT, farmer; P. O. Galena. Prominently identified with the leading men of Galena is Mr. Westervelt, one of the old pioneers of Delaware Co.; he is a son of Matthew and Mary (Lenington) Westervelt; his father was born in New York, and emigrated to Ohio in 1817, settling in Franklin Co., where he engaged in carpentering, working under the "old try rule;" his wife was born in New York, and was of English descent. The subject of these notes was born July 13, 1813, near Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and was brought by his parents to Ohio as above, settling in the forests and among wild animals. When 25, he came to Delaware Co., engaging in mercantile business at Galena, in partnership with Charles Brown for three years. In 1858, he began the nursery business, and continued it in connection with a vineyard until 1876, when he engaged in farming, which he still continues. Was married, in 1840, to Jane Brown, sister of E. Brown, of Delaware; have four children—Mary (married Dr. Holmes, a physician in Florida); Martha (now Mrs. Denison, living in Delaware); John, at home; Charles (deceased). Mr. Westervelt has held a number of township offices; he has been an active worker in the temperance movement; he and his wife are members of the M. E. Church, in which he has been class leader and steward, and has been Superintendent of "Sunday schools;" he has always given his aid to the improvement of the town.

C. W. WEBSTER, merchant, Berkshire; is a son of C. R. and Mila (Fowler) Webster; his father was born in New York, and moved to Knox Co. with his people when 6 years old; his mother was a daughter of Elijah Fowler; she was born in Massachusetts; C. W. Webster was born, Feb. 27, 1843, in Knox Co., Ohio. Sept. 11, 1862, he enlisted in Co. F, 121st O. V. I., and was in the service three years. He suffers from the effects of a sickness with typhoid fever; he receives a pension. Mr. Webster engaged as clerk for J. W. Foot, of Berkshire, and also farming until 1869, when he bought Foot out, and now continues the business of dry goods, and general notions. In 1874, he took charge of the post office, and still remains the Postmaster. He is now in partnership with Gibson & Finch. He is at present Justice of the Peace and Township Clerk, and is administrator of the John Longshore estate, and guardian of the Leonard Hough heirs. Was married, Oct. 4, 1866, to Libbie Smith, daughter of John R. Smith, one of the pioneers of this county; she was born Aug. 18, 1846; they have had five children, four living—Lula, Loren, Gertrude and Edna; one deceased, Holly, who died Oct. 4, 1868. They are members of the M. E. Church, of which he is class-leader and Sunday-School Superintendent.

DAVID WEYANT, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; is a son of David and Elizabeth (Baker) Weyant; his father was born on the banks of the Hudson River in New York, and came to Ohio early; his mother was also born in New York; they had seven children, five of whom survive. Mr. Weyant, the subject of this sketch, was born Aug. 9, 1825, on a farm on Licking Co., where he remained until 1869; in his younger days, he and his brothers would take turns in going to school and working on the farm; his father was in moderate circumstances, having but $80 and one horse when he came to Ohio; in 1849, Mr. Weyant began running a thrashing machine, which he continued for five years; he was engaged for seven years in a saw and grist mill in Licking Co., and is at present running a thrashing machine and making it a success. Mr. Weyant was married in 1846, to Martha Denty, a daughter of John Denty; she was born April 22, 1831, and died March 5, 1880; they had two children—Laura A., born Oct. 14, 1850; Florence, born June 10, 1854. Laura Weyant, a niece, is living with them. Mr. Weyant moved to Delaware Co. in 1869, settling where he now lives on a farm of 166 acres, which he bought of George Grist, and for which he paid $17,000, cash; this is one of the finest and best improved farms in the county, and is well adapted to stock-raising, which he makes a specialty; on this farm now stands a barn which was the first frame barn built in the township. Mr. Weyant has been no office-seeker. He hired a substitute for $750 during the civil war. His wife was a member of the M. E. Church at Sunbury.

G. W. WELLS, farmer; P. O. Galena; was born Sept. 14, 1811, in Luzerne Co., Penn., and came with his parents by ox team to Ohio, in 1818, settling in what is now Morrow Co. for two years; they then moved to Genoa Township. His

Digitized by Google

father, Abraham, was born in Luzerne Co. Penn., and died at the age of 73; his mother was a daughter of a Mr. Dixon, of Pennsylvania; they had nine children. The son, G. W., remained with his parents until married; he helped to build the first schoolhouse in Genoa Township; was put up without nails; he can well remember the slab seats and greased-paper windows; his sister taught in an early day at 75 cents per week. Mr. Wells married, Feb. 2, 1833, Margaret, a daughter of John Williams, of Virginia; she was born in September, 1809; they lived on the old homestead until 1868, at which time they bought property in Delaware City, where they moved for the purpose of educating their younger son; they returned to Galena in 1869; he has been engaged in the stock business for thirty years; also in grain and flax seed; he shipped during one fall thirty-six car loads of flax-seed from Lewis Center; in August, 1878, he entered a partnership with Dr. Utley in the general drug business, at Galena, which he still continues; the business is managed by Dr. Utley and Charles, the son of Mr. Wells; he has had seven children, four living—Clark (now in Missouri, and is a farmer; was in the war), James (living at home with his father, and married Lucy, a daughter of W. H. Allen, deceased), Nathaniel (is in Columbus, Ohio, and is engaged in the organ and sewing-machine business), Mary (married Dr. Utley, she died June 1, 1878). Mr. Wells has served as Justice of the Peace in Genoa Township eighteen years, and of Berkshire three years; and has held the offices of Treasurer and Trustee of Township for years; has also been Notary Public and followed auctioneering for twenty-five years. He and his wife have been connected with the M. E. Church for thirty years; he is a member of the Sparrow Lodge, No. 400, A., F. & A. M., and Chapter of Delaware; also of the Galena Lodge, No. 404, I. O. O. F. Mr. Wells has made rails at $5 per 1,000; cut three-foot wood at 25 cents per cord, mowed grass at 50 cents per day, cradled wheat for $1 per day; he has watched deer-licks at night and killed many of the animals; has built pens to keep the wolves away from their stock; when he settled with his father in Genoa Township, their first night was spent in a roofless cabin, and when they awoke in the morning they found three inches of snow on their beds; his father made a loom for a man and received in pay a fatted hog.

MRS. SARAH WIGTON, farmer; P. O. Berkshire; is a daughter of James and Catharine (Slack) Chadwick; her father was born in London, Eng., and emigrated to America when a young man. Mrs. Wigton is one of ten children, and was born Aug. 27, 1832, in Oxford Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, where she remained until 1857. She was married, June 23, 1852, to William A. Wigton; he was born March 4, 1828; they farmed in Oxford Township until 1857, when they bought 156 acres in partnership with his father, one of the old pioneers of Delaware Co., who died Aug. 1, 1879, at the ripe old age of 99. Mrs. Wigton's husband died April 18, 1873; they had seven children, five of whom are living—Charles D., married Nov. 4, 1879, to Rose E. Loren, a daughter of J. Loren; Ella E., Emma A., William Perry, Frankie A., Eugene (deceased in 1855) and Mary I. (deceased in 1861). She is a member of the M. E. Church, at Berkshire Corners; Charles is also of the same denomination, at Sunbury. They now own 176 acres of well-improved land in Berkshire Township.

BERLIN TOWNSHIP.

WILLIAM BEARDSLEE, farmer; P. O. Constantia; born in Bradford Co., Penn., April 1, 1827; the son of Tolman and Mahala (Knapp) Beardslee. The mother was born in Bradford Co., Penn., and her husband in Connecticut. William is the seventh of a family of thirteen children, all of whom lived to maturity. The family emigrated in 1830, locating at first in Dublin, Franklin Co.; after one year, they moved to Orange Township, this county, where they lived three years; then to Genoa, and after a sojourn of two years, removed to Orange Township; after one year's residence there, they went to Berlin, residing eight years; thence to Orange again, residing six years; then returning to Berlin, where they have since remained. When Mr. Beardslee was 19 years old his father died; he lived with his mother until she married. At the age of 22,

Digitized by Google

he bought forty-eight acres of land in the southern part of Berlin, for which he was to pay $8 per acre; he ran in debt for the entire amount; cleared up part of the land and soon paid for it. In his 26th year, he was married to Mary E. Thompson; born in 1831 in Trumbull Co.; daughter of John and Lucy (Leonard) Thompson, natives of Massachusetts. In March, 1864, they located on the farm where they now live, east side of Berlin Township; he has 144 acres of land; when he began in life, he was without a dollar, but owed $10, instead, for a suit of clothes; yet, from this beginning, is to-day one of the well-to-do farmers and self-made men. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church; they have had nine children—Andrew (deceased), Isadore, now wife of A. H. Osborne, of Berlin Station, Darwin, Riley, Walter, Lucy, Alleward, Emma and Ancil.

WILLIAM F. CARNS, farmer; P. O. Berkshire; was born April 13, 1844, in what is now Morrow Co.; the son of William Carns, a native of York Co., Penn., who emigrated to this State with his parents when he was 3 years of age; his minority was spent in Guernsey and Belmont Counties; in the spring of 1845, he moved to this county, settled in Porter Township, and died in 1876. William's mother's name was Jane Harris before marriage; she was born in Virginia, and came to this State when she was 15 years of age, and was married to Mr. Carns in Morrow Co. Mr. Carns' grandfather was in the Revolutionary war, was taken prisoner at the battle of Bunker Hill, and was one of three of his company who survived. His father was a participant in the war of 1812. Aug. 6, 1862, Mr. Carns volunteered his services in the war of the rebellion, in Co. G, 96th O. V. I., and served until the close; he was in the battles of Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, Vicksburg, Jackson, Grand Coteau, Sabine X Roads and Fort Morgan. March 4, 1869, he married Nancy Hopkins, born in 1848 in Porter Township, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Hopkins, the former a native of Maryland, and the latter of Ohio; Mr. and Mrs. Carns moved to this township in 1872. He has 119 acres of land; both are members of the M. E. Church; he is a member of Sunbury Lodge, A., F. & A. M., No. 400.

C. RIPLEY CAULKINS, farmer; P. O. Constantia; born Dec. 25, 1822; the sixth child of a family of eight, of Lovell and Jerusha Smith Caulkins, who were among the prominent families of Connecticut. The elder Caulkins came out in 1809, returned to Connecticut on foot, and came out afterward with several families, and located permanently; he was in the war of 1812; a carpenter by occupation, and assisted in building the residence of Bishop Chase, the uncle of Salmon P. Ripley is a cousin of the noted Gen. Ripley, of Confederate fame. In the early part of Mr. Caulkins' life he was engaged in teaching; he has quite a reputation as teacher of penmanship, having at one time 500 scholars under his care; was for several years in the (fine) stock business with parties in Kentucky; traded also in mules; was two years in business at Lewis Center, in the grocery and grain trade; since that time has been engaged in farming and stock-raising; in 1848 was united in marriage to Catharine Thompson, born in Franklin Co.; she died in 1865, leaving six children—Henry E., Edwin C., Abein, Mary G., Charles L. and Orril; he was married a second time to Mrs. Sarah Standish (maiden name was Preston); they have one child, Josie. Mr. Caulkins, during the war, was appointed as enrolling and recruiting officer; was out in the three-months service as 2d Lieutenant Co. H, 145th O. N. G.; his grandfather was in the battles of Bunker Hill and Monmouth, and had two of his comrades shot down at either side. Mr. Caulkins has a set of stone bullet-molds used by his grandfather at that battle. They have 132½ acres of land.

JONATHAN DUNHAM, Alum Creek; is a representative of one of the early settlers, and has been a resident of the county since his birth, 65 years; was born in Berkshire Township Nov. 4, 1815, and is a descendent of Puritan stock. His father, Jonathan Dunham, was born in 1783, in Northampton, Conn., and married Lydia Butler and moved to this county in 1807, subsequently to Berkshire, where he died in September, 1858; his mother April 13, 1869. Jonathan remained at home until he was 25 years of age, when he married Elizabeth Hardin, born in Pennsylvania in 1823; came here with her parents when a child; after their marriage, they lived several years on the homestead, and, about the year 1855, came to this township and located on the pike, where they have since lived on his farm; they have had ten children, all living—Avis, now Mrs. Davenport; Linn M. and Laurens R. (twins); Ampudia A., Hamer, Silas P., Err H., Ernestine, Elizabeth and Alice. Mr. Dunham is now serving his third term as Justice of the Peace; was recently elected Land Appraiser. He is a man that is well read

Digitized by Google

in history, and is a liberal patron of good literature.

WILLIAM H. DUCKWORTH, Lewis Center; was born in Harlem Feb. 22, 1840; son of James and Rebecca (McClara) Duckworth, the former a native of Maryland, and the latter from Licking Co., Ohio; they located in Harlem, where they still reside. William received good school advantages, completing the same at Central College; began teaching at 16, which he has continued at intervals up to the present time, having taught in all forty-four terms; was two years in Columbus in charge of one of the wards in the insane asylum; also some time in the employ of one of the prominent publishing houses as general agent, introducing school-books. Nov. 8, 1863, was united by marriage to Miss Vinnie Brighton, born in April, 1846, in Shelby Co., Ill., daughter of James and Rebecca (McClara) Brighton; natives of New York; in 1865, Mr. Duckworth moved to Union Co., remained until 1874, where he was engaged in teaching and farming; since that time, he has been a resident of this township; has 100 acres of land, which is under first-class improvements; has two children — Minnie R., born July 20, 1866; James, Oct. 11, 1870. Mr. Duckworth is Democratic; has served as Township Trustee, and was a candidate for County Commissioner and was only beaten by a small majority, the county giving a Republican majority. He and wife are members of the Christian Union; is a man, generous and social in his nature, a liberal patron of the public journals, and well posted on the issues of the day.

JACOB EKELBERRY, farmer; P. O. Alum Creek; was born in this county Sept. 13, 1841, the youngest child of Jacob Ekelberry, and a namesake of his father's; he was raised up under the care of his parents, and in December, 1863, he was united in marriage to Maria E. Redman, born in Brown Township; since their marriage, they have resided in the northern part of Berlin; he has 255 acres of land—sixty-seven acres in Berlin, and the remainder in Brown. Mr. Ekelberry has served as Township Trustee four terms; is a member of the Grange, and the Order of Red Men, Lodge No. 95. Has three children —Stephen, Joanna and Bertha.

MRS. MARTHA C. GEARY, Constantia; was born in Westmoreland Co., Penn., March 15, 1807, daughter of John Cochran, who married Martha Thompson, a native of Pennsylvania. The Cochrans are descended from Lord Cochran, of Scotland. John Cochran was a soldier in the war of 1812; came to this State, locating in Knox Co., afterward bought land and improved the same; remained there until his death, which occurred in 1846. Mrs. Geary was married to William Geary (cousin of General and afterward Gov. Geary, of Pennsylvania); their marriage occurred April 1, 1830; after its consummation, they moved to Brown Township, in this county, remaining there about twenty years; he died April 14, 1869; they had seven children—Mary at home; John and William in Buffalo, stock-dealers; Frances E. (deceased); Joseph T. (deceased) was an M. D.; Samuel D., in Mattoon, Ill.; Tina E., clerk in Delaware. Mrs. Geary is a sister of S. D. Cochran, professor of languages, and a prominent minister in Missouri; has recently written an able work on theology. Mrs. Geary purposes leaving the farm and moving to Delaware.

EDWARD JACOBUS (deceased); was one among the prominent and successful farmers in this county, who was born May 22, 1821, in Essex Co., N. J., and emigrated to this State when he was 17 years of age; his parents settled in Trenton Township June 7, 1842. He was married to Mary C. Condit, who was born in Essex Co., N. J., daughter of Joseph and S. Condit, the former a soldier in the war of 1812. Mr. Jacobus and wife remained in Trenton where he was engaged in farming; in 1864, they moved to Shelby Co., Ill., but the climate not being satisfactory, they remained but one season, and returned to Delaware Co., locating in the northern part of Berlin on the pike; his death occurred Dec. 24, 1879; he began life poor, yet was a very successful farmer; had accumulated at the time of his death, about 600 acres of land, which was clear of any incumbrance; they have had nine children, eight living, all married but one, and doing for themselves. Mr. Jacobus and wife were members of the Presbyterian Church; Mrs. Jacobus resides on the homestead with her son Charles.

M. T. JANES, farmer; P. O. Constantia; started West in the spring of 1833, a lad of 19 years of age, with his earthly possessions encased in a pocket-handkerchief; wended his way on foot from Franklin Co., Vt., to Pittsfield, Mass., where he took the stage to Albany; then by canal, he came to Buffalo, and by lake to Cleveland, and by stage again to Sunbury; he was born March 15, 1814, in the county and State from which he made his start West, the son of Elijah and Anna Baker Janes. Nov. 14, 1833; same year of his

Digitized by Google

arrival in Sunbury, he was married to Marcia Caulkins, who was born in Berlin Oct. 9, 1812, the fourth child of Lovel Caulkins; after their marriage, they located on Alum Creek, in Berlin. In 1837, they made a visit to Vermont, where they remained until 1840; while there, Mr. Janes was drafted in the Canada rebellion, and afterward, at the hands of Abraham Lincoln, received a land warrant in consideration for his services; after their return to this county in 1840, they located on the place Mr. Janes now owns, which he bought for $4 per acre—built him a cabin and began work in earnest. They have had seven children, but five of whom are now living—Elbert, now of Knox Co.; Charles M., of Delaware; Alfred T., now practicing medicine at Pettis Co., Mo.; George L. and Willie, in Delaware. Mr. Janes did his part in furnishing men to put down the rebellion—sent three sons, Elbert, Alfred and Lester, the two first were in the 43d O. V. I., and served three years or more; Lester was in the 100-day service. All of his boys have left him and are doing for themselves. Mr. Janes has 107 acres of land, and is a well-to-do farmer. He is a stanch Republican, and one of Berlin's substantial citizens.

DANIEL B. JANES, farmer; P. O. Constantia; was born Nov. 30, 1837, on the farm where he now lives, located in the southeast part of Berlin, east of Alum Creek; the son of Harry Janes, who was born on Grand Isle, Vt., in 1799; he started West with his parents in 1812, got as far as Massachusetts, and anticipating trouble with the Indians, they remained there three years, and arrived here in 1815 and settled on the west side of Alum Creek in Berlin Township; Daniel's father was engaged in his early manhood in the manufacture of potash, and acquired enough means to enable him to enter 160 acres of land; he built him a cabin. He married Alma Dickerman, sister of Benoni Dickerman, and came with the family in 1815; he remained on the place where he settled until his death, Feb. 14, 1865; his wife died the year following. Daniel was raised at the old homestead, and was married, Oct. 25, 1860, to Sarah Adams, born March 1, 1839, in Berkshire Township; she was the daughter of Rev. Bartholomew and Helen (Van Nostrand) Adams, both natives of New York; since the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Janes, they have remained on the farm where they now live; they have two children—Lurie A., born in November, 1861; Harry, May 17, 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Janes are members of the Presbyterian Church; he has 207 acres of land; Mr. Janes' great-grandmother was a convert under the preaching of George Whitefield (of John Wesley's time); she lived to the age of 103 years.

WILLIAM H. McWILLIAMS; P. O. Tanktown; was born in Sussex Co., N. J., Dec. 29, 1839; son of Marshall and Clarissa (Smith) McWilliams, both natives of New Jersey; they moved to this State when William was but 5 months old, and remained a short time in Genoa; in March, 1841, came to Berlin, and located on the land now occupied by William, which, at the time, was unimproved, where the father died in 1876, after his return from the Centennial. He was a member of the Protestant Methodist Church. His widow still survives him. William enlisted Aug. 12, 1862, in Co G, 45th O. V. I., and served until the close of the war; fourteen months of the time, was in Confederate prisons at different points. March 26, 1868, was united by marriage to Prudence McIntosh, born July 16, 1848, in Champaign Co.; they have three children—John S., born Feb. 13, 1869; William E., born May 2, 1871, and Emma G., born Nov. 23, 1878. Since remained on the homestead.

GEORGE NEILSON, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Fairfield Co. Sept. 12, 1824; the fourth child of a family of ten children; his father, John, was a native of Luzerne Co., Penn., and came to this State in 1818, locating in Fairfield Co.; his father was a British soldier in the Revolutionary war; deserting, he was pursued by hounds, and escaped to the American side. George's mother's name was Elizabeth Raudbaugh, from Berks Co., Penn.; came to this State in 1805. George remained in Fairfield Co. until 1826; his father moved to Berkshire Township, and located; he was a millwright by trade; lived there until his death, in 1854; the family are of Scotch descent; George was raised on the farm until his 16th year, when he went to learn the trade of a brickmason. Oct. 26, 1847, he was married to Sarah Sharer, born May, 1829, in Maryland; daughter of George and Caroline (Sykes) Sharer, who were of Yankee descent; they came to this State when she was 3 years of age; after marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Neilson settled in Delaware City, where he engaged at his trade up to 1854; then moved to the northern part of Berlin Township, on the pike, in which place has since remained; he has 118 acres of excellent land, which has been brought to a high state of cultivation through his own efforts; when he came here, it was entirely unimproved—"all woods;" his land is now

Digitized by Google

underdrained, and, for the size, is one of the best farms in the county; they have had five children, four living—Caroline, now the wife of H. Miller, of Troy Township, Wilmer G., Edward J. and Carper W., at home. Mr. Neilson was out in the late war; served in Co. H, 145th O. V. I. Has served the county in several official capacities; was a member of the Agricultural Board for twenty years; now a member of the Central Ohio Board; also as Infirmary Director for nine years; is also a zealous advocate of the Masonic Fraternity, being a member of Hiram Lodge, No. 18, and Delaware Chapter, No. 52. His father was a Jackson Democrat, but *he* has been identified with the Republican party, and is a strong temperance man.

ANDREW H. OSBURN, tile manufactory, Tanktown; was born in Sussex Co., N. J., Dec. 8, 1851; the son of Henry and Mary Osburn, whose maiden name was Havens; came to this county when he was about 1 year old, and located in this township, where he has since lived. Jan. 15, 1874, Mr. Osborn was married to Isadore Beardslee, eldest daughter of William Beardslee, of this township. Since he married, he had been engaged in farming, until March 24, 1879, when he associated with J. T. Cartnell, in the tile business, since dissolved. They have one one child—Anna Mary. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. He is now associated with Aneyl Stanforth, in the tile manufactory—the firm name of Osburn & Stanforth; they are now prepared to make all sizes of tiles, from 2½ inches to 14, of superior quality, which they furnish at bottom prices to those who patronize them; those who are in need of tile will find it to their advantage to call on this firm.

W. S. PIATT, farmer; P.O. Tanktown; born in Augusta Co., Va., Nov. 3, 1818; the seventh son of James and Mary (Donahue) Piatt; on his father's side, his ancestry hail from France, and his mother's, from Ireland; William emigrated to this State when he was 10 years of age; his parents located in Marlborough. William left home at the age of 15, and began for himself; commenced driving stage, which he followed for about ten years, in the employ of Othel Hinton (stage agent); during the latter part of the time he was engaged in this business, he ran an opposition line against Neal, Moore & Co., and after a lively competition they were glad to buy him off. After a successful career in staging, he railroaded, as baggage-master, for three years, on the Mad River & Lake Erie Road. In 1840, he bought fifty acres of land, in Berlin Township, at $4 per acre; moved on it in 1850, and began improvements; built a cabin, deer and turkey often visiting their primitive dwelling. Nov. 3, 1839, was married to Betsey Fowler, born March 12, 1820, in Winsor, N. Y., daughter of James B. and Polly (Clauson) Fowler; they came to this State in 1833; were twenty-six days upon the road. They have had five children—Phœbe L., George A., Francisco and Frank (twins), and Charles W., all living in this township but George, who is in McHenry Co., Ill. Mr. Piatt has been successful in life; began poor and has accumulated a good deal of property, and ranks among the most affluent in this part of the township. Mrs. Piatt's father first settled in Orange, and had a truly pioneer experience.

MRS. MARGARET ROLOSON; P. O. Tanktown; was born in Northumberland Co., Penn., Feb. 16, 1814. Her father was born Feb. 4, 1763; her mother's maiden name was Catharine Kirk, born in August, 1769; both natives of Pennsylvania; they emigrated to this State in 1817; located first in Berkshire, afterward moved to Berlin, where they died—the mother April 5, 1831, the father April 13, 1842. Mrs. Roloson was married in September, 1837, to Joseph Roloson, born April 20, 1800, in one of the Middle States; his father lived to the age of 102 years. Early in life, Joseph learned the cooper's trade, which he followed for many years; he died in July, 1877, on the farm they located about the year 1852, and where Mrs. Roloson now lives. Five children were born to them—Simon, the eldest, lost his life in the battle of Gettysburg, as a member of the 4th O. V. I., his term had nearly expired; Henrietta, or "Nettie"; Lemuel, served one year in Co. G of the 96th O. V. I., lost his health and was discharged, and died at Columbus while on his way home; Louisa, now wife of W. H. Smith, of Kingston, and Fidelia, at home. Nettie was the wife of Chauncey W. Smith, son of Rodney Smith; C. W. was out in the 96th O. V. I., Co. G, served until the close of the war, and was a true and valiant soldier; he was taken prisoner at Atlanta July 22, 1864, and spent several months in rebel prisons, where his health was seriously impaired, which was the probable cause of his death—May 6, 1879; he kept a series of interesting accounts during his term of service. They were married August 30, 1865. During his life served as Township Clerk

Digitized by Google

and other official stations, and was, at the time of his death, a Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church, of which the family are all members. Mr. Roloson had been one of the Elders for twenty years. Mrs. Smith has 100 acres of land.

UTLEY ROLOSON, farmer; P. O. Alum Creek; was born in the northeast corner of Berlin Township Dec. 30, 1826, in the same house where he now resides; he is the fifth child of Nathaniel Roloson, who was a native of Essex Co., and emigrated to this State in the year 1816, remained in Kingston one year, and the year following came to Berlin. His wife's name was Phœbe Rosecrans, cousin of Gen. Rosecrans, of military fame; he was a permanent resident of this county, with the exception of two years spent in Marion Co.; he died in 1877, and his wife in 1865. Utley, at the age of 21, launched out for himself, and the May following, was married to Griscilda Myres, born in Berlin Township May 26, 1829; she is a daughter of John Myres, of Harrison Co., Va.; her mother's maiden name was Grace Roush, a native of this State; after their marriage, they located on the place where he now lives. Mr. Roloson was out in the three-months service; is a member of Co. H, 145th O. N. G. They have had seven children—Arthur (deceased), Alvin (an artist), Stephen, Byron (law student), Grace, Elmer and Lester. Mr. Roloson has a good snug farm, well managed, and has acquired a competency for himself and family; is a man of good information, and loyal to the principles of Republicanism.

GEORGE W. RIDGEWAY, Constantia; was born in Putnam Co., N. Y., in October, 1823; a son of Isaac Ridgeway, who died when George was 7 years of age. The Ridgeways are of English descent; three brothers came from England—one settled in New Jersey, one in Utica, and Isaac, the grandfather of George, after his return from the Revolutionary war, where he served eight years and one month, settled in Putnam Co. In the spring of 1836, George came out to this State, located in Berlin Township, on the farm where Mr. Saunders now lives. He left his step-father, when a lad in his teens, to carve out his own destiny; began at $6 per month, and worked four years by the month, and at no time did his wages exceed $10 for a month's work; subsequent to this, the Taylor land was offered for sale; he bought and traded in real estate, and was successful in his investments, and as time advanced, became one among the prominent landholders of the township. At the age of 22, he was married to Essie Andrus, born in this county; her parents were from New York; her father's name was Timothy, and her mother's name, prior to her marriage, was Naamah Andrus; after the marriage of Mr. Ridgeway, he located on the farm where he now resides; his wife died July 2, 1864; two children were the result of their marriage—Cynthia, now the wife of C. J. Slough, of this township, and Josephine, at home. Mr. Ridgeway has been, for the last thirty years, one of the most prominent stock-dealers and traders in the county; his bankers assert that for many years he has done business to the amount of $200,000 annually; his farm consists of 350 acres of land. Was commissioned as Captain, from Gov. Todd, during the late war, but, on account of sickness of his wife, he never served.

WILLIAM B. SHAW, farmer; P. O. Tanktown; is the son of James L. Shaw, who was born in Prince William Co., Va., in March, 1795; he participated in the war of 1812, and emigrated to this State in 1817, stopping at Hamilton Co. where he remained until 1829, when he moved to Delaware City and married Sarah Shaw, who was born in 1800, and came to this State in 1811 with her people; the senior Shaw was a cooper by trade, at which he worked until his settlement in Berlin in 1852. William B. was born Feb. 1, 1835, and received his elementary education in the common schools; he subsequently attended two years at the university. Aug. 23, 1866, he was married to Josephine Gardiner, daughter of R. C. Gardiner, who came to this State from New Jersey in 1842; she died in December, 1873, leaving four children—Jessie M., Lydia I., Alfred and Alice; Mr. Shaw was married the second time, his last wife being Irene Merrick, sister of his first wife, Aug. 5, 1874; they had two children—Charles H. and Paul; his present wife had been a teacher for several years. After leaving Delaware, his father made several moves—first to the northwest corner of Berlin Township, remaining about four years; then had a residence of eleven years in Brown Township, and then settled in Berlin, where he has remained; his mother died in December, 1877; she had been a member of the M. E. Church for many years, of which William and wife are also members. Mr. Shaw has sixty-four acres of land; he has always been "a tiller of the soil."

ANCYL H. STANFORTH, tile manufacturer; P. O. Tanktown; is a son of G. B. Stanforth,

Digitized by Google

of this township. He married Mary B. Osburn, daughter of Henry and Mary Osburn; the ceremony was celebrated in December, 1877; he has been, for three years past, a resident of Radnor Township; he recently bought J. T. Cartnell's interest in the tile manufactory, associating with his brother-in-law, Andrew Osburn, in the same business, under the firm name of Osburn & Stanforth. Mr. and Mrs. S. have one child—Pearl Sumner; he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church; he is a member of Olentangy Lodge, I. O. O. F.

CHARLES E. SMITH, farmer; P. O. Tanktown; born in this township Jan. 1, 1836, and is the fourth son of Rodney Smith, one of the old settlers in this township; he received an elementary education at the district common school, and completed it at the college in Delaware; he taught school several terms during the winter, and, in the summer, turned his attention to farming. Aug. 27, 1861, he enlisted in Co. I, 32d O. V. I., and reënlisted Dec. 25, 1863, and served until the close of the war; he participated in twenty-one engagements, and escaped without a wound; some of the more important were McDowell, Harper's Ferry, Fort Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hills, Black River, Vicksburg, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta and Jonesboro'; he kept a diary during the entire term of his service, which makes a valuable record of events during an interesting part of his life; Mr. Smith received his discharge July 27, 1865; upon his return, he resumed farming. Nov. 15, 1866, he was married to Anna Twining, who was born Sept. 11, 1838, in Licking Co.; she is the daughter of Hiram Twining, a pioneer of Licking Co.; her mother's name was Lovey Pease; she was a native of Maine, and her father was a native of Massachusetts; Mr. and Mrs. Smith lived on the homestead one year, and then moved to their present place of abode; they have two children—Edward and Ernest. Mr. Smith and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church; they have a good home and eighty acres of land.

RODNEY SMITH, farmer; P. O. Alum Creek; is a native of Massachusetts, born in the town of Washington, Berkshire Co., March 11, 1801; son of William Smith, from Connecticut; his mother's name was Lucinda, of the Witters family. Mr. Smith came out with his parents in a wagon, in 1816; the trip occupied thirty-five days; first settled in the north of Berkshire; they brought with them four horses, a small cow and three pigs; what horses he has since raised, are descendants from one of the number brought. Rodney always remained at home. At about the age of 28, he was married to a Miss Reynolds, born in New York; she died April 19, 1866. For many years after he came to the county, money was very rare indeed; everything went by barter; salt about $4 per barrel; corn they could not sell; would sometimes get it distilled into whisky, getting about three quarts to the bushel, which would sell for 25 cents per gallon; has sold steers at less than 1 cent per pound, and sold dressed hogs at $1.25 per hundred, part pay in money and the balance in orders; made their own clothes out of wool and flax; yet they were sufficient for the time. After his marriage, Mr. Smith settled on the place where he now lives. They have had eleven children; six now living—Albert C., Lucius D., in McLean Co., Ill., Charles E., Thomas, Rose B. and Ralph. Several of his boys were in the late war—George W., in Co. G, 96th O. V. I. (died at Memphis); Chauncey W., in the 20th O. V. I.; Albert, in the 121st O. V. I.; Charles, in the 22d O. V. I.; Lucius, in the 100-day service. Mr. Smith cast his first vote for Harrison, and has never missed voting at an election when able to go. He has a large farm under good cultivation.

GEORGE B. STANFORTH, farmer; P. O. Tanktown; born Oct. 12, 1824, in Rockingham Co., Va.; the youngest of a family of two children, born to William and Helender (Matheney) Stanforth, both natives of the "Old Dominion" State. Geo. B. was 5 years of age when he came West with his parents, arriving in Morrow Co. in 1829; stayed with his parents until 24 years of age. Oct. 11, 1848, he was united in wedlock to Minerva Gibson, native of Delaware Co.; daughter of Robert Gibson, from Pennsylvania. After his marriage, he located in Berkshire, where he lived six years; in 1864, sold out and moved to Pike Co.; in 1872, moved to Berlin, near the Pike, where he has since lived; has five children—Mary (now Mrs. Colflesh), Aneyl H., Emma, Frankie and George. Has been for many years a member of the M. E. Church, and is now Trustee of the township.

GEORGE SACKETT, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Tanktown; born in this township Feb. 27, 1840; only son of Augustin Sackett, a native of Delaware Co.; his mother's name, before marriage, was Mary E. George, a native of New Hampshire, born July 22, 1813, and came to this State when

Digitized by Google

she was but 6 years of age; they located in this township in 1837, on Alum Creek, and two years later came to this place; his father died Oct. 13, 1862; George had good educational advantages. In August, 1862, enlisted in the 96th O. V. I. for three years; he remained out one year, and was discharged on account of disability. April 10, 1864, he married Mary E. Roloson, daughter of Joel Roloson; she died June, 1871, leaving two boys—Francis and Howard; his second marriage took place July 13, 1876, with Anna Emerson, who was born Aug. 2, 1856, in this township, daughter of Capt. Silas Emerson, who lost his life in the late war as commanding officer of Co. K, 121st O. V. I.; her mother's maiden name was Nancy A. Farris. Mr. Sackett has served two terms as Sheriff of this county, with due credit to himself and marked satisfaction to the people; is a member of the Masonic Fraternity, both Lodge and Chapter, at Delaware; has 285 acres of land, well improved, and is a successful farmer.

ELIJAH SHADE, farmer; P. O. Tanktown; was born in Frederick Co., Va., Jan. 25, 1823; is the second child of a family of fourteen children, born to Phillip and Catharine (Shorky) Shade, who were natives of the Old Dominion; Elijah came to this State, with his parents, in the year 1828, who located in Logan Co.; his father entered the land upon which he settled and lived until his death; at the time of their settlement, Indians were to be seen in considerable numbers; no roads, except the Indian trail and the pathway blazed with the tomahawk. Mr. Shade remained with his parents until he was in his 24th year, when he was married to Emeline Potter, May 26, 1846; she is a daughter of Edward and Abigail (Denison) Potter, who were natives of Connecticut, the former of New London, and the latter of Saybrook; he came out in the year 1821, and is now a resident of Delaware. After the marriage of Mr. Shade, they located in Logan Co., and, in 1852, moved to this county, locating permanently in Berlin Township, where he purchased land; they have had four children—Harriet, Leroy, Francis and Phillip. Mr. Shade was out in the 100-day service, Co. H, 145th O. N. G.; he has acquired what property he has through his own exertions, having been reasonably successful.

LEWIS SLACK, farmer; P. O. Constantia; born in Galena, Berkshire Township, Dec. 5, 1824; son of Capt. Henry Slack, who commanded a company in the war of 1812; he was a native of the Wyoming Valley, Penn.; came here in 1807, and afterward located at Galena; he commanded the first company of light infantry formed in this county; he died at Galena in 1830. Lewis' mother's name before marriage was Mary Denton; she was a native of Orange Co., N. Y.; came here in 1805; died Dec. 25, 1875, at the age of 83 years. Lewis was the second of the family of four living children; he was raised up at Galena, and was 5 years of age when his father died; he remained with his mother until he was 25 years of age, then made a trip to California, where he worked in the mines; was gone nearly two years, returning in December, 1851. Nov. 15, 1853, was married to Minerva Utley, who was born in Berkshire in 1830; she is a daughter of Hon. Amos Utley, born in Windham Co., Conn., in 1793, and emigrated to this State in 1820; he filled several offices of trust in his time, as Justice of the Peace, Township Trustee, Treasurer, and represented this county in the Legislature in 1830; now living with his daughter, Mrs. Slack. Before marriage, her mother's name was Sarah Stark, a native of Orange Co., N. Y.; came here in 1815; born in 1802, died in Berkshire, February, 1872. Mr. Slack has two children—Howard and Clara. Mr. Slack moved to this township in 1872; has 116 acres of land.

G. W. STOVER, farmer and trader; P. O. Lewis Center; was born in Fairfield Co. Aug. 25, 1826; youngest but one of a family of five children born to Benjamin and Sarah (Chilcutt) Stover, both natives of Hardy Co., Va.; they moved to Fairfield Co. in 1811. Benjamin was a participant in the war of 1812; remained in Fairfield Co. until the year 1856, when he moved to Berlin and lived until he died in 1860. George commenced teaching school before he became of age, which he continued, during the winter season, for several years—in all eighteen terms—working on the farm during the summer. In his 24th year, was married to Elizabeth Green, born in Licking Co. in 1830, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Malone. He moved to Berlin Township in the year 1856, and bought 146 acres of land, and has since been engaged in cultivating the same. October, 1872, he began business in Lewis Center, in the grocery and grain trade, being the only grain-dealer in the place; buys and ships about 30,000 bushels annually; he also carries on his farm; has four children—Melissa, Mary E., Benjamin F., Samantha N. Mr. Stover is a member of the United Brethren Church; has been prominently associated with that body since its organization in that locality;

Digitized by Google

the church building is located on land which he donated for its site.

STEPHEN P. THRALL, farmer; P. O. Constantia. Stephen was born in this township April 25, 1843; the son of Arza and Mary G. (Chandler) Thrall; the former came to this State from Chenango Co., N. Y., about one-half century ago, and since has been a resident of the county. At the age of 18, Stephen enlisted in Co. D, 20th O. V. I., and, at the expiration of three years, re-enlisted at Atlanta, Ga., serving until the termination of the war. He was wounded at Raymond, and, while in hospital, the Confederates captured them; after thirteen days they were paroled and sent into the lines at Vicksburg; his first engagement was at Fort Donelson; while there, and assisting in guarding 1,400 prisoners on the boat, they formed a plot to overpower the guard and escape, but the secret leaked out just as they were about to execute it, when Maj. McElroy, with pistol, covered the pilot, and ordered him to "pull for the middle of the stream," and, with sixty-five heavily loaded guns, with bayonets bristling at them, the prisoners were prevented from consummating their plan of escape. In March, 1866, Mr. Thrall was married to Evaline M. Gilson, born in Geauga Co.; they have five children—Rose A., Myrtie L., Annie M., Charles E., George W. They moved to the homestead in 1878.

GEORGE WHITMAN, farmer; P. O. Constantia; was born Feb. 8, 1846, the son of Ezra and Lydia (Fairbanks) Whitman; Ezra was a native of Maine, and came West about the year 1838–39, and settled in Franklin Co., where George was born; he being the third of a family of eight children; he remained with his parents until he enlisted in Co. K, 121st O. V. I., for three years, and served about one year, when he was discharged on account of disability, when he came to this county and was united by marriage to Mary Cole, born Nov. 22, 1849, in Franklin; is a daughter of Alonzo and Sarah (Caldwell) Cole; subsequent to his return from service, he was engaged one year, at Cheshire, in the mercantile business; then moved his stock to Licking Co. and sold out; in 1870, he went to Putnam Co., where he was for five years engaged in the sawmill business; then moved to this township, and subsequently bought 114 acres of land, the place being known as the Eaton farm, situated on the pike near the town house; has four children—Carrie A., Charles, Rolland and Florence. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

CHARLES WILCOX, farmer; P. O. Constantia; born in Licking Co. Oct. 30, 1834; is a son of Martin Wilcox, a native of Herkimer Co., N. Y., who married Charlotte Aller, born in Virginia. Charles was the eldest of a family of eight children; he had poor school advantages; remained with his father until his 23d year. July 9, 1857, married Hannah Williamson, born in Franklin Co. in 1838, daughter of Jonathan and Clarinda Williamson; lived in Union Co. eleven years, where he bought and improved a farm; in the spring of 1870, moved to Berlin Township on the State road, and bought the Kelsie farm of 100 acres, which has on it an adobe house, the only (known) one in this country; they have had five children, three living—Chloe J., Annie C. and Lizzie Z.; Lizzie (the second) and Leonard, deceased. Leonard died with putrid sore throat while visiting his uncle in Franklin Co., he it seems had a presentiment of his death many months ere it occurred, he was very patient during his painful illness, and manifested a fortitude surpassing his years; his death occurred Oct. 24, 1873, he was about 8 years of age. Mrs. Wilcox is a member of the Wesleyan M. E. Church. Mr. Wilcox is favorably disposed to all civil and religious societies.

Digitized by Google

ORANGE TOWNSHIP.

E. ABBOTT, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center. This gentleman ranks among the self-made men of the township; was born in Licking Co. July 13, 1826; is the oldest of a family of ten children. His father, Jonathan Abbott, was born in Pennsylvania; his wife (Adah Wright) was born in Maryland; after their marriage, they located in Licking Co., where they lived until his death, about the year 1848; Abram Wright, her father, was one of the early pioneers, and built and ran the first store in Newark. Ezekiel, in early life, was enabled to get sufficient education to teach school, which he followed for several terms. At the age of 23, was married to Martha E. Pressley; she died three years afterward, leaving no issue. Subsequent to his marriage, he clerked in a store at Mt. Vernon; then ran a water-mill about two years, then went on his mother's farm and worked it until 1857, when he moved to Delhi, where he bought a saw-mill and engaged in the lumber business; bought a large amount of walnut and cut it for the market; continued it about fifteen years doing a large and prosperous business; he then traded his mill for a farm northwest of Delaware, where he lived two years, and in 1875 moved to his present place, where he bought 137 acres of land, which has first class improvements thereon; has been engaged in farming and raising sheep; intends soon to make a specialty of the latter. In 1855, married Miss Eleanor J. Reed, born in Licking Co. in 1830, daughter of Nelson Reed; they have two children—Albert C., born July 6, 1865; Edward W., Feb. 28, 1868. Mr. Abbott and wife are both members of the M. E. Church. Mr. Abbott never has solicited office, yet has filled the office of Justice of the Peace for fifteen years while in Radnor Township.

WASHINGTON BURT, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Flint; was born in Orange Co., N. Y., Aug. 3, 1813, the fifth of nine children. His father, Daniel, was a native of Connecticut. His wife's name before marriage was Sarah Foght, of German extraction. John Morris Foght, the grandfather of Washington Burt, was a Captain during the Revolutionary war, and was for many years after a pensioner. Washington began to do for himself at the age of 16; in 1832, when in his 21st year, he and three of his brothers came to Coshocton Co., and located on the Muskingum River, at the town of Coshocton, where they joined land. Sept. 26, 1839, he was married to Georgiana Fisk, born Nov. 14, 1818, daughter of Jonathan Fisk, from Massachusetts, who came to New York in 1825; his wife's name before her marriage was Susan Williams. After Mr. Burt came West he began to clear his wooded land, lived several years in a log house; remained there about thirty-two years; the same land is now within the corporate limits of Coshocton; in the spring of 1865, they sold out and moved to this place; he has 330 acres of good land, all of which is under cultivation; has also a farm in Coshocton Co. He began life with an old team of horses and $100 in money; this was the "nest egg," and since, by hard labor and good management, has acquired a competency; they have had ten children, all are living—Ellen, Georgiana, Charles W., Maria, Emma, Sarah A., Susan, George W., Allen D. and Clara; the two elder are married and living in Coshocton; Maria and Emma married brothers; Sarah and Susan are also married, and living in Franklin Co.; Charles in Kansas; George and Allen in business in Flint, Franklin Co., and Clara at home. Mr. Burt is favorably disposed to all religious denominations, yet the doctrine of Universalism is more in harmony with his belief than others; during the rebellion was a War Democrat; had one son and two sons-in-law in the army; since the war has been a Republican.

JAMES BALE, farmer; P. O. Westerville; came to this township in 1849; he was born in Sussex Co., N. J., in March, 1797; the son of Henry and Abigail (Current) Bale, who were also natives of New Jersey. In the early part of James' life, he learned the trade of millwright, which he followed for several years; subsequently, he entered the milling business, with two of his brothers; they manufactured some cloth, but their principal business was fulling and dressing, which they followed successfully for several years; James finally sold out to his brothers, and resumed the millwright business, which he pursued until he cast his fortunes in the West. July 8, 1826, he was married to Sarah Havens, a native of New Jersey; they had seven children, four living—Abigail, John H., Mary A. and David, who is on the

Digitized by Google

homestead, and was married Oct. 5, 1865, to Dulcina Hulburt, a daughter of Lee Hulburt, one of the old residents of the county; they have five children—Edwin F., Louie L., James, Ezra and a babe, unnamed. After their marriage, they lived on a farm he had bought, north of the homestead, three years; then sold out and moved to his father's farm, situated on the west side of Alum Creek. David has always been identified with Democracy, as also has his father.

ELIZA A. BAKER, farmer; P. O. Westerville; was born in Trenton Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, July 14, 1825. There were six children in the family, she being the third, born of Peter Cockerell and Hannah Linnaberry, his wife; the Cockerells are from Virginia, and the Linnaberry family from Pennsylvania. Mrs. Baker came with her parents to this township, her father settling on the place now owned by A. M. Fuller. In her 21st year, she was married to George Baker; born in Guernsey Co.; came to this county when he was a mere lad. After the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Baker, they moved to the place where she now lives—west side of Alum Creek. Mr. Baker died Oct. 27, 1878. She still carries on the farm. Has four children—George, Mary A., Julia and Louisa.

D. H. BARD, farmer; P. O. Westerville; was born in Franklin Co., Penn., Dec. 15, 1848; is the third child of a family of four children; his father's name was Isaac; his mother's name, prior to her marriage, was Rhuana Humphrey, both of them natives of Franklin Co., Penn. David came to this county with his parents, when he was about 4 years old; the family subsequently located on the State road, south of the town house. At the age of 9, David went to live with his uncle, A. M. Fuller, one of the prominent men in this township, living in the southern part; lived with him until he attained his majority. Dec. 25, 1878, was united in wedlock to Sadie E. McDowell, of Franklin Co., Penn., and the place of marriage; she was born March 16, 1856; she is a daughter of William E. McDowell. Since his marriage, he has worked his uncle's farm. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

RALPH BENNETT, farmer; P. O. Flint; was born in this township March 1, 1840; is the second child of a family of eleven children, born of Sylvester and Elizabeth (Butt) Bennett, both of them natives of Virginia; first located on Duncan's Plain; Ralph remained with his parents until he was 23 years of age. In 1862, Aug. 11, he enlisted in the 95th O. V. I., Co. D, and was shot in the leg while in his first battle, and was discharged on account of disability, being in service about eight months. Upon his return home, was united in marriage with Cynthia Hall, born in Delaware Co.; have had six children—Alice, Flora E., Verna, William H., Alvin C. and Mary E.; since his marriage, he has lived in several different places in the county; April 1, 1879, he moved to his present place of abode, where he has bought property, and is permanently located.

WILLIAM BOCKOVEN, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Constantia; was born in Berlin Township March 13, 1826; is the eldest of a family of twelve children; his father's name is Jacob, who came to this county in the year 1820, he being then a lad of 18; his parents settled in Berlin. Jacob married Eliza Dalrymple, a native of New Jersey; they are still living. William, at the age of 18, went to learn the blacksmith's trade, and afterward followed it eight years in Cheshire; while there, was married (April 26, 1849) to Jane Barrows, born Oct. 3, 1826; daughter of Nathaniel W. Barrows, a native of Tolland Co., Conn.; he settled in this township in 1819, on the east side of Alum Creek, where Mrs. B. was born. In the fall of 1858, Mr. Bockoven moved to Orange, locating in the north part, east of Alum Creek, where he bought 200 acres of land, a portion of which belonged formerly to the Barrow farm, which Mrs. Bockoven's father bought and settled. Mr. Bockoven for several years afterward followed his trade, in connection with his farm, but has recently abandoned the anvil and forge, and confined himself strictly to farming pursuits. He has been a successful man; has accumulated a competence for himself and wife, and they are living in the enjoyment of their means; he is among the best farmers on Alum Creek; has contributed liberally to the support of the Gospel, and to all demands of an eleemosynary character; he is a liberal patron of the public journals; was for many years identified with the Democratic party, but is now a Prohibitionist.

CYRUS CHAMBERS, farmer; P. O. Westerville; is one of the oldest settlers in this township; was born in Vermont, town of Tunbridge, Orange Co., Nov. 5, 1795; he was a son of Robert and Martha (Smith) Chambers, who were natives of the same State. Cyrus was left an orphan at an early age, his father having been drowned; he was then thrown upon his own resources, and lived several years with David Campbell, and came West

Digitized by Google

with him in a wagon; six of them left Rutland Aug. 8, 1815, and soon after their arrival, Mr. Campbell bought land in Genoa Township; Mr. Chambers lived with him about one year, and at the age of 20, he began to do for himself, and made his home with Campbell; he worked out for several years, taking jobs of clearing up land, until he had accumulated means to buy 100 acres for himself in Genoa Township; at the time he came here there were no settlements on the west side of Alum Creek; Mr. Chambers soon after sold his land in Genoa and came to this township, and bought where he now lives. May 6, 1824, he married Susanna Jaynes, a native of Grand Isle, Vt.; their first experience in housekeeping was in a log cabin, with one room, clapboard roof and stick chimney; his uncle, John Jaynes, loaned him some chairs, a neighbor a dinner-pot, another some soap, and thus they began; wages were low—he offered at one time to work for 25 cents per day, for Samuel Ferson; about the year 1822, he sold 200 bushels of corn, which he summered over, at 12½ cents per bushel. Mr. Chambers' wife died Nov. 5, 1844, leaving him ten children, seven of them now living; of these, William and Mary are in Orange, Cyrus in Liberty, and Seymour in the northern part of the county; of the last wife's, Horatio and George are on the homestead, Horace is at Worthington, Octavia (now Mrs. Carter) at Westerville, and Sarah (now Mrs. Jaycox) in this township. Mr. Chambers has probably cleared more timber land than any other man in the county; has been a member of the M. E. Church for upward of 72 years, and in early times served as Constable, Trustee, and Township Clerk, also taught school several terms, and is supposed to have been the first to teach in the township; he is of Republican principles, and is one of the oldest living pioneers in the country.

C. L. CASE, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; was born in this township Nov. 8, 1828; is a son of Truman Case, who was born in the State of Connecticut; his mother's name, prior to her marriage, was Phœbe Eaton, a native of Vermont, and came to this county and located in Liberty Township; moved to Orange, and located on the State road, where they lived until their death—the father in December, 1861, and Mrs. Case in January, 1872. Luther remained with his parents until he was 22 years of age, when he married (Feb. 18, 1850) Hannah Case, born in 1832, in New York State; she was a daughter of Riley Case. After their marriage, they located on the homestead, where they lived until October, 1879, when he moved to Lewis Center; have eight children—Franklin L., Delphina, Josephine, Byron, Edwin S., Charles, George and Tilla, four of whom are married; two living in Westerville. Mr. Case has been engaged in farming nearly all his life; is now engaged in running a saw-mill located at Orange Station, which he owns; has also good property in the town. He is a very zealous and earnest temperance man.

STEPHEN L. CRUIKSHANK, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; is the son of David Cruikshank, who was born in Salem, Washington Co., N. Y., and emigrated to this State about the year 1814, and located in the northeast part of Liberty Township, on the farm now occupied by Mrs. Rheem, which he cleared up, remaining there until his death June 8, 1869. Stephen was born on the homestead April 26, 1836; is the eldest son of the third generation of the Cruikshank family; his mother's name was Eliza Eaton, born in this county. The Cruikshanks are of Scotch descent, and of numerous kindred. It is a noteworthy fact that not one of the name is addicted to the use of liquor, or was ever drunk, and they are members of the Prohibition party. Nearly all are members of the same orthodox church, and none are profane. Stephen remained at home until of age. Dec. 4, 1856, was married to Mary Woodland, born in 1834 in the city of London; daughter of Jesse Woodland. She came to this country in her 3d year; was six weeks on the ocean. After the marriage of Mr. Cruikshank, they rented about two years; then bought the land he now owns. He has for many years been engaged in bee culture, and has quite a reputation in this direction; has 155 acres of land, and good improvements thereon. They had eleven children; but nine living—Frank L., John A., Jennie L., Thomas E., Rosa V., Oliver P., Jesse L., Harry S. and Stephen L.

WILLIAM S. CLYMER; P. O. Westerville; is a prominent agriculturist and stock-raiser of this township, who was born in Franklin Co., July 18, 1818; son of John Clymer, a native of Maryland, who married Mary Harris, a native of Delaware, who came to this State when she was about 10 years of age; the senior Clymer came to this State about 1815, and entered land in Plain Township, Franklin Co.; was a participant in the war of 1812. The Clymer family are near relatives of Senator Clymer, of Pennsylvania, also descendants of George Clymer, whose signature

Digitized by Google

appears under the Declaration of Independence. There were twelve children in the family, William being the third; but two now living besides William—Rev. Francis Clymer, of Galion, and Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, of Hancock Co.; when William was about 14 years of age, his father died, and he was thrown upon his own resources; his mother was feeble and he remained with her until he was 24 years of age, when he married Eliza McComb, born in Pennsylvania April 10, 1817; she was a daughter of Jonathan and Lucretia (Beter) McComb, the latter a native of Virginia, and Mr. McComb, of Pennsylvania; they came to this State in 1819. Mr. and Mrs. Clymer were married in Truo Township, Franklin Co., Dec. 20, 1842; they then settled in Plain Township, where Mr. Clymer was engaged in farming and stock-raising; in 1859, he sold out and moved to this township, where he purchased about two hundred and fifty acres of land, and, to-day, owns over seven hundred acres situated on Alum Creek; this land will compare favorably with any in the county; this he has improved and built a steam mill; his health has of late been very much impaired in consequence of injuries received in a smash-up while shipping, years ago. Mr. Clymer began for himself at the age of 20; shipped stock to the East and made money, but has had some losses and reverses that would have disheartened a less energetic and persevering man; he learned the grafting business of his brother, which he followed three years with a set of men; in this enterprise was successful; subsequently, he traveled and handled horses on the Rarey system, instructed others and was the inventor of the "third line;" afterward turned his attention to farming and stock-trading, at which he was quite successful; few men have more pluck and energy than he; has always been a man of temperate habits, using neither whisky nor tobacco, liberal and warm-hearted; has donated freely to church and school. Mr. Clymer was for many years a member of the church, but withdrew some years since; they had eight children, seven living—Mark A., Jonathan O., Roxie A., Jane, Davis, Frank and Ophelia.

JOSEPH CLARK, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; came to this State from Orange Co., N. Y., in 1811, with his father, Elihu Clark, when he was but 15 years of age; Joseph was born Sept. 28, 1796; his father settled in this county, eight miles north of Delaware; early in life, Joseph learned the carpenter's trade, working at it more or less until 1861; lived in Franklin Co. until March 5, 1846, when he moved to Wyandot Co., and stayed four years; in April, 1850, he moved to Morrow Co., and lived there until April, 1863, when he moved to Orange Township, where he has since lived. In the spring of 1833, he was united in marriage to Hannah Perdue, sister of John Perdue, who was noted for his great wealth and benevolent donations to schools, societies and churches; she was born in the year 1815, in Pennsylvania; she is a daughter of Charles Perdue; Mr. and Mrs. Clark were married in Franklin Co.; they have had five children—but two of whom are living—William, Henry, Helen, Harrison and Cora; William is now in business in Indiana, and Harrison is at home. Mrs. Clark is a member of the Presbyterian Church; her father died about the year 1823; her mother about the year 1854.

C. A. DE WITT, boot and shoe maker, Lewis Centre; born in Pickaway Co. Jan. 9, 1842; is the eldest of ten children, born to Francis and Sarah (McLean) De Witt, the former a native of Richland, and the latter of Pickaway Co. Charles came to this county with his parents when he was 10 years of age, and was raised on a farm until his entry into the United States service, Aug. 20, 1862, in Co. K, 121st O. V. I., as a musician; he served until the close of the war; was in the battles of Perryville and Chickamauga; his health becoming impaired, he was placed on detached duty; upon his return home, he carried on a store some time. Dec. 31, 1865, he was married to Emily B. Goodrich, born in Liberty in 1844, and a daughter of Clark Goodrich; he subsequently moved to Paulding Co., where he lived until 1869, then returned to this county and set up in business; they have one child—Lester C., born Jan. 24, 1869. He and his wife are both members of the M. E. Church; he is also a member of the I. O. O. F.; Mr. De Witt is of a mechanical turn; does stone and brick work, also plastering, and carries on his boot and shoe business and general repair work to order, and in a satisfactory manner.

C. P. ELSBREE, farmer; was among the first to find a home in Orange Township; is a native of Dutchess Co., N. Y., born April 17, 1800, and, while quite young, his father died; not many years subsequently, his mother (whose maiden name was also Elsbree) married Jeremiah Macomber, who, in 1811, emigrated with his family to this locality, settling

Digitized by Google

on what is known as the Gooding property; at this time there were but four other families living in the township; everything was in its primitive condition, and the difficulties to be surmounted were enough to try the nerve of the sturdiest pioneer; the opportunities for schooling were of the most limited character, and, as a result, Mr. Elsbree obtained but a meager education in common with others thus situated; in 1820, he returned to his native State, remaining three years, the last winter of which he spent in the pineries of the north, working in the logging camps, and, in the spring, assisted in rafting the logs down. Matilda Norton, a native of Connecticut, and who came West with her father when she was about a year old, became the wife of Mr. Elsbree Feb. 17, 1825; her father commanded a company of riflemen in the war of 1812, and was prominently mentioned in the history of the township; Mr. and Mrs. Elsbree have had born to them eight children, but three of whom are now living—Augustus, George and Cicero; the latter is at the old home with his parents, and the other two are farming in the immediate neighborhood. Mr. Elsbree and wife are members of the Christian Church; he has followed the predilections of the old Whig party, of which he was one, and is now a Republican.

Since writing the above, Mr. Elsbree has met with a most tragic death by being gored and trampled upon until he was horribly mangled by an infuriated bull, in the stall where the animal was confined, the old gentleman having gone in by the side of him for some purpose; thus, in the most soul-depressing manner, is put out the light of that most honorable and worthy citizen, who has contributed so much to the well-being of the community of which he has so long been a member.

MRS. PARTHENIA A. ELSBREE; P. O. Lewis Center; was born in the Empire State, Putnam Co., Aug. 26, 1827; daughter of James Fowler and Polly (Clawson) Fowler; there were nine children in the family, Parthenia being the youngest. On the mother's side of the family, they trace their ancestry to the British Isles, being of Scotch-Irish descent. The parents of Parthenia moved to this county when she was but 6 years of age, and located in Orange Township, where they remained until their death—the mother in 1866, and father in 1869. Parthenia was united in matrimony to Gustavus Elsbree. In 1827, he was born in this township, a son of C. P. Elsbree, one of the oldest of the resident settlers in the township; her marriage was celebrated in December, 1852, after which they located on the place where she now lives. Mr. Elsbre died in June, 1877, having been previously received into the church; since his demise she has remained on the farm; she has two children—Mary M. and Elmer E., and is a member of the Presbyterian Church, at Liberty.

MRS. PHEBE R. EVARTS; P. O. Westerville; was born in Sullivan Co., N. H., April 21, 1819; she is a daughter of John George; her mother's name before marriage was Fannie Broton; Mrs. Evarts' grandfather was a participant in the war of 1812; she came to this State with her parents when she was but 3 years of age; they first settled in Noble Co., where they lived seven years, and, in the year 1829, moved to Orange Township, on the east side of Alum Creek, where they purchased land, and remained until their death—her father in 1865, and her mother in 1867; Mrs. Evarts remained with her parents (having taught school some) until her 19th year. She was then married, April 26, 1838, to Elijah Sackett, a native of Pennsylvania; they moved to Brown Township, where he died soon after. She returned home to her father's; remained until her marriage with Philo P. Evarts; he was born in New York; after the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Evarts they moved to her former place of abode in Brown Township, where they lived six years; then moved to Berlin; lived there until March 21, 1860, when her husband met with his death; she subsequently moved to the old homestead, where she now lives; she has but one child, Edgar, born in 1845; he is married, and resides in Berlin, on the land belonging to the estate. Mrs. Evarts was for many years a member of the Baptist Church, having made a profession when she was but 16 years of age. She has 125 acres of land on the homestead, where she lives.

MATTHEW GOODING belongs to a family of prominent agriculturists of Orange Township. His father, George Gooding, was born in Massachusetts and came out to this country in 1818, with a drove of sheep, and remained two years, during which time he worked out by the month; returning to the East, he married Phœbe T. Williams, and then by wagon made his second trip to this section in six weeks; on his arrival he had $2.06¼; he rented a farm of De Wolf for nine years, during which time he combined farming and dairying; subsequent to this, he bought and moved on to a

Digitized by Google

small piece of land, where Frank now lives; to this he added until his death in January, 1856, when he was the possessor of about 1,300 acres; he kept public house for several years, at which the stage lines made one of their stopping-places, and many a weary traveler has refreshed the inner man with toothsome edibles furnished by the hand of the hospitable landlady, Mrs. Gooding; she is still living and in her 82d year. Matthew was married, Oct. 23, 1855, to Mary E. Matoon, who was born Feb. 13, 1836, in Blendon Township, Franklin Co., and the daughter of Edwin Matoon, one of the pioneers of that county. After marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Gooding located where they now live; he has a first-class farm with excellent improvements, and has for several years given his attention to sheep-raising and wool-growing. They have one son and six daughters—Edwin M., in the mercantile business in Lewis Center; Mary E., Jessie, Lillie, Annie, Cora D. and Grace. Mr. and Mrs. Gooding are members of the M. E. Church; in politics, the Goodings are Republican.

GEORGE A. GOODING, farmer and trader; P. O. Lewis Center. One of the most thrifty and well-to-do farmers in this township is George Gooding, who was born in the southwest corner of the township, on the place once known as the De Wolf tract, where his father first located, on his coming to this county. George moved to the homestead where Frank Gooding now lives when he was but 6 months old, where the elder Gooding kept a tavern in the days of staging, which was one of the principal stopping-places along the route. George stayed with his father until he was 22 years of age, at which time he began to do for himself. At the age of 25, formed a matrimonial union with Elizabeth Carpenter, born in Liberty in 1828; she is a daughter of James Carpenter, one of the pioneers in the county; their marriage was celebrated Nov. 13, 1851; the first year they lived in a log house, just north of Frank Gooding's, and, the following year, he moved to his present residence, where he has since lived; he has built all the buildings which are now in sight. Mr. Gooding ranks among the most successful farmers in the county; is a man that attends strictly to his own business, giving it his own personal attention. They have five children—George, Lizzie (now the wife of J. C. McClenahan, of Columbus), J. Stanley, Arthur and Frederick. His wife is a member of the Liberty Church. Mr. Gooding has 605 acres of choice land; 240 acres in pasture and the remainder is under cultivation.

ALDEN B. GOODING, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; is a native of Bristol Co., Mass.; born Dec. 17, 1830; is the third of a family of five children, born of Ebenezer and Betsey (Baker) Gooding; the Goodings are of English descent. Alden spent his youth and early manhood on a farm, having but the advantages that were afforded in the common school, and at the age of 18, he went to learn the carpenter's trade, serving the customary time, following the same about two years. His father, having had a favorable opinion of this country, suggested to Alden the idea of a removal, which proposition he acceeded to, and in the fall of 1855, they moved to Marion Co., where they remained a short time; then came to this county, and bought of his cousin, George Gooding, Sr., 120 acres of land, and settled on the same. Ebenezer died in January, 1862. Alden was married, November, 1855, to Missouri Newkirk, born in Fairfield Co. in 1837, daughter of John and Sarah Newkirk, a citizen of this county and township; they have remained on the farm since their marriage, and have three children—William, Sarah and Johnnie. Mr. Gooding and wife are members of the M. E. Church. He is a man of very temperate habits, none of the family having ever even used tobacco. Has always taken an interest in the Sunday-school cause, of which he is a teacher.

ISAAC HARDEN, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; is one of the old-time residents of Liberty Township; was born in this State, and came to this county with his parents, who located in Liberty Township, on the place where Beiber's mill now stands; he was born May 25, 1806, and was but 3 years of age when his parents came to the county; he remembers very distinctly events which took place during the war of 1812, of two soldiers who were sick, and were quartered at his father's house, until they recovered; he, with his father's family, were among the number who, after hearing of the threatened invasion of the Indians, at the time of the "Drake scare," fled to Worthington and sought protection in the Kilbourn house there. His father's name was James, and that of his mother was Mary; supposed to be natives of Maryland, and came down the Ohio River on a raft, in company with eleven families, all relatives. Isaac remained with his father until he was 26 years of age. Was then married to Lydia Bolliner, native of Virginia; they were married in Seneca Co., where they remained about ten years; returned to Liberty, and

Digitized by Google

stayed seven years on the old place; then he moved to Franklin Co., where he lived 18 years, and, before the close of the late war, moved to Orange Station. During all his life, he has been engaged in farming pursuits. They have had twelve children, ten of them living—Sarah, Mary J., John, Eliza A., William, Shadrach, Rachel, Martha E., Margaret and James. Mr. Harden's wife died Dec. 31, 1876. He has been a member of the M. E. Church over fifty-five years, and was among the first members, in Liberty Township, of that body.

REV. SAMUEL HORN, farmer; P. O. Westerville; was born in Hampshire Co., Penn., May 9, 1826; was a son of Henry and Mary (Park) Horn, the former a native of same place as Samuel; the mother was born in Kentucky. They came to this State, and located in Licking Co. when Samuel was but 2 years of age; here it proved unhealthy, and two sisters fell victims to the poisoned atmosphere; the family then moved to Plain Township, Franklin Co., where Samuel's parents died—the father, in his 45th year, Jan. 14, 1846, and the mother, March, 1859. Samuel had remained with his mother until his 23d year, when he married Ellen Purdue; she was born in Franklin Co., Oct. 10, 1828, and is an heir to the Purdue estate; they then located in Plain Township, where he bought 33 acres of land, known as the Nichols estate; at the end of four years, Mr. Horn bought 150 acres in Blendon Township, where they lived nine years; selling out, they moved to this township, bought the Wilcox farm, of 130 acres, and have since farmed the same; he now owns 110 acres. Mr. and Mrs. Horn have had born to them eight children, five of whom are living; Jonathan E. and John Perdue are in the grocery business at Westerville; Charles C., Josephus and Josephine are at home. Mr. Horn's early school advantages were meager—three months would cover his schooling at the time of his father's death; subsequently he attended one term at Westerville, and part of two terms at the Central College. When young, he had joined the United Brethren Church, with whom he worshiped until 1857; however, not being fully in accord with the doctrines of that church, he joined the Christian denomination, and, in 1860, was ordained to preach; this calling he has zealously followed, and at the present time has two pastoral charges, one at Mt. Olive, Union Co., and the other at Watkins, where he has officiated for thirteen years, which has grown under his ministrations, from a membership of 18 to 240; he is the only representative of the Christian Church in this township. Mrs. Horn's mother died Sept. 23, 1878, in Westerville; she was an early settler, and a woman of great sagacity and business tact.

SILAS HAVENS, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; was born in Genesee Co., N. Y., March 5, 1811, and was the son of Abel and Betsey (Hill) Havens, both natives of New York, and moved to this State when Silas was but 3 years of age, and located at Cleveland, which was at that time a place of only three houses; Silas remained with his father until he was 26 years of age; in the year 1838, he married Elizabeth Reynolds, by whom he had two children, one now living, whose name is George. Mrs. Havens died in 1870, and, in 1871, Mr. Havens married the second time. He has been an industrious and hard-working man; at one time cleared up a farm of 200 acres, which he afterward sold to John Brown, of Abolition fame, who was killed at Harper's Ferry. Mr. Havens came to this township in 1840, and bought 120 acres of land, which he has improved.

MRS. ANN HAVENS, farmer; was born in this township June 20, 1835; a daughter of Ebenezer and Catharine (Sackett) Thompson; the latter was from Maryland, and Mr. Thompson was a native of Connecticut, and came to this county about the year 1809, in company with his father and others, locating in Orange Township, where he lived until his death in 1863; there were four children in the family. Mrs. Havens was married to John Havens Jan. 4, 1856; he was the son of Andrew Havens, and born Feb. 8, 1832, in Sussex Co., N. J.; after marriage, they lived for a time upon rented land, but subsequently purchased the farm now occupied by her, which is located in the north part of the township, on the west side of Alum Creek; they had five children—Alice J., born Dec. 1, 1857; Lydia, June 16, 1859; Charles M. and Carrie M., twins, Dec. 17, 1862, and Katie, Oct. 21, 1866. Mr. Havens was in the 100-days service during the late war, a member of Co. H, 145th O. V. I., after which he was in ill health, and died in April, 1869; he was a member of the M. E. Church.

APOLLOS JUSTICE, carpenter, Lewis Center; was born in this township Oct. 25, 1841, and is a son of Thomas and Lucy (Maynard) Justice, the latter from Massachusetts, the former was a native of Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Franklin Co., Ohio, in 1802 with his people; he made sugar on the present site of Columbus. Was a soldier in the war of 1812, and carried the mail

Digitized by Google

from Columbus to Chillicothe in early times; came to Orange Township in 1838, where he died in 1864. Apollos was married, Feb. 12, 1865, to Louisa Manter, born in this county in 1842; she was a daughter of Daniel and Mary Adams. He was for several years Superintendent of one of the large factories in Lowell, Mass.; Mr. and Mrs. Justice have four children—Orion L., Ella, Clarence and an infant unnamed. He has 24 acres of land one-third mile north of Lewis Center; for several years he has worked at the carpenter's trade, at which he has all he can do. In politics, he follows the footsteps of his father and votes the Democratic ticket.

PERRY KENYON, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; is a son of Samuel Kenyon, who was born in New London Co., Conn., and came West about the year 1814, in company with George Gooding. Soon after he worked for Dr. Warren on the De Wolf farm, and subsequently bought 100 acres of timber land, on the State road, near the center of Orange Township, now occupied by the Kenyon sisters; this he cleared up, and afterward added to it until he had about 600 acres; was a successful business man, and a money-loaner for several years prior to his death in August, 1863. Perry's mother's name before marriage was Ollie Roberts, she was a native of Vermont, and was married to Mr. Kenyon after she came to this State. Perry is the second child of a family of seven children, and remained with his father until he was 35 years of age, when he was married to Emily Jaynes, born in Berlin in 1833, daughter of John Jaynes; after their marriage, they located on the place they now live, and have since remained; he has now 230 acres of land, which he has subsequently improved; has six children—Frances, Charles, Flora, Ella, Bertha and Grace. Mr. Kenyon has been identified with the interests of the county since early manhood, and is among the stanch and upright men of the county; he was born Dec. 16, 1822.

JAMES KENYON, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; is the second son of Samuel Kenyon, one of the early settlers in this township, and was born on the homestead April 17, 1827, and has been a constant resident of this township, remaining with his father until he went to do for himself, which was in his 27th year. Was married, Jan. 25, 1854, to Anna Havens, born in New Jersey, Sussex Co., Jan. 15, 1836, daughter of Andrew and Susan (Balis) Havens; after marriage, they located a short time on the place now occupied by L. Phinney, and two years after, about the year 1857, moved to their present place, where he had built the house he now occupies; has 274 acres of land, also an undivided interest in the homestead, and has always been engaged in farming; has five children—Douglass, Franklin, Mary E., Katie and Burton. The Kenyons are all identified with the Republican party, but are not disposed to dabble in political matters; attend strictly to their own business, and are among the successful farmers in the county.

FRANK KENYON, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; is the youngest of the Kenyon brothers; born of Samuel and Olive Kenyon, who were in their time one of the prominent families in the township; Frank was born Sept. 15, 1830, on the old homestead, just south of the land he owns, which comprised a part of the old farm; he remained with the home family until he was 23 years of age; he improved his advantages and acquired an education sufficient to enable him to teach, which avocation he followed several terms; when 23, he went to Wisconsin, where he spent about seven years, most of the time farming; returned in 1861, and lived on the homestead until June 19, 1872. Was married to Alice J. Labourty, born in Vermont; she was an orphan, her parents having been dead many years. After marriage, they located on the farm he now owns, situated on the State road, near the town house; has 202 acres of land; has two children living—Samuel C. and James C.; Frank Clifford, the oldest, is deceased. Mr. Kenyon and wife are both members of the M. E. Church, and have always taken a decided stand against the vice of intemperance, and votes the Prohibition ticket.

JOHN KANE, section foreman; P. O. Lewis Center; was born in County Kildare, Province of Leinster, Oct. 10, 1830; born of Edward and Elizabeth (Lawler) Kane; there were three children in the family, he being the eldest; in the spring of 1853, John, having entertained a very favorable opinion of America, bade good-bye to the land of his birth, and sailed for this country; landing in New York, he was not long in making his way to this county; Mr. Kane, since his arrival here, has been an employe of the C., C., C. & I. R. R. Co.; began work first as a common laborer, and afterward, on account of his honesty and fidelity to the Company, was promoted, first to foreman, and since has had a section placed in his charge, which position he has filled for seven years past, with credit to himself and satisfaction

Digitized by Google

to his employers. His first five years' residence in the county was at Ashley, and, while there, Feb. 26, 1857, was united in marriage to Mary Crawley, who was born in the same province as her husband; they have nine children living, eight boys and one girl—Edward, James and Elizabeth (twins), John, Samuel, Henry, Joseph, William T. and Robert. Mr. Kane owns good property.

DANIEL KELLY, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; was born in Herkimer Co., N. Y., February, 1818; son of Michael and Betsy (Stahl) Kelly; Michael emigrated to this State when 18 years of age; there were nine children, five boys and four girls; his parents died before he attained his majority, and he lived with his brother until 21, clerked for them two years. Feb. 18, 1846, he was married to Mrs. Rachel Post, whose maiden name was Stevens, daughter of Benjamin and Phœbe (Babcock) Stevens, natives of Connecticut; spring of 1855, Mr. Kelly and wife came West; stayed one year at Kirkersville, and same length of time at Granville; in 1857, came to Orange Township, and has since been engaged in farming; early in life, at the age of 13, he chose the "better part," and since has been a member of the M. E. Church, having filled important official stations in the same, as layman. Since the Washingtonian movement, has been a strong and leading exponent in the cause of temperance; he has thrown all his influence in this direction, having fought the demon to the bitter end. He has always been identified with the Republican party; has filled several posts of trust, Township Clerk, Trustee and Treasurer, and is one of the stanch and fearless men of the township.

MRS. SARAH E. LEWIS, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; was born in New York City Jan. 3, 1822; she was a daughter of Charles Fowler, a merchant of that city; her mother's name was Catherine Payne, both of them were of English descent. Mrs. Lewis, during her 16th year, was married to William T. Lewis, son of Lawrence Lewis, of Essex Co., N. J.; after their marriage, they remained four years in Hanover, N. J., when they emigrated to this State, and this county. Mr. Lewis had made a visit to this county several years previous, and had made the acquaintance of Mr. George Gooding, and drove stage one year for O. Hinton, proprietor of the line from Columbus to Cleveland; soon after his advent in this township, he bought 100 acres of George Cummings, on which he settled, adjoining the present town of Lewis Center on the north. At this time, all south of the town was in timber. On the land was a log cabin and a small barn, which he at once occupied. To this purchase, he subsequently added until he owned nearly 200 acres; afterward sold thirty acres, which was divided up into lots. Eight years after his arrival here, Mrs. Lewis' health becoming impaired, the family moved to Newark, N. J. In the fall of 1849, he joined a company headed by John S. Darcy, and went the overland route across the Plains to California, where he engaged in hauling on the present site of Marysville, Cal., there being at that time only one house, which was built of adobe material. While there, was offered two lots for $30 apiece. In six weeks' time, they were sold for $18,000. His health failing, he returned the same year to Newark, and the family returned to this place, where, in 1852, he built the house Mrs. Lewis now occupies. His death occurred Dec. 8, 1875, being about 60 years of age. Mr. Lewis was an educated man, and, though never connected with any church, yet he was always favorably disposed to all religious societies, and donated the ground for the M. E. Church and the parsonage at Lewis Center; also the lot where the schoolhouse stands. Since his death, Mrs. Lewis has carried on the farm; has eight daughters—Eliza J., Mary P., Amelia W., Sarah E., Augusta N., Anna C., Catherine F., Josephine R. Five of the oldest are married, the other three are at home. All of the girls are members of the M. E. Church. When the railroad was established through this place, Mr. Lewis gave the right of way through his farm, and graded the road, and furnished the ties for the same, all ready for the reception of the iron. Was identified with the Republican party.

MRS. SARAH LEHMAN; P. O. Flint; born Jan. 10, 1842, is a daughter of William and Christina (Route) Bickle, who were natives of Germany, and came to the State, locating in Fairfield Co., where Mrs. Lehman was born; she remained with her parents until she was about 18 years of age, when she was married to Joshua Lehman, born in 1819, Oct. 15, in Fairfield Co.; after their marriage, they located in Hocking Co., where they lived until they came to this county, which was in the spring of 1875; bought 150 acres of land on the State road, in Orange Township; he was engaged in farming up to the time of his death—Feb. 10, 1879. Was, during his life, a consistent member of the United Brethren Church, always taking an active part in the same,

Digitized by Google

having been a member since his 20th year. Since his death, Mrs. Lehman has been conducting the farm; she had four children—Clara Samantha, Charles D., Christina and Lillie Alice; children all at home. Mrs. Lehman and two girls are members of the U. B. Church.

WILLIAM McDONALD, farmer; P. O. Flint; came to this State from Hampshire Co., Va., with his father, John McDonald, who was born in Scotland, and was a prisoner at one time under Gen. Burgoyne, during the Revolution. The McDonald family emigrated West about the year 1813; at this time Gen. Harrison had his troops quartered at Franklinton. William was born in March, 1810; his mother's name before she married was Elizabeth Denney, who was a native of Virginia; the family located near Worthington, where the elder McDonald built him a cabin and lived about seven years, and then came upon the Smith and Jenkins survey, just south of where Mr. McDonald now lives, where he bought land, and, in 1825, died. When William was 19 years of age, he learned the brickmason's trade; in 1830, went to Columbus, where he lived until 1850, when he came to his present place of abode. In 1831, he was married to Catharine Altman, born in Columbus, daughter of William Altman; they have had ten children, all living—Feomina, Elizabeth, Joshua, Mary Ann, William, Cynthia, Cyrus, John, Allamenia, Josephine and Euphrates. Mr. McDonald has nearly all his life followed his trade; was a good mechanic, and his services were always in requisition; has, since coming to his present place, confined himself principally to farming; he can well remember seeing lots of Indians, and has known packs of wolves to chase his father's dogs to the very door of their cabin; deer were in large numbers, and turkeys were not worth the ammunition used to kill them.

MRS. MARTHA McILVAIN; P. O. Flint; was born in Washington Co., Penn., Aug. 20, 1813, and was the youngest of a family of six children born to Samuel and Nancy (Bannon) Brown, who were natives of Ireland. She was married to Greer McIlvain March 6, 1831, and the same month, they started West in a one-horse wagon, with Licking Co. as their destination; here they purchased 80 acres of land upon which they lived seven years; this land was low and wet, therefore unprofitable; Mr. McIlvain sold it out and they moved to Union Co., where they lived on rented lands for some years; the spring of 1848 found them preparing a home in the southern part of this township, where Mr. McIlvain died Nov. 16, 1871, in full faith with the United Brethren Church. They had ten children, but five now living—John, Samuel, Joseph, Margaret and Emma; the latter, now Mrs. Whitney, and John, are living in this township; Margaret, now Mrs. Pace, and Joseph, in Franklin Co., and Samuel in Indiana. Three sons were in the late war—George was a member of the 3d O. V. I. who fell at the battle of Stone River; David was in the 95th O. V. I., who also lost his life in the service; John went out in the 46th O. V. I., and lived to return to his home; too much praise cannot be bestowed upon a family that has made such sacrifices for their country's good. When Mr. and Mrs. McIlvain first came West, they brought with them a chest, which they used as a table for some time; their first bedstead was constructed of poles, and the wash-tub in which the weekly cleansing of the scanty linen took place was a log, dug out after the fashion of a trough, and wild game furnished the table with meat. To-day Mrs. McIlvain has 100 acres of well-improved land, the cultivation of which she superintends. Her name is enrolled with the United Brethren Church, of which she is a worthy member.

JOHN F. McILVAIN, farmer; P. O. Flint. Mr. McIlvain was born in Union Co. March 5, 1839; is of a family of ten children, born to Greer and Martha (Brown) McIlvain; both of them were natives of Pennsylvania. John's parents moved to this township when he was about 8 years of age; he lived at home until his 23d year, when he enlisted, Sept. 27, 1861, in Co. E, 46th O. V. I., for three years, served his time out, and re-enlisted in same company and regiment, and remained until the close of the war; during this time, he was in all the battles in which the regiment participated, among which were Shiloh, Corinth, Vicksburg, Jackson, Mission Ridge, Resaca, Dallas, Kenesaw Mountain, July 22d and 28th), Jonesboro, and, in fact, all the battles of the Atlanta campaign; received his discharge July 27, 1865. Upon his return home, was married, November 14, same year, to Eliza Titus, born in 1844, in this county, daughter of Timothy Titus; after marriage, they located on the Bennett farm, and has since been engaged in farming; for about ten years past, has been engaged in running a threshing machine, and is the most successful in this line of any in the country; during the present year, run two threshers

Digitized by Google

and one clover huller; with one of his machines, he thrashed over 25,000 bushels of grain; has fifty-two acres of land. They have four children—Ida May, born Feb. 25, 1867; Thurman A., Sept. 22, 1874; Katie Bell, Dec. 2, 1877; J. Greer, Nov. 18, 1879. Mr. McIlvain is a member of Rainbow Lodge, No. 327, I. O. O. F.

J. C. NEWKIRK, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center. Mr. Newkirk was born in Fairfield Co., March 23, 1818; is the ninth child of a family of ten children born to Reuben Newkirk, a native of Pennsylvania; his wife was Mary Kemp, born in Maryland; they were married in the East, and came to Fairfield Co. at an early time, and were associated with the early settlers of that county. John C. had but medium school advantages; remained with his parents (he being the youngest son) until they died. In January, 1837, he was married to Sarah Walters, born in Fairfield Co. in September, 1817. After their marriage, they located on the homestead, remaining there until the year 1847, when he moved to this township and located on the land he now occupies, and has since remained; has 153 acres of land; has cleared about two-thirds of the land and put on all the improvements, and is an enterprising farmer; have four living children—Missouri, Cyrus, Alice and Clara. Cyrus was a soldier in the late civil war; enlisted in 1862 in the 96th O. V. I., and participated in many of the sanguinary engagements in which the regiment was engaged; he returned home without a scratch. Mr. Newkirk has now been a resident of the county for about thirty-two years, and none are more highly esteemed than he. He has always attended to his own affairs, and deported himself as becomes a worthy, upright man and respected citizen. In April last had a paralytic stroke.

J. A. PEASLEY, farmer and teacher; P. O. Flint; stands prominent among the educators in this county; he was born in Morrow Co., April 22, 1836. His father, C. Peasley, is a native of Addison Co., Vt., and in 1823 came to Morrow Co. with his father Joseph, who entered the land that has since remained in possession of the family. His mother's maiden name was Margaret Ashton, born in Columbiana Co., this State. The family are noted for their longevity. J. A. Peasley left home at the age of 16, and began his career as a teacher, which has been attended with signal success; he received his classical education at Oberlin, and his scientific course was taken at the Ohio Wesleyan University, graduating June, 1862; in 1861, was out in the three-months service in Co. C, 7th O. V. I., and upon his return home resumed teaching; traveled one year for A. S. Barnes, and three for Woolworth & Ainsworth (a Boston firm), publishing houses. Prof. Peasley has been employed as teacher in New London, Galena, Medina, Crestline, Logansport, St. Mary's and Columbus, where he lived eleven years. Aug. 16, 1862, he was married to Jennie A. Paul, born in Greenock, Scotland, 1839; she is a daughter of James and Marion (Anderson) Paul. They have five children—Hattie, Frederick, Frank, Andrew and James. March 25, 1878, he moved to his present place, located in the southwest corner of Orange, on the pike, where he has 120 acres of land; has also valuable property in Columbus. He is a member of the M. E. Church, and his wife of the Congregational; he is also a member of the Mystic Tie, Arcana Lodge, No. 272, A., F. & A. M. Mr. Peasley carries on his farm, though at present he is teaching.

SAMUEL PATTERSON, P. O. Westerville; is a retired farmer, and was among the early settlers of the county; he was born April 4, 1803; a son of Thomas Patterson; his mother's maiden name was Prentice. They emigrated to this State when Samuel was but 4 years old. In 1813, they settled at Worthington, in Franklin Co., where they remained about twelve years, and in 1825 moved to Orange Township, east side of Alum Creek, where Samuel now lives. The land was unimproved, and the first years of their life were spent in a log cabin. Their principal market was at Zanesville, where they procured salt and such other articles as were not available nearer home; the original purchase of land was made at $2.06 per acre. Mr. Patterson's father died in 1835, and his mother ten years later. At the age of 27, he married Hannah Nettleton, who was born in New Hampshire in December, 1804, and was a daughter of Nathan and Hannah (Wheeler) Nettleton; six children have been born to them, but three of whom are living, viz., Milo, Morrel and Angeline, all residing in the township. Mr. Patterson possesses 285 acres of land; farming has been his principal pursuit, although, in connection therewith, for several years, he was engaged in the manufacture of potash and brick; although the most of his life has been one of toil, Mr. Patterson can look back upon his career with satisfaction, and note the great transformation that has taken place under his observation, and to no

Digitized by Google

no small extent under his direction, in subjecting the wilds of the frontier to the demands of advancing civilization, and turning it into homes of peace and comfort. In his religious connection, Mr. Patterson belongs to the M. E. Church.

MARTIN RYAN, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; was born in Ireland Nov. 11, 1829; is the youngest of a family of three children, of John and Mary (Conwall) Ryan; at the age of 19, he emigrated to America, landing at New York in the spring of 1848; remained there one summer and winter, and came to this county and township in 1851; was in the employ of the C., C., C. & I. R. R. eight years, as section foreman, serving the company faithfully. Was married to Margaret Butler; their children are William J., operator on the C., C., C. & I. R. R., at Galion, since Sept. 5, 1874; Charles A., a fireman on the "Short Line;" Ella M., teacher, and ranks among the first; Nora L., but 14, yet has passed examination and received a certificate to teach; Agnes A. and Mary, at home. After Mr. Ryan severed his connection with the road, he located on land that he had previously purchased; it was unimproved, though a log cabin had been erected on the place, which he moved into; he has since cleared up this land, consisting of 100 acres, for some of which he has paid as high as $110 per acre; he has been successful in his farming pursuits, and ranks among the snug and enterprising farmers of the township. Mr. Ryan has been a resident of the county about twenty-eight years, always moral and temperate, not having drank a glass of malt liquor or whisky since he has been in the country, and always throws his influence on the side of right.

PATRICK SHANAHAN, farmer; P. O. Flint; was born in Parish of Bally Donahoe, County Kerry, Ireland, March, 1824; is the third child of a family of fourteen children of Patrick Shanahan, who married Margaret Neil; Patrick remained at home until he was 25 years of age, when he bade good-by to the land of his fathers and, in the spring of 1849, emigrated to America and landed in New Orleans; came to Morrow County, where he stayed one fall and winter; then to Delaware, where he worked on the railroad about ten years. While here, was married to Ellen Scandlin, born in the same county as her husband. After leaving Delaware, in 1862, moved to Berlin Township, north of Lewis Center, where he bought 25 acres of land; lived there until about the year 1874, when he sold out and bought his present farm of 125 acres, to which he moved and has since farmed. Has six children —Robert E., Patrick, John, Mary, Richard and Thomas. He and family are members of the Catholic Church. He came to this country with but 5 shillings, but resolved to make something of himself, and has acquired what he possesses by hard work and by economy.

HORACE F. SMITH, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; was born in this township Dec. 10, 1838; is the second child of a family of six children born of Benjamin F. Smith, who was a native of Genesee Co., N. Y., where he married Amanda Gibson, a native of same county, and removed and located in this county, in Orange Township, on the pike, about two miles from the Franklin Co. line. Here Horace was born and raised. His father was a carpenter; Horace remained, with his parents until he became of age, at which time he was married to Maria Elliott, born in this county; their marriage was celebrated Nov. 13, 1860; after their marriage, they located on the place he now owns, where he has since remained with the exception of two years, when he went out in the service in the 96th O. V. I., Co. G, and participated in the battles of Chickasaw Bluff and Arkansas Post; he was discharged at the Marine Hospital, in New Orleans, on account of disability. Upon his return home, he resumed farming. They have three children—Frank E., born in December, 1861; Lew, born in July, 1864; Bell, born in November, 1865. Mr. Smith has seventy-five acres of land. Is a member of New England Lodge No. 4, A., F. & A. M. His father died in 1860; his mother is still living. Mr. Smith is among the enterprising men of this township; is upright, and well deserving of the esteem with which he is held in the community in which he resides.

L. C. STRONG, retired farmer; P. O. Lewis Center. Prominently among the early settlers of this county stands the name of Daniel Strong, father of L. C. Strong, who emigrated from Vermont to this county late in the year 1803 or early in 1804, and settled in what is now Liberty Township, then in Franklin, about one mile west of the Beiber mill; there Lucius C. Strong, the subject of this sketch, was born May 21, 1804, and is now one of the oldest native inhabitants of this county. Subsequent to this, his father removed to Radnor Township, on a farm five miles northwest of Delaware. He served in the war of 1812, and participated with others in "running away from the Indians." At the first stampede,

Digitized by Google

he loaded his family into a wagon and started for Chillicothe, but stopped at a brother's in Liberty Township, returning home in a few days. The next scare, they went to Delaware, and drove up in front of Capt. Welch's hotel, on the south side of the old square. In a few days, they returned home again, to remain without molestation. Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Strong, after enduring the hardships incident to pioneer life, died in the summer of 1816, leaving a family of six children orphans. Lucius was then 12 years of age, and was given a home by his uncle, Maj. Aaron Strong, then keeping a hotel in Delaware. The following year, young Strong attended a school taught by Russel E. Post, in a brick building on East William street. In this building, our present President, R. B. Hayes, was subsequently born. It was here that Lucius wrote an essay on slavery, a subject of his own choosing, and from this he grew in anti-slavery principles, until he became an uncompromising Abolitionist, and lived to see slavery, that "twin relic of barbarism," wiped out from the nation's disgrace. Young Strong commenced his education in the old Dilworth spelling-book, beginning with, "No man may put off the law of God; my joy is in His law all the day," and ending with, "The thrifty and the unthrifty farmer." Leaving his uncle, he "drifted with the tide," working out at $6 per month; when he had reached his majority, he had saved some money. At the age of 23, Mr. Strong married Mahala Andrus, in Worthington, where they lived three years. In 1838, he located on what is called the State road, in the northern part of this township, on a farm of forty acres, and subsequently added fifty acres more. In 1869, he sold out. His present home is in Lewis Center, with his youngest daughter, Mrs. C. M. Stout. Mr. Strong's wife died twelve years after their marriage, leaving five children, the youngest but 6 months and the eldest 10 years of age. These Mr. Strong raised to maturity without the aid of a stepmother, as he did not again marry. In business transactions he has had more than ordinary success, having accumulated a competency for his maintenance without other aid; and for these blessings, Mr. Strong extends all praise to Him who controls our destinies. The township honored him with its clerkship for seventeen successive years, and as Justice of the Peace six years. For forty-five years he has been a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church; is an uncompromising temperance man, and his entire career has been characterized as straightforward and manly, while his influence has always been for the right, leaving so enviable a record that his posterity in coming years can point to their paternal ancestor with pride and satisfaction.

MICHAEL SLATTERY, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center. Among the young men of this township who hail from the Emerald Isle, there are none more deserving of respect than Michael Slattery; he was born Nov. 11, 1844, in Kings Co., Ireland, son of John and Mary (Caldwell) Slattery, who emigrated to this country in the year 1852, and located in this township. The family came here without patrimony or friends, about the time the C., C., C. & I. R. R. was being laid out; he worked about fourteen years in that Company's employ, and, by frugal habits and diligence, cacumulated sufficient means to buy him a small farm, now located at Orange Station, and is to-day one of the highly respected citizens in the township. Michael is the eldest of a family of five children now living; he was but 9 years of age when he came to this country, remaining with his parents until his 18th year, July, 1862, when he enlisted in Co. G, 96th O. V. I., for three years, and served his time, participating in the battles of Arkansas Post, first assault on Vicksburg, Sabine Cross Roads and all the battles in the vicinity of Mobile, and many skirmishes at different times; was taken prisoner after the battle of Arkansas Post, and, after six months' confinement, escaped, while at Chattanooga, and soon joined his command; was mustered out in 1865, as a non-commissioned officer; July, 1866, he re-enlisted in the 18th Infantry, United States Army, and served three years in the Gulf Department; after about seven months' service as private, was promoted to Duty Sergeant, which position he filled until the expiration of his enlistment; at the time he was discharged, July, 1869, he was tendered a warrant from the War Department as Orderly Sergeant, which he declined; of him it can be said, that during ing his entire term of enlistment he was never absent from duty or missed a roll-call, with exception of the time he was a prisoner; and, upon his return, was appointed railroad agent and Postmaster at Orange Station, which positions he filled until April, 1879; since that time has turned his attention to farming; has a snug property at Orange Station. July 28, 1872, was married to Ellen Boyd, born in this township, daughter of Levi Boyd; they have three children

Digitized by Google

—Alice, born Dec. 21, 1873; Andrew T., Jan. 27, 1876; Maria, June 2, 1878. Is a member of New England Lodge, No. 4, A., F. & A. M.

WILLIAM H. STEVENS, farmer; P. O. Constantia; was born in Berlin Township March 22, 1837; is a son of Charles Stevens, who was born in 1796, a native of Hampshire, England, and a soldier in the British army, from which he deserted, and came from Canada, where the army was stationed, to the States, when about 18 years of age. William's mother's name was Comfort Adams before marriage, a native of Connecticut; she came to this State with her parents, with an ox-team; they were at one time forced to seek protection in the block-house, which gave them friendly shelter many days. After the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Stevens, Sr., they settled in Berlin, and lived there during their lives. Mr. Stevens died in 1864, and his wife in September, 1878. The subject of these lines was the youngest of a family of four children, three now living; William remained with his parents until Aug. 15, 1862, when he enlisted in Co. K, 121st O. V. I., and remained in service until the close of the war; he participated in all the battles in which the regiment was engaged; during all this time he never missed a roll-call, nor was he placed on extra duty, remanded to the guard-house, or ever reported to the surgeon's call. June 10, 1868, he was united in marriage to Mary E. Satterlee, born Dec. 29, 1843; she is a daughter of Richard and Eliza (Adams) Satterlee. Mr. Satterlee was a man of rare intelligence and intellectual attainments; he has since died; his widow still survives him, and lives at Cheshire; she and her husband were natives of Putnam Co., N. Y., and came West in 1833, and settled in Berlin. Mr. and Mrs. Stevens came here in 1876, and located on the east side of Alum Creek, where they have 91¼ acres of land. They have but one child—George, born Jan. 22, 1870.

LYSANDER F. TAYLOR, farmer; P. O. Westerville; was born in Franklin Co., Mass., June 13, 1819; son of Rodolphus and Lucretia (Rowe) Taylor; the former was born in Massachusetts, and his wife in Litchfield, Conn; there were six children of the family, Lysander being the second in order. At the age of 13, he moved with his parents to Chautauqua Co., N. Y., and in the spring of 1838, the family came to this State, and settled in Franklin Co., residing two years; in the spring of 1840, moved to Delaware, where they lived five years; in 1845, settled in the southern part of Orange Township, where the boys bought 200 acres of land, which they cleared up and subsequently divided among themselves, Lysander retaining for his portion 107½ acres. His father died March 14, 1870; mother is still living, now in her 92d year; she is a pensioner from the war of 1812, her husband being a participant in that war. Lysander remained a bachelor until his 47th year. April 11, 1866, was married to Mrs. Harriet B. Marvin, whose maiden name was Hamlin, born in Cuyahoga Falls, Sept. 22, 1833, now Summit Co., this State; she is a daughter of Rev. A. N. Hamlin, born near Salem, Washington Co., N. Y.; now living in Westerville; his wife was Margaret Fouts, a native of Ohio Co., Va.; she, also, is living. Mrs. Taylor's first husband was killed in the army May 23, 1863, in the rear of Vicksburg. They were married March 15, 1852. After the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, they settled on the place they now occupy; they have three children—Elbert L., born April 27, 1867; Arthur Edwin, born Feb. 23, 1869; Raymond H., born May 9, 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor are both members of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, and strong advocates of temperance. He votes the Prohibition ticket. Mrs. Taylor had one son by her first husband—Charles N., born Sept. 24, 1857; now in Iowa.

M. S. THOMPSON, farmer; P. O. Lewis Center; is among the native-born of Orange Township, and the son of Ebenezer Thompson, who came to this township with his father Jonathan about 1809. They were natives of Connecticut, and on coming here, located with the Alum Creek settlement, being among the first to make a home there. Milo's birth took place Sept. 6, 1836; his school advantages were rather slim, but well improved, and his education sufficient for most business purposes. He was married, Nov. 17, 1864, to Miss Julia Blinn, daughter of John Blinn; she was born in this county, and her mother's name before marriage was Thompson. After marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Thompson moved to the farm where they now live, situated on the State road in the north part of the township; they have two children—Lester, born Oct. 16, 1865, and Bessie Belle, born March 18, 1878. Mr. Thompson is one of the best farmers in the township; has 176 acres of land, with good improvements; devotes special attention to stock-raising and feeding.

A. L. TONE, Lewis Center; is a miller by trade, that having been the occupation of his father, John

Digitized by Google

F. Tone, who was born in Vermont, and who is now in Allen Co., this State, following the milling business; for a time he lived in Worthington, Franklin Co., where his son Albert was born in July, 1848. In 1871, Mr. Tone was married to Edith Red, a daughter of Mrs. Red, in this township. Edith was born in Ross Co., where the family lived for a number of years; her father was a prominent stock-man, and extended his operations as far as Illinois, where (in Jacksonville) he died very suddenly during the war, when he was on a trip buying cattle. Mr. and Mrs. Tone have four children—John B., Albert L., Edna M. and an infant unnamed. They are both members of the M. E. Church. The mill now run by Mr. Tone is located on Alum Creek, in Orange Township, the first owner of which was a Mr. Nettleton, Mr. Lyster the second, Mr. Tone's father having been the third. Mr. Tone has the reputation of being an honest as well as a good miller, and this accounts for the liberal patronage that is his.

G. J. C. WINTERMUTE, M. D., Lewis Center, is among the rising young practitioners of Materia Medica in this county; he was born in Licking Co. July 22, 1845, and is a son of Arason and Virenda (Wayland) Wintermute; the former was a native of Fayette Co., Penn., and the latter of Orange Co., Va.—both families of German descent; they emigrated to Muskingum Co. in 1827, and were united in matrimony Oct. 2, 1828; they are still living, and, last year, celebrated their golden wedding. The subject of these lines left the parental roof at the age of 15, with $3 in his pocket, given him by his father; he has, since that time, been self-supporting, and educated himself; when but a lad, he attended school, and worked for his board until he was enabled to teach, which he followed several years, and accumulated sufficient means to purchase a farm of 180 acres in Howard Co., Mo.; he went out there and engaged in the mercantile business at Sebree, under the firm name of Pile, Wintermute & Co.; while in this place, he studied medicine three years under Dr. Pile, a prominent physician there, after which he attended the usual course of lectures (in St. Louis), and finally graduated at Cincinnati in the College of Medicine and Surgery; in the spring of 1875, he returned to Missouri, and, soon after disposing of his interests, came to Lewis Center in August, 1876, where he began the practice of his profession; his efforts have been attended with good success. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic Order of high standing.

SCIOTO TOWNSHIP.

CHARLES ARTHUR, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Delaware; was born in Frederick Co., Md., Feb. 5, 1813, and is the eldest son of a family of four children of Charles and Elizabeth (Smith) Arthur; the father was a native of France, and a soldier under the First Napoleon; he served seven years in the French Navy, and it was while in the employ of the French that he was shipwrecked off the coast of the United States; he was rescued and brought by an American vessel to the city of Annapolis, Md., where he afterward married and remained quite a number of years; he removed to Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1837, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1862; his wife died in 1857. The subject of this sketch passed his youth and early manhood with his parents; at 18 years of age, he entered a shop, and served an apprenticeship of three years at blacksmithing; he remained in Maryland working at his trade until 1836, when he came to Delaware Co., Ohio, and, for a number of years, worked at his trade, farmed, and dealt quite extensively in live stock; he was one of the first men in the county to encourage the manufacture of woolen goods in its limits; he now owns a one-fifth interest in the Delaware Woolen Mills of Delaware; beside this, he owns a nicely improved farm of 190 acres in Scioto Township, where he now resides; he has held the office of County Commissioner six years; was a member of that body when the late drainage law was passed, and it was greatly through his influence that it was put into effect in the county. He was united in marriage with Harriet A. Mealey March 9, 1834; she was born in Frederick Co., Md., Sept. 19, 1815; from this union there were five children, four of whom are now living—Charles W., Ann V., Francis T. and Edward N.; the name of the

Digitized by Google

one deceased was Mary E. Mr. Arthur began life a poor boy.

EMANUEL BOVEY, carriage-maker; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Hagerstown, Md., July 11, 1833, and is the eldest of a family of four children of David and Catharine Bovey, both natives of Maryland; the father was an extensive pump manufacturer in his time, and he died in 1844. Our subject, up to the time he was 14 years of age, worked on a farm and attended school in Hagerstown; he was then apprenticed to the carriage-maker's trade with a Mr. Zedmire, of Hagerstown, and served an apprenticeship of three years; he then came to Ohio, and worked at his trade for some time in Newark; he at one time revisited his old home in Maryland; at length he started a shop of his own in Fairview, Delaware Co., where he remained about a year; the C., C., C. & I. R. R. was at this time being constructed, and the village of Ostrander being started; Mr. Bovey came to the place and commenced business, opening at first on a small scale; he now owns one of the largest and most extensive carriage manufactories in the county. He was married to Elizabeth A. Winget July 20, 1854; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Nov. 7, 1838; they had six children, five of whom are now living—William C., Mary C., Clement L., Emma M. and Martin L.; deceased, Frankie. Mr. Bovey began life as a poor boy, and is a self-made man.

JOHN BEAN, stock-raiser and farmer; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Hardy Co., Va., Nov. 26, 1813; he is the second of a family of seven children of George and Susannah (Carr) Bean, both natives of the "Old Dominion." There they were married and, in 1817, removed to Ross Co., Ohio, where they remained about two years, and then came to Delaware Co., and settled on Mill Creek in Scioto Township. The parents were energetic and enterprising, and it was not long before they had a "patch" of ground cleared, and were quite well-to-do people for that day. They remained on the land they first improved until their death; the father dying in 1866, and the mother in 1867. Of the seven children, there are but three now living. The old log cabin, built in 1819, is still standing, and in a good state of preservation. It is probably the oldest structure of that kind in the county. Mr. Bean was brought up on a farm, and had but few educational advantages. He began for himself at 22 years of age, by commencing the improvement of a farm in Scioto Township. He was married to Miss Sally Smart Jan. 7, 1836; she was born in Franklin Co., Ohio, Sept. 15, 1812. Her father, Joseph Smart, came from Pennsylvania, where he was born, in 1776, to Franklin Co., Ohio, in 1800. About a year afterward, he was married to Miss Jane Beaty, of that county; he was one of the first white men to settle in Central Ohio; he died in 1838, and his wife in 1851. From the union of John Bean and Sally Smart there were seven children, six of whom are now living—Emily A., Susannah J., William M., Joseph S., George W. and John L.; deceased, Mary L. Mr. Bean has a well-improved farm of 100 acres, which he has obtained by hard work and economy. He and his amiable wife are members of the Baptist Church, with which they have been connected a number of years.

DAVID G. CRATTY, merchant, Ostrander. The grandfather of D. G. Cratty was a native of Ireland, but emigrated to the United States when a lad, locating in Butler Co., Penn.; here he lived until 1814, when he came to what is now known as Union Co., Ohio. Previous to his coming to Ohio, he was married to Miss Sarah Dodds. They were the parents of five sons and four daughters, all of whom reached their majority and were the parents of large families. John Cratty, son of William Cratty, and father of our subject, was quite a lad at the time his parents came to Ohio; he was industrious, and aided his father very much in caring for the family. He was united in marriage with Miss Eleanor Porter Feb. 11, 1818. The mother (Rosanna Porter) came to Ohio in 1814; she was a widow, and the mother of two sons and one daughter, whom she brought with her. Judge John L. Porter, of Union Co., is now the only living representative of the Porter family who came to Ohio in 1814. From the union of John Cratty and Eleanor Porter there were six children, three sons and three daughters, five of whom are now living. Fifty-five years after her marriage, Mrs. Cratty died. The father is still living, and is now one of the oldest residents of Delaware Co. It is said that he has cleared more land than any person now living in Scioto Township. Among the men who by their honesty, generosity and upright conduct have become a part and parcel of Delaware Co., none is more worthy of mention than D. G. Cratty, the subject of our sketch. Assisting his father on the farm in youth and early manhood, he received such education as the schools of that early day afforded; he was born in Delaware Co.,

Digitized by Google

Ohio, Nov. 6, 1829; when quite young, he taught school several winters, and in the summer months worked on his father's farm. He was united in marriage with Martha J. Crain Nov. 11, 1852. She was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Sept. 20, 1830. Mrs. Cratty is the youngest daughter of a family of nine children, of Aaron and Elizabeth Crain, who came from New Jersey to Ohio in an early day. Soon after marriage, Mr. Cratty engaged in farming, in which he continued until about eleven years ago, when he moved to the village of Ostrander, and engaged in the live-stock and grain trade, a business he has followed ever since, adding to it in the last two years a mercantile business. During the late war, he was Captain of a company of Ohio National Guards; in 1864, when Washington, D. C., was in danger of being taken by the rebels, his company was called upon to assist in its defense; he was gone about four months, and saw considerable active service. He has, since the organization of the Republican party, been an earnest advocate of its principles; has held a number of positions of profit and trust in Scioto Township. He is the father of three children—Abe L., born March 6, 1854; Amanda R., Nov. 5, 1856, and Nellie M., Oct. 21, 1869.

WILLIAM P. CRAWFORD, farmer and fruit-grower; P. O. Delaware; was born in Liberty Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, March 30, 1815; is the son of James W. and Elizabeth (Van Lear) Crawford, both of whom were natives of Maryland, where they resided until 1811, when they removed to Delaware Co., Ohio; they were the parents of four sons and one daughter. Mrs. Crawford died in 1821. Mr. Crawford was in his lifetime a prominent and influential man; he represented his county in the State Senate one term, and held a number of lesser offices in the county; he was Colonel of a regiment of State militia for a number of years, and had been a soldier in the war of 1812; he departed this life in 1858. Our subject was brought up on a farm, receiving such education as the schools of that early day afforded. At 19 years of age, he was apprenticed to the carpenter's trade. After serving two years, he began for himself by working as a journeyman. He was united in marriage with Eliza J. Rodgers June 29, 1837; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Aug. 7, 1820; her parents came from Pennsylvania to Delaware Co. in 1812; from this union there were six daughters, four of whom are now living—Hester M., Elizabeth V., Martha A. and Emma L.; the names of the deceased were Eliza J. and Sarah T. Mrs. Crawford died April 19, 1877; she had been a loving companion and helpmeet, a consistent member of the Christian Union Church, and died as a Christian, singing on her death-bed—"Shall we gather at the river?" Mr. Crawford worked at his trade until 1865. During this time he was quite an extensive contractor and builder. Since 1865, he has been engaged in farming and horticultural pursuits; owns thirty-five acres of nicely improved land on the banks of the Scioto River, adjoining the village of Millville. A great portion of this is in orchards and vineyards. Mr. Crawford is a Democrat, although very liberal in his views. He is one of Scioto Township's most honored and respected citizens.

GIDEON A. CARR, farmer; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Pickaway Co., Ohio, March 3, 1816; is a son of Amos and Margaret (Jackson) Carr, who came to Delaware Co. in 1826; they were the parents of twelve children, three of whom are now living. The father was a native of Virginia, but came to Pickaway Co., Ohio, when but a boy. His father, Conrad Carr, was one of the first men to settle in Pickaway Co. Our subject passed his youth and early manhood assisting his father on the farm; he received but a limited education, and at 21 years of age began for himself as a farmer. He was united in marriage with Lucinda Smart Jan. 18, 1837; she was born in Delaware Co. Dec. 5, 1820; from this union there were four children, three of whom are now living—Joseph, Ann and Jane; the name of the one deceased was William. Mrs. Carr departed this life Oct. 6, 1874; she was a kind, loving wife and mother, and an exemplary member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Carr began life as a poor boy, and is a self-made man; he owns 275 acres of well-improved land in Scioto Township; is a Democrat.

WARD COURTER, veterinary surgeon; P. O. Ostrander; was born in the city of New York Oct. 3, 1840; is son of Ward C. and Mary A. (Collins) Courter, both of whom were natives of Livingston Co., N. J.; they were the parents of sixteen children, three of whom are living. In 1847, the grandfather of our subject made them a visit in New York, and on his return he brought with him young Ward. Seventeen years after this event, the parents removed to Delaware Co., Ohio, where they have since resided. Young Courter passed his youth and early manhood in Delaware Co., receiving a good common-school education. He was united in marriage with Mary C. Keller

Digitized by Google

Sept. 23, 1861; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Jan. 7, 1842; there are eight children from this union—Henry W., William E., Araminta E., Lovina H., Hiram A., Frankie C., Bolinda G., and Annie O.; after marriage, Mr. Courter engaged in the livery business. In 1863, he enlisted in Co. F, 43d O. V. I.; he was discharged at Columbus, Ohio, Aug. 8, 1865, by Surgeon General L. D. Knight. Mr. Courter served with distinction during the war, and was in the following engagements: Decatur, Ala., Rome, Ga., Kingston, Resaca, Chickamauga, Snake Creek Gap, Murfreesboro and Atlanta; while before Atlanta, he received a severe gunshot wound in the shoulder, which disqualified him for duty for about six months, when he rejoined his regiment; on the 6th of March, 1865, at Blair's Landing, S. C., while gallantly fighting for his country, Mr. Courter was so severely wounded in the leg that amputation was necessary. After his return home, he engaged for some time in the livery business; he has always handled horses from his boyhood, and perhaps there is not a man in Delaware County who more thoroughly understands them than does Mr. Courter; his equal as a veterinary surgeon would be difficult to find in Central Ohio.

SAMUEL D. DEAN, retired farmer; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Highland Co., Ohio, Nov. 5, 1810; the sixth of a family of eleven children of James and Hannah (Cunningham) Dean. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, and a farmer; the mother was a native of Ireland, but came to this country when quite young; they were married in Ohio in 1800, both having come into the State some years previous to its admission into the Union; they removed from Highland to Franklin County in 1821, and from there to Delaware County in 1829; the father died in 1841, and the mother in 1858; they were truly pioneers, and did much to improve the country. Mr. Dean was brought up to farm labor; he was united in marriage with Nancy W. Flanegin Sept. 7, 1837; she was born in Allegheny Co., Penn., Oct. 6, 1813. Mrs. Dean's parents came from Pennsylvania to Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1816; the father died in 1875, at the age of 89; the mother died in 1820. Mr. and Mrs. Dean have had four children, all of whom are now dead. Their only son, James W., was born in 1841; on the breaking-out of the rebellion he enlisted in Co. D, 20th O. V. I.; from overexertion and exposure during the battle of Shiloh, he was taken sick, soon after which he was removed to Camp Dennison, Ohio, where, on the 14th of May, 1862, he died; his remains were buried in the Ostrander Cemetery; he was a faithful soldier of the Cross and of his country. Mr. Dean began life as a poor boy, and what he now has has been due to the economy and industry of himself and wife; both have been members of the Presbyterian Church.

FREDERICK DECKER, farmer and miller; P. O. Delaware. Among the citizens of Delaware Co. who have become a part and parcel of it, and have been identified with its development and improvement, there is none more worthy of mention than Frederick Decker, who was born Sept. 1, 1812, in Morris Co., N. J., and is the son of Aaron M. and Mary (Vandroff) Decker, both of whom were natives of New Jersey, and the parents of four sons and four daughters; the parents were married in New Jersey, where they remained until 1828, when they came West and located in Crawford Co., Ohio, where they remained until the death of the mother in 1840; soon after this, the father removed to Ogle Co., Ill., where, in 1860, he departed this life; he was, in every sense, a pioneer of the West, an intelligent Christian gentleman, and died as only those can who put their trust in the Lord. Frederick's youth and early manhood were passed on a farm; he received such education as the schools could give; when but 18 years of age, he left home and began for himself; his capital at this time consisted of an indomitable will, robust constitution, and an earnest desire to succeed in obtaining a goodly share of this world's goods; he began working in a mill—a business he followed some time, and then began erecting mills; it was not long, however, until he had an opportunity of buying a mill, which chance he did not lose, paying but little or nothing down; this was the turning-point in his life, and here again did his industry and force of character manifest itself, for it was but a short time before he had, by close attention, saved sufficient to pay off the indebtedness on the mill; from that time until the present, he has been identified with the milling interest of this and adjoining counties; he has, in his lifetime, built, owned and managed eleven different saw and grist mills; there is not a man in Central Ohio who has done more to advance the milling business than Mr. Decker; it was he who built the large and commodious Stone Mills of Delaware, and under whose management it became one of the leading industries of the county; he at the present time owns the Millville Mills, among the best in the county; of late years, he has

Digitized by Google

devoted but a portion of his time to milling, the greater part of it being employed in transactions in real estate, and the rearing and breeding of thoroughbred cattle, hogs and sheep; his cattle, of the short-horn breed, are as good as are to be found in the county. Mr. Decker is at present the largest land-owner in the township, owning upwards of a section of land, all of which is under a high state of cultivation; his home farm of 416 acres is nicely situated on the west bank of the Scioto River, and is one of the best improved in the county. He has been married twice, the first time to Miss Annie Townsend in 1834; she was born in New Jersey Aug. 27, 1812; from this union there were nine children—Clark, Sallie A., Julia A., Henrietta, Aaron M., Leroy, Margie C., Samuel R., Alvin O. and Frederick N.; Mrs. Decker departed this life Dec. 12, 1855; in her death, Mr. Decker lost the faithful companion of his early life, his children a kind and loving mother, and the community a refined, Christian lady: Mr. Decker was again married May 25, 1856, to Mrs. Elizabeth G. Runnells; she was born in Vermont April 3, 1820; the fruits of this union are four children—Frank E., Alexander N., George W. and Willie N. Mr. Decker is a man of very firm and decided principles; he is a Prohibitionist, and an earnest worker in the temperance reform; after the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, he was among the foremost in advocating the formation of a new party, and he was one of those who helped to organize the Republican party in 1854; he continued with the party until a few years ago, when his sense of right and justice led him into the ranks of the Prohibition party; he is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

A. B. DE GOOD, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Delaware; was born in Knox Co., Ohio, March 25, 1848; is a son of Thomas and Rachel (McLaine) De Good; the father was born in Frederick Co., Md., Sept. 15, 1806; his parents, in 1807, removed to Washington Co., Penn., and from there to Knox Co., Ohio, in 1832. Thomas De Good was twice married; by the first wife there were six children, and by the last, five. He was a well-educated man, and for a great many years was Colonel of militia; he recruited and drilled soldiers during the war with Mexico. In 1852, he, with his family, came from Knox to this county, where he remained until his death. He was a Republican, and up to the time of his death held the office of Justice of the Peace. His widow survives him, and resides on the old homestead in Scioto Township. Our subject passed his youth and early manhood on a farm. When 16 years of age, he enlisted in Co. C, 121st O. V. I.; he served with distinction in this regiment thirteen months, when, on account of sickness, he was discharged. After remaining at home about two months, he again enlisted in Co. B, 48th O. V. I., and served until the close of the war; he was a good and valiant soldier, and struck many a blow in defense of his country. After his return from the army, he engaged in farming and stock-dealing, which he has ever since followed. He was united in marriage with Elizabeth Pierce Nov. 2, 1871; she was born in Morrow Co., Ohio, Oct. 26, 1846. Mr. De Good began life as a poor boy, and is to-day one of the prominent and promising young men of the county. He owns seventy acres of well-improved land, which he has obtained by economy and industry.

ALMON C. DE GOOD, farmer and school teacher; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Knox Co., Ohio, July 30, 1849; he is son of Benjamin and Maria (Brokaw) De Good; the father was a native of Pennsylvania, and the mother from New Jersey. The De Goods came West in 1835, and located in Knox Co., where our subject's father was married and resided until 1852, when he removed to Delaware Co., where he has since resided; he is the parent of eight children, five of whom are now living. He has held a great many positions of trust, and is an honored and respected citizen. Our subject's early life was passed on his father's farm; he received quite a good education, and when quite young began teaching school, a business he has followed of winters for the past ten years. In the summer, he devotes his time to agricultural pursuits; he has a nicely improved farm of fifty-six acres, located three and a half miles north of Ostrander, on the "Burnt Pond Pike." His marriage with Lydia A. Wilson was celebrated Oct. 8, 1872; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Sept. 5, 1853; she is the youngest daughter of a family of eight children of Joseph and Mary A. (Atha) Wilson; the Wilsons are among the early settlers of the county, mention of whom is made in another part of this work. From our subject's union with Miss Wilson, there is one child—Bessie Belle, born June 25, 1875. Mr. De Good is one of the best instructors in the county, and his services are highly prized. He is at present Township Trustee; he is a Democrat, although quite liberal in his views. He takes a lively interest in all enterprises.

Digitized by Google

ROBERT A. DODDS, merchant, Ostrander. Among the names that are familiar with the people of Delaware Co., and are identified with its early development and growth, none is more conspicuous or worthy of mention than that of Dodds. Andrew and Polly (Cochran) Dodds, the grandparents of our subject, were natives of Pennsylvania, and the parents of eight children; they resided in Pennsylvania until 1813, when they removed to Ohio; in 1815, they came to this township, and located on Little Mill Creek. There were no settlements on the creek at that time, and the trials and hardships they underwent during the first few years are almost without a parallel; the year of their coming, the mother died, and five years subsequently, the father went to his reward. Our subject's parents, James and Nancy (McIlvain) Dodds, both natives of Pennsylvania, were the parents of ten children, four of whom are living. The McIlvains, as well as the Dodds, were natives of Pennsylvania, and among the first to settle in this county. Mr. James Dodds and wife are among the oldest living residents of the county; they are Christian people, and have done a great deal to improve the county morally, intellectually and otherwise. Our subject was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, March 13, 1831; here he passed his youth and early manhood, assisting his father on the farm; he received such education as the schools afforded; he commenced for himself at 21 years of age by engaging in the huckster business; he followed this some years, and then took a trip through the West, selling dry goods in job lots; he has for some years been engaged in farming and the mercantile business. He was united in marriage with Cynthia Long Dec. 20, 1855; she was born in Vermont in 1836. From this union there were four children, three of whom are living—Annie C., Rosa B. and Hope S. Mr. Dodds is a much-esteemed citizen.

ERASTUS FIELD, physician and surgeon, Ostrander; was born in Worcester Co., Mass., May 25, 1818; is second child of a family of five children of John and Sarah H. (Ellsworth) Field, both of whom were natives of Massachusetts; his father was finely educated, and a Presbyterian minister; in 1823, he removed to Frankfort, Ky., where he remained about two years, and then came to Portage Co., Ohio; there he left his family and went to Mississippi for the purpose of teaching in a college there; in about a year, he returned to his family, but was soon recalled to his field of labor; soon after his return South, he was taken sick, and in a short time died. This was in 1828, and Dr. Field at the time was but 10 years old; he went to live with a farmer of the neighborhood after his father's death, with whom he remained about four years, or until his mother's death; soon after that event, he went to Pittsburgh, and for some time worked in a comb factory. The crisis of 1837 compelled his employer to suspend, and young Field took a trip through Ohio, Kentucky and Indiana; early in the spring of 1840, he left Richmond, Ind., by stage for Dayton, Ohio; after a long, tedious journey, he arrived at Dayton, and soon left for Columbus; here he remained some time, and there became acquainted with Dr. J. S. Skinner, of "Darby Plains," who induced him to take up the study of medicine; he remained with Dr. Skinner about four years; three years as a student and the last as a practitioner, having almost entire charge of the practice. At the expiration of the four years, Dr. Field located in Bellepoint, on the Ohio River; he pursued the practice of medicine there about four years, at which time he took a trip West, visiting the Pacific Slope and a number of States and Territories; after an absence of about two years, he returned to Ohio, and practiced a short time at Frankfort, Union Co. The C., C., C. & I. R. R. was at that time building, and the village of Ostrander was starting up. Dr. Field bought property in the village, and began practice there; he has ever since remained in the village, and is one of its most prominent and influential citizens. He was married to Miss Hannah Bean May 27, 1845. She was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Aug. 28, 1825. They have one child—Dr. John H. Field, a practitioner of medicine in Ostrander. Dr. E. Field owns improved property in Ostrander, and 200 acres of improved land adjoining the village. He began life as a poor orphan boy, and his success in life has been due to his professional skill, industry and economy.

D. C. FAY, physician and surgeon; Ostrander. Among the successful practitioners of medicine in Central Ohio is Dr. D. C. Fay; he was born in Union Co., Ohio, Aug. 10, 1843, the only child of Benjamin A. and Hester (Robinson) Fay, who were early settlers of Union Co. His father was for a number of years Surveyor of that county; both parents are now living, and reside in Marysville, Union Co., Ohio. Dr. Fay spent his youth with his parents, at home; his father, who was finely educated, taught him until he was 16 years of age, when he attended an academy; after

Digitized by Google

returning home, he taught school for two years, and then began the study of medicine with Dr. Southard, of Marysville, Ohio; in 1864, he attended his first course of lectures at the Starling Medical College of Columbus, Ohio, and in 1866, graduated at the Ohio Medical College, of Cincinnati; soon after graduating, he located in Ostrander, where he has since remained. He was united in marriage with Mary A. Liggett Jan. 31, 1871; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, April 25, 1848; they have one child, Monna L., born March 7, 1874.

JOHN H. FIELD, physician and surgeon; Ostrander; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, April 1, 1847; when about 5 years of age, his father, Dr. E. Field, moved to the village of Ostrander, where the son grew up; he received a good education, and at the age of 22 began to study medicine under his father's instructions; in 1872, he attended his first course of lectures at the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery, and in 1873 graduated at this college at the head of his class; he began practice in his native village, and has disproved the old adage, that "a prophet is not without honor save in his own country," as he has had excellent success, and his services are highly appreciated. He was united in marriage with Lizzie H. Berger July 17, 1873; she was born in Columbia Co., Penn., March 19, 1857; her parents, Amos and Matilda (Harpster) Berger are natives of Pennsylvania, where they now reside. They have two children—Nettie M., born May 13, 1874, and Myrtie K., Sept. 24, 1877.

AMOS FULLER, farmer; P. O. Ostrander; was the son of Amos and Lucinda (Bevins) Fuller, who were the parents of six children, and natives of Connecticut; soon after their marriage, they started from Connecticut by water to Canada; while on this voyage, our subject was born on the 11th day of May, 1801; they remained in Canada but a short time; they then removed to Detroit, Mich., where they were at the time Gen. Hull surrendered that place to the British; in the latter part of the year 1813, they came to Ohio and located in Sandusky; there the father died in the year 1815; the mother survived the father eight years, when she also departed this life. Our subject came to Delaware Co. in 1825, where he has since resided; he commenced business for himself a poor boy, and by his own endeavors has become the owner of 188 acres of well-improved land; Mr. Fuller is now one of the oldest settlers in the county. He was married to Rebecca Burroughs April 1, 1824; she was born in Virginia in the year 1804. From this union, they were blessed with thirteen children, twelve of whom they raised to man and womanhood; his wife died April 4, 1877. In the late war, Mr. Fuller had seven sons, all of whom lived to return home except one, who was killed in the Red River expedition. All were Republicans and Whigs. Mr. Fuller is now 78 years of age, and is in good health. He is a member of the United Brethren Church.

DAVID F. HOUTZ, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O. Ostrander; was born in Logan Co., Ohio, March 25, 1820; is a son of Henry and Elizabeth (Frantz) Houtz, both of whom were natives of Botetourt Co., Va.; they came to Logan Co. in 1819, and bought the land upon which the city of Bellefontaine is now located. The Houtzes as well as the Frantzes were wealthy people for that day, and owned large tracts of land in Logan Co. Henry Houtz departed this life in 1824, and his wife and mother of three children in 1842. Our subject passed his youth and early manhood on a farm, and received such education as the schools of that early day afforded; when 21 years of age, he began for himself as a farmer, a business he has followed all his life. He was united in marriage with Melinda Mangans; she was born in Washington Co., Md., April 30, 1821; from this union there were thirteen children, seven of whom are living—Tobias E., Melinda, Henry C., Mary E., Lydia A., David G. and Cora A.; the deceased were Joseph M., Sarah C., Martin J., Margaret E., Martha J. and Frances A.; Joseph M. was in Co. E, 30th O. V. I., and died while serving his country in the war of the rebellion. Our subject moved from Logan to Delaware Co. in 1844, where he has since remained. He is a stanch Republican. He owns 101 acres of well-improved land, which he has made by his own exertions.

WILLIAM J. HARBERT, farmer and dealer in thoroughbred live stock; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Madison Co., Ohio, Oct. 4, 1844; son of Elijah and Rebecca (Harper) Harbert; the mother was a native of Pennsylvania, the father of Virginia, but came to Ohio with his parents in an early day. Mr. Harbert's grandfather, Thomas Harbert, was a civil engineer, and surveyed a great deal of land in Central Ohio; while surveying in different parts of the State, he laid land warrants (or claims) on considerable land; there are in the State many acres of land that justly belong to his heirs; he was a Colonel in the Revolutionary war, and a

Digitized by Google

prominent citizen and soldier. Our subject passed his youth on a farm; received a common-school education, and in June, 1862, enlisted in Co. E, 85th O. V. I.; he returned home in four months, his term of enlistment having expired; he re-enlisted in 1863, in Co. F, 32d O. V. I., and served until the close of the war; he was with Gen. Sherman in his march to the sea, and participated in all the battles of that campaign; after his return home he engaged in farming in Union Co. He was united in marriage with Alvira A. Smith Oct. 4, 1866; she was born in Union Co., Ohio, Feb. 10, 1848; her parents, Orson and Irena (Kimball) Smith, were natives of Vermont; came to Ohio in 1817, and settled in Scioto Co., but moved to Union Co. in an early day. Has had one child—Mattie—born June 26, 1876, and died Dec. 19, 1876; after their marriage they moved to Hardin Co., where they lived about eight years, and then came to Delaware Co., where they have since resided. Mr. Harbert has some of the finest horses, cattle and sheep in Central Ohio; his famous Clydesdale horse "Robert Bruce," or "Thumper," was imported from Scotland in 1875, at a cost of $2,400; there is not a finer or more thoroughbred horse of that stock in the United States; he has also other horses of the same stock, that have taken the highest premiums in the State; he has more good and full-blooded stock of all kinds than any person in Delaware Co.; he owns 123 acres of nicely improved land, farms but little, and turns his entire attention to stock-raising. He is a Republican, and one of the prominent and enterprising men of the county.

JOHN AND JOSEPH HAUSE, wheelwrights, Ostrander. The subjects of this sketch were born in Washington Co., Md.; the former April 19, 1839, and the latter April 24, 1841; their parents, John H. and Magdalena (Mangans) Hause, were both natives of Maryland, and the parents of nine children, eight of whom are living. The Hauses were originally from England, but their coming to America dates back to "colonial times," while the Mangans (their mother's folks) were from Germany. Both John and Joseph Hause in early life were apprenticed to wagon-making, receiving but little advantages for obtaining an education; both, however, through their own exertions, obtained quite a good education. John was united in marriage with Frances V. Springer Nov. 21, 1867. She was born in Maryland April 3, 1848; this union was fruitful of five children—Charles E., Annie M., Benton E., Flora E. and Ada K.; after his marriage, he continued to reside in Maryland until 1871, when he removed to Illinois, where he stayed about one year, and then came to Delaware Co., Ohio, where he has since resided. Joseph was married to Miss Ann E. Kepner Oct. 6, 1868. She was born in Perry Co., Penn., Jan. 9, 1837; from this union there were seven children—Mary M., Leah J., John W., Alice V., Orpha G., Daniel R. and a babe not named. Joseph remained in Maryland until 1875, when he came to Delaware Co., Ohio, where he has since resided. The two brothers, since their coming to Ohio, have worked at carpentering and wagon-making; they are honest, hard-working men, and have, by their upright conduct, made for themselves good business reputations; they take a great interest in literature of all kinds; they own nicely improved properties in the village of Ostrander.

JOHN W. JONES, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Delaware; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Mar. 25, 1832; his father was born on the ocean while his parents were on their way from Wales to the United States; this was in 1803; soon after coming to the United States, they removed to Radnor Township, Delaware Co., Ohio; there our subject's father was reared, and married to Miss Betsey Smart; they were the parents of seven children, six of whom are now living; the father died when John W. was about 14 years of age; the mother is still living, and is one of the oldest living settlers of Delaware Co. Our subject passed his youth and early manhood working on a farm; he received such education as the schools of that early day afforded; at 21 years of age, he began for himself without any means whatever, and what he now possesses is the result of strict attention to his business, combined with honesty and industry. He was united in marriage with Mary S. Shoup April 10, 1853; from this union there were six children, five of whom are living—William M., Sarah J., Marian R., Joseph McL. and John E. Mrs. Jones was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Oct. 23, 1830; her parents, David and Sarah (Smith) Shoup, were among the first to settle in Scioto Township. Mr Jones is a member of Ruffner Lodge No. 333, I. O. O. F.; he was the first to enter the lodge after its organization. His wife, himself and four children are members of the Presbyterian Church.

JAMES LIGGETT, agent for C., C., C. & I. R. R., Ostrander; was born in Delaware Co.,

Digitized by Google

Ohio, in 1828, and is the son of Job and Sarah (Hamlin) Liggett. His father, James Liggett, was a native of Hardy Co., Va., and came to Ohio at an early day and settled in Ross Co., where he remained about sixteen years, and then came to Scioto Township, Delaware Co.; when the son was about 18 months old, he was taken by his grandparents to raise; he passed his youth with them on a farm, receiving such education as the schools afforded; at 19, he entered a store as clerk, where he remained about four years; he then bought out his employer, and, from 1852 to 1858, carried on quite an extensive mercantile business; in 1858, he sold his store and purchased a farm upon which he remained until he entered the employ of the C., C., C. & I. R. R., at Ostrander; he was the first telegraph operator at Ostrander, and sent the first message from that point over the wires; since he entered the employ of this railroad, he has remained at his post almost constantly. His only son, Charles J., is the present telegraph operator, while Mr. Liggett has the supervision of the entire business. He was united in marriage with Miss Eliza Jones May 9, 1854; she was born in Hardin Co., Ohio, June 25, 1836; from this union there were two children—Sarah L. (now Mrs. C. H. David), and Charles J. Mr. Liggett is a Democrat in politics but quite liberal in his views; he owns a nicely improved property in the village of Ostrander, and fifty acres of land in Scioto Township. He has held a number of positions of trust in Concord and Scioto Townships, and is one of the most thorough business men in Delaware County.

A. B. LIGGETT, farmer; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Dec. 8, 1838; he is the only child of William and Mahala (Carr) Liggett. James Liggett, Mr. Liggett's grandfather, was one of the pioneers of Delaware Co., and owned and improved a portion of the land upon which the village of Ostrander is now located. Mr. Liggett assisted his father on the farm, and received a good common-school education; at the age of 21, he began life for himself as a farmer. He was married to Miss Sarah Jones Dec. 31, 1861; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, March 26, 1843; from this union they have three children—Ettie A., Elmer and Mattie E.; he owns a nicely improved farm of 335 acres. Democratic.

WILLIAM LOVELESS, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Prince George Co., Md., March 18, 1817; is a son of John B. and Mary A. (Tafe) Loveless, both of whom were natives of Maryland; they were the parents of seven children, four of whom are now living; they removed to Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1828. The father died in 1855, and the mother in 1875, at the advanced age of 95 years. Our subject was brought up to farm labor, receiving such education as the common school afforded; when 21 years of age, he purchased fifty-five acres of unimproved land and began its improvement. He was united in marriage with Elizabeth Cramer April 5, 1838; she was born in Franklin Co., Ohio, Oct. 28, 1817; from this union there were eleven children, four of whom are now living—Margaret J., William H., Nancy A. and Janetta; the names of the ones deceased were Elisha, Mary A., John V., Luella, Daniel, George W. and Elizabeth E. Mr. Loveless has some of the best Durham cattle in the State; owns 107 acres of well-improved land which he has made by hard work and economy. He and wife are members of the U. B. Church. Mr. Loveless, for a number of years, was a member of the Republican party, but of late has voted a mixed ticket, voting for the man and not for the party; he is an active worker in the temperance cause, where his influence has its effect.

MILTON LIGGETT, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Aug. 28, 1835; is the eldest of a family of six children of Joab and Mary (Carr) Liggett; Joab Liggett was the son of James Liggett, the well-known pioneer of Scioto Township; he was a farmer, and a prominent and influential man in his lifetime; he died Aug. 29, 1848, and his wife on the 17th of October, 1865. Milton passed his youth and early manhood on his father's farm, receiving a common-school education. When 18 years of age, he began for himself as a farmer; this business he has followed all his life with a great degree of success; he now owns one of the nicest improved farms in the township; it consists of 125 acres, nicely situated on Mill Creek, in the southeastern part of the township. He was united in marriage with Anna Carr July 3, 1856; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, April 23, 1840; they are the parents of two children—Retta A., born May 31, 1857, and William L., born Sept. 4, 1862. Mr. Liggett is a Democrat and a consistent member of the Baptist Church.

JOAB LIGGETT, farmer and dealer in live stock; P. O. Ostrander. Among the more prominent of the young men of Scioto Township is the

Digitized by Google

one whose name heads this sketch; he was born in Union Co., Ohio, Jan. 19, 1852; his father, James Liggett, was reared in Delaware Co., Ohio, but removed to Union Co. in quite an early day; he is one of the prominent men and successful farmers of that county, and son of James Liggett, Esq., the well-known pioneer. Our subject passed his youth and early manhood on his father's farm, receiving a good common-school education. He was married Sept. 5, 1872; there were three children from this union, two of whom died in infancy —Effie E., surviving. Mrs. Liggett departed this life April 14, 1877. Mr. Liggett was again married, April 4, 1878, to Miss Estelle Thompson; she was born in Madison Co., Iowa, Oct. 7, 1856; from this union there is one child—Mary E. Mr. Liggett owns 118 acres of well-improved land. Is a Democrat, and one of the most enterprising and public-spirited men in the township.

JAMES LIGGETT, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Pickaway Co., Ohio, Nov. 14, 1817; he is son of James Liggett, Esq., the well-known pioneer, mention of whom is made in another part of this work. Our subject was reared in the wilderness of the then new State of Ohio; he received such education as the schools afforded. When about 21 years of age, he began life in humble circumstances, but has by his industry and economy secured to himself a goodly share of this world's goods. He was united in marriage with Sarah A. Richardson Oct. 1, 1840; she was born in New York April 20, 1819; the result of this union was eight children, four of whom are living—Arthur, Abner, Joab and Marinda; the names of those deceased were Gideon, Minerva, William and Amelia. Mrs. Liggett died March 28, 1870. In 1845, Mr. Liggett removed to Union Co., Ohio, where he has since resided. He owns 227 acres of well-improved land, and is a Democrat.

ABSALOM LIGGETT, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Ostrander. The grandfather of our subject, James Liggett, was one of the first settlers of Scioto Township, Delaware Co., Ohio; he raised a large family of children, all of whom reached manhood and womanhood, and are to-day among the most respected and influential citizens of this community. Besides raising a large family of his own, he also had the care of several grandchildren, one of whom (Charlotte Liggett) is especially deserving of notice; her father died when she was a small child, and she was taken by her grandparents to raise. She had lived with them but a year or so, before her mother married again. Soon after this event, the mother asked the privilege of taking the little girl to her home to spend a week. From that day until about two years ago nothing could be heard of the mother or child. It seems that it was a plan her mother had taken to get the child away, so she and her husband could take her with them to the Far West, where they purposed connecting themselves with the Mormon Church. This they did, and the child was reared under those baneful influences. When quite young, she was married to an Elder of the Mormon Church. She is the mother of six children, all born in polygamy; her grandfather, at his death, made suitable provisions for her should she ever be found. This her relatives carried out to the very letter, and she received in full her portion of the grandfather's estate. Our subject's father (Abner Liggett) was born in Hardy Co., Va., June 4, 1808; he is now one of the most respected and wealthy citizens of Union Co., Ohio, where he resides. He was united in marriage with Catharine Eubank Sept. 3, 1829; she was born in Fleming Co., Ky., March 3, 1808; her parents were among the first settlers of that county; they removed to Ohio in 1824, where both died. From the union of Abner Liggett with Miss Eubank there were five children, two of whom are living. Mr. Liggett, when a boy 17 years of age, traded a horse for fifty acres of land in Union Co., Ohio; since that time he has added to it, until at one time he owned over 800 acres, all of which was improved; he has given liberally to his children, and now owns but 316 acres, 50 of which is the original tract he traded for when a boy. Absalom, who heads this sketch, was born on the old homestead in Union Co. April 24, 1830; there he passed his youth and early manhood assisting his father on the farm. He received such education as the schools of that day afforded. He began for himself at 21 years of age as a farmer, a business he has followed all his life. He was united in marriage with Mildred A. Rittenhouse June 22, 1851; she was born in Albemarle Co., Va., in 1829; from this union there were nine children, eight of whom are living—Henry H., James W., Sarah E., David A., Thomas W., Clement V., Carson A. and Susan V.; the name of the deceased was Luther C. Mr. Liggett owns 324 acres of well-improved land; his home farm, on the bank of Mill Creek, Scioto Township, is one of the best improved in that locality. It is with satisfaction, such as can be enjoyed by few, that

Digitized by Google

the "Liggett family" can take a retrospective view of their careers. While they have labored to be among the first and foremost agriculturists and wool-growers of this section of country, they have not been unmindful of the duties that rest upon them as dependent beings. They are ever ready to help the oppressed.

TOBIAS MANGANS, butcher, Ostrander; was born in Frederick Co., Md., Dec. 20, 1827; second son of a large family of children of Joseph and Sarah (Horine) Mangans, both of whom were natives of Maryland; there they remained until 1835, when he removed to Delaware Co., Ohio, and settled in Scioto Township; his father died in 1873, and his mother in 1875. Our subject passed his youth assisting his father on the farm; received such education as the schools afforded, and at 21 began for himself as a carpenter; he had never served an apprenticeship, but his ingenuity and energy stood him in good stead; after awhile, he employed a number of hands, and was an extensive contractor and builder; he at last bought a saw and grist mill, and for some years devoted his time to milling. His mills were destroyed by fire. Here his energy again manifested itself, for in a short time they were rebuilt, and in full operation; at the expiration of five years, he sold his mills, and again followed his trade. Some of the best and most substantial bridges in this and adjoining counties were constructed by Mr. Mangans. He continued to work at his trade until 1872, when he moved to Ostrander, since which time he has been engaged in butchering. He was married to Miss Hagar Carr Jan. 8, 1849; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Nov. 27, 1831. They are the parents of four children, three of whom are now living—Sarah C., born June 18, 1851; Susan E., Jan. 28, 1854; and Joseph C., Feb. 27, 1856; deceased, Margaret A., born March 7, 1852, died June 23, 1855. Mr. Mangans is Justice of the Peace in Scioto Township; a Prohibitionist, and an earnest worker in the temperance cause.

WILLIAM McINTIRE, physician and surgeon, Delaware; was born in Bedford Co., Penn., Oct. 10, 1824; is a son of John and Martha (Downs) McIntire, who were the parents of nineteen children; the father came from Scotland to America previous to the war of the Revolution; he and his brother James were soldiers of that war, the latter being killed at the battle of Brandywine; the father was a harness and trunk manufacturer, and to this trade brought up the subject of this sketch. He had, however, when a boy, made up his mind to study medicine, which in 1840 he began with a Dr. Denning, in the town of McConnellsville, Penn.; he remained with Dr. Denning until 1842, when he came to Ohio, and for a period of five years pursued his studies with Dr. Howell, of Columbus; in 1849, he graduated at the Starling Medical College of Columbus, after which he practiced one year with his preceptor in Franklin Co.; he then came to the village of Millville, where he has since remained. He was united in marriage with Eliza Perry Aug. 18, 1850; from this union there were six children, five of whom are now living—Martha F., William M., Albert P., Edward T. and Mary E.; the name of the one deceased was Margaret L. Dr. McIntire has been a resident of Millville for thirty years, and of Delaware Co. thirty-five years, and is well and favorably known throughout the county as a successful practitioner, and a public-spirited and enterprising citizen; he began as a poor boy, and what he now has is due to economy and close attention to his profession. He is an earnest worker in the temperance cause, and a self-made man in the fullest sense of the word.

WILLIAM G. McFARLIN, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. White Sulphur; was born in Washington Co., Md., March 7, 1814; is the second of a family of six children of Joseph and Elizabeth (Stiffler) McFarlin, both of whom were natives of Maryland. When the subject of this sketch was about 11 years of age, his father—who lived in Maryland—started on a visit to his mother who lived in Virginia; from that time he has never been seen or heard from; in 1834, the mother and family removed to Stark Co. Ohio, where they remained about three years, and then came to Delaware Co.; the mother died in 1875; William being one of the oldest children, on him devolved a major part of the responsibility of caring for the mother and younger children; he received but a limited education; when 19 years of age, he began the stonemason's trade, which he followed a great many years. He was married to Miss Eliza A. Ross April 5, 1838; she was born in Washington Co., Md., Jan. 26, 1820; from this union there were twelve children, ten of whom are now living—Philona, Cornelia J., Sarah E., Alonzo E., George L., Oscar, William S., Melissa, Ann E., and Rosa; the deceased are Ellsworth and a babe not named; after paying the marriage fee, Mr. McFarlin had just 75 cents; he went to work

Digitized by Google

with energy, and in the course of some years, had amassed quite a little fortune; he however went into some wild speculations, which in a short time lost him all he had, and left him in debt over $1,600; here again his energy and perseverance manifested itself, for he not only paid what he owed, but has succeeded in obtaining a nicely improved farm of 210 acres. Mr. McFarlin has held the office of Justice of the Peace in Radnor Township three years, and in Scioto nine years; he is one of the most popular and influential men in the township, and is in every sense of the word a self-made man.

ABRAHAM MANGANS, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Frederick Co., Md., Nov. 8, 1835. The parents, Daniel and Mary (Craver) Mangans, were both natives of Maryland, and the parents of three children, two of whom are now living; in 1840, the parents removed to Delaware Co., Ohio, where they lived the remainder of their lives; the father died in 1853, and the mother in 1866; the father had previously been married to Miss Elizabeth Leatherman, of Maryland; she died in 1834. Our subject passed his early life assisting his father on the farm; he received such education as the schools afforded; at 21 years of age, he began for himself as a farmer. He was united in marriage with Lizzie Fridley May 14, 1866; she was born in the Canton Berne, Switzerland, Aug. 18, 1843; from this union there were eight children, six of whom are now living—Elden E., born March 17, 1868; William A., Nov. 15, 1870; Alice M., Aug. 13, 1873; Oscar A., April 22, 1875; Charles, May 30, 1877, and Fannie G., Feb. 19, 1879; the deceased died in infancy without naming; Mr. Mangans owns a nicely improved farm of 188 acres, which for most part he has made by hard work, economy and close attention to business. Until late years, he was identified with the Democratic party, he now votes with the Prohibitionists, and is a strong advocate of the temperance cause.

O. C. MILLER, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Frederick Co., Md., Jan. 30, 1847; is a son of William A. and Eliza (Whitmer) Miller, who were the parents of eight children, five of whom are living. The father is now living in Frederick Co., Md.; the mother died in 1875. When our subject was 10 years of age, he went to Pennsylvania, to live with a man who was to teach him the art of farming; after remaining with him about seven years he concluded to take a trip West; after rambling around some time, he settled in Delaware Co., Ohio, where for most part he has since resided and followed the vocation of a farmer. He was united in marriage with Mrs. Jane Colhoun June 4, 1868; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Oct. 30, 1844, and is daughter of Gideon A. Carr, whose biography appears in this work; she had previously been married to Mr. Andrew Colhoun, by whom she had two children—Florence J. and Leon A.; by her union with Mr. Miller there were seven children, six of whom are now living—Gideon A., Lou E., Helena A., Cora L., Milton E., and William H. Mr. Miller and his wife are as hospitable people as are to be found.

MARTIN MANGANS, gardener and horticulturist; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, March 8, 1830; is fifth of a family of eleven children of Joseph and Sarah (Horan) Mangans. The father was a native of Maryland, where he was married and continued to reside until 1835, when he, with his family, removed to Ohio, and settled in Fairfield Co. They remained there but a short time, and came to Delaware Co., where they permanently located. Mr. Mangans was a man noted for his decision of character, honesty and industry; he held a great many positions of honor and trust in Scioto Township, and was universally respected by all who knew him; he departed this life in 1873, and his wife in 1875. Our subject passed his youth and early manhood on a farm, receiving such education as the schools afforded; at the age of 21, he began for himself as a blacksmith, wagon and carriage maker; he continued in this business about twelve years; during this time, he had been preparing to engage in the nursery business, which he immediately engaged in after quitting his trade; after an experience of ten years in the nursery business, he closed out his stock and engaged in photography and brickmaking, in the village of Ostrander; he sold out at last, and for some time was engaged in the mercantile business in the same place; he has for some years past been engaged in hybridizing, gardening, etc.; he has one of the nicest improved properties in Scioto Township; he began life as a poor boy, and what he now has is due to his energy, perseverance and economical business habits. He was united in marriage with Elizabeth Dorwart Nov. 17, 1851; she was born in Berks Co., Penn., Aug. 16, 1831; from this union there are two children—Mary J., born Jan. 14, 1853, and Flora, Feb. 8, 1859. Mr. Mangans

Digitized by Google

is a well-informed and intelligent gentleman, and takes a lively interest in all things tending to build up or benefit mankind.

JAMES NOBLE, farmer; P. O. White Sulphur; was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, June 14, 1817; is a son of James and Elizabeth (Armstrong) Noble, both natives of the Emerald Isle, and the parents of six children, three of whom are now living; his father died when he was 8 years of age, soon after which the mother with her family emigrated to this country and located in Harrison Co., Ohio, where they remained three years and then came to Delaware Co., where they have since resided. Mr. Noble was brought up on a farm; received a good common-school education. Was married to Miss Nancy Lash Aug 2, 1846; she was born in Licking Co., Ohio, March 8, 1827; there were three children by this union—William H., George and Elizabeth. Mr. Noble commenced life as a poor boy, and is a self-made man; he owns 320 acres of land, all under a good state of cultivation.

JAMES H. NEWHOUSE, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Feb. 13, 1840; he is a son of William and Annie (Richie) Newhouse, both of whom are natives of Pennsylvania, and the parents of eleven children, eight of whom are now living. The father was the eldest child of Anthony Newhouse, the well-known pioneer who came to Delaware Co., Ohio, with his family in 1814; during the war of 1812, he well and faithfully served his country, leaving his wife and family in the wilderness of Delaware Co. Here young Newhouse remained during his father's absence, caring for the mother and children thus left in his care; the habits of industry and economy thus early instilled in his youthful mind were never forgotten, as was afterward demonstrated in the way he reared his large family; he departed this life when our subject was but 3 years of age. The mother died in 1871. Our subject passed his youth and early manhood on a farm, receiving quite a good education; on the breaking-out of the rebellion, he enlisted in Co. F, 66th O. V. I., and served with distinction until April, 1862, when he received, at the battle of Winchester, Va., a severe gun-shot wound that so disabled him, that in a short time thereafter, he was discharged; for some time after he returned home he attended school and then turned his attention to farming and stock-raising; he is now one of the largest wool-growers in Delaware Co.; previous to his engaging in farming, he traveled quite extensively through the Southwest. He was united in marriage with Isabel Bryson Dec. 14, 1865; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, April 4, 1845; she is a daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Cutter) Bryson, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Franklin Co., Ohio. The Cutters were among the first to settle in Central Ohio. It was Mrs. Newhouse's grandfather (a Mr. Newhouse) who started the first store in "Old Franklinton." From our subject's marriage there are six children—Anna M., Adda M., Otto T., Catharine R., Chauncey H. and Harry J. During the late war, the Newhouse boys were among the first to shoulder their muskets and do battle for their country; their war as well as their private record is without a stain or blemish. Our subject owns seventy acres of nicely improved land, upon which are good buildings; he began life as a poor boy, and has accumulated his property by close attention to business. He is a stanch Republican; a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church.

GRIFFITH C. OWEN, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Delaware; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Oct. 11, 1847; he is eldest of a family of eight children—two of whom are now living—of John P. and Sarah (Warren) Owen. The father was a native of Wales, but in 1826 he emigrated to the United States, and located in Oneida Co., N. Y., where he remained until 1834, when he removed to Delaware Co., Ohio. He was a carpenter, and for ten years worked at his trade in Louisiana; he at last gave up his trade, returned to his home in Ohio, and spent the remainder of his days in agricultural pursuits; he departed this life Dec. 1, 1874; he was an honest, industrious man, and universally respected by all who knew him. His wife died May 8, 1877; she was a native of Ross Co., Ohio, and nearly related to Thomas Warren, the well-known pioneer of Radnor Township. The subject of this sketch passed his youth and early manhood assisting his father on the farm; he received a good common-school education, and at the age of 21 began for himself as a farmer. He was united in marriage with Melissa McFarlin Jan. 27, 1870; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, March 4, 1847; she is a daughter of Wm. G. McFarlin, Esq., whose sketch appears in this work. From this union there are four children—John W., Charles L., Frank R. and James W. Mr. Owen owns 193 acres of nicely improved land in Scioto Township. He is a Democrat.

Digitized by Google

R. M. POUND, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Beaver Co., Penn., June 17, 1824; is a son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Frasier) Pound, both of whom were natives of Pennsylvania, and the parents of six children, four of whom are now living; in 1838, the parents removed to Holmes Co., Ohio, where they remained nine years, and then came to Delaware Co.; the parents remained in Delaware Co. some time, and then returned to Holmes Co.; the father died in 1873; the mother is still living, and resides in Union Co., Ohio. Our subject's youth and early manhood were passed assisting his father on the farm; he received such education as the common schools of that early day afforded; when 21 years old, he began for himself; he had no "start in life," and for several years wandered about from place to place, working by the month, until by strict economy and industry he was enabled to purchase 50 acres of unimproved timber land; Mr. Pound has since added to that purchase, until he now owns 306 acres of well-improved land; he has accomplished this by paying the strict attention which characterized his earlier efforts; he takes pride in having good stock of all kinds, and upon his farm are to be found as good horses, cattle, sheep and hogs, as Delaware Co. affords. He was united in marriage with Sarah Bowersmith Nov. 25, 1849; from this union there are eight children, seven of whom are living—Henry, Jacob M., Abigail J., Thomas F., John R., William G. and Hattie L.; the name of the one deceased was Sarah C. Mr. Pound is a member of the Baptist Church, as is his amiable wife.

HIRAM PINNEY, veterinary surgeon and farmer; P. O. Ostrander; John Pinney, M. D. (Hiram's father), removed from Pennsylvania, his native State, to Indiana, in quite an early day; while there, pursuing his profession, he and his wife were stricken down by that dread disease, cholera; the death of Mr. and Mrs. Pinney left six small children to grapple with the cares of life, and to the charity of their neighbors; the children were soon scattered; our subject was taken when a small child by some people who were moving, and carried on horseback to Ohio; they left him with a family by the name of Simpson, who resided in Scioto Township, Delaware Co., Ohio; here he passed his youth, working on a farm; he received a good common-school education, and when he reached his majority, he began for himself as a farmer. He was united in marriage with Minerva, daughter of James Liggett, Esq., one of the most prominent farmers of Union Co., Ohio; from this union there was one child—James C.; Mrs. Pinney departed this life in 1863; Mr. Pinney was again married, Nov. 3, 1864, to Miss Mary Jones, of Scioto Township; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Feb. 6, 1849; from this union there are five children—Lizzie, Ella B., Thomas B., Frank H. and Fred. He has for the past twelve years made a specialty of the treatment of diseases of the horse; there is not a man in the county better prepared to practice veterinary surgery, or who can do so more successfully than Mr. Pinney; he owns a nicely improved farm of 80 acres. He is a Democrat.

ARTHUR S. ROBINSON, farmer and manufacturer of all kinds of drain-tiles; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Nov. 9, 1841; his father was born and raised in London, England; the mother, whose maiden name was Hayes, was a native of Bristol, England; they were married in that country, soon after which they came to the United States and located in Concord Township, Delaware Co., Ohio; this was in 1833; they remained in Concord Township until 1852, when they moved just across the line into Union Co. Our subject passed his youth and early manhood assisting his father on the farm, receiving quite a good education, and, at the age of 24 years, began for himself as a farmer. On the 6th of September, 1866, he was united in marriage with Sarah, daughter of Timothy and Jane (Gates) Thomas, the former a native of Licking Co., Ohio, and the latter of Vermont; they were the parents of eight children, and are now residents of Union Co., Ohio; from our subject's union with Miss Thomas, there were three children, two of whom are living—Thomas S. and Taylor A.; the deceased was Newell E. When Mr. Robinson began for himself, he had fifty acres of heavily timbered land which his father had given to him; this he has cleared and nicely improved, and has added to it by purchase until he now owns 181 acres; in 1870, he erected buildings and began the manufacture of all kinds of drain-tiles. This was the first enterprise of the kind in the township, but, through the perseverance of Mr. Robinson, it became a decided success, and has been the means of developing acres of swampy land that otherwise would have been useless. The tile he manufactures is of superior quality, the sales of which annually amount to upward of $2,000. Mr. Robinson is a Republican.

Digitized by Google

His wife was born in Licking Co., Ohio, March 25, 1847.

A. W. ROBINSON, physician and farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, March 30, 1829; is a son of Asa and Catharine (Turney) Robinson, who were the parents of seven sons and three daughters; the father was a native of Massachusetts, and the mother, of Pennsylvania; they were among the early settlers of Ohio, having come to Franklin Co., Ohio, in 1807, and to Delaware Co. in 1815, and settled on the Scioto River, near the mouth of Big Mill Creek; the father was well to do and gave his children the advantages of a good education; he departed this life in 1866. The mother is now living; she is 93 years of age, and is a sprightly woman and in possession of all her faculties; she is believed to be the oldest person now living in Delaware or Union Cos. Our subject's youth and early manhood was passed on his father's farm in Delaware Co.; when 18 years of age, he commenced the study of medicine, which he pursued for some time with very gratifying and promising results; he had from boyhood up always manifested a strong aptness to that profession, and this in subsequent years manifested itself in a very substantial manner; he has, in the past thirty years, treated more than 500 cases of cancer, and, strange as it may appear, has lost but four or five cases; the medicine he uses in so successfully treating this dreadful disease is not a "caustic," but a "styptic;" he has made the treatment of cancer a specialty and perhaps there is not another man in the State who can show so good a record in its treatment as Mr. Robinson. For about four years in early life, he followed the vocation of a pedagogue. In all of his undertakings in life, the same degree of success has marked his pathway as has his treatment of cancer. He is the possessor of 107 acres of nicely improved land in the northeast part of Scioto Township. His marriage with Elizabeth E. Kirkland was celebrated Dec. 18, 1851; she was born in Tennessee May 16, 1831; this union was fruitful of three children—Jennie C., Elizabeth G. and Mary M. While success has attended his every effort, he has not forgotten nor been unmindful of his duties to a Higher Power; he has for great many years been a consistent member of and laborer in the Christian Church. He is a Republican.

R. W. ROBINSON, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, April 8, 1839; is a son of John Robinson, Esq., whose biography appears in this work; he passed his early youth and manhood on his father's farm, and received most of his education from his father, as did all of his brothers and sisters; at the age of 26, he began business for himself as a carpenter, and worked for some time in Chicago, Ill.; he then went to Michigan, where he was engaged in getting out timber for a company in Chicago, where he remained for about six months; he then returned to his home in Delaware Co., Ohio, where he began the improvement of the farm he now owns; it was all unimproved and heavily timbered, requiring much hard labor to make it tillable; his farm consists of 118 acres of land, and is second to none in quality; he and his brother have done more in improving the country in the way of drainage than any other men in these parts. He was married to Hattie Watson Oct. 3, 1867; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Dec. 13, 1849; from this union, there were three children—Sherwin S., Bessie A. and Harry W. Her parents, Benjamin and Louisa (Loveless) Watson; her father was a native of Virginia; her mother of Prince George Co., Md.; they came to Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1828, and were the parents of eleven children, seven of whom are now living; the father died in 1873. Mr. Robinson's farm is located three miles north of Ostrander, on the Richmond pike, and is known as the Three Oaks farm, one of the best-improved in Scioto Township; he has made what he now has by hard labor, and has the satisfaction of knowing that all he has was earned by himself. He is a Republican.

A. J. ROBINSON, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, July 24, 1836; he was the second of a family of seven children of John and Elizabeth (Hayes) Robinson; the father was a native of London, Eng.; the mother was a native of Bristol, Eng.; after their marriage, they came to America, where all their children were born; they came to the United States in 1833, and almost immediately came to Delaware Co., Ohio, where he lived until 1852, when he moved just across the line into Union Co., where he now resides. Our subject passed his youth and early manhood on his father's farm; he received his education from his father, who is very highly educated, and is master of several different languages; he also excels in wood-carving, and is also a very fine scene and portrait painter. At 25 years of age, he began business for himself as farmer, a business he has

Digitized by Google

ever since followed; he commenced as a poor boy in 1861; bought 111 acres of land densely covered with timber and without any improvements whatever, for which he paid $900; he then began the task, which all know is no easy one, of clearing up his farm. It was very low and wet, and would have seemed to one with less energy and perseverance than Mr. Robinson as almost, if not quite, impossible to ever make it tillable land; but under the strokes of his sturdy ax, the wilderness bloomed. It is now a well-improved farm. He has on his farm two miles of tile ditching, which carries off all the surplus water, and leaves the land as good as the best. He now owns 125 acres of land, and has the best improved farm in his section. He was united in marriage with Lorinda Hill Sept. 12, 1862; she was born in Union Co., Ohio, Sept. 14, 1842; her parents, Justice M. and Rebecca A. (Layman) Hill, were both natives of Virginia. The Hills came to Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1812, and the Laymans in 1820. From our subject's union there were five children—John E., Richard M., Clive A., Sidney C. and Shadie M. Mr. Robinson has held several offices of trust; he is a Republican, as are all of his relatives.

ABNER SAID, Postmaster, Ostrander; was born in Union Co., Ohio, Feb. 18, 1843; his father, Presley Said, is a native of Bath Co., Ky., but came with his parents to Union Co., Ohio, when a boy of 9 years; he is now a resident of Concord Township, Delaware, Co., Ohio, where he has resided for many years. His wife's maiden name was Amelia Liggett; she was a native of Delaware Co., Ohio; her father, James Liggett, was one of the pioneers of Delaware Co. Mrs. Said departed this life in 1856. Abner Said was brought up to farm labor, received the usual education, and, Aug. 12, 1862, enlisted in Co. C, 121st O. V. I.; he was in the following engagements: Perryville, Ky., Mission Ridge, Lookout Mountain, Tunnel Hill, Resaca, Rome, Kenesaw Mountain and a number of lesser engagements, through all of which he passed without a wound. On July 9, while attempting the passage of the Chattahoochie River, he received a severe and dangerous gun-shot wound in the right hip, which so disabled him that he was unfit for duty during the remainder of the war, although he remained in a hospital until its close, when he was discharged and sent home. After his return, he attempted farming, but the wound he had received had impaired his health to such an extent that he was compelled to give it up. Soon after this, he was commissioned Postmaster of the village of Ostrander, a position he has since held. In connection with this, he is engaged in the dry-goods and grocery business. He was united in marriage with Olive Carr March 17, 1867; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Jan. 18, 1842; three children from this union—Phebe Amelia, Paul Randall and a babe, not named. Mr. Said is a stanch Republican and a member of the M. E. Church. Besides his store, he owns a well-improved property in the village of Ostrander.

D. H. SMART, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Franklin Co., Ohio, Feb. 24, 1815. His father was one of the first white men to settle in Central Ohio, a sketch of whose life appears in this work. Our subject's early life was spent with his parents on a farm, as was his early manhood; at 22 years of age, he began for himself as a farmer, a business he has followed all his life. He was united in marriage with Elmira Cowles, Feb. 20, 1836; she was born in Onondaga Co., N. Y., Sept. 29, 1818; from this union there were eight children, five of whom are now living—Henry C., Jabez W., Emily M., Joseph E. and Calvin C.; the deceased were Elizabeth J., Lucinda E. and Samuel K. Mr. Smart began life as a poor boy, and what he now has he made by hard work and strict economy; he owns 180 acres of land, all of which is under a good state of cultivation. Mr. Smart and wife have for many years been members of the Baptist Church, and take great interest in all educational and religious enterprises.

HERMAN SCHULTZ, wagon-maker, Delaware; was born in Prussia Dec. 24, 1842; he is a son of Godfrey and Wilhelmina Schultz, both natives of Prussia, and the parents of three children; the father emigrated to the United States in 1854, and located in Delaware, Ohio, where, for a period of two years, he worked at the wagon-making trade; he then came to Millville, Scioto Township, and started a wagon-shop. In 1866, the subject of this sketch came to America, and for some time worked for his father in Millville; he at last bought his father out, and has since conducted the business; he carries on quite an extensive business, and turns out as good work as any shop in Central Ohio. He was united in marriage with Alice Dutton April 24, 1873; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Feb. 18, 1845; from this union there are two children—Elizabeth and Ida. Mr. Schultz came to this

Digitized by Google

ountry a poor German lad, and his success in life due to close attention to business.

MRS. RACHEL A. SMITH, farmer; P. O. strander; born in Butler Co., Ohio, Dec. 29, 831; she is a daughter of Caleb and Eliza Smith, ho were the parents of eight children, six of whom re now living. The father came from Pennsylvaia to Ohio with his parents, when a child; there e spent his youth and early manhood; there he as united in marriage with Miss Eliza Meeker; er parents came from Connecticut to Ohio at a ery early day. Our subject's mother departed is life in 1833; the family were at this time esiding in Butler Co., Ohio; subsequently the ather was again married, soon after which he reoved to Franklin Co., Ohio; it was in this ounty that our subject passed her youth and early omanhood, receiving a good common-school eduation. She was united in marriage with Lewis V. Smith June 9, 1849; he was born in Madion Co., Ind., Aug. 10, 1819; his grandfather was ne of the first settlers of Franklin Co., Ohio; his on Silas was married in that county, soon after hich he removed to Madison Co., Ind., where he ontinued to reside until his death. Lewis W. mith was an honest, hard-working man; he egan a poor boy, and reached a position of indeendence; he departed this life Jan. 5, 1875, ithout issue, although he and his wife have aised four adopted children. Our subject now esides with her brother, Mr. A. J. Meeker, on the arm formerly owned by her husband; her brother as in the late war, in Co. C, 121st O. V. I.; he as in all the engagements in which the "gallant ld 121st" participated, and his comrades in arms nite in saying that there was not a better soldier the regiment. Mrs. Smith is and always has een a hard-working, Christian woman, and is uniersally respected by all who know her.

BENJAMIN TURNEY, dealer in building aterial, hardware and tinware, Ostrander; was orn in Westmoreland Co., Penn., Nov. 14, 1818; e is eldest son of a family of eleven children of oseph and Margaret (Weber) Turney; both atives of Westmoreland Co., Penn., where they ere married, and remained until 1819, when ey removed to Franklin Co., Ohio; they reained there about eight years, and then came to elaware Co. The father was a tinsmith by ade, and to that trade in early life our subject as apprenticed; he received but a limited eduation, and at 18 years of age began for himself a journeyman tinner; his journeyings extended over quite a number of States, in each of which he stopped for some time and worked at his trade; in 1837, he came to Hamilton Co., Ohio, where he formed a partnership in his business with a gentleman of that county; they continued in partnership about one year, when young Turney bought the entire stock, put it on a flatboat and started for New Orleans with what was called a "floating tin-shop;" the trip from Cincinnati to New Orleans occupied seven months; on arriving there, he found his stock nearly exhausted, so, after looking around some days, he renewed his stock, and went with it to Galveston, Tex., arriving there in the winter of 1838; here, while disposing of his ware, he was taken sick. It was quite a common saying in that region at that time, "When a person gets sick the doctors get his pile." He found it true in his case, at least, for on his recovery he had only money enough to take him back to New Orleans; after a stay of two years in the South, he returned to his home in Ohio; after remaining at home about three months, he, in company with his brother, returned to the South via the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers on a flat-boat loaded with flour and pork; from New Orleans they went to Little Rock, Ark.; failing to find employment at that place, they went to Pine Bluff, where they engaged in floating cypress logs from the swamps and bayous to mills to be sawed into lumber; in the spring of 1841, his brother returned to Ohio, leaving him in the wilds of Arkansas; he remained there about three years, engaged in sawing and floating lumber to New Orleans and intermediate landings on the Mississippi River; in 1844, he returned home, to find that his parents had removed to Union Co. In 1852, he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth E. Hutchisson, daughter of John Hutchisson, Esq., of Union Co. After his marriage, he engaged in farming until 1868, when he sold his farm and moved to Ostrander, Delaware Co., and engaged in his present business; he is the father of seven children—Grove B., Emily J., Susie M., Flora V., John C., Chella A. and Jared C. Mr. Turney is a Christian gentleman, and a self-made man in the fullest sense of the word.

JAMES C. THOMPSON, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Union Co., Ohio, Sept. 22, 1824; is the eldest of a family of thirteen children of William and Sarah (Sherman) Thompson. The father was a native of Virginia, but came with his parents from that State to Clark Co., Ohio, previous to the war of

Digitized by Google

1812. When in his 20th year, he was married to Miss Catharine Weaver, of Union Co.; she died soon after their marriage; he was afterward married to Sarah Sherman, a native of Kentucky; she died in 1871, and her husband in 1874. Our subject received a good common-school education, and lived with his parents on the farm in Union Co. until his marriage to Miss Elizabeth Burroughs Sept. 30, 1847; he then came to Scioto Township, Delaware Co., where he has since resided. From this union there were eleven children, seven of whom are now living—Calvin B., William O., Orlo L., Charles A., James A., Jennie M. and Josie; deceased—Albert C., Horace L., Ashford and Evaline. Mrs. Thompson departed this life April 5, 1871. Mr. Thompson afterward married Annie E. Munsell March 19, 1872; she was born in Union Co., Ohio, April 6, 1840; they have one child, Hosea M. Mr. Thompson began life without means, and now owns 153 acres of well-improved land, upon which are good buildings.

LEWIS TYLER, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Delaware; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Nov. 23, 1828; is the only child of Richard and Dorothy (Smith) Tyler; the father was born in Maryland Sept. 12, 1788; when a young man he went to Virginia, where he remained some time. In 1811, he came to Ohio and located in Delaware Co.; he worked in the first mill erected in what is now known as Scioto Township. After leaving the mill, he purchased the land upon which his son now resides, where he remained until his death, which occurred Oct. 29, 1855. His marriage occurred Dec. 23, 1827; his wife had previously been married to a Mr. Williams, one of the pioneers of Delaware Co.; she died Sept. 2, 1864. Lewis passed his youth and early manhood on his father's farm, receiving such education as the schools of that early day afforded. At 21 years of age, he began for himself as a farmer, a business he has ever since followed. He was united in marriage with Clarissa Fuller Dec. 13, 1849; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Oct. 8, 1829; her parents came to Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1828; from this union there were nine children, eight of whom are now living—Rebecca J., Finley A., Clinton D., Olive C., Oscar, Noah B., Oro E. and Hosea R.; the name of the one deceased was Dorothy E. Mr. Tyler owns 296 acres of well-improved land. Is a stanch Republican; he has an interesting and intelligent family, who take a great interest in educational and religious enterprises.

MRS. CORNELIA A. TAYLOR, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. White Sulphur; was born in Hunterdon Co., N. J., July 10, 1824, and is the youngest of a family of five children of David and Rhoda (Mettler) Warford, both of whom were natives of New Jersey; the mother died in 1836, soon after which Cornelia went to reside with relatives in the city of Baltimore, where she remained about two years, and then came to her father in Delaware Co., Ohio. (He had removed to this county soon after his wife's death.) He died Dec. 24, 1877. Our subject was united in marriage with Mr. John Taylor June 16, 1852; he was born in Niagara Co., N. Y., Aug. 15, 1818; his father, Jerome Taylor, was a native of New Jersey, but came to Niagara Co., N. Y., at an early day; he had been a soldier in the war of 1812, and was a prominent and influential man. Mr. John Taylor came to Ohio in 1836, where for the most part he continued to live until the time of his death, June 30, 1868. At the time of his coming to Ohio, he was a poor boy, and what he had at the time of his death was made with the help of his amiable wife; he was a kind husband, and an honest and hard-working Christian gentleman. Since her husband's death, Mrs. Taylor has had sole charge of the large farm and property left in her keeping; she has not only retained the place and added to it valuable improvements, but has also added to it in acreage, until she now owns 400 acres of well-improved land. She is an amiable Christian lady.

CHARLES L. VIENOT, wheelwright, Ostrander; was born near Montpelier, France, Jan. 20, 1834; is son of George F. and Catharine (De Poutot) Vienot, both natives of France; they were the parents of thirteen children, ten of whom are now living; the father was a farmer, and a prominent and influential man; he departed this life in 1875, and his wife in 1862. Charles passed his youth on his father's farm, and received a good education. When 18 years of age, he emigrated to the United States, landing at New York City May 6, 1853. After remaining in the city three days, he engaged with a man from New Jersey to learn the wagon-maker's trade. After serving an apprenticeship of two years, he went into another part of the State, and worked in a carriage manufactory for some time, and from there went to New York City, where he remained some months, working at his trade; he then returned to New Jersey, and worked for his former employer. In the spring of 1856, he came to

Digitized by Google

Delaware Co., Ohio, and began working at his trade in the city of Delaware, where he remained about three years; from there he went to Bellepoint, and for eight years remained there; he then bought a farm, on which he lived four years, when he sold out and came to Ostrander, where he has since resided. He was united in marriage with Mary E. Talley Aug. 21, 1862; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, May 23, 1843; they had one child—Frankie M., born Aug. 23, 1863. In 1874, Mr. Vienot returned to his old home in France, visiting the principal cities of his native country, and saw much to interest and instruct him; he was gone more than four months. Before his return, he went to Southwestern France, where he purchased two fine Percheron Norman horses. One of the horses died during the passage home; the other he brought through safely, and it is to-day one of the best of that stock in Ohio. Mr. Vienot is a hardworking, industrious man, and a respected citizen.

WILLIAM C. WINGET, merchant, Ostrander; was born in Union Co., Ohio, May 18, 1816; he is the eldest son of a family of ten children of Ezra and Eleanor (Cochran) Winget. The father was born in Virginia Jan. 28, 1795, and the mother in Pennsylvania Oct. 17, 1795; their marriage was celebrated in Union Co., Ohio, March 30, 1815; they lived in Union Co. until 1827, when they moved to Delaware Co. and began clearing and improving a farm near where the village of Ostrander is now located. Mrs. Winget departed this life Feb. 27, 1858, and her husband July 23, 1870. The father was a prominent and influential man, and held during his lifetime many positions of profit and trust in Delaware and Union Counties. Our subject's early life was spent with his parents on the farm; he received a good education, and at the age of 18 began for himself as a school teacher; for several years he taught school in the winter at $10 per month, and in the summer worked on a farm; after a time, he was employed by Messrs. Langworthy & Wilcox, of Delaware, to conduct a store for them in the village of Millville; he remained with them until they sold out, and then entered the employ of the purchaser; he remained in Millville about three years; he then engaged in farming for a period of twelve years, at which time he sold his farm, moved to the village of Ostrander, and embarked in the mercantile business. This was in 1853, and was the first store in the place, and the year previous to the completion of the railroad to the village. For twenty-seven years, Mr. Winget has been a merchant in the village, and to-day occupies the same building in which he began business; he is a thorough business man, and has, by close attention to business and to the wants of his customers, achieved decided success. Mr. Winget is among the few merchants of Delaware Co. who have come through the different financial panics unscathed. He was united in marriage with Miss Mary Flanegin Feb. 15, 1838; she was born in Washington Co., Penn., April 30, 1815; there was one child by this union, Lucretia M., born Nov. 14, 1844. Mrs. Mary Winget departed this life Aug. 16, 1878; she was a kind and loving wife, an indulgent and thoughtful mother, and an exemplary member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Winget in a great measure owes his success in life to this good woman's help and advice. Mr. Winget was again married, April 21, 1879, to Mrs. Lucinda I. Jones, of Union Co. He was an "Old Line Whig," and on the organization of the Republican party joined its ranks, and has since been an earnest advocate of its principles. He has been a member of the Presbyterian Church since 1836, and an earnest worker in the Sabbath schools of Ostrander and vicinity since 1829. He was village Postmaster for twelve years, and has held a number of positions of profit and trust in Scioto Township.

WILLIAM M. WARREN, SR., farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Huntingdon Co., Penn., May 22, 1802; his father, Thomas Warren, was a native of Ireland, but came to America previous to the Revolutionary war; he belonged to the "minute men," and well and faithfully served his country in its struggle for independence. He was married to Miss Margaret Miller, of Pennsylvania; from this union there were eleven children. In 1809, they removed to Ross Co., Ohio, where they remained over winter; in the spring, they came to Delaware Co., and settled in what is now Radnor Township; there were but eight families in that township at the time; the father kept a hotel in the village of New Baltimore (long since extinct), and was a prominent and influential man in his lifetime. Here our subject passed his youth and early manhood, assisting his father on a farm and in the hotel; he received but a limited education, and, when 24 years of age, went to Ross Co., and worked on a farm for $8 per month; in about one year, he returned to Delaware Co., where, on the 1st of January, 1828, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Jones; from this

union there were seven children, three of whom are now living—John H., Robert W. and William M.; the names of those deceased were—Thomas W., Margaret, Benjamin F. and Mary E. Mrs. Warren was born in Radnor Township Feb. 15, 1807, where her parents settled in 1806, having emigrated from Wales in that year. Mrs. Warren was the first white female child born in that township. Mr. Warren has followed farming all his life, with the exception of two years, when he was engaged in the mercantile business in the village of Delhi. He was elected Justice of the Peace of Scioto Township in 1842, and, with the exception of three years, has held the office ever since; he has improved three farms in his time, besides assisting in the clearing of many others; he now owns eighty-five acres of nicely improved land near the village of Millville, upon which he resides. He is a Democrat and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM M. WARREN, JR., merchant; Delaware; was born in this county April 2, 1836; is a son of Squire Wm. M. Warren, whose biography appears in this work; he remained upon his father's farm until 20 years of age, when he entered a store in Millville, as clerk; in 1856, he and his brother, John J., bought a stock of goods and embarked in the mercantile business; they continued in partnership until 1859, when they sold out and for some time were engaged in farming; in 1866, the two brothers again entered the mercantile business in Millville; they remained in partnership until 1873, when William bought his brother's interest, and, for a period of two years, conducted the business alone; he then sold out, and, for two years, remained inactive; in 1877, he purchased a store in the village, which he has since conducted. He was united in marriage with Fyetta Van Brimer Dec. 23, 1858; she is a native of this county and was born April 15, 1840; from this union there were six children, five of whom are now living—Mary A., Cora E. George E., John H. and Flora B.; the name of the one deceased was Fyette. Mrs. Warren died Feb. 2, 1873. Mr. Warren was again married Dec. 24, 1876, to Miss Sarah M. Lauer; she was born in Pennsylvania Jan. 12, 1846; there is one child from this union—Lena C. Mr. Warren has held a number of offices of profit and trust in the township. He owns a nicely improved place of 116 acres, and is a Democrat.

B. H. WILLIS, Postmaster and grain-dealer; White Sulphur; was born in Middlesex Co., Mass., May 4, 1805; his parents, Asa and Abigail (Howe) Willis, were both natives of the "Old Bay State," and direct descendants of those who first came to America and founded the town of Plymouth; they possessed those sterling qualities that were so characteristic of the Puritans and their descendants. During the war of the Revolution, the Howes and Willises took an active part in resisting the tyranny of the mother country. Asa Willis was a soldier of the war of 1812; he departed this life in 1824, and his wife in 1843. Our subject was brought up to farm labor, receiving a good common-school education. He was united in marriage with Susan F. Bartlett June 18, 1835; she was born in Windham Co., Vt., June 26, 1804; from this union there were ten children, nine of whom are now living—Cornelia F., Brainerd H., Jay B., Rollin K., Henry B., Frank A., Elbridge R., John B. and Emily S.; the one deceased was Plyn A.; in 1838, Mr. Willis came to Knox Co., Ohio, where he remained some two years and then removed to Delaware Co.; a great portion of his life has been spent in farming; he has, however, for several years been agent for the C., C., C. & I. R. R. at the village of White Sulphur; he is at present engaged in the grain trade at that place; he owns a nicely improved property in the village.

JOHN WILSON, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Delaware; was born in Harrison Co., Ohio, May 16, 1828; is a son of John and Sarah (Gossage) Wilson, both of whom were natives of Maryland; they were the parents of three children, two of whom are now living; the parents removed to Harrison Co., Ohio, in 1822; the father departed this life in 1831; he had been a soldier of the war of 1812, and was a prominent and influential man during his lifetime; his widow afterward married a Mr. McGee, and in 1832 removed to Delaware Co., Ohio, young Wilson coming with them. He passed his youth and early life on a farm, receiving but a limited education; he was left an orphan at 13 years of age, without any means to support him, but the energy and perseverance that have characterized every action of his subsequent life manifested themselves at that time in the boy; soon after his mother's death, he returned to Harrison County, and began working on a farm, at which he continued about two years, when he entered a shop and served an apprenticeship at the shoemaker's trade; he worked at his trade some years, when he sold out, and purchased 100 acres of unimproved woodland in

Digitized by Google

Scioto Township, Delaware Co., where he has since remained and pursued the calling of a farmer; he now owns 246 acres of well-improved land; he deals largely in cattle, hogs and sheep, and has as well-bred stock as any farmer in Central Ohio; his farm is well drained, having upward of 2,500 rods of tile upon it; he has in the last eight years raised annually upon his place 1,200 bushels of wheat and 2,500 bushels of corn; he is one of the most enterprising and successful farmers in the county. He was united in marriage with Mary Lenox July 25, 1849; she was born in Maryland Jan. 17, 1830, and is the daughter of John and Mary (Phillips) Lenox, both natives of Maryland and the parents of four sons and three daughters; they removed from Maryland to Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1836. In Mr. Wilson's family there are five children—Melissa A., Jasper N., John B., Sarah G. and Mary F.; they have lost two children—Abraham L. and a babe who died without naming. Mr. Wilson is a stanch Republican, as are his sons, although they are quite liberal in their views of men and things; they are intelligent and reading people, and liberally support all religious and educational enterprises.

SAMUEL M. WEAVER, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Ostrander; was born in Pickaway Co., Ohio, May 20, 1826; is a son of George and Isabel (McConnell) Weaver, who were the parents of six children, five of whom are living; the father was a native of Berks Co., Penn., where he remained until 1806, when he came West and located in Pickaway Co., Ohio, near where the city of Circleville is now located; he was a tailor by trade, and for many years held the office of Deputy Sheriff of that county; he was a soldier in the war of 1812, and well and faithfully served his country; he died in 1848. Samuel passed his youth on a farm, and received a good education; when about 20 years of age he took a trip through the West, and was engaged in different businesses; this trading throughout different States extended over a period of ten years, and in these transactions he was quite successful; when about 30 years of age, while traveling through Iowa, he met Miss Isabel Gabriel, to whom he was married Dec. 16, 1856; she was born in Franklin Co., Ohio, April 3, 1835; from this union there were five children, three of whom are living—Catharine E., Virginia I. and Mary F.; the deceased were George H. and Samuel. After his marriage he engaged in agricultural pursuits in Franklin Co.; he came to Delaware Co. in 1869, where he has since resided; he owns a nicely improved farm of 82 acres, which he has made by his own exertions. He is a Democrat.

HENRY D. WRIGHT, farmer and stock-dealer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Knox Co., Ohio, Aug. 21, 1852, and is the son of Hiram and Sarah (Simmons) Wright; his father is a native of Licking Co., Ohio; his mother of Connecticut; the Wrights came from Vermont to Licking Co., Ohio, in a very early day, and from Licking Co., to Knox Co., and, in 1852, to Delaware Co., Ohio, where they now reside; in the father's family there were five children, our subject being the only one now living. The father began life as a poor boy; he has made all that he now has by hard work combined with honest industry, etc. The father has held the offices of Justice of the Peace and Township Treasurer, and is a popular and much-respected citizen. Our subject passed his youth and early manhood on his father's farm; he received a good common-school education, and, at the age of 21 years, he began business for himself as a farmer and stock-dealer, a business he has since followed. He was united in marriage with Zoa Z. McAllister March 1, 1876; she was born in Union Co., Ohio, May 12, 1854; her parents were John and Ann (Bird) McAllister; her father came from Ross Co., where he was born, to Union Co., with his parents when he was about 3 years of age; the mother's folks were among the first settlers of Knox Co., Ohio; in her father's family there were eight children, seven of whom are now living. From our subject's union there is one child—Charley Curtis, born Nov. 30, 1876. Mr. Wright owns 183 acres of well-improved land. He is a Democrat.

Digitized by Google

CONCORD TOWNSHIP.

ARCHIBALD BUTTS, farmer; born in Concord Township Nov. 2, 1827, and the son of Isaac and Effa (Hamilton) Butts; the former was born in Virginia in 1797, and, in 1826, came to Ohio, locating in this township; worked at Cryder's mill on the Scioto River for two or three years. It was at some time during this period that the marriage with Miss Hamilton took place; about the year 1829, he purchased and moved on the farm adjoining, where Archibald Butts now lives; here he remained until his death in July, 1877, at which time he was the owner of about five hundred acres of land in one body, his wife having died some twenty-five years previously. Archibald Butts obtained a fair education in the manner that most farmers' boys do, by attending the neighborhood school in the winter, the summer being spent upon the farm in honest toil. Nov. 3, 1849, he was joined in wedlock with Miss Nancy Blomer, and commenced life on the farm where they now live; ten children, and all living, gladden their hearts; they are named Mary U., Isaac, Jessie, Sarah, Caroline, Matilda, John, Harmon, Louise and Bertha L.; farming and stock-raising have occupied Mr. Butts' attention throtigh life. He has served his township as Supervisor for seven terms with satisfaction to all.

CICERO T. CARSON, farmer; P. O. Delaware; is a son of William Carson, who was born in 1802, in Pennsylvania, and in 1806 came to Ohio with his parents, who located in Ross Co., and, in 1821, came to Delaware Co., where he bought 1,100 acres of land, of which the present homestead is a part. April 16, 1833, William Carson married Eliza T. Thompson, whose parents located in what was known as Delaware Run neighborhood in 1820. At the age of 20, Eliza commenced teaching school in Genoa Township, for which she received 75 cents per week; she was the first lady teacher in a district school in Delaware, which school was held in a stone building that stood on the south of Winter street, at the corner of Franklin. The summer following this, she taught a select school in the same house; among her scholars were R. B. Hayes and his sister Fannie; he was then 9 years old. After Miss Thompson's marriage to Mr. Carson, they moved on the present homestead, when he died, May 9, 1873, in his 72d year; she is living with her son, and is in her 75th year. Cicero T. Carson was born Feb. 23, 1837, on the farm where he lives; at the age of 14, he commenced attending school at Delaware, where he remained three years; in 1855, he entered the Shelby High School, at Germantown, Tenn., remaining one year, going from there to the Center Hill Academy, Mississippi. In 1857, he accepted a position as book-keeper in the Marysville Bank, at Marysville, Ohio, which he held for two years; he then attended the Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware, for one year; he then went to Kansas, and taught a select school in Atchison for two years; returned home in 1861, and took charge of the farm. In 1864, he served as Sergeant of Co. K, 145th O. N. G., for five months. Dec. 24, 1874, he married Carrie Yeend, who was born April 21, 1845, in Gloucestershire, Eng.; when 7 years old, she came with her parents to Ohio; she taught district and high school five years, and for five years more was teacher in the Girls' Industrial Home. In 1868, Mr. Carson bought the homestead of 177 acres. They are members of the Liberty Presbyterian Church.

AURELIUS DEPP, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Jerome, Union Co. His father, Abraham Depp, was a native of Virginia, and a blacksmith by trade, having worked for forty years in one shop, commencing when 9 years old; in 1834, he came to Ohio, stopped in Columbus, where he worked some at his trade, being the second smith to work in that place. In that year, he purchased the present homestead, at that time containing 400 acres. Having returned to Virginia for his family, he started with them for Ohio, in 1835; before reaching their destination his wife died. About three years after settling here, he married Chaney Ellis. At his death, his property was valued at $30,000; this, excepting 100 acres of land on which his widow lives and holds during her natural life, was divided among his children. Aurelius Depp was born near Richmond, Va., Oct. 20, 1831; his boyhood days were divided between work on the farm and attending school; at the age

Digitized by Google

of 22 years, he entered Oberlin College, which he attended for two years; his father being in ill health, he was compelled to return home and take charge of affairs. Sept. 9, 1858, he was married to Catharine Letchford, daughter of Pleasant Letchford, an early settler of Columbus, who was the owner of 226 acres of land within a mile of the city, and was a prominent colored man of the county of Franklin; at his death his property was valued at about $25,000. After Mr. Depp's marriage, he moved on to his present place, which contains sixty acres; he also owns seventy-seven acres within a mile of the city of Columbus; nine children are the fruit of their marriage. Ardemian, Mary E., Abraham L., Freeman W., Catherine and Queen Victoria are still living; Martha E., Aurelius and Victor Emanuel are dead; the latter and Queen Victoria were twins. In September, 1864, Mr. Depp enlisted in the 12th U. S. C. I.; he was in the two days' battle of Nashville, also at Franklin, Tenn., and Decatur, Ala.; since the war, he has been a successful farmer and stock raiser; he has filled some of the township offices, and is an active man in his neighborhood.

WILLIAM D. DUNLAP, farmer; was born in this county Nov. 16, 1836. He was married, June 28, 1855, to Miss Susan Evans, when himself and wife, together with his parents, David and Sarah Dunlap, removed on to the place where he now resides, occupying the house and living as one family; after his father's death, his mother continued to make her home with her son. Nine children have been born to Mr. Dunlap and wife, all living; their names and dates of birth are as follows: Sarah R., born Aug. 16, 1856; Joseph A., March 4, 1858; James F., March 12, 1860; Charles E., Jan. 10, 1862; Richard A., Oct. 13, 1863; John W., May 24, 1865; Thomas J., July 2, 1869; Ida E., March 29, 1873; Harrie E., May 30, 1879. Mr. Dunlap's farm contains 95 acres, and is situated three and one-quarter miles southwest of Delaware; he is a member of Olentangy Lodge, No. 53, I. O. O. F, of Delaware.

LEWIS EDELBLUTE, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born April 18, 1840, in Delaware Township; he is a son of Jacob and Elizabeth Edelblute; his boyhood days were divided between work upon the farm and attending school; however, at the age of 17 he commenced to work out by the month, dividing his wages with his parents. Aug. 19, 1859, he married Mary A. Peck. In August, 1862, he entered the army as a member of Co. I, 82d O. V. I.; the December following, he was taken prisoner while with a provision train en route from Fairfax Station to Dumfries, Va., and held as such for three months, being confined in Castle Thunder until paroled in the spring of 1863; on July 1 of that year, during the first day's battle of Gettysburg, he was shot through the head, the ball passing in just below and taking off the lower tip of the left ear, coming out under the right eye, taking out the upper jaw bone; he fell into the enemy's hands, but was recaptured the next day; with this wound he barely escaped death, and for some time the only sustenance he received was through a tube; he has to this day been compelled to subsist on semi-solids and fluids; Mr. Edelblute remained in the hospital for seven months; coming home as soon as able, he took charge of his farm affairs; his homestead consists of 40 acres. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Edelblute, of whom Mary P., Elizabeth J., Lewis S., Eveline and George A., are living; two—Lucy and an infant—are deceased. Mrs. Edelblute is a member of the Baptist Church.

BENJAMIN FRESHWATER, farmer; his father—Christopher Freshwater, a carpenter by trade—came to Ohio in 1812, in company with the Hills of this township; on his journey hither from Pennsylvania, he carried his gun and broad-ax on his shoulder; upon their arrival here, he purchased 50 acres of land on the west side of the Scioto River, in what is now known as the Hills settlement, and erected his cabin upon it; at that time, there were only two settlements in what is now Concord Township. Not long after arriving here, having made some preparations for a home, he married Miss Elizabeth Hill. Subsequently, he exchanged his little farm of 50 acres for 100 acres on the east side of the river, and to this additions were made, until at one time he was the possessor of 950 acres. His demise took place Oct. 14, 1865, leaving twelve children. Prior to the maturity of the children, his family had received but one professional visit from physicians. Benjamin Freshwater was born April 9, 1829, within a mile of where he now lives. The usual duties of a farmer's boy devolved upon him during his earlier days, receiving his schooling from the local schools; in connection with a brother and with the assistance of two dogs, some years ago, he killed the largest wildcat that was ever captured in the county. Dec. 18, 1852, he united in marriage with Miss Mary Harriott; she died July 9, 1863; they had seven children; Mary E., Sarah M., Henry O., Lerow and Adelia A., are living. In

Digitized by Google

September, 1868, Mr. Freshwater married Mary J. Cunningham; they have four children—Louella, George, Malinda and Frances. For twenty-eight years, he has lived on his present farm of 86 acres, being recognized as a kind and friendly neighbor. For fifteen years from the time he was 19 years old, he was a member of the United Brethren Church; he then joined the Christian faith, and so remains to this time. The gun brought to this county by his father in 1812, and by which it is reputed over four hundred deer have been killed, is still in his possession.

THOMAS S. HALL, superintendent of gas and water works, Girl's Industrial Home; was born Sept. 10, 1842, in Liberty Township, where the village of Powell now stands. Thomas S. remained at home till 19 years old, when he entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, where he attended only three months; from this institution he went into the army; he had previously made an attempt to enlist, but could not pass muster, on account of a broken limb; his first term expired in September, 1862, and in May, 1864, he enlisted a second time, in Co. K, 145th O. V. I.; shortly after, was promoted to the office of Sergeant, and from that office to Second Lieutenant, which position he held till he was discharged, at the close of the rebellion; there were six brothers in the army, two of whom sleep under Southern soil. After coming home, Thomas S. worked one year at the Powell mill; he then went to Orange Station, where he was railroad agent; he at the same time had charge of J. Pennel's store, and was Assistant Postmaster; remained there one year, when he, in company with his brother E. J., bought an interest in the Powell mill, where they manufactured laths, shingles and broom handles; he remained there five years, till 1871, at which time he accepted the position of night watchman at the Girls' Industrial Home; also had charge of the mail and passenger travel, to and from Delaware, till the water and gas works were put up, since which time he has had charge of them; he is the oldest employe at the home, and has gained quite a reputation for capturing and bringing back escaped inmates of the home; has been in the employ of the State eight years, and has in that time been off duty only twenty days, ten days of which were given him by Dr. Nichols and the same by Dr. Hills, as a reward for his close attention to business. Nov. 12, 1863, he was married to Miss Frances A. Topliff; she was born Jan. 1, 1843, in Franklin Co., Ohio, They have six children, all living—William F.' Lettie A., Ernest E., Harrie I., Mabel D. and Ollia A. Mr. and Mrs. Hall are members of the M. E. Church; he is a prominent Sunday school man; for four years he was Superintendent of the Powell Sunday School, keeping it alive through the year, something never done in that place before; for the last two years, has been conducting a Sunday school in Concord Township.

WILLIAM H. HEATH, blacksmith and wagon-maker; P. O. Delaware; lives in Concord Township; he was born Dec. 18, 1844, in New Jersey. His parents, Benjamin and Pamelia Heath, came to Ohio when William was but a child, and located on the present family homestead; here the father lived with his family until his death in October, 1879, at the age of 84 years; he had been a leading member of the Baptist Church for forty years, and was, at the time of his demise, a member of the Concord Baptist Church; his widow and a son, Othia J., are living with Mr. Heath in the old homestead. Although never having served as an apprentice, Mr. Heath is a good mechanic and has a shop on his place. Oct. 4, 1864, he was married to Susan Jones; they have had eight children, of whom Isaac, born Oct. 2, 1865; Sarah E., May 12, 1869; William H., Aug. 15, 1871, and George, March 2, 1874, are still living; Abraham and three infants are dead. Mr. and Mrs. Heath are active members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Heath has a brother, Richard R., living in Red Oak, Iowa, a brother, George G., and sister Mary, deceased. Mrs. Heath's parents, Abraham and Sarah Jones, came to Ohio at an early day and purchased 300 acres of land. Mr. Jones became a member of the Baptist Church in early life, and so remained until his death in February, 1866, having served as a Deacon for forty years. Mrs. Heath lived with her parents until her marriage.

SOLOMON HILL is a farmer, living in Concord Township, where his grandfather came as one of the earliest settlers, who purchased 1,300 acres of land, which he divided among his children, seven sons and three daughters, 115 acres of which was given to Mr. Hill's father, whose name was Stephen, the mother's name being Susan; on this farm they lived until the father's death, passing the later years with his son Solomon, who still resides on the farm, and where he was born, May 28, 1825. Mr. Hill received his education in schools held in two different schoolhouses, built upon the old homestead; some of the lumber that entered

Digitized by Google

into the construction of the first house built upon the farm is still upon the place. Mr. Hill is the only grandson of Stephen Hill, Sr., now living in Delaware Co. At the age of 26, he was married to Miss Rachel Kilbery. They have had two children—Asa and Melvina, both deceased. Soon after the death of the last child, Mr. Hill was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife. From the time of her death until Dec. 15, 1859, Mr. Hill lived at his father's. On that date, he was married to his present wife, who was Miss Mary J., daughter of William and Catharine Jackson; she was born Sept. 28, 1836, in Concord, Township; they have had three children, of whom Ruth and Murtlo are still living—Susan having died. Ruth is now Mrs. Kilbery; her husband is a brother of her father's first wife. Mr. Hill is proprietor of the Hill pleasure grounds, on which he has given a Fourth of July picnic dinner each year, for sixteen years, and during that time he has given from six to ten public parties, each year. The grounds are nicely arranged and highly ornamental; an excavation for a lake in the grounds has been commenced, but is not yet completed. Aside from his other duties, Mr. Hill has been for years, and is still, engaged in the manufacture of brick, having furnished all that has entered into the construction of the Girls' Industrial Home, excepting for one story of one of the buildings.

WILLIAM JACKSON, farmer; P. O. Jerome, Union Co.; was born Jan. 27, 1813, in Stark Co., Ohio, and, at the age of 11 years, his parents, Francis and Elizabeth Jackson, moved to Licking Co. Mr. Jackson's great-great-grandfather on his father's side was one of a number of men who drew their wives by lot out of a ship load of women that came to the New World as helpmates for the brave men who had preceded them; this ancestor drew a "little fat Dutch girl" who proved to be a helpmate indeed, making him a true wife and their children a loving mother; when our subject was 15 years of age his father died; he remained at home about one year thereafter, after which time he was employed on public works until he reached the age of 22. He was then married to Miss Kittie McKitrick; they have had twelve children, eight of whom are living—Mary A., Elizabeth L., Susan M., James A., Arthur F., Marcella A., Emma O. and Harvey D.; those deceased being Emily, William H., Francis L. and Smith A.; two of their sons were in the army during the late war; William H. died in Missouri; his body was brought home and buried. In Mr. Jackson's family, there is a little girl who was born on his farm; her father and mother's name was Hamlin; the mother died soon after the child's birth; her maiden name was Jackson; she claimed to have come from Texas; the whereabouts of the father is not known. Mr. Jackson has a good farm of 236 acres adjoining the State farm on the south, the Scioto River forming its eastern boundary.

DANIEL L. KELLY lives in Concord Township on a farm which he owns and operates; it consists of 124 acres; besides this, he is the possessor of property in Delaware City; he was born Jan. 12, 1823, in Champaign Co., Ohio; lived with his parents until 5 years of age, when William Shockley, his grandfather, took him to Fleming Co., Ky., with whom he lived about nine years; he then came to Brown Co., Ohio, and lived with his brother, John Kelly, two years; the following seven years, excepting a year and a half spent in Kentucky, he made his home with an uncle in this county. Sept. 26, 1847, he married Miss Annie C. Kooken, who was born in this township May 15, 1820; her father died when she was quite young; she lived with her mother until her marriage with Mr. Kelly; the latter's father, Thomas Kelly, came to Ohio from Hot Springs, Va., in 1809, when a young man; for about twenty years, he made his home in this section of the country, and then went West; the next thirty years he lived in Iowa and Missouri; in 1860, at the age of 75, he returned to this county, where, at the home of his son, Daniel L., he shortly afterward died. Mr. and Mrs. Kelly are the parents of nine children; those living are Margaret K., Mary S., George E., William A. and James. Mrs. Kelly died Sept. 17, 1863, three of her children having died before her. The first year after his first marriage, Mr. Kelly lived in Belle Point, moving on to a farm in 1848; in 1851, he bought and moved on to what is known as the Sugar Grove farm, remaining until his second marriage. April 21, 1867, to Mrs. Louisa Freshwater; she had one child—Mary F. E., born June 24, 1864; by this wife, Mr. Kelly is the father of two children—Charles W., born Aug. 5, 1868, and Jessie L., Nov. 5, 1879; shortly after his second marriage, he sold his old place and purchased and moved on to the farm where he now lives. In his younger days, Mr. Kelly helped cut out and open up for travel the present pike from Belle Point to Delaware, and, when living with his uncle, often

Digitized by Google

went with wagon-loads of grain to Sandusky City, a distance of 125 miles. He has filled most of the public offices of his township, and figures prominently in his locality; in 1859, he accepted the position of Land Appraiser, and again in 1879.

ELIJAH KENT was born Jan. 14, 1824, in Madison Co., Ohio; he is the son of Silas and Olive Kent; they moved to Union Co. when Elijah was but a child; Aug. 12, 1831, the father died; Elijah remained with his mother until he was 24 years old, when, Aug. 23, 1848, he married Miss Charlotte Norris, who was born in Harrison Co. March 23, 1828; her parents took up their abode in Union Co. when Charlotte was about 12 years of age, she living with her parents until her marriage with Mr. Kent; from this union there have been born to them eleven children; of these, Ellen, Dudley and two infants are deceased; Emily J., born Sept. 23, 1849; George, Sept. 9, 1853; Edward, Nov. 2, 1856; Andrew D., Oct. 12, 1858; John, Nov. 12, 1860; Silas, Dec. 27, 1862, and Benjamin F., Aug. 14, 1865, are still living; Emily and George are married, the others live at home. In 1865, Mr. Kent purchased and moved on to his present farm; it contains 338 acres; in addition to this, he owns a fifteen-acre lot in this township and 349 in Liberty. As a stock-raiser and shipper, Mr. Kent has been recognized for some years as one of the most extensive in the county; he has also dealt considerably in real estate, and in a general way is prominently identified with the business interests of the township.

D. W. C. LUGENBEEL, teacher, Belle Point; was born Feb. 7, 1831, and is a son of John and Pamelia Lugenbeel, who moved to Ohio when our subject was a child; they located in Delaware Township, where they remained until the subject was about 20 years old, when they moved away; he, however, remained in Delaware, attending the university, and was one of the four first students in that institution. Mr. Lugenbeel attended the university three years, and then spent some time with his parents; returned to the university, where he remained one year, being in the class with Mrs. Hayes and her brothers; in 1850, he left the school, and connected himself with the Delaware *Democratic Standard*, on which he worked till 1862; in May, he enlisted in Co. C, 86th O. V. I., and remained with the company until the expiration of his term, about eighteen months; after returning home, he worked on the paper he had formerly been connected with; while in the army, he corresponded for seven different papers, of which two were in Cincinnati, two in Delaware, one in Marysville, one in Springfield, Ohio, and one in Lancaster, Ohio. Mr. Lugenbeel has a large newspaper experience, having been sole propietor of four, and partner in two other, papers, and for several years has been correspondent for all the Delaware papers from the townships of Concord, Liberty and Scioto; he has been in thirty-three of the thirty-eight States, having spent several years in traveling; and in that time he gave considerable attention to collecting curiosities, and now has quite a museum; about 1864, Mr. Lugenbeel commenced teaching, to which he has since devoted his time and attention; he has taught fifty-five terms of school in Delaware Co., has filled the office of Township Clerk one year, and Township Constable three years; is a member of the Reform Church, and is now prominently identified with the Sunday-school interests of Concord Township. As a poet, Mr. Lugenbeel has gained quite a reputation, writing poetry on any subject he may choose.

REV. JOHN C. MERCHANT, farmer; P. O. Jerome, Union Co.; a son of Yammer and Edith Merchant; born July 10, 1838, in Columbus, Ohio, where he remained with his father until he was 7 years old; the family then moved on to a farm; the father, who was a devout Christian, died Aug. 13, 1875. At the age of 17, John C. entered the Union Seminary in Franklin Co., where he attended two years; when he arrived at the age of 36, Mr. Merchant was ordained for the ministry, having become a Christian when only 13 years old, at which time he joined the African Methodist Church, of which he has been an active and earnest member. At the age of 23, he was married to Miss Sarah Jackson, and to them were born three children—Sandy E., John W. and Susan F., all of whom are still living. The mother died in 1866, leaving the care of the children to the father and his people. In 1874, Mr. Merchant came to Delaware Co., settling in this township. Since his citizenship here, he has married Keziah Depp, who lived but a little over a year, leaving an infant child, Ida E. R. Mr. Merchant owns a nice little farm one and a half miles south from the Girls' Industrial Home. He is a prominent man among the colored people.

JOSIAH MARSH, farmer; P. O. Jerome, Union Co. Mr. Marsh was born May 12, 1841, within a mile of where he now lives; he is the son of Joel and Rachel Marsh; the father came

Digitized by Google

to Franklin Co., Ohio, in 1813; in 1821, he married Miss Hill, daughter of Stephen Hill, of Concord Township, this being the first marriage in that township; after living awhile in Franklin Co., they settled near her father's; here they lived something over fifty years, when she died; he survived her but a short time, dying Jan. 3, 1874, both having been faithful Christians. Joel Marsh was a man of influence in his locality, having been a Justice of the Peace for twelve consecutive years, then declined further honors tendered him in that line; however, some years subsequently, he was persuaded to assume the mantle of that office again, performing the duties for three years more; he has filled other positions, among which may be mentioned that of Township Trustee, which he held for several years. Josiah Marsh and his sister, Mrs. Layman, are living at the old homestead; Mrs. Layman and her husband moved to her father's home in September, 1867, and on Oct. 8 of the same year, Mr. Layman died from the effects of an injury received a short time previously. The homestead farm contains 117 acres, and is situated just north and adjoining the State farm of the Girls' Industrial Home, on the Belle Point pike. On account of ill health, Mr. Marsh has traveled considerably; in 1863, he took a tour around the lakes; in 1876, he took in the Centennial at Philadelphia, and during this trip visited other Eastern cities.

H. W. NEWELL, contractor and builder; is a native of Delaware, in this county, where he was born Feb. 14, 1846, the son of John and Eliza Newell; at the age of 13, he took a position as clerk in a confectionery store in Delaware. In April, 1861, at the age of 15, he ran away and enlisted in the 4th O. V. I.; his mother caused his return, but in a few days he joined his company in Cincinnati, remaining at Camp Dennison until the expiration of his three months' enlistment; the September following, he enlisted in the 20th O. V. I.; Feb. 14, 1862, his 16th birthday, was in the battle of Fort Donelson, subsequently took part in the battles of Pittsburg Landing, Corinth, Jackson, Raymond, Grand Gulf, Champion Hill and the siege of Vicksburg; then re-enlisted and served through with Sherman to the sea, and discharged in August, 1865, at Columbus; the last two years he was Sergeant Major. May 11, 1867, Mr. Newell married Miss Hattie McCowly; they had three children—Harris H. and Nettie M., living; Freddie W., deceased; Mrs. Newell died May 31, 1876; Jan. 31, 1878, Mr. Newell married Miss Annie McCowly, a sister of his first wife; she died Jan. 31, 1879, just one year from marriage; he, with his sister and two children, are living in Columbus. In 1867, he took a trip to California and Colorado; has studied medicine, and attended lectures; has been Superintendent of Hospital at State Penitentiary, and is now contracting and building, and constructing two buildings at the Girls' Industrial Home.

O. PEASLEE, boarding-house; Girls' Industrial Home; was born Jan. 5, 1828; is a son of Joptha and Barbara Peaslee, of Union Co., Ohio; the father died about three months before the subject was born; he remained with his mother till 17 years old, when he commenced to learn the shoemaker's trade, at which he worked three years; he then went to Morrow Co. and entered a Quaker school, which he attended three years; he then taught school one year, when he went to Eden and opened a shoe-shop, remaining there eight years. Here he married Ruth Gardner; they had one child—Marcus G., who graduated from the Ohio Wesleyan University, only living a few months thereafter; in 1859, Mr. Peaslee moved to Delaware and ran a boarding-house for eight years at the female college; then opened what is now the Central Hotel; after the death of his son, he, with his wife, went South, to Post Christian, Miss., where he opened a large hotel, and remained there until Mrs. P.'s death, Dec. 26, 1878, when he closed his house and brought her remains back to Delaware. Mr. Peaslee is now running a boarding-house at the Girls' Home in Concord Township.

JOHN F. PENROD is a Constable of Concord Township, where he was born Dec. 13, 1850; he is a son of Henry and Sarah J. Penrod; previous to 1860, they lived in the county on one of several farms which they owned; in the year 1860, having sold their property, they emigrated to Lyon Co., Kan., where they purchased a farm; which, in 1869, they exchanged for property in Emporia, Kan., whither they moved, and where they still reside. John F. remained with his parents until 16 years old, when he returned to Ohio, and for the three subsequent years, worked on a farm during the cropping season and attended school in winter; the following three years he worked in a saw-mill, acting most of the time as engineer. Oct. 3, 1872, he was married to Rosetta Hinkle, daughter of William and Matilda Hinkle; she was born in Morrow Co. Oct. 3, 1851. Most of the time since his marriage, Mr.

Digitized by Google

Penrod has lived on a farm; during this time, however, he has done some clerking in a store. He was elected Constable of his township in the spring of 1879, and still holds that honorable position.

JOHN ROBINSON is a farmer living in Concord Township, with post office at Belle Point; he was born near London, England, and is a son of William D. and Rebecca Robinson. The father was a carver and gilder of picture frames, at which he worked until his marriage, after which he opened a tobacco and cigar store, which he conducted until 1833, when he came to America, landing in New York City on the memorable night of the falling stars; he remained in New York about one year, removing to Ohio with his family in 1834, locating in this township, on the farm where his wife still lives, he having died Aug. 24, 1871; John remained at home until he was 21 years of age; he then commenced business for himself by traveling through the country with a wagon containing a general stock of goods; this he followed for seven years; he then bought in interest in a store in California, Union Co., where he remained for two years, when he moved on to the farm where he now lives. He was married in 1852, to Sarah Hill; they had three children—John A., Rebecca and Mary, all living. Mrs. Robinson died in January, 1862. In November, 1862, he married Nancy Goodin; they have four children—Sarah B., Thomas G., Flora J. and William D. Mr. Robinson has been Road Supervisor for nineteen years, and School Director for twenty years; the farm on which he lives belongs to his son, John A., and consists of 317 acres, upon which there is a greenhouse.

JAMES E. ROBINSON, farmer; P. O. Hoytville, Wood Co.; was born May 5, 1834, in Virginia, and is the son of James and Annie M. Robinson. Mr. Robinson's father was born on the ocean while his parents were on their way from London, England, to New York; he came from this State from Virginia, locating in Delaware County, when Mr. Robinson was but a child; the latter remained at home until of age, receiving a liberal education, spending two and a half years at the normal school in Delaware; he then went into the machine-shops at Springfield, where he remained about three years; he then accepted a position on the railroad, with which he was identified for about seven years, dividing his time between the positions of roadmaster, conductor and contractor. At the age of 22, he married Miss Julia A. Ross, daughter of Rev. John Ross, of Delaware, who was prominently identified with the building of the William Street M. E. Church, of that place. Mr. Robinson is a descendant of Mary, Queen of Scots, and his wife of Martin Luther; they have seven children, of whom Arlington A., John C., Ralph W., U. S. and Mary H., are still living; those deceased are Newton E. and Weldon E. In 1864, Mr. R. enlisted in the U. S. naval service, and for two years thus served his country, since which time he has devoted himself to farming and the manufacture of brick; in 1875, he moved to Wood Co., where he owns 135 acres of land; he also owns 22 acres in Henry Co., at the junction of the D. & M. and B. & O. R. R's.; Mr. Robinson is now engaged in the brick business in this county.

JAMES ROSS, farmer; P. O. Belle Point; was born in 1847, in the State of Tennessee, at which time his mother was owned by one Myers; at the age of 15, he was sold to a man named Ross, and assumed his name; in 1862, he ran away from his master and entered the Union army as teamster; after a little over two years' service, he came to Ohio and located in Berkshire Township, Delaware Co.; here he remained for about six years, after which he purchased an outfit and traveled through the country with a huckster wagon for about a year; the following year he worked for a Mr. Armstrong, who lived near Delaware City. Nov. 23, 1871, Mr. Ross took unto himself a wife, Adelaide, whose maiden name was Whyte; she is the daughter of Dr. Samuel Whyte, of Concord Township; for a time previous to her alliance with Mr. Ross, she had followed the very creditable calling of school-teaching; they farmed, after their marriage, the first two years near Delaware, and then in Scioto Township for the next two succeeding years; in April, 1876, having rented the farm where they now reside, they moved on to it, and in 1878 purchased it. Two children—Gertrude A. and Clentie A.—live to bless their home, and one—Casley—died in April, 1879. The father and mother are both members of the M. E. Church of Delaware, and he a member of the White Sulphur Lodge, No. 10, A. F. and A. M.

WILLIAM T. ROPP, M. D.; was born Dec. 9, 1833, in West Virginia, where he remained until about 1858, when he came West and located in Delaware City; after attending the Ohio Wesleyan University for three terms, he commenced the study of medicine in the office of Dr. C. Welch,

Digitized by Google

of Delaware, after which he practiced a short time at Belle Point; the Doctor then attended lectures for three terms at the Ohio Medical College, in Cincinnati, graduating June 6, 1863, resuming practice in Belle Point, where he continued until Jan. 1, 1864, when he received the appointment of Assistant Surgeon of the 33d O. V. I.; during the most of his army service, the Doctor performed the duties of Regimental Surgeon; in 1865, he returned to Delaware and associated himself in his profession with Dr. Welch; in June, 1867, he went West to Kansas; returning, he traveled on horseback as far as Illinois; upon arriving in Delaware, he entered upon his professional duties; in 1870, he engaged in farming and stock-raising, two miles south of Belle Point, on the west side of the Scioto River; in 1874 removed to his present residence, two and one-half miles southwest of Delaware, on the Delaware and Belle Point pike, devoting himself to his profession. March 31, 1870, he was married to Mrs. R. D. Cutler; one child has been born to them—Annie M., May 27, 1879. Their present place contains 47 acres; he also has 8 acres adjoining the corporate limits of Delaware; Mrs. Ropp holds a life interest in 106 acres two miles south of Belle Point. Dr. Ropp has recently been appointed medical attendant of the Girls' Industrial Home, where they have over three hundred inmates. The Doctor gives considerable attention to bee culture, having at this time 67 stands. Jacob M. Ropp, the father of the Doctor, died Dec. 11, 1851; about three years later his mother, Mrs. Harriet Ropp, joined the spirit of the departed father. They were both members of the M. E. Church.

REV. NATHAN SMITH is a native of Clark Co., Ohio, and was born on the same farm as his mother, July 28, 1828. He is Superintendent of the Girls' Industrial Home; his appointment to this position took place soon after the death of Dr. Hill (former Superintendent) in September, 1879. At the age of 13, Mr. Smith became a Christian and united with the church; his early life was spent in attending and teaching school, and he was licensed to preach at the age of 23, being ordained the same year; Mr. Smith entered upon his calling in Ross Co., and the greater portion of his labor has been in this State, having, however, served as Pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church at Fort Wayne, Ind., for six years. The church was organized under his ministry, becoming self-sustaining and thrifty, when, in 1873, Mr. Smith located in Delaware, Ohio, where he served as Pastor of the Presbyterian Church for five years, when he removed to Chillicothe temporarily. He has been honored with the degree of D. D., conferred by the University of Wooster (Presbyterian). At the age of 23, Mr. Smith married Rachel Elsworth, who died in Cincinnati in 1858; three sons born to them are also deceased. Mr. Smith was again married in the year 1861; this time to Cornelia Tarlton, of Chillicothe; they have no children. His parents are natives of Ohio, the father, James S. Smith, having been born in 1804, at College Hill, Hamilton Co.; the mother, in 1805, in Clark Co.; the former was a minister of the Protestant Methodist Church, having joined the church at the age of 20, and ordained to the ministry about ten years later. The greater portion of his life was spent in preaching in Clark and adjoining counties.

GEORGE STOKES, farmer; P. O. Delaware; is a son of Thomas and Elizabeth Stokes, natives of Somersetshire, England; Thomas Stokes was a farmer, maltster and brewer, and for some years devoted a portion of his time to the cheese trade; George Stokes was born in his father's native shire Nov. 24, 1829, remaining with his parents until Aug. 8, 1849. He became the husband of Annie, daughter of George and Elizabeth Hill, also of Somersetshire, where she was born Oct. 16, 1832; shortly after their marriage, they located in London, he as weighmaster in the commission house of his cousin, where he remained until April, 1854, when he sailed for America, coming to Ohio the same year and locating in New California, Union Co., as a merchant, where he remained until 1861, five years of which time he was Postmaster of the place. In 1860, he visited his people in England, leaving his wife and a Mr. Allen in charge of his business; in 1861, he returned. A steamer that Mr. Stokes had intended to take passage on for his return went down, and all on board were lost, and he reported among the number. He, however, took passage on the Nova Scotia, informing his family by a previously written letter that he should do so; she was ten days overdue and reported lost with all on board, his name appearing among the number. The first paper he saw on his arrival had an account of his loss with the rest, his family supposing him dead until the joyous re-union upon his arrival home; soon after this, he sold his business in New California, and accepted the position of steward at the White Sulphur Springs Hotel of this township, then run by a Mr. Wilson, and acted as such for

Digitized by Google

six years; a Mr. Ferry then took the place of Mr. Wilson, when Mr. Stokes took charge of the livery stables, continuing in this capacity for over three years; during this time, he purchased sixty-nine acres of his present place, which now contains 155 acres. In 1869, the springs became the property of the State, and the Girls' Industrial Home was established there; Mr. Stokes accepted the position of farmer for the institution, and continued in this capacity until June, 1879, his wife being housekeeper for the home during this time. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stokes, five of whom died when quite small; the two living are Sarah A., born Jan. 14, 1851, in London, England, and Thomas M., May 22, 1857, in Union Co.; the former attended school in Delaware in 1867–68; in 1873, Thomas entered the high school at Piqua, Miami Co., which he attended for two years, at the same time utilizing his evenings by taking a course in a business college. He is a member of Powell Lodge, No. 465, I. O. O. F. This son and the daughter ran the farm for the past two years, and now they all live together on the place, the father and mother both having given up their positions at the home. Mr. Stokes has been a member of the School Board for years.

SAMUEL W. WHYTE, physician and surgeon, was born April 20, 1815, in Chesterfield Co., Va.; is a son of Samuel and Amy Whyte. At his birth, his parents were in slavery; his mother being owned by one McCray; his father arranged with his owner for his time by paying therefor, at the rate of $150 per year. By hard work and the closest economy, he succeeded, by the time young Whyte was 2 years old, in saving sufficient money with which to buy from slavery the son and mother, paying for the former $300, and for the latter $500; two years later, his master died, and he was sold; he eventually succeeded in buying his own freedom for $1,220; then, with a free family, he moved to Manchester, Va., where he engaged in shipping cotton and tobacco, from 1819 until 1836, when he came to Ohio, buying and improving the farm of 100 acres, where the Doctor now lives, for which he paid $1,120; here he remained until his death, Aug. 2, 1852, his wife having died before him; both had been earnest Christians. The Doctor received a liberal education, passing three years at Brown's High School, and three college years at McKennon's University, from which he graduated. He soon commenced the reading of medicine, in the office of Dr. Rolin, of Lynchburg, Va.; completing these studies, he practiced in his profession for a short time, then returned to Ohio, where he turned his attention to farming and blacksmithing. Since 1860, however, the Doctor has devoted himself to his profession. Oct. 22, 1836, he was married to Miss Louisa Robingood, who was born July 8, 1812; they have had thirteen children, of whom Addie L. V., Thomas A., Oscar B., Jeredemia F., William S. and Georgiana H. are still living. Those deceased are Archy, Amy E., Margaret R., Samuel J. Q. A., Samlyn C., Clarkson W. and Maud Elberta. Miss Georgiana is a graduate of Wilbermer College, and is now engaged as a teacher in a university, at St. Louis, Mo. The Doctor has, at three different times, been a delegate to State conventions. He is the owner of a nice little farm, one-half mile south of the Girls' Industrial Home. Besides his office at his residence, on the farm, he maintains one in Delaware. He is one of only three colored doctors in Ohio.

THOMAS A. WHYTE, farmer and blacksmith; P. O. Jerome, Union Co.; is a son of Dr. Samuel W. Whyte, and was born April 19, 1845, in Concord Township, where he remained with his father, working at blacksmithing and attending school, until 22 years of age. After leaving home, he attended school in Delaware two terms, and from that time until in the year 1873, he traveled and worked at his trade in the following places: Columbus, Grove City, Indianapolis and Richmond, Ind.; Springfield and Bates, Ill.; Marysville, Springfield, Xenia and Flint Station, Ohio. June 5, 1873, he was married to Miss Lucinda Depp, daughter of Abraham Depp, who, at his death, was the wealthiest colored man in the county. They have three children—John Q. A., Erena K., Rilla L. After his marriage, Mr. Whyte located in Jerome, Union Co., and opened a blacksmith-shop, where he has a good business; in addition to this, he owns a good farm, in Concord Township, of 112 acres. In 1876, he visited some of the Eastern cities. Mr. Whyte is a zealous Sunday-school worker, and is now an official in two Sunday schools. Himself and wife are members of the M. E. Church.

GEORGE W. WILLISON, carpenter; was born July 18, 1841, in Shelby Co., Ohio, and is a son of Elisha Willison, who died in Missouri in 1849, while in the regular army; George was then in his 8th year; he was then bound out to one J. B. Douvil, of Franklin Co., with whom he

Digitized by Google

remained until he was 19 years old, in the mean time working on the farm, and receiving some school privileges; he then went to work on his own responsibility. Aug. 2, 1862, he enlisted in Co. H, 18th U. S. I., serving for three years, being with his command in all the battles in which it was engaged, among which were those of Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Resaca, Dallas, Kenesaw Mountain, New Hope Church and Atlanta. Mr. Willison was discharged at Lookout Mountain at the expiration of his term of service, and returned to his former home, and followed farming until 1867; he then went to work at carpentering; in 1871, he came to Liberty Township, and in the spring of 1879, he was appointed as carpenter at the Girl's Industrial Home, which position he still fills. Dec. 23, 1874, Mr. Willison was married to Miss Rachel Boxton, who was born Feb. 11, 1837, in Union Co., Ohio; they have two children—James H. and George F. Mr. Willison is a member of the M. E. Church.

RADNOR TOWNSHIP.

JOHN A. CONE, lawyer, Radnor. The subject of this biography was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Jan. 17, 1836. He is the third of a family of thirteen children (twelve of whom are now living) of John W. and Mary (Williams) Cone, appropriate mention of whom is made in the history of Thompson Township, of this work. Our subject's early youth and manhood was passed in assisting his father in his woolen and saw mills, on the Scioto River, in Thompson Township; he attended the common schools of the neighborhood until 22 years of age, when he entered the O. W. U., of Delaware, Ohio, where he remained for nearly two years; at the expiration of that time, he began the study of law under the instructions of Reid & Eaton, attorneys, of Delaware; at the end of four years, he passed examination and was admitted to the bar. During the time of his study, he enlisted in the home guards and went out to intercept the course of the famous rebel General, Stonewall Jackson; after an absence of some three months, he returned to his home in Ohio; in 1864, he went as a First Lieutenant in O. N. G., Co. E, to assist in defense of Washington, D. C. Mr. Cone was a practitioner of law for some years, and in connection with that he was Principal of the schools of Radnor. Was united in marriage with Mary E. George Nov. 29, 1864; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Sept. 15, 1841; she is the daughter of Rev. Elias George, a Baptist minister and one of the first settlers of Central Ohio; from this marriage they have one child—Stella G., born Aug. 1, 1872. Mr. Cone has held the offices of Justice of the Peace, Township Clerk, etc. Mr. Cone is a Democrat, and is respected and esteemed by all who know him.

THOMAS W. COX, stock-raiser and farmer P. O. Delaware. The subject of this biography was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, July 19, 1827. He is son of John N. and Elizabeth (Gallant) Cox. The father, when a young married man, and while preparing to emigrate to the United States from England, his native country, lost by death his young wife; he arrived in the United States in 1818, and soon after came to Delaware Co., Ohio. From his marriage with Miss Gallant, there were nine children, four of whom are now living. He died May 12, 1862; he was a man of considerable culture, and held, in an early day, many positions of honor and trust; his widow is still living, and resides in the village of Radnor. Our subject was brought up on a farm; he received about such education as the schools of that early day afforded; when 21 years of age, he began for himself as a farmer; beginning as he did (without any means), he is deserving of much credit, for he has by close attention to business, combined with industry and economy, secured to himself and family a goodly share of this world's goods; he owns a nicely improved farm of 100 acres, nearly all of which is under a high state of cultivation. He was united in marriage with Margaret Penry March 9, 1848, she is daughter of David Penry, the well-known pioneer of Radnor Township; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, July 16, 1827; from this union there were five children, four of whom are now living—John N., Mary E., Chester and Walter; the one deceased was named Jessie E. Mr. Cox has held nearly all the township offices in the gift of the people; he is a man of much culture and refinement; a Republican politically, and one of the self-made men of the county.

Digitized by Google

CHARLES CURTISS, wool-grower and farmer; P. O. Radnor; son of Marcus and Katie (Newell) Curtiss, and is one of a family of eight children, four of whom are yet living. The father came to Ohio in 1808. John Curtiss, grandfather of Charles, was a man of great and decided intellect, and was a commissioned officer, in the war of independence, and young Curtiss' mother's father was one of the select band of troops that so nobly fought for the great boon of liberty in the war of the Revolution. Marcus Curtiss, father of our subject, was in the war of 1812 as a private. When 20 years of age, Charles commenced doing business for himself, although still living with his parents; the father's death occurred Dec. 1, 1868, and the mother's September, 1870; these people were among the early settlers in Ohio. Our subject was married, Jan. 22, 1845, to Martha P. Higley, of Massachusetts; the result of this union was five children—Ardelia L., Marcus, Augustus H., Katie A. and Gains. The mother died Sept. 9, 1873. Mr. Curtiss married again, his second wife being Maria Downing, to whom he was married Oct. 29, 1877. Mr. Curtiss is a Republican, and a Presbyterian. Owns 138 acres of land in Radnor Township, and 72 acres in Genoa Township; his occupation is that of farming and wool-growing. Mr. Curtiss has a valuable collection of ancient manuscripts, among which is his grandfather's commission as ensign in the war of independence. He keeps thoroughly posted on county and township matters of public interest, and is said to be among the most successful farmers of Radnor Township.

WILLIAM DUNLAP, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in the city of Lancaster, Fairfield Co., Ohio, May 29, 1822; his parents, Robert and Susan (Jones) Dunlap, moved from Rockingham Co., Va., to Fairfield Co., Ohio, in 1818; the father was a hatter by trade, a business he engaged in soon after coming to Ohio; he had been a soldier in the war of 1812, and was a man much respected by all who knew him; he died soon after his coming to the State, and was followed by his wife in 1831. Our subject received the rudiments of a common-school education; soon after his father's death, he went to live with an uncle in Licking Co.; he remained with his uncle until 15 years of age, at which time he entered a flouring-mill in Licking Co., where he remained several years, working in the mill and hauling flour from the mill to Mt. Vernon, Newark, and other places; while working in this mill and during his stay in Licking Co., William Rosecrans (who afterward became the famous Gen. Rosecrans) was his constant companion, and together with him did nearly all the teaming for the mill; after leaving the mill, our subject for some years ran on the canal and drove stage. He was united in marriage with Elizabeth Seever Oct. 14, 1847; she was born in Fairfield Co., Ohio, May 9, 1825; her father, Peter Seever, came from Virginia to Fairfield Co. in 1807. From our subject's marriage to Miss Seever there were five children—Susan and Hannah (living), Martha A., Mary C. and Oliver P. (deceased). Mr. Dunlap has held a number of township offices, in all of which he was a popular and efficient officer. He is a Republican. He owns a nicely improved farm of seventy-five acres, which has obtained by his own hard work.

WILLIAM DAVIS, farmer; P. O. Radnor; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Feb. 9, 1836; is the son of John and Margaret (Thomas) Davis, natives of Wales, and is one of twins, his brother Robert being the other. The parents came to this country at an early day and settled in Troy Township, Delaware Co., Ohio. The father was industrious and hard-working, and owned a saw-mill near Delaware; he died when William was a child. After his death, the mother married Mr. Jenkins; she died in July, 1875. Our subject worked by the month on a farm, had no educational advantages and was misused by his step-father, but managed in eight years to save $1,400, which he afterward lost. He was married to Catharine Penry Feb. 2, 1860, who was born in Radnor Township Dec. 5, 1824; her parents were William and Mary Penry, both natives of Wales, who came to the United States in 1819; they were the parents of nine children, two of whom are yet living. There were four children in William's family, and two are yet living—Stephen and John W.; the other two died in infancy. All the family are Republicans, and all belong to the Congregational Church. The family is well known and universally respected.

VALENTINE DILDINE, farmer and stock-dealer; P. O. Radnor; was born in Radnor Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, Aug. 22, 1821; is a son of Ralph and Effie (Minter) Dildine. The father was a native of New Jersey, where he was married and remained until about 40 years of age, when he came to Ohio, locating in Montgomery Co. Soon after their arrival in that county, his wife died, leaving five small children to his care. During the war of 1812, he served his country

Digitized by Google

under Gen. Harrison; in 1812, he came to Delaware Co., where for the most part he remained until his death, in 1855. The mother of our subject (the father's second wife, and mother of five children) departed this life in 1859. The parents, for a number of years previous to their decease, resided with Valentine and his brother William, upon the farm they first located upon, and which the two brothers now own; it consists of 175 acres of nicely improved land. Valentine was united in marriage with Miss Mary A. Thompson, of Delaware Co., Ohio; from this union there were eight children, five of whom are now living, viz.: William H., Mary J., Charles, Newton and Harriet; deceased, Lucretia, Rebecca A. and John B. Mrs. Dildine was born May 30, 1831; she died April 25, 1870. Mr. Dildine was again married Oct. 16, 1872; this wife, Miss Maria Shoemaker, was born in Ashley, Delaware Co., Ohio, July 12, 1836; by this marriage there is one child, Ralph. Both Mr. Dildine and his brother William are stanch Republicans, and consistent members of the M. E. Church; they take an active part in all public improvements, and are men of much more than ordinary ability. Our subject has done much to improve the roads of the county; he held for some years the responsible position of President of the first turnpike road built in Radnor Township.

DAVID S. DAVIS, stock-raiser and farmer; P. O. Delaware. The parents of our subject, James and Mary (Jones) Davis, were natives of Breconshire, Wales, where they remained until 1842, when they emigrated to the United States, and located in Radnor Township, Delaware Co., where they have since resided; they are the parents of eight children; the father was always engaged in agricultural pursuits; he has for a number of years been a confirmed invalid, but has borne his misfortune with a degree of patience only possible to those who have ever lived exemplary lives and who have a full assurance of peace and rest hereafter. Our subject was brought up on a farm, receiving a good common-school education. During the late war, he served his country three years and eight months in Co. E, 66th O. V. I., participating in the battles of Gettysburg, Chancellorsville, Port Republic, and a number of lesser engagements; after his return home, he began farming, a business he has since followed. He was married, Feb. 8, 1866, to Miss Mary Williams; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, July 28, 1843; four children are the result of this union—James L., Ann N., Perry R. and William F. Our subject has for a number of years had sole charge of his father's nicely improved farm of 142 acres; politically he is an uncompromising Republican, and, to use his own expression, "believes in voting as he shot."

JOSEPH H. DUNLAP, stock-dealer and farmer; P. O. Delaware. The grandfather of Joseph Dunlap was a soldier of the "war of 1812." It was while in the army he saw for the first time the beautiful valley of the Scioto; in 1813, he quit the army and came to Delaware Co., Ohio, and entered a large tract of land, upon which he moved the following year. Col. John F. and Martha C. (McKinnie) Dunlap, the parents of our subject, were both natives of Franklin Co., Penn., and the parents of five children, four of whom are now living; Col. Dunlap was a surveyor, and a great portion of the lands in Radnor and adjoining townships were surveyed by him; he was one of the most energetic and learned men of that day; held the offices of County Treasurer and Auditor at an early day, and was for a number of years Colonel of the State militia; he departed this life in 1857; the wife died in 1873 at an advanced age; one of their sons, John N., died at Vicksburg, Miss., while in the service of his country; he was a commissioned officer in the 69th O. V. I. The mother's father, Judge Josiah McKinney, came from Franklin Co., Penn., to Marietta, Ohio, in 1800, and from there to Liberty Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1803, where he remained until his death; he was one of the first white men to locate permanently in Central Ohio. Our subject's youth was passed on a farm; his father removed to the city of Delaware when he was quite a lad; there young Dunlap had the advantages for obtaining a good education, which he was not slow to improve; he soon became a proficient scholar; after the parents' return to the farm, the father dealt largely in horses, cattle and sheep. Our subject when quite young was intrusted with droves of horses, cattle and sheep, and went with them overland to the principal markets in the East. It was at this time he conceived a great liking for the stock business, and the greater portion of his life has been spent buying and shipping stock; his experience when young has been of great advantage to him, as can be attested, for he is one among the *few* successful stock-dealers of the county. Mr. Dunlap and Thomas Watkins have together greatly improved the horses of Radnor and adjoining townships by importing and

Digitized by Google

keeping some of the best Clydesdale horses ever owned in the county. Mr. Dunlap was united in marriage with Josephine Latimer Oct. 2, 1873; she is daughter of Sylvester Latimer, a native of Connecticut, and one of the early settlers of Delaware Co.; he was united in marriage with Miss Harriet, daughter of Col. Forrest Meeker, of Stratford Township, this county; from our subject's union with Miss Latimer there are two daughters, Grace and Martha L. Mr. Dunlap owns 120 acres of well-improved land, is a stanch Republican, and one of the prominent and influential men of the county in which he lives.

BENJ. F. DAVIDS, farmer; P. O. Radnor; is the son of Sylvanus and Margaret (Evans) Davis, natives of South Wales, and was born in the year 1846. His father's family consisted of eleven children, six of whom are yet living; the father came to this country in 1797, and first settled in Westmoreland Co., Penn., but afterward, in 1810, removed to Radnor, Ohio. He was united in marriage, in the year 1826, to our subject's mother, who had come to Ohio in 1817. Our subject passed his youth on his father's farm, and when he became 20 years of age, commenced doing for himself, although still living with his parents. He was united in marriage to Lucy E. Humphreys Oct. 22, 1875; one child was born them—Mary, born Jan. 1, 1878; she died Oct. 22, 1879. Our subject's father died Feb. 23, 1872; the mother followed him Sept. 19, 1878. Mr. Davids is a Republican. He enlisted in the 100-day service, but afterward for three years; being but 15 years old, his father recalled him. He has imported some fine Clydesdale horses, and at present has some of the finest ones in the county, and takes great pride in improvements of this kind. He owns 178 acres of well-improved land, pleasantly situated on the banks of the Scioto River, and within easy reach of railroad and post office. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, and are universally respected.

BOWEN EVANS, grain-dealer, Radnor. Our subject was born in North Wales Aug. 28, 1845; is the son of William B. and Mary (Williams) Evans, both natives of Wales, and the parents of ten children, five of whom are now living. The parents emigrated from Wales to this country in 1848, and located in Northumberland Co., Penn. After living there a period of five years, they removed to Radnor Township. Here the father departed this life in 1863; the mother is yet living in the township. The father's business was that of farming, and here our subject passed his youth and early manhood. He received as good an education as the common schools afforded. Began business for himself when 27 years of age. Was united in marriage to Minerva Wise Dec. 25, 1871; she was born in Troy Township Feb. 13, 1845. This marriage resulted in the birth of four children—Arthur, Jessie, Hosea W. and Adda. Mr. Evans enlisted in the 100-day service, Co. A., 145th O. N. G. Is a Republican in politics, and among the main business men of Radnor.

DR. H. EDWARDS, physician and surgeon, Radnor. Among the enterprising men and successful physicians of Radnor is Dr. Edwards; he was born Jan. 1, 1847, and is the youngest of a family of twelve children, of which our subject and a brother, David M., are the only surviving children. The parents, William and Dorothy (Thomas) Edwards, were natives of Montgomeryshire, Wales; in 1832, they emigrated to America, coming direct to Radnor Township, Delaware Co., Ohio; the father's occupation was wagon-making, a business he engaged in on coming to this country; he also purchased a farm of sixty acres, on which his family resided; when 19 years of age, our subject selected medicine as his vocation in life; after reading for a time under the instruction of Dr. Glidden, of Radnor, now of Prospect, he commenced attending medical lectures in Columbus, Ohio, in 1867; after attending three consecutive terms at Columbus, he graduated with honors, and then, locating in his native village, he has remained practicing his profession ever since. He was united in marriage to Hannah M. Evans, daughter of Robert and Margaret (Griffiths) Evans, Dec. 11, 1874; from this union there were two children born, one of whom is yet living—Maggie Orie, born April 22, 1876. His wife is a member of the Congregational Church. Mr. Edwards is a Presbyterian, and Independent in politics, and is a man of considerable skill and ability in his profession, being spoken of quite highly by the faculty of the medical college of Columbus as a student of more than ordinary ability in surgery.

MATTHEW C. FLEMING, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Radnor. Among the leading and prominent men of Radnor Township, is Mr. M. C. Fleming; he was born on the farm he now owns and occupies. Mathew's father, H. C. Fleming, was a native of Pennsylvania, while his mother was of Welsh descent; when but a lad, the father emigrated to Delaware County and

Digitized by Google

engaged in the lucrative business of farming; here it was that Mr. Fleming met her who afterward became Mrs. Fleming. He was united in marriage April 24, 1823, to Susanna Jones; from this union there were four sons and two daughters, four of whom are yet living; the mother departed this life Dec. 28, 1849; the father was again married; Catharine Evans was the second wife to whom he was married, February, 1851; she was a widow lady with a family of five children, four of whom are yet living; this last union resulted in the birth of one child, a girl, yet living; the father died March 7, 1873, followed by his wife June 3, 1873. The marriage ceremony of Matthew and Miss Melvina C. Finley was celebrated the 2d of December, 1861. The wife was a daughter of our subject's father's second wife; from this union there were three sons and two daughters—Hattie V., Lola and Alonzo (twins), John F. and Charles L. Mr. Fleming enlisted in Co. A, 145th O. V. I.: after serving out his time—100 days—he returned home and again commenced the duties devolving on a successful farmer. He has ninety-one acres of excellent land, all of which is under a high state of cultivation. He is a Democrat, and liberal in religious views; is nicely settled near the Scioto River, where he enjoys the many comforts of a successful farmer.

DAVID R. GRIFFITH, stock-raiser and farmer; P.O. Radnor; was born in North Wales March 1, 1805; son of John G. and Margaret (Roberts) Griffith. There were six children in the family, four sons and two daughters, two of whom are yet living. The subject of this sketch, together with his parents, came to this country in 1823. Our subject was married in Wales, and on arriving in America, they came direct to Radnor Township. After his marriage with Mary Peugh, daughter of Richard and Mary Peugh, which occurred in 1830, he made farming his chosen vocation; he first secured 100 acres of land, in the northwestern part of the township, and afterward made an addition of 100 acres more. In our subject's family, there were ten children, nine of whom are yet living—John R., Richard P., Mary A. (deceased), Margaret A., George M., Joel, Martha J., Wm. H., Elizabeth and Albert; six of these are married; one son, Richard, was in Co. G, 121st O. V. I.; was wounded at Perryville, by a gun-shot wound in the hip, after which he was discharged and came home. All of the children in the family are now living in Radnor Township. Is a Republican in politics and a Congregationalist in religion, as are, also, his family. Mr. Griffith has been living in Radnor Township for 47 years. He started out in life a poor boy, but by enduring the hardships of a pioneer's life, he has accumulated as nice a property as there is in the township. His father died in 1838, and the mother in 1846.

T. R. GRIFFITH, carpenter, Prospect; was born in Marion Co., Ohio, June 26, 1838; is a son of John and Mary (Hughs) Griffith, natives of North Wales. In the year 1835, the father, then a young unmarried man, left Wales and came direct to the new Welsh settlement in Radnor Township, Ohio. Soon after his arrival in this country, he was united in marriage to the mother of our subject. By this marriage there were three children, one son and two daughters; the mother's death occurred in 1850. About one year after the death of his wife, Mr. Griffith was again married; his second wife was Ann M. Hord; by this second marriage there were three children, two sons and one daughter; the death of our subject's father occurred in 1860. When Mr. Griffith first came to Radnor Township, he was a poor boy, but by hard labor and close attention to his business (farming), he obtained a competency. Our subject spent his youthful days on his father's farm, assisting him in his duties. He was united in marriage Jan. 5, 1864, to Elizabeth Kyle, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Boyd) Kyle. By this union there are two children—Senora B., born April 27, 1866, and William F., born July 27, 1867; the mother departed this life Sept. 17, 1870. Politically speaking, Mr. Griffith is a Republican; religiously, a Baptist. He enlisted in Co. E, 66th O. V. I., Nov. 8, 1861; was in the battles of Port Republic, Antietam, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Lookout Mountain and Savannah, besides all the other battles the 66th took a part in; he was discharged July 22, 1865, at New York City. Mr. Griffith is a regular ordained minister of the Baptist Church; is also among the best carpenters in the township, many of the best buildings in the township having been built by him.

MISS CATHARINE GRIFFITHS; P. O. Prospect; born in Radnor Township Feb. 2, 1857; is the daughter of David and Ann (Rowlands) Griffiths, both of whom are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Miss Griffiths is a pleasant young lady, and is highly respected in the neighborhood; all her life she has lived with her father, taking a daughter's share of the burdens

Digitized by Google

of the family; she has an active mind, good taste, and excellent judgment; she takes much pleasure in reading good books, and in all womanly duties is kind, patient and sympathetic. She has a large circle of friends, and is highly esteemed by all.

DAVID GRIFFITHS, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Radnor; was born in South Wales Feb. 13, 1816. His father, David Griffiths, and mother, Mary (Griffiths) Griffiths, came directly from Wales to Radnor Township, Ohio, in 1819, bringing their family of four sons and three daughters; they stopped for a few years in Radnor (then Delhi), but afterward purchased a farm adjoining the town, upon which they lived nineteen years, and where the subject of this sketch passed his youth; the father then gave up farming and moved into Radnor, where he remained until his death, aged 76 years; the mother followed him Jan. 19, 1875, aged 84 years. Mr. Griffiths was united in marriage, Aug. 26, 1844, to Ann, daughter of Abraham Rowland, and a family of nine children resulted from this union, three of whom are yet living—Sarah J., born Sept. 25, 1847; John J., born Jan. 9, 1850, and Catharine, born Feb. 2, 1857. Sarah and John are married, the former to Henry Ashbrook, and the latter to Elizabeth Curren, and both are living near their parents. Mr. Griffiths, though but a boy when his father first came to Radnor, recalls vividly the hardships and dangers through which they passed in their new home; he owns 67½ acres of well-improved land; is a Republican and a Congregationalist; has had three wives, marrying the second in 1862, and his present wife, Loantha (Rowley) Griffiths, who was the widow of Thos. Rowley, her maiden name being Stockwell, June 26, 1879. No children resulted from the second marriage. Mr. Griffiths enjoys an enviable reputation for industry and honesty throughout the neighborhood.

JAMES B. HODGES, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Delaware; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Feb. 7, 1844; is son of Nathaniel W. and Sally A. (Underhill) Hodges, whose sketch appears in this work. Our subject received a common-school education; in the late war, he well and faithfully served his country, in Co. E, 66th O. V. I.; at Port Republic he received two severe gun-shot wounds in the left arm; he served three years and two months in the "gallant old 66th," and was a brave and gallant soldier; he was married to Mary G. Howison Feb. 9, 1869; she was born in Muskingum Co., Ohio, Feb. 10, 1849; they have one child, Clarence O. Mr. Hodges has devoted nearly all his life to agricultural pursuits, and is to-day one of the most successful and prominent farmers in the township. He is a stanch Republican.

WILLIAM HERBERT, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Radnor. Our subject came from Breconshire, South Wales, with his parents, Benjamin and Margaret (Morgans) Herbert, in 1818; he was but a child 5 years of age at that time; he was born May 19, 1813, and was one of a family of eight children, six of whom are living at the present time. The father was a sober, industrious man, a consistent member of the Baptist Church, and held in an early day many positions of honor and trust in church and township; he departed this life June 13, 1858, followed by his wife Feb. 11, 1868. The long and eventful life of our subject has been passed upon a farm and working at carpentering; in early life, he received such education as the common schools of that early day afforded; he served an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade with his brother Lemuel, after which he worked with him some years; he has in connection with farming followed his trade since he began doing business for himself. His marriage with Elizabeth Jones was celebrated Nov. 2, 1846; she was born in Breconshire, Wales, July 22, 1822, and is a daughter of Rees and Rachel (Evans) Jones, who came from Wales to the United States in 1842; from our subject's marriage there were five children, three of whom are now living—Benjamin L., William, and Mollie E.; the deceased—Elizabeth A. and Margaret R. Mr. Herbert and wife are among the well-informed people of the county. Mr. Herbert is a Republican. He owns 100 acres of nicely improved land, all of which is under a high state of cultivation.

NATHANAEL W. HODGES, farmer and stock-dealer; P. O. Delaware. Joseph Hodges, a soldier of the war of 1812, and the father of Nathanael W., was a native of Massachusetts; there he was married to Clarissa Perkins, also a native of Massachusetts, and the mother of thirteen children by him; in 1832, they moved with their family to Erie Co., N. Y., where they remained some three years, and then came to Geauga Co., Ohio; three years after their coming to Ohio (1838), the mother departed this life; in 1853, the father returned to the home of his childhood, soon after to be called to his reward. Nathanael W. had but few advantages for obtaining an education; at the early age of 12 years, he

Digitized by Google

was placed in a large cotton factory, where he remained until his parents removed to Western New York; when the parents came to Ohio, he came with them, but after remaining in the State some three years he returned to New York, stopping in Chautauqua Co.; here he met Miss Sally A. Underhill, to whom he was married Sept. 9, 1838; she was born in Fairfield Co., Conn., April 20, 1815. Mr. Hodges remained in Chautauqua Co. one year after his marriage, and then removed to Ohio and settled in Franklin Co., where they remained until 1843, when they moved to this county, which they have since made their home. In 1850 Mr. Hodges crossed the Plains to California, where he remained nearly two years, and then returned to his home in Ohio. He owns 183 acres of land, nicely situated on the right bank of the Scioto River, in Radnor Township; he commenced as a poor boy, and is most emphatically a self-made man. Politically, he has been identified with the Whig and Republican parties; of late years, however, he has voted with the Prohibition party. He has been a temperate, industrious man during his long and eventful lifetime, and is an earnest worker in the temperance cause; he is one of the most successful breeders of short-horn cattle in the county. Mr. Hodges and wife take a deep interest in the cause of religion, both being consistent members of the M. E. Church. They are the parents of six children—Julia M., Ellen F., James B., Harriet L., and George H., living—Helen, deceased.

MORRIS HUMPHREYS, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Radnor. Among the prominent and influential men of Radnor Township, is the subject of this sketch; he was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, June 26, 1829; his parents, John and Elizabeth (Chidlaw) Humphreys, were natives of North Wales. In 1818, John Humphreys, then 20 years of age, came to the United States and settled in Radnor Township, Delaware Co., Ohio. His marriage with Miss Chidlaw did not occur until some years later; her father, Benjamin C. Chidlaw, came from Wales to Ohio with his wife Mary, and two children, in 1821, and settled in Radnor Township. Our subject's father was an intelligent and energetic man, and a consistent Christian; he was one of the first township officers, and during his lifetime held many positions of honor and trust; he departed this life Dec. 9, 1873, and his wife in 1850. Our subject was reared upon a farm, receiving a good common-school education. He was united in marriage with Margaret E. Wasson April 3, 1851; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, June 29, 1829; she is the daughter of William M. and Lucy (Minter) Wasson, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Kentucky; the Minters came to Delaware Co. in 1804; the Wassons did not come until some years later; both families, however, were among the earliest settlers, and their descendants are to-day among the most prominent and respected citizens of the county. From our subject's union with Miss Wasson, there were eight children, seven of whom are living—Lucy E., John W., Margaret A., William McV., Mary A., Harriet and Benjamin C.; the deceased was named Morris J. Mr. Humphreys owns 332 acres of nicely improved land in Radnor Township, and 120 acres near Emporia, Kan. He is a stanch Republican. Both he and his wife are consistent members of the Presbyterian Church.

ISRAEL HEDGES, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Prospect; son of Caleb and Mary (Clellel) Hedges; was born in Fairfield Co., Ohio, March 27, 1821; there were ten children in this family, six sons and four daughters; the father was a cooper by trade, but followed farming as a business; he died in Fairfield Co. Nov. 17, 1874, the mother died in 1856. The subject commenced business for himself in 1841. Was united in marriage the 7th of September, 1848, to Mary Barnet, daughter of Robert L. Barnet, a native of Maryland, and the mother a daughter of Judge Augustus, of Fairfield Co. In Israel's family there are eleven children, six sons and five daughters—Benj. T., Otis J., Mary J., Elenora (deceased), Elizabeth and Hannah (twins), George E. and John A. (John A. was drowned in the Scioto River, 28th of June, 1878), Ida V., Charles W. and Robert L. In politics, Mr. Hedges is a Republican; has held various township offices. This family are members of the M. E. Church. Mr. Hedges is a man who has had little or no chance, we might say, to get an education, but at the same time is a man of considerable ability and talent; he has sought for and obtained a patent on a reaping machine, which will eventually prove of great benefit; has 160 acres of well-improved land, which he bought at $14.50 per acre in 1851, it then being almost entirely woodland. Mr. Hedges is a man who has, to considerable extent, followed the trade of blacksmithing, a trade of which he is the master; he owns one of the finest stock-farms in the township, having some of the best blooded horses, cattle, sheep and hogs now in

Digitized by Google

the county; the greater part of his farm is underlaid with a stratum of the best sulphate of lime, making the land very productive; he is respected and esteemed by his friends and neighbors.

W. W. JONES, farmer; P. O. Radnor; the subject of this sketch was born in Radnor Township, Ohio, in the year 1825; his father, John P. Jones, was a native of South Wales; his mother, Mary (Penry) Jones; there were six children in the family, four of whom are yet living. The marriage ceremony of Wm. W. Jones and Eleanor Evans was celebrated in 1852. The wife's father's name was John Evans, and his wife's name Margaret (Jones) Evans; there were five children in this family; the number of children in the subject's family is seven—Margaret A., John P., Francis C., Harvey, Elizabeth, Charles and Eleanor. Mr. Jones has two sisters and one brother living in Radnor Township. Mrs. Jones is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Jones is a Republican. He owns 197 acres of nicely improved land; has held the offices of Township Trustee, School Director, Road Supervisor, etc.; is a man of good, steady habits and unpretentious manners; has the esteem and good, will of his fellow-men and neighbors.

PHILIP JONES, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Radnor; was born in Radnor Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, July 25, 1820; is a son of John P. and Mary (Penry) Jones, both natives of Breconshire, South Wales; there they were married, and three daughters born to them; in 1818, they emigrated to the United States, arriving in Radnor Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, Oct. 13 of the same year; two children were born to them after their arrival in this country; at the present time, four of the children are living. John P. Jones and wife were industrious, intelligent people, consistent members of the Presbyterian Church, and universally respected by all their friends and neighbors. The father died in 1864, and the mother in 1863. Our subject was raised upon a farm, receiving such education as the schools afforded; he had the care of his parents during their old age. He was united in marriage with Jane E. Tomley June 14, 1853; she was born in Montgomeryshire, Wales, June 28, 1822; from this marriage there are five children—Richard E., Sue M., W. Guy, Jennie F. and Jessie B. Mr. Jones has held a great many positions of honor and trust, and is a man of more than ordinary ability, and liberally contributes to all enterprises that tend to build up or benefit the community in which he lives; he owns 200 acres of nicely improved land. Mr. Jones is a Republican.

THOMAS T. JONES, farmer; P. O. Radnor. Thomas T. Jones is a native of Radnor Township, being born Sept. 10, 1848; is the son of Evan T. and Ellen Jones, whose biography accompanies this work; our subject passed his youthful days on his father's farm, assisting him in his farm duties; his education was as good as the common schools could give. His marriage with Miss Della Finley was solemnized Dec. 25, 1870; she is the daughter of George W. and Angelina (Williams) Finley; in her father's family there were five children, three of whom are yet living; the result of the union of Mr. Jones and Miss Finley bore the fruit of one child, Wray Everette, born Nov. 16, 1878. Mr. Jones and wife are consistent and active members of the M. E. Church. Is a Democrat. Mr. Jones is a man that keeps thoroughly posted on county and township enterprises and news, and takes an active part in laudable county enterprises.

DAVID W. JONES, farmer; P. O. Radnor; is son of Rees T. and Sarah (Williams) Jones; was born in Breconshire, Wales, Sept. 15, 1840; he, with his parents and brothers and sisters, emigrated from Wales to this country, coming direct to Radnor Township June 7, 1861; in his father's family there are five children—three sons and two daughters—all of whom are living in Ohio, and married. On arrival, our subject's father bought 200 acres of land near the village of Radnor, known as the "Old Warren Place;" here David spent his youthful days going to school, and in later years assisting his father on his farm; in 1864, he commenced doing business for himself, although still making his home with his father. Oct. 31, 1867, he was united in marriage to Mary Thomas, eldest daughter of James Thomas, of Radnor Township. Mr. Jones, in connection with his brother Rees, owns 170 acres of nicely improved property; he is a stanch Republican; both himself and wife are members of the Congregational Church.

MRS. J. B. JONES, Radnor, wife of the late John B. Jones, and daughter of John and Mahala (Jones) Ellis, was born the 19th of March, 1828, in Belmont Co., Ohio. Was united in marriage to John Smails Nov. 16, 1844; two children were the result of this union—Thomas A. and John S.; Thomas is now living in Indiana. Mr. Smails departed this life in 1848. Mrs. Smails married again July 24, 1853, to Mr. Jones; three

Digitized by Google

children were the fruit of this union—Martha J. and Margaret E. (deceased) and James W. Mr. Jones died Dec. 5, 1864, in the hospital at Nashville, Tenn., from disease contracted while in his country's service. Dec. 30, 1869, Mrs. Jones and John B. Jones were married; the father of this man was David Jones; John B. was born in North Wales, and came to this country in 1832; he was a fuller by trade and a farmer by practice; from his marriage with his first wife, Gwen Jones, in 1833, there were six children, three of whom are living and three are dead—David N., Edward M. and Cassie F., living; those deceased were David, Festus and Dorothy A.; his wife died Sept. 23, 1866; Mr. Jones had no children by his second wife, the subject of this sketch; he died Dec. 11, 1876. During his life, he held the responsible position of Infirmary Director for three years; besides this office, he has held almost all the township offices. Mr. Jones was a man of good, steady habits, moral character and of considerable ability. Mrs. Jones is a Christian lady of good education, and an active worker in the temperance cause, and a woman who reads upon the issues of the day.

JOHN A. JONES, retired farmer and shoemaker; P. O. Prospect. There is probably not a single one of the old settlers of Radnor Township more deserving of notice than the subject of this sketch; he was among its earliest pioneers. Mr. Jones was born in South Wales in April, 1796; he was the son of Thomas and Gwen (Byner) Jones; the father's second wife, Miss Humphreys, was grandmother of Morris Humphreys, whose biography appears in this work; they had ten children, three of whom are yet living; they emigrated to this then almost unbroken wilderness in the year 1818; they located in Radnor Township, where our subject has remained ever since. The marriage ceremony of John A. Jones and Lettie Ludwig was celebrated in the spring of 1825; the young wife was a native of North Wales, coming to this country at a very early day; the result of this union was four children, two of whom are living—Gwen B. and Lettie L.; both are now married, the former to William Gast, deceased, the latter to Isaac Roberts; from the eldest's marriage to Mr. Gast, there were five sons and one daughter—John A., Albert, Lafayette, James M., Alies D. and Lettice M.; all are married excepting the youngest son, Alies. Mr. Jones' second daughter's marriage bore the fruit of three children—John J. Isaac M. and Levi V. Mrs. Jones, wife of our subject, departed this life at her residence Aug. 11, 1878; her marriage with Mr. Jones was one of unalloyed happiness, spending fifty-three years of her life assisting her husband in the toils and hardships of their new home. She and her husband were consistent and devoted members of the Baptist Church; Mrs. Jones was an exemplary Christian and a devoted mother; her death leaves an aged husband and many friends to mourn her loss. Mr. Jones lives with his daughter, Gwen B.; in former days, he was shoemaker for the whole neighborhood, a business he followed for a number of years. Is a stanch Republican and an honest, upright man in his dealings with men. He is 84 years old, and the oldest voter in Radnor Township; he has four great-grandchildren living, and is a man respected and loved by all his friends and acquaintances.

GEORGE W. JONES, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Radnor; was born in Licking Co., Ohio, in 1839. His father, David L. Jones, and mother, Elizabeth (Evans) Jones, were both natives of South Wales, the former being born in the year 1808, and the latter in 1807; there were eleven children in this family, six of whom are yet living—three sons and three daughters; the father and mother were married in South Wales, and came to New York in 1836, where they made their home for two years, Mr. Jones following his trade of blacksmith for a livelihood; after two years, they came to Licking Co., Ohio, where our subject was born; in 1849, they came to Radnor Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, where they have ever since made their home. Feb. 25, 1869, the marriage ceremony of George W. Jones and Elizabeth Humphreys was solemnized; the wife's father's name was Humphrey Humphreys, that of the mother, Margaret (Griffiths) Humphreys; in this family there were five children, one son and four daughters; there are no children in the subject's family. Mr. Jones owns fifty acres of land in Radnor Township, and 226 acres in Prospect Township, Marion Co., Ohio. Politically, he is a Democrat, firmly adhering to the principles advocated by the National Democratic party. Mr. Jones and wife are members of the Congregational Church, at Radnor. He was a soldier in the war of the rebellion; enlisted in Co. E, 66th O. V. I.; was mustered out on the 14th of March, 1865; was first in the Army of the Potomac, but was transferred to the Southwestern Army, then under Gen. Hooker, in the fall of 1863; was at the

Digitized by Google

battles of Chancellorsville, Antietam, Gettysburg, Lookout Mountain and a number of others; was wounded three times, first at Cedar Mountain, Va.; second, at Antietam; third, at Gettysburg. Mr. Jones is a man of good school education; takes an active part in any matter that will prove to be a benefit to the community.

EVIN T. JONES, farming and stock-raising; P. O. Radnor; was born in South Wales July 23, 1818; son of Thomas and Mary (Jenkins) Jones. Mrs. Jones, the mother of our subject, died in 1825; the father, together with his family, came to this country about 1838, and followed farming as a business; our subject was then in his 19th year. In 1843, he was united in marriage to a widow lady, by name, Eleanor T. Jones, daughter of David O. and Eleanor (Haskins) Jones; she was first married to T. T. Jones in 1832; by her first husband, there were two sons—Wm. F. and David T.; both enlisted in Co. G, 121st O. V. I.; the youngest was promoted to the office of corporal for his bravery and meritorious conduct; after three years in his country's service, he came home and died from the effect of disease contracted while serving his country. Wm. F. was mustered out at the conclusion of the war; their father died in 1840; the mother's marriage with our subject resulted in seven children, four of whom are yet living—Elizabeth, Thomas, Timothy and Mary E.; Benjamin, John and Eleanor, deceased; those living are now married. Mr. Jones is a Democrat; is a member of the Congregational Church; owns 240 acres of nicely improved land, on which he has been living for about forty-two years; takes little part in politics, and has the esteem and well-wishes of his neighbors.

JOHN JAMES, stock-raiser and farmer; P. O. Radnor. Was born in Montgomeryshire, Wales, Feb. 14, 1821; is the son of John and Jane (Roberts) James; our subject was the only child in the family; when but a small lad he was left an orphan by the death of his parents; after their death he was installed in the family of his uncle, Thomas Roberts, with whom he lived for sixteen years, and learned the trade of milling; it was about this time that Mr. James emigrated to America, locating at Utica, N. Y., where he pursued his chosen occupation for two years; at the expiration of that time, he removed to Rochester, N. Y., working at the same trade; he lived here one year and was married to Jemima Evans, daughter of Owen and Ann (Jones) Evans; from Rochester our subject moved to Columbus, Ohio, where he engaged in the milling business for two years; at the end of that time, he discontinued the business and followed mercantile business for four years; in 1850, he purchased 100 acres of land in Radnor Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, and the year following moved his family to the home he had selected for them, where he has remained ever since, pursuing the occupation of farming; he is the father of eight children, three of whom are yet living—Mary J., born Aug. 14, 1852; Samuel E., born Oct. 8, 1855; William, born March 20, 1862. The names of those deceased are John T., Ann, Lucy A., and Owen T. Mr. James is a Republican; his wife is a member of the Methodist Church, and the husband a member of the Congregational Church; has held various township and district offices; is a man who wishes all laudable works success, and is an honest and enterprising man.

DAVID H. KYLE, stock-raiser and farmer; P. O. Radnor. James and Elizabeth (Boyd) Kyle, the parents of our subject, were natives of Ohio; the father was born Dec. 26, 1806, being the second white male child born in the township; Elizabeth Boyd, to whom he was married in 1827, was born Sept. 28, 1809; Hugh Kyle, the grandfather of David, purchased the farm on which he resides in March, 1815, but had lived in the township much longer, having emigrated here some time during the eighteenth century, making them among the very earliest settlers in the county or township. David H. Kyle was born in Radnor Nov. 17, 1844; during his youth and early manhood, which were spent in going to school and assisting his father on the farm, not much can be said of interest but what could be said of the average boy and young man; when 21 years of age he commenced doing business for himself as a farmer; he was united in marriage, March 21, 1871, to Elizabeth Griffiths, daughter of David R. Griffiths, whose biography accompanies this work. From this union there is one child, David J., born Jan. 26, 1878; in our subject's father's family there were twelve children, of whom ten are yet living; in connection with his brother John A. he owns the old homestead that has been in the family since 1815, a farm of 161 acres; Mr. Kyle is a member of the Baptist Church; a Republican in politics, and a man of influence in the neighborhood; tracing the family history back, we find the Kyle family among the earliest pioneers in the township; the grandmother was the first to be buried in the Radnor Cemetery.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM LAWRENCE, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Delaware; was born in Breconshire, Wales, Oct. 29, 1829; is son of David and Ann (Penry) Lawrence, both of whom were natives of Wales. In 1823, they emigrated to the United States arriving in Radnor Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, in October of the same year; on the 17th of November, 1829, the father sickened and died; at the time of his death, there were five children in the family three sons and two daughters; the mother died Sept. 29, 1838. Our subject's early life was spent upon a farm; when 15 years of age, went to Delaware to learn the cabinet-maker's trade; he remained two years, then went to Worthington, Franklin Co., where he worked two years; at the expiration of that time he, in company with others went to the Choctaw Nation, Indian Ter., and there assisted in the building of the "Spencer Academy;" he remained in the "Nation" and Texas about six years, when he returned to his home in Ohio; here he remained until the spring of 1849, when he started for the then newly discovered gold fields of California, arriving there in September of the same year; while in California, he was engaged in mining and mercantile pursuits, in all of which he was very successful. In the spring of 1855, he returned to Delaware Co., and purchased a large farm, in Radnor Township, upon which he has since resided. He was united in marriage with Harriet Griswold Feb. 20, 1856; she was born in Franklin Co., Ohio, May 4, 1825; her parents, George H. and Mila (Thompson) Griswold, were descendants of two of the first families that settled in Worthington, Franklin Co., Ohio. The Griswolds as well as the Thompsons held a great many positions, civil and military, and their descendants are among the best-known and most-respected citizens of Central Ohio. Mr. Lawrence began life as a poor boy, and what he now possesses he attained by close attention to business, combined with honesty and industry; he owns 214 acres of nicely improved land in Radnor Township, and a well-improved and nicely situated property in the city of Delaware. Mr. Lawrence is a man of extended information and correct business habits; he is a stanch Republican. From his union with Miss Griswold there were three children, two of whom are now living—Wirt, born Oct. 24, 1856, and Mila, July 16, 1861; the one deceased was named James, born Oct. 20, 1858, died July 27, 1867.

T. F. LONG, saddler and harness-maker, Radnor. The subject of this sketch was born in Hagerstown, Penn., July 23, 1848; is son of John and Margaret (Overshiner) Long, both of whom were natives of Pennsylvania and the parents of thirteen children, five of whom are now living; the father was a saddler by trade and the inventor and manufacturer of the celebrated "London Wagon Whip," much used by teamsters years ago; he came with his family to Waldo, Marion Co., Ohio, in 1849; he died in 1856. Our subject served an apprenticeship with his father at the saddler's trade; he received a common-school education; on the breaking-out of the rebellion, he enlisted in Co. C, 54th Ohio Zouaves; while with this regiment, he participated in the battles of Forts Henry, Donelson and Shiloh; at the expiration of two years, he was discharged on account of disease, and returned to his home in Ohio; after remaining at home some time, he re-enlisted in Co. C, 174th O. V. I., and served with distinction until the close of the war. He was united in marriage with Clara Browning Feb. 4, 1868; from this union there were two children—Frank and Mattie; Mrs. Long died April 6, 1873. Mr. Long was married to his present wife Aug. 4, 1874; her name at time of marriage was Mrs. William Penry; her husband (the late William Penry) was son of David Penry, Esq., the well-known pioneer of Radnor Township. From this second marriage of Mr. Long's there were four children; three are now living—John A., Eva and Arthur; the deceased died in infancy. Mrs. Long was born in the city of Columbus, Ohio, March 24, 1850. Mr. Long is a Democrat, but quite liberal in his views respecting politics and religion. He owns a well-improved farm of 108 acres, all under a good state of cultivation.

SAMUEL LEWIS, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Radnor; is the son of John and Sarah (Hughs) Lewis, natives of South Wales; when 3 years of age, our subject, together with his parents, emigrated to America, first locating in Licking Co., Ohio, making that their home for fifteen years; when 17 years of age, Samuel apprenticed himself to a man in Columbus, Ohio, to learn the art of plastering; after serving his time—four years—he and a Mr. Williams formed a partnership in this industry that continued for three years; at the end of his partnership, he carried the business on himself for nine years longer; at the conclusion of that time, he removed to Radnor Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, purchasing a farm near the banks of the Scioto, and directly west of the village of Radnor (then Delhi). Mr. Lewis' father died in 1865; the

Digitized by Google

mother came to her death by an accident during the summer of 1873. Our subject was united in marriage, Dec. 25, 1856, to Miss Mary J. Gallant, daughter of Elisha and Eleanor (Moore) Gallant; the wife's father, Deacon Gallant, was killed by a colt kicking him in the head; he remained unconscious for one week before his death, which occurred Nov. 26, 1871. From our subject's union with Miss Gallant, there are five children—S. Ella, born Nov. 28, 1857; E. Judson, Dec. 25, 1859; E. Minnie, April 5, 1863; M. Adel, Jan. 19, 1869; Lizzie, Feb. 17, 1873. The oldest, Ella, was married to E. E. Jones Nov. 5, 1878. Mr. Lewis owns 367 acres of well-improved land. Himself and family are members of the Baptist Church. Has held the office of Justice of the Peace, etc. In youth, Mr. Lewis received a good common-school education and since then has improved his time, and at present is among the best-informed men in the township.

JOHN M. McILVAIN, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Delaware Co, Ohio, June 3, 1843, and is the son of Moses and Mercy (Walling) McIlvain; his father was one of the early settlers, coming to Radnor Township, Ohio, at an early day; was a hard-working man and died April 19, 1855. His mother was born in Concord (now Scioto) Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1819, her people, the Wallings, being early settlers. Six children were born to his parents, four of whom are yet living—John M., James D., Keziah B. and Moses, all being single; since the father's death, the three sons have remained with the mother, engaged in farming. They have a nicely improved farm of 104 acres. All are Democrats and members of the Presbyterian Church. All are enthusiastic in public enterprises, and contribute liberally to their support. One of the deceased children was Robert A., who served in the late war, in Co. G, 45th O. V. I.; was in many fierce engagements and was at last wounded in the forehead by a saber cut and taken prisoner; he was taken from one prison to another, and finally landed in Belle Isle, where he died in December, 1863, a victim to Southern cruelty. James D., as agent, has, for the last four years, been selling agricultural implements. The family is well known and highly respected.

MAJ. HENRY C. OLDS, agent C. & T. Ry. and dealer in coal and lumber, Radnor; was born in St. Joseph Co., Mich., July 13, 1831; he is the son Ezra and Mary (Siple) Olds; the father was a native of Vermont, and his mother of the Old Dominion; the father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and the grandfather, John Olds, served his country well in the struggle for liberty in 1776; Henry's father removed with his parents to Genesee Co.; N. Y., when he was 15 years of age. It was there that he enlisted in the service of his country in the year 1812; he was in a number of battles, and well and faithfully served his country. He was married when about 32 years of age; from this union six children were born, three of whom are living. In 1833, he came to Fairfield Co., Ohio, where he resided until his death, which occurred in 1870; he was a well-educated man, sober and industrious, and was a man of much more than ordinary ability; he never aspired to any political prominence, although very decided in his views. He was at first an Old Line Whig, but followed the rulings of the Republican party after its organization. The mother died in 1876; her father came from Virginia to Fairfield Co., Ohio, in 1808, and was one of Fairfield Co.'s earliest pioneers; she was a woman in every way calculated to occupy the position she did in the then new country. The subject of this sketch passed his youth and early manhood on his father's farm, receiving as good an education as the common schools of that early day afforded. When 16 years of age, he enlisted in Co. H, O. V. I., and served with distinction during the Mexican war, under Gen. Scott; after his return home, he engaged in the carpenter's trade, a business he followed with success until about 1877; his services were engaged by the C. & T. Ry. Co., in the capacity of ticket agent at Radnor, Delaware Co., Ohio; he came to Delaware Co. in 1849. He was in his country's service in the late war, having enlisted in Co. E, 66th O. V. I.; went out as a non-commissioned officer; he was in the battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., where he received a gun-shot wound which so disabled him that he was discharged from the service; he then returned to his home in Ohio; after remaining at home for some time, he again entered the service as Major of the 145th O. N. G. Was united in marriage with Effie C. Dildine, Dec. 23, 1852; she was born in Radnor Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, Oct. 22, 1823; one child was the result of this union, Clara, who died Sept. 29, 1858. Mr. Olds has held many positions of honor and trust, among which is that of Infirmary Director. Is a Republican, and a member of the M. E. Church. Owns nicely improved property near the C. & T. depot. Mr. Olds is a man of considerable literary ability, some of his productions

Digitized by Google

showing that if he was so inclined he might yet rank high as an author.

SAMUEL PERRY, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Delaware; was born in the city of Cincinnati, May 15, 1825; is the son of Samuel and Mary (Thew) Perry. The father was a native of Virginia, and the mother of New York; they were the parents of two sons and four daughters. The father was at different periods of his life steamboat captain, merchant and brewer; he purchased a large tract of land in Thompson Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, but always lived in Cincinnati; his death occurred in 1855. The mother survived him 24 years 11 months and 1 day. Our subject resided in Cincinnati until he was 13 years old, then went to Franklin Co., Ind., where he remained until he was 19 years of age; then returned to his old home in Ohio; here his marriage ceremony with Eliza Cunningham was celebrated March 9, 1848. From this union there were two children, by name, respectively, Mary and Joseph. The wife's death occurred April 1, 1854. Mr. Perry's second wife is Margaret Thomas, to whom he was married March 27, 1855. The result of this union was four children, three of whom are yet living—Caroline, Elizabeth D. and Samuel. He owns 184 acres of well-improved land; is a Republican in politics. Mr. Perry takes great interest in introducing a better class of stock than has heretofore been in Radnor Township; the stock he prides himself most on being Alderney cattle and Norman and Clydesdale horses.

MRS. LOUISA PENRY; P. O. Radnor. But few men in Radnor Township were better known or more respected than Mr. Walter Penry; he was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, April 16, 1812. His parents, David and Mary (Peugh) Penry, came from Wales to Radnor Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, about 1805. He began life as a poor boy, and although never enjoying the best of health, he succeeded by hard work and economy in securing to himself and family a goodly share of this world's goods. For some years previous to his death, he was a confirmed invalid, but bore his pain and confinement with Christian patience; he died in 1878. His marriage with Miss Louisa Evans (our subject) was celebrated June 14, 1854; she was born in Breconshire, Wales, April 25, 1834; her parents, Evan and Eliza Evans, came from Wales to the United States in 1851. Our subject's marriage with Mr. Penry bore the fruit of eight children—William B., Thomas G. and Margaret, living; David S., Mary, Walter, Eliza and Evan, deceased. Since Mr. Penry's death, his wife has had sole charge of the large farm (270 acres) she had helped him to obtain; she is a consistent Christian, a kind and loving mother, and a lady of much culture and refinement.

WILLIAM W. PENRY, stock-raiser and farmer; P. O. Radnor. The subject of this biography was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, March 28, 1851; is a son of William R. and Elizabeth (Owens) Penry, both natives of Wales, and among the early settlers of Radnor Township; they were the parents of four children, two of whom are now living. The parents were frugal, industrious people, and succeeded in securing considerable property. The father went to his reward in 1858. His wife survives him, and is at present a resident of the city of Delaware. Our subject's youth and early manhood were spent assisting his mother on the farm. He received a good common-school education, and, at the age of 17, began for himself. He was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Adolphus and Mary (Curren) Miller, March 9, 1875; she was born in Marion Co., Ohio, July 1, 1855. From this union there are two children—Mary E. and Emma A. Mr. Penry owns 125 acres of nicely improved land. He is a Republican, though liberal in his views. He is a young man of much ability, and enjoys the reputation of being a public-spirited, and highly respected citizen.

GEORGE PUGH, stock-raiser and farmer; P. O. Radnor; was born in South Wales Jan. 1, 1818; is the son of James and Grace (Owens) Pugh. The mother died shortly after the birth of our subject. When 19 years of age, young Pugh apprenticed himself to a blacksmith for a period of four years. At the end of that time, having mastered his trade, he emigrated to America, locating in Delaware, Ohio; here, for the first time, Mr. Pugh followed his trade on his own responsibility. He was married, Nov. 14, 1842, to Miss Jane Thomas, daughter of William and Margaret Thomas; by this union there were three children—Elizabeth J., born Feb. 16, 1844; William T., April 16, 1846; David J., June, 1849, died March 5, 1850; in 1850, Mr. Pugh emigrated to California to seek his fortune in the gold fields of that State; not succeeding in the mining business, he opened a blacksmith-shop, and carried on his trade for three years. It was while in California, that Mr. Pugh received the in-

Digitized by Google

telligence of his wife's death, which occurred Aug. 20, 1851. Having made a nice fortune in California, he returned home in 1853, and again engaged in blacksmithing in Delaware. For six years, he was in partnership with J. J. Davis, and, at the conclusion of their partnership, he continued the business for a number of years. He was married to his second wife, Ellen (Williams) Jones, March 13, 1857. By her first husband, Mr. Pugh's present wife has one child—Mary A. Jones; by her present husband has one child living, and four dead, the one living being named John E., born Feb. 21, 1861; her parents, David and Ann (Thomas) Williams, emigrated from Wales to America in 1840. Mr. Pugh has lived in Radnor Township since 1868; has seventy-five acres of well-improved land, and valuable town property in Delaware. He and wife are members of the Congregational Church; he is a Republican and an honest and earnest worker for right, whether it be for the interest of his party or of the opposite party.

DAVID PENRY, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Prospect. Among the prominent men and early pioneers of Radnor Township is the subject of this biography; his parents, David and Mary (Peugh) Penry, were natives of South Wales, and were married in 1804; from Wales, Mr. and Mrs. Penry emigrated to America during the month of July, 1806; after a short stay at Baltimore, they emigrated to the then new Welsh settlement in Radnor Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, *via* mountains, their conveyance being a two-horse wagon. Here the beautiful valley of the Scioto suited his fancy, and purchasing 125 acres of land in the north part of the township, he engaged in the business that David now follows. On their arrival, the country we might say was an unbroken wilderness, full of wild beasts and savages, who would not hesitate in destroying these early landmarks of civilization. It was here, Nov. 4, 1806, the subject of this sketch was born, he being the first white male child born in Radnor Township. In his father's family there were thirteen children, seven of whom are yet living. Our subject passed his youthful days on his father's farm, assisting him in clearing and improving the place; he was educated as well as the common schools of that early day afforded. His father departed this life in 1840, his wife following him in 1854. Our subject was united in marriage with Joanna Jones when in his 29th year, Nov. 14, 1833; the wife is the daughter of John P. Jones, a native of Wales; they emigrated from Wales to America in 1818; from this union there were ten children—Thomas L., John P., Mary, Hannah J., Amelia D., living; Reuben and Margaret A., deceased; the others died in infancy without being named; those living are all happily married. John P. was in the late war, enlisting in Co. D, 20th O. V. I., under Sherman, with whom he was on that memorable march to the sea; was in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, Middlebury, Champion Hills, etc.; was severely wounded in the right shoulder and chest at Atlanta, and was confined to the hospital seven weeks. Mr. Penry is a radical Republican in politics, as are also his son and sons-in-law; he is a member of the Baptist Church; his wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Has held the offices of Township Trustee, Road Supervisor, School Director, etc.; held the commission of Captain in the Light Infantry in the Home Guards until he resigned this position. Mr. Penry is a man of prominence in the county; takes an active part in all laudable county enterprises, and is a man universally respected and esteemed by his friends and neighbors. He was with the Wyandots, of Upper Sandusky, from his 9th year until he was 23 years old, engaged in herding cattle.

JOHN A. PRICE, farmer; P. O. Radnor. The subject of this biography is the second of a family of eleven children of Evan and Margaret (Jones) Price, both natives of Breconshire, Wales; in 1845, the father came, in company with Mr. Robert Powell, to Radnor Township to look for a home for himself and family; not being satisfied with the country, he returned in a few months to his family in Wales, where he remained until 1851, when he again came to Radnor Township, this time bringing his family with him; he has since remained in the township, and now owns a nicely improved farm in the northeastern portion of the township. Our subject was brought up on a farm, receiving a good common-school education; he remained at home until about 26 years of age. Was united in marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Rees and Sarah Jones, July 4, 1871; she was born in Breconshire, Wales, June 3, 1848; from this marriage there were four children, two of whom are now living--Margaret J. and Rees; deceased, Sarah A. and an infant; at the time of his parents coming to the United States, John A. was but 6 years of age, having been born Feb. 11, 1845, in Breconshire, Wales; he is well and favorably known in Radnor Township as one of the

Digitized by Google

most industrious and enterprising of its young men; he has by his own exertions obtained a nicely improved farm of sixty-five acres; he has for some years past been in the employ of John Powell, who fully appreciates his worth, as does the entire community in which he lives.

B. C. ROBERTS, farmer; P. O. Prospect. The subject of this sketch was born Sept. 6, 1848, in Radnor Township; he is the son of Richard and Jane (Jones) Roberts, of Welsh descent. The father was born April 25, 1806, and departed this life July 25, 1870. The mother was born Dec. 11, 1811, and is yet living, making her home with her son. In the father's family there were eight children, five of whom are yet living; their parents were married in Wales Aug. 7, 1829, and emigrated to this country in 1839; he engaged in the mercantile business in Delhi (now Radnor) for a period of eighteen months; at the expiration of that time, he discontinued his business, bought a farm in the northern part of the township and engaged in the occupation of farming. Young Roberts passed his youth with his father, assisting him when needed, and, at his death, he, in connection with his brother Edward, took the old homestead—a farm of 98½ acres, and continued the business. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Katie Curtiss, daughter of Charles Curtiss, whose biography appears in this work, the 6th day of March, 1879; the fruit of this union is one son, Wayland B., born Dec. 23, 1879. Mr. Roberts is a Republican; he is a Baptist, while his wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He had three brothers in the late war, two of whom laid down their lives in defense of their country. Mr. Roberts' farm is very pleasantly located, near the Scioto River, and is within a short distance of town and railroad; a schoolhouse is easily reached, being located on the north end of the place, giving him one of the most desirable places in the township.

DAVID O. THOMAS, merchant, Radnor; the senior of the firm of Thomas & Jones, was born in Radnor Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, May 6, 1856; son of David O. and Margaret (Gallant) Thomas. The father was born in Montgomeryshire, Wales, March 14, 1813. The mother was born at Radnor, Delaware Co., Ohio, April 25, 1818. The parents were married in America May 17, 1837; in this family there were eight children, six of whom are yet living; their names, respectively, are Joseph G., born March 1, 1838; William J., born July 26, 1840; Margaret A., born Sept. 16, 1842; Sarah J., born Nov. 26, 1844, died Aug. 23, 1849; Mary E., born June 2, 1847, Martha E., born Aug. 1, 1850, died July 1, 1851; Sarah J., born May 2, 1853, and David O., born May 6, 1856. Joseph served his country well and faithfully in the late war. Our subject received a good common-school education; in 1877, he commenced business by clerking in a mercantile establishment in Radnor; here he continued clerking for about two years; soon after he discontinued clerking, he formed a partnership with W. H. Jones, to be known as Thomas & Jones; this firm commenced business during the spring of 1880, and, although yet in its infancy and controlled by young men, it has the name of doing as good, if not better, trade than any house in town; this house keeps the best assortment of fancy and staple groceries, dry goods, hats, caps, etc., of any town of its size in Delaware Co. Mr. Thomas is a member of the Democratic party, as was his father before him; is a young man, of good, steady habits, and has the respect and well wishes of the community.

EDWARD R. THOMPSON, farmer and stock-dealer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Sept. 4, 1843, and is a son of Edward R. and Eliza (Donalson) Thompson; the former was a native of Maryland, and the mother of Richland Co., Ohio; they were the parents of six children; the father came to Richland Co in a very early day, where he lost his wife; it was in this county that he met our subject's mother, to whom he was married; in 1838, he came to Delaware Co., Ohio, where he remained until his death in 1879; he was by trade a blacksmith—a business he followed until a middle-aged man, when he engaged in the livery business in the city of Delaware; he was a man of much ability, and secured to himself and family a goodly share of this world's goods. Edward's youth and early manhood were passed in assisting his father; he received a good common-school education, and, when 20 years of age, came to Radnor Township, and engaged in raising and buying stock, and in farming; in his youthful days, he acquired a fondness for horses, and since he has reached his majority, he has owned some of the best horses in the county. He was united in marriage with Adella Loufbourrow Sept. 10, 1868; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1845; from this marriage there are two children—Bertha O. and Benjamin F.; Mrs. Thompson departed this life March 18, 1873; on the 5th of April,

Digitized by Google

1877, Mr. Thompson was united in marriage with Sue J. Seely; she was born in Monroe Co., N. Y., May 5, 1849; by this union there is one child—Edward. Mr. Thompson owns 205 acres of as nicely improved land as there is in Radnor Township; he is a Republican.

RICHARD B. TOMLEY, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Radnor; was born in Montgomeryshire, Wales, Jan. 24, 1836; is the son of William and Susan (Brown) Tomley, both natives of Wales; they were the parents of two sons and two daughters, all of whom lived to reach their majority; in 1840, the parents, together with their family, emigrated to the United States, and almost immediately came to Radnor Township, Delaware Co., Ohio; the father was a farmer—a business he followed both in Wales and this country; the father was a man noted for his piety, honesty and industry; he died Nov. 28, 1857; the mother died Aug. 24, 1869; both parents were consistent members of the M. E. Church. The subject passed his youth on his father's farm, and was educated as well as the schools of the country permitted; when about 23 years of age, he began business for himself, although still making his home at his father's. He was united in marriage to Miss Caroline Thomas Oct. 1, 1867; she was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, March 17, 1835; her grandfather, Henry Perry, was the first actual white settler in Radnor Township, having come hither in 1803. [In another part of this work a full account of this is given.] From our subject's marriage there is one son—Guy, born March 7, 1869. Mr. Tomley owns 100 acres of nicely improved land; is a Republican in politics; has held a number of positions of honor and trust in the township, among which may be mentioned that of Township Trustee; is a man of steady habits, and has the respect and esteem of all his neighbors.

THOMAS WATKINS, farmer and stock-dealer; P. O. Radnor; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Nov. 7, 1843; is the son of William and Mary (Jones) Watkins, both of whom were natives of North Wales. In the year 1820, Mr. Watkins took passage for America, arriving at Philadelphia June 15 of the same year. Miss Mary Jones, who afterward became Mrs. Watkins, together with her parents, took passage on board the same ship Mr. Watkins sailed in. Soon after their arrival, they started, overland, for the then new Welsh settlement, in Delaware Co., Ohio, where they arrived soon after. The father was a carpenter and cabinet-maker by trade, and in that capacity proved a valuable addition to the settlement. He was for a long time employed by the Indians of Upper Sandusky, where miles of unbroken wilderness, full of wild beasts and treacherous Indians, were between him and his home. He was a poor boy when he arrived in this country, having only a $5 gold piece to commence business for himself with; by frugality and hard labor, he amassed quite a large amount of property. He died May 22, 1871, and was followed by his wife, April 23, 1876. They were the parents of eleven children, ten of whom reached their majority; at the present time, seven children are living The subject of this sketch passed his youth and early manhood assisting his father on the farm. He received as good an education as the schools of that early day afforded. He remained with his father until his death. April 11, 1867, he was united in marriage with Charlena Hults, daughter of Raymond and Almira (Andrews) Hults; she was born in Berkshire Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, July 2, 1843. The father was a native of New York and the mother of Ohio; they were the parents of four children, two of whom are yet living. The marriage of Thomas Watkins and Charlena Hults bore the fruit of seven children, three of whom are now living—William, Raymond and Mary J.; Thomas was the name of one deceased, the others dying in infancy, without being named. Mrs. Watkins is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Watkins owns 170 acres of land, adjoining the villiage of Radnor. Is a radical Republican, and a man of considerable influence among his friends and neighbors.

Digitized by Google

MARLBOROUGH TOWNSHIP.

HENRY CLINE, farmer; P. O. Ashley; was born in Pickaway Co., Ohio, in 1807; an only son; emigrated with his parents to Delaware Co. in 1816, and settled in Troy Township. He was married in 1832, to Miss Elizabeth Downing, and then came to Marlborough Township, where he still lives, having been here forty-eight years; they have had ten children, five boys and five girls—Samuel D., Margaret A., Jane M., William H., Elizabeth G., Henry K., Francis M., Susanna, James, Ella G. Four are dead—Henry K., William H., Samuel D. and Jane M. In the spring of 1873, Mr. Cline's companion was taken away from him by that unwelcome messenger, Death. He has one daughter at home, to care and cherish him in his declining years; his children are all settled around him. He has 487 acres of land, of which he has cleared, with but little assistance, 250 acres. His father, Henry Cline, Sr., emigrated to this State about 1795, and settled in Pickaway Co. When our subject came to this county, the Indians were quite numerous; remembers of seeing some seven hundred at a camp meeting, held on Delaware Run; they were peaceable. He frequently drove a four-horse team to Zanesville, Ohio, and brought, in return, salt, sole-leather and iron. Mr. Cline is a respected and a well-to-do farmer.

FRANCIS M. CLINE, miller and farmer; P. O. Ashley. Francis M. Cline was born Jan. 10, 1843, in Marlborough Township, Delaware Co., Ohio; he owns the woolen mill known as the Walter Hill Factory, which was built about thirty-four years ago by Luther Cone, also the old water saw-mill which was built about sixty years ago by Robert Campbell, of Philadelphia. This mill is still in good running order and said to be the best water saw-mill on the Whetstone River. Mr. Cline is fitting up the old woolen mill for the purpose of making flour, meal and "chop." Our subject was married to Miss Nancy Potter on Oct. 24, 1868, who was born Jan. 15, 1845; they have two children, Bessie and Cleo. Our subject owns a good farm near his mill, upon which he resides, and his business affairs are in a prosperous condition.

WILLIAM and J. H. CARTER, farmers; P. O. Norton. William Carter, born 1833 in St. Clairsville, Belmont Co., Ohio, came to Delaware Co. in 1839, and settled in Troy Township; have resided in Marlborough about sixteen years; was married to Sophenia Shultz; they lived in wedlock about twenty-two months, when death severed the tender tie, and he has not since married. Mr. W. Carter has seen nearly all kinds of wild game that ever frequented the woods of our county. J. H. Carter, born in 1837 in Morristown, Belmont Co., Ohio, emigrated to Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1839; was married to Miss Elizabeth Mayfield in 1866; Miss Mayfield was born in 1839 in Delaware Co. They have four children, of whom two are living, Mary Adell and William Corwin. Our subject's grandparents, on father's side, came from Ireland and the mother from England, and were among the first settlers of Maryland. Carter & Bro. own more than 500 acres of land, and deal in fine, heavy Norman horses in which they take great pride and receive their reward for so doing. If you want a fine young heavy horse, call on them.

ELIAS COLE, farmer; was born in Troy Township, this county, Sept. 13, 1834; was the son of Hugh and Mary Cole, the latter of whom was the daughter of Timothy and Rebecca Main, the latter of these two being the daughter of James and Mary Wright; and Mrs. Wright was the daughter of Andrew McGill, who emigrated from Ireland to America about 1781. Timothy Main, the maternal grandfather of Mr. Cole, was the son of Sabeers and Hannah Main, both of whom died in Virginia. Mr. Cole's father was the son of Joseph and Mary Cole; the latter's maiden name was Curren, born in Ireland, and came to America about 1781. Joseph Cole was the son of Hugh and Sarah Cole; the maiden name of the latter was Bishop—citizens of the State of New York. Nearly all of this ancestry were members of the Regular Baptist Church. Joseph Cole was one of the first settlers of Troy Township, locating there from Virginia in December, 1808; he was also one of the organizers of the present Marlborough Baptist Church, and served it as a Deacon until his death. Elias Cole was

Digitized by Google

married to Catharine Block Jan. 31, 1856; they have had born to them five boys and three girls, six of whom are living. Mr. Cole served out a three-years enlistment in the war of the rebellion, as a member of Co. C, 26th O. V. I., and was shot through the body at the battle of Chickamauga, Ga., Sept. 19, 1863; upon leaving the service, he received an honorable discharge as First Sergeant of his company, in which responsible position he had faithfully served. Through Mr. Cole's untiring zeal, the history of his company was preserved, and forms a part of the military history of Delaware Co. Mr. Cole's ability and integrity is recognized in his having been called upon to serve almost continuously as Justice of the Peace since his return from the army.

On the death of JAMES COLE, member Co. C, 26th O. V. I.

Mourn not for the hero, though he's your son,
Mourn not for a soul that's so brave;
Though from this earth his spirit has gone,
He sleeps in an honorable grave.

His brother stood by him—no less a hero—
When he fell by the hand of death;
No language can tell the anguish of woe,
Of a brother who was thus bereft.

His comrades all loved him, he had not a foe,
His absence is felt with regret;
But angels will be as his friends were below;
He's welcomed wherever he's met.

HENRY G. GILLET was born in this township in 1849. His father was born April 13, 1808, and came here with his parents in 1819; they were natives of Connecticut; the elder Gillet had been a Revolutionary soldier, and traded for land in this township previous to his moving his family here; this he cultivated until his death in 1836, when his son Harold came in possession of it. The latter, Harold Gillet, was at one time engaged in the mercantile business; during the years 1839–40, he was in Baltimore with a number of horses; it was then that the convention was held there that nominated Wm. H. Harrison for President, and John Tyler for Vice President; shortly after his return, he sold out his stock of goods to Mr. Chapman, and engaged in general farming until 1866, when he moved to Norton, where he lived until his death, Jan. 8, 1880. Mr. Gillet, when in his vigor, was quite noted as a hunter, often killing five or six deer in a day; he became incensed at an Indian whom he seemed determined to shoot, and made such a display of his rifle as to cause the Indian to cry out "What you shoot at?" but from the best authority at hand, the old Indian was allowed to die a natural death; Mr. Gillet and a brother on one occasion while returning from fishing, were attacked by wolves and forced to take shelter in an old deserted cabin until morning. He was married in 1829 to Miss Pennelia Scribner, born in 1810; her parents emigrated to this State from Vermont. Henry G. Gillet, whose name heads this sketch, was married to Miss Alice E. Spaulding in 1870; she was the daughter of Judson and Mary M. Spaulding, and was born in 1851; they have had three children, of whom but one is living, the other two were taken away by scarlet fever. Mr. Gillet is engaged in farming on the old homestead, and is prosperous in his calling.

WESLEY INGLE, farmer; P. O. Norton; was born in Marlborough Township July 22, 1851. His father, Andrew Ingle, was born in Hancock Co., Md., in 1823; emigrated with his parents to Perry Co., Ohio, in 1830; remained there about five years, and then emigrated to Marlborough Township, forty-five years ago. Was married in 1841 to Miss Rachel Bush, who was born in Maryland in 1822; emigrated with her parents to Ohio in 1831. Mr. Andrew and Rachel Ingle have seven children, of whom all are living—William, Peter, Matthias, Wesley, Andrew, Susanna and Ella. Wesley Ingle's grandparents were born in Maryland, and their descendants were from Germany; he is a young man of good standing in society, and is highly esteemed by all who know him; he resides in the village of Norton.

LATHAM JONES, shoemaker, Norton; was born in Waldo Township, Marion Co., Ohio, June 26, 1842; he is a son of Nelson and Liddie Jones. the former was born in Loudoun Co., Va., May 18, 1807; Liddie Jones (Griffith), born Dec. 7, 1807. in Augusta Co., Va. They were married June 3, 1830, in Ross Co., Ohio. Mr. Nelson Jones emigrated to Ohio from Loudoun Co., Va., Sept. 25, 1827, to Ross Co., Ohio, remained there about eight weeks, and from there to Delaware Co., Ohio, Nov. 21, 1827, and settled for some time in Marlborough Township; from there removed to Waldo Township. Liddie Jones was born Dec. 7, 1807, in Augusta Co., Va; her parents came to the State from Franklin Co., Penn.; Mrs. Nelson Jones' grandfather was married four times, and had nine children by each woman, making in all thirty-six. Our subject was married to Miss Martha A. Baker, who was born in Knox Co.,

Digitized by Google

Ohio, in 1849, and died Aug. 26, 1878; have two children living—L. L. and Lola D. The subject of our sketch has held the office of Township Clerk for two years, and while in Waldo Township held the same position for two years; our subject is a gentleman highly esteemed by all who know him.

MRS. JANE KING, Norton; born in Augusta Co., Va., in the year 1799, Jan. 11. Was married in 1823; emigrated to Ohio in 1828, and settled in Marlborough Township with her husband, John King; he was born in Plymouth, England, in 1795; emigrated to America in 1820. Her parents, Richard and Mary (Curry) Brown, were natives of Virginia. In 1828, Mr. King purchased land to the amount of 247 acres, lying a little southeast of Norton; remained on the farm about twenty-three years; in the spring of 1853, he came to the village of Norton, where he remained until his death, March 13, 1857. He was a member of the M. E. Church, of which Mrs. King has been a member for sixty years, and to which, on Dec. 25, 1879, she donated a library of 114 volumes, costing $100.

S. A. OLMSTED was born Dec. 14, 1828, in Franklin Co., Ohio. His father, A. J. Olmsted, was a native of Connecticut, born in Simsbury, Hartford Co., June 11, 1802, and came to Franklin Co., in this State, with his parents, in 1810. His mother, whose maiden name was Eliza Bush, was born June 21, 1806, in Ulster Co., N. Y.; her people emigrated to this State the same year, and located on what is now Marlborough Township. After marriage, and living in Franklin Co. for awhile, they moved to Delaware Co. in 1836. S. A. Olmsted has had varied and extensive experiences, having visited various parts of the globe in his wanderings as a mariner and landsman, of which our space will only permit an outline. Aug. 15, 1849, he left Delaware Co. with a band of sheep, which the owner sold in New Jersey; from there, Mr. Olmsted visited points of interest, and sailed from New Bedford Nov. 5, 1849 on a whaling voyage, passed south along the coast of Brazil, having some perilous experiences in capturing several whales, and with water-spouts, cruised to the coast of Africa around the Cape of Good Hope, up past the Island of Madagascar, off the coast of Arabia, where they captured a whale supposed to be the largest ever captured on that coast, making 230 barrels of oil, returned down through the Indian Ocean to Johanna's Island, where, Mr. Olmsted being dissatisfied with the officers of his ship, escaped by swimming about half a mile, with shovel-nose sharks for company, to the whaling ship Phœnix, homeward bound. On the return voyage, she called at St. Helena for the repairs of damages to the vessel received in a gale; visited Bonaparte's tomb; from there returned directly to New London, Conn.; went to New York, and sailed for New Orleans; then, after three days' stay, he sailed for Liverpool on the Gen. Berry; the eighth day out, the vessel was thrown on her beam's end by a "white squall," they took to the boats, and after three days and three nights without food or drink, were picked up by the Huguenot bound for New Orleans; Mr. Olmsted then returned home; in 1851, he shipped at Cleveland on the the brig Gen. Worth; changed to the schooner Oneida; she was run down by a steamer and water-logged; being loaded with staves, floated; Mr. Olmsted remained on board and run her into Cleveland, for which he received the munificent sum of $1 extra pay; this was in November; spent the winter in Chicago and Racine; in spring and summer he made trips to Green Bay as wheelsman of a steamer; also went down the St. Lawrence River to Ogdensburg, as mate of a schooner, on which he met with an accident, and had three ribs broken; came home in December, 1852. March 10, 1853, he was married to Phebe Gillet; moved to Polk Co., Iowa, and to Adair Co. in 1855; in 1857, to Salt Creek, Neb.; whilst in that section he lived in different localities, and had several adventures with the Indians of an exciting nature; was employed in farming, and scouting some for the Government. In the fall of 1860, he returned to Delaware Co., and May 1, 1861, he enlisted in Co. C, 26th O. V. I.; served seventeen months, and was discharged for disability Oct. 1, 1862; re-enlisted in Co. H, 145th O. N. G., May 2, 1864, but was discharged Aug. 24 of the same year. Mr. Olmsted is now living in Marlborough Township, his old home, as well as that of his wife.

ALEXANDER STRATTON, farmer; P. O. Ashley; was born in Oxford Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1821; son of Isaac and Sarah Stratton; they had eleven children, six boys and five girls, seven of whom are living; one brother and three sisters were born in Rutland Co., Vt. Our subject was married, in 1848, to Catharine Worline, she being a daughter of John Worline, and was born in Marlborough Township in 1824; they have had five children—John A., James M., Elias A., William H., Frank E.; John A., died in 1867, aged 17 years 11 months and

Digitized by Google

14 days; William H., in 1877, aged 19 years 2 months and 15 days. Mr. Stratton owns ninety-six and one-half acres of land, upon which he and his son Elias A. reside. He was a member of Co. C, 145th O. N. G.; was discharged from the United States service on the 24th day of August, 1864, at Camp Chase, Ohio, and is now a well-to-do farmer.

ELIAS G. STOCKMAN, farmer and fruit dealer; P. O. Norton; was born in Marlborough Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, Sept. 23, 1841; is the son of David and Elizabeth Stockman; the father is a native of Ohio and the mother was born in Pennsylvania in 1819. Mr. Stockman was a member of Co. K, 66th O. V. I.; enlisted Oct. 19, 1861, and participated in the battles of Romney, Winchester, Port Republic, Fredericksburg, Cedar Mountain, Second Bull Run, W. Va., Antietam, Md., Harper's Ferry, W. Va., battle of the Wilderness or Chancellorsville; was wounded May 2, 1863; thence to hospital at Washington City; thence to regiment in time to participate in the battle of Gettysburg; thence to hospital at Washington; was discharged at the expiration of time, Dec. 19, 1864, being three years one month and twenty-nine days in actual service of his country; he enlisted from Marion Co., under Capt. J. D. Van Deman; was in ten battles and several skirmishes. Mr. Stockman was married to Miss Orra C. Conklin, Aug. 14, 1866; she was the daughter of Ezra M. Conklin, and was born June 17, 1848; they have four children—Grant E., George E., William F. and Clara E.; all are living. They are both members of the Baptist Church.

JAMES F. WINTERMUTE, merchant, Norton. James F. Wintermute was born in Fayette Co., Penn., on the 16th day of August, 1823; emigrated with parents to Muskingum Co., Ohio, in the spring of 1825; moved to Norton, Delaware Co., April 17, 1855; he was the fifth son of George and Annie (Lauterman) Wintermute; his father was descended from German parents, his mother of Holland; he is the third in descent from George Wintermute, who emigrated from Germany to Sussex Co., N. J., in the year 1736, as the following fac-simile record, taken from a tombstone in Stillwater Cemetery, Sussex Co., N. J., will show:

ALHIER RUHET IN GOT IOH
GEORG WINDEMUTH, GEBOHREN. D:
11 MAY 1711 INPUNG-STAD IN EUROPA.
NAGHAME-RICAKOMEN; ANO 1736
VERHE RATHMIT. M: EL: BERNHARTIN.
ANO 1739 UND ZEUGETEN. 8. KINDER:
IEBETE-IM-EHESTAND 43 IAHRUND 8
MONATH ANO 1782 DEN 19 DEC-
ABEND UM 10 UHR STARBER, SEIN
ALTER WAR 71 IAHR 8 MON: UND 8-
TAGE UND VERLIES 3 SöHNE UND 3
TöCH-TERZEBEND

Translation of the forgoing:

Here rests in God, George Wintermute, born 11th May, 1711, in the city (or town) of Inpung, in Europe. Came to America in the year 1736, and was married to M. E. Bernhartin, in the year 1739, and had eight children. Lived in wedlock forty-three years and three months. He died in the year 1782, the 19th of December, in the evening, 10 P. M. His age was 71 years 3 months and 8 days; and left behind three sons and three daughters alive.

The subject of our sketch was engaged on a farm until 17 years old, attending a common district school, then taught school seven years; afterward learned the mercantile business with Lynn & Claypool, at Nashport, Ohio, when he removed to Norton, commencing the mercantile business on his own account, and since has been engaged in the business without change in firm or location. Was married, Dec. 3, 1851, to Miss Ellen M. Waters, at Irville, Ohio, who was born at Harper's Ferry, Va., in the year 1825; her parents, Richard and Elizabeth Waters, emigrated to Muskingum Co., from Harper's Ferry, fifty years ago. As a merchant, a citizen, and neighbor, Mr. Wintermute stands in high regard. He is honored for his unwavering adhesion to principle, and for his zeal and liberality in the promotion of all worthy objects.

Digitized by Google

TROY TOWNSHIP.

LEVI BISHOP, farmer, P. O. Delaware; is the son of James Bishop, born May 8, 1804, in Washington Co., now Smith Co., Va, and emigrated to Ohio in 1827, and began work for Joseph Cole, and April 19, 1829, he was married to Sarah, a daughter of Joseph Cole, by whom he was blessed with nine children, four of whom are living—Levi, Neomah, Mary A., Henry A. Levi, our subject, was married to Lidy Main and had one child, Wesley, and enlisted in Co. C. 145th O. V. I., also his two brothers, Joseph C. and Henry H., the former in the same and the latter in the 26th O. V. I., in which he remained three years. Levi owns thirty-eight acres of well-improved land which he bought of Henry Cline, Sr.; his son, Wesley, has 124 acres of land which he bought of his grandfather, Bishop. Wesley married Addie R. Jacoby. Our subject is a member of the Baptist Church to which his father has belonged since 1828, in which Levi has held some offices; James Bishop, the father of Levi, began life in this country with 25 cents; he started the first wagon-shop ever in this county, to which branch of business he devoted his time until 1874, when feebleness compelled him to desist; his father also bought the first thrashing machine that ever came into this county, and also owned one-half of the first separator in this county; he also made and operated the first horse hay-fork in the county, which attracted much attention in those days.

LOUIS BUSH, farmer; P. O. Delaware; born on the same farm he now owns, May 10, 1836; the eighth child of David and Elizabeth (Wilson) Bush; David was a native of New York State at the age of 12 years; at a very early period of this country's history, first located in Marion County; the Wilsons are natives of New Hampshire; she emigrated with her parents at the age of 16, and settled in this county. After the marriage of David Bush, he settled in Troy on the west side of the Olentangy where he bought quite a large quantity of land about the year 1832 and settled on the same, remaining on the same until his death, 1867; his wife survived him until 1877. Louis enlisted in Co. D, 20th O. V. I., in October, 1861, for three years and served his time; his first battle was Fort Donelson, afterward Atlanta, Bolivar, Kenesaw, Jackson, Raymond, Iuka, Champion Hills, Jonesboro, Port Gibson, Vicksburg and Shiloh. At Vicksburg, he was wounded in the shoulder with musket ball; after serving his time, he received an honorable discharge and returned home; in December, 1866, he was married to Mary E. High, born Sept. 14, 1843, in this township; daughter of John and Elizabeth High; after their marriage they located on the place they now own and have since remained on; he has 335 acres of land, which he owns, is engaged in farming and stock-raising; they have the following children: Lulu, May, Orris, Bessie, Burton and Edna.

JOHN COONFARE, farmer, Sec. 25; P. O. Radnor; is a son of Peter and Eve (Fester) Coonfare; his parents were born in Schuylkill Co., Penn., and emigrated to Ohio about 1817, and settled in Fairfield Co., and came to Delaware Co. in 1831. His father was a farmer, and one of the noted hunters of the early pioneers. His parents had nine children by their marriage—Peter, John, Catharine, Elizabeth, Magdalena, Lydia, Sarah A.; two dead—Mary and Rebecca. Mr. Coonfare was born May 5, 1824, in Fairfield Co., Penn.; his younger days were engaged in farming and attending school. He has cut the timber and split rails for 37 cents per hundred, and worked by the day at 25 cents. Was married in 1849, to Sarah Darst, by whom he has nine children—Stephen (married Hettie Worline), Ephraim (married Lizzie Robertson), Nettie, Eliza H., Nora, Carrie, Donia, Frank and Harry. He settled on his present farm of 100 acres in 1849, and in 1850, he went to California, where he mined for eighteen months, and, not meeting with excellent success, he returned to his old native home, in 1852, where he has since remained, and now possesses 240 acres of fine arable land, the fruit of his own labors. He has always been identified with the Democratic party. He paid off his share of the township draft. He takes great interest in the educational department of the district in which he resides. He never loses an opportunity to assist his children in the improvement of their minds, believing that a mind well filled with use-

Digitized by Google

ful knowledge is worth more than the finest rubies. We could mention many pioneer hardships connected with the history of Uncle Johnny's pilgrimage here, but we will hear of them through the township history, and will then count him one of those, who gained their education within the walls of the old log cabins.

HUGH CARTER, farmer; P. O. Delaware; is a son of Philip and Jane (Carr) Carter. His parents were born in Ireland, and emigrated to Pennsylvania when his father was 11 years old and mother 9. They moved to Guernsey Co., about 1817; his father died in Ross Co., and mother in Guernsey Co. They had ten children —William, Hugh, Martha, Andrew, Jane, James, Thomas, Philip. Two died when children. Mr. Carter was born in 1812, in Washington Co., Penn.; when 16 years old, he began driving a stage line, from St. Clairsville to Wheeling, Va., continuing the same eleven years. He was married to Nancy, a daughter of Hamon and Ann Cash; she was born in about 1809, in Harrison Co., Ohio; by her he has eleven children—William, John, Keziah, Martha, Ellen, Helen, Alice, James; three deceased. In 1843, they came to Delaware Co., and bought 100 acres, a part of the present farm of Samuel Cunningham; he bought seventy-five acres of the Wolfe heirs, and afterward he and his sons bought 500 acres in Marlborough Township, which he has sold to his sons, and now owns 175 acres, well improved, all of which has been attained by his own labors. He now makes a specialty in buying and selling horses, for which he pays regular market prices. When Mr. Carter settled on his present farm, it was then a thick woods; he started in a log cabin, and cleared about two hundred acres. His father was in the war of 1812. Mr. Carter has hauled wheat from here to Sandusky City, a distance of seventy-seven miles, to get money to pay his tax; has worked by the month at $4. He votes the Republican ticket.

WILLIAM DOWNING; retired farmer Sec. 16 P. O. Radnor. Perhaps no one is better known to the people of Troy Township than the gentleman whose name heads this article; everywhere we can hear him spoken of as jolly old Uncle Billy, and it is justice to say that his mind is a history of itself; we hear him speak of chasing the fleeting deer, of the early pioneers, of the times when he would climb the bushes in fear while his brother would slay the deer with his knife, of the jolly times attending the pioneer schools, which are fully noticed in the township history. He was born April 13, 1818, in Troy Township, where he has always remained; at the age of 14, he cut his ankle, which crippled him for two years; at 17, he began farming in partnership with his brother John. He was married, in 1840, to Catharine, a daughter of Peter and Elizabeth Coonfare; her parents were from Pennsylvania; she was born in 1815, in Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Ohio in 1816, settling in Delaware Co., in 1832 or 1833. They settled on the present farm of 66½ acres, which they have attained by their own labors. He started life with nothing but one fatted pig; perseverance has brought him to prosperity in his old age, which he enjoys like a boy. He has worked at carpentering for thirty years, commencing in 1842; he also followed shoemaking to some extent for twelve years. The Creator has given him seven children—Eli, Oliver C., Gabriel, Sarah C., Rufus W., Louisa I., Adaline. Mr. Downing has served as both School Director and Supervisor for twenty-one years, and has also been Constable. He paid out considerable money for the Union cause; his son Eli enlisted from Van Wert Co. Our hero once belonged to the Sons of Temperance; he has taken great interest in reading; has a compilation of almanacs from 1807–1814—quite a novelty, considering their date. His wife's father was in the war of 1812.

JOHN DOWNING; farmer, Sec. 17; P.O. Delaware; is a brother of Samuel Downing, whose sketch appears elsewhere; was born Sept. 10, 1822, in this county, on the farm where he now lives; was married, Aug. 1, 1847, to Margaret, a daughter of Jesse and Mary Foust, who are mentioned very prominently in Oxford Township; her mother was married to Mr. Lowther, prior to her marriage with Mr. Foust; by the first she had two children—Samuel and William, and by the last union she had four—Christina, Margaret, Jacob and Emily; she was born Dec. 28, 1828. They have no children of their own, but have raised three—two of his sister's children and one for Mr. Morris. They have 148 acres, valued at $60 per acre, attained by buying out the heirs; he has been Trustee for several terms and held other small offices. They are members of the Presbyterian Church at Radnor; he always voted the Democratic ticket—cast his first vote for James K. Polk; he paid his share of the township draft. Lowther, spoken of in this sketch, was a trumpeter in the cavalry in the war of 1812, under Col. Crawford.

SAMUEL DOWNING, farmer, Sec. 17; P. O. Delaware; is a son of Samuel Downing, born Aug. 23,

Digitized by Google

1785, and Elizabeth (Giffin) Downing, born in July, 1784, the former in Lancaster Co., Penn., and the latter in Ohio; they were married in Belmont Co., and moved to Virginia, and from there they emigrated to Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1816, and lived one summer in Radnor Township, and in 1817 they finally settled in Troy, where the father died in 1823, and the mother in 1846, having blessed the world with nine children—Samuel, Mary, David, Elizabeth, Jane, Ann, William, Nancy and John. Our subject was born Sept. 17, 1805, in Ohio Co., Va., in which county the five first children were born. His younger days were devoted to attending school—his first place of that resort, in this county, was in an old log house in Radnor Township; the second was in a similar one, now the present site of Judge Norris's orchard. He was married, Oct. 11, 1832, to Margaret, a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Willey; she was born April 14, 1814, in Washington Co., Penn., and emigrated to Ohio early with her parents; they had eight children—Maria, Henry, David, James, Elizabeth, Harriet, Margaret J. and Esther A.; they settled the present farm in 1832, buying 84 acres of the Government, getting the patent from President Jackson. He has, by strict economy, been able to purchase some land for his children; Mr. Downing was once Captain of militia, for many years after the close of the war of 1812; he has been Township Trustee and Justice of the Peace; has always voted the Democratic ticket—casting his first vote for Jackson. A part of the family belong to the Presbyterian Church. His grandfather, Robert Giffin, came over from Scotland before the Revolutionary war, and helped to build a block-house where Wheeling, Va., now stands.

JAMES DOWNING, farmer, Sec. 18; P. O. Norton; is a son of Samuel and Margaret Downing, whose sketch appears in this work; he was born Nov. 3, 1838, in this township. He remained at home with his parents until Oct. 24, 1867, when he was married to Mary E., a daughter of John and Madaleen (Haggerty) Long. Her parents were born in Washington Co., Penn., and came to Ohio in 1864, and settled in Morrow Co.; they have five children—Mary E., William C., Emma, James, John; Mrs. Downing was born July 12, 1845, in Pennsylvania. The fruit of this union was four children—Jennie, born Aug. 17, 1868; John H., July 19, 1870; Mary M., March 18, 1874; Emma A., Nov. 19, 1876. In 1876, they bought the present farm of 169 acres of Ashford Barnes, paying $70 per acre; it is well improved and finely adapted to stock-raising. Mr. Downing was drafted and hired a substitute; he takes great interest in educating his children, and in all township and county enterprises.

DAVID DIX, farmer, Sec. 4; P. O. Delaware; is a son of David and Mary (Main) Dix. His father was born in Vermont in 1771, and moved to Wayne Co., Penn., when 10 years old; in 1807, he came on horseback to Delaware Co. and bought some land, and in the same year returned to his old home, and in the following year married Mary Main, and moved by team to this county; he farmed the first summer in Liberty Township, and then in the fall began erecting a log cabin on the land he bought in Troy Township in 1807; this was the first house built in this township. A man by the name of Cole had been living in the township in his wagon, for a short time, when Mr. Dix's father settled in his cozy little cot; his father died on this farm in 1834, after having made many improvements and experiments, of which we mention boring for salt a distance of 365 feet, but failed to meet his object. A man by the name of Jackson now enjoys a beautiful spring, the effect of this boring. His father was once Captain of a militia company, Major, and Justice of the Peace for eight years. Mr. Dix was one of eight children—Matilda, Drusilla, David, Polly, Peres M., Elijah, Stanton, Stephen; was born Dec. 1, 1814, in Delaware Co., on the farm he now owns, the pioneer home of his father; he was married Jan. 19, 1837, to Margaret A., a daughter of John and Catharine (Wise) Pool; her parents were born in Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Belmont Co., Ohio, among the pioneers, where they reared seven children to call them blessed—Philip, George, Mary, Nancy, Jane, Louisa and Margaret A.; the latter was born April 21, 1820. Her union with Mr. Dix blessed them with twelve children—Mary A., married Albertus McNeil, now of Carson City, Nev.; Alfred J., married Jane Sherman, living in Chillicothe, Mo.; George N., married Esther Wallace, living in Cumberland Co., Ill.; Sarah J., married Moses W. Pettey (she is now dead, leaving one child—Maggie E.); America, married Elisha Bishop; Clark A., married Amanda Bishop; Louisa, married Reuben Wattring; Charles D. F., married Sarah Price; Peres, married Mary A. Wallace; Clarence, at home; two infants died unnamed. Mr. Dix has 150 acres of well-improved land, 140 of which was given him by his father. He has served a full

Digitized by Google

share of township offices—as Township Clerk fifteen years, Justice of the Peace two terms, Trustee one year, and other minor positions; he paid about $600 for the war; has always voted the Democratic ticket. His wife is a member of the M. E. Church, to which he once belonged. His two grandfathers, Dix and Main, were Revolutionary soldiers, and were in the siege of Yorktown, which terminated in the surrender of Cornwallis; his father was First Sergeant in the Light Horse Company of the war of 1812.

THOMAS FULTON, farmer, Sec. 2; P. O. Delaware; is a son of Charles and Jane (Brown) Fulton. His parents were born in Ireland, and emigrated to Belmont Co., Ohio, about 1835, where they always lived; his father was a shoemaker and a farmer. They were blessed with eight children—William (dead), George (deceased), Walker, Robert, James, Thomas; Isabel, married George Creamer; Mary, married Andrew M. Boyd. Mr. Fulton was born Aug. 31, 1849, in Belmont Co., where he remained and assisted his father in farming; was married Nov. 25, 1874, to Eliza A., sister of Milton and Henry Warren, whose sketch appears elsewhere. In Feb. 15, 1877, they inherited 75 acres from her father, where they now live and enjoy the pleasure of a fine little farm. They are members of the Presbyterian Church at Delaware; he votes the Democratic ticket, casting his first vote for Horace Greeley. His brothers, William and James, are ministers; the latter is now preaching in the Fourth Presbyterian Church at Allegheny City; Brother George was a blacksmith; Robert read medicine in Harrison Co., but gave up his intended profession on account of ill health; Isabel taught school for four years.

JAMES FEASTER, farmer, Sec. 18; P. O. Delaware; is a son of George and Sarah (Hinton) Feaster. His father was born in Virginia, and came to Ohio at an early day, and had a family of nine children—George, William, James, Sarah A., Catharine, John, Permelia (two deceased); Mr. Feaster was born Nov. 3, 1828, in Troy Township, where he has spent a useful life. He was married, Sept. 16, 1850, to Elizabeth, daughter of Philip and Eleanor (Ellot) Wolfe; her parents were born in Pennsylvania, and had five children by their union—Jefferson, John, Samuel, Henry, Elizabeth, all of whom are dead but the last; her father was married a second time, by which he was blessed with four children—George W., William W. and two deceased. Mrs. Feaster was born Nov. 29, 1834, in Troy Township; she settled with her husband on their present farm in 1852, then in the green woods; they now own 78 acres of well-improved land, obtained by buying out the heirs of his father. Mr. and Mrs. Feaster have six children by their union—Sarah, married M. Neumoyer; Emma, married John McGee; Henry, Lovina, James, Mary E. (deceased). He has been School Director and Supervisor. Members of the M. E. Church; votes the Democratic ticket. Paid $500 for the war; takes great interest in educating his children.

TIMOTHY HICKLE, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born Feb. 5, 1802, in Hampshire Co., Va., and emigrated to this State in 1805, his parents locating in Ross Co. Mr. Hickle's grandparents on his father's side came from Germany and located in the Old Dominion, where Timothy was born; at the age of 22, he embarked for himself, had nothing but his hands and firm resolution; worked out by the month, up to the time of his union with Sarah Cutchall, when he farmed for himself, renting land; bought five acres of land, and, after improving the same, lost it through a defective title; in 1833, he came to this county and settled in Troy, two miles and a half north of Delaware City, where he bought sixty-five acres of land; at this time there was but one saloon in Delaware, two dry-goods stores and one hardware; he cut wheat with a sickle on the ground lying west of the depot, between that point and the river; he enjoyed many happy days in his cabin home; his wife died Feb. 25, 1851; they had seven children, but four are living—Wilson; Jane, now Mrs. Judson; Mahala, since Mrs. Batch; Delilah, married Mr. Halbrook, all of whom are located in Illinois. Was married a second time, to Mahala Waters, born in Maryland; she died Aug. 19, 1859. June 10, 1861, was united in marriage to Charlotte Meeker, born February, 1820, in Fairfield Co., daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Meeker; they have no children. Mr. Hickle for several years has been in total darkness; in June, 1873, he lost the sight of his eyes, and has been unable to see since. Has been a member of the Presbyterian Church over thirty years.

MRS. ELIZABETH HIGH, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Berks Co., Penn., Aug. 22, 1812; is a daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Fegely) Warner, both of Pennsylvania; in May, 1832, was married to John High, born March 27, 1810; emigrated to this State in 1836, locating in this county two miles north of Delaware City,

Digitized by Google

where he bought 125 acres of land, settled on the same, and engaged in farming, being identified with the interests of the county up to the time of his death, Dec. 31, 1874; they have had seven children, but three are living—Mary, now Mrs. Louis Bush; Albert and Edward at home; Mrs. Bush is a member of the Lutheran Church, also Mr. Bush during his lifetime; they have now 225 acres of land in three shares; Albert was born Nov. 7, 1847; Edward, Nov. 27, 1855. Albert was married, Jan. 29, 1874, to Alma Graham, born in Marlborough Sept. 29, 1855, daughter of Lewis and Ellen (Swartz) Graham, of Pennsylvania; have two children—Clara and Newton. Democratic.

JAMES J. INSKEEP, farmer, Sec. 18; P. O. Norton; was born Sept. 6, 1806, in Ross Co., Ohio; is the son of Job and Patience (Bishop) Inskeep; his parents were born in Virginia, and emigrated to Ohio in 1805, and had seven children—Eliza, Matilda, James J., William, Joel, Mary and Elbert; his father was of English descent. At the age of 21, Mr. Inskeep began learning the smith trade with Ambrose Lumption, of Champaign, with whom he continued two years, and then worked at Pittsburgh, Penn., in a manufacturing establishment of all kinds of iron utensils; in nine months, he again began smithing at Champaign. He was there married, in 1835, to Maria, a daughter of William and Sarah (Newton) Downs; her parents were of English descent, and were born in New Jersey, and had four children—Sarah, Isabel, Maria and Abigail; her father was a manufacturer of woolen goods; she was born in 1817, in Champaign, Ohio; her union with Mr. Inskeep blessed her with ten children—James (deceased), Augustus, Job (deceased), Matilda A. (deceased), Gustavus L., Patience A., Mary E., Joel, Olive, Alice A. and Charles. Our worthy representative remained in Champaign, continuing his trade, until 1842, when he moved to Marlborough Township, where he still continued blacksmithing, and in addition to which he farmed; during the same year, he bought 300 acres of land where he now resides, of S. Thomas, F. Case, Joel Inskeep, John and Joseph Daniels; by strict attention and hard labor, they have made it one of the finest farms in the township; he and his amiable wife have almost realized the allotted span of life, and have settled upon their children the most of their property; however, retaining enough of the fruits of their early days' labors to keep them through the remainder of life here. He has always been active in the interests of the township; has been Trustee three years; was a Director of the Troy pike during its existence as a company's resource; he paid his share of the township draft; his son Job enlisted in Co. D, 20th O. V. I., and died in the service. The family belong to the M. E. Church; his parents and grandparents were raised Quakers.

WILLIAM JONES, farmer, Sec. 2; P. O. Delaware; was born in 1806, in Wales, where he remained until 36 years old, when he came to Delaware Co., and soon hired out to Caleb Howard for one year, and then worked at gardening for Judge Williams. Was married in 1849, to Hannah, a daughter of Edward and Mary (Davis) Humphreys; her parents were born in Europe; she was one of seven children, all of whom came to Ohio—Elizabeth (buried in Cleveland); Thomas, David, and Edward (buried in Radnor); Richard (buried at Granville); Mary married Richard Pritchard, living in Cincinnati, where her father is buried. Mrs. Jones was born in 1816, in Wales; she has had five children by her marriage with Mr. Jones—Elizabeth (dead), two infants (dead), Titus K. and Ruth A. They settled on this farm in 1849, buying at that time 43 acres from her father, who had settled the same at an early day, when no roads could be seen, nor a stick of timber could be missed; she picked brush while her father would go to mill, which were only hand-power. The C. & T. R. R. runs across his farm, which company built him a nice little cottage as a part of the damage. Mr. Jones belongs to the M. E. Church at Radnor; his wife and daughter are members of the Welch Congregational Church. Mr. Jones' father and mother had three children—Thomas, Davy and William. His father joined in war against France, and was taken to the West India Islands, where he died. His mother was again married, to William Morgans, by whom she had Richard, Jane and Hannah. Mr. Jones has always voted the Republican ticket. His son, Titus K., has taught three terms of school, and some of penmanship, all with good success; he attended school at Worthington in 1877, and the Ohio Business College in Delaware, in 1876; is now reading medicine with Dr. S. W. Fowler, of Delaware.

ISAAC M. JONES, farmer, Sec. 2; P. O. Delaware; is a son of Robt. C. and Jane (Glenn) Jones; his father was born July 30, 1805, in York Co., Penn., his mother in the same in 1804; his father emigrated to Belmont Co., Ohio in 1830, where he

Digitized by Google

married Miss Glenn in 1832, who had come to that county in 1829. They had five children—Thomas, who married Elizabeth McMaster, and is engaged in the loan branch of the Treasury Department at Washington; Isaac M.; John J., who married Maggie Smith, and is cashier of the Exchange Bank, at Wheeling, Va.; Robert A., married Mary Davis, lives at Bridgeport, and is a painter; J. P., married Ruth Crosby, and is a carpenter at Bridgeport. Mr. Jones' father was captain of a military company in Pennsylvania; his grandfather Jones and brothers were all Revolutionary soldiers; the father of our subject was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and died, in 1871, in the triumphs of that faith. Mr. Jones was born July 3, 1835, in Belmont Co.; at the age of 17, he began boating from Wheeling to Cincinnati and Louisville, continuing the same about five years. He was married Sept. 27, 1860, to Mary, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Nesbit) Tarbet; her parents were natives of Pennsylvania; her mother emigrated to Belmont Co. in 1817; her father died in 1857, in Belmont Co.; her mother is living with our subject, and is hale and hearty at 83 years; Mrs. Jones was one of eight children—John (deceased), James (deceased), Elizabeth (deceased), Jane (deceased), David (living in Belmont Co.), Margaret (deceased), Mary, and Harvey (living in Jefferson Co., Iowa); Mr. Jones' wife was born Feb. 4, 1834, in Belmont Co.; they lived in that county for some time after marriage, and, March 25, 1879, they bought 75 acres where they now reside, of John Evans, who had bought the same of Robert Pool, it being part of what is known as the "Porter section." Mr. Jones was blessed with eight children by his marriage—Glennie, Annie, Ross (deceased), Maggie, John, Helen, infant (deceased), and Harry. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant of Co. A, militia, Belmont Co.; is a member of Lodge No.—, A. F. & A. M., at Bellaire; they are members of the Presbyterian Church; he votes the Republican ticket, and takes great interest in informing himself on the issues of the party.

HANNAH LEWIS, farmer, Sec. 16; P. O. Radnor; is a daughter of John and Dorothy Jones; her father and mother were born in North Wales, and always remained there; they had six children—John (deceased), Hannah, Jane (married to George Morgan, now in Wales), Sarah (married to John Jones, now in Birmingham, England), Mary (deceased), Frances (married to John Jones); her father belonged to the militia and was a stonemason; she was born Dec. 27, 1826, in Wales, and was married May 7, 1850, to Richard Jenkins, with whom she came in a short time to Cleveland, Ohio, where her husband died within one year after landing; she then came to Columbus, and was married there to Edward Lewis, who was born in Montgomeryshire, Wales, and emigrated to Columbus about 1844; they remained in Columbus about eleven years, and then came to Radnor Township, living there eight years; they bought their present farm in 1866, of George Wolfley (owned before that by Peter Darst); by her last marriage they were blessed with four children—John, Samuel T., Edward and Charles. Mr. Lewis was a member of Columbus Lodge, No. 9, I. O. O. F., and was also a member of the Welsh Methodist Church; he was also a railroad watchman for seven years, and a guard in the penitentiary for two years; he always voted the Republican ticket; he has five brothers and sisters living—Sarah, Ann, Mary, Martha and Thomas. Mrs. Lewis is a strict member of the church, and is an intelligent lady; she has made a pleasant home; her husband departed this life April 12, 1877, after having been an invalid for seven years.

MADISON MAIN, farmer; P. O. Leonardsburg. Among the descendants of the Mains is Madison, who was born on the farm where he now resides June 26, 1827, second son of Eleazar and Margaret Main. Eleazar came to this county in 1811; was in the war of 1812; subsequently, built a cabin on the same site where Madison's house now stands; he died May 2, 1871; his wife was born 1798, and is still living. At the age of 23, Madison was married to Jane Black, born Dec. 22, 1831, in this county. Since his birth, he has been a constant resident of the township. Is a member of the Baptist Church at Radnor. They have had six children; three are living—Chesley C., now in Maysville, Colo.; Alonzo E., practicing medicine in Pulaski, and Joseph A., at home. Mr. Main has 120 acres of land.

JOSEPH MAIN, farmer; P. O. Delaware. Joseph was born, as all of the other Mains of the second and third generations were—in this township; he first beheld the light of Delaware Co. Jan. 7, 1822, on the homestead, now occupied by Madison, where settled Eleazar and Margaret (Cole), Main, and lived there until his death. Joseph is the eldest boy now living, the fourth child of a family of eight; he remained with his

Digitized by Google

parents until he was 25 years old. Jan. 14, 1847, he was married to Jane Greenlee, born Feb. 12, 1826, in Washington Co., Penn.; she came out with her parents in 1845. After Joseph's marriage, he located on the farm he now owns, consisting of 160 acres; has had nine children; eight are living—Margaret, now Mrs. W. F. White, of Marion Co.; Albert V., of Union; Joseph E., Mary E., James H., William H., died Oct. 28, 1862, Martha J., John M. and Milo B. Mr. Main has been a member of the Baptist Church for forty years, and Clerk of the same for a long time, having in his possession church records since 1810, when the church was first organized; some of the early records are worthy of examination, being quaint and curious, yet true and faithful to the letter.

AZARIAH MAIN, farmer; P. O. Leonardsburg; born September 17, 1830; second of a family of eight, born to Thomas and Hannah (Russell) Main; Thomas was the youngest of the seven Main brothers who settled in this county. The Russells came from Loudoun Co., Va., to Fairfield Co., this State. After Thomas Main came to this township, he settled on the same farm where Azariah now lives, and remained until his death, in November, 1866; his wife's death occurred in January, 1873. Feb. 13, 1853, Azariah was married to Lydia Ann Shultz, born July 17, 1835, in Ashland Co.; she is a daughter of Henry and Susanna (Shobbell) Shultz, all from Pennsylvania, and married in this State. After the marriage of Azariah, they lived four years near Ashley; then seven years on Lyman Wilson's farm; in 1866, he moved to the place where he now resides, and has 57 acres. Has seven children—Sophia, now Mrs. J. J. Mintonye, of Iowa; Hannah S., Julia A., William E., Henry T., Albert E. and Marion; Hannah and Julia are teachers; have met with encouraging success. Since 1865, Mr. Main has been deprived of the use of his eyes—has been almost totally blind from inflammatory rheumatism, which, settling in his eyes, rendered him sightless. Mr. Main has an intelligent family growing up about him, which must be a source of satisfaction to him. He is a genuine Democrat, of the purest type.

H. B. MAIN, farmer; P. O. Delaware; son of Jonas and Mary (Martin) Main; Jonas was born in Washington Co., Va., and was a son of Sabeers Main, who emigrated to this State in 1815 and located in this township. H. B. was the third child of the family; he was born Nov. 30, 1837, and made his father's house his home until 1862, when he volunteered in Co. F, 96th O. V. I., and served three years, participating in all the battles in which the regiment was engaged, excepting the time when he was a prisoner, and partook of Southern hospitality for two months, and at New Orleans, in parole camp, for five months, before being exchanged. Was all through the siege of Vicksburg, and was among the fortunate ones who escaped without loss of health or limb. August 24, 1865, was married to Maria Jones, born in Oxford Township, 1847, daughter of James Jones and Catharine (Williams) Jones. Since their marriage, he located in this township, and has since remained and been engaged in farming; he has 120 acres of land. They have four children—Cyrus, Nora C., Jonas, Stella. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

HENRY W. MAIN, farmer; P. O. Delaware; born in this township Dec. 3, 1838; third son of James and Anna Main. Henry made his father's house his home until his 23d year. He was then married to Minerva Bishop, born July 24, 1839, daughter of Elijah Bishop; the Bishops are from Virginia. After Mr. Main's marriage, he located where he now resides; has 103 acres under good improvements. Mrs. Main's father was born in Ohio, and lived in Westfield Township, Morrow Co., at the time she was born. Mr. Main and wife are both members of the Baptist Church, and he is a deacon of the same; he succeeded his father in this capacity, he being an official member of that body for many years. Mr. Main is also Township Trustee, and is identified with Republicanism. Has three children—Elwyn, born Jan. 14, 1863; Anna, Oct. 12, 1869; Ernest, March 19, 1877.

JAMES S. MAIN, farmer; P. O. Delaware; James Sylvester is the fifth son of James and Anna Main; at the age of 19, James embarked in business for himself, and launched out on the matrimonial sea, with Rebecca Biggs—born March 11, 1849, daughter of John H. and Rebecca (Kreiger) Main; she was from Muskingum Co., her husband from Virginia; came to this State when small. James is now living on the homestead farm; has two children—Arthur M., born Aug. 21, 1873; Anna, Oct. 31, 1878. James Main, the father of James S., officiated as minister for several years prior to his death, and was a member of the Marlborough Church for forty-five years.

CORNELIUS MARSH, farmer; P. O. Delaware. Mr. Marsh made his appearance on this sphere May 27, 1844; is the eldest of a family

Digitized by Google

of five children, born to Alexander and Catharine (Evans) Marsh. Cornelius was raised on a farm. At the age of 22, Dec. 13, 1866, formed a matrimonial alliance with Sarah Main, daughter of James and Anna Main; she was born in this township June 7, 1846, on the homestead; subsequently they moved to Orange Township, where he engaged in farming; lived there eleven years; in 1877, they moved to this township, to their present place of residence, where he has 105 acres of land. Cornelius was a soldier in the late war; enlisted in Co. G, 184th O. V. I., for three years; was out eleven months, and losing his health, was discharged on account of disability. Has three children—Eva, born April 3, 1868; Elmore A., May 4, 1871; Esley M., Oct. 7, 1874; Elmer, born Jan. 30, 1870, died March 22, 1870.

J. C. MAIN, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born on the old homestead, in this township, July 8, 1835, the second child of a family of ten children; his father's name was James, son of Col. Timothy Main, an early settler and great hunter in his time. James was born in 1811, and came to this State with his father (Timothy) and located on the east side of the Whetstone River, where he lived until his death, which occurred in September, 1878; Clinton's mother's name, prior to her marriage, was Anna Cole; she died July 6, 1875. James Main lived a life as free from censure and reproach as it is the lot of man to enjoy; he was universally esteemed by all with whom he was acquainted. J. C. was married about the time he attained his majority, to Deemeann Moses, born in this township, daughter of James Moses, whose wife was Hannah Main; since his marriage his home has been in this township. For some time after his marriage, he was not fully settled in his mind as to where he would "stick his stake," and made some changes, but at last concluded that Troy Township, Delaware Co., was as good as any place. Mr. Main has been a successful farmer; has now 281 acres of land, the greater portion he has made himself; lost his health about three years ago, and has since been partially retired; have had two children, but one living—Flora, born Aug. 11, 1858, died June 3, 1867; Cora E., born June 31, 1869. The Main family are mostly of Republican faith, but J. C. is Democratic.

ALBERT I. MOSES, carpenter, Delaware; was born Aug. 8, 1839, in Delaware City; son of John and Dorcas (Clements) Moses; John Moses was born in Bedford Co. Oct. 23, 1797; emigrated to the Territory of Ohio, in the spring of 1801, locating with his parents at Chillicothe; in 1814, when a lad of 17 years, he came to Delaware City, where he remained until his death. The Moses side of the family are of German descent—Clements of Swiss. Albert early in life learned the carpenter's trade. At the age of 19, caught the gold fever and went to Pike's Peak, returned same year down the Platte River 500 miles in a canoe, with more experience than gold, and located at Elkhart, Logan Co., Ill., remaining there until the outbreak of the war. On April 15, 1861, he enlisted as private in Co. E, 7th Ill. V. I., for three months, it being the second regiment in camp; after serving his time, he enlisted again in Co. A, 28th Ill. V. I. for three years; at the election of officers he was elected Fourth Sergeant; was at the taking of Forts Henry and Heimar; at the battle of Pittsburg Landing, the captain was taken prisoner, the lieutenants wounded, the command of the company devolved upon him for seven days; in recognition of meritorious conduct on that occasion, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant; participated in the battles of Corinth, Hatchie River and Vicksburg; was then commissioned as First Lieutenant, commission dated to rank June 10, 1863; after the battle of Jackson, Miss., he was promoted to the rank of Captain, commission dating back to Dec. 31, 1862; subsequently participated in various battles, Spanish Fort, Blakely, Whistler Station, and other engagements; after peace was declared, the regiment was ordered to Brazos, Texas, then to Brownsville; here he received a commission as Major, ranking to Sept. 15, 1865; had tempting offers to join the Liberals at Matamoras, with high rank officially; Nov. 4, 1865, in consequence of ill health, he resigned and received an honorable discharge; upon his return home, he resumed his trade. Dec. 23, 1876, he married Sarah Gross, born in this township, Nov. 13, 1843; daughter of Michael and Elizabeth Gross, natives of Pennsylvania, who came to Ohio in 1825; they have one child, Albert G., born Nov. 6, 1877. After his marriage he moved to his place, where he has since resided; has a snug home, a small farm, and is still carrying on his chosen occupation—carpenter and builder.

S. M. PROUTY, farmer, Sec. 2; P. O. Delaware; is a son of Abel and Polly (Dudley) Prouty; his father was born in Vermont in 1796, and emigrated to Ohio in May, 1839, settling for awhile in Marion Co, and, in the winter of 1839, they moved to Delaware, where his father teamed and

Digitized by Google

his son attended school; in 1840, the family settled on the farm now owned by Rev. James Silverwood in Troy Township; in 1858, his father moved to Wayne Co., Mich., where he died in 1877; the mother died when our subject was quite small, leaving two children—S. M. and Jerusha. His father was married again to Cynthia Goss, by whom he had five children—Sarah, Daniel, William, Henry and Cynthia. His father was a member of the Baptist Church, and was a Whig and Republican. Mr. Prouty was born May 14, 1825, in Oswego Co., N. Y.; was married March 25, 1856, to Sarah E., daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Abbey) Peck; her parents were born—father, Feb. 25, 1805, and mother, Feb. 1, 1817; they settled in Delaware Co. in 1840; she was born May 17, 1838; her parents had seven children—Mary, Sarah, Erwin, Jane, Harriet, David and William. Mr. Prouty settled on his present farm in 1856, buying forty acres of Wolford, fifty acres of Thomas Boyd, and ten acres of Daniels, fifty acres of M. Dephen—all of which is the effects of his own labors; his first tax receipt was 62 cents; his farm is one of the best in the township, well improved, and especially well adapted to stock-raising, and is accompanied with an elegant sugar-camp, and everything necessary to make a happy home. Mr. and Mrs. Prouty have eight children—Byron, Clifton, Emma, Chauncy, Harvey, Oren, Mattie and Jessie. Mr. Prouty has served his share of small offices, and joins his wife in the Baptist Church at Radnor; votes the Republican ticket; was drafted, but paid out; has always been a temperance man; her parents were Protestant Methodists, and her grandfather (Peck) was a minister of the U. B. Church and was of English descent.

WILLIAM H. POOL, farmer, Sec. 2; P. O. Delaware; is a son of Robert and Laura (Daggett) Pool; his father was born in Pennsylvania and emigrated to Belmont Co. when small, where he remained until 25 years old, and then came with his mother to Delaware Co., his father having died when he was young; they settled on the farm now owned by Isaac M. Jones, and there improved 75 acres of land. Mr. Jones' mother died June 13, 1872; she had the following children—Eunice, married Daniel Crott; W. H., the subject of this sketch; Samantha J., married Charles Gantz; Emery; Marietta, married Fred Briner; Sarah S., married James Lewis; George N. Mr. Pool was born Oct. 17, 1840, in Delaware Co., on the farm where he now lives. Enlisted, in October, 1861, in Co. E, 66th O. V. I., and while in the service he lost his health. Was married, Feb. 2, 1865, to Mary E, a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Levan) Miller; her parents were from Pennsylvania and had eight children—John, Augustus (dead), Isaac, Henry, James, Daniel (dead), Levan and Mary E. Mr. and Mrs. Pool have four children—Minnie F., born March 17, 1870; Anna L., born July 4, 1872, died July 21, 1872, and an infant, born Jan. 23, 1880. Mrs. Pool was born Oct. 5, 1842; they settled on their present farm in 1867; it contains 48 acres well improved, and was given them by his father. He is now Justice of the Peace of Troy Township; is a member of the Patrons of Husbandry and he and wife are members of the Reform Church, in which he has been Deacon for seven years. His parents were Baptists; her parents, members of the Reform Church. He has always voted the Republican ticket. He is now raising fine Chester-white hogs—making a specialty of the same.

JESSE H. SHERWOOD, farmer; P. O. Ashley; was born Sept. 4, 1837, seventh child of David and Margaret (Bishop) Sherwood, both natives of Smith Co., Va.; emigrating to this county about the year 1829, their possessions, upon their arrival here, consisting of one dilapidated wagon, one horse and cow, with 25 cents in money; their trip was made in six weeks' time; upon their arrival, spent the first winter with her brother, James Bishop; following spring moved into a cabin of Joseph Cole's, for whom David worked that season; that fall put in a crop of wheat; in the spring of 1831, moved to the northeast part of the township and bought land upon which Jesse now lives and was born; here he remained until his death, Jan. 23, 1873; born October, 1802. The mother born in August, same year; died July 12, 1876; she had been a member of the Baptist Church since 18 years of age; her husband united with Marlborough Church, and was a Deacon of that body for many years. Jesse remained with his parents until 24 years of age. Aug. 29, 1861, he married Elizabeth Smith, born in Morrow Co., March 21, 1840, daughter of Nehemiah and Experience (Robberds) Smith. After marriage, he lived in edge of Oxford, where he improved the place adjoining him; his wife died Jan 21, 1873, of pneumonia, leaving three children—Rosa Dell, Martha E. and Clara. Dec. 6, 1874, he married Mrs. Catharine Green, born in Pennsylvania; she had one child, Zouria G. Had one child by her—David. Moved to the farm he now owns, April

Digitized by Google

1877. He had two brothers in service—James G. and Jonathan; the former in 100-day service, the latter in 26th O. V. I., Co. C, was killed at the battle of Stone River.

JAMES R. SIMPSON, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born Sept. 5, 1832, in Ohio Co., Va. There were twelve children in the family, he being the eldest; his father's name was William, born in Belmont Co., whose wife was Elizabeth Burns, both of same county; James came to Belmont Co. with his parents, at the age of 6 years, where he lived until 28 years of age, when he was wedded to Eliza J. Glover, born in Belmont Co. March 6, 1837, daughter of Samuel and Eliza T. (McKisson) Simpson. Since Mr. Simpson's marriage, he has been engaged in farming, sheep-raising, and wool-growing, and is one of the most successful in that line; having been raised in this business from a boy, he is endowed with every advantage that experience can furnish; after his marriage, he lived in Belmont Co. until March, 1867, when he sold his farm and bought 234 acres of land, about three miles north of Delaware, east side of the river; he keeps about 500 sheep and gives his entire attention to the business and his farming pursuits; was out in the 177th Regiment, Co. C, in the 100-day service; has had six children; five are living—Mary, Amos (died Aug. 13, 1879), Denney M., Edward W., James B. and Louie. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church; his father raised him up to advocate Republican principles, from which he has never departed.

P. J. SCHAAF, farmer; P. O. Norton; is a a son of Henry and Anna M. Schaaf; his parents were born in Bavaria, Germany, and emigrated to Delaware Co. in 1833; settled in Marlborough Township, where his father died in 1867; his mother is living with one of her sons in Morrow Co. They had seven children—Peter J., Jacob A., Henry, Eve, Anna M., Elizabeth, Catharine (dead); Mr. Schaaf was born in 1826 in Germany, and came with his parents to Ohio; in 1845, he was married to Jacobana, a daughter of John and Barbara (Miller) Wagner; her parents were born in Wittenburg, Germany; she was their only child, and was born in 1828; her union with Mr. Schaaf blessed them with twelve children—Anna M., Peter J., John C., Edward, W. Elizabeth, Ella, Nettie, John H. (deceased), Sarah E. (deceased), Henry, Ida and Frank E.; he now owns 236 acres of well-improved land, 81 acres of which was inherited; the rest is the fruit of their own labors; they bought the same of John Book and James Clinesmith; Mr. Schaaf has been Township Trustee nine years and School Director eighteen years; they are members of the Reform Church of Norton, in which he is Elder and has superintended the Sunday School; he paid out $600 for the war; votes the Democratic ticket. Takes interests in the educational department of the county; his wife's father was in the French war in Europe; her uncle, Jacob Wagner, was in the Russian war under Napoleon Bonaparte.

JOHN SCHAFFNER, farmer; P. O. Delaware; son of Jacob and Ursula Schaffner; his parents were born in Switzerland, where they always remained and there raised six children—John, Jacob, Barbara, Rosetta, Elizabeth and Mary; Mr. Schaffner was born May 23, 1833, in Switzerland, where he attended school and farmed until 1854, when he emigrated to Delaware, Ohio, and soon engaged to work for A. Worline by the month at $12; in 1856, he went to McLean Co., Ill., and worked on a farm for a man by the name of Weedman for one year; he then returned to Troy Township, and rented of Jonathan Troutman. Was married, March 4, 1858, to Mary E., a daughter of John and Nancy (Johnson) Bowers; her father was born in Maryland Jan. 17, 1801, and mother in Licking Co.; they had the following children: Mary E., Barbara N., Hannah A., Melissa C., John William, Nancy J., James S. and David D.; his wife was born Sept. 12, 1847, in Delaware Co., and has blessed him with seven children—John, Barbara L., Mary I., Jacob M., Nancy E., Florence G. (infant), three last deceased; they have been renting of Henry Cline for seventeen years; he paid off the draft; is now Township Trustee; member of Westfield Lodge, No. 269, I. O. O. F., in which he has held all offices; is also a member of the Patrons of Husbandry and of the German Reform; votes the Democratic ticket; cast his first vote for Stephen A. Douglas; her parents were active Baptists.

ISAAC B. SELOVER, farmer; P. O. Delaware; is a son of William and Hannah (Samberson) Selover; his father and mother were born in New Jersey, the former on Jan. 5, 1781, the latter Dec. 27, 1782; the father died in 1852, and the mother in 1854; they had seven children—Peter, Mehetable, James, Isaac B., Mary, Garrett, John W. This union was begun with nothing but stout hands, and ere their allotted three score had elapsed, they were blessed with plenty of this world's goods. They spent a life in the M. E. Church, which

Digitized by Google

denomination was blessed on account of their relationship. Mr. Selover's Grandfather Selover, was in the Revolutionary war. Our subject was born July 15, 1815, in Tompkins Co., N. Y., where he devoted his early days to farming and attending school; in 1835, he came, with his parents, by team to Ohio, settling in Knox Co., and afterward in Morrow Co.; at the age of 23, he began teaching, which he followed successfully for fifteen terms, receiving a compensation ranging from $10 to $20. He was married first time Aug. 18, 1842, to Catharine, a daughter of Daniel and Mary H. (Ewers) Follin; her parents were early settlers of Richland Co., entering there about 1816. Their emigration was from Virginia. Her grandfather had thirty children by his two wives; she was one of thirteen children—Catharine, John, David, Jonathan, Hannah, James, William. David (two by that name), Eden G., Charles, Florence, Elmore, Lenora; his wife was born in 1825, and died Dec. 25, 1864, by whom he had four children—Mary H., born May 13, 1843; Candace A., Oct. 19, 1845; Daniel, Sept. 26, 1848; James R., Nov. 24, 1862. Mr. Selover was again married, in 1865, to Mary A., a daughter of Ephraim and Margaret (Sharp) Corwin; her parents were born in Washington Co., Penn., and came to Ohio about 1825, settling in Knox Co, where they raised ten children—William, Isaac S., Andrew, Stephen W., Andrew J. (one Andrew dead, infant), D. M., Benjamin F., Mary N., Lucinda E. Mrs. Selover was born Dec. 26, 1836, in Knox Co. Her grandfather, William Corwin, married Agnes Jennings, and was of Irish descent, and was a distant relation of Thomas Corwin, who now sleeps silently at Lebanon, Ohio. Her father was a blacksmith and an ax-maker. Her father was a Baptist, and mother a Methodist. Her grandfather Sharp was a surveyor, and two of her brothers died in Ohio serving in the war of 1812. Mr. Selover has 188 acres of well-improved land, all of which is the fruit of his own hard labors, except $500 which his father gave him. They are strict members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he has held office. Mr. Selover has always been a temperate man, and has always voted the Republican ticket since the organization of the party; prior to that he was a Whig. He has made a specialty of raising and selling horses. He purposes to devote the most of his time now to stock-raising. It would only be doing justice to Mr. and Mrs Selover to say that life to them seems nothing but pleasure, and by their courtesy they make every one pleasant around them. They are raising Mary, a daughter of Isaac Corwin. Long may the community and the church enjoy the company of Uncle Isaac and his happy family.

SARAH J. WARREN, widow, Sec. 22; P. O. Delaware; is a daughter of Martin and Rachel (Lewis) Foreman; her father was born in Virginia in 1799, and came to Belmont Co., Ohio, when a child, and there remained the rest of his days. Here he became acquainted with Miss Lewis, whom he married, and by whom he had ten children—Joseph M., Alcinda, Reece L., Reason, Mary L., Evan, Elizabeth, Edward S., Sallie J., Thomas E. Mrs. Warren was born in 1841 in Belmont Co., and was married, in 1875, to William Warren, by whom she had one child—Willie (deceased). They bought her present farm of thirty-one acres in 1876, and improved the same, making one of the nicest little places in the country. Her husband departed this life Sept. 23, 1877. She is a member of the M. E. Church; her parents were for years Methodists, but died in the Presbyterian faith. Her father was a Captain of militia of the war of 1812. Her brother Edward enlisted in the last war in the 98th O. V. I., and was nurse in the hospital most of the time. This little farm is valued at about $70 per acre, and has fine buildings on it. Willie Hulse, a son of her sister Alcinda, is making his home with her.

JOHN WALLACE, farmer; P. O. Radnor; was born Dec. 21, 1806, in Scotland, and came to Ohio Jan. 20, 1831, settling in Belmont Co., where he remained ten years, engaged in farming. He was married in 1834 to Margaret, a daughter of Elizabeth Griffin; in 1842, they came to Delaware Co., and bought 100 acres of land of Beatty; he afterward bought 420 acres of John Evans, 159¼ acres of Robert Brown's heirs, and 16 acres of Thos. Case, 153 acres of Widow Foulton (afterward sold the same to Stephen Curran), 117 acres of Butcher's heirs, 207 acres of Nicholas White, 50 acres of Monroe & Buel, of Zanesville, 123½ acres of the Jacob Worline heirs—making in all about 910 acres, attained entirely by his own labors, starting life with nothing but a good robust constitution. His wife died Jan. 20, 1871, by whom he was blessed with fourteen children—Richard (whose sketch appears elsewhere), John, James, Nancy, Elizabeth (deceased), William (deceased), Elizabeth J. (deceased), Thomas (deceased), Robert, Margaret, Mary A., William, Eliza, George. Mr. Wallace has never

Digitized by Google

sought office, but has been Township Trustee and School Director. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Paid out a large amount for Troy Township draft. His two sons John and James were in the service. He has always been a solid Republican, which organization is strengthened by his connection.

MILTON WARREN, farmer, Sec. 25; P. O. Delaware; is a brother of Henry Warren, whose sketch appears elsewhere, and was born May 4, 1847, in Belmont Co., and was married to Emma, a daughter of Ephraim Willey; she was born Dec. 2, 1851, in this county. This union gave him six children—Stella C., Bertha E., Winifred M., Hosea W. and two infants, dead. His wife died Feb. 10, 1880; she was a member of the Lutheran Church, to which he also belongs. He has 100 acres of well-improved land, perhaps among the best in the township; this was given him by his father, who bought the same from John Davenport. He enlisted in the 100-days service, from Belmont Co. He has held school offices and those pertaining to the roads. Has always voted the Republican ticket, about which he takes great interest in informing himself. He also devotes a great deal of time to the educational interests of his children.

JOHN H. WISE, farmer, Sec. 25; P. O. Delaware; is a son of William and Jane A. Wise; his father was born in Lancaster Co., Penn., in 1807, and emigrated to Ohio in 1834 or 1835, and married in Belmont Co.; his wife was born there in 1811; they went to Pennsylvania and then returned to Ohio with a one-horse team. This nag made four trips over the Alleghany Mountains, and lived to be 35 years old. His father worked at blacksmithing the most of his life; Mrs. Wise was one of five children, and was born in 1837, in Belmont Co. The rest of the children's names were: Mary A. (married Mr. Wallace, a farmer, miller and millwright), Alva A. (married Rilla Cunningham), Angeline (married Webster Sheets, a book-binder, painter and paper-hanger), Araminta E. (married David Shields), William A. (married Elizabeth Litten). His parents are members of the Presbyterian Church. He was married to Nancy J., a daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Wallace, by whom he had one child—Mattie (deceased). His wife died April 24, 1876. Mr. Wise moved to Delaware Co. in 1865, and bought his present farm of Alva, his brother, and has since remained there. He was again married, May 22, 1877, to Lucy, a daughter of Samuel and Sarah J. (McGuire) Huff. Her parents were natives of Steubenville, Ohio, and had four children—Francis, James C., Lucy R., George P. Her father was a dairyman and a "boss" carder, the latter he followed since he was 10 years old. Mr. and Mrs. Wise have fifty-five acres of well-improved land, worth, probably, about $90 per acre. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church at Delaware, in which he has been Elder. He enlisted in Co. F, 141st O. V. I., from Gallia Co. He votes the Republican ticket, and gives his strength otherwise to the aid of the party.

EBENEZER P. WILLIAMS, farmer, Sec. 25; P. O. Delaware; is a son of David and Ann (Powell) Williams; his parents were born in Wales, and emigrated to Ohio in 1832, settling in Columbus; the death of his father occurred in 1834, and that of his mother in 1840; they had eight children—William, David, John, Ebenezer, Thomas, Benjamin, Llewellyn and Gwen. Mr. Williams was born in 1810 in Wales, and came with his parents to Ohio. He was married, in 1836, to Mary, a daughter of Robert and Catharine Davis; she was born about 1809, in Wales; they settled, soon after marriage, on the farm where he now lives, in a log cabin, and began clearing away the thick woods; he improved ninety-six acres; he obtained all of this by his own labors. They had the following children: John; David, who enlisted in the 18th U. S. Regulars, was taken prisoner and died in Andersonville Prison; William H.; Ann, who married James Boyd; Robert, who married Mary, a daughter of John Morris, and has two children—Anna M. and Lizzie A.; Ebenezer and Philip. He votes the Democratic ticket; he worked in foundries at Dayton, Cincinnati and Columbus for years; he now owns eighty acres of well-improved land, which he bought of William Darst; his wife died May 20, 1849; he was again married, in 1851, to Ann R. Pitcher, who died Dec. 18, 1874; she and her parents were born in Virginia, and moved to Belmont Co. at an early day.

SAMUEL WILLEY, farmer, Sec. 24; P. O. Delaware; is a son of Henry and Elizabeth (Weiser) Willey; his father was born in Berks Co., Penn., Nov. 10, 1798, and his mother Oct. 10, 1808; they were married Sept. 18, 1826; the father came on foot to Ohio by himself when 12 years of age, and settled in Fairfield Co., and worked by the month at very low wages to pay for a nag which his father had bought there, and

Digitized by Google

which died; this took one year of the young man's time. He lived to raise a family of ten children—Ephraim (married first time to Catharine, a daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Lantz) Siegfried, from Pennsylvania; she was born May 31, 1831, and died Feb. 5, 1874, and had four children—Emma, who married Milton Warren, whose sketch appears elsewhere, Chauncy, Elenora, and Catherine V.; he was again married, Aug. 16, 1874, to Catharine Hollanbaugh, a daughter of Forrest and Mary A. (Siegfried) Meeker; her mother was born in Pennsylvania in 1827; her parents had three children—Rebecca, Catharine and Sarah A.; her father was born in 1834; her mother was married previously to John Troutman, by whom she had three children; Mrs. Willey was born Nov. 3, 1848, and was married prior to her union with Mr. Willey to Henry Hollanbaugh, the fruit of which was one child—Abba J.—and by her union with Mr. Willey she has two—Ida and Walter; she and her husband are members of the Lutheran Church); Harriet, the second in the list, and sister of the subject of our sketch, married Benjamin Siegfried; Henry, married to Caroline Miller; David, married to Maria Ziegler; Mary, married to Prof. Loy, of the Capitol University at Columbus, also minister of the Lutheran Church, and editor of *The Lutheran Standard;* Elizabeth, married to Dr. Morrison, of Delaware; Eliza, married to Peter Maier, living in Evansville, Ind.; Samuel, our subject; Clara, married to Mr. Staser, attorney at Evansville, Ind.; and Frank, married to Minnie Mitchell, now in Clearfield, Penn. Mr. Willey was born Feb. 19, 1844, in this county. He was married, March 25, 1869, to Ella, a daughter of James and Elizabeth Silverwood; her father was born in Northumberland Co., Penn., Nov. 20, 1810, and emigrated to Wayne Co., Mich., in 1843, and from there to Delaware Co. in 1859; he was married, Nov. 8, 1832, to Elizabeth (her mother), a daughter of John and Martha (Crist) McPherson, who were of Scotch-Irish and German descent; she was one of nine children—William, Elizabeth, Jane, Sarah K., Harriet J., Mary C., Martha, John and Archibald; Mrs. Willey's mother was born July 22, 1811; Mr. Silverwood's parents had nine children—William, Sarah, Martha, Elizabeth, Matilda, Harriet, Hiram, Charlotte and Susannah; his father was born in Pennsylvania about 1787, and his mother, whose maiden name was Snyder, was from the same county; the grandfather of Mr. Silverwood was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1759, and emigrated to Philadelphia in 1769, and died in Sunbury, same State, in 1831; the grandfather of Mrs. Silverwood was a Revolutionary soldier, and was wounded on a man-of-war; he also held the office of Associate Judge for years in Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Silverwood had the following children: John T., William F., Mary J.; Isaac N., who enlisted in Co. E, 66th O. V. I.; William, who was also in the war, as Lieutenant of Co. I, 4th M. V. I.; Horace, who was also in the war; H. Clinton, deceased; Ella E. and Addison. This old couple have been members of the Methodist Church for over fifty-one years, he being class-leader and exhorter; he is now a local minister in the same. Mrs. Willey was born March 28, 1848; her marriage with Mr. Willey has been blessed with two children—Arthur, born Nov. 1, 1870; and Eugene, Aug. 28, 1873. They now own 210 acres of well-improved land, valued at about $70 an acre, attained partly by inheritance, and by their own labors. He has always been connected with the Democratic party; in 1868, he was elected to the office of Township Trustee, which position he filled with honor, and, in 1878, the people again asked for his service, electing him Township Clerk, and re-electing him in 1879; he is a member of the Lutheran Church of Delaware.

W. W. WILLIAMS, farmer; P. O. Radnor; was born Aug. 25, 1825, in Delaware Co.; is a son of William Williams, whose sketch appears elsewhere. Was married, June 8, 1866, to Eliza R., daughter of John and Sarah Lewis; her parents were born in Wales, and emigrated to Ohio about 1833; they had the following children—Daniel, Samuel, Mary, Eliza R., David, James died when young, Jane. Mrs. Williams was born Oct. 24, 1836, in Licking Co. Her parents were church members, and her father was a bookbinder and a farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Williams settled at their marriage on the present farm of 156 acres, 125 of which was given him by his father, the rest he bought of Ebenezer Williams; they have made great improvements, by building a house and barn at a cost of $3,500; they have two children—Eliza A. and William L. Mr. Williams has been School Director and Supervisor, and has always been a Republican. In 1870, he made a trip to France in company with Stephen Thomas, and purchased four French horses for the Delaware Importing Company. He is dealing largely in stock. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church at Radnor, in which he has been

Digitized by Google

Trustee for twenty years, and Deacon for some time.

WILLIAM B. WILLIAMS, farmer, Sec. 25; P. O. Radnor; is a son of John and Elizabeth (Shoon) Williams. His parents were born in Wales, where his father died when our subject was quite young, and was the father of six children; the subject is the only one that survives. His mother was again married to Ellis Jones, by whom she had seven children. The family took sail for America in 1818, and while on the way one of the children died, which was buried in the ocean; they remained in Philadelphia, Penn., about a year, and while there they buried another child. Our subject and his brother David walked out to Radnor Township, and stopped with Thomas Jones. The rest of the family came through soon after by team. In 1820, David was killed by falling with a stick of wood on his shoulders, and in the fall of the same year the stepfather died, and the care of the family depended on William. He took all the advantages he could in educating himself and the rest of the family. He was born in 1806, and was married in 1834 to Margaret, a daughter of David and Margaret (Jones) Davis, by whom he had the following children—William (mentioned elsewhere), Elizabeth (married James Gallant), Margaret (married Daniel Lewis), Mary (married Geo. W. Wright), Bridget (deceased), Hannah (married David Lewis), John (deceased), Ellen (deceased), David D. (married Mary A., a daughter of Thomas Jones; he has the following children—William, Ellen, George P. and John; the tenth child was Ruth (deceased). They, soon after marriage, bought sixty-five acres of his present farm, of David Griffith, and soon after bought sixty-five acres of the Government; he bought 125 acres of Porter, and gave the same to his son William. He started life with nothing, and by faithful attention to his rural pursuits he has made a magnificent home. He joined the church when 20 years old, and has been a strict Baptist since; he was often met by wolves on his return from church, where he loved to go so well. He cast his first vote with the Whig party, and has since been an active Republican, as are all of his sons. Mr. Williams has gone to mill in those times, when people would get lost in the woods and be compelled to camp over night, or else unhitch the team, and go back in the morning after the wagon.

RICHARD WALLACE, farmer, Sec. 2; P. O. Delaware; is a son of John and Margaret (Giffin) Wallace, whose sketch appears elsewhere; he was born Nov. 4, 1833, in Belmont Co.; at the age of 9, he came with his parents to Delaware Co., and when 22 years old, he took charge of a farm for his father; was married, April 15, 1858, to Jane, a daughter of William and Elizabeth Gallaway. Her father was born in Scotland in 1803; also mother, in the same place and same year; they emigrated to Canada in 1855, and shortly afterward they came to Troy Township, settling on what is now the Robert Brown place. Her parents moved to Michigan in 1859, and are now farming in Wayne Co., that State. They have the following children—William, Elizabeth, John, Jennett, Margaret, Jane, Mary, Marion, Ann, Agnes, Grace, Susan. Mrs. Wallace was born May 23, 1835, in Scotland. She has the following children by her union with Mr. Wallace—Elizabeth J., John C., William E., James I., Robert, infant (deceased). In 1865, they moved to the present farm of 102½ acres, which he bought of the Samuel Wise heirs in 1864. He makes a specialty of fine stock; has been Justice of the Peace, Trustee and School Director for years; is a member of the Patrons of Husbandry; he belonged to the Home Guards and was called out for service during the war, but hired a substitute, and was then drafted, which he also paid off, and helped again to clear the township of a second draft. He votes the Republican ticket; they are members of the Presbyterian Church at Delaware, in which he has been Elder for years; he takes great interest in the enterprises of the county.

MRS. SARAH A. WATERS, farmer; P. O. Leonardsburg; was a daughter of Sabeers Main, whose wife was Sarah Wright; the former was born in Washington Co., Va., the latter from North Carolina. Sabeers settled where Jonas Main now lives, about the year 1815; here Mrs. Waters was born April 28, 1828; her father died in 1869, her mother in 1852. Mrs. Waters was married in her 20th year to James H. Bishop, born in Washington Co., Va., in August, 1827; he died while on a visit to Indiana in 1852. Oct. 30, 1854, she was married to Sylvester J. Waters, whose name she now bears, who was born in Columbiana Co. Sept. 19, 1828; he died August 24, 1874; since his death, she has remained on her farm, where she is very comfortably situated, having an abundance of this world's goods; she is a lady of good information and some experience in travel; she feels that her life has been clouded

Digitized by Google

by shadows dark and heavy, that she has truly "passed under the rod;" her last affliction was the death of Flora—born Aug. 27, 1860—whom she had adopted when a babe, raised her to womanhood and educated her; she was a beautiful woman. Mrs. Waters loved her as only a true mother can love. She was married, Jan. 1, 1879, to William Brundige, and died March 10, and, in her dying throes, had a foresight of the angelic throng, and heard the harmonious symphony of the "bright beyond." "Mother," said she, "do you hear it?" and died in the triumph of faith.

HENRY WARREN, farmer and stock-raiser, Sec. 2; P. O. Delaware; is a son of William and Eliza (Joab) Warren. His parents were born in Belmont Co.—father on May 23, 1808, and mother in 1813. They moved to Delaware Co. in 1868, settling where his brother Scott now lives, and the following nine children—Mary, married Arthur Glover; Henry; Nancy (was scalded to death when 3 years old); Harrison, Henry, Leander; Sarah J., studied medicine in Delaware and Cleveland, graduated in New York, went to Germany one year, is now in Delaware; Milton, Scott and Eliza. His father was a Methodist, and mother a Presbyterian; his grandfather Joab was in the Florida war; his grandfather Maddock Warren came from the State of Delaware, among the pioneers of Belmont Co., and was one of the most noted marksmen of that county; he was hired at $1 per day and ammunition, to shoot the wild animals that destroyed the corn. The father of Mr. Warren started life's journey with $300, and at his death possessed about $40,000. Mr. Warren was born Oct. 11, 1835, in Belmont Co.; enlisted in Co. A, 170th O. N. G.; was in service four months. Was married Oct. 13, 1864, to Hannah, a daughter of John and Abigail (Cunningham) Mooney. Her father was born in Dutchess Co., N. Y., March 21, 1800, and was of Irish descent. Her mother was born May 23, 1804, in Berkeley Co., Va., and came with her parents to Belmont Co. when about 6 months old. Her mother attended church in that county when the people would come barefooted and with a handkerchief tied around their heads. Her parents had eight children—Sophia, David, Elizabeth, John R. (dead), Samuel, Hannah, James and Alexander; John R. was killed Nov. 10, 1877, by the bent of a crib falling on his head. Mrs. Warren was born March 13, 1832, in Belmont Co., and has blessed her husband with eight children—Eliza, born Sept. 29, 1865; Willie, Feb. 12, 1867; Grant A., Sept. 25, 1868; Mary E., Oct. 30, 1869; Fred, April 5, 1871; Bertram, Oct. 20, 1872, died Aug. 25, 1873; Leander C., Jan. 28, 1874; Pearl, Jan. 23, 1878, died Oct. 19, 1878. They came to Delaware Co. in 1866, and settled in 1873 on the present farm of 188 acres, attained by his father, which was bought from William Cunningham in 1869; they also own fifty acres which our subject bought in 1868, from Henry Ashbrook; he is a member of the Patrons of Husbandry; he and wife are members of the M. E. Church of Delaware, in which he has been Class-leader, Steward, Trustee and Superintendent of Sunday schools; he is dealing somewhat in thoroughbred short-horned cattle; also fine Spanish merino sheep, in which branch of business he has been successful, and purposes extending his business to a large scale in stock-growing. Her mother is still living in Delaware, and is now 76 years old, and has never been unable to walk about the house for one day during her life.

HENRY WEISER, farmer, Sec. 1; P. O. Delaware; is a son of Peter and Mary (Reed) Weiser; his father was born in Pennsylvania in 1801, and emigrated to Ohio in 1806, settling in Pickaway Co., and came to Delaware Co. in 1816 or 1817, and finally settled on the present farm in 1818; his parents had five children—Mary J., Daniel, William, Henry and Albert; his parents are both living in the same house with him, and are hale and hearty, he at 79, and she at 71 years. Our subject was born in 1841, in this county, and was married in 1865 to Matilda, a daughter of Jacob and Lidy Miller; her parents were born in Northampton Co., Penn., and emigrated to Ohio about 1833; her father died in Delaware Township March 11, 1870, and her mother in the same on Feb. 13, 1873; they had the following children: Henry, Wilopy, Maria, Nathan, Matilda, Susan and Caroline; the latter was born in 1832, in Pennsylvania; was married Oct. 9, 1857, to William Weiser, a brother of the subject, by whom she has had three children—Charlie, Mary and Willie; her husband died June 18, 1876, and was a member of the Reform Church, of Delaware, to which she also belongs. Her husband held the office of Deacon in the same, and has been Township Trustee; he was a kind and loving husband; but something like the heart disease ended his career almost instantly. Mr. Weiser has no children; they own 290 acres

Digitized by Google

of finely improved land, 100 acres of which was bought of Col. Byxbe, and 129 of the Porter tract. They belong to the German Reform Church at Delaware; they paid out $415 for the war and always voted the Democratic ticket. To mention the hardships connected with the life of the father of whom we write, would fill an ordinary volume; let the reader imagine all the pioneer hardships and then count this industrious old man among them all.

JOSEPH YEATS, farmer; P. O. Delaware; is a son of John and Nancy (Shields) Yeats. His father was born in Virginia, and emigrated to Ohio in 1824, settling in Kingston Township; he afterward removed to Berkshire, and subsequently to this township, where he died; his mother was also born in Virginia; they were the parents of eight children—William, Samuel D., James, Dolly J., Joseph, Thomas, Elizabeth and Nancy E. Mr. Yeats was born June 24, 1820; he remained with his parents until 40 years old; he was married, Oct. 1, 1861, to C. Jane, a daughter of Moses and Mary (Stenbeck) Gardner; her father was born about 1793, in New Jersey, and emigrated to Ohio at an early day; her mother was born in 1807, in Essex Co., N. J., and moved to Ohio in 1820, settling in what is now Delaware Co.; her marriage with Moses Gardner occurred in 1836; the mother of Mrs. Yeats was one of three children—Mary, Charles and William; her grandfather Stenbeck died in 1858, and was of German descent; Mrs. Yeats' father was married twice, the first union blessed him with nine children—Mary, Benjamin, John, Thompson, Susan, Bolivar, George, Alfred and one deceased, and by the last marriage but one—C. Jane; after marriage Mr. Yeats settled in Scioto Township, buying 103 acres of land of S. Prough, and in 1864 sold the same to William Warren, and in the same year bought the present farm of 100 acres, of Michael Deppen, where he has since resided. They have had two children, both of whom are dead—George F. and Mary F. He paid out over $200 for the war; has always voted the Republican ticket; he is industrious, and takes great interest in improving his farm. Mrs. Yeats began teaching school when 17 years old, and taught four terms in the country and three years in the public schools of Delaware.

OXFORD TOWNSHIP.

ELIJAH T. BISHOP, farmer; P. O. Ashley; was born July 1, 1818, in Oxford Township; he was the son of Elisha and Pheraby Bishop, who came from Powell Valley, Tenn., to Ohio, and built them a cabin on the banks of the Whetstone, in Marlborough Township, where they lived about six years; they then bought a farm in Oxford Township, where they lived at his father's death, Aug. 11, 1854. Elisha Bishop, Sr., was born April 9, 1789, and Pheraby Bishop was born Feb. 24, 1790. Elijah T. Bishop lived with his father until he was 22 years of age, when he was married, Sept. 6, 1838, to Melinda Burch, daughter of Adriel Burch, of Meigs Co., Ohio; he then bought a farm in that part of Oxford Township now Westfield Township, Morrow Co., on the Whetstone River; two years afterward, he went to Old Eden, Brown Township, Delaware Co., and engaged in the ashery business for three years, when he moved back to his farm; in 1847, he sold his place on the Whetstone, and bought the farm of 110 acres where he now lives, one and one-half miles west of Ashley; he sold fanning-mills for six years after buying this place, receiving $30 and $40 per month wages, and in this way finished paying for his farm. He has been Supervisor and School Director, and has been a member of the Old School Baptist Church since he was 17 years old; Mrs. B. has held membership in the same church for thirty-seven years. They have had born to them seven children—Minerva, born July 24, 1839; Mary G., Aug. 11, 1844; Elisha A., Sept. 1, 1846; Amanda E., Nov. 23, 1849; Elmer H., Feb. 6, 1853; John L., Jan. 8, 1857; Lily M., May 21, 1864—all living in Delaware Co., and four of whom are married.

ELISHA A. BISHOP, dealer in agricultural implements (Bishop & Owen); P. O. Ashley; was born Sept. 1, 1846, in Oxford Township, on the Whetstone River, in what is now Morrow Co., but then Delaware; at 21 years of age, in the spring of 1867, he took a trip to Central Iowa, and

Digitized by Google

bought 40 acres of land; his father becoming dangerously sick, he sold the land, returned home, and remained until he was 23, when he was married, Dec. 30, 1869, to Miss America Dix, daughter of Squire David Dix, of Troy Township; she was born Sept. 16, 1849, in Troy Township; they had one child, which died in infancy. Mr. B. built a house on a farm which he bought, adjoining his father's place; he at length engaged in the agricultural implement business, and has made it a success; in 1876, he formed a partnership with H. F. Owen, under the firm name of Bishop & Owen; this firm is well known over the county. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the Old School Baptist Church, in which they have held membership seven years.

MARY BELL, widow, Sec. 4; P. O. Ashley; is a daughter of Jesse and Mary Miller; her parents had seven children—Martha, Mary, William, Elizabeth, Sarah, John A., Catharine. Our subject was born in 1812, in Zanesville, Ohio. Was married in 1831, to Henry, a son of John and Nancy Bell. His father was born in England, and emigrated to Pennsylvania when a boy, and raised a family of three children—Henry, John, Mary A.; her husband was born in 1804, in Delaware, and emigrated to Ohio about 1828 or 1829, and settled at Zanesville, and there married our subject; they settled after marriage on a farm of sixty acres owned by her which they sold to Prosper Rich, and bought sixty-three acres where she now lives; they added to it and have 163 acres in Oxford Township, and have also forty acres in Henry Co., all of which has been obtained by their own labors; they had twelve children—John, Martha, Sarah, Henry, Mary, Stanley, Elizabeth, Robert, David, William, Celia E. (infant); her husband died May 5, 1867, and was a member of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, in which he had been steward; he was the leader of the Wesleyan organization of this place; he was a temperance man in every respect. Mr. Bell's father died when he was young, and he was raised by his grandfather Clifton; their son John served in the war nearly four years, and Stanley served nearly one year. The Bell family have always been Republicans; the father, however, was once a Democrat; they have generally been healthy, and have passed a pleasant life, and have done their part in the interests of the county.

JOHN BRINES, farmer, Sec. 3; P. O. Leonardsburg; our subject is a son of Catharine and William Brines; his father died when he was 3 years old, and he was thrown into the poorhouse; he was taken by Philip Miller, at the age of about 4, and was with him, attending school and working on the farm, until 18, when Mr. Miller put him to learning the blacksmith's trade in Pennsylvania, with a man by the name of Shultz, with whom he worked over three years; he then worked on a farm for Martin Shellebarger at $18, with whom he continued about one year; he next came in 1844, by stage, to Sunbury, Ohio, and from there he came to Oxford Township and worked for Joseph Cole, with whom he continued but a short time, and then worked for Elijah Main, and next for James Main. In 1847, was married to Elizabeth, a daughter of John and Jane McCleary; her parents were born in Virginia; her mother died there, and her father again married Polly Siford, and emigrated to Ohio in 1833; she was born June 6, 1826; she was one of seven children—and is the only one living; they settled after marriage in Troy Township, on land which he bought of Elijah Main, and in 1858, he sold the same to James Main, and bought fifty acres of the present farm of 100 acres, where he has since been located; it was mostly timber land, probably worth $60 per acre; his father was in the Revolutionary war; he helped to build the first schoolhouse in the south part of the township; in 1850, he went in company with Dr. White, of Delaware, and many others, to the West, and Mr. Brines spent the winter at Salt Lake City among the Mormons; he then went to California, working his passage driving an ox team for Augustus Bray; while there he worked at mining, and in three years returned by water to his home.

ELDER J. H. BIGGS, farmer, Sec. 3; P. O. Ashley; son of John and Sarah (Wright) Biggs. His father was born in Virginia, and died in 1829, in the same State. His mother emigrated to Ohio in 1835, settling in Alexander, Licking Co., and, in 1843, she was married again to Christian Kaufman; she died in 1876. Our subject was born in 1819 in Virginia; his educational advantages were as good in his younger days as could be, considering the chance; at the age of 19, he began working on a farm at $10 per month. Was married, in January, 1831, to Rebecca, daughter of Andrew Kreager, of Fairfield Co., Ohio. She was born in January, 1816. After marriage they settled in Fairfield Co., renting for some time, and then moved to Delaware Co. (now Morrow); rented for some time, and then bought land and

Digitized by Google

lived some five years on it, and sold to Isaac Pipes, and bought the present farm of George Housworth; it then contained 50 acres, to which he has added, and now has 94 acres, well improved, attained entirely by their own labors. He joined the Baptist Church when 19; was ordained as a minister in 1845, and still continues the work for the Master; he has the regular care of four churches. They have eleven children—Washington, Sarah, John (is a Baptist minister, as is also Washington), Andrew, James (deceased), Rachel, Rebecca and Christian (twins, the latter dead), Mary, Benjamin and an infant. Mrs. Biggs is also a member of the Baptist Church. His success in the ministerial department has been excellent. Mr. Biggs was one of the first Directors of his present school district, serving the people for fifteen years; he helped to lay off the district and helped to build the first schoolhouse; he mostly superintended the hiring of teachers during his career for the public district. Mr. Biggs has been a hard worker; to illustrate this, we mention that, when they started housekeeping, they had one horse, saddle and bridle, cow, bed and chest; he soon began work at making sugar to buy dishes and household articles; he got 5 cents per pound for the sugar; they began in a log cabin, and enjoyed the comforts of a pioneer fireplace; he once cleared three acres of land and fenced the same for $30, taking for pay a colt, which died soon after; he has generally been stout, and would work for other people during the spare time from his own home duties; his amiable wife has always lent a helping hand; she received about $400 from her father at one time; she once bound wheat after him, for which she received in compensation a new dress; her grandfather Kreager was a Revolutionary soldier. Some of Mr. Biggs' mother's brothers were in the war of 1812. He is a Democrat; he was one of seventeen voters of the party in this township at his time of settlement, and has since continued in the party. Mr. Biggs remembers seeing the President drive the last spike on the C., C., C. & I. R. R., when it met near his house, and on that road he took his first ride on the cars. Mr. Biggs has in his house a clock which was ordered by Dr. Kaufman, of Fairfield Co., which changed from him to Elder Kaufman, and then fell into his hands; it has seen ninety winters, and is yet a faithful servant.

H. N. COOMER, M. D., Ashley; was born in Ontario Co., N. Y., March 6, 1817; he came to Ohio with his parents, Jonathan and Amanda Coomer, in 1834, and settled in Marlborough Township, Delaware Co. He was married, in 1837, to Miss Joanna Roberts, of Marlborough Township and soon after went to Western Indiana, where he began teaching school, and, at the same time, studying medicine with Dr. Samuel Butler; on completing his medical course, he commenced practicing as a partner with his preceptor; he built up a good practice, which he held for seven years; in 1852, he returned from the West and began practicing medicine in Ashley. April 8, 1852, he lost his wife. He was married again, Jan. 5, 1855, to Mrs. Nancy Pennell. Dr. Coomer had by his first wife six children, three of whom died in infancy; his sons, Jerry E. and George W., and his daughter, Ervilla, returned with him from the West. He had by his second wife one child, Harry, now 15 years old. Dr. Coomer is a member of the Medical Association of Delaware Co., of which he is now Secretary, having held the office of Treasurer; he was an old member of the Delaware Co. Medical Institute, before it joined with the Medical Association. He has now a good practice in Ashley, and goes a good distance to visit his old-time patients. His son, Jerry E. Coomer, was born Sept. 23, 1843, at Perrysville, Ind.; received his early education at Ashley; at the age of 18, he enlisted in the 26th O. V. I., and served as a private till discharged to enter the service as a veteran in East Tennessee; after the battle of Nashville, he was appointed Captain of Co. D, of his regiment, and served until June, 1865, when he came home and began the study of medicine; after graduating, he commenced practicing at Scottown, Marion Co.; he practiced there three years, and in Westfield, Morrow Co., three years; in 1878, he came to Ashley and practiced with his father. He died of consumption Sept. 27, 1878, leaving a widow and three small girls.

HUGH COLE, farmer; P. O. Ashley; was born in Washington Co. Va., June 16, 1807; he was the son of Joseph and Mary Cole, and came with his parents and landed in Delaware Co. in 1808, in the month of December. His father bought a farm of 640 acres on the Whetstone River, in Troy Township; he remembers the war of 1812, distinctly, and saw Harrison's army pass through to Fremont; his father joined a company under command of one Wm. Drake, an account of which is given in the general history. At the time Mr. Cole's father settled in Delaware Co., there were not more than a dozen houses in Delaware, and not a house between his father's and that

Digitized by Google

place; there were a great many friendly Indians in the county, who came in parties to trap and hunt; Mr. Cole, at the age of 16 years, began to carry the mail between Delaware and Mansfield, Ohio, and continued for four years, going on horseback; at the age of 20, he took a trip down through the State on horseback to Cincinnati, thence to Indiana and into Kentucky, and thence to the place of his birth; after returning home, he went to milling with his father in Troy Township and remained in this business about six years. He was married, Feb. 10, 1830, to Mary Main, daughter of Timothy Main, Sr., of Troy Township; they had four children, three of whom died in infancy; a son, Elias, only reached manhood, and is now living in Marlborough Township, this county; his first wife died in September, 1837; he was married again in December, 1839, to Patience Main, daughter of John Main, of Troy Township, and this union was blessed by the birth of three children, John, James and Amanda; James was killed by an accidental discharge of a musket in Western Virginia; he was a member of Co. C, 26th O. V. I.; John died near Washington, D. C., Aug. 12, 1862, a member of Co. C, 145th O. N. G.; Mr. Cole's second wife died Sept. 30, 1855. He was married, Nov. 8, 1860, to Miss Sarah Trindle, of Morrow Co., Ohio; they have no children of their own, but have befriended a number of orphans, and given them homes with them. Mr. Cole's business has been that of a farmer since his abandoning the milling business; he bought 153 acres of land in Marlborough Township, and lived on that until 1873, and in April of that year, he came to Ashley and bought the property where he now lives. He has held the office of County Commissioner for nine years, and was Justice of the Peace of Marlborough Township, for twenty-one years; was real estate appraiser in 1860 and 1870. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

JONATHAN M. COOMER, railroad and express agent; P. O. Ashley, was born at New Fane, Niagara Co., N. Y., Feb. 17, 1826, the son of Jonathan and Amanda Coomer, who came to this county in June, 1834, and settled on a farm in Marlboro Township; Jonathan, in 1841, went to Delaware, to learn the tailor's trade, at which he afterward worked in Newark, Ohio; in the spring of 1845, he went to Michigan and worked one year at his trade; then to Park Co., Ind., where he remained till June, 1851, then came to Ashley, which has since been his residence; in 1852, he, with Jas. P. Clark, opened a grocery store, and afterward succeeded J. S. Broomback, in the dry-goods business, which they continued till 1856; he traveled for a Philadelphia house during the years of 1857–59. Mr. Coomer was one of the incorporators of the village of Ashley; has served a number of terms as Mayor, and held the office of Township Clerk and Assessor; was the second Postmaster of Ashley, serving under three different commissions a term of fourteen years, and was Land Appraiser for 1870; in 1869 he was appointed freight and ticket agent for the C., C., C. & I. R. R. Co., having previously held the agency for the American Express Co., which he continued. He was married, Feb. 17, 1848, to Miss Margaret Holaday, daughter of Wm. Holaday, of Portland Mills, Ind.; they have three children, Alma Alice, Allen Usher and William Ashford, all living; Allen Usher is with his father in the depot and freight office; William Ashford has charge of the railroad office at Eden Station. Mr. Coomer has always been an ardent opposer of intemperance, both in his official capacity and from principle; he was one of the founders of the M. E. Church at Ashley, and is now a member.

T. CHAPMAN, tinner, Ashley; was born in Bennington Co., Vt., in 1818; he lived with his parents until he was 20 years of age, when he went to New Jersey, and learned the tinner's trade with his brother. He came to Ohio in the fall of 1848, and settled at Twinsburg, Summit Co., and engaged at his trade. Mr. Chapman came to Delaware Co., and lived two years in Sunbury, working at his trade; he remained in the county two years at this time, when he removed to Stark Co.; two years afterward he returned and engaged in business at Ashley, keeping a stove and tin store. He was married in 1844 to Miss H. A. Lippincott, of Burlington Co., Vt.; they have had five children, three of whom are living—John Chapman, now County Clerk of Delaware Co.; O. T. Chapman, a jeweler at Ashley; Hiram Chapman, a farmer in Liberty Township. Mr. and Mrs. C. are members of the Presbyterian Church.

J. C. CHADWICK, farmer, Sec. 2; P. O. Ashley; son of James and Catharine (Slack) Chadwick; his father was born in 1792; emigrated to America when about 30 years old; settled finally in Oxford Township, where he died in 1854; mother was born in Ohio July 17, 1812, and died May 10, 1859; they had ten children — Sarah, John, Margaret, Mary, James, Joseph, Nancy, Maria, Charlotte, William W. They were church mem-

Digitized by Google

bers. Our subject was born in 1834, in Oxford Township, and at the age of 20 he began working by the year, at $162 to $200, working in a saw and grist mill; continued for two years. In 1858, was married to Irene, a daughter of Lewis and Martha Page; they settled finally in Oxford Township, on the old homestead, near Ashley, and remained there until 1862; he enlisted in the 85th battalion, for one year, which was then filled up into a regiment; having remained three years, he returned from the war, and in 1865, bought his present farm, now comprising 44 acres, of Henry Foust, and has since lived on the same; it is probably worth $60 per acre; he bought the land while in the green woods, and by his labors improved it greatly. They have four children—Oscar, Mattie, Dow, one dead and Ellmore. Mr. Chadwick has been Township Assessor two terms, and connected with schools. They attend and help to support the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Chadwick's father was in the war in the old country. Her father was from New York, and mother from Vermont. He has taught school.

HENRY COLEMAN, farmer; Sec. 2; P. O. Ashley; is a son of John and Catharine (Snyder) Coleman; his father was born in Pennsylvania about 1787, and emigrated to Ohio in 1827, settling in Crawford Co., and, in 1837, came to Delaware Co., where he died Dec. 17, 1873; his mother was also born in Pennsylvania, and died in 1827, just before he emigrated to Ohio; they had four children—Valentine, Elizabeth, Henry and Ellen. His father again married Barbara C. Criss, by whom he had seven children—John, Barbara, Susan A., Fred., Lettie; the rest died unnamed; she died about 1864. Henry was born Feb. 9, 1817, in Pennsylvania, and came by team to Ohio with his father. He was married, Dec. 14, 1841, to Sarah, a daughter of Peter and Theresa Schultz; her parents were born in Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Ohio about 1831, and had the following children—John, Susan, Mary M., Elizabeth, Sarah, Peter, George P; she was born in 1821. They rented for some time; in 1852, they bought fifty-five acres, a part of the present farm of 166 acres; he has in all 191 acres, mostly improved, and the greater portion attained entirely by his own labors. They have seven children—Alcina A., married George Bergstresser; Absalom, married Sarah J. Willey; Theresa, married Edward Houseworth; James S. E., married Nancy A. Holt, whose father's sketch appears elsewhere; Lucinda J., married; Sarah, married John S. Waddle; Eva C. Mr. and Mrs. Coleman are members of the Lutheran Church in Delaware Co., in which he has been Deacon. He cast his first vote for Martin Van Buren, and has voted the Democratic ticket since. Mrs. Coleman's grandfather Schultz owned the team that drew the cart which bore Braddock off the battle-field at Fort Du Quesne. Mr. Coleman's father was pressed into the war of 1812, and served as a teamster. The Coleman family will be found prominently identified with the history of Oxford Township.

JOSEPHUS F. DOTY was born March 16, 1843, at South Woodbury, Morrow Co., Ohio; in the spring of 1857, he went to Ashley to learn the blacksmith trade with S. B. Morehouse; in the winter of 1858, and until the fall of 1860, he attended school at Mount Hesper, in Morrow Co.; the following winter taught school in Delaware Co., Ind. In the spring of 1861, he returned to Ashley, and upon the first call for troops enlisted as a private May 1, 1861, in Co. C, 26th O. V. I., under Capt. Jesse Meredith, and was made Corporal at the organization of the company, and promoted to Sergeant after the battle of Stone River, where he was slightly wounded. On the 20th of September, 1863, at the battle of Chickamauga, he received two wounds; one of the balls he still carries in his body; being unable to perform service in the field, during the winter of 1863–64, he was on recruiting service at Todd Barracks, at Columbus, Ohio. In April, 1864, he joined his regiment, when he was made color-bearer, and served as such during the Atlanta campaign. July 25, 1864, he was discharged, having served three years and three months, lacking five days. On the 11th of April, 1865, he again enlisted in the 9th U. S. V., under Maj. Gen. Hancock, and on the 16th, arrived at Washington, D. C. On the 8th of the following June, he was appointed First Sergeant of Co. B, and on the 10th day of July, Sergeant Major of the regiment, and on the 17th day of same month was commissioned Second Lieutenant in the regiment, and promoted to First Lieutenant the 1st of the following November. The 24th of March, 1866, he was appointed by the Secretary of War Regimental Quartermaster of the same regiment, having served as such from the December previous by special order. The 2d of May, 1866, he was mustered out of the United States service, and settled at Ashley, Ohio. On the 20th day of August, 1865, while in the service, he was married to Miss Millie Baxter.

Digitized by Google

Oct. 15, 1867, he was appointed Assistant Revenue Assessor of one of the divisions of Delaware Co., which he held one year. At the spring election of 1868, Mr. Doty was elected Justice of the Peace in Oxford Township, and resigned the position the following fall. At the October election of 1868, was elected Auditor of Delaware Co; entered the office March 1, 1869; was re-elected in 1870, and again to the same office in 1871. November, 1873, returned to Ashley, and in a few weeks buried his wife. In April, 1874, was elected Mayor of Ashley. In January, 1875, purchased of M. B. Shoemaker his hardware store in Ashley, which he is still managing. June 24, 1875, was married to Miss Mary E. Pierce.

HARRISON DOTY, runs a planing mill in Ashley; was born at Woodbury, Delaware Co., Ohio, Nov. 6, 1840; when 14 years old, he became an apprentice of H. L. Cross, at Ashley, Ohio, learning the wagon-maker's trade; in 1858, he purchased an interest in Lincoln Township, Morrow Co., where he remained until August, 1862, when he enlisted in Co. C, 96th O. V. I., and entered the army of the Mississippi; he was in the battles of Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post; in 1863, he was placed on detached duty, and given charge of a saw-mill to saw lumber for pontoon bridges for crossing the swamps west of Vicksburg; he was at the battle of Port Gibson, and helped to construct the floating bridge over Bayou Pear, from the dwelling-houses of Port Gibson, and was at the battles of Champion Hills, Black River Bridge; the charge of Vicksburg from 11 A. M. to sunset; he also participated in the siege and capture of that place; at the battle of Grand Chateau he was taken prisoner, and was held fifty-three days; he afterward took part in the capture of Forts Gaines and Morgan, at the mouth of Mobile Bay, and unfurled the first regimental colors in front of the last-named fort; he was with Gen. Banks up Red River; his brigade fought in the last engagement of infantry at Whistle Station. In July, 1866, he married Miss Phœbe Benedict, who died in December, 1870, leaving one son. Dec. 21, 1871, he married Miss M. E. Carpenter, and in 1873 moved to Ashley, and engaged in the saw and planing mill business. His parents were of the first pioneers of Delaware Co. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

JOSEPH S. DIXON, cooper, Ashley; was born Jan. 25, 1832, in Rockingham Co., Va., the son of Wm. and Elizabeth Dixon; his father was born in Virginia, and his mother came from England; Mr. Dixon came with his parents to Ohio in 1842, and settled in Gallia Co., near Gallipolis; when 16 years of age, he went to Ironton, Ohio, and worked in a brickyard; at the age of 18, he went to Gallipolis and learned his trade, working two years; he afterward ran on the steamboats of the Ohio, Mississippi and Arkansas Rivers in various positions; worked at his trade several years at Chillicothe, and then as a journeyman cooper in Cincinnati, St. Louis, La Salle, Peoria, Beardstown, Naples, Milwaukee and Chicago, back to Cincinnati, then to Columbus, and back to Chillicothe—this took about three years. He was married, May 12, 1854, to Sarah A. Campbell, and remained in Chillicothe until 1861; then came to Ashley, opened a shop and bought town property. Enlisted in August, 1864, in the 176th O. V. I., and went to the Army of the Cumberland; he remained with the regiment until the close of the war, and was mustered out at Nashville, Tenn.; the regiment took part in the battle of Nashville. In the spring of 1868, he sold his property in Ashley, and moved to Stanton, Ohio, and went into the huckster business on a large scale; he failed and came back to Ashley, bought lots in town, built him a house and soon after a shop. He has been Constable and Councilman, member of the School Board, Street Commissioner, and is now Marshal of the town. Mr. and Mrs. Dixon have had five children—William Fullerton, born Feb. 12, 1855, and died Jan. 19, 1875; Sarah Elizabeth, born Sept. 10, 1857; Charles Roney, born April 20, 1859; Josephus, born Dec. 7, 1860; Alice Belle, born Jan. 12, 1873, but died the same day. Sarah Elizabeth was married, May 24, 1874, to Frank H. Clay, now with G. O. Griswold, of Warren, Ohio, as book-keeper. Mr. and Mrs. Dixon are members of the Presbyterian Church. He is a member of the orders of Masons and Odd Fellows.

JOSEPH EVANS, farmer, Sec. 6; P. O. Ashley; son of Maurice and Susannah (Thomas) Evans; his father was born in Wales about 1790, and emigrated to America about 1840, and settled in Franklin Co.; he died in Newark; they had ten children—Jane, Maurie (deceased), Elizabeth (deceased), Evan (deceased), Joseph, Sarah, Susannah, Maurice, two infants (deceased). Our subject was born in Aug. 1, 1829, in Wales, and came with his father to America; he was married in 1855, to Elizabeth J., a daughter of Rev. Owen and Mary (Evans) Thomas; her father was born in Montgomeryshire, Wales, and emigrat-

Digitized by Google

ed with his wife to America at an early day; they settled in New York City for some time, and then came to Columbus, Ohio, where they remained some time, and then finally made their settlement in Radnor Township, Delaware Co., where he died in 1868; her mother is still living on the same farm they settled on, and is hale and hearty at 66 years; they had ten children—Mary (deceased), Elizabeth, Ebenezer (deceased), David, enlisted in the army and was killed during the siege of Vicksburg; Joseph, enlisted in Co. E, 66th O. V. I., was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg in the left arm; Margaret, Sarah; three died when small; she was born in 1832 in Columbus, Ohio; she has six children by her marriage with Mr. Evans—Mary M., Joseph O., David M., Owen W., Edwin T., Lulu E. They settled after marriage in Franklin Co., and in 1876 they bought the present farm of fifty acres of Joseph Horr, and have since been on the same; they are members of the Presbyterian Church of Ashley; he votes the Republican ticket; the family have generally been healthy.

HUGH L. ECKELS, farmer; P. O. Ashley; was born at Milltown, near Harrisburg, Penn., June 11, 1837; the son of James M. and Catharine Eckels; came with his parents to Ohio in 1841; he attended Mt. Hesper Seminary, and in 1857-8 the O. W. University at Delaware; he was married, Oct. 14, 1858, to Ervilla Coomer, daughter of H. N. Coomer, and lived at Ashley for several years and taught the school; then purchased a farm in Morrow Co., near Mount Gilead, which he sold in 1868, and lived north of Mount Gilead, where he engaged in the stock business; in 1871 he bought a farm in Westfield Township, Morrow Co., where he remained until 1874; in 1875 he came to Ashley; they have had ten children—Allen E., James H., Artie M., Jerry C., Lena B., Joanna J., Harry W., William B., Arthur P. and a babe, two of whom are deceased; Mr. and Mrs. Eckels are members of the Presbyterian Church.

JAMES M. ECKELS, retired, Ashley; was born in Cumberland, Penn., Dec. 5, 1819; the son of Samuel and Agnes Eckels, natives of Pennsylvania; he learned the cooper's trade when a boy with his father, which he followed until 1841. March 2, 1835, he married Catharine Livingstone, of Pennsylvania; he then went to Milltown, which was his home for six years; during this time, he came to Ohio on horseback, and bought a farm on Alum Creek, in Oxford Township; in 1839, he came out to Ohio again on horseback, and paid for his farm of eighty-nine acres; in 1841, he moved to Ohio in a wagon, and put up a hewed-log house on his farm; in June, after he came, Mr. E. organized the first Sabbath school in Oxford Township; after he came to Ohio, he joined the society of Presbyterians at Ashley, and, in 1854, built the Presbyterian Church—the first built at Ashley; in 1859, he engaged in the mercantile business at Ashley, and kept a variety store; his wife died in the spring of 1863, and he lost his dwelling-house by fire in the fall of the same year. In May, 1866, he married Mrs. Sarah Clifton, daughter of Jesse and Mary Miller, of Zanesville; he purchased the Ashley Hotel and kept it for seven years, and then built him a comfortable house, where he now lives a retired life. Mr. E. had by his first wife nine children—Hugh L., Agnes (deceased), Sarah R., Margaretta, Mary (deceased), Joseph C., Elizabeth B., Emma and William deceased. Mrs. Eckels, nee Mrs. Clifton, has five children living—David H. Clifton, Mrs. Kate Sharp, Mrs. Augusta Martin and Mrs. Isabella Coomer.

EDWARD EVANS, farmer; Sec. 3; P. O. Leonardsburg; the subject of this brief biography was born in 1816, in the province of Wales, and emigrated to Columbus, Ohio, in 1841, and there worked at any honest work he could get to do, continuing under such disadvantages until he married, in 1845, Mary, daughter of John Lewis; she was born in 1825, in Wales, and came to America when 9 years old. Mr. Evans and his companion began a lonely life—financially poor—in Morrow Co., Ohio, soon after marriage, and, in 1847, they had concluded to risk their means on a wider field of labor, and bought fifty acres of land in the green woods, which received the strictest attention of their willing hands, until now, in their old days, it presents a beautiful little, arable farm which blesses them yearly for their early days' labors. Perhaps but few have undergone the trials, that this old couple have; they have devoted almost a lifetime to Christianity, having joined the Baptist Church at an early day, to which they have devoted their lives and their share of finances. Mr. Evans has been Township Trustee and Supervisor, and held many other offices; they have had one child—John F., married Rose N. Shultz, daughter of Benjamin Shultz; he died April 10, 1877.

JOHN FORD, farmer, Sec. 4; P. O. Leonardsburg; is a son of Timothy and Mary Ford; his par-

Digitized by Google

ents were born in County Kerry, Ireland, and emigrated to Ohio about 1859, and settled in Delaware City one year, and then moved to a farm; his father died in 1865, and his mother died March 16, 1874; they had ten children—William, John, Michael (dead), Thomas, Hannora, Mary, Kate, Julia, Sarah, Timothy; subject was born in 1831, in Ireland, and emigrated to Delaware, Ohio, in 1852, and engaged in working on the railroad, and then worked on a farm for Joseph Dunlap for about three years; was married in 1861 to Joanna, a daughter of John and Mary (Flaherty) Farris; she was born in 1834; Mr. and Mrs. Ford have had six children—Thomas, John P., Hannora, Timothy; two deceased. After marriage they settled on the present farm of 52 acres, which he bought of William Blair, and has improved the same; he has in all 78 acres of well-improved land, attained entirely by their own labors. He takes an interest in educating his children. He votes the Democratic ticket.

A. L. FOUST, farmer, Sec. 2; P. O. Ashley; is a son of Henry and Mary (Olds) Foust; his parents were born in Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Ohio in about 1800, and finally settled in Delaware Co., and had sixteen children, nine of whom grew up Mr. Foust was born in this county, in 1839, where he has always remained, and assisted in the welfare of the community in which he lived. He was married in 1871 to Loretta, a daughter of Sullivan Smith, by whom he was blessed with three children—Archie H., Mabel R. and Claude C. His wife was born in 1851, in Morrow Co. They are now living on his brother's farm of 52 acres, which is well improved; he has been Constable for several years, but the most of his life has been devoted to rural labors. Farther mention of the Foust and Olds families will be made in this township history.

MAHIEL GALE, farmer; P. O. Leonardsburg; is a son of Nathanael C. Gale, who was born in 1807, in Pickaway Co., Ohio, where he remained but a short time, and then moved with his parents to Franklin Co., settling north of Worthington where they farmed; soon after settling there, the grandfather of our subject was drowned while crossing the Whetstone River, the canoe being thrown over the dam. At the age of 13, Nathanael began working at $4 per month, and was married June 12, 1828, to Chloe Smith; they rented for awhile, and in 1843 bought 50 acres, where they now live, which is the fruit of his own labor. This union blessed him with eleven children—Mahala, Sylvester, Mahiel, Phoebe, Harriet, Lorenzo, Eliphalet, Sophronia, Naomi, Sophia, (infant died unnamed); Nathaniel and wife are Methodists; she died Sept. 12, 1879. Our subject was born in 1834, in what is now Morrow Co., and was married in 1858 to Elizabeth, a daughter of John Sherman. Her father was born at Norfolk, Va., and emigrated to Ohio about 1830 and settled in what is now Morrow Co.; her mother's maiden name was Martha Herold; they had thirteen children. Mrs. Gale was born May 30, 1839; she has blessed her husband with twelve children—William, Robert S., Leroy, Elsie K., Chloe A., Mary E., Matilda E., Harriet R., Samantha C., Martha H., Charlie M., John. They settled on their present farm in 1870, buying the same of Enoch Henry; he has brought the same to a fine arable quality.

D. H. HINDMAN, lawyer; P. O. Ashley; was born in Indiana Co., Penn., July 31, 1827, the son of David and Margaret Hindman, who were natives of same State. He learned the carpenter's trade when he was 15 years of age, at which he worked until 1850, when he married and began farming. Mr. Hindman came to Ohio in 1854 and settled in Morrow Co., near Iberia; he lost his wife in the same year. In 1858, he moved to Cardington and completed the study of law and practiced there two years, when he went to Kosciusko Co., Ind., and returned to Cardington in 1870; in April, 1878, he came to Ashley. Mr. H. has held the offices of Justice of the Peace and Township Trustee, and is now the only lawyer in Ashley. He has been twice married; his first wife was Sarah Arnold, of Wayne Co., Ohio, by whom he had three children—Joseph and David, deceased, and a daughter, Eliza, living. He was married, May 3, 1866, to Margaret A. Stewart, of Morrow Co.; they have had three children, only one of whom is living—Catharine A. Mrs. Hindman is a member of the Baptist Church.

AMASA HOLT, farmer, Sec. 2; P. O. Ashley; is a son of Iven and Nancy (Meredith) Holt. His father was born in Ohio, and mother also; they had nine children—John, James, George, Amasa, Frank, Louisa, Charles, Mary (dead), Lucretia. His father is dead and mother is still living. Our subject was born March 15, 1834, in Morrow Co.; at the age of 11, he went to live with his Uncle Meredith, with whom he lived for eleven years. He then went to Steuben Co., Ind., where he engaged in painting fanning-mills for his brother John. He returned in one year to Mor-

Digitized by Google

row Co., where he farmed for his father. Was married, Jan. 12, 1859, to Delight, a daughter of Jacob and Almira (Birch) Vanbrimmer. Her parents had five children—John, Delight, Levan, Amanda, Martha. She was born in 1840 in Indiana. Mr. Holt's union blessed him with three children—Nancy, married James Coleman; Edward, Walter. They settled after marriage on a farm, renting of the Shoemaker heirs. In 1861, they bought forty-three acres of Lewis Wornstaff, and afterward a small tract of Nelson Houseworth, and at another time he bought twelve and one-half acres of William Brown—making in all about fifty-seven acres, attained entirely by their own labors, except $150 from his father; he has lately built a house on the same worth about $1,000. He has taken interest in educating his children; he has been School Director and Supervisor of Roads. Politically, he is a strict Republican, having cast his first vote for that party. Mr. Holt's grandfather Holt was a drummer in the Revolutionary war, and his brother Charles served three years in the war of the rebellion. His wife had two brothers in the late war; one died from exposure and the other had his arm taken off by a shell.

SILAS JENKINS, farmer, Sec. 1; P. O. Ashley; is a son of Martin and Mary (Brown) Jenkins; his parents were born in Virginia, and emigrated to Delaware Co. among the early settlers and made his first settlement in Oxford Township, where the subject now lives, and bought eighty acres of land at 12½ cents per acre; his father died May 24, 1862; his mother is still living; they had four children—John W., Silas, Jonathan, Benjamin; Silas was born May 5, 1840, on the present farm where he has always remained. He was married, Dec. 15, 1862, to Emeline, a daughter of William and Marilla Smith; her parents had eight children—Lorenzo, Winfield, Leroy, Genoa, Luseta, Mandana, Jennetta, Emeline; Mr. and Mrs. Jenkins have had five children—Elmer M., Gladdes, Olive, Addie; they came in possession of the present farm in 1865, by buying out the heirs; he now owns 150 acres of well-improved land among the best land in the country. He is a member of the Baptist Church, in which he has taken quite an interest.

BENJAMIN LEA, farmer, Sec. 4; P. O. Ashley; is a son of Jacob and Mary (Hadley) Lea; his father was born in Worcestershire, England, also his mother; they had five children—William, Anna, Sarah, Esther, Benjamin. Our subject was born in 1807, in Worcestershire, England, were he remained engaged in weaving carpet and attending school until he was 19 years old, when he enlisted in the British service, and served over a year; he then returned home and engaged at weaving until 1832, when he came to America with Thirza Holmes, to whom he was married the day prior to his starting; they made their settlement in Westchester Co., N. Y., where he remained about seventeen years, and then moved to Delaware Co., settling in Porter Township, where he remained four years, and then, in 1855, he came to Oxford Township, where he has since lived; by his first marriage, he had six children, but two now survive, George B., Thirza A.; his first wife died while he was in New York, and he was again married to Mary A. Allison, by whom he had one child, Alexander; she died while he was in Porter Township, and he was again married to Nancy, a daughter of Rev. Thos. W. Wigton, who is mentioned in the history of Berkshire Township, by whom he has two children—Thomas W., Eurania A.; she was born in 1817 in Sunbury, Ohio; Mr. Lea now possesses 180 acres of well-improved land, attained entirely by his own labors; while in New York, he was engaged in weaving, and was a member of the Putnam Lodge, I. O. O. F. He holds an interest in the Presbyterian Church; he has always advocated the temperance movement. His first vote was cast for Jackson, and he afterward voted the Whig ticket until the organization of the Republican party, to which he has since given his aid; his son George B. served three years in the 96th O. V. I.

ALEXANDER MARSH, farmer, Sec. 3; P. O. Ashley; was born in 1820, in Franklin Co., Ohio; his father, Josiah, was born in the State of New York, and emigrated to said county in 1812, where he farmed, and in 1857 he transferred to Concord Township, where he is now living. His mother's maiden name was Jane Simmons. Mr. Marsh remained with his parents until married, which was in 1842, to Catharine, daughter of William Evans; she was born in 1820, in Virginia, and emigrated to Ohio at an early day, with her parents; she and her husband began farming by renting of his uncle, J. Marsh, for five years; they then moved to Grundy Co., Ill., and there farmed for one year, after which they returned, like all the rest of those who leave Delaware Co. "We bid them good-by, knowing that we will soon hail their return." They then farmed

Digitized by Google

one year in Concord Township; afterward settled on their present farm of 210 acres, which is the fruit of their own labors; they have improved their farm from the green woods. They have five children—Cornelius, Viola, Monroe, Purlyett, Jasper. Cornelius enlisted in the 184th O. V. I., and Monroe in Co. E, 174th O. V. I. Mr. Marsh has been Township Trustee two terms and has held his share of other offices. He has chopped wood at 37½ cents per cord. He started in life with but little resource; as an exemplification of this fact, we may mention his first tax-receipt was 10 cents.

ANDREW MYERS, stock-dealer, Ashley; was born in Lancaster Co., Penn.; he was the son of Frederick M. Myers, and came to Ohio in September, 1865, when he settled in Oxford Township, this county; in 1871, he opened a meat store in Ashley and also in Delaware. He has held the office of Councilman; was Mayor of Ashley three terms, and is at present a candidate on the Republican ticket for County Infirmary Director. He was married to Elizabeth Killinger, of Pennsylvania, Feb. 28, 1747; they have had eight children, two of which died in infancy, and one, Samuel, after reaching manhood, was killed by the bursting of the ring used in firing an anvil, on the 4th of July, 1878. Mr. Myers is a stanch Republican.

J. C. MALONEY, farmer; P. O. Leonardsburg; is a son of Cornelius and Joanna (Sullivan) Maloney; his father was born in Ireland and emigrated to America in 1850, and died in Quebec, soon after landing. Our subject was born in June, 1824, in Ireland, and emigrated to the State of New York in 1847, and remained there until 1849. He was married in 1847, to Mary, a daughter of Philip and Ellen (McCarthy) Ferris; her parents were born in Ireland and emigrated to Canada in 1841; she was born July 22, 1827. Mr. Maloney began steamboating at the age of 20, from Toledo to Detroit and Buffalo, continuing the same for over three years, and then worked some time on a canal-boat. After marriage, he kept boarders, and he worked by the month. In 1852, they came to Ostrander, and Mr. Maloney worked on the Springfield Railroad; in 1853, they moved to Olive Green, where he worked awhile on a proposed railroad; they then went to Kentucky, where they again worked on a railroad; in 1854, he worked at the iron works, hauling for the company, and continued until December, when they moved to Ashland, Ky., and there bought property and erected a house, where they lived some time, during which he was hauling; they subsequently transferred to Clark Co., Ky., where he worked for a railroad, which sometime afterward became insolvent, and Mr. Maloney lost $2,200; he then began working on a turnpike, continuing at that some two years, and then moved to Madison Co., and there worked on another pike, until 1863, when they moved to Oxford Township, where he had bought fifty acres of woodland. Mrs. Maloney came back from Kentucky by railroad, and Mr. Maloney managed to bring three teams through in a period of twenty-one days. The only company he had was a daughter, 11 years old, and a younger son; the father managed the ox team, the daughter the horses, and the son the single buggy. They began on the present farm of 175 acres, as soon as they returned; Mr. Maloney was very industrious, and wished to meet his payments, which he did by hauling 1,449 cords of wood for a man, which paid for all of the first fifty acres of his said farm, except $9. He now makes a specialty in raising stock and grain. The union of this industrious old couple blessed them with ten children—Cornelius, born Nov. 15, 1850, deceased; Mary E., June 11, 1852; Kittie A., 1853; Cornelius, deceased, Sept. 2, 1854; Mary M., deceased, Oct. 20, 1855; John P., Aug. 20, 1857, is one of Oxford Township's best teachers; Margaret A., born Sept. 16, 1859, deceased; Thomas S., Dec. 23, 1860; James D., July 6, 1862; Ellis M., Aug. 22, 1865.

ALBERT OLDS, farmer, Sec. 2; P. O. Ashley; son of Ezra and Theda (Washburn) Olds; his father was born in Luzerne Co., Penn., in 1790, and emigrated to Ohio in the spring of 1808–09, settling, for two years, near Galena, and then settled on the farm now owned by Albert; his father was in the war of 1812; he died Nov. 18, 1858; his mother is living with Mr. Olds, and is 76 years of age; they had twelve children—Charles, Miles, Albert, Abigail, Sarah, Mary (infant), John, Benjamin, Eliza, Milo, Madison; they were members of M. E. Church; his father was once Commissioner of Delaware Co., and was Justice of the Peace for many years; his first election to this office was in 1813; his mother was from New York State; her father emigrated to Ohio about 1814, settling at Delaware City; she was one of nine children. Our subject was born in 1828, in Delaware Co., where he has always remained. He was married, Dec. 3, 1857, to Louisa, daughter of Joseph and Charlotte (Loofbourrow) Thurston; her parents had ten

Digitized by Google

children—Wilson, Alfred, Fannie, John, Elmore, Louisa, Jerusha, Lucretia, Della, Clara; they are now living in Delaware City; his wife was born Aug. 6, 1839; they have seven children—Willard (deceased), Charles, John, Bertie, Fannie (infant, deceased), infant born in 1880; he has seventy acres in the present farm, the old homestead of his fathers, and seventy-seven acres in another tract, attained partly by his own labors and management. They are members of the M. E. Church, in which he has taken great interest financially as well as spiritually. He makes a specialty in stock-raising; his father's house on this place was used for the first church spire in this part of the township. The Olds family will be prominently mentioned in the township history.

WILLIAM PETTIT, milling, Leonardsburg; is a son of William and Mary A. (Rhineer) Pettit; his father was born in Ohio; he was thrown out on his own efforts by his father's early death; his first labors were at rural life, at $10 per month; a part of the time he was making rails; he has cut the timber and split 250 rails per day; at the age of 26, he began working at carpentering with Moses Kale, of Salem, Columbiana Co. Was married, in 1861, to Mary J., daughter of George and Catharine Richmond; her parents were from New Jersey; they have seven children—Florilla, Elizabeth J., Dora, Hattie, Martin, Charlie, Stella. He worked for a man by the name of Martin for some time, and then worked over one year for R. Doty, at Eaton Station, in the saw-mill business; he then built a house, and afterward sold the same to Jeremiah Woods for $800; he then farmed in Troy Township for some time, after which he bought twenty acres, which he traded in 1878 to L. M. Cackler, for his present mill property, which he now has in good running order; he and wife manage the mill, and last year cleared over $800; they sawed, from Oct. 1, 1878, to Oct. 1, 1879, 331,442 feet of lumber, netting them, for sawing, $1,325.76. Mrs. Pettit's parents had twelve children—Martin, Peter, Henry, Mary J., Cyrus, Amy, Augusta, Elvira, Albert, Letta, Nettie, Lester; she was born Dec. 12, 1844. Mr. Pettit's first tax receipt was 10 cents.

SOLOMON ROSEVELT, retired; P. O. Ashley; was born April 27, 1807, in Clinton Co. N. Y.; he was the son of Solomon and Elizabeth Rosevelt, natives of New York State; he received his early education at a district school; when he was 18, he bound himself out for three years to Webb, Allen & Eckford, the most extensive ship-builders of New York at that time; after serving his time, he filled the position of foreman of the ship-yard for several years, and, when Brown & Bell, in the same business, contracted to build the steamers Baltic and Pacific, Mr. Rosevelt contracted with them to do the work; thus, by subcontract, he was the builder of the first two steamers that crossed the Atlantic; he also built a line of sailing vessels for William H. Platt to go to San Francisco; Brown & Bell dying, he formed a partnership with Joice & Waterberry about 1850, and leased the yard formerly owned by his old employers; they built the ships "David Brown" and "Jacob Bell," also seven vessels for A. A. Lowe to go to China and Japan, and the two steam propellers, "George Cromwell" and "George Washington" to go to New Orleans; the last four vessels built by him were the Star Line for James Raner; he then sold his ship-yard and came to Ashley, where he bought two farms containing 500 acres, and built a residence on the one in Oxford Township, near Ashley; he built two large brick store-rooms with office rooms above, in Ashley, afterward "Rosevelt Hall" in 1874; he sold his town property and went to Columbus, and engaged with his step-son in the manufacture of society emblems; he was married Dec. 7, 1828, to Elizabeth Morris, of New York; they raised a family of five children—Maria, William, George, Margaret and Charley, all now living; his first wife died March 6, 1859; Nov. 2, 1859, he was married to Mrs. Mary Ann Stratton, widow of Joseph Stratton; Mrs. S. had four children when married to Mr. Rosevelt—Elizabeth, William, Mary and Samuel, all now living; Mr. Stratton was a ship carver at his death in 1847; she continued his extensive business alone, doing the greater part of the work of the City of New York; he carved the figure of Justice on the City Hall of New York.

GEORGE SHOEMAKER, farmer; P. O. Ashley; is a son of Adam and Jane (Baker) Shoemaker; his parents emigrated from Pennsylvania to Ohio at an early day, and settled at Zanesville, for some time, and in 1820, they came to Delaware Co. (now Morrow Co.). They are both dead, and had eleven children—John, Jacob, Daniel, Jonathan, Elizabeth, Joseph, George, Samuel, Sarah, William and Solomon. Mr. Shoemaker was born in Pennsylvania in 1813, and emigrated with his parents, by team, to Ohio; he remained with his parents until 1836, when he

Digitized by Google

was married to Margaret, a daughter of William and Catharine (Wyon) Fleming; she was born in 1819, and was one of thirteen children—Lovica, Mary N., Keziah, Margaret, Drusilla, Louisa, Anthony, Catharine, William, David, Martha, Elizabeth; Maria died when small. Mr. and Mrs. Shoemaker have had eight children—Leander (deceased), Solomon, William, Lovica, Catharine, Keziah, Lilly, Jasper (deceased). They bought twenty-five acres, a part of the present farm, of his brother Daniel, paying $5,700 for the lot; he kept on adding, and now has seventy-eight acres of well-improved land, attained entirely by their own labors and management; they built a small cabin, and began their future in the dense forests. He has been willing to serve in some of those township offices where it is all work and no pay. They have been members of the M. E. Church. He has bound wheat at fifty cents per day. His industrious wife has spun for seventy-five cents per week. He had no advantages for education, there being no schools at his time of settlement, and, as years advanced, he had to labor for the necessities of life; but he now possesses a handsome little fortune, the fruits of their early days' labors.

CALVIN SMITH, farmer; Sec. 2; P. O. Ashley; is a son of David and Catharine (Willey) Smith; his father was born in Connecticut, and emigrated to Ohio when 16 years old, settling in Fairfield Co., and there married, and soon after moved to Delaware Co. His mother was born in Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Ohio with her parents, making their settlement in what is now Marlborough Township, and afterward in Morrow Co. where her father died in 1871, and her mother still lives on the farm. She was one of eleven children—Chloe N., Samuel, James, Henry, Calvin, William, Margaret, Elizabeth, David, Almira, Caroline. Mr. Smith was born Dec. 9, 1827; at the age of 21, he attended three months of school at Waldo, Morrow Co.; afterward, attended six months at Marion, Ohio, and then began teaching, which he continued for the winters of eight years, and farmed during the summers. He was married in 1852, to Elizabeth, a daughter of John W. Daily; she was born in 1830; her parents are natives of Virginia, and had nine children—William, Phœbe, Almeda, Sarah, Jane (was killed by a well-sweep), Isabel, Leander, Ellen, Rebecca. Mr. Smith was blessed with five children—Napoleon B., Sarah J., Eva B., Ida W., Cassius. They settled, after marriage, on thirty acres, which he had bought of Benjamin Clayman. In 1858, he sold the same to George Peak, and bought seventy-seven acres of Jesse Shaw, W. N. Clark and B. N. Martin, and in 1877, he sold the same to John Leidheart, and bought his present farm of ninety acres, in Sec. 2, of A. A. Wood, which had been owned prior by James Clark. Mr. Smith has held his share of school offices, as Director. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church. They formerly belonged to the U. B. Church. He was a local minister of the U. B. Church, for ten years. He has also held office in the same. His grandfathers, Smith and Willey, were in the Revolutionary war. Mr. Smith takes great interest in educating his children, and now devotes his special time to his farm, having one of the finest in this part of the county.

SETH SLACK, farmer, Sec. 3; P. O. Ashley; is a son of Ralph and Margaret (Riley) Slack; his father was born Feb. 17, 1777, in Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Ohio about 1795, settling in Franklin Co. and some time afterward emigrated to Delaware Co., settling in Berkshire Township; he settled in Oxford Township about 1815, and died in 1855; his mother was born in Virginia in 1783, and emigrated to Ohio about 1800, she died Sept. 1, 1846; they had four children—Ralph, Jacob, Seth, Margaret; there were seven children by the father's marriage with Nancy Still prior to his marriage with Seth's mother—Henry, Annie, William, John, Lewis, Ezekiel, Catharine; Seth was born June 6, 1819, in this township, where he has always lived. Was married in 1841 to Sarah J., a daughter of Thomas and Eunice (Lane) Dodd; her parents were born in the State of Delaware; she was born Aug. 7, 1822, and emigrated with her parents to Delaware Co. in 1835: she was one of seven children—Mary, Rachel, Sarah J., Nancy, Susan, Jacob, Elizabeth; Mr. and Mrs. Slack have eight children—Albert, married Miss P. Marsh; Thomas, married Minerva Barton; Margaret, married Lewis Hyatte; Charles, married Marcella Freshwater; Nancy, married Monroe Marsh; Wellington; Elizabeth, married Thomas Lea; Eunice. They settled on his father's farm for some years before they bought, and then purchased 180 acres of H. G. Andrews, and have since bought 41 acres of John Dodds, and 40 acres of Henry Foust, making in all about 261 acres, attained entirely by their own labors; they began life in the woods in a cabin; he has been Township Trustee some four years, and has held his share of small offices. He

Digitized by Google

cast his first vote for William H. Harrison, and has since voted the Republican ticket. His father once made a hand-mill to grind corn in; it was constructed with two stones fastened so as to circle upon one another, and was turned by hand; it served the people for many years; he has had many a joyous sport, with the neighbors' boys, killing squirrels and raccoons that were devouring the grain.

ELDER L. B. SHERWOOD, farmer, Sec. 3; P. O. Ashley; is a son of Daniel and Margaret (Bishop) Sherwood. His father was born in Smiths Co., Va., in 1802, and emigrated to Ohio in 1830; this trip was made by an ox-team. Their first location was made in Troy Township, where he began enlarging on his only treasure (62 cents). His other property was one horse and one-half interest in a wagon. The grandfather of our subject, whose name was Adaiah Sherwood, emigrated here from near New York. The great-grandfather, together with two other brothers, emigrated to America from England. The father of Mr. Sherwood died January, 1872, and the mother died 1876. They were the parents of ten children—L. B., Lewis, James, Catharine, Rachel, Jonathan, Jesse H., David E., Margaret A. H., Sarah E. Mr. Sherwood was born Sept. 16, 1827, in Smiths Co., Va., and was married in 1849 to Julia A., daughter of Daniel Wornstaff. Her father was a soldier of the war of 1812. Her grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier, and drew for service a portion of land in Ross Co., Ohio. Mrs. Sherwood was born in 1829, in what is now Morrow Co. This union resulted in five children—Joseph, deceased when young; Rosetta, married H. F. Owen; William, married Rachel, a daughter of Gabriel Walker; Amanda, deceased; George L. Mr. Sherwood bought fifty acres of the present farm soon after his marriage, which they have improved from the green woods; by strict economy and careful management they have added, and now have 134 acres of well-improved land, which is the fruit of their own labors. When 12 years old, Mr. Sherwood joined the Baptist Church, and has given the most of his time to the cause of the Master; at the age of 31 he began in the ministry, and in one year was ordained; he now has four regular appointments; he preached, during a period of two years, the funerals of six different men's wives, and during the same period married those six men to their second wives. Were we to judge from the amount of marriage reports shown us by the Elder, we would be compelled to believe that a greater part of his efforts had been on the noon of life. Mr. Sherwood has served in some small township offices. His amiable wife is a member of the same church, and has done her part in its sustenance. Mr. Sherwood's brother John was in Co. C. 26th O. V. I., and was wounded at Stone River, and soon afterward died. The wife of John died soon after, leaving two little girls. By the request of their father, in case he fell in the war, L. B. acted as guardian and settled up the estate without the help of an attorney. He is now guardian for a son of his brother James. Our subject's parents were Baptists; father was a deacon for a long time. Elder Sherwood takes great interest in Christianity, irrespective of denomination; he never refuses to attend a funeral on account of poverty. Were we to pen here what other people have said to us of the family of L. B. Sherwood, it would partake too much of flattery for these pages, in which we purpose to only record facts. But the result of his labors will only be known in that day when the secrets of all hearts shall be revealed.

FRANK SHOEMAKER, farmer; P. O. Leonardsburg; is the fourth son of a family of seven children, all of whom are living; he was born Nov. 17, 1833, in this county; his father, John Shoemaker, was born in Bedford Co., Penn., in 1801, and accompanied his parents to this State during his boyhood; farming was his chief occupation, and this was attended by all the privations that usually fall to the lot of early pioneers; he was married to Jane Jenkins, who was born in Virginia in 1809, and came to this State in an early day; while yet in the prime of life, he was killed accidentally by a falling tree; his wife, by her own labor and the income of a small farm, reared her family to maturity, and is now living with one of her children; she has been deprived of sight for many years. After his father's death, Frank being the only son, many cares and duties devolved on him for one so young; he devoted his time and wages to the family support until his marriage, Nov. 18, 1855, to Chloe Smith, who was a daughter of Almond and Maria (Rodman) Smith; she was born Nov. 5, 1836, in this county; her father died when she was quite small, and her mother, being left alone with a large family to support, had recourse to weaving, which she followed steadily for many years. By this union five children have been born; all are yet living—John A., Orrie E., Della C., Oscar W. and Charley

Digitized by Google

Guy; all have received a good common-school education, the eldest having taught school for several years; the daughters are married and have homes of their own to preside over. Mr. Shoemaker commenced for himself after marriage, and for several years supported his family by day labor. In 1862, he enlisted in Co. C, 88th O. V. I., and served for nearly three years; soon after being discharged, he bought a small farm, about one mile north of Eden Station, and has ever since had a comfortable home of his own. Both he and his wife united with the Wesleyan Methodist Church a number of years ago. He has always been identified with the Republican party. And thus independently situated, and pleasantly surrounded with a bright and intelligent family, Mr. and Mrs. Shoemaker can enjoy the fruits of their industry and devotion to home interests.

JOHN W. SHOEMAKER, local preacher, Ashley; was born March 12, 1842, in Morrow Co., Ohio; he was the son of Jacob and Elizabeth Shoemaker, who came with their parents from Pennsylvania about 1813, and settled in this county; he bought a farm in Morrow Co., where he now lives; he has raised a family of ten children. Mr. John W. Shoemaker remained with his father until June, 1861, when he enlisted in Co. C, 26th O. V. I., and served three years; he was in the battles of Stone River and Chickamauga; his regiment marched through the States of Tennessee, Kentucky, Alabama and West Virginia, generally in pursuit of rebel cavalry; he was wounded at Chickamauga, losing two fingers off his left hand; Mr. Shoemaker was then transferred to the Invalid Corps, and remained at Nashville until his time expired, when he came home. He was married to Miss Patience Inskip, daughter of J. J. Inskip, of Troy Township, Ohio, July 23, 1865. He bought a farm near Ashley of 100 acres, on which he lived until March, 1879, when he sold it and bought a residence in Ashley, and also a share in the Ashley Flouring Mills. He has been a member of the M. E. Church about nine years; for the past two years he has been preparing himself for the ministry; in 1878, he attended school at Oberlin, and has taken a great part in the temperance work. Mr. and Mrs. Shoemaker have had eight children—James, Harry, Ethel, Edward, Jerry, Roland, Jesse and William.

BENJAMIN SHULTS, farmer, Sec. 3; P. O. Leonardsburg; is a son of Jacob and Catharine (Shaffer) Shults; his father was born in Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Ohio in 1809, settling in Knox Co., on a farm in the green woods, having scarcely any neighbors save a number of red men of the north; his death occurred in 1859, and mother's in September, 1843. They had eleven children—Manuel, Rosan, Simon, Marianne, Benjamin, Joseph, Jacob, Eliza, Zachariah, Catharine, John. His father was married a second time, by which union he had the following children—Phœbe A., George, Sarah A., Solomon and Rebecca. Mr. Shults was born in 1819, in Knox Co., this State; at the age of 24, began business for himself on a farm in Concord Township; he rented for over one year, and then went to Millville and farmed near there for one year; he farmed a while on his father-in-law's farm, and then moved to what is now the Watts farm; in 1858, he moved to his present abode, buying, at that time, 100 acres, and has added and now owns 200 acres of well-improved land, which he has cleared; was married Jan. 20, 1843, to Malinda, a daughter of Christopher Freshwaters, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work; she has labored with him through life, and has blessed him with nine children—Elizabeth, Mary, John, Thomas, Rosanna, Christopher, Sarah, Clara and Joshua. Mr. Shults has been connected with township offices; his educational advantages were very poor; his wife never went one day to school until 15 years old; of the hardships of the pioneers he has had his share; he split 610 rails in one day. In 1858, he cut the timber and split 2,160 rails in eight days. His amiable wife has assisted him in the farm duties. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at Leonardsburg.

MRS. H. L. UTTER, dry goods; P. O. Ashley; was born at Limaville, Stark Co., Ohio, Sept. 18, 1835; the daughter of Robert and Rosetta Morrison; her father came from Hartford, Conn., and her mother from Portage Co., Ohio; when Mrs. Utter was about 9 years of age, her parents moved to Delaware Co. She was married March 12, 1851, to Adam Sherman, by whom she had two children—one of whom died in infancy; her son, Robert M. Sherman, engaged in business with his mother now, was born Jan. 31, 1854, in Delaware Co. Mr. Sherman died in Ashley the 10th day of May, 1876, having been engaged in farming and the dry-goods business; his wife has since carried on the store in her own name. She remained a widow until Nov. 22, 1879, then married Joseph J. Utter, of Morrow Co.; Adam Sherman was born Feb. 27, 1823, at Zanesville, O.; his parents, John and Martha, came to that part of Del-

Digitized by Google

aware which has since become Morrow Co.; he was one of thirteen children; in 1850, he went with Josephus McLeod overland to California, arriving there in July; in October, he started for Central America; in January, 1851, he crossed the Isthmus, and came to New Orleans, and took passage to Vicksburg on the steamer John Adams; she was overloaded and sunk near Vicksburg; Mr. Sherman was twelve hours in the water, clinging to parts of the vessel; he lost all of his clothing and the greater part of his gold, saving only about $2,000, which he carried in a belt, reaching home in February, 1851. The village of Ashley owes much to him for its present state of improvements. The ground on which it stands was his father's sugar-camp; he raised the second, fourth and fifth buildings in the town, and built thirty-five in all. Robert M. Sherman was married to Miss Rosa Leeds, of Ashley, Dec. 24, 1874; they have two children. Mr. and Mrs. Adam Sherman were members of the M. E. Church; he was honest in his dealings—a kind husband and a friend to the homeless.

J. I. WHITE, farmer; P. O. Leonardsburg; is a son of Nehemiah and Sarah A. (Fleming) White; his father was born in the State of New York about 1798, and emigrated to Ohio when 15 years old, settling in Cardington; his mother was born in 1818, in Morrow Co.; she died in 1848, when the subject of our sketch was 9 months old; he was one of three children—Elizabeth, William and James I. His father was married prior to his marriage with his mother, and had two children—Abigail and Margaret; his second marriage was to James I.'s mother; later to Sarah Van Sickle, by whom he had two children—Horace and Hannah. The subject of our sketch was born Nov. 4, 1848, in Delaware City, and was raised by Isaac Fleming, of Delaware; at the age of 21, he began working for Israel Potter. On Oct. 8, 1868, he was married to Malinda, a daughter of Edmond and Mary Scott; her parents had five children—Charles, Amy A., Omar, Malinda and Gela; his wife was born March 14, 1851; they have three children—Stella, Nora and Amy. June 10, 1868, he bought seventy-four acres of land of John Potter, and twenty acres of John McCurdy, which he now owns, and has improved by building a fine brick house worth $1,500. They are members of the Wesleyan Methodist Church.

JOHN WALLACE, farmer; Sec. 3; P. O. Ashley; is a son of Robert and Esther (Wakenshaw) Wallace; his father and mother were born and raised in Ireland, and emigrated to Pennsylvania before the war of 1812; the subject of whom we write was born in 1808 in Pennsylvania; he moved with his parents to Virginia in 1818; in 1832, he came to Licking Co., Ohio, where he married, the same year, Eliza Barnes, by whom he has five children—Mary J., George W., John and two that died while small; he settled in Delaware Co. in 1864; in 1868, they bought his present farm of eighteen acres, obtained by their own labors. When Mr. Wallace was 16, he began learning the blacksmith's trade, which he followed at intervals for seven years. He has been School Director, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and his wife of the M. E. Church. He has generally been healthy, having lost but four weeks by sickness. He assisted the engineers in laying off the road from Zanesville, Ohio, to Indianapolis, Ind.; was over three years on the road. When he came to this county from Virginia, he brought some race horses through for his cousin.

A. E. WESTBROOK, physician and surgeon, Ashley; was born in South Woodbury, Morrow Co., Ohio, Dec. 17, 1840; he was the son of Solomon and Mathena Westbrook, who came to Ohio in 1816; he received his early education at Mt. Hesper Seminary; afterward attended the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, Ohio; he read medicine with Dr. I. H. Pennock, of Morrow Co., and completed the medical course at the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery, February, 1863; he began practicing medicine at Ashley in 1865. In August, 1863, he entered the 106th O. V. I., as Surgeon, in which position he served until 1865; during the war, he was on detached duty at Gallatin, Tenn; he had charge of the Post Hospital, and was Medical Director on the staff of Brig. Gen. E. A. Payne, at Gallatin, Tenn.; he had charge of Forts Negly, Huston, and Morton, at Nashville, and was on duty at the hospital in Stevenson, Ala.; for a time was Surgeon in the 68th N. Y. V. I. He is a member of the American Medical Association, the Ohio State Medical Society, and the Delaware County Medical Association, of which he was Vice President in 1876, and was elected President in 1878. Dr. W. has always taken a great interest in the public schools of his town, which, through his efforts mainly, was changed from a district to a union or graded school, in 1879; he is at present a member of the School Board. He was married, in 1866, to Amanda E., daughter of Judge Cunard, of Mt. Gilead, Ohio, and has three children

Digitized by Google

—Edward Cunard, Blanche Alberta and Grace Sumner.

DANIEL WORNSTAFF, farmer, Sec. 3; P. O. Ashley; was born, in 1840, in Morrow Co., Ohio; his father, Daniel, was born about 1794, in Virginia; his mother, Rhoda (Sperry), was born about 1798; they emigrated to what is now Morrow Co. about 1826, and were the parents of ten children. Mr. Wornstaff was married, in 1860, to Melissa, a daughter of Almon and Maria Smith, both of English descent; she was born in 1843, in the same county her husband was, and has given him six children—Allie, married E. Martin; Newton, Essie, Martha, Noah (deceased), Wesley. He bought and settled the present farm in 1862, obtaining it of John Stephenson; it now contains fifty acres, well improved by his labors. Mr. Wornstaff has held some township offices. He is now in the poultry business, buying and shipping. He voted first for Vallandigham, and has always voted the Democratic ticket. He followed thrashing wheat six years; he caught a wildcat in 1869, perhaps the last of this species ever captured in this county; he has hunted a great many "'coons," having followed that business for twenty years.

THOMPSON TOWNSHIP.

THOMAS ARMSTRONG, farmer; P. O. Richwood; was born in Licking Co., Ohio, Feb. 20, 1820; came from there to Franklin Co., in 1832, and thence to Delaware Co., in 1863, where he has since resided. Mr. Armstrong is of Irish descent. He was married Jan. 23, 1854, to Miss Jane B. Chadwick, who is also of Irish descent; from this union there were five children—Dora, Thomas E., Carrie M., Frances C. and Jennie M. Mr. Armstrong is a wagon and carriage maker by trade, a business he followed while living in Franklin Co.; since coming to Delaware Co., he has given farming and stock-growing his exclusive attention; he owns a farm of 150 acres of well-improved land; spent his youth and early manhood with his father, and received a good common-school education. Is a member of the M. E. Church, and in politics a Republican.

JAMES G. ADAMS, farmer and stock raiser; P. O. Prospect; youngest son of Elijah and Nancy (Cary) Adams; was born in Radnor Township May 7, 1826. In the father's family, there were eleven children—seven sons and four daughters. The subject of this sketch passed his youth and early manhood on his father's farm, assisting him in clearing and improving the property that he had secured in Radnor Township. On the 9th of July, 1847, he was united in marriage with Miss Margaret M. Gast; after living one year with his father after his marriage, he moved to Marion Co., Ohio, living there one year, but, not liking his location, he removed to Thompson Township, where he has lived ever since; he is the father of an interesting family of ten children—John Q., Nancy J., Martin L., Margaret E., Elijah I. (deceased), Mary L., Emma A., Arra A., James M. and one that died in infancy without being named; of these, four are married—John, Nancy J., Martin L. and Margaret E. The eldest of Mr. Adams' sisters was an M. E. Church missionary for two years among the Wyandot Indians of Upper Sandusky. Having a good common-school education, Mr. Adams started out a poor boy, choosing as his religious standard the M. E. Church doctrine, the Republican system in politics, and honesty and integrity in his course in life; he has accumulated 200 acres of No. 1 land in Thompson Township, and fifty acres in Radnor Township; is a man that keeps thoroughly posted with the times; his residence is beautifully situated on the banks of the Scioto River, and easily accessible to several good railroad points.

JOHN BONNER, farmer and stock-grower; P. O. Richwood; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, May 25, 1828; his parents came from Ross Co., Ohio, in about 1826, purchased land in the forests of the county, and, with the aid of their sons, cleared it. The father and mother are both dead. Mr. Bonner remained with his father until about 18 years of age, when he began working as a brickmaker, a business he followed but a few years, when he began farming and stock-raising, which he has ever since followed; he deals some in fine cattle; owns a farm of 133 acres of well-improved land. Was married in 1854 to

Digitized by Google

Miss Isabella J. David, whose parents are old settlers of Delaware Co.; by their union there were four children—William S., Margaret A., Mary E. and Ray R.; the eldest of whom died in 1879. Mr. Bonner received a good common-school education, such as the schools of his early days afforded. He and wife are members of the Disciples Church, and he a member of the Democratic party.

J. W. CONE, farmer and stock-dealer; P. O. Radnor; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Jan. 6, 1809; his parents were natives of Luzerne Co., Penn., and came to Oxford Township, in this county, in 1807; at that time, there were but five families in that township; they were of English descent. Mr. Cone is the youngest of a family of five children, and is supposed to be the only one now living. He was married to Miss Mary Williams Dec. 29, 1831; her parents were natives of Wales; came to America in about 1818, landing at New York; came from there to Gallia Co., Ohio, where they remained until 1824, when they removed to Marion Co., stopping there but a short time, coming to this county in 1825, settling in Radnor Township, where there are still some members of the family residing; from this union there were thirteen children, eight boys and five girls, twelve of whom are living, and the most of them are married. Mr. Cone is a woolen manufacturer; built a factory on the Scioto River, south of the farm he now resides on, in about 1844; in 1874, his factory burned down, since which time, he has followed farming and stock-raising; while running his factory, he invested the profits as he could spare them from his business in land, and now owns 480 acres, well improved. Politically, Mr. Cone is a Democrat.

PRIOR COX, farmer; P. O. Radnor; was born in Warwickshire, England, Jan. 22, 1826; came to America, in 1829, with his parents, landing at New York, going from there to Sandusky City by water, and from there came to this county, where he has resided most of the time since; he is a son of Prior and Elisabeth Cox, in whose family there were six children, Prior being the fourth. He was married, April 10, 1851, to Miss Isabel F. Maize, who was born April 15, 1820; they have three children—William L., born April 10, 1852; James F., born April 17, 1854, and Prior J., born Sept. 10, 1857. Mr. Cox received such an education as the schools of an early day afforded in Delaware Co.; the first he attended was kept by Rev. Mr. Chidlaw, in Radnor Township; at the age of 21, he commenced business for himself; made several trips over the mountains with sheep and hogs, driving them to Cumberland, and from there shipping them to Baltimore; his first trip was in 1847, with sheep; his next was in 1849, this time with hogs, which were much more difficult to drive, taking forty-three days to drive them to Cumberland. Mr. Cox now owns a good farm, which is well improved; he has vivid recollections of the manner of living and the many hardships the settlers of the county had to endure. He and his wife and one son are members of the Presbyterian Church. His politics are Democratic.

JAMES P. CUNNINGHAM, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Richwood; is a native of Pennsylvania, where he was born in 1804; he came to Fairfield Co., this State, in 1827, where he made it his home until 1840, when he removed to this county and purchased 110 acres of heavily timbered land, which he cleared and improved. Mr. Cunningham was married, in 1831, to Miss Catharine Carpenter, whose parents were very early settlers of Fairfield Co.; there were born to them four children, three of whom are deceased; Mrs. Cunningham died in 1877; Mr. Cunningham is by trade a carpenter, but has done very little at it since coming to Delaware Co., which time has been devoted to farming and stock-raising; however, the last few years he, has retired from active labor, and his only son is working the farm for him. By the sturdy hand and long years of application, the forest land that Mr. Cunningham purchased years ago has been turned into well-cultivated fields, and neighbors are to be found on every hand. According others the right to choose for themselves as to their political faith, Mr. Cunningham votes the Republican ticket.

SAMUEL DILSAVER, farmer and stock-grower; P. O. Richwood; was born in Union Co., Ohio, March 29, 1844. His father came from Virginia to Union Co., at a very early day, and his mother was born in Union Co. Our subject resided with his parents until he was of age, working on the farm; he received a limited education, but, by applying himself in that direction in his leisure moments, has acquired knowledge that enables him to do business in a business-like way. He was married, Aug. 16, 1865, to Miss Bethena Graham, whose parents were old settlers of Delaware Co.; she was born Dec. 9, 1844; from this union there were three children, two of whom died in infancy; the one living is Eva, born Oct. 19, 1871. Mr. Dilsaver made the most of what he now possesses by his own hard labor; owns a

Digitized by Google

farm of sixty acres of well-improved land. He has resided in Delaware Co. since about 1865, and has always followed farming and stock-raising for a business. Politically, he is a Democrat.

JOHN J. FLEMING, farmer; P. O. Prospect; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Aug. 17, 1826; the father is of Irish, and the mother of Welsh, descent; they came to this township in a very early day. John resided with his father until 24 years of age, at which time he began for himself; he has always followed farming; he made his start without money or property of his own, and now owns 100 acres of well-improved land; received such an education as the schools of Radnor Township afforded when he was a boy. Has been married twice, the first was in 1850, to Miss Hannah Mills, by whom there was one son; his first wife died in December, 1872; he was married again in 1875 to Miss Christia Behtel; her parents were old settlers of the county. By this union there was one child—Lida G. Mr. Fleming's politics are Democratic.

MARSHALL FIELD, farmer and stock-grower; P. O. Richwood; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Sept. 20, 1841. His father was a native of Canada, and his mother of Pennsylvania; came to Delaware Co. in about 1818. The subject of this sketch is next to the eldest of a family of fourteen children, two of whom are now dead; his parents moved to Iowa, where his father died; the mother still resides there. Mr. Field was married, May, 1860, to Miss Sarah Houden; her parents are old settlers of Delaware Co; came from Pennsylvania in a very early day; from their union there are six children—Jennie, Ida L., Elizabeth, Hannah, Gracie and Freddie. Mr. Field was a member of the 121st O. V. I. in the late war, and was with Sherman's army in all its engagements and movements, from Atlanta until the surrender of the rebel General, Joe E. Johnston, in front of Raleigh, N. C.; he had nearly three years' service, and at the close received an honorable discharge; he also had a brother in the war, who died at Mound City, Ill. Mr. Field has followed farming excepting for a short time, when he worked in a saw-mill for his father; he began business for himself without any property, and now owns a farm of 70 acres, in connection with 50 acres that came by his wife, all of which is well improved, and the very best of soil. He remained at home with his parents until 19 years of age, at which time he was married; received a good common-school education. Himself and wife are members of the M. E. Church. In politics, he is a Republican.

JOHN FRYMAN, farmer, stock-grower, and manufacturer of draining-tile; P. O. Richwood; was born in Tennessee April 30, 1805; when he was quite young, his parents removed to Pennsylvania, where they remained but a short time, then came to Belmont Co., Ohio. At the age of 21, John returned to Pennsylvania, where he was married, Jan. 15, 1827, to Miss Mary Smith, whose parents were natives of Pennsylvania, but came to this county at an early day. Mr. Fryman resided in Pennsylvania until 1835, at which time he came to Thompson Township and purchased 100 acres of swamp land, which he cleared and drained; to this he occasionally added, until he became the possessor of about 400 acres, some of which he has since sold, but still has about 300 acres remaining, which is well improved. He had a family of two sons only; the eldest, Thomas, died at 14 years of age; the next, Samuel, whose biography appears in this work, lives near his father, and is connected with him in the manufacture of draining-tile. Mary Fryman, the wife and mother, died Sept. 4, 1879. Mr. Fryman has always made farming and stock-raising his principal business; he began life poor, making all that he now has by his own hard work and perseverance; he resided with his father until of age, receiving a common-school education. Is a member of the Disciples Church. Politically, he is a Democrat, but respects the opinions of others on that subject.

SAMUEL FRYMAN, farmer, stock grower and manufacturer of draining-tile; P. O. Richwood, Ohio; is a son of John Fryman, whose biography appears in this work; he was born in Pennsylvania May 10, 1833, and came to this county with his parents in 1835, with whom he resided until of age, receiving a common-school education; he has been married twice: First, May 4, 1855, to Miss Hannah Bonner, who was born and raised in Delaware Co.; from this union there were five children—John, Henry, William, Samuel A., and Mary, two of whom are now dead; the mother died Aug. 15, 1864; Mr. Fryman was again married, Oct. 25, 1866, to Miss Catharine J. Snowdon, who was born in the adjoining county of Union; by this wife there are eight children—Thomas, Benjamin, Willson, Nelson, Clara E., Walter S., Delilah and Mary A., one of whom is dead; Mr. Fryman has always followed farming and stock-raising, in connection

Digitized by Google

with which he and his father had lately commenced the manufacture of draining-tile; owns a farm of fifty acres which he cleared and improved. Himself and wife are members of the Disciples Church; politically, he is like his father, a Democrat; holds the office of Township Treasurer, an office he has had for the last five years; he is an energetic man, and one of the good citizens of Thompson Township.

THOMAS LAVENDER, deceased; was born in Sussex, Eng., April 27, 1793; came to America in about 1818; landed at New York, going from there to Pennsylvania, where he remained until about 1836, when he came to Delaware Co., where he died Feb. 15, 1876; he was married twice; first in England about 1815; by this union there were five children; the oldest, Luke, was born March 2, 1816; John, Nov. 24, 1817; Elizabeth, Jan. 26, 1820; Martha, Nov. 26, 1821; Thomas, Aug. 8, 1823; the mother, Elizabeth Lavender, died Dec. 5, 1823; Mr. Lavender was married to his second wife, Maria Gear, in 1825, by whom there were eight children; Sally was born Oct. 16, 1825; Delia, June 16, 1828; Leonard, Aug. 27, 1830; Jessey, Feb. 25, 1833; Permelia, Dec. 20, 1836; Laura, Jan. 6, 1839; Reuben, Aug. 27, 1841; Luther, Oct. 6, 1843. Reuben Lavender, the next to the youngest son, was married to Miss Jennie Curry May 2, 1865; she was born in this county Jan. 15, 1848; is the sixth child of a family of nine children; her parents were natives of Licking Co., Ohio; came to Delaware Co. in 1836; the subject of this sketch was a brick-maker by trade; he burned the first kiln of brick and built one of the first brick houses in Thompson Township; he purchased 153 acres of land when he came to the county, which, by the aid of his sons, he improved; Reuben fell heir to this farm; upon it he was born and raised; it would be difficult to find a better one, and he will most likely spend his life there; by his union with Miss Curry, there are three children—Ella E., born Nov. 3, 1866; Willie R., April 28, 1869; Clara B., Dec. 1, 1876. Like his father, politically, he is a Republican, and with his wife, member of the M. E. Church; the parents were members of the Protestant Methodist Church.

CYRUS LARCOM, farmer; P. O. Richwood, Union Co.; was born in New York State in 1818; his father was a native of Connecticut, and mother of York State; in about 1824 he went with his parents to Pennsylvania, where he resided until 1836, when they again moved; this time they came to Delaware Co., Ohio, where our subject has remained ever since; he is now living with his fourth wife; his first marriage was, Aug. 28, 1840, to Miss Margaret Simpson, who was born Oct. 30, 1818; her parents were natives of Harrison Co., Ohio; from this marriage there were three children; the eldest, Levi, was born April 13, 1842; John T., Feb. 2, 1845; Collins, Feb. 28, 1847; the mother of these children died about 1849; he was married Nov. 15, 1850, to Miss Mary Griffith, and from this marriage, seven children, all of whom are now living—Sarah D., born Oct. 1, 1851; Cyrus J., June 16, 1853; Samuel R., Sept. 23, 1855; Celestia J., Feb. 18, 1858; Sophronia A., July 16, 1860; Rosella, Aug. 2, 1863; Mary M., Oct. 6, 1866, and the mother was born Nov. 2, 1830, and died Nov. 29, 1869. Mr. Larcom then married Mrs. Johnston, who died Aug. 19, 1878; he married his fourth wife, Caroline Lister, May 27, 1879; she was born Sept. 21, 1824; he is a member of the Disciples Church, in good standing, and is a faithful, Christian man.

THE MONEY FAMILY, the original founder of which, in this country, was of English and Welsh descent, emigrated from England and settled in Fairfax Co., Va., in 1776. He was an ardent Methodist and placed himself where his active nature found plenty of earnest work for heart and hand to do, in the double occupation of preacher and farmer. There were born into the family four sons and one daughter—Ephraim, James, William, Nicholas and Nancy. The second son, James, was born in Fairfax Co., Va., about 1785; he, more than any of the other children, perhaps, partook of his father's earnest, active nature; possessing but limited educational advantages, he made the most of such opportunities as were offered for mutual improvement, and following agricultural pursuits, he won an enviable position among his neighbors as a successful farmer. At the age of 23, he married Miss Mary Hutchins, a native of Virginia, born in 1791, the daughter of Francis Hutchins, Esq. There were born to them two sons and six daughters—Nicholas, Elizabeth, Mary Ann, Rachel, Lucinda, James W., Ruth and Frances Jane; of these, Nicholas, Rachel and Lucinda are dead. James Money, the father of these children, died in his native State, in the prime of his life, respected and regretted by all. After the settlement of his estate, it was found that there was but little left, and Mrs. Money took upon herself the double burden of father and

Digitized by Google

mother with a loving, heroic fortitude. Thus bereft of her natural support, she learned to depend upon the oldest son, Nicholas, then a lad of 16 years, who nobly responded to the call of duty. In the fall of 1826, Mrs. Money with her family, seven in number, moved to Guernsey Co., Ohio. Their means had then dwindled to the sum of $10. Nicholas seeking work wherever and whenever it could be found, he found employment on the farm, or in building the national road, devoting his earnings to the support of the family. In these pinching times of want and necessity, he learned the salutary lessons of economy and industry. Deprived by family circumstances of the advantages of a liberal education, he employed his leisure hours in acquiring a practical culture which made him in his later life prominent in his community. It had been Mrs. Money's constant care to inure her children to frugal and industrious habits and prepare them to act well their part in life. She died in 1834, in Muskingum Co., where the family had moved not long before.

Nicholas, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Frederick Co., Va., Jan. 31, 1809, and since the death of his father had contributed largely to the maintenance of the family. Was married, in the fall of 1831, to Miss Maraba White, a native of Guernsey Co., where she was born in 1815; this union was blessed with children, but they did not survive infancy, and when the blossoms heralded the springtime of 1834, the mother, too, passed away. On July 30 of the following year, Mr. Money married for his second wife Susan Cunningham, who was born Nov. 19, 1801. This union resulted in the birth of four children, only one of whom is living. In 1876, after forty-one years of married life, Mrs. Money passed away, and the subject of this sketch was a second time rendered a widower. The surviving child of this union is Catharine E. A. Money, who was born in this township Oct. 31, 1843. Mr. Money formed his third marital allianoe Oct. 19, 1876, at which time Miss Margaret Gillet became his wife; she was born Sept. 22, 1836, and by whom he had one child—Margaret, born Aug. 27, 1877.

In the month of November, 1836, Mr. Money moved to this township, where he bought 100 acres of woodland, upon which he settled and entered upon the task of preparing it for tillage. He afterward sold a half-interest to his brother, James W., with whom he did business as partner the rest of his life. In later years, the brothers gave their attention to sheep-raising, and became the most extensive in that business in Delaware Co., shearing sometimes as high as four thousand head. In 1879, at the age of 70 years, Nicholas Money laid down life's burdens and entered that sleep that has no earthly waking. His life was one of unremitting activity. Forced by the death of his father to support the family he was, in his younger days, prevented from accumulating property, and began life for himself with scarcely a dollar; from this he succeeded to affluence. Mr. Money was an earnest Christian, and a prominent member of the Disciples Church. In politics, he was first a Whig, and later, when new issues gave rise to the Republican party, he took an advanced position with it in favor of the Union and equal rights. His widow, with her daughter, lives upon the old homestead, and but a short distance from this is the residence of James, who had been so long associated as partner.

James W. Money, whose portrait also appears in this work, was born in Frederick Co., Va., March 2, 1821, and was 5 years old on the death of his father; he came with the family to Ohio, and as he grew older, assisted in contributing to their support. The stern experience through which the family was called to pass taught him an invaluable lesson, which has shaped his course through life; having followed the fortunes of his kindred, he came to Thompson Township, and there, meeting with Miss Caroline Russell, married her in February, 1848, in his 27th year; three children were born to them—Elizabeth, Jan. 3, 1849; Henry, June 3, 1851, and William, Sept. 14, 1856; the daughter died Nov. 16, 1858. On the 27th day of May in the same year, Mrs. Money died, after ten years of wedded life. For over seven years, Mr. Money lived a widower, caring for his family, and engrossed in business. He subsequently met Mrs. Elizabeth Kile, of Union Co., and was married to her Oct. 26, 1865, with whom he is now living. Mr. Money has led an active life, and for thirty-one years was associated with his brother Nicholas in business; though some twelve years his junior, he was closely allied to him in tastes, education and pursuits, and is noted for his business ability; the brothers held their property in common; to the original purchase of land, they subsequently added until they were the possessors of 600 acres; they also owned a large amount of stock, besides one-fourth interest in the Richwood Bank, of which Mr. Money

Digitized by Google

is still a stockholder. In politics and religion, they were not divided, James being an earnest Republican and a pillar in the Disciples Church. It is with a satisfaction such as can be enjoyed by comparatively few that Mr. Money can take a retrospective view of his career. Beginning a poor boy, without assistance, he has struggled up through his own efforts to a position of wealth and influence; he is eminently a self-made man, and may well be proud of his achievements.

JAMES MAIZE, farmer; P. O. Radnor; was born in Huntingdon Co., Penn., Dec. 25, 1816, where he resided until about 17 years of age, coming to this county with his parents in 1833; is of Irish descent; his father came to America in 1811; landed in New York, going from there to Pennsylvania, where he was married, in 1814, to Miss Margaret Leonard, by whom there were five children, James being the eldest; two are now dead. The father, on coming to this county, purchased 100 acres of land, which, with the aid of his sons, he cleared up and improved; he afterward purchased 100 acres more, which he also improved. Mr. Maize has been married twice; the first time, to Miss Sarah J. Allen, Feb. 4, 1841, by whom there were four children—Wilson S., Aaron A., John L. and James A.; the mother of these died Oct. 9, 1848, after which he went to California, making the trip from Missouri by team, in ninety days; he remained in California a little more than two years, working in the gold mines most of the time, and was quite successful, as he saved $2,700 from his earnings; he returned to Ohio in June, 1852, by the Isthmus of Panama and New York, and from there to his old home by rail. His second marriage was to Margaret Williams Oct. 9, 1853; they had three children—Wilson F., Margaret A. and Mary I. Mr. Maize owns a farm of 180 acres of well-improved land. Had two sons in the late war, both of whom lived to return home. He has been a member of the M. E. Church for twenty-one years. Politically, he is a Democrat.

JAMES A. MAIZE, manufacturer of draining-tile, and farmer; P. O. Richwood; was born in Delaware Co., Ohio, Aug. 30, 1846, and is a son of James Maize, whose biography appears in this work. He lived with his parents until of age, working on his father's farm, and received such an education as the schools of the country afforded. He was married Dec. 14, 1872, to Miss Sarah A. Browning, whose parents were early settlers of this county. From this union there are three children—Clara M., Mary E. and Willie. Mr. Maize followed farming until the last few years, in which he has been engaged in manufacturing draining-tile; has quite an extensive factory, and makes a superior quality; has capacity to burn 1,400 rods of tile at a time, and he has labored to excel in this business, as well as in his farming, when that was his business, in both of which he has been quite successful. Himself and wife are members of the M. E. Church. Politically, he is a Liberal Democrat.

JAMES W. NOBLE, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Prospect; was born in this county Jan. 18, 1841; is a son of George and Eliza Noble—the father is of Irish descent—came to America in about 1835; the mother is a native of Pennsylvania. Our subject is the eldest of a family of seven children and is the only one now living. He was married Oct. 2, 1862, to Miss Matilda Wottring, who was born in Delaware Co., June 22, 1840; from this union there were six children, one of whom is now dead; Martin W. was born July 3, 1863, and died Sept. 23, 1863; Reuben S. was born Aug. 13, 1865; William N., Aug. 11, 1867; Lydia B., Feb. 14, 1872; Laura B., Sept. 3, 1877; George L., Sept. 22, 1879. Mr. Noble has always followed farming and stock-growing—owns a farm of 84 acres of well-improved land; began business for himself without any aid and made all he now possesses by his own industry. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church. Mr. Noble's political faith is allied with the Democratic party.

WILLIAM POWELL, saw-milling; P. O. Prospect, Marion Co., Ohio; was born in Marion Co., Ohio, Oct. 7, 1834; parents were natives of Pennsylvania and came to Marion Co. at a very early day. Our subject has from his boyhood followed milling, and is still in that business. He was married April 8, 1855, to Miss Malinda Culp, whose parents were also natives of Pennsylvania and came to Delaware Co., Ohio, in about 1835; she was born March 6, 1838; from this marriage there was a large family of children, several of whom are now dead; the eldest Margaret R. was born July 11, 1856; Florence G., July 10, 1858; Joseph W., Sept. 28, 1860; Rilla M., Oct. 19, 1862; Henry E., Dec. 6, 1864; Alice M., Oct. 4, 1868; Mary E., Nov. 27, 1873; Mertie B., Aug. 23, 1877. Margaret R. died July 11, 1879; Henry E. died Nov. 14, 1867; one child died in infancy. In 1869, Mr. Powell went to Anderson Co., Kan., where he purchased a farm, did some farming, in connection with which he ran a saw

Digitized by Google

mill, in the town of Greeley, in the same county. Becoming dissatisfied with the West, he returned to Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1876, where he has since resided and purchased a saw-mill on the west bank of the Scioto River, in Thompson Township, and is doing a good business. His grandfather lived to the age of nearly 102 years; Mr. Powell's father was born in 1812, and is yet living. Our subject was in the late war, he went out with the 100-day men; was in Co. A, 145th Regiment; he was enrolled May 2, 1864, and received his discharge Aug. 24, 1864. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church, and live consistent with their belief.

EDMOND RUSSELL, farmer; P. O. Radnor; was born in Thompson Co., Conn., Feb. 5, 1818; is a son of Joseph and Elizabeth Russell; father was a native of Connecticut, mother, of Massachusetts. Mr. Russell came to this county with his parents in about 1819, where he has resided ever since; is eldest of a family of seven children, two of whom are now dead. His father purchased 318 acres of heavily timbered land on the west bank of the Scioto River, in this township, and, with the aid of his sons, cleared it. Our subject resides on part of the old farm, which, since the father's death, has been divided among the children. The father died the night of Dec. 29, and the mother the morning of Dec. 30, 1856, and were buried in one coffin. Edmund Russell was married to Miss E. Milligan Nov. 8, 1843; her parents were early settlers of the county; they had eleven children—six sons and five daughters; the mother died Feb. 18, 1863. Mr. Russell remained a widower a short time, when he was married again to Mrs. Hannah Allen, by whom there were two children, making in all thirteen. Mr. Russell resided with his father on the farm until of age, when he began for himself, working awhile for his father by the month, and then rented part of his farm, and has followed farming ever since; he received such an education as the schools of the day afforded, which, of course, was somewhat limited. Mr. Russell belongs to the Republican party.

J. F. SMITH, farmer and stock-dealer; P. O. Radnor; was born in Niagara Co., N. Y., Dec. 22, 1836; came to Delaware Co. with his parents about 1838. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother—Fronca Frontz Smith—of Niagara Co., N. Y.; the father purchased 166 acres of heavily timbered land when he came to the county, on which his son, J. F., now resides; it is now well improved and the very best of land. Mr. Smith resided with his father until 19 years of age, at which time he rented part of the farm and began for himself; has followed farming ever since, in connection with which he deals some in stock; was one of a company who imported at one time seven French stallions from France, at a cost of about $20,000, one of which he still owns. He was married, Jan. 5, 1865, to Miss Margaret A. Cone, daughter of J. W. Cone; they have two children—Louanna, born Nov. 16, 1866, and Charles C., Dec. 28, 1867. Mr. Smith's father was a tanner by trade, a business he did not follow after coming to Ohio; he was also a great hunter, and spent much of his time with the Indians, with whom he was very friendly. On one of his hunting expeditions, he killed a black bear with a hand-ax; one of its tusks J. F. has yet, and prizes it highly. Mr. Smith received such an education as the schools of an early day afforded in the country. Is a member of the Lutheran Church, and politically, a Democrat.

CHARLES SLOOP, farmer; P. O. Richwood; was born in Ross Co., Ohio, Sept. 22, 1804; resided with his mother until of age, when he began business for himself; his father died when he was young, and his step-father did not give him the advantages of an education; but, after he became of age, he acquired a limited knowledge of the commoner branches, which enabled him to do business with fair facility; he came to Delaware Co. in 1835, where he purchased land, and has resided ever since, with the exception of one year that he spent in Kansas, going there in 1870, and returning in 1871 to his old farm, where he expects to remain the balance of his days. Mr. Sloop was married, Dec. 25, 1831, to Miss Matilda Nepp, who was a native of Fairfield Co. Ohio; was born April 3, 1812. From this union there were twelve children—Harrison, born Feb. 10, 1833; Eli, May 10, 1835; Mary J., April 20, 1838; Harriet, Dec. 8, 1839; Isabel A., Dec. 3, 1840; Isaiah, Oct. 7, 1842; Elizabeth, April 18, 1844; Hannah, Feb. 24, 1846; Matilda, Aug. 7, 1847; Eliza, July 25, 1849; Margaret, May 18, 1852; John, Jan. 14, 1853. The mother of these children died Jan. 14, 1854. Mr. Sloop purchased, when he first came to the county, a piece of land containing sixty acres, which was heavily timbered; afterward purchased fifty-three acres in connection with the first piece, all of which he cleared, and now is well improved. He is a member of the Disciples Church, and lives consist-

ently as a Christian. Politically, he is a Republican; had several sons and sons-in-law in the late war. Farming and stock-raising has occupied his attention since starting for himself.

ELI SLOOP, farmer; P. O. Richwood; was born in Thompson Township May 10, 1835; is the son of Charles Sloop, whose biography appears in this work; he resided with his parents until 18 years of age, at which time he began business for himself; has always followed farming, with the exception of a few years that he worked at the carpenter's trade. Was married, May 16, 1858, to Miss Martha J. Smith, who was born Feb. 21, 1837; her parents came from Fairfield Co., Ohio, to Delaware Co. in a very early day; from their marriage there are seven children; the eldest, Charles W., was born Dec. 23, 1859; Harrison, Jan. 8, 1861; John B., July 17, 1863; Violetta, Nov. 8, 1866; Benjamin F., June 17, 1871; Artemus, Dec. 19, 1874, and Flora, June 28, 1879. Mr. Sloop owns a farm of 105 acres of well-improved land which was purchased from the Government by S. Clark, and was transferred a number of times before the present owner became possessor of it; Mr. Sloop made all he now possesses by hard work and economy. He served about one year in the late war, became disabled and was discharged in November, 1863; was in several battles, coming out of all of them without a wound; was discharged on account of poor health. He and wife are members of the Christian Church.

J. P. WILLAUER, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Prospect, Marion Co., Ohio; born in Pennsylvania Sept. 11, 1821; his parents were also natives of Pennsylvania; he came to Marion Co. in 1854, where he resided until 1861, when he came to Delaware Co., which has since been his home. Our subject resided with his parents until of age, when he began business for himself; he is a miller by trade, a business he has followed for about fifteen years; he quit the mill and bought a farm in 1861, since which time he has made farming and stock-raising his principal business. Mr. Willauer was married Dec. 13, 1846, to Miss Mary A. Shaffer, whose parents were also natives of Pennsylvania, where they still reside; from this marriage there were seven children, two of whom are now dead, one dying in infancy; those now living are Rachel M., Mary E., Theodore P., James R., Frederick S. and Samuel C. Mr. Willauer owns 101 acres of well-improved land; he is a member of the German Reformed Church, and, politically, a Democrat; his wife is a member of the Lutheran Church, and a part of the family belong to the M. E. Church.

REUBEN WOTTRING, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Prospect; born in Pennsylvania July 5, 1838, and came to Delaware Co. with his parents in 1839, where he has since resided most of the time; his parents are natives of Pennsylvania, and are of German descent; the father purchased a farm of 154 acres on coming to the county, most of which he cleared and improved; our subject now resides on this farm; the father died suddenly March 17, 1879, and the mother is yet living. Mr. Wottring has been married twice, and is now a widower; his first marriage was, Sept. 22, 1867, to Miss Jennie Hoyman, by whom there was one son—Elmer H., born March 13, 1869; the mother of this child died in December, 1869; after the lapse of five years from her death, Mr. Wottring again married, May 3, 1874, this time the lady of his choice being Miss Lida B. Dix, whose parents were old settlers of Delaware Co.; they enjoyed the happiness of each other's society but a short time, when she, too, was called away; her death occurred Feb. 25, 1875. Our subject has always followed farming and stock-raising for a business, with the exception of two years that he was engaged in running a grist-mill in Prospect, Marion Co. He is a member of the German Reformed Church, and, politically, a Democrat.

Digitized by Google

BROWN TOWNSHIP.

BOLINGER & COLE, blacksmiths, Kilbourn. Frank Bolinger was born Feb. 22, 1852, is the son of Jacob Bolinger, a native of Germany, whose wife was Catherine Smith, from the same place; Frank was born in Delaware City, where he grew up, and there learned his trade; afterward worked there two years. September, 1873, he married Lemma Brownsberger, born in 1854, and raised in Stark Co.; was the daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth Brownsberger. Frank worked one year and a half in Marion Co.; in 1876, came to this place and set up in business for himself; has two children—Edward and Adelbert. Himself and wife are members of the Lutheran Church. January, 1880, he associated in business with Charles Cole, born in New Jersey Oct. 17, 1842, son of Henry and Nancy (Marquette) Cole; learned his trade in New Jersey, and came West in 1860; located in Galena, worked at his trade until the breaking-out of the rebellion. He enlisted in Co. I, 32d O. V. I.; was four years and five months in the service, and returned with life and limb unscathed, and in 1865 married Mary Loop, born in this county; she died in 1875. Feb. 2, 1876, he married Lenora Hornback, his present wife, she was born in Knox Co.; had five children by his first wife; one by the second. Mr. Cole has worked in various places since he came West—Cheshire, Sunbury, Lewis Center, Eden Station, and to this town in 1869. He is a member of the Prohibition party. The firm are now associated together under the firm name of Bolinger & Cole, doing general blacksmithing in a satisfactory manner.

ABEL W. BARTLETT, farmer; P. O. Kilbourn; is a descendant of one of the early settlers of the county; he was born in Kingston Township April 12, 1826, the ninth of a family of ten children born to Abner and Obedience (Mix) Bartlett; Abner was born at Catskill, N. Y., his wife in Vermont; after their marriage, came to this State at an early period of this county's history, locating in Kingston, when there were but three houses in Delaware City; he lived in Kingston until the year 1834, sold out and moved to Columbus, and was engaged in the manufacture of ropes; he remained there until the time of the cholera plague, of which he was a victim; at the age of 14, Abel went to learn the tailor's trade at Mt. Vernon; in his 20th year, located at Cardington, setting up in business for himself, continuing there until the year 1847; Sept. 25, same year, married Zillah Grant, daughter of Andrew Grant, from Pennsylvania; they moved to Marion Co., stayed one year, engaged in the hotel business; this not suiting them, they went to Cardington where he resumed his former occupation, and added to it the merchant tailor and clothing business; his wife died Jan. 6, 1867, leaving two children—Andrew W. and Adelbert G.; Andrew, at Cardington, engaged in the transportation business; Adelbert met with a tragic end; in the spring of 1867 moved to Ashley, Oxford Township, was engaged in the merchant tailor business two years; in 1869, moved to Morrow Co. and engaged in farming. Oct. 27, 1868, married Eliza M. Peak, born in 1836; her parents were from Windsor Co., Vt.; in the spring of 1876, moved to the place he now owns, situated one mile south of Eden on the J. P. Slack farm, later owned by M. M. Glass; he has seventy-six acres of land; has one child by his present wife, Olin Webb, born April 11, 1872. He and his wife are both members of the M. E. Church; he is a strong advocate of temperance principles, and a zealous member of the I. O. O. F., having represented that body in Grand Lodge on several occasions; he is a liberal patron of the public journals.

ENOCH BAKER, farmer; P. O. Berkshire; was born July 19, 1812, in Wayne Co.; is a son of Jacob and Barbara Baker, who emigrated to this State from Virginia in 1809 on horseback; among the utensils brought with them, was a Dutch oven; they made their way through the trackless forest, and were among the hardy pioneers of this county; Enoch was the second of a family of seven children; he remained with his father until he was 24 years of age; then started for himself and lived the life of a bachelor until he was 36. May 28, 1848, was married to Hannah Baker, born in New Pittsburg, Wayne Co., Nov. 22, 1829; is a daughter of Ignatius and

Digitized by Google

Catharine (Boocher) Baker, both from Harrison Co., Va.; after marriage, Mr. Baker located in Licking Co., remaining there until 1868, then moved to Brown Township, southeast corner, his present home; has 115½ acres of land; they have had nine children, four living—Barbara, wife of J. Barber; Jacob W., William L., and Milan L.; Mrs. Baker's father was for twenty years Justice of the Peace, and represented his county in the Legislature; Enoch began life poor, he received about $100 from his father's estate, this was his beginning.

EZEKIEL EKELBERRY; P.O. Alum Creek; was born in Fairfield Co. Jan. 20, 1827; is the fourth child of Jacob and Elizabeth (Whitman) Ekelberry. Jacob was born June 9, 1799, in Pennsylvania, and came West when a lad, and, after a residence of twenty years in Muskingum Co., moved to Fairfield Co., where he remained until the year 1834, when he settled in this county. Ezekiel's mother was born in Fairfield Co. Nov. 17, 1800. Ezekiel was a lad of about 7 years old when his parents located in this township. His father bought land at $3 per acre; settled in the southeast part of the township, where he lived until 1870, when he moved to Delaware, remaining until his death, which occurred July, 1872; his wife died in October, 1854. Ezekiel was married in his 23d year to Julia Ann Edelblute, daughter of John Edelblute; she was born in Licking Co. After their marriage, they lived about two years in Berlin Township; then came to his present place of abode on the homestead and has since remained. Were blessed with ten children, but seven of whom are living—Ann (now Mrs. Charles Miller, of Delaware), Theodore, Mary E. (now Mrs. W. Hultz), Drusilla, Francis, Alice and Ross. Mrs. Ekelberry has 140 acres of land.

JOHN EKELBERRY, farmer; P. O. Kilbourne. John was born Oct. 1, 1824, in Fairfield Co.; is the eldest of a family of eight children, whose parents were Jacob and Elizabeth (Whitman) Ekelberry; the former was from Pennsylvania; his wife was born in Fairfield Co. John was married Oct. 14, 1852, to Cecilia Longwell, born in this township in 1834; daughter of James and Phebe Longwell, who were among the stanch families in this county; since the marriage of John and wife, they have lived in Brown Township; the first few years of their married life were spent in a log cabin; subsequently, moved to their present place of residence, where they have 225 acres of land, and he is among Brown's best farmers; they have a very interesting family, four boys—Frank J. (now practicing medicine in Concord, at Belle Point), Charles J. (teacher), Louis A. and Norton (at home). Mr. Ekelberry is a member of Floral Grange, No. 366, also of Hiram Lodge, A., F. & A. M., No. 54.

NELSON FLEMING, farmer; P. O. Leonardsburg. Like many of Ohio's citizens, Mr. Fleming is of Pennsylvania ancestry, commencing with Henry Fleming, who was born in the Cohacocholis Valley, Mifflin Co., Penn., in 1770; his son Isaac, father of Nelson, was born April 7, 1794, in Mifflin Co. His wife, Elizabeth Wyan, was born May 10, 1796, and stood before the altar with Isaac Nov. 7, 1816; their nuptials were celebrated in accordance with the laws of that commonwealth. The foregoing persons were among the first emigrants who settled on Alum Creek, arriving as early as the fall of 1817. Nelson Fleming was born Sept. 19, 1832, in Delaware Co., Ohio, and, Aug. 9, 1854, married Elisabeth Barton, whose birth occurred Sept. 18, 1829. They were married by the Rev. Ezekiel Gavitt, who in this way stands connected with the history of many of the citizens of Delaware Co. Nelson has but one representative to hand his name to futurity, and that in the person of James Edward Fleming, who was born Sept. 27, 1858. By occupation, Nelson Fleming is a farmer, of more than ordinary success in all the departments of stock-raising. Singularly particular in his selections in breeding, he has brought some classes of his stock (especially cattle) to a high standard; having several premium bullocks, one of which, at the age of 3 years, attains the enormous weight of 2,200 pounds. Whatever Mr. Fleming has attained has been the result of indomitable will and energy, having taken his beginning in life in very moderate circumstances. He is one whose progress is sure, and who strictly adheres to principles of honesty as the best policy.

W. H. FRY, farmer; P. O. Kilbourne; born in this township Sept. 14, 1849; is a son of Andrew and Emily (Adams) Fry, who were natives of the Middle States. The subject of these lines was but 3 weeks old when his mother died; he was then placed in the care of his uncle, Jacob Fry, who raised him to maturity. Jacob Fry was born in Pennsylvania, and lived in this township until his death, March, 1869. Since this time, he has been living with his aunt, Jane Fry, whose maiden name was Cooper, born in Franklin Co. Jan. 24, 1818. The farm consists of seventy acres, and at her death goes to W. H. Fry. Sept.

Digitized by Google

27, 1869, he was married to Laura E. Andrus, born in Berlin in 1850; daughter of Daniel Andrus, of that township. Mr. Fry has for several years been engaged in running a thrashing machine during the fall and winter season.

CHARLES T. GRANT, farmer; P. O. Leonardsburg; is the descendant of two ancient families, the Grants and the Whipples; the former reaches back to the time when the deadly feud existed between them and the McPhersons; Ebenezer Grant, a Scotchman, came to the colonies before the Revolution, and settled in Rhode Island; he had seven sons—Bryer, Jabez and John, by his first marriage, and Rhodes, Eliphaz, Aaron and Rufus by the last marriage; Bryer and John served in the army of the Revolution under Gen. Washington, Bryer as fifer, and John as drummer; both were in the battle of Bunker Hill, under Gen. Warren; Aaron Grant, first son of Ebenezer, was the father of Aaron the second, who was born Jan. 25, 1800, in Rhode Island, and who, Sept. 3, 1821, married Diana Whipple, a descendant of one of the oldest families in Rhode Island, many of whom served in the war for independence; she was born Dec. 19, 1799, in Rhode Island; in October, 1829, Aaron, with his family, started from Rhode Island and arrived at Sandusky City in November, where he employed a wagoner, named Morris, to haul them to Delaware Co.; he started with a five-horse team, much of the way, cutting out the road until they arrived at the home of his father-in-law, Reuben Whipple; Indians were discoverable along the route; Aaron purchased his land from one Milton Vanduser, who had erected a double log cabin; wild turkeys were in great abundance, and would pass between the cabins in search of corn; the Indians occupied the forest on these premises only about one year previous to the settlement of the farm, and the evidences of two camping-grounds are still visible. Charles T. Grant, eldest son of Aaron Grant, Jr., was born Jan. 28, 1823, in Providence, R. I., and came, with his parents, to Ohio in 1829. Feb. 17, 1861, he married Diana Hibbard, a teacher, of culture and fine mental endowments, who was born Jan. 6, 1842, in Morrow Co., Ohio; they have two children—Horace Plum, born April 8, 1862, and Mary Emma, July 12, 1866. Mr. Grant is a farmer and dealer in stock, a man of energy and generous impulses; has figured conspicuously as a private citizen and as a Director of the County Infirmary for a term of three years; his demeanor as such was creditable to himself and satisfactory to his friends; in many observable ways, Puritan blood crops out in the form of fixed traits of character, which individualize but do not detract from the individual.

M. M. GLASS, farmer, P. O. Kilbourne. Mr. Glass is a native of Warren Co., N. J.; born June 24, 1828, and was the fifth child of William and Elizabeth (McWilliams) Glass; she was a native of New Jersey, and her husband of the "Keystone State;" they emigrated to this State in 1838, locating in Genoa Township, where they lived until their death, both living to a ripe old age; father died at the age of 87, in the year 1868; mother, in the spring of 1879, at the ripe age of 88. Marshall remained at home until he attained his 32d year; at the age of 18, he began teaching music, continuing at this during the winter season, and working on the farm during the summer season. On Jan. 1, 1856, married Angie Leonard, born in 1840, in Knox Co., on the Dillno farm; she is a daughter of George and Mary (Jewett) Leonard; subsequent to their marriage, they located in Brown Township; have since remained there; spent one season in Illinois, in the sheep business; he owned, at one time, the farm now in the possession of A. W. Bartlett, but has since abandoned farming. In the spring of 1876, he was placed in charge of the infirmary, and has since had charge of the same, and the manner in which he has discharged the duties of his office has justly merited for him the approbation of the people, and he is justly styled the "right man in the right place." He has the love and good will of all the unfortunates under his charge, and the sanitary measures he has inaugurated since his advent to the place, have reduced the mortality from 9 to 2 per cent; in short, Mr. Glass has acquitted himself in a creditable manner, and to the satisfaction of the people; has one daughter—Evaline.

J. SANSOM HARMAN, farmer; P. O. Delaware. Mr. Harman was born July 8, 1831, in Washington Co., Penn., the eldest of a family of seven children born to Silas and Sarah (Leonard) Harman, both natives of Cumberland Co., Penn. The Harmans are of German descent, the Leonards of English; the family emigrated to this State in 1839, and located in the southeast part of Brown Township, on Alum Creek, where he lived until 1851, when he moved to Radnor Township, where he stayed until 1864, and finally located in this township, on the farm now owned by Sansom; he was a farmer and stock-trader, which business he was engaged in at the time of

Digitized by Google

his death, which occurred in Pennsylvania, while there with a lot of cattle on the market. Sansom was raised to the occupation of his father. In March, 1858, he married Margaret Davids, born Nov. 27, 1838, in Marion Co.; she is a daughter of William and Magdalene (Jenkins) Davids, and was the youngest of eleven children; both her parents were natives of Wales, emigrating to this country when they were young; came first to Pennsylvania, afterward to Radnor, where they settled permanently; he was in the war of 1812, and was at Hull's surrender; was born Dec. 27, 1793, died April 20, 1878; wife born March 9, 1794, died Nov. 26, 1866; they emigrated to this country in 1800. After the marriage of Sansom, they resided seven years in Delhi, then spent six years in Marion Co., and in 1871 came to his present place of residence, where he has 173 acres of land, and is engaged in farming and stock-raising, making a specialty of the best grade of hogs, which he raises for the market. He has two children—Nannie B. and William D. He is a member of the Baptist Church, Grange and Masonic Order.

ISAAC N. HUMES, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Ohio Co., W. Va., March 24, 1838; is the youngest of a family of ten children. His father's name was John, who was born near Carlisle, Penn., who married Margaret Carrel. and subsequently emigrated to this State in 1851, and settled in Brown Township, four miles east of Delaware, where they remained until their death; father died July 22, 1878, mother July 27, 1877. Sept. 15, 1864, Isaac was married to Mary Overturf, born Feb. 12, 1845, in this township; she is a daughter of William Overturf; mother's maiden name was Flulks. After their marriage, they located on the farm he now occupies, consisting of 110 acres; he has five children —three boys and two girls—and is a member of the M. E. Church, at East Delaware. Isaac had two brothers—William and Josiah—who were out in the late war—121st O. V. I. William died in the hospital at Nashville, of typhoid pneumonia. Josiah returned home with the loss of two fingers and a wound in the leg.

HARVEY S. HUBBELL, farmer; P. O. Kilbourne; born in Knox Co. in September, 1817; eldest of a family of three children, whose parents, Preston and Betsey (McEuen) Hubbell, were natives of Connecticut, and emigrated to this State in 1817, locating in Bloomfield Township, Knox Co., there being but five families in the township at the time. They entered land there, which his mother still occupies. Harvey's father died when he was 4 years of age, and was then raised up by his mother, until he was 16 years of age, when he started to learn the cabinet-maker's trade, but, his health failing, he abandoned it; he worked out by the month some time. His education was such as the days of log schoolhouses afforded. In 1836, he went to Kentucky, where he lived eight years and taught school some of the time. At the age of 21, was married to Lurania Hitt, by whom he had ten children, nine living. In 1845, Mr. Hubbell moved to Morrow Co., where he lived until 1851; then resided in Harlem Township until 1875, when he moved to Brown Co., and has since remained. His wife died in 1863, and was since married to Clarinda Adams, born in Harlem Township, and daughter of Ruloff Adams, whose wife was Elizabeth Jones, both from Pennsylvania. Mr. Hubbell was out in the late war, Co. E, 45th Heavy Artillery; also, three sons—William, in 32d; Daniel, in 45th; Alonzo, in 131st—all returned, except Daniel, who died in Andersonville; he was captured at Knoxville. Mr. Hubbell has 115 acres of land. His wife and mother are members of the M. E. Church.

JOHN HEAVERLO, farmer; P. O. Kilbourne; born on the same farm where he now resides March 29, 1834; is the sixth of a family of nine—six now living—born to Stapleford and Hannah (Pettitt) Heaverlo, both natives of the State of Delaware; emigrated to this State in 1823, locating in what is now Marion Co., Peru Township; he was a cabinet-maker, and was out in the war of 1812; came to this township in 1832, locating where John now lives, where he died Feb. 25, 1877; his wife is still living; John, about the time of his maturity, was crippled by a falling tree, which incapacitated him for farm labor; he learned the shoemaker's trade, which he followed for about ten years; after the partial restoration of the use of his limb, resumed farming. Sept. 20, 1860, was married to Mary Ekelberry, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Ekelberry, born in this county May 13, 1839; they have but one child—Anthony, born Aug. 21, 1861. He has 160 acres of land, which he farms, giving some attention to sheep-raising.

EDWARD KEEFFE, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Tipperary Co., Ireland, June 20, 1820; is a son of Edward and Catherine (Connell) Keeffe; learned the stonemason's trade, serving seven years at the same; in 1850,

Digitized by Google

thinking to better his condition, he bade good-bye to the land of his fathers, and emigrated to this country; spent one year in Dunkirk, and, in 1851, landed in Delaware; slept the first night at a house which stood on the ground now occupied by the city hall (the house was kept by one Shaub). Mr. Keeffe worked at his trade while he remained in Delaware, and was engaged in building the most prominent buildings in the city, of which he was the contractor; also built many of the bridges that now span the several streams and rivers of this county; his superior ability as a workman, and the fidelity with which he fulfilled all his contracts, secured him more work than he could perform. On October 20, 1868, he moved to his farm, situated on the Mud pike, three miles northwest of Delaware; has a farm of ninety-three acres, and the improvements made upon the place, and the well-kept condition which the farm presents, indicates that he is a success at farming, as well as a mechanic. February 3, 1846, was the date of his matrimonial union with Eliza Quirk, a native of the same county as himself; they have thirteen children, but six living—Edward, who was the first graduate of the college at the age of 17; James, Lizzie, John, Minnie and Rachel. Mr. Keeffe's life has been characterized by industry and sobriety.

GEORGE LEONARD; P. O. Eden. The subject of this sketch, whose portrait appears in another part of this work, was born in Western, Penn., on the Monongahela River, forty miles above Pittsburgh, July 8, 1800, and is the son of Lot and Elizabeth (Hoge) Leonard, the latter a second cousin of Gen. George Washington. His father was in the Indian war; he was a Methodist minister. Our subject was born on the farm, where he remained until 21 years of age. He commenced, when he was a young man, dealing in stock, which business he followed for a number of years. Purchasing a large number of cattle, he drove them across the Alleghany Mountains, which mountains he crossed nine times. In 1821, he moved to Mt. Vernon, Ohio, where he remained some nineteen years, during which time he was engaged in the cattle and mercantile business, and also engaged in purchasing land; was a partner in the stock business with Judge Black. Mr. Leonard has made several trips down the river on keelboats; went South and engaged in the mill and mercantile business on commission, doing business up the Arkansas River, near Arkansas Post. From Mt. Vernon he came to Delaware Co., and located in his present township, where he has been one of its honored citizens ever since. The first two years after he came here, he had purchased some 600 acres of land, paying for it $8.35 per acre; this land was located around and near Eden, and has greatly increased in value. Mr. Leonard has taken an active part in the improvements of his town, and has been a hard worker for the interests of the railroad to Eden; has given largely toward building churches and schools. He married in Mt. Vernon, Miss Mary Jewett, who was born in Vermont, on the River Lamoille, in 1805; they had five children. Eleven years ago, Mr. Leonard was stricken with paralysis, which has rendered his left side almost useless. His motto in life has been, "Do unto others as you would be done by." A hard worker and good manager, and possessed of industry and economy, he has made a success of his life.

MRS. PHEBE LONGWELL, retired; P. O. Kilbourne; born in Washington Co., Penn., March 3, 1812; daughter of Zenas and Nancy Leonard, both of Pennsylvania; she migrated to Marion Co., this State, with her parents, at the age of 11. There were but three families within a circuit of seven miles. Her father died the same year of their arrival. There were four children in the family, Phebe being the third. Abijah Leonard, her brother, located at Eden Station, and the place was named for him—"Leonardsburg." Nov. 9, 1826, Mrs. Longwell was married to James Longwell, born in Kentucky in 1803; came to this county in 1806, afterward moved with his parents to Marion Co. After marriage, he located in Brown Township, on the farm now owned by Samuel Walker, remaining there five years; then sold out, and moved to the southeast part of Brown Co. on the farm now owned by Enoch Baker, remaining there until April 12, 1867, when he sold his farm, and moved to Eden. Mr. Longwell's earthly career was brought to a close Feb. 14, 1873, in his 70th year. He had been a very conscientious man, honest and upright in all his transactions with his fellow-man, a kind husband, and an indulgent father. Had been for over forty years an active member of the M. E. Church, also his wife, and for fourteen years their house was occupied as a place of worship during those times when church buildings were not in existence in that locality. They had six children—Mrs. Mary J. Short, of Tennessee; Ira, now in Colorado; Cecilia, now Mrs. John Ekelberry; Alfred L., in Van Wert Co.; John, in Berkshire Township;

Digitized by Google

Sarah E., the wife of John Reed. Mrs. Longwell resides at her residence in Eden.

NORTON T. LONGWELL, farmer; P. O. Kilbourne; is a descendant of one of the early settlers and pioneers of the county; born in this township April 20, 1842, and a son of Ralph S. and Elizabeth (Thurston) Longwell; born in New York in 1804. Ralph Longwell was born in 1792 in Maryland, and emigrated to this State in 1806; located in Berkshire, and participated in the war of 1812; he died June 8, 1872, in this township. Norton T. was the tenth of a family of thirteen children, nine are living; there were but two boys, one who was a surgeon in the army with the rank of Major, and died at Camp Chase. Norton was the youngest boy, and has always remained at home; Oct. 7, 1861, he enlisted in Co. D, 20th O. V. I., and served three years; he was Orderly on the General's staff; since his return home, he has been engaged in farming; has 164 acres situated immediately north of Eden. April 9, 1867, married Ella E. Hyde, who was born in 1848; she is a daughter of Udney and Olive (Hunter) Hyde, the former a native of Vermont, the latter of Connecticut; have two children—Carrie, born Sept. 29, 1872, and Raymond, June 21, 1874.

HUGH B. MECAY, gardener; P. O. Kilbourne; son of Alexander and Maria Mecay; was born in Washington Co., Penn., in 1840; removed to Ohio in 1853; enlisted at the commencement of the late war, in the three-months service, in the 12th Ill. V. I., Co. C; at the expiration of the time, re-enlisted in the same for three years; was in the battles of Ft. Henry, Ft. Donelson and Shiloh; he was severely wounded at the battle of Shiloh, in the hand; lost one finger; was honorably discharged from the service in 1865; held the rank of Sergeant in the aforesaid regiment; receives pension from the Government; is noted for integrity and for his social qualities. Republican in politics.

McMASTER BROTHERS; P. O. Leonardsburg. Among the most successful farmers and stock-raisers in this county, there are none whose efforts are being attended with more gratifying results, and who are attaining greater success, than Lyman and Benjamin McMasters, who are sons of Robert G. and Mary (Worline) McMasters. They were married June 13, 1841, and settled in this township and remained until their death, he dying Feb. 20, 1874, wife Dec. 10, 1847; they had five children born to them—Benjamin, born Sept. 15, 1842; Lyman P., April 6, 1844; Theodore D., Oct. 23, 1845, and Mary E., Dec. 3, 1847. Lyman and Benjamin carry on the business together; Theodore lives with them, being an invalid; Mary E. lives with her uncle, H. B. McMaster, the wife of Mr. Jones. The McMaster brothers now own 640 acres of choice land, and, as farmers and successful business men, they have no superiors in this county, as their marked progress fully attests; they are young men of energy, strictly upright and square in their business transactions; and the management of their business evinces a sagacity and forethought which is not surpassed by men of large experience or riper years; they raise and fatten the best stock that goes to the market; December, 1879, shipped two car loads to Buffalo; twenty head averaged 1,900 pounds, and two weighed 5,000 pounds; they were reported as being the best cattle sent to the market that year. The boys are living in bachelorhood. Lyman is President of the agricultural society.

HOSEA MAIN, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born in Troy Township Nov. 2, 1825; was the fourth of a family of six children, born to John Main, whose wife was a Wright, both natives of Virginia. Seven of the Main brothers came out in 1815, located in the coal settlement in Troy Township, and settled permanently, and their descendants now occupy almost the entire eastern portion of the township; John Main remained where he settled until his death, which occurred Sept. 21, 1836, and his wife Jan. 11, 1880, being in her 87th year; Hosea was raised at home, where he remained until his marriage with Elizabeth Holt, born in Knox Co.; she died in January, 1878, leaving five children—Viola, Lorinda, Ancyl, Wesley and Jennie; Viola, now Mrs. Silas Harman; Lorinda, now Mrs. A. P. Scatterday; in 1848, he moved to the place he now occupies; he first built a cabin, which he lived in without doors or windows until he could afford better accommodations; he acquired 500 acres of land since, which he divided among some of his children, and has now 180 acres with excellent buildings and improvements. Aug. 19, 1879, he married Mrs. Nina Minella, born in this county Nov. 17, 1847, daughter of Albert Pickett, Jr., and Anna (Reeser). Her father was fifteen years in public office, serving as Treasurer and Recorder; he was a brother of Dr. Charles Pickett, one of the prominent physicians in the county, at one time; Mrs. Main has two children—Vincent and Frank. Mr. Main has been a member of the Baptist Church at Marlborough about forty years.

Digitized by Google

ISRAEL POTTER, farmer; P. O. Leonardsburg. One among the prominent farmers in the township is Mr. Potter, born Sept. 29, 1806, third child of a family of eight born to Asahel Potter, born 1776, whose wife was Annie Benton; both natives of Connecticut, where they married and moved to Chenango, N. Y., where Israel was born, and in the year 1817 emigrated to this State with his parents. They stopped nearly one year in Fairfield Co., and the following year came to Franklin Co., near Worthington, and after three years' residence came to Delaware (now Morrow), settled permanently and was among the pioneers of that locality. Israel received his scholastic education in a log school-house, with slab benches; his father died in 1870, in this county; Israel's grandfather was a soldier in the French and Indian wars, also the Revolution; his powder horn is now in Israel's possession, inscribed, "Crown Point, July, 1762." Israel remained with his parents until he attained his 35th year; his early life was engaged mostly in trading, and handling stock was his favorite of all pursuits; he made sixteen trips to Michigan while engaged in this business; was at Adrian when the first locomotive came in, in 1841; in his 36th year was married to Phœbe G. Whipple, born in 1822, in Morrow Co. After marriage, he located in Oxford Township; after a residence of several years came to Leonardsburg in 1851, and has since made it his abode, and has been engaged in agricultural pursuits. He began poor, has taught school at 33 cents per day, and from this small beginning he has arisen to his present position, and the owner of 600 acres of land; he started in life with the resolution that he would not squander his property by the use of whisky and "going bail." Has five children—Anna M., Eliza F., Mary C., Celia (now Mrs. Rev. H. R. Smith, a representative from Noble Co.), and Herman (only son). Mr. Potter and wife are both members of the Wesleyan Methodist Episcopal Church, he having been identified with that body for twenty-nine years.

ROBERT REED, farmer, P. O. Kilbourne; was born Sept. 23, 1800, in Augusta Co., Va.; is a son of Thomas and Polly (Currey) Reed who were natives of Ireland; Robert's father died when he was but a few months old; he was afterward placed under the guardianship of his aunts, with whom he lived until his union with Rebecca Conner; he emigrated to this State in November 1849, and to Brown Township in 1850; he bought 150 acres of land, and since that time has made it his constant abode; his wife died Feb. 18, 1873; they had twelve children, ten living—James C., Mary J., Sarah E., Rebecca A., Thomas, Angelina, Rachel C., Robert B., Polly N., Amanda J., John C. and Martha V.; James and Mary (now Mrs. Longwell) in Van Wert Co.; Robert and Rachel (now Mrs. Murphy) in Iowa; Amanda and Martha, both married Lotts, Thomas and Mrs. Rebecca Waldron in Kingston; John, Ageline and Leonard in Brown Township. Mr. Reed now owns 175 acres of land; he has been a member of the Presbyterian Church for fifty-seven years; John C. remains at home on the farm.

J. H. SMITH, physician; is a son of Matthias and Martha Smith, the former a native of Wurtemberg, Prussia, the latter of Pennsylvania, whose maiden name was Stainbrook; the Doctor was born in Concord Township Nov. 9, 1844, and had fair school advantages; was an apt scholar and a good student; Oct. 3, 1861, at the age of 17, he enlisted in Co. B, 48th O. V. I., and participated in all the battles in which his regiment was engaged; took part in the Vicksburg campaign, and was on the Red River expedition; was taken prisoner April 8, 1864, and for six months or more was confined at Camp Ford, Texas; May 23, 1866, he received an honorable discharge, and upon his return home took up school-teaching, which he followed for some time; subsequently he turned his attention to the study of medicine; read with Dr. Constant, of Delaware, and graduated in February, 1873, when he commenced the practice at Eden, in Brown Township, his present place of residence. Sept. 21, 1876, the Doctor married Alice W. Owen, who was born in Scioto Township; she died in Eden Feb. 21, 1880, at the age of 23, leaving one child, Gertrude, who was born July 23, 1877; the Doctor is well up in his profession and commands a good practice; he is a true gentleman and enjoys the confidence of the community in which he lives.

BENJAMIN SHEETS, Kilbourne. Prominent among the self-made men and successful agriculturists in this county, who have come up from poverty's ranks to wealth and affluence, and attained position through their own individual exertions, unaided by proffered patrimony or outside aid, is Benjamin Sheets; he was born in Augusta Co., Va., Aug. 28, 1817; is a son of Henry and Sarah Reese Sheets; they were of German descent. Benjamin came to this State when in his 18th year, in 1835; his parents

Digitized by Google

were poor and unable to endow him with any patrimony; their advice and counsel was all they had to bestow. Benjamin started out with the resolve and determination that he would some day have a home if hard labor and economy would accomplish this end; his first work was done for Joseph Conklin at $10 per month, for which he took store pay; the next month, he worked for Mr. Potter at the same price; worked thirty-eight days in harvest for Rodney Smith, at 50 cents per day; he husbanded his means, and was soon enabled to make a purchase of a small amount of land, and from this beginning he at length acquired 530 acres of land. Has been thrice married, first to Mary Ann Hagerman, who bore him five children, three living—Silas, Margaret (now Mrs. Alexander D. Finley), Celia (now Mrs. John M. Cowgill), all of this township; after his marriage, he lived fourteen years south of Delaware; in April, 1849, from Stratford came to northeast of Brown; his wife died Oct 22, 1855. Married, second time, Nancy E. Yates, of Delaware Co.; she died March 6, 1864, leaving one child, Edwin D. Oct. 22, 1868, he was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Reese, daughter of Joseph Park and Elizabeth Richards; her parents were natives of Pennsylvania, where she was born Oct. 11, 1833, and emigrated to this State in 1852. Since Mr. Sheets' location here, in 1848, he has been a constant resident member of the M. E. Church; was taken into the church under Henry E. Pilcher's ministration; has officiated as leader in the same for many years; Mrs. Sheets is also a member. Farming and stock-raising has been the business in which he has been engaged since his location on the farm.

DANIEL SHEETS, undertaker, Kilbourne; was born in Augusta Co., Va., Oct. 17, 1815; is a son of Henry and Sarah (Reese) Sheets, both of German descent; Daniel, early in life, learned the carpenter's trade, and, at the age of 22, came to this State; his parents preceded him a short time, settling in this county; after his arrival in this county, he engaged at his trade. In April, 1842, he was married to Eunice Lake, born in New York State (Steuben Co.); came West in 1836. After marriage, Mr. Sheets engaged in the cabinet business, and was in the saw-mill business at Stratford for several years; he then built a cabinet-shop there, and engaged in that business for some time; then moved to Eden and engaged in the saw-mill business, which he followed for eighteen years; sawed many thousand feet at 25 cents per hundred, and never got over 30 cents for sawing; during this time, he was engaged in the cabinet business also; lived in Eden about fifteen years; in 1859, he moved to his present residence, one-quarter mile west of Eden; has a good home and 40 acres of land; is still engaged in the undertaking business; manufactured his own coffins until 1872; has disposed of nearly one thousand outfits; has also, in connection with his business, a sorghum manufactory, and makes annually from one to three thousand gallons. Mr. Sheets began life poor; his father had lost all by "going bail," and his children had no patrimony to begin with, and had to depend upon their own resources. Daniel Sheets is the father of ten children, nine of whom are living—Martha, Ellen, Rebecca, Caroline, Milo D., Joseph, Mary, Samuel and Ora B.

JOHN WATERS, farmer; P. O. Kilbourne; was born Nov. 11, 1829, in Athens Township, Harrison Co.; is a son of Basil and Margaret (Hills) Waters. The former was born in Hartford Co., Md.; his wife in Chester Co., Penn. They emigrated in 1818 to this State, and in 1832 to this county, and settled on the farm now owned by the subject of these lines. John never left the homestead, but lived with his parents and took charge of the business affairs, and they in turn made their abode with him up to the day of their death. His father died April 7, 1879; mother, Oct. 28, 1852. In 1854, he was married to Miss Eleanor Sherman, born Nov. 14, 1830, in Beverly, Washington Co., daughter of Ira Sherman; her mother was a Miss Nicholas, whose parents were among the early settlers in Washington Co. Since the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Waters, they have remained on the homestead. He has 140 acres of land. At the age of 16, he began teaching, and has been a pruner of the "young idea" ever since, during the winter season, carrying on the farm during the farming season. Mr. Waters is one of the best-read men in the township, a man of excellent memory, generous and benevolent. He has three children—Eugene, Josephine and Bertha E.

H. K. WATTERS, farmer; P. O. Delaware; was born Jan. 7, 1820, in Harrison Co.; is the third child of John Watters, born Jan. 5, 1792, in Hartford Co., Md.; he removed with his parents, when young, to Alleghany Co., remaining some time, then located in Washington Co., and, after a residence of fifteen years, moved to this county in October, 1832, locating on the salt

Digitized by Google

section, in Brown Township, where his father had bought land previous to his coming; here he remained until his death, which occurred Sept. 2, 1866. Was for many years an Elder in the Presbyterian Church, and had as few faults as most men; he lived an upright, conscientious and Christian life; his remains now repose in the cemetery north of Eden, his ashes mingling with those of the partner of his joys and sorrows, Sarah (Kirkpatrick) Watters, born Feb. 7, 1797, in Alleghany Co., Penn. Hugh K., during his father's life, always remained with him, living under the same roof. His father was twice married; two sets of children were raised up together, the utmost harmony prevailing between parents and children. H. K. was married Sept. 16, 1841, to Elizabeth Finley, born in 1816 in Ohio Co., Va., daughter of William and Margaret (Walker) Finley; after marriage, remained on the homestead until 1869; moved a short distance east on Alum Creek, remaining until Nov. 1, 1870; moved to Crawford, four and a half miles northwest of Galion, remaining until March, 1874, then located on the line dividing Brown and Delaware, where he now resides. Has had three children—Benjamin F., born June 13, 1842, now of Iberia, Morrow Co.; he was a soldier in the late war, in in the 121st O. V. I.; enlisted in August, 1862, and remained until the close of the war; Charles T., born Oct. 15, 1850, died Jan. 3, 1864; Eva, at home, born Dec. 12, 1857, now the wife of A. Duncan. Mr. Watters is a man of remarkably retentive memory, of excellent information. Has been a member of the Presbyterian Church for forty-five years, of which he and family are also members; has a snug farm, and well improved.

MRS. ELMINA WIGTON, farmer; P. O. Delaware; born in Liberty Township Oct. 11, 1819, on the banks of the Whetstone; daughter of William Perry; her mother's maiden name was Electa Barber; the family are natives of Connecticut, emigrating to this county about the year 1807; when Elmina was very young, her mother was married to Benjamin McMasters; at the time she was 6 years of age, they moved to Brown Township, where Horace B. McMasters now resides. Here she lived until her union with Sylvester Wigton, which event occurred June 11, 1837; he was a native of Luzerne Co., Penn.; he emigrated to this State with his parents when he was but 2 years of age; they located in Berkshire Township, near Sunbury; after Mr. Wigton's marriage they located on the farm she now owns, which they settled and cleared. Mr. Wigton died March 23, 1873, and his remains repose in the cemetery north of Eden; he was a successful farmer, and acquired 202 acres of land, which Mrs. Wigton now owns, along with valuable property in Delaware; they had two children—Perry and Elmer; Perry was a soldier in the 96th O. V. I., and lost his life at the battle of Arkansas Post; Elmer is now in the West. Mr. Wigton, during his life, was a very moral, upright and conscientious man, and temperate in his habits; he was not a member of any church, but a man that always respected Christianity; Mrs. Wigton is an adherent of the Universalist doctrine.

WILLIAM WILLIAMS, farmer; P. O. Kilbourne; was born in Fairfield Co. Feb. 11, 1809; son of Eli Williams, a native of New Jersey, who emigrated to this State in 1807; William's mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Cretchfield, a native of the Middle States; his parents died when he was small, and he was raised up by his grandparents, until the age of 14, when he embarked for himself; began work at $3 per month. His entire schooling was embraced in four quarters, and after he was 12, never attended school, up to his 21st year, then attended fourteen days, yet succeeded in obtaining education to enable him to teach, which he did for eight terms. In October, 1837, in his 29th year, he was married to Joanna Loofbourrow, born in Clark Co., 1818; then moved to this county; located north of Old Eden, where he has since lived. Has had eight children, three are living—Mary E., now Mrs. Rev. J. W. Bushong, of Missouri; William W., of Missouri; John L., physician, Green Bay, at the Indian agency. Mr. Williams has always been identified with the principles of Republicanism; has filled many stations and offices of trust in the county, served as Infirmary Director, now serving his thirty-fourth year as Justice of the Peace, now serving his twelfth term, and Treasurer of the county for three terms; has held sixteen commissions from the Government; also served as Town Clerk and Trustee. Not a member of any church, yet is a liberal supporter of the Gospel.

ALMON WHEELER; is a son of the Hon. Alfred and Maria Wheeler, and a cousin of Wm. A. Wheeler, Vice President of the United States; he is a native of Fairfax, Vt., where he was born May 7, 1822, and belonging to a family of sterling qualities, who recognized the worth of knowledge, he was given the advantage of good schools,

Digitized by Google

attending the academies at St. Albans and Bakersfield, Vt., and at Malone, N. Y., receiving a classical education. Mr. Wheeler followed teaching school in the East and West about ten years, receiving his first money for such services when about 18 years of age; in 1842, he came to Ohio, and, in the following year, married Miss Mary Johnson, by whom he had one child, Myra; in 1847, Mr. Wheeler came to this county, settling in Delaware City; the next year (1848), Aug. 10, he was again married, on this occasion to Lydia J. Davenport; nine children have been the result of this companionship — Almon, Maria (deceased), William, John, Lydia Jane, Sarah Ann, Alfred, Harriet Emma and Mary Nettie. In Delaware, Mr. Wheeler was engaged in various enterprises of a business nature, and served the city as Marshal. He moved to Eden in Brown Township in 1860, since which time he has filled several township offices with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. He is in the possession of a comfortable home, and is a Knight Templar of Mount Vernon Commandery No. 1, Columbus, Ohio.

KINGSTON TOWNSHIP.

SHARRAD HUBBELL, farmer; P. O. Kilbourne; was born Sept. 14, 1807; the son of Sullivan and Mary A. (Fulford) Hubbell; the former was a native of Massachusetts; he came to New York, then to Pittsburgh, Penn., and subsequently moved to Washington Co., Penn., where he was engaged in burning lime; the mother was born in Pennsylvania, and died in Washington Co. about 1816. Sharrad is one of a family of eight children, and, in common with most others in those early times, had but limited school advantages. He was married, in 1827, to Elizabeth, a daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Sears) Waters; to them were born ten children—Calvin, Ann (deceased), Sarah, Mary A., Elizabeth, James, John, Louisa, Mehetable and Almira; Mrs. Hubbell died about 1840, in Licking Co., Ohio, to which locality they had emigrated about 1835; Mr. Hubbell was again married, in 1844, to Mary, a daughter of James and Catharine (West) Abrams; her father was a native of Virginia, born in 1782, and her mother in New Jersey in 1799, who, being bereft of maternal care by the death of her mother when quite small, came to Licking Co. in this State with John Vandevender, where she married Mr. Abrams, a veteran in the war of 1812; Mrs. Hubbell was born Sept. 18, 1818, and is the mother of several children—Alexander, Leroy, Harriet, Benjamin F., Mary Martha, Francis M., and Isabel (deceased). In 1850, Mr. Hubbell made a trip to California, returning in 1852. He owns 120 acres of land, formerly the property of James and Wesley Abrams. He belongs to the Prohibitionist party, but cast his first vote as a Democrat, and subsequently joined the Republican party; his wife and daughters are members of the M. E. Church.

ABRAM HEINLEN, farmer; P.O. Kilbourne; is a son of Jacob and Mary (Wittenberg) Heinlen, both natives of Germany; his father was born March 16, 1799, and his mother Dec. 8, 1803; they emigrated to Ohio about 1818; his father was a tailor in the old country, and a farmer here; he died June 12, 1874; the mother died July 19, 1876; they had thirteen children—Rudolph, born April 25, 1823, died Feb. 18, 1824; Solomon, born May 26, 1825; Mary A., July 21, 1827; John, July 3, 1829, died April 3, 1858; Emanuel, born Aug. 17, 1831; Jacob, Jan. 15, 1834; Isaac, June 25, 1835; Fanny, April 4, 1837; Rebecca, June 28, 1838; Abram, Oct. 14, 1839; Elizabeth, May 25, 1841; Lydia, May 13, 1843; Reuben, Nov. 6, 1846. Our subject was born in Westfield Township, Morrow Co.; he remained at home during his younger days; enlisted in Co. B, 43d O. V. I., under Capt. Marshman; was in the battles of New Madrid, Island No. 10 and Corinth. Was married, Feb. 6, 1870, to Lydia E., a daughter of John and Susan (Gingrich) Shults; her parents were born in Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Ohio at an early day; they had thirteen children—Lucinda J., Lovina, Emanuel, John P., Geo. W., Mary A., Daniel V., Lydia, James F., William H., Francis F., Susan S., and Clara B. Mrs. Heinlen was born Feb. 7, 1851, in Delaware Co.; her parents were members of the Reform Church; they are connected with the Shults family mentioned in the history of Henry Coleman, of

Digitized by Google

Oxford Township; after marriage, Mr. Heinlen settled for awhile in Marlborough Township, and in 1872 they settled on their present farm of 102 acres, which he had bought in 1865 of P. D. Hillyer; they have brought it to a high state of cultivation, and are now in the enjoyment of the fruits of their labor; he has been a member of the Township Board of Education; was once a member of the Patrons of Husbandry, and votes the Republican ticket; they have two children—Thomas I., born July 5, 1871; Alton R., Oct. 19, 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Heinlen are members of the M. E. Church at Eden, in which he has been class leader and Superintendent of Sabbath schools.

JACOB SHEETS, farmer; P. O. Kilbourne; is a son of Henry and Sarah (Reese) Sheets; his father was born Feb. 2, 1780; was in the war of 1812, and died Aug. 13, 1856; his mother was born Dec. 22, 1786; they emigrated from Virginia to Ohio in 1836. The grandfather Sheets was a Revolutionary soldier. Mr. Sheets was one of a family of eleven children—Samuel, Peter, Solomon, Catharine, Henry, John, Daniel, Benjamin, Jacob, Mary A. and Rebecca, all of whom lived to raise families. Our subject was born March 28, 1819, in the Shenandoah Valley, Va.; when he came to Ohio, he worked at chopping and splitting rails at 50 cents per 100, and cutting cordwood at 25 to 37 cents. In 1837, he engaged in a paper-mill in this county for Judge Williams, in whose employ he continued for eighteen years. He was married, April 30, 1846, to Celia, a daughter of S. W. and Mary H. (Thompson) Knapp; her father was born in Vermont June 19, 1794, and was an early settler in Ohio, and her mother Sept. 10, 1802, in Connecticut; she came with her parents to Berlin Township in 1812, and lived for awhile in the old blockhouse. Mrs. Sheets was born Sept. 4, 1823, in Liberty Township. They settled on their present farm March 31, 1855, which now contains 185 acres, well improved. Considerable attention has been given by Mr. Sheets to the breeding of Spanish sheep and blooded cattle. He started for himself with $2.50, and hired Col. Chester to make him an ax for $2.25, and the remaining 25 cents he paid as postage on one letter. He has been Justice of the Peace six years, and Director of County Infirmary six years. He votes the Republican ticket, and takes an active interest in the workings of the party. They have five children—Arthur, Elnora, Mary, Albert and Ella. They are both members of the M. E. Church.

JAMES SHERMAN, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; was born in York State Nov. 28, 1831; came to Licking Co., Ohio, with his parents in about 1838, where they remained for awhile, then removed to Richwood, Union Co., near which place the father purchased a farm, and built a house, into which he moved his family; not liking the country, he remained but one year, when he exchanged this farm for land in Trenton Township, Delaware Co., upon which he located; in a few years he traded for a farm in Berkshire Township, which he sold in about six years, and went to Illinois. The son, James, stayed with his parents for a short time in Illinois, when he returned to Delaware Co., and married Miss Mary Stark April 8, 1855; it is thought that her mother was the first white child born in Kingston Township. Mrs. Sherman was born Sept. 15, 1834; they have had five children, one of whom is now dead; the eldest, Ladoit O., was born March 23, 1858; Clarence W., March 24, 1861; Elfred E., Oct. 20, 1862; Arthur C., Oct. 7, 1864; Emilie G., Nov. 19, 1868; Arthur C. died July 26, 1865. Shortly after his marriage, Mr. Sherman, with his wife, returned to Illinois, but came back to Delaware Co. in 1856, where he has been permanently located. In 1868, he purchased a farm in Kingston Township, consisting of 283 acres, for which he went in debt for about $9,000; but by industry and economy, he liquidated this debt, thus placing him among the well-to-do farmers of his township. When about 15 years of age, he took a contract to carry the mail from Sunbury to Ashland, which he followed for about seven years, also carried the mail from Sunbury to Mt. Gilead, for about four years.

E. D. VAN SICKLE, farmer; P. O. Berkshire; is a native of this township, and was born June 18, 1833, a descendant of a family of early settlers in Kingston Township. His grandfather, Peter Van Sickle, with his family, settled here in 1816, and purchased land from the Government. William G., the father of E. D., was born in Sussex Co., N. J., Oct. 9, 1804. He was married, Dec. 23, 1830, to Elsie A. Lott, three children being born to them, of whom E. D. was the eldest. She was born Nov. 16, 1808, in Luzerne Co., Penn., and in 1816, came with her parents, Joseph and Samantha Lott, to Kingston Township. The house built by her parents was subsequently used as a place of worship for nine years. Her mother died about 1850; her father is still living, at the advanced age of 94 years. The father of

Digitized by Google

E. D. died July 28, 1865. The subject of this sketch was naturally of a scholarly turn, and even entered upon some of the higher branches at an early age, acquiring a large portion of his education at the Ohio Wesleyan University, in Delaware. Having a native talent for music, he commenced the practice on the violin at the age of 8 years, and has since become very proficient as a musician. His wife also excels as such, the services of both being in great demand at concerts, etc. Mr. Van Sickle was married, Nov. 14, 1878, to Alice, daughter of Isaac and Mary Bradfield. Her parents were natives of Ohio. Mr. Van Sickle is a member of Sparrow Lodge, No. 400, A., F. & A. M., of Delaware; is the owner of 460 acres of well-cultivated land, and the township has honored itself by electing him to various offices within its gift.

JAMES F. WHITE, farmer; P. O. Kilbourne; is a son of James and Elizabeth (Fry) White. His father was born, about 1804, in the State of Delaware, and mother in Pennsylvania, where they were married, and from which place they emigrated to Delaware Co., about 1830. The mother died in 1872; the father is still living. They had ten children—Johnson, Leah Ann, James F., George W., Thornton F., Isaac K., Esther J., Elizabeth C.; two died when young. The parents were Methodists. Our subject was born, Dec. 13, 1833, in Brown Township; was married, Oct. 8, 1868, to Cornelia, a daughter of Hiram and Sarah (Longshore) Carpenter. Her father was born in 1808, in Delaware Co., near Galena, and mother on March 18, 1816. They had six children—Leonora E., Roland B., Cornelia A., Warrington C., Zorada M., Zaren O. The father died in 1852. The mother is still living. Mrs. White was born, Oct. 11, 1846, in this county. They have two children—Louis C., born March 2, 1870; Adelbert, born Aug. 7, 1875. They settled for a while after marriage in Brown Township, and in 1869 they came to Kingston Township, and bought the present farm of G. W. White, consisting of sixty acres, where they have since remained. He is a Republican in politics.

PORTER TOWNSHIP.

ELIAS BOWERS, farmer; P. O. Kingston Center; is a son of Jesse and Lydia (Grandstaff) Bowers; his father was born in Virginia and emigrated to Ohio about 1793, settling in Knox Co., near Mt. Vernon, and was a minister of the M. E. Church; his mother was born in Zanesville, Ohio; they had eleven children; the oldest is now living at the age of 80, and the youngest at 40. Mr. Bowers was born in Knox Co., Ohio, June 10, 1818, and remained there until 1850, when he moved to Licking Co., where he engaged in merchandising for nine years; in 1871, he sold his farm in Licking Co., and bought 125 acres, now owned by Thomas Benoy, and owned the same two years, and then sold and bought the present farm of sixty-three acres. He was married in 1840 to Mary, a daughter of William Wilson; she was born in 1818 in Pennsylvania; her father was also born in Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Ohio in 1821. Mr. and Mrs. Bowers had the following children: Charles Wesley (was in the war and was wounded), Alexander C. (was in the army and was wounded), William H. (died by exposure in the army), Amy E. (married Payne), Melvina (married Browning), Delilah A. (dead), Phœbe B. (married Grandstaff), Elizabeth S. C. (married Garner), James (died Feb. 8, 1879). Mr. Bowers has held office of Constable and almost all township offices. He entered the Methodist Episcopal denomination as a minister in an early day; has been in that capacity for twenty-one years.

HIRAM BLACKLEDGE, farmer; P. O. Kingston Center; was born August 21, 1816. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Carroll Co., Ohio, about 1820. Mr. Blackledge was married in 1838, to Eleanor Mills, who was born April 30, 1817, a daughter of William and Sarah (Clear) Mills; her father and mother were from Pennsylvania, and of Welsh descent. In 1840, Mr. and Mrs. Blackledge came by team to Delaware Co., and bought 100 acres of woodland, upon which they erected a cabin, which yet remains; upon this land were excellent sugar camps, which were a source of profit and satisfaction to the family; Mr. Blackledge finally became

Digitized by Google

the possessor of 500 acres of land, 250 of which, however, he divided among his children; the remaining 250 acres are well improved and are largely devoted to stock purposes, and he gives his time principally to the raising of Spanish merino sheep, giving especial attention to their care and improvement, having about five hundred head. His wife died in September, 1874; they had a large family of children; those living are William, Jane, Harriet, Robert and Phœbe; those deceased are Isaac, John, Thomas, Lincoln and Edwin. Mr. Blackledge was again married, in 1876, to Nancy, a daughter of Henry Brookins, of Ohio; she bore him one child, which died soon after birth, and the mother died in 1877; his son Robert and wife are now living with him. He is a member of the Republican party; was formerly a Whig, having cast his first vote for Harrison. His son Isaac died while in the army during the late war.

WILLIAM BAKER, farmer; P. O. Condit; is a son of Thomas and Anna E. Baker; his father was born in Ashby-de-Zouch, Leicestershire, England, in 1779, and emigrated to the United States in 1832, stopping a short time at New York, Philadelphia, Germantown, Addington, etc. William was born in 1823, in England, and emigrated to Ohio in 1849, settling in Porter Township, Delaware Co. He was married, in 1846, to Miss Jane, a daughter of Robert Kilgore, by whom he had thirteen children—Thomas E., born Sept 21, 1847, and married Nov. 7, 1874, to Mary, a daughter of Robert Jones, of Delaware, Ohio; Emma E., born at Pittsburg, Penn., June 12, 1849, and died in 1850; Lucy M., born Sept. 7, 1850, married Morris Murphy Jan. 7, 1873; Robt. J., born June 2, 1852, and died Oct. 18, 1854; Samuel F., born March 15, 1854, and died Sept. 24, 1860; Kate L., born Jan. 16, 1855, and died Jan. 29, 1869; Ida M., born July 13, 1857, and married Nov. 21, 1877, to Howard Haskins, who died June 8, 1879, (she now lives with her father and has one child, Freddie J., born Jan. 25, 1879); Lilly, born Nov. 27, 1858, and died Jan. 29, 1869; William F., born April 30, 1860; Minnie J., born April 4, 1862; Nettie, born March 29, 1866; Maggie, born Sept. 6, 1867; and Eva, born April 3, 1869. They settled on the present farm of 200 acres in 1859; the farm is under good improvement, being well watered by good living springs, making it finely adapted to stock-raising, of which they make some specialty in breeding Norman horses and merino sheep. Mr. Baker enlisted in Co. F, 43d O. V. I., and remained some three years, and then returned to his farm; in his younger days, he worked in the iron works at Pittsburg, also in a confectionery in the same place for some four years for D. Bowen; made one trip on the Alleghany River as cabin-boy, also down the Ohio on a coal-boat; Mr. Baker has been a hard-worker, and has cleared 120 acres by his own hands.

THOMAS BENOY, farmer; P. O. Condit; is a son of James and Mary (Bailey) Benoy; his father was born in England and emigrated to America about 1847, making their settlement in Knox Co. He died in 1874; his mother died in 1856. They had six children, five living; Thomas was born in 1835, in England, and came with his father to America; he learned the shoemaker's trade with a Mr. Smeal at Mt. Vernon, working at the business some fourteen years, and was very successful. He was married to H. J., a daughter of Thomas Hix, of England. They have five children; Rose E., George, Henry, Manuel and William. In 1870, they settled on their present farm of 125 acres; it is most excellently watered by spring and creek and is one of the finest stock farms in the country. They are members of the M. E. Church, in which he has been Steward, Trustee and Superintendent of Sabbath-schools. He takes an interest in educating his children, buying them valuable literature. He now makes a specialty in fine Durham cattle and Poland-China hogs.

IRA CHASE, farmer; P. O. Kingston Center; was born April 12, 1809, in Maine, and remained there until 9 years old, when he came by team and raft, with his parents, to Cincinnati, Ohio, and soon moved with the family to Champaign Co., where his father died in 1822. At the age of 16, Mr. Chase began farming to support his father's family; this was in Delaware Co.; his means soon increased sufficiently for him to buy 50 acres of land in Porter Township, which he improved and added to it, making 155 acres; afterward selling 100 acres of the same to his son. In 1830 he began traveling as a minister of the M. E. denomination; he was first stationed at Newark, afterward at Greenville, Darke Co., then changed to the Medina Circuit, thence to Toledo, and from there to Mexico, Crawford Co., and finally terminated his last circuit at Mt. Gilead. In 1840, they moved to Delaware, Ohio, and educated five girls, remaining there twelve years, and then returned to the present farm. He was married,

Digitized by Google

June 11, 1835, to Jane, a daughter of Isaac Wilcox; she was born Dec. 1, 1809, in Dutchess Co., N. Y.; by her he has six children—Elizabeth J. (married Dr. P. F. Beverly, living in Columbus), C. B. (married Elizabeth Marshall living in Porter Township), Cornelia A. (married J. R. Lytle, an attorney, at Delaware, Ohio), Elanora (married G. M. Blackford, merchant at Delaware), Mildred M. (now teaching in Randolph Co., Ill.), Viola A. (married J. C. Jackson). Mr. Chase has held the office of Infirmary Director and township offices, as Trustee; he has devoted many moments of his life to the temperance cause. He abandoned the ministry on account of poor health. He organized the first church in Toledo, beginning his services with a small salary of $75.

SAMUEL CLAWSON, farmer; P. O. Rich Hill, Knox Co.; is a son of Josiah and Rachel (Walrage) Clawson; his father was born in New Jersey, and was a farmer, and had eight children; Samuel was born April 30, 1826, in Greene Co., Penn., and remained there until 16 years of age, when he engaged in farming, working by the month, at $2 to $12; he had but little chance of an education in the country school; in 1842, he emigrated to Ohio by wagon, with the family; he was compelled to foot it most of the way, on account of the heavy load; they made their first settlement in Rich Hill, Knox Co., where they farmed for two years, and he then worked by the month at $10, for R. Clark, one of the pioneers of that county, for seven years, and, in 1847, he came to Delaware Co. and engaged a part of the time for $8 per month, to D. Davy, and for four years was farming for himself. In 1850, he was married to Ruth, a daughter of Henry D. Davy; her father was born in Tuscarawas Co., Ohio.; she was born Aug. 14, 1834, in Porter Township; they settled at Morney, on the farm now owned by William Blackledge, which he had bought, paying for the same by his labors, at $8 per month; he then moved to his present farm, and now owns 256 acres of well-improved land; he makes a specialty of hogs; he has been Township Trustee and Supervisor, and connected with schools. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church; they have had nine children, five now living—William H., Maria E., Homer L., Winfield O. and Charlie W.; four deceased—James N., Orlando, Mary J. and Amy A. Mr. Clawson takes great interest in educating his children, though he had but little chance himself.

LEVI DEBOLT, JR., farmer; P. O. Kingston Center; is a son of Levi and Delilah (Lair) Debolt. His father was born in Pennsylvania in 1800, and emigrated to Ohio about 1807, settling in Licking Co., and settled in Knox Co. about 1822 or 1823, and is still living and is the father of thirteen children, twelve of whom are now living. Levi was born in 1834, in Knox Co., Ohio, and remained with his father until his 18th year, when he began learning the plasterer's trade with Ed. Watson, at Westerville, continuing with him three months, and then commenced for himself at Hartford, Licking Co. Was married, in 1859, to Miss Blaker; she was born in 1840, in Knox Co.; by her he had five children—Elizabeth, Emma, Joseph, Orlean and Hayes. They settled after marriage in Morrow Co., where he bought eighty-nine acres, which he sold in 1865, and then worked on his father's farm, in Knox Co., for one year, and in 1866 he bought his present farm of seventy-five acres; it is well improved and finely adapted to stock-raising; he built his present brick house recently and did all the work himself in one season. He follows plastering yet for the public, and is one of the most expert hands in the country. He has been connected with some small offices, and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church at Centerburg.

CATHARINE FISHER (widow), farmer; P. O. Kingston Center; is a daughter of George and Nancy (Dirst) Stiffler; her father was born in Tuscarawas Co., Ohio, in May, 1797, and emigrated to Porter Township in 1831, settling on what is now owned by J. Huddleston, and remained there for awhile, and went to Iowa, where he died July 16, 1860. Her mother was of German descent, and was born in 1800, and died Oct. 11, 1866, and was the mother of thirteen children by her union with Mr. Stiffler—Adam, living in Iowa; Susannah, married Luther Thompson, who died April 24, 1872; she is now living in Iowa, and is engaged in the mercantile business; Rebecca married Peter Richards, a farmer in Michigan; John W. married Martha Limpus—he was killed in the war; Catharine, our subject; George W., married Ann Morgan, now in Iowa; Joseph, living in Colorado; Simon P., living in Iowa; Henry, in Colorado; Harvey, living in Iowa. Her mother was a member of the M. E. Church, and her father of the Lutheran faith. Mrs. Fisher was born Nov. 22, 1833, in Porter Township, and was married, Feb. 28, 1851, to George Fisher, a brother of Alonzo and Henry Fisher; they

Digitized by Google

settled on the present farm of 150 acres, which he had bought prior to his marriage; her husband cleared the same, and has made some fine additions. By his hard labor and careful management he had accumulated a neat little fortune to maintain her and her children; he died April 21, 1879. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church. They had two children—John H., born Dec. 24, 1852; Rose M., born May 10, 1861. The farm is now under the care of George Utley. John H. has been affected from childhood with a spine disease, but is generally hearty, and spends his moments in reading and framing pictures and making ornamental works.

MRS. C. A. FOWLER, widow; P. O. Kingston Center; is a native of New Philadelphia, Ohio, where she was born in 1818; is the daughter of George K. and Elizabeth (Beary) Gray; the former was of Irish descent and the latter of Dutch descent; they emigrated from Westmoreland Co., Penn., to Ohio, at an early day, and had a family of ten children. In 1840, the marriage took place between Mr. and Mrs. Fowler. The former's name was Charles M., born Aug. 22, 1813, in Greene Co., N. Y., and was the son of Silas Fowler, and at the age of 22 years entered the service, as traveling agent, of Pratt & Snyder, of New York, continuing with them for five years. Mr. and Mrs. Fowler came from York State to Delaware Co. in 1841. They remained here about three years, when they returned East, to Prattsville, N. Y., where Mr. Fowler engaged in the manufacture of oil-cloth, in company with Col. Snyder; he was thus engaged for about four years, when he returned with his family to this county, and settled on the farm upon which Mrs. Fowler now lives, in Porter Township. In 1862, the family moved to Delaware City, where Mr. Fowler died June 12, 1872. Mrs. Fowler has since removed to the farm, with her family. There were born to this couple nine children—James O., Hannah E., Silas W., Adelia A., John G., Julia S. (deceased Sept. 27, 1878), Mamie C., George J. and Charles A. The latter is now engaged in farming on the old homestead; is married, having taken unto himself Miss Cora R. Fribley; he has graced various church positions. In 1840, he assisted in organizing a Presbyterian Church at New Philadelphia, and has been an active participant in the cause of religion. The fourth child, Silas W., was born in Greene Co., N. Y., in 1846, and it was soon after this that the family removed to Ohio for the second time; Silas was engaged on the farm until he was 14 years of age, receiving the advantages of the usual winter schools in the country; at this age, he was placed in an academy at Central College, in Franklin Co., and was in attendance there two terms, then returned home; subsequently attending the same school two more terms. At 17, he commenced teaching school in one of the largest districts in the northern part of Franklin Co., where he continued through the second term, with an advance in salary, refusing the solicitations to teach the third term; by the consent of his father, Silas W., in 1864, entered the army as a substitute, in the 136th O. N. G.; after his return, he entered college at Oberlin, and, in the spring of 1868, began reading medicine with Dr. J. W. Russell, of Mt. Vernon; during 1869–70, was at Ann Arbor, the University of Michigan, and in 1871, graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Penn.; the same year, he returned home and opened an office in Delaware, where he has since been steadily engaged in the practice of his profession, gradually growing in popular favor; the Doctor has written several articles for various medical journals, one of which, on nervous debility, was printed in the Cincinnati *Lancet and Observer*, and reproduced in other Eastern journals; another, written by him, was largely copied throughout the country, and appeared in the supplement to the *Scientific American*; now, in the enjoyment of a lucrative practice, the Doctor, still young, bids fair to attain an enviable position in his profession. The Fowler family are in possession of about 200 acres of valuable improved land, in Porter Township, upon which the Ohio Central Railroad, just being built, has established a depot, the town thus started to be called Fowlerville. Mrs. Fowler has also 160 acres of coal and other lands, in Tuscarawas Co.

RICHARD HARBOTTLE, farmer; P. O. Kingston Center; is a son of John and Ann (Crisp) Harbottle; his parents were of English descent. The subject was born in 1810, in Belford, Northumberland, Eng., where he was engaged in farming and milling until he emigrated to America. Was married, in 1835, to Isabel Turner, by whom he had nine children. They emigrated to America, taking the sail-ship at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and were eight weeks on the way; they made their landing at Quebec, and thence to Newark; he then engaged in farming for N. B. Hogg, and some time afterward rented 700 acres of Mr. Hogg, and farmed the same three years, and then bought 100 acres in Delaware Co., Ohio, and set-

Digitized by Google

tled on the same. His first wife died in 1867. He was again married to Mrs. Betsey Blayney, whose maiden name was Van Sickle; she was born in 1818. Mr. Harbottle has been connected with township offices, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church at East Liberty. Mr. Harbottle is noted for honesty and uprightness of character. His son Richard was born in England; was married to Rosa Brookins, a daughter of Henry and Levina Brookins; they have two children—Harry P. and Blanche; they own 100 acres of well-improved land in Porter Township, upon which they spend a pleasant life.

G. M. HALL, carpenter and farmer; P. O. Rich Hill, Knox Co.; is a son of Andrew Hall, who was born in Maryland about 1803; Mr. Hall is one of six children who now survive of the eight his parents were blessed with, and was born March 2, 1832, in Maryland; at 18, he began learning the carpenter's trade with his uncle, John Wilson; continued with him about two years; in 1854, he emigrated to Mount Vernon, Ohio, where he worked at carpentering; and at Rich Hill some time afterward; he went back to Pennsylvania, and in 1858 he returned to Delaware Co., Ohio, and on April 14, 1859, was married to Sarah, a daughter of George and Sarah (Cherry) Hall, being some distant relation; her father was born in Maryland about 1794, and had ten children; eight now survive; she was born Aug. 31, 1834, in Pennsylvania and emigrated to Ohio; they have six children—Andrew F., born April 1, 1860; Margaret J., born Oct. 21, 1861; Mary E., born Oct. 9, 1863, died Oct. 3, 1864; John, born April 8, 1868, died Aug. 31, 1871; William H., born Aug. 27, 1872, died May 12, 1873; Sarah O., born Oct. 5, 1875. They are members of the Baptist Church; he has been connected with Sunday schools; is a member of the Sparta Lodge, No. 404, I. O. O. F. Since they settled on their present farm of forty-five acres, he has made good improvements; he has worked at carpentering the most of his life, and deserves the patronage of all who wish a first-class job done.

SARAH HUDDLESTON, farmer; P. O. Rich Hill, Knox Co.; is a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Critton) Butcher; her father was born in Virginia and emigrated to Ohio among the pioneers. Our subject was born May 10, 1815, in Licking Co., and remained there with her parents until married, Nov. 17, 1835, to John Huddleston a son of Henry Huddleston, who was born in Virginia, and died when her husband was 11 years old; after marriage, they settled in Licking Co., renting for some time, he working part of the time at blacksmithing; in 1851, they moved to Delaware Co., buying the present farm of 140 acres which now ranks among the best farms in the country, being well adapted to stock-raising, of which the family makes a specialty; in 1874, her husband died, leaving a family of ten children, eight now living—Elizabeth, married George Utley; Peninah; Romancy, married John Rineheart; Letitia, married George McCay; William; Jasper, married Elizabeth Rowe; Columbia, married Elizabeth Harris, living in Morrow Co.; John Jefferson, was drowned Nov. 7, 1876, being subject to heart disease, and fell into the stream while under an attack; he had married Alice Parmer, by whom he had one child—Clifton, who lives in Knox Co.; James M., married; the father was connected with township offices as Treasurer and Director of Schools. He was a member of the Christian Church, and had enjoyed many happy moments with his wife, who had been a member thirty years. The boys now manage the farm. Butcher is in the sheep business, as well as James M., and is also in the poultry business; buys and ships, and is very successful, being well known as an honest and upright young man. Mrs. Huddleston was in the Burlington Township storm, in Licking Co., which occurred in May, 1825; the only way of escape was to get in the stable lot, or some vacant place out of the reach of timber and flying boards and rails; many remember the sad destruction of this past occurrence.

G. W. KENNEY, farmer; P. O. Kingston Center; is a son of A. G. Kenney, and was born in 1840, in Porter Township; at the age of 18, he went West to Montana, and there spent four years at farming, mining, freighting and hunting; he had little success at mining, but at farming he was successful; he always had a tender sympathy for the Indians, until on one occasion, he saw a number of Indians who had gathered for the purpose of receiving their annuities from the Government; here he saw some squaws roasting some dogs alive; their jubilations over the suffering animals checked young Kenney's sympathy, and has made him one of the strongest despisers of the red man. Mr. Kenney took a claim of 160 acres, and remained nearly three years on the same; he had no Government title, and finally left, and in the fall of 1868 came home by way of row-boat, making 2,100 miles in 22 days. He was married in 1872, to

Digitized by Google

Emma A., a daughter of George Blayney; her parents were born and raised in Ohio, and her grandparents were from New Jersey; her mother's maiden name was Van Sickle. They settled on the farm in 1872, having bought the same in 1869, of James B. Gray; it now contains 138 acres of well-improved land, a greater part of which has been tiled; he makes a specialty of stock-raising. They have two children—Myrtle M. and Lulu M. His wife belongs to the Presbyterian Church. He deals largely in the Oliver Chilled Plow, and has of past years sold many reapers and mowers; in his younger days, he learned the brick and stone-mason's trade, which he occasionally follows.

A. G. KENNEY, farmer; P. O. Kingston Center; was born in 1803, and emigrated to Tuscarawas Co., Ohio, in 1828, and in 1832 came to Delaware Co. and made his final settlement where he now lives in Porter Township; pen cannot describe the hardships and sufferings this man had to undergo; thousands of wild animals greeted him, and often sought to feast upon him, but kind Providence protected him, and industry was his greatest characteristic, and gradually was the forest felled by his ax, until a beautiful farm presented itself to reward him for his industry; when he made his settlement, he had but 25 cents, and gave that away, and thus began with only a willing heart and two strong arms; his cabin was a welcome home for hunters who often got lost in this wilderness, he would kindly care for them until morning; on one occasion, a man by the name of Rhineheart came at the edge of evening and sought refuge, and by cooking a large turkey they made a pleasant feast during the night; Mr. Kinney was often in need, but this kind act of keeping Mr. Rhineheart afterward redounded to his benefit; he was allowed to visit Mr. Rhineheart's granary, and return with grain, and when years brought plenty to himself, and he could in some way repay him, he did this in fatted cattle; his mother died when he was a child, and he was thrown out into the world almost uncared for. He was married, Aug. 27, 1827, to Susan Buzzard, by whom he had ten children—Amelia, Joseph L. (was taken by the Indians in Montana and burned at the stake), Susan, Sophia, Louisa, Ellen, George, John (died in the army, enlisted in Co. B, 61st O. V. I.), Catharine, Alavander (who was born Dec. 25, 1846, in Porter Township where he has mostly spent his life). In 1867, he commenced a tile factory, the first in Delaware Co. and still continues the same. Was married in 1875 to Anna, a daughter of Addison and Mary Smith; she was born and raised in West Virginia, and died Aug. 2, 1876; he was again married, April 3, 1879, to Esther, a daughter of John and Rosella (Stephens) Lindenberger; her parents were born in Ohio; she was born Oct. 20, 1858, in Delaware Co. Mr. A. Kinney has 100 acres of well-improved land; one of the greatest characteristics of the farm accompaniments is a large cherry-tree, about four feet in diameter, which was brought to Ohio about 1832 by Squire Mason's wife from Rhode Island. Mr. Kinney has been no office-seeker, and has taught school; he makes a specialty of short-horn Durham cattle, having bought the first Durham stock and first Poland-China hog to this part of the country; he now enjoys a happy home encircled by many friends.

D. W. MOREHOUSE, merchant, Kingston Center; is a son of A. S. and Dyrexa (Rogers) Morehouse; his father was born Jan. 26, 1814, in New Jersey, and emigrated to Ohio when a small boy, and worked most of his life in Porter Township and Morrow Co.; he now lives at Ashley, Ohio, and is in the furniture business; his mother was born Sept. 3, 1818, and died in 1860, and was a member of the M. E. Church; her father and brother were ministers. Mr. Morehouse's parents had six children—Mary J., born Aug. 23, 1835; J. W., April 18, 1842; Catharine, Sept. 27, 1847; Brintha, July 15, 1850; Rose A., Jan. 10, 1853. D. W. attended district school in his younger days, and, when 5 years old, went with his father to Kingston Center, where his father engaged in the furniture, wheelwrighting and farming business, in which his son, D. W., enlisted, most especially in the furniture business; he left his work with his father in 1865, and went to Butler, Ind., and engaged in the furniture business, under the firm name of Fisher & Morehouse, and, in 1866, Mr. Morehouse withdrew, and returned to his old native home, and engaged in the same business with his father, and, in the same fall, his father bought him out, and he began clerking for Haverstock & Higly, of Butler, Ind., in the dry-goods business, continuing nine months; he then merchandised for himself one year, at the same place, and then took in a partner (Gordon); they continued the business under the firm name of Morehouse & Gordon, for eighteen months, when Mr. Morehouse withdrew, and began as a trading salesman for the firm of Shaw & Baldwin, of Toledo (in the notion business); he continued at this for two years, and then began merchandis-



Digitized by Google

ing at Ashley, Ohio, beginning March 17, 1871, and, in 1873, he sold the same to Clay & Longwell, and then traveled for Alcott & Co., of Cleveland, wholesale dealers in dry goods, and, July 18, 1874, he quit, and soon after traded for a stock of dry goods of James Wilcox, of East Liberty, and moved the same to Olive Green, where he has since been located, and is now carrying on a fine stock of dry goods, notions, hats, caps, boots and shoes, and everything denoting a first-class dry-goods store; his gentlemanly appearance and honesty have won for him a trade enjoyed by few in any part of Central Ohio; he is now Postmaster at this place, and is also in the undertaking business. He enlisted in Co. D, 121st O. V. I., in 1863, and remained until the close of the war; was in Sherman's march to the sea. He was married, May 6, 1866, to Sarah Doty, a daughter of Caroline Doty; she was born in 1848, in Pennsylvania; they had three children—Lillian, born Jan. 12, 1867; Minnie, born Oct. 23, 1869; Verner, born Aug. 1, 1875.

ELISHA W. MOODY, farmer; P. O. Rich Hill, Knox Co.; is a son of William and Laura (Wells) Moody; his parents were born in Licking Co., and raised a family of twelve children; Elisha was born Sept. 6, 1841, in Richland Co., Ohio. Was married March 6, 1865, to Allie L. Jewell, a daughter of Harrison Jewell, a farmer and mechanic; she was born Dec. 26, 1845. They have three children—Olive, born July 26, 1866; Laura A., Feb. 12, 1869; Harrison, Sept. 30, 1876. In 1871, they bought the present farm of 102 acres; he makes some specialty in Spanish merino sheep; his farm is well improved, and has good buildings. He and wife are members of the Disciples Church.

PHEBE A. PATRICK, farming; P. O. Condit, Ohio; is a daughter of James and Mary (Wort) McFalls; her father was born in Ireland, and emigrated to America when 4 years old; he settled in Ohio, in Trenton Township, and died in October, 1861; her mother died in July, 1864. They had three children, all of whom are living; Phebe was born in 1825, in Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Ohio by team with her parents; she was married Nov. 20, 1853, to Porter Patrick, a son of Joseph and Sarah (Taylor) Patrick. He was born in 1825, in Ohio; they settled at their marriage in Sunbury, Ohio; in 1854 they settled on the farm where she now resides, there being 100 acres of well-improved land, well watered by a spring; her husband died March 7, 1873; she has since made her home on the farm. She has two sisters—Margaret, married Peter Sunderland, now living in Missouri (her husband a carpenter); Jennie, married Edwick Galpin, is now living in California (her husband is dead). Her father was in the Revolutionary war.

ALBERT PUMPHREY, farmer; P. O. Rich Hill, Knox Co.; is a son of Fleming and Elizabeth (Lewis) Pumphrey; his father was born in Virginia, about 1810, and emigrated to Ohio in 1835, settling in Jefferson Co., where the family remained some time, thence to Harrison Co., remaining there ten years; from there they moved to Missouri for two years, after which he made his settlement in Knox Co., where he died in 1863. His mother died in 1841. Albert was born Jan. 14, 1837, in Harrison Co.; at the age of 25, he began business for himself, on a farm of eighty acres, in Allen Co., Ind., which he traded to James Laughlin, and settled on the farm now owned by Cullum. He is now living on a small lot of seven acres, in Sec. 4, where he enjoys a fine little home. He has a storeroom in Harlem Township, Delaware Co., valued at $2,500, which is in addition to a nice dwelling and barn. Was married Nov. 4, 1863, to Mary Gundy, a daughter of Joseph and Mary (Smith) Gundy; her parents were natives of Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Ohio in 1819, settling in Harrison Co.; they had nine children, five now living; her mother died in October, 1876. Mrs. Pumphrey was born July 20, 1839, in Tuscarawas Co., Ohio. They have six children—Percival, born March 28, 1865, died Oct. 27, 1865; William, born Nov. 11, 1866; Joseph, Jan. 23, 1870; Minnie, Sept. 9, 1868, died Jan. 7, 1869; Clarence, born March 12, 1874; Charles, Feb. 7, 1877.

THOMSON ROBERTS, farmer; Kingston Center; is a son of Hezekiah and Catharine (Van Loon) Roberts; his father emigrated from Luzerne Co., Penn., in 1809, to Delaware Co., and settled in the dense forests; Mr. Roberts father died in 1826; he remained with his mother until 1836, when he began life for himself on the old homestead, where he remained until 1854, when he sold his interest in the same, and bought 140 acres—his present home—and has since followed rural life. Was married in 1835 to Mary, a daughter of Philip and Sarah Powers; her parents were from Maine, emigrating to Ohio about 1812; her father died in 1824, and mother in 1826; she was born in 1815 in Jefferson Co., Ohio; they have nine children—Hezekiah, Lucy, Hosmer, Monroe, De Witt C. (is teaching in

Digitized by Google

Denver, Colo.), Electa and Mary D.; two are dead. Mr. Roberts has been Township Trustee and has held other township offices. They are members of the Wesleyan Methodist Church. He began life with nothing, and, by careful management, they have made themselves a happy home; he now enjoys the ripe old age of 75 years.

JOHN ROONEY, farmer; P. O. Kingston Center; is a son of George and Mary (Clayton) Rooney; his father was born in Berkeley Co., Va., and emigrated to Ohio in 1825, settling in Mt. Vernon, and teamed for awhile, driving a six-horse team to the lake, hauling grain there and bringing goods on return; while engaged in that business, he took the "lake" fever, and hired a man to drive the team for him, who had the bad luck to lose two horses, which was pronounced by the doctors caused by poison; his father then managed stock for Daniel S. Norton for seven years at Mt. Vernon; he now lives in Wood Co., Ohio, and is 87 years old; they had ten children. Our subject was born in 1820 in Berkeley Co., Va.; came with his parents to Mt. Vernon when 14; began living with Mr. Norton, attending school and caring for the stock. Norton had a school-house on his own farm and would hire a teacher to educate his children and his hired hands. He came to Delaware Co. in 1837 or 1838 with his parents, settling on what is now owned by Wheaton. Was married in 1842 to Elizabeth Patrick, a daughter of Joseph Patrick, by whom he had three children—Eugene, Allen D. and Luellen; his wife died in 1858; was again married, Oct. 5, 1859, to Lyddie Anderson; she was born in 1835 in Delaware Co.; they have seven children—Lizzie, Jessie, Frank, Joanna, Infield, Alma and George F. He settled on their present farm on Sec. 3 in the spring of 1843, then all unimproved; he has cleared seventy-five acres, and has in all 138 acres, with good running water; he makes a specialty in breeding fine stock, and has at present, perhaps, the finest Norman stallion in the State, having booked over $2,000 this season; he is in partnership with James Scott; the colts sell at two years old from $150 to $250; he has been connected with schools for nine years and is at present a member of the Agricultural Society of Delaware Co., Ohio.

S. A. RAMSEY, farmer; P. O. Centerburg; is a son of James and Margaret (Huffman) Ramsey. His father was born in New Jersey about 1777, and was of Scotch-Irish descent; his grandfather Ramsey served in the Revolutionary war; his father died in 1823, and had a family of eight children, six of whom are now living. Our subject was born June 7, 1807, in New Jersey, and emigrated to Ohio by teams in 1838; he had been engaged in the mercantile business at Hampden, N. J., some time prior to his moving to Ohio. He was married to Jane Styker in 1831; she died about fourteen months after marriage. Was again married, in 1835, to Mary A. Trimmer, a daughter of Sarah and David Trimmer; she was born in 1813; they had seven children—James (married to Almeda Loverage), Sarah (married to Nelson Osborn, living in Morrow Co.), Margaret (married to Daniel Durst), Mary (married to Henry Frost), David (married to Emma Page; he graduated at Delaware, Ohio, in 1872, and is now a traveling salesman for Stiger & Co., of New York), Nelson (married Anna Belle Gambill) and Alexander (married to Belle Noe). Mr. Ramsey made his first settlement in Knox Co.; in 1839, he settled his present farm of 138 acres, and has added to the same until he now has 280 acres; he devotes his own personal attention to his fine farm and splendid herd of Spanish merino sheep. He served nine years as Justice of the Peace, and has held school offices as Trustee and Director. He has been a member of the M. E. Church forty-eight years, the financial interests of which have been in good condition on account of that relationship; he has been an active worker in the temperance movement.

JOHN ROWE, farmer; P. O. Condit; is a son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Hill) Rowe; his father was born in England, which was also the birthplace of our subject, his advent being May 9, 1811. In 1840, he emigrated to Gambier, Knox Co., Ohio, where he worked by the month at $9 to $18. He worked for Judge Hurd for nine years. Was married, in 1844, to Elizabeth, a daughter of William Spearman; her parents were of English descent. In 1843, Mr. Rowe bought 106 acres, a part of the present farm, and by economy and hard labor added to it until he now has 600 acres; this farm is finely adapted to stock raising, of which he makes a specialty, having at present about seven hundred head of fine Spanish Merino sheep; he also deals in cattle; he has been connected with road and school offices. They are members of the M. E. Church. They have had eleven children, seven living—Samuel, John, Elizabeth, Eliza, Willie, Frank and Fannie. Mr. Rowe started in life with no worldly treasure, save about $50.

Digitized by Google

FISHER WHITE, farmer; P. O. Kingston Center; is a son of George and Elizabeth (Leonard) White; his father was born in the State of Delaware, and emigrated to Pennsylvania when 11, and, when 25, came to Delaware Co., Ohio, settling in Brown Township; he died in Mt. Vernon, Knox Co., Ohio, in 1859, and had seven children; he was a carpenter by trade, and a member of the M. E. Church. His mother is now living in Porter Township, and belongs to the Presbyterian Church. Fisher White was born in Brown Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, where he remained until 25 years of age. He was married, Jan. 1, 1850, to Catharine, a daughter of Peter and Sarah (Kilpatrick) Collum; her father was born Feb. 14, 1794, and mother, Oct. 20, 1796; her mother was a relative of Gen. A. J. Kilpatrick; her parents had seven children; five died in infancy, and one lived to be 7 and then passed away; her mother died March 20, 1835; father was again married, Aug. 5, 1838, to Rhoda Wigton, a daughter of Rev. Thomas Wigton. Mrs. White was born in 1827 in Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. White have had five children—Sarah E. (married W. H. Rowland and living in Knox Co.), Charlie (deceased), Florence B., Rosa (deceased), Frank O. In 1853–54, Mr. White bought twenty-nine acres of land in Brown Township, adjoining Eden, and laid out what is called Leonard & White Addition; he then rented land in Kingston Township until 1859, when he moved to East Liberty, Porter Township, and soon engaged in the mercantile business with his brother, Z. L. White, continuing the same two years, and then sold out to W. E. Harris. Mr. White then ran a notion wagon over the country, and, by having a first-class salesman, they exchanged about $12,000 worth of goods yearly for four years; he then began buying stock and farming 100 acres of well-improved land, which now adjoins the village of East Liberty, in which he owns twenty-five lots. He has been connected with township offices, as Treasurer, eleven years in succession. The family are members of the Presbyterian Church, in which he has taken deep interest; has been Superintendent of Sunday school. He paid out $700 for war purposes.

TRENTON TOWNSHIP.

THOMAS ANDREWS, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; is a son of Ira and Bethiah (Jenkins) Andrews; his father was born May 30, 1798, and married June 16, 1823; his mother was born Aug. 31, 1804; they came from Connecticut; he bought 100 acres of land where the Columbus depot now stands; both are deceased, the father Oct. 6, 1854, and the mother March 21, 1864; they had two children—Chauncy B., born May 16, 1824, in Berkshire Township, and is now living in Iowa; Thomas Andrews was born April 17, 1831, in Syracuse, N. Y., and was married Feb. 8, 1855, to Alsina, a daughter of Jacob Boyd; she was born May 16, 1833, in this township; they have two children—Medora, married John Longwell, now living in Sunbury; Charles, now attending college in Delaware. Our subject learned the cooper's trade with his father, and and continued the same until 25; he also worked at the hat trade in Mt. Vernon and Trenton Township. After marriage, they settled on their farm, which consists of 200 acres, in addition to which they own sixty-five acres in another lot. He is serving his fifth year as Treasurer of the township. He is a member of Sparrow Lodge, No. 400, A., F. & A. M., in which he was elected Treasurer for six terms in succession; is also Treasurer of the Delaware (Ohio) Fire Insurance Co.

JOHN ARMSTRONG, farmer; P. O. Van's Valley; is a son of David and Sarah (Draper) Armstrong; his father was born in Luzerne Co., Penn., Aug. 14, 1780; married Oct. 1, 1805, and emigrated to Ohio by team in 1807, settling near Sunbury, where he began life in the wilderness; his personal property consisted of a cow and six bushels of frost-bitten corn; Mr. Armstrong made his start on the farm now owned by George Peck, where he erected a log cabin 18x18 feet, and there they spent their early married life; they had nine children—Catharine, Charles, Nancy, John, Hannah, John the 2d, Amy, Mary and David. Mr. Armstrong's mother was a daughter of Nathan and Hannah (Courtright) Draper; she was born May 27, 1787, and died

Digitized by Google

January 12, 1860; John was born Aug. 17, 1820, in Berkshire Township; in 1850, he went to California to seek for gold and found it, clearing about $3,500. Feb. 5, 1851, he was married to Caroline, a daughter of Gilbert and Magdalena (Voorhees) Van Dorn; her parents were early settlers of Delaware Co., making their home in 1817 on the farm now owned by our subject; they had eight children; the father died Aug. 26, 1862, and mother Sept. 7, 1863; Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong have two boys—Charles V., graduated in the Cleveland Commercial College, and was bookkeeper in the Central Bank at Columbus for three years, is now farming with his father; Wilber P. is a teacher of efficient qualifications. Mr. Armstrong was in the mercantile and stock business at Cardington from 1851 to 1856; he owns 264 acres of well-improved land, and makes a specialty in baling and selling hay; is also engaged in the stock business. They are members of the M. E. Church at Van's Valley, in which he has taken an active interest; he was one of the commissioners for erecting the court house in Delaware Co.

HENRY BOYD, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; is a son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Anderson) Boyd; his father was born in New Jersey, and his mother in Pennsylvania; they came to Delaware Co., Ohio, in 1829–30; they had twelve children, eleven now living, eight in Delaware Co.; the father died in 1868, the mother is still living, making her home at Charles Perfect's, in Trenton Township. Mr. Boyd was born Dec. 28, 1827, in Luzerne Co., Penn., and was married, Nov. 14, 1861, to Elizabeth, a daughter of Nicholas and Nancy Manville; had two children—Amy E., born Sept. 20, 1863, died Aug. 25, 1866; Charles N., born June 20, 1865; died Aug. 19, 1866; his wife died Jan. 31, 1867. He was again married, Jan. 14, 1868, to Sarah Longshore, a daughter of George Clark (she being the widow of Minor Longshore, who died June 15, 1856). They settled east of Sunbury, where he was engaged in a grist and saw mill, which he sold in 1872, to Jacob Burrur; he then bought the present farm of fifty acres, in addition to which he owns twenty-four acres of the homestead of his father. His parents made their first settlement northeast of Sunbury, on which now stands their old stone house; a portion of the stone that entered into its construction was wheeled by Henry; he was then a mere lad. Mr. Boyd has been Trustee of the township two years.

BISHOP BOYD, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; is a well-to-do farmer of Trenton Township, a brother of Henry Boyd, whose sketch appears in this work; he was born, in 1839, in Trenton Township, on the banks of the Black Walnut. When a boy, he attended the usual winter school of those times, and, in 1862, enlisted in Co. H, 121st O. V. I., and served six months, when he returned. Nov. 29, 1863, was married to Eliza, daughter of George Clark; she was born July 28, 1844, in Trenton Township. By this union, there were born two boys—Clement L., born June 12, 1866, and George W., April 5, 1869. After marriage, they settled on his farm of eighty acres, where they have since lived; this has been acquired by industry and economy. Mr. Boyd has filled several township positions and is in the enjoyment of health and prosperity. Mrs. Boyd is a member of the Baptist Church.

J. P. BOSTON, farmer; P. O. Van's Valley; is a son of Philip and Sarah Boston; his father was born in Frederick Co., Md., about 1783, and emigrated to Ohio in 1840; he is now 97 years of age, and makes his home with our subject; the mother died Aug. 4, 1859; they had ten children; but seven survive. Mr. Boston was born Feb 12, 1823, and came to Ohio by team with his parents, with whom he remained, engaged in attending school and farming, until married, Dec. 25, 1852, to Mary A. Feazel, a daughter of Jacob Feazel; after marriage, they settled in Harlem Township, where they lived on a farm for ten years, and then moved to the present place of 15 acres; he owns 83 acres in Harlem Township, all under good improvement. He was drafted into the army, but afterward enlisted in the home guard for three years. They have had eleven children—David L., Sarah C., J. P., George W. (died 1872), William H., Abram M., John R., Charles R., Albert U. S., Marietta and Flora D. Mr. Boston makes a specialty of raising fine horses.

B. CULVER, farmer and merchant; P. O. Condit; son of John and Catharine (Johnson) Culver; his father was born about 1770, in New Jersey, and came to Ohio in 1811, and died in 1823; his mother was born in Pennsylvania about 1779, and came to Ohio with her husband; after his death she married Mr. Beard, and moved with him to Missouri; she had twelve children by her first marriage, three of whom now survive. Mr. Culver was born March 28, 1811, in what is now Berkshire Township, then Sunbury; Feb. 20, 1834, he was married to Elizabeth, a daughter of

Digitized by Google

Mordecai Thomas, when they settled in Trenton Township, on a tract of 40 acres, a portion of his present farm, which now consists of 183 acres, well improved. His wife was born April 1, 1811. They have four children—Truman, Martha J., Mary and John W. In 1867, Mr. Culver bought the Condit store of Wayman Perfect, and, with the exception of three years when he rented to a Mr. Barnes, has remained in the business, running the post office in connection with it; Martha J. has been Postmistress since 1872, and manages her father's business. Mr. Culver owns a pleasant home in Condit, and is in the enjoyment of the fruits of the industry of his younger days. When game was plenty, he was a noted hunter, and in the settlement of the country was active in assisting the pioneers to "roll up" their cabins; he takes just pride in being the owner of one of the finest span of mares in the county—one weighing 1,620 pounds, the other 1,740.

E. J. CONDIT, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Condit; born Nov. 27, 1837, in Delaware Co., Ohio; his father, Jonathan Condit, was born July 17, 1794, and his mother, Mary (Mulford) Condit, Oct. 3, 1796; both were natives of New Jersey, and were married Jan. 14, 1824, and came to Ohio in 1835, settling upon the land where Mr. Condit now lives. They had six children—John K., born Nov. 22, 1825, and died Jan. 22, 1849; Mary J., born Dec. 7, 1827; Susan M., born April 13, 1830, and died Aug. 30, 1831; Whitfield S., born Dec. 22, 1834; Elias J., born Nov. 27, 1837; and Susan E., born Nov. 27, 1837. Mr. Condit was married, in 1864, to Jennie, a daughter of Middleton Perfect; by this union there has been born five children—Mulford S., Lizzie A., Edward G., Minnie B. and Milo J. Mr. Condit is the owner of a tract of land in Delaware Co., and another in Paulding Co., and devotes his attention largely to stock-raising, dealing in a fine grade of Spanish merino sheep; also keeps grade sheep for wool and mutton. The father and mother of Mr. Condit started in life without aid, but, by hard labor and economy, became the owners of about 1,200 acres of land, which was subsequently divided among the children; the father was in the saw-mill business in an early day, in which he was successful; the mother is yet living on the old homestead, and is now 83 years old.

E. W. CONDIT, farmer; P. O. Condit; is a son of Smith, Sr., and Asenath Condit; his father was born in New Jersey, and came to Ohio and this township about 1835, where he died in about one month, leaving a family of ten children; the mother died in 1875. Our subject was born June 4, 1830, in New Jersey; he remained with his mother until 18, and then engaged in blacksmithing in Logan Co., serving an apprenticeship with John Cary for three years; he then went to Iowa, and in a short time returned to Ohio, and engaged in blacksmithing on a small farm near Condit; he afterward moved to the present farm, where he remained until the death of his first wife, Adaline Dawson, whom he married in 1858; he then spent some time in traveling, making trips East to New Jersey and West to Iowa. He was again married, March 28, 1876, to Mary E., a daughter of Rev. D. and Elizabeth Adams; the father was from Pennsylvania, and the mother from New Hampshire; this wife bore him two children—Clara M. and Edgar P. He has a snug little farm, well improved, upon which they live. They are members of the Presbyterian Church in Trenton Township.

J. A. CROWL, farmer; P. O. Condit; is a son of James and Sarah (Maloney) Crowl; his father was born in Chester Co., Penn., and was of Scotch-Irish descent; his mother was of Welsh descent; he was born Nov. 7, 1844, in Pennsylvania, where he remained attending school and working at stone and bricklaying. In September, 1862, he enlisted in Co. C, 87th Penn. V. I., and remained until the war closed; was in the battle of Winchester; was in most of the battles of Grant's campaigns, and was wounded at Coal Harbor, and went to the rear; he soon after joined his regiment at the yellow house in front of Petersburg, and carried his musket until the surrender of Lee; he was, however, taken prisoner at Winchester, and kept in prison at Libby and Belle Isle for two months; was then paroled, and entered the camp at Annapolis, Md. Was married, in 1869 (two years after his coming to Ohio), to Cornelia Parmer; they have had three children—Nora A., Fannie B. and David E., who died in 1870. They settled on their present farm of forty-five acres soon after marriage, where they have since remained. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church at Centerburg, Knox Co., also member of Centerburg Lodge, No. 666, I. O. O. F.; is now L. S. in the same.

E. M. CONDIT, farmer; P. O. Condit; son of Joseph S. and Asenath Condit; the former was born in Essex Co., N. J., and came to Ohio in 1835, settling in Trenton Township, where he

Digitized by Google

died; he was a mechanic; the mother died Jan. 27, 1875; they had ten children, and were both members of the Presbyterian Church. E. M. Condit was born in 1811 in Essex Co., N. J., and, at the age of 15, began learning the carpenter's trade with his father. When 17, he walked to Ohio, in company with Jotham Condit (his uncle), making the trip in fourteen days. In 1832, having returned, he came again to Ohio by team. In 1835, he made another trip to New Jersey, where he was married, July 15 of the same year, to Jane Mulford, returning to Ohio on his third trip, making it by canal and rivers. Soon after arrival, they began erecting a cabin, working at times into the night, when Mrs. Condit would hold the light, while her husband felled the trees. They were obliged to go in debt for their passage West, and, on beginning of housekeeping, they were in debt over $300, which necessitated hard work and rigid economy until liquidated. From this discouraging start, Mr. Condit has been prospering, until he now owns 500 acres of well-improved land, 160 acres of which he bought, in 1832, from the Government, the patent bearing the name of Gen. Jackson. They have raised one girl—Mary Brown, from the Home in New York; she was married, in 1877, to Thomas Robinson, and moved to Missouri on a farm, Mr. Condit having helped them to eighty acres. They also raised a boy—Zenas Chippy, whom they took at 20 months old; he married Fannie, a daughter of Samuel Rineheart, of Sunbury, and moved to Kansas, where they are farming 240 acres through Mr. Condit's aid. Mr. and Mrs. Condit have been members of the Presbyterian Church for forty-seven years. He has the credit of being the owner of the first frame barn put up in Trenton Township, which was raised without the use of whisky.

MATILDA DOMIGON, Condit; was one of the first white children born in Berkshire Township, which took place in 1813, and was raised in Sunbury; she is a daughter of Norman and Sarah (Williams) Patrick; her father came to Ohio from Pennsylvania on horseback, and died in 1874. She married John Domigon, who was born in Franklin Co., Ohio, in 1810; he died Oct. 2, 1869, and was a member of the M. E. Church. They had two children—Sarah, married Thomas Jackson; H. C., who was born in 1844 in Delaware Co., was married May 5, 1872, to Sarah, daughter of Samuel Alden, who was born in New York in 1800, and came to Ohio about 1820 or 1821, settling in Johnstown; he was one of the first settlers of the place, and died in 1862; there were in the family thirteen children but four are now living; she was born in 1844 in Johnstown, Ohio; has taught twenty terms of school, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church; Mrs. Domigon has also long been a member of the same denomination.

GEORGE FARRES, milling; P. O. Condit; was born in 1835 in Belmont Co., Ohio, where he remained untill 15 years of age, when he came to Delaware Co. with Noah Dillon, with whom he engaged in farming for some time; his father was born in Virginia, and his mother in Maryland, the former died about 1838. Mr. Farres was married in 1855 to Lorain Eggleston, a daughter of Harris and Barbara Eggleston; she was born in 1838 in Licking Co, Ohio; they had five children, three of whom now survive—Daniel, who married Amy, daughter of Truman Culver, May 4, 1879, and Hiram and Della; the two deceased are William and George. In 1863, Mr. Farres moved to Illinois; was there about one year, and meeting with some reverses he enlisted in Co. H, 48th I. V. I., and served from 1863 until 1865, when he was mustered out at Little Rock, Ark. He farmed after returning from the war until 1875, when he bought a saw-mill near Marengo, Morrow Co., of J. W. Hall, and moved the same to Condit, which he has since been running with good success; this mill, for which he paid $1,000, is situated upon a tract of fifteen acres of land upon which he also has two excellent dwellings. Mr. Farres skillfully manages his mill business, and with the aid of his two sons is being prospered; he has sawed and shipped over 500,000 feet of elm lumber to the Columbus Buggy Co.

C. P. GORSUCH, farmer; P. O. Condit; is a son of Nathan and Lorena Gorsuch; his father was born in September, 1816, in Knox Co., Ohio; the mother was a daughter of Solomon and Betsey Overturf; she was born in Licking Co., Ohio; they endured the hardships incident to pioneer life; the father died in December, 1866; the mother is still living in Trenton Township. Mr. Gorsuch was born March 26, 1854, in Harlem Township, Delaware Co., where he remained until 20, when he moved to this township, where his mother rented of G. W. Perfect; he worked by the month for three years, and was married, May 2, 1878, to Alice, a daughter of John and Catharine Blamer; she was born in 1856, near Johnstown, Licking Co., Ohio; they have one child—Eva B., born June 24, 1879. Mr. Gorsuch has fifty-two acres of land well improved, and well

Digitized by Google

watered by Perfect Creek; he has a good start in life, and with the advantages that generally come from being in the prime of early manhood, will succeed to the benefits that accrue from application and a sound judgment.

MRS. M. J. GREEN, farmer; P. O. Condit; is a daughter of Jotham and Mary (Mulford) Condit, and sister of E. J. Condit; she was born in 1827, in New Jersey, and came to Ohio with her parents by team, as was customary in those days. She was married in 1847, to E. Green, a son of E. and Elizabeth Green; her husband was born in Kent Co., England, and emigrated to America about 1840; after marriage, they settled on the farm where Mrs. Green now lives, then about one hundred acres; they added, by hard labor and skillful management, until they possessed about eight hundred acres, and improved the same; he died in July, 1873; their children are Susan C., married Charles Deeds, now living in Licking Co., a farmer and stock-raiser; Carrie E., married W. L. Mills, now living in the family (they have two children —Charles W., deceased, and George); Charles E. and Annie L., both living at home. Her husband was a member of the Presbyterian Church, to which organization the rest of the family belong.

ALVIN GRANDSTAFF, farmer and teacher; P. O. Green; is a son of Moses and Amanda (Bowers) Grandstaff; they were both natives of Virginia, and had ten children, seven of whom now survive. Mr. Grandstaff was born in 1842, in Licking Co., Ohio, and remained with his parents, attending school and farming until 19, at which time he enlisted in Co. D, 18th U. S. I., serving three years; he was wounded several times—once in the shoulder very severely; he was tendered a lieutenant's commission for bravery in taking a soldier of the 32d O. V. I. off the field in the midst of the battle; he was in the battles of Chickamauga, Stone River and Perryville, and on the Atlanta campaign with Sherman; he served three years, and was honorably mustered out; after his return, he attended school at Johnstown, Galena, Lebanon and Delaware, teaching at intervals; having taught in all about twenty-three terms—seven months at Johnstown, in the public schools, and afterward bought a building, and started a select school at the same place, in partnership with Prof. Vaughn. He was married, Nov. 20, 1872, to Luella, a daughter of Sylvester and Elizabeth (Walwrath) Granger; her father was born in Granville; they had eight children. Mr. and Mrs. Grandstaff lived on his father's farm in Licking Co., for one year, and then came to his present place of sixty-four acres; they have three children —Maud, Edwin and Mabel. Mrs. Grandstaff is a member of the Christian Union Church; he is now making a specialty of fine Spanish Merino sheep, and promises great success in the undertaking.

CHARLES LONGSHORE, farmer; P. O. Condit; is a son of David and Elizabeth (Warner) Longshore; his father was born in Pennsylvania, and came to Ohio in 1806, settling in Berkshire Township, west of Sunbury, on the farm now owned by Mrs. Grist, where he lived until his death; it was then a dense forest, there being but one house between Delaware and Johnstown, and that where George Gibson now resides; the only neighbor for some time was a brother; their first nights were spent in the woods around a fire, with a friendly Indian as company; his mother died in 1840; they had eight children, three now living. The subject of this sketch was born in 1818, in Delaware Co., and married Ida Sharp in 1840, and, at the age of 21, began farming for himself, and renting land for several years, when he bought a farm of forty acres, having added to it until it contained 145 acres, 100 of which he sold in 1871; he now lives on the remaining forty-five acres, which is in a good state of cultivation. Mr. Longshore and wife have had five children, one only now living—Eugenie, who married Johnson Carpenter; they had two children—Fred and Frank Mr. Carpenter was born in 1836, and died in 1870; was a soldier in the late war over four years. Jasper Longshore was in the war three years, and died in March, 1867; Clark died July 18, 1868; Seth, in March, 1867; Clinton, in 1848.

MRS. E. LANDON, farming; P. O. Sunbury; is a daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Taylor) Patrick; her father came to Ohio, in 1809, by team, and had on arrival 50 cents; settling in Kingston Township, where he bought for his first farm the one now owned by David H. Elliott, and the birthplace of the subject (which was April 6, 1812). She was married in 1829, to George Landon, a son of Samuel and Hannah (Atherton) Landon; he was born Aug. 23, 1806, in Luzerne Co., Penn., and came to Ohio by team with his father. The result of this union was four children—Elizabeth, died at the age of 2 years; John, born in 1832, in Berkshire Township, in 1856 he went to California, and there and in Nevada he mined nine years, when he returned; Hannah was married, July 26,

Digitized by Google

1871, to Lyman Carpenter, who died Aug. 25, 1872; Joseph P., born May 2, 1838, he served about eighteen months in the army, during the late war, in the 96th O. V. I. The father died Nov. 26, 1850, when the family moved to Sunbury, and there remained until 1858, when they bought a farm west of Sunbury, known as the Gilbert Carpenter farm; in 1873, they moved on to their present place. This farm contains 205 acres, and belongs to the two boys, John and J. P.; they have recently bought 67 acres, known as the old Longshore farm in Berkshire Township. Mrs. Landon is the owner of 100 acres of fine land in Berkshire Township. Her father was Treasurer of Delaware Co. for several terms, and was Commissioner for some time, and also Justice of the Peace, for years. The great-grandfather Landon emigrated from Scotland, at an early day, and settled on Long Island.

MARGARET LONGSHORE; P. O. Condit; was born July 2, 1804, and a daughter of Christian and Sallie (Linderman) Young; her father settled in Ohio about 1816, and farmed near Galena until his death in 1838. She was married June 22, 1826, to Cyrus Longshore, by whom she has had six children, four are now living; her husband was born Nov. 24, 1804, in Muskingum Co., Ohio, and came with his parents to Delaware Co. about 1808, settling west of Sunbury on a farm now owned by the Landon brothers, and in 1836 on the farm owned by Mrs. Longshore; he died May 3, 1870. Her son, I. N. Longshore, was born June 14, 1839, and worked by the month for five years. He was married, Nov. 23, 1865, to Angeline T. Bourn, a daughter of Almerian and Elizabeth (Jewett) Bourn; her parents were born in Massachusetts, and came to Ohio in 1839. I. N. Longshore and wife have two children—Alvey S., born May 17, 1867, and Mark A., Sept. 27, 1868; after marriage they settled on the old homestead where their residence now stands; in May, he sold this little farm for $1,000 cash, and soon after bought one of forty-seven acres in Trenton Township of A. C. Bowers at $60 per acre; he also works eighty-three acres of his mother's farm. They are members of the Christian Union Church in which he is Elder, and has been Superintendent of Sunday schools; he once carried the mail from Johnstown to Newark, making daily trips for one year; he also worked at carpentering for two years.

MILLS & GREEN; P. O. Condit. These gentlemen are thrifty and enterprising stock-dealers and farmers, located in the northeastern part of this township, where they have a farm of several hundred acres, well adapted for the successful prosecution of their business; their specialty, perhaps, is in Spanish merino sheep, of which they have the finest specimens to be found in the country; their experience dates back a number of years; this, coupled with their financial ability and enterprise, places them in the foremost rank of success in this particular; this, however, is not permitted to detract from other classes in which they are interested; the greatest care and attention is given in every branch of their calling, and their stock is noted for its superiority far and near. Mr. Mills is also interested in Norman horses, and has some noble animals of this kind. This firm, through their enterprise and painstaking, are not only doing a good thing for themselves, but are contributing largely to the improvement of the stock throughout the country, and are well deserving the patronage of stock-growers.

W. D. MILLER, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Galena; is one of the most extensive farmers of Trenton Township; he was born, in 1833, in Knox Co., Ohio, and remained with his parents until married. His father, John Miller, was born in Washington Co., Penn, and came with his parents to Ohio in 1811; his mother carrying him and a brother on horseback; they settled in Knox Co. His father married twice, and had seven children by each wife; he is now living in Utica. Mr. Miller's parents have been members of the Christian Church for forty years. In 1855, he engaged in the daguerreotype business, with Hartsock, in Iowa, and, in 1856, he built a car for the same purpose, and was then engaged in Iowa City and Washington, same State, until 1858, when he returned to Ohio, where, in December of that year, he married Melissa, a daughter of William King, of Utica, by whom he had two children—Nettie, married J. Stockwell, and Monroe, who died when but 1 year old; his wife died in 1862. He was again married, in 1865, to Mary, a daughter of James Paul; her father was born in Washington Co., Penn., and was one of the early pioneers of Knox Co., Ohio, and now makes his home in Morrow Co. Mr. Miller has five children by his last marriage—Henry, Fred, John, William and Sarah E., who died in September, 1875. Mr. Miller began farming by renting for five years. he then bought 272 acres of land in Trenton Township, to which he subsequently added quite extensively. In connection with his farming, he

Digitized by Google

branched into the sheep business, which has grown into such magnitude, that he now ranks among the most extensive stock-dealers of the county, having about nine hundred head of Spanish merino of fine quality. To his wife is due much credit for her efforts in contributing to the prosperity of her husband, having saved up about $600 from her resources as a housekeeper. He is a member of the Trenton Christian Church, and also of the Grange Lodge.

ALLEN MOORE, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; was born in 1825 in Licking Co., Ohio; he is a son of Jacob and Mary (Dixon) Moore; his father was born in Virginia, and came to Ohio in 1813, settling in Burlington Township, Licking Co.; he died in Utica in 1864; the mother died in 1844; they had eight children. Mr. Moore remained at his paternal home until married in 1851 to Sarah, a daughter of Henry and Mary (Harris) Matthews; her father was born in 1792, in Alleghany Co., Md., and emigrated to Ohio at an early period; he was in the war of 1812. Her mother was born Nov. 11, 1792; they had ten children. Mrs. Moore was born in 1827 in Knox Co., Ohio; they farmed in Licking Co. until Mr. Moore enlisted in Co. B, 142d O. V. I., and while he was in the service his wife bought their present farm of 102 acres, which is under good improvement and worth $60 per acre. They have three children—Henry, who has taught school, clerked for Judge Sprague, at Sunbury, and engaged in other kinds of occupations; Theodore, who is at home and Josephine, who married Eli Zigler, now living in Richland Co., Ohio. He is a teacher and farmer; she has also had considerable experience and success in teaching. Mr. Moore has been called upon to serve his township, and is at present Trustee. He and wife are members of the Christian Church, in which he is Deacon. They are now in the enjoyment of a pleasant home, the fruit of their combined efforts and provident care.

NORMAN PERFECT, farmer; P. O. Condit; was born Oct. 9, 1830, on a farm in Trenton Township, where he remained with his father and mother (Middleton and Huldah Perfect) until 21 years old, when he came to the farm where he now lives, then 145 acres, to which he has added until he now possesses 323 acres, well improved. He was married, March 13, 1856, to Susan E., a daughter of Jonathan and Mary Condit, by whom he had ten children—Edgar N., Mary A., Mark A., Carrie J., Waldo and Claude; and four deceased—John C. died June 26, 1861; Addie A., Oct. 9, 1865; Elias, July 15, 1874, and an infant March 10, 1857. Mr. Perfect is in the general stock business, making a specialty of short-horned thoroughbred cattle, and is in partnership with Mills & Condit, in breeding fine Norman horses, having at this time two fine stallions recently imported from France. He recently came into possession, by purchase, of twenty-five acres of the old homestead of his father. Mr. Perfect and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

I. A. PIERSON, merchant, Condit; son of Ira and Jemima (Condit) Pierson; his father was born June 17, 1788, in New Jersey, and came to Ohio in 1838, settling near Condit; his first house was a rude structure of round logs with a puncheon floor; he died June 13, 1873, at the ripe old age of 85, having reared a family of ten children; he was a member of the Baptist Church; the mother was a daughter of Simon Condit, and was born in 1792, and died Dec. 15, 1869; was also a member of the Baptist Church. Their son, I. A. Pierson, was born Nov. 12, 1830, in New Jersey, and came with his parents by team to Ohio, being twenty-nine days on the road; at 16, he began learning the cabinet trade with C. S. Ogden, in Logan Co.; at the end of three years, he worked at house-building, in Delaware Co. one year, and in Licking Co. about two years; he then ran a saw-mill in partnership with his brother Simon for seven years, meeting with good success; in 1859, he bought fifty acres of land in Trenton Township, which he has improved; in 1863, he took a contract to carry the mail between Condit and Mt. Vernon, and, at the same time, engaging in buying and selling wood and furs, also dealing in stock; in 1873, he took charge of the station and express at this place, and has been engaged in merchandising under the firm name of Pierson & Post, buying produce and grain. Was married, Dec. 30, 1852, to Juliet Herron, daughter of A. Herron, of New Jersey; she was born June 2, 1831, and died Jan. 1, 1867; they had five children—Andrew H.; Nettie B., James E., Martin M. and Frank O. (died on the train coming from Kansas City); Mr. Pierson was again married Oct. 28, 1868, to Pyrena, daughter of Smith Perry; she was born June 8, 1845. They are members of the Presbyterian Church in Trenton, of which he has been Trustee.

C. S. PARSONS, farmer; P. O. Condit; is a native of New York, where he was born in 1834. His father, G. D. Parsons, is a native of the same

Digitized by Google

State, and with his wife, and mother of C. S., are now living in Licking Co. They came to Ohio in 1849. C. S. Parsons, when a boy, worked by the month, before and after coming to Ohio, a portion of the time for from $6 to $10 per month. In Granville, Ohio, he worked for A. Bond at the cooper's trade, for seven years, and then took up the double occupation of cooper and farmer, near his father's home in Licking Co. In 1866, he was married to Ettie Barton, daughter of Emily Barton, formerly of Maryland, now of this township. They have had four children, two now living—Annie B. and William L.; the two deceased were infants. Soon after marriage, they settled on the place where they now live, which consists of thirty-five acres. They are members of the Christian Church in Licking Co., in the Sunday school of which he has been Superintendent.

S. H. PIERSON, farmer; P. O. Condit; was born Dec. 31, 1827, in Essex Co., N. J., and emigrated to Ohio in 1838. At 17, he began the blacksmith's trade with Lewis Ketcham, with whom he afterward formed a partnership. In 1850, went to Iowa and entered 200 acres of land, remaining about eight months; returning, he worked in a machine-shop at Granville, Ohio. Ten months afterward, he went to work carpentering with his brother I. A., at Columbus Center, on what is now known as the B. & O. R. R., for two years. They then went into the steam saw-mill business, his part of which he subsequently traded for a farm in Paulding Co., and in a short time moved to Hartford Township, Licking Co., where he lived fifteen years, and then traded for 205 acres of land, where he now lives. Was married, Feb. 22, 1854, to Abigail, a daughter of Moses and Eleanor (Gould) Jacobus. Her father was born in New Jersey, and came to Ohio in 1832, settling on the farm now owned by Burrell, where he died in 1852. They had eight children. Mrs. Pierson was born Oct. 10, 1828, in New Jersey. They have six children, five living—Charles A., William C., Ella J., Emma C. and Cora M.; Stephen M. died Dec. 14, 1861. He and wife, together with Charles, William and Ella, are members of the Presbyterian Church.

DANIEL H. PETERS, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Green, Licking Co.; is a son of William and Sarah (Bashford) Peters; his father was of English descent, and born in Maryland; his mother of Irish descent; her father was from Cork, Ireland. Mr. Peters' father emigrated to Ohio about 1816, and his grandfather came to America in 1808, and served awhile in the war of 1812. Mr. Peters was born June 26, 1820, in Pickaway Co., Ohio, and came to Licking Co., in April, 1822. Nov. 27, 1842, he was married to Miss R. Iles; she was born in Licking Co; they had nine children—Sarah J., Lucretia, James W., Effie, Oliver, Emma, William P., Melissa and Martha. His wife died Oct. 6, 1863; she was a member of the M. E. Church. He was again married, in 1864, to Mary A., daughter of Edward and Mary Lake, by whom he had six children: five living—Rose D., Frank J., Milton H., Mark M., William S. and John M., who died Nov. 21, 1869. He lived, after marriage, in Licking Co. four years, and then rented his present farm of 124 acres, which he bought two years afterward; About 1859, he learned the carpenter's trade, and has thus been enabled to make his own farm improvements; in 1864, he commenced dealing in Spanish merino sheep, which he supplies to those wanting at fair prices; he has filled his share of the township offices, and is now a member of the Christian Union Church, as are also five his family. He has served as Superintendent of Sunday school for twenty-five years, and many years as Elder. This church now has a membership of 100. He is a member of Sparrow Lodge. No. 400, A., F. & A. M.

GEORGE PATRICK, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; is a son of Norman and Sarah (Williams) Patrick; his father was born in New York, and came to Trenton Township about 1808, on horseback, and located on what is now the Burt Moore farm; in 1830, he kept tavern in Sunbury, the second one in the place; he died in April, 1874, the father of six children. George Patrick was born Aug. 8, 1815, in this township, and was married, Jan. 18, 1836, to Rebecca, a daughter of Alexander and Margaret (Cain) Walker; her parents were natives of Virginia, and were early settlers of Mt. Vernon; they are both dead; after marriage, Mr. Patrick settled on the London farm for some time, afterward lived in Sunbury; in 1839, they settled on the farm where they now live. He began carrying the mail about 1837, his first trip being from London to the former residence of Mr. Coulter; after six months, he carried from West Jefferson, Franklin Co., to Columbus, afterward between Sunbury and Columbus. In 1852, in company with forty others, he went by team to California for the purpose of mining, where he had some success; he returned in two years by water, when he again entered upon his

Digitized by Google

his old calling, between Sunbury and Columbus. In 1863, he enlisted in Co. G, 96th O. V. I., as teamster; he returned from the war in 1865, sick with the fever; as soon as able he went to Cairo, Ill., and brought home his son, who was sick from army exposure, and who was Quartermaster of the 174th O. V. I.; then drove a Government team from Camp Chase to Columbus; afterward on the mail route from Lancaster to Columbus for J. W. Hauks; in 1868, he took the mail route between Sunbury, Johnstown and Delaware; afterward selling out the Delaware route to Brooks, he yet carried the mail to Johnstown. They have nine children—Nathan E., married Louie Redman; Huldah, has an important position in the Dayton Insane Asylum; Philena, who married John Welchimer; P. H., living at home; Sarah E., who married Leroy Irving; Matilda, who married William Cott; George, living at E. J. Condit's; John W., who is a farmer in Iowa, and Norman, living at home. Mr. Patrick and wife are members of the Christian Church.

W. M. SHICKS, farmer; P. O. Sunbury; son of Michael and Sophina (Titus) Shicks; his father was born in Pennsylvania and came to Ohio about 1812, settling in Berkshire Township on the farm now owned by B. Bell; Mr. Shicks' father died in 1847 or 1848; his mother was born in New York, married in Pennsylvania, and came to Ohio by team; they had seven children, but four survive. The subject was born in 1824 in Trenton Township and was married to Mary, a daughter of John and Rachel (Meeker) Place; she was born June 1, 1824, in Porter Township; they have had eight children, six living—George, born July 7, 1853; Alice, May 28, 1855; James A., March 3, 1858; John W., June 14, 1859; Charles, May 16, 1861; Roxanna, May 17, 1866; T. J., 1849, died June 27, 1861; Harriet, born July 29, 1851, died June 20, 1861; Charlie, John and Alice belong to the Christian Church in Trenton Township; Mr. Shicks settled on his present farm of twenty-three acres soon after marriage, and there is passing life pleasantly; Mrs. Shick's parents were from Pennsylvania; her grandparents, Timothy Meeker and Peleg Place, were Revolutionary soldiers.

PETER V. SEARLES, farmer; P. O. Van's Valley; is a son of Peter and Mercy Searles, natives of New York; he was born in 1810 in Saratoga Co., same State, and emigrated to Ohio in 1828, settling in Madison Co.; two years afterward moving to Licking Co., and there engaged working by the month; in 1838, he married Jane Light, who was born in 1819 in Virginia; they farmed for awhile near Galena, and then came to Trenton Township; in 1841, he bought fifty acres of land in Licking Co., for which he went in debt $700; this he liquidated with money earned by teaming; this he sold in 1843, and subsequently bought the present farm of 111 acres, having rented it for some time prior; they have had seven children; six now survive—Warren V., married Angeline Walker; Theodore P., married three times, to Julia Day, Mary Ford and Ellen Leaks; Viola A., married William Day, living in Brown Co., Ind.; Adaline, married Henry Ross; Alinda J., married Lud Wright; Alonzo M., was born March 23, 1858; was married to Sarah Boruff Nov. 27, 1877; she was born June 30, 1857; they have one child, Bessie O., born Sept. 8, 1879; they are making their home with his father, the mother having died Dec. 4, 1859.

D. S. SINKEY, farmer; P. O. Van's Valley; is a son of William and Mary (McCardney) Sinkey; his parents were of Irish descent and came from Pennsylvania to Ohio in 1813, settling in Perry Co., and moving afterward to Iowa, where they died. The subject was born July 3, 1806, in Pennsylvania, and came with his parents by team to Ohio. He was married, in 1826, to Betsy Stimale, by whom he had four children; two are living—Ann (married James Grant, a connection of Gen. U. S. Grant, and is living in Effingham Co., Ill.), John, (now in Licking Co., Ohio). Mrs. Sinkey died in 1835. He was again married, in 1856, to Margaret Clayton, by whom he had four children, but three are living—Miles, (living in Union Co.); Stephen, (in Licking Co.); Mary, (married J. Kerby). Mr. Sinkey's second wife died Oct. 16, 1863; was again married in 1864, to Jane Iles, by whom he had one child—William D., born Dec. 28, 1865. Mrs. Sinkey's parents were born in Virginia and came to Ohio in 1802; her grandfather Iles was a British soldier; her parents had nine children, four now living—Mary (Graves); Elizabeth (Jaques); John (married Elizabeth Southard). Mr. Sinkey settled on his present farm about 1833; it was then covered with timber which he has cleared off, and now has 76 acres of well improved land.

A. B. SHAVER, farmer; P. O. Van's Valley; is a son of Samuel and Nancy (Conner) Shaver. The subject was born Aug. 8, 1844, in Trenton Township, on what is now the Douglas Perfect farm, where he remained until 1 year old; his

Digitized by Google

parents then moved to the Walker farm and were there two years, and then bought 100 acres of land which is yet in possession of the family. Mr. Shaver remained with his parents until June 15, 1870, when he was married to Orlena, a daughter of Oliver and Rosanna (Iliff) Willison; her father was born in Licking Co.; her mother in Perry Co. They are members of the M. E. Church; have had ten children; eight now living. Her father deals largely in stock, in Licking Co. Mr. and Mrs. Shaver settled on their present farm of 88 acres, in 1871; it is well improved and valued at $60 per acre; he deals somewhat in Spanish merino sheep, to which business his farm is well adapted. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, in which he is Trustee. They have one child, an infant.

T. H. VANKIRK, physician and surgeon; P. O. Condit; is a son of Asher and Elizabeth Vankirk; his father was born in 1808, in Washington Co., Penn., and came to Knox Co., Ohio, in 1862, and to Delaware Co. in 1874; the mother was a daughter of John and Elizabeth Stephenson; her father was killed by lightning when she was an infant; she was born in 1812, in Waynesburg, Penn., and came with her husband to Ohio; he died Aug. 9, 1876, and she Oct. 20, 1877; they were both members of the Disciples Church. The Doctor was born Oct. 13, 1831, near Washington, Penn., where he made the best possible use of such educational advantages as the schools of his native town would allow; he attended Washington College four years, and taught school from the age of 18 until he was 30, a portion of this time in Ohio and Illinois; in 1860, he bought a farm, upon which he lived two years, and then bought a flock of sheep in Knox Co., which he drove to Illinois, herding them in McLean Co.; while there he taught one term of school at Twin Grove; returning to Knox Co., he entered mercantile business in 1865, at Rich Hill; he then completed his medical course, to which he had been applying himself by attending three terms of lectures at the Cincinnati Eclectic College, graduating in 1869; he then began practice at Mt. Liberty, continuing for two years; then practiced one year in Johnstown; in 1873, he began at Condit, where he has since resided, in the enjoyment of a lucrative practice. He was married, in 1858, to Laura A. Jewell, a daughter of Harrison and Mary Jewell, of Licking Co.; she died in 1861, in Pennsylvania; in 1869, he married his second wife, Frances J., a daughter of Alden Allen, of Knox Co.; they have three children—Charlie, Harry and Leet. The Doctor is now serving his fourth term as Justice of the Peace, and has held other positions; himself and wife are members of the Disciples Church at Mt. Liberty; he has a good property in Condit and Mt. Liberty, and is a member of the Masonic Fraternity.

A. C. WILLIAMS, stone-quarry and miller; P. O. Sunbury; was born in Franklin Co., Ohio, in 1827; he is a son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Ackerson) Williams; his father was born in Essex Co., N. J., and emigrated to Franklin Co., Ohio, in 1814, where he lived to the ripe old age of 84. Mr. Williams married, in 1852, Martha E., a daughter of Rev. William Francisco. They farmed in Franklin Co. until 1856, when they bought the present farm, on which he soon built a saw and grist-mill, which he still operates. He has on his place one of the finest quarries in the State; some of the stone is well adapted for monumental work, for which it is used to some extent. His farm is well cultivated, and has on it fine buildings and an excellent vineyard. Mr. Williams and wife are members of the M. E. Church, at Sunbury.

Digitized by Google

HARLEM TOWNSHIP.

JAMES C. ADAMS, farmer; P. O. Harlem; his father, John Adams, was a native of Pennsylvania, where he was born Nov. 13, 1800, and, when 8 years old, came with his father to Ohio; he bought the farm, the present homestead, of James C., which then contained 640 acres; he remained with and worked for his parents until his marriage, Dec. 5, 1825, to Desire Cook, daughter of B. Cook; she was born Nov. 18, 1803, in Preston, Conn., and was 4 years old when her folks came to Ohio. After his marriage, Mr. Adams moved in with his parents, where he worked on the farm and taught school during winters. When a young man, he united with the M. E. Church, and was one of the leading spirits in building the present Harlem Church, and for many years was an official member of the same. Feb. 6, 1872, Mr. Adams died, and six years later, in January, 1878, his wife followed him to the grave; they had eight children. The subject was the second child, and was born June 26, 1827. When 23 years old, he commenced teaching school; taught two terms, and in the fall of 1853, went West, and, during the winter of 1853–54, he taught school in Libertyville, Iowa, and in the spring of 1854, gathered up some young stock and started to drive through to California, and the following spring two of his brothers came to him, and they laid their claims in mines close to Harrison Hill, where the three of them worked for four years; they then sold out, and located on a ranche in Sierra Valley, where they remained six years. The subject then sold out, and went to Virginia City, where he built a hay barn, and bought hay and grain for about three years; then sold out, and returned to his native county. While on his way across the Plains to California, he dropped a large knife, and when going back after it he was surrounded by some Indians and compelled to pay toll, and among the change he gave them was a counterfeit $2.50 gold piece, and after he got started on his way, one of them caught up with him, and threw the counterfeit piece at him, and said: "White man's money bad." After coming home, he, in company with a brother, bought a saw-mill, which they ran in connection with the farm, our subject running the farm and his brother the mill. They worked in that way for six years, and during that time our subject was married to Mary M. Wright, daughter of Joseph and Almira Wright, who were married in Licking Co; they had seven children; five of them are still living. Mrs. Adams was their third child, and was born Sept. 23, 1841; when 21, commenced teaching school, at which she continued until her marriage, Feb. 25, 1868; they had five children—Arthur C., born Jan. 6, 1869; Minnie B. and Willie F. (twins), born July 27, 1870, Willie F. died Jan. 28, 1871; Ida M., born Oct. 8, 1875; Hubert J., born Oct. 30, 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Adams are members of the M. E. Church. While on his trip to California, and shortly after leaving Libertyville, Iowa, Mr. Adams fell in with an emigrant train, with which he traveled to Salt Lake City, and was there taken sick and remained about five weeks boarding with a Mormon family, and in that way he found out the inside workings of the Mormon faith and practice.

SILAS ADAMS, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Harlem; son of John and Margery Adams, of Luzerne Co., Penn., where our subject was born May 30, 1814, and, when two weeks old, his parents started for Ohio, and located in Harlem Township, on 80 acres of land; his homestead was bought by his grandfather, David Adams; he was a babe of 8 weeks old when they landed in Delaware Co.; his father and mother went into the timber, and, fixing a bed for their child between the logs, they left him there while they cut down and trimmed up the logs for their first house; camping out until it was done and covered with bark, they doing all the work. Mrs. Adams lived about six years after coming to Ohio; they had five children, one died when a babe—Kellogg, Rolley, Silas and Betsy A. In 1821, Mr. Adams married his second wife, Hannah Smothers; they had six children—George, Lucy, Desire, Margery A., John Q., and Eveline; the father died in 1835. He had for many years been a member of the M. E. Church, and, for twenty-two years, was class-leader, his house being a preaching point, and the home of the ministers; he was one of first school

Digitized by Google

teachers to locate in the township; he was many years township Justice of the Peace and Trustee, Clerk and filled other township offices, and, in his day, was one of the best-educated men in the township. He remained at home until 22 years old, though for some two years before he ran his father's and grandfather's farms; when of age, he bought his grandfather's farm, valued at $400, and for it he was to care for his grandparents until their death; one of them lived one year, and the other twenty-one years. After housekeeping seven years, on May 26, 1842, he married Rhoda Vandruff; they had two children—Lewellen, born May 21, 1843; Fernandez Lee, March 4, 1849; they are now married and living in Harlem Township. Mrs. Adams died in May, 1853, and, in April, 1854, our subject married his second wife, Mahala Fairchilds; she died April 14, 1867, and, Sept. 21, 1867, he married his present wife, Philenia Wright; she was born April 10, 1840; they have three children—Roena D., born Oct. 1, 1868; John Q., Feb. 3, 1873, and Kellogg P., Nov. 20, 1875. The first money our subject ever made was by catching quails, at a cent apiece, until he had $6, which he loaned to his father, and, after many years, he got for his $6, a motherless colt, 3 days old, which he raised by hand, and, when grown, sold it for $60, that being the basis of his present property of 216 acres of land, on which he has two good dwellings, outhouses, etc., with a nice young orchard of 400 trees; his farm is well stocked with hogs, sheep and cattle; on his farm is a stone quarry, out of which he furnished a great amount of curb-building stone, it being of the best grade of sandstone. In addition to what property he now has, he has given his sons each a farm of seventy acres, well stocked with good buildings, etc. With his eldest son, he is now engaged in buying and baling hay, having put up about two thousand tons in the last three years; he owns 250 acres of land, on which he has $9,000 to $10,000 in personal property, in addition to what he has given his children. Mr. and Mrs. Adams are members of the M. E. Church, of which he is Trustee, and is one of only two or three that are now living who paid their subscription directly to the building committee of Harlem M. E. Church, erected in 1838.

ZIBA ADAMS, farmer; P. O. Galena; is a son of Rolif and Elizabeth (Jones) Adams; his father was born in 1795, in Luzerne Co., Penn., and came to Harlem Township in 1812, on foot; he soon purchased a portion of land, and some time afterward returned to Pennsylvania, and there formed a matrimonial alliance with Elizabeth Jones, and returned to Delaware Co. by ox team; they remained on that farm for about five years, and then bought a portion of the land now owned by our subject. Mr. Adams was one of nine children—William, Lucinda, Clarinda, Ziba, Fisher (deceased), Elizabeth A. and Evi; two died when small—Minor and Addison. Ziba was born May 22, 1826, in Delaware Co., where he has always remained; his younger days were spent in attending school and helping his father. Oct. 29, 1849, he was married to Jane, a daughter of William and Abigail (Vantassel) Sebring. Her father was born in Pennsylvania, and her mother in New York State, and their marriage occurred in Genoa Township, where they raised a family of nine children—Jane, Andrew J., Mary A., Charlotte, Harriet, Linda, Melissa, Angeline and Sarah E.; her mother died in 1851, and her father was again married to Mary Marshall, by whom he had two children—Mary and Kate; her father died Sept. 14, 1874, and was a member of the Presbyterian Church, as was also her mother. The wife of Mr. Adams was born Aug. 16, 1826, in Genoa Township; they had four children—Lovina (deceased in 1862), George W., John Q. and Emma J. (died Sept. 14, 1872); Mr. Adams settled in a log cabin on a portion of his present farm of 400 acres, 23 of which was inherited; they make a specialty of feeding cattle, buying at Chicago and shipping to their farm where they feed and prepare for market; in this they are successful. He has always voted the Republican ticket. His grandfather Jones was in the Revolutionary war.

C. B. BABBITT, merchant, Center Village; is a son of L. W. and Lydia (Hockman) Babbitt, both natives of Fairfield Co., Ohio; the former was born in 1817, and the latter in 1813; they were married in 1839, and went to Franklin Co. in 1858, where they remained; his father has held the office of Justice of the Peace twelve years, Township Clerk some time, and Director of the Ohio Penitentiary; he was the father of nine children; the mother is a member of the United Brethren Church; the father is a member of A., F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. at New Albany. Mr. Babbitt was born Dec. 14, 1841, in Fairfield Co.; he spent his younger days in attending school. Oct. 14, 1861, he enlisted in Co. F, 18th U. S. I., and returned Sept. 15, 1862, on account of sickness. Feb. 2, 1864, he was married to Sarah

Digitized by Google

J., a daughter of Francis and Mary (Herr) Johnston; her father was born in Franklin Co. March 9, 1808, and mother in the same county Sept. 30, 1817; they were married April 28, 1836, and had five children; her mother died Jan. 21, 1848, and her father was again married in 1852 to Sarah Ackerson; her father is a Methodist and her mother was a Presbyterian. Mr. Babbitt followed farming three years after marriage, then engaged in the mercantile business for three years, when he sold out, commencing again Jan. 1, 1870, under the firm name of Johnston & Babbitt; Jan. 1, 1878, Johnston withdrew, leaving Mr. Babbitt sole owner of the business, which he still runs; in 1875, he was commissioned Postmaster, which position he still fills; has held the office of Township Clerk for six years, and is a member of the Galena Lodge, No. 404, I. O. O. F. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church at Hartford, Licking Co. They have one child—Francis L., born Nov. 15, 1864.

JOHN W. BENNETT, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Center Village; son of Daniel Bennett, who was born Dec. 10, 1783, in Luzerne Co., Penn., and married Sarah Adams, of the same county; she was born Dec. 10, 1787. They came to Ohio in 1808, located in Harlem Township, where he bought 150 acres of land; afterward bought 200 acres more. When a young man, he was licensed to preach in the M. E. Church, and shortly after coming to Ohio was ordained, and was one of the first ministers to locate in Harlem Township, and for fifty-three years was a faithful worker in the church, and during that time received no pay for his labor. For many years, his house was the preaching point, and when building his last residence, he built one large room for that purpose. He was one of the prime movers in building the present Harlem Church, which was erected in 1838. He died June 25, 1861. He lived to see eleven of his children married, and all members of the church. His wife died in 1870. The subject was the youngest child of his parents, and was born June 22, 1829, on his present homestead, and remained with his parents until 26 years old. Oct. 23, 1854, he married Rosabel H., daughter of John Smothers, of Genoa Township, where he located in an early day. He was born in Pennsylvania, in 1796, and when a child, came with his parents to Ohio. They lived for many years in Fairfield, Franklin Co. When about 21, he married Rosalinda Seabring. She was born in 1800, and was 10 years old when her parents moved to Ohio, locating in Genoa Township, where she remained until her marriage. After his marriage, Mr. Smothers lived in Genoa Township, where he worked on a farm, while his wife worked in the house and wove cloth, a portion of which she took on horseback to Columbus, that being the nearest market, and only a few houses at that point. Mrs. Smothers died March 29, 1850. Her husband died some years later. They were both members of the M. E. Church. They had seven children; four of them lived to be grown. Mrs. Bennett was their sixth child, and was born Sept. 7, 1835. After his marriage, our subject moved into the house with his parents, with whom he lived until their death. They have had seven children, of whom Ophelia R., born Aug. 20, 1855, and Aug. 5, 1876, married C. R. Orndorff, and Effie J., born July 18, 1859, is now living at home and teaching school; Frank D., May 24, 1864; William W., March 26, 1866, and Edwin C., born Nov. 21, 1868, still survive, and a pair of twins, deceased. Mr. Bennett united with the M. E. Church when 12 years old; for thirty years has been class leader, and in 1860 was licensed to exhort in the church. At 16, Mrs. B. united with the church. All their children, but the youngest, are now members of the M. E. Church. In his home place, Mr. B. has 100 acres, well improved and stocked, and in a good state of cultivation, with good farm residence and outbuildings.

JAMES COCKRELL, Sr., farmer; P. O. Center Village; is a son of Edward and Elizabeth (Dawson) Cockrell, both natives of Virginia; the father was born Nov. 18, 1766, and the mother Feb. 14, 1774; they came to Harlem Township in 1811, settling on the farm where James now lives; the father was kicked by a horse, from which he died in 1823; the mother died in August, 1851; had eleven children—Mary, born July 31, 1790; Isaac, Nov. 20, 1791; Edward D., Nov. 5, 1793, died March 2, 1851; Elizabeth, born March 2, 1796; Peter, March 4, 1798, died March 12, 1864; Massey, born Jan. 20, 1801; Matilda, Dec. 22, 1803; Maria, Dec. 22, 1805; Sarah, Dec. 25, 1807, died in 1863; James, born Jan. 5, 1810, and Nancy, Aug. 16, 1812. James was a noted hunter, and found full scope for his talents in that direction in his younger days. He was married about 1830 to Elizabeth, a daughter of Eber and Cynthia (Rose) Howe; her parents were born in the State of New York, and emigrated to Ohio at an early day, and raised a family

Digitized by Google

of children—Anna L., Nathan, Mark, Aaron, Philetus, John, Eliza, Eber, Asberry and Elsie. Mrs. Cockrell was born June 13, 1812; they had thirteen children—Ann M., born April 16, 1831; Peter, Aug. 16, 1832; Emanuel, Feb. 20, 1834; Cynthia, Oct. 30, 1835; Hiram, July 15, 1837; John, May 9, 1839; Clarinda, Dec. 9, 1841; Elizabeth, Oct. 15, 1845; Nathan in 1846; James, Aug. 22, 1848; William, June 28, 1850, and George; an infant, died unnamed; his wife died Feb. 22, 1852. He married a second wife, Nancy Linnabary; her father was born in March, 1761, and her mother Aug. 12, 1767; they had eleven children. Mr. Cockrell has owned 512 acres of land; is now living with his son James, who owns 177 acres of the old homestead. James, Jr., was married Oct. 7, 1869, to Emma, a daughter of Edward and Mary C. (Condit) Jacobs; her parents had nine children. Mrs. Cockrell was born Nov. 23, 1846; they have two children—Edward F., born Sept. 3, 1872; Cary P., Jan. 23, 1879. James, Jr., is now Township Clerk. Is a member of Sparrow Lodge, No. 400, A., F. & A. M. Has taught twelve terms of school. The Cockrell family has always voted the Democratic ticket. The grandfather of our subject came from Scotland to America in a vessel of his own, which was sold for $80,000.

JOSIAH COPPER, farmer; P. O. Center Village; son of Samuel G. and Christina (Gaylor) Copper. His father was born in Beaver Co., Penn., and emigrated to Licking Co. at an early day, and purchased 160 acres of land in Bennington Township; he moved to Delaware Co. about 1834, settling in this township, where he improved a number of farms; the mother died in Licking Co.; they had eight children—Joseph, Josiah, Rachel, Samuel and Elizabeth; three infants died unnamed; his father was again married to Fannie Ninerick, by whom he had five children—John, Rees, Mary, Cornish and Sophia. Our subject was born June 25, 1826, in Licking Co.; he came with his father to Delaware Co., and, at the age of 22, began learning the shoemaker's trade; subsequently carried on business on his own account at Harlem for three years; he then embarked in the same business at Center Village, which he continued for many years. April 18, 1850, he married Lucy, a daughter of David and Susannah (Bennet) Adams; her parents were born in Pennsylvania and emigrated to this county among the pioneers; the names of her parents' children are Emily, Sarah, Lucy A., David A. and Martha D.; her father was married a second time, which blessed him with John, Lorenzo, Roxa, William and Margie A.; the name of the mother of the last-named children was Phœbe (Philips) Adams. Mrs. Copper was born Nov. 18, 1829; she has six children by her union with Mr. Copper—Sarah A. (deceased), Arza E., Martha E., Idola (deceased), Emma, Nettie (deceased). In 1855, Mr. and Mrs. Copper went to Allen Co., Ind., and farmed one year, and then moved to Bureau Co., Ill., where he farmed and bought stock; in 1860, they returned to Center Village, where he again resumed his trade, which he abandoned in 1872, on account of ill health; he owns two town lots, one of which is well improved by buildings; he is now breeding fine Canadian horses; the sire of his present stallion was known as the Guerney horse, which lived to be 52 years old and held the record of one of the fastest trotters and pacers of this part of the country; he has one of the finest road horses in the country; is brown-black, 11 years old, sixteen hands high, and weight, 1,400 pounds. His son, A. E., was born Aug. 26, 1855; his first occupation was peddling with a little tin box; at 13, he began clerking for McNett & Barr, at this place, continuing one year, and has been engaged most of the time since for Mossman. Was married Nov. 12, 1879, to Laura, a daughter of Van and Mary (Marriot) Clutter; she was born in 1862; in October, 1879, he bought Mossman out, and is now running a general store of all kinds of merchandise.

JOHN COOK, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Harlem. But a few years after the landing of the Pilgrims from the Mayflower at Plymouth Rock, there came from Northampton, England, three brothers by the name of Cook—Richard, George and John; Richard took up his abode in Boston, George in Cambridge, and John in Salem; his son, Elisha, was born Sept. 16, 1637, graduated at Harvard College, 1657, was Representative of Boston in General Court from 1681 to 1683, Governor's Assistant from 1684 to 1686, a member of the Council of Safety in 1690–91, died May 31, 1715; his son, Elisha, graduated at Harvard in 1697, died at Boston in August, 1737; and his son, Middleton, graduated at Harvard in 1773; George was admitted a freeman at Cambridge in 1636, and the same year was elected Representative to the General Court, which position he held five years; in 1642, was commissioned a Captain of an artillery company, and

Digitized by Google

again in 1645, was chosen Representative and Speaker of the House. John, at Salem, was admitted to the church in 1637, became a freeman, and, in 1642, was commissioned a Justice of the Peace; he removed from Salem to Boston, where his son, John, was born in 1663; he was also Justice of the Peace; was the father of five children, of whom John was the eldest; moved to Preston, Conn., where he remained until his death; he was also Justice of the Peace, and had seven sons—John, Pearley, Elias, Jair, Benajah, Stephen and Phineas; of the many descendants bearing the name of Cook, from these three brothers, the records of New England colleges in 1826, showed that forty-three had graduated, of whom eleven were clergymen. The subject's father, Benajah, was the fifth child, and was born Dec. 19, 1759, and came to Ohio in 1807. Feb. 24, 1793, he married Cassandra Fanning; she was born Oct. 17, 1775. On coming to Ohio, Mr. Cook bought 4,000 acres of land, for which he paid $1,700, and was the first permanent white settler in Harlem Township, and for many years was the leading spirit in his township; he was a Universalist of strong faith; he died Nov. 8, 1839, in his 80th year, and fifteen years later his wife died. They had twelve children—Benajah S., Celina, James B. (graduated from the Medical Society of the Eleventh District of Ohio, which met in Columbus, May 25, 1830, with Dr. Eleazer Copeland, of Genoa, President—a year later he graduated in surgery, and died eleven days later), Desire, Cassandra, Calvin T. (was the first white child born in Harlem Township), Lucy, Louisa, John and Elisha. Our subject was the eleventh child, and was born Dec. 20, 1815; when 19, he commenced teaching; he and a brother bought land in Franklin; after the brother's death, he sold out and bought the homestead, and commenced dealing in stock; continued to trade about eight years. Oct. 27, 1853, he married Helen Tompkins, born Feb. 4, 1830; they have six children—Susie, born Oct. 7, 1855; Sarah E., Feb. 23, 1860; Alice M., April 22, 1863 (each of the above-named entered Bochtel College, at Akron, where they attended a number of years—Alice M. is still in attendance there); Cora E., July 11, 1865; John J., Dec. 14, 1867; and Herbert, April 10, 1871, are at home with the subject. Mr. Cook owns 573 acres of land in Harlem Township, well improved, with good dwellings, etc. He is a Republican; has held most of the township and school offices. Though he never served an apprenticeship, he is a fair mechanic, doing much of the carpenter work on his own buildings, and, in 1875, secured a patent on a windmill, combining simplicity, durability and cheapness. On Mr. Cook's farm is a water sawmill, in which the first lumber in the township was sawed; it is yet in good running order, he doing his own sawing with it.

A. M. COCKRELL, J. P., farmer and harness-maker, Harlem; is a son of James Cockrell, Sr., of Harlem Township, whose sketch appears in this work; our subject is the third child of his parents, and was born in Harlem Township Feb. 20, 1834; his early life was spent on a farm. June 26, 1854, was married to Melissa E. Gorlinghouse, daughter of Silas Gorlinghouse, of Harlem Township; after marriage, he located one mile north of Centerville, where he remained until 1862, at which time he went out as sutler with the 121st O. V. I., remaining with them one year; then went with the 15th Colored Regiment, with which he remained until the winter of 1865. After coming home, he remained on a farm until 1868; then went to Centerville, where he engaged in the mercantile business, and, in 1872, sold out his stock and removed to Columbus, where he ran a harness-shop one year; in 1875, he bought and moved into his present homestead of 62 acres, located half a mile south of Harlem, and is now farming and working at his trade. In 1858, he was elected Justice of the Peace; has since served two terms as Township Clerk; April 5, 1880, he was again chosen Justice of the Peace. Mr. and Mrs. Cockrell have two children—Nathan D., born Sept. 1, 1855 (was married to Nancy Lombert, and lives in New Albany, Franklin Co., is carrying the United States mail from there to Columbus) and Louis A., born March 1, 1857 (married to Hattie Barr, and lives with the subject of this sketch). A. Cockrell, Justice of the Peace; all collections attended to promptly; residence, half a mile south of Harlem Post Office, Delaware Co., Ohio.

RILEY GRAVES, stock-dealer, Center Village; is the second son of Harmon and Philena (Landon) Graves; his father was born March 2, 1804, in Massachusetts, and emigrated with his parents to Licking Co. about the year 1810, and, some time subsequent to his coming was engaged in driving a bus from Sunbury to Columbus; he began blacksmithing at Richfield, Summit Co., and afterward went to farming. He was married in Licking Co., to Philena Landon, by whom he had three children—Frederick (deceased), Abba

Digitized by Google

(married to Peter Parker; she is dead) and Riley. The father was again married, to Laura Churchill; they had eight children—Edward, Augustin, Enoch, Emma, Lewis, Martha, Alfred and Frank. The father and stepmother died in 1878, and were members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Graves was born Jan. 1, 1830, in Licking Co.; when quite young, he began driving a team between Richfield and Cleveland; he continued the same until July 9, 1847, when he learned the carpenter's trade in Columbus, and then came to Harlem Township, where he continued the same with success for some time. He has come into possession, by purchase, of a farm and considerable other property. He was married, in 1851, to Nancy, a daughter of Levi and Diadema (Linnabary) Adams; she was born Oct. 28, 1834, in Harlem Township; her father was a native of Pennsylvania; her parents had six children—Parthena, Mary A., Clinton, George, Nancy and Martha. Clinton enlisted in the 32d O. V. I., and was taken prisoner and confined in the Libby Prison, and has never been heard of since. Mr. and Mrs. Graves have two children—Diadema married to Riley Cockrell, and Viola, at home. He paid out quite an amount for the support of the war. Votes the Democratic ticket. He is in partnership with Norman Perfect, E. J. Condit and Dr. Mills, breeding fine French Percheron horses, of which stock they have two of the finest stallions in the country, which were imported from France by Dunham, of Wayne, Ill.

DAVID GORSUCH, farmer and breeder of fine stock; P. O. Center Village. His father, Benjamin Gorsuch, was born Nov. 8, 1806, in Virginia, and when 2 years old, his father moved to Knox Co., Ohio; he remained at home until 21 years of age; the first work he did for himself was on the Ohio Canal at $7 per month. In 1829, he married Margaret Hill, daughter of Samuel Hill, born in 1810. In 1832, Mr. Gorsuch moved to Harlem Township, Delaware Co., where he bought 125 acres of land, on which he remained until his death, June 24, 1859—though for three years previous, had been in the grocery trade at Centerville; for many years he was Township Trustee. Mrs. G. died March 13, 1847; they had twelve children, seven of whom are now living. David was the oldest child, and was born Dec. 5, 1830, and was 2 years old when his father moved into Harlem Township; he remained with and worked for his father until of age, and then served three years as an apprentice at the carpenter and joiner's trade with Elisha Rogers, and for his three years' work he received $300, out of which he clothed himself, and for fifteen years he worked at his trade, working from two to four hands. Oct. 16, 1859, he married Eunice, daughter of Mathew Clark, of Licking Co., where he settled in an early day. Mrs. Gorsuch was the sixth child, and was born Feb. 10, 1838; after his marriage, the subject settled on the old homestead, and bought out the other heirs, and while running the farm, he continued to work at his trade; about 1870, he turned his attention to thoroughbred cattle, and has done as much toward improving the stock of his township as any other man in it; in the winter of 1877–78, he raised a club of subscribers for the *Ohio Farmer*, numbering 191, being the largest list ever raised for an agricultural or stock paper in the United States, and for this list, he secured the prize offered, which was a thoroughbred Oxford bull calf, being a beautiful red roan, bred by Ayres & McClintock, of Millersburg, Ky., is 3 years old, and will weigh 2,000 pounds; in 1876, he also won the prize from the same paper of a trio of Houten chickens. Mr. Gorsuch is a Democrat, and in 1862 was chosen Township Treasurer, which position he has held every year since for the last ten years, has had no opposition for the office; his homestead contains 183 acres of well-improved land, and on his farm he now has twenty-eight head of thoroughbred and high grade cattle; in February, 1876, he lost his residence and household goods by fire, saving but little except the clothing the family had on; they have had eight children, of whom Noah, born May 1, 1861; Medory, Jan. 18, 1863; Willis, Dec. 5, 1864; Amelia, Oct. 22, 1866; Ross, Feb. 13, 1868; Mary, March 17, 1870, and Thorman, Aug. 17, 1873, still survive. Alice, born Feb. 10, 1872, died Sept. 7, 1872.

SILAS J. MANN, stock-raiser and farmer; P. O. Center Village; is a son of Abijah Mann, whose sketch appears elsewhere; he and his wife were both members of the M. E. Church; they had twelve children; he died in August, 1865, and some six or seven years later his wife died; she was a native of New Jersey, and a niece of Maj. Oldham of Revolutionary fame; her father also fought five years under Gen. Washington; he was a minister of the M. E. Church. Our subject is the oldest child and was born in December, 1838; he was 12 years old when his father went to California, and he worked by the month to help support the

Digitized by Google

family; he remained at home until 22 years old, working in summer and attending school in winters; Aug. 8, 1862, he enlisted in Co. G, O. V. I.; was in the command that chased Morgan through Kentucky, Ohio and Indiana; being disabled on the march, he was transferred to the 8th Regiment, V. R. Corps, stationed at Camp Douglas, Chicago; he was a member of the Post band that did twenty days' playing at the Northwest Sanitary Fair at Chicago in 1863; was mustered out July 4, 1865, and Sept. 21, of same year, was married to Julia A., daughter of George Stansell, native of Palmyra, N. Y., where he was born in 1798; he died Sept. 10, 1855; fourteen years later, his wife died; they had nine children; Mrs. Mann was the sixth child and was born Oct. 1, 1841. After his marriage, our subject located in Centerville, where he lived nine years, and in 1875 moved to his present homestead of fifty acres on which he has a good house, barns, &c.; his farm is well improved. Mr. Mann is a Republican; has held the office of Township Trustee six or seven years; is at present a member of the Board of Education; is also a Director of the Delaware Co. Agricultural Society; is a member of Galena Lodge, No. 404, I. O. O. F.; Mr. and Mrs. Mann belong to the M. E. Church. They have two children—Arthur C., born Aug. 14, 1870, and Jasper D. Feb. 5, 1876.

ABIJAH MANN (deceased); was born near Paterson, N. J., July 22, 1813, and remained there with his father until 18 years of age. They lived on a farm, business was burning charcoal and cutting hoop-poles. Having heard much of the then new country West, the subject decided to leave the hills of New Jersey, and, knowing it would be useless to ask for the consent of his parents, he and a younger brother ran off and hired to a man that was coming West with stock, and in 1835 landed in Licking Co., Ohio, where he commenced working by the month, but in a short time their father, Shoah Mann, came out to take them back, but Abijah would consent only on condition that his father would sell out and move to Ohio, and having found it a better country than he expected, he consented; so they returned to their native place, the father to get ready to come West, and the son worked as an apprentice at masonry; the following year Shoah Mann, with his family, located in Franklin Co., where he served twenty-one years as Township Justice of the Peace, and though his schooling amounted to but eleven days, he never in the twenty-one years had his decision reversed or set aside. He and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They had twelve children; he died in August, 1865; his wife died a few years later; her maiden name was Nancy Oldham, her father was a captain in the war of independence, and afterwards served as Constable nine years, as Justice of the Peace five years; as Sheriff three years; was also a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church. After coming to Ohio, our subject married Betsey A. Adams; soon after marriage he went to Chicago, Ill., where he worked at his trade and helped build the first brick house built in the city; while there he was offered forty acres of land as a present if he would locate there, but would not, but returned to Harlem Township, Delaware Co., and commenced housekeeping, and made most of his furniture; he continued farming and working at his trade until 1852, then went to Iowa and bought 750 acres of land, and went on to California to make the money to pay for it; returned in 1854, and found his land in Iowa had trebled in value; he traded 240 acres of it for 110 acres located one-quarter of a mile west of Center Village, on which he remained until his death, Jan. 16, 1864; his wife died in 1856; they had ten children—Abijah, born in 1836, died in 1838; the second child, Silas J. Mann, whose sketch appears in this work; Lucy A., born July 4, 1841, and in September, 1859, married Davis W. Swickard; they have three children and live in Pike Co., Ohio; Newton, born March 19, 1844, when 17 entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, and for five years, taught and attended school, after which he spent one season lecturing in the cities of the State; in 1866, went to Kansas, locating at Leavenworth, where he commenced teaching school and reading law under Judge Gardner, was admitted in 1868. December, 1871, married Elizabeth Wambough; they have three children; after marriage located in Tonganoxie where he served as Police Judge; in 1876, was elected Judge of Leavenworth Co., and again moved to the county seat where he still remains in practice; he is also a minister of the Christian Church. The fifth child, Henry L., was born June 7, 1847; when 18, he left home, went to Hardin Co., where he clerked in a store for a time, then returned to Delaware Co., where he taught his first school, and by teaching and attending school he obtained a good education, he then read medicine with Dr. Andrews, of Westerville; February, 1875, he graduated with second honors, from Starling Medical College, of Columbus,

Digitized by Google

nd the same year he located in Wapakoneta, n Auglaize Co., and June 6, 1877, he married Frances E., daughter of Dr. Ingerham, of Coshocon, she being a graduate in music; she is now eaching. The sixth child, Medary D., born Oct. 5, 1850; at 21 entered school at Reynoldsburg, here attending Otterbein University, of Westerille; in 1875, he went to Kansas where he taught chool nine months; in the fall of 1875, he entered he law school of Ann Arbor, where he graduated in March, 1877; located in Paulding, Ohio, and in 878 was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Paulding Co.; Oct. 10, 1878, married Alice McMillen; hey are members of the Presbyterian Church. The seventh child, Nathan A., born Aug. 24, 1852, t 20 years of age engaged in the sewing machine nd organ trade, one year; then attended school at Vesterville, and in 1875 with his brother he entered he law school of Ann Arbor,. graduated in March, 1877, located in Leavenworth, Kan., and with his brother is in practice there under the rm name of Mann & Mann. Isadora N., the ighth child, born Feb. 11, 1855, at 18 entered he Otterbein University of Westerville; in 1877 aught select school, at Center Village, also chosen Superintendent of the Methodist Episcopal Sabath School; is now making her home with her rother, R. J. Mann, of Harlem Township. The inth child, Norman N., deceased. Nancy E., orn Aug. 18, 1861, she also attended school at Vesterville; in 1877 went to Leavenworth, Kan., here she is now devoting her time to the study f music; she is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

THOMAS H. MARRIOTT, farmer and stockraiser; P. O. Harlem; is a son of H. Marriott, who was born July 21, 1779, in Maryland, where he remained until 32 years old. About the year 800, he was married to Mary Ridgely; she was born March 3, 1783; after his marriage, he remained on a farm in that State until 1811, when he came to Ohio, locating in Licking Co., where he settled on 200 acres of land, on which he remaind two years; the town of Utica is now situated on that land; after selling that he bought 340 acres in Eden Township, in the same county, on which he remained until his death, which took place Aug. 29, 1847. He had for many years been a member of the M. E. Church. Some eleven years later, March 29, 1858, his wife died. She was also a member of the M. E. Church, having united with the church when 14 years old; they had eleven children, seven of whom are still living; the subject was their seventh child, and was born Dec. 24, 1814; his younger days were spent working on the farm, and attending school some during the winter, though most of his studying was done at home; the school he did attend was in the old-time schoolhouses, a description of which will be found in another portion of this work; his schooling amounted to less than twenty months; he remained at home working for his father until 24 years old. Sept. 20, 1838, he was united in marriage to Drusilla, daughter of Cory and Mary McClelland; he was a native of Greene Co., Penn., and was born Oct. 25, 1772; his wife was also a native of Pennsylvania, and was born Oct. 2, 1784; he came to Ohio in 1833, located in Licking Co., where he died March 27, 1856; his wife had preceded him to the grave some three years, she having met her death by a horse running away, and throwing her out, from the effects of which she died in a few hours. They were members of the Christian Church. They had fifteen children. Mrs. Marriott was the twelfth child, and was born Jan. 18, 1822. After their marriage, the subject located on his farm in Eden Township, Licking Co., which contained 218 acres, on which he remained until 1863, when he sold out and moved to Delaware Co., and bought his present homestead of 211 acres, on which he has nice farm-buildings. He cast his first vote for Martin Van Buren, and has since remained in the Democratic party; for eleven years was Township Clerk; has filled the offices of Township Trustee, Land Appraiser, etc. They have had ten children, nine of whom still survive—Cory M., born Oct. 24, 1840. In 1861, he enlisted in the 76th O. V. I., as a private, but was promoted from time to time, and when mustered out was Brevet Major, and for eighteen months was on the staff of Gen. Charles R. Wood. He is now married and living in Alabama; he has two children—Mary A., born April 3, 1842, and is now Mrs. G. W. Williams, and lives in Centerville; she has two children—Madison H., born July 12, 1843, he was also in the 76th O. V. I., from which he was discharged, and re-enlisted in the 11th Conn. V. I., was captured at Petersburg; was seven months in Andersonville, and four months in other prisons. Is now married; has one child, and lives in Columbus. Greenburg J., born Dec. 18, 1844, was a Drum Major in the 88th O. V. I. Is now married and lives in Columbus, where he is practicing law; Francis M., born Sept. 5, 1847, is an attorney of Delaware; is married and has one child. In 1879,

Digitized by Google

was elected State Senator. Bowen H., born April 10, 1849; is married and lives in Harlem; has two children; is traveling for an agricultural firm. Elmas W., born Sept. 5, 1851, has two children, but, having lost his wife, he with his children makes his home with his parents. Randolph R., born Aug. 3, 1856, and Allie M., born Oct. 20, 1864, are with their parents. Mr. Marriott keeps a liberal amount of stock on his farm; he has also a nice bee-yard of fifty or sixty stands.

ARCHIBALD C. NEEDELS, Sr., farmer; P. O. Center Village; born Aug. 5, 1800, in the south part of Indiana; his father, John Needels, was born in Sussex Co., Delaware, in September, 1779; from Delaware he went to Indiana when a young man, and there married Sarah Campbell in 1797, and, in 1803, moved to Fairfield Co., Ohio, and bought fifty acres of land, on which he built a small cabin, and remained there several years; he then moved to Franklin; in 1812, while getting out timber to build a log house, he was hurt by a falling tree, from the effects of which he died in a short time, his death occurring during the total eclipse of the sun in the year 1812; he was a member of the M. E. Church; by his death, his wife was left alone with a number of small children (the oldest being only 14 years old), and in an almost destitute condition, though by hard work she raised her children, and lived to see them well settled; she died in 1847, in her 67th year; they had seven children, three of whom are still living—Nancy, born in July, 1802, and is now Mrs. Hudson, and lives in Auglaize Co., Ohio; Elijah, born in February, 1806, and living in Atchison Co., Mo. Our subject was the second child, and was 3 years old when his parents moved to Ohio, was 12 years old at his father's death, and worked for his mother until 1816; his work was mostly in timber, and, when 15 and 16 years old, would make his 200 rails a day from the stump; during his early life, wild game was plentiful, such as deer, turkeys, wolves, wild hogs, etc.; with one gun that he owned, he killed twenty-three deer, having killed as many as three a day, beside other game; when 16 years old, he commenced doing for himself, and, for seven years, he worked nine months during the year, and attended school three months. April 20, 1823, he was married to Nancy, daughter of J. and Rachel Kile, of Kentucky, where she was born in May, 1803; after his marriage, our subject remained in Franklin Co. two years, and then moved to Delaware Co.; March 23, 1825, he located on his present homestead, which was then covered with heavy timber; he bought 100 acres, and for it paid $150; he continued to add to it until he owned 400 acres, but during the panic of 1847, he lost about three-quarters of his property, and, during the same year, he lost his wife; they had twelve children, three of whom died in childhood. Sept. 25, 1848, he married his present wife, Julia A., daughter of Benson and Annie E. Wilmoth, of Union Co., where Mrs. Needels was born Jan. 6, 1829; her mother died when she was quite young; her father married again, and at 10 years of age she left home and supported herself until her marriage to the subject; by his last wife he has had fourteen children; seven of them died in childhood; Mr. Needles is the father of twenty-six children; twelve of them are now living; though he lost the most of his property in 1847, he has accumulated until he now owns 325 acres of good land with a good farm, residence, barns, sheds, etc., also has several tenement houses on his land; he also has his farm well stocked with cattle, hogs and sheep; in addition to what he now owns, he has given his first wife's children property, either in land or money, all of which he has made by hard work, never having had any money or property given him, and though 80 years old, he is yet as active in business and work as men usually at 60; Mr. Needels cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson, and continued to vote with the Democratic party until 1840; since that time has been with the Republican party; has held the position of Trustee and other township offices, and was Supervisor at the time of locating and working many of the public roads; he was a member of the M. E. Church for eighteen years and was class-leader in that body.

WILLIAM B. ORNDORFF, farmer and breeder of fine stock; P. O. Center Village. His father, Joseph Orndorff, was a native of Virginia, who was born Sept. 8, 1799, and remained with his parents, Jonathan and Priscilla, until his marriage, Sept. 12, 1819, to Elizabeth Brell, when he located in Frederick Co., Va., and in 1854 came to Harlem Township, where he died Nov. 21, 1877. His wife is now living with Wm. B. They had seven children—Catharine A., Elisha F., Harriet S., Joseph M., Rachel H., Robert F., William B. Catharine married John McElwee, and was the mother of nine children, and died in September, 1864; the others still survive. The subject was the youngest, and was born Dec. 11, 1834, in Virginia, and came with his parents to

Digitized by Google

Ohio Dec. 31, 1856. He was married to Catharine, daughter of Jeremiah Loren, a native of New Jersey, born Aug. 5, 1805. In 1826, was married to Elizabeth Wright. She was born in New Jersey July 5, 1808. Shortly after their marriage, they came to Plain Township, Franklin Co., where Mrs. Loren died in 1840. They had six children; five of them are still living. Mrs. Orndorff was the fifth child, born Aug. 20, 1835. They have four children living—Charles R., born Oct. 1, 1857, is now married and lives in Harlem Township; Frank C., born April 20, 1863; Joseph W., Feb. 18, 1866, and Elizabeth, born Jan. 31, 1870; they lost a pair of twin girls in infancy. Charles R. married Ophelia Bennett, and lives in Harlem Township; the other children are with their parents. Mr. Orndorff and wife are members of the Christian Church. The first farm bought in Delaware Co. by Mr. Orndorff, was sixty-five acres, located one and a half miles northeast of Centerville. In 1876, he bought his present homestead, which contains 142 acres, and located one-half mile west of Centerville, on which he has a nice brick residence, with good barns, sheds, etc., and with a young orchard of about 450 trees. In addition to his farming, he is breeder of thoroughbred short-horn cattle, and Percheron-Norman horses. He is the owner of Gray Duke, a dapple-gray thoroughbred, imported Percheron stallion. Mr. Orndorff has a yearling colt of his that weighs 1,275 pounds.

BENJAMIN PAUL, farmer; P. O. Center Village; is a son of Nathan and Henrietta (Bell) Paul. His parents were born in Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Ohio at an early day. They settled in Knox Co. They came to Delaware Co. about 1837, settling in Harlem Township. Had three children. Mr. Paul was born Dec. 24, 1834, in Knox Co., where he remained until his parents came to Delaware. He spent his younger days attending school and working on a farm, and on April 28, 1857, he was married to Elizabeth Cockrell, a daughter of James Cockrell. They have no children of their own, but have raised several for other people. They settled after marriage where they now live. They own 121 acres of well-improved land, which was given them by their parents. He makes a specialty of fine sheep. Has held offices of Assessor and Trustee. Wife is member of Disciples Church. Paid out $900 for the war. Votes the Democratic ticket, and takes great interest in the township affairs.

U. L. WAMBAUGH, teacher; Center Village; is the only child of Paul and Sibbie (Loren) Wambaugh. His father was born in Preble Co. about 1819, and subsequently came to Champaign Co., and, in about 1848, settled in Westerville, where he followed the double occupation of carpenter and preacher; his mother was born Nov. 27, 1833; they were married in 1855, she being his second wife; the father died Oct. 12, 1858; the mother moved some time afterward to Columbus, where she engaged in the millinery business; in 1864, she came to Center Village, carrying on the same business; her father, Jeremiah Loren, is now living in Berkshire Township; her mother died when she was small, and was the mother of seven children—Peter, Rachel, Archibald, Sibbie, Catharine and Permelia, and an infant died unnamed. U. L. was born May 8, 1858, and, at the age of 15, hired out by the month on a farm; at 17 years of age, he began teaching school in what is known as the Knox District in this township, and has taught every winter since; in September, 1879, he began teaching at Center Village, where he has a school averaging about twenty-seven scholars. July 11, 1878, he was married to Miss Elnora E., a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Short) Cutler; she was born June 1, 1858, in Galena, and was one of nine children—Farron, Elnora E., William, Judson, Frederick, Claudius, Arlington, Flavius and Nellie. Mr. and Mrs. Wambaugh are members of the Christian Church, of which he is now Treasurer; he has taken deep interest in the temperance work, and votes the Republican ticket.

Digitized by Google

GENOA TOWNSHIP.

LYMAN BARCUS, farmer; P. O. Galena; is a son of Samuel and Julia Barcus, who were early settlers in Trenton Township, Delaware Co., where the subject was born Jan. 25, 1846; when he was about 5 years old, his parents moved to Licking Co., where Mrs. Barcus died; after some sixteen years, or in 1867, the family returned to Delaware Co., locating in Berkshire Township; they bought a farm of ninety-six acres, situated just north of Galena, where, with his second wife, the senior Barcus is now living. When a lad of but 14 years, Lyman Barcus contracted to carry the mail from Johnstown, in Licking Co., to Delaware City. On that and other routes he continued for ten years; subsequently, he made a trip West, helping drive a flock of sheep from this county to Champaign Co., Ill.; remained there only a short time. Sept. 26, 1879, he was married to Blanche McNutt; she was born July 30, 1860. After his marriage, the subject moved on to what is known as the Burnside farm, two and one-half miles southwest of Galena, containing 166 acres, which he has well improved and placed under a good state of cultivation.

ELAM BLAIN, farmer; P. O. Galena; was born May 15, 1807, in Luzerne Co., Penn.; the son of Elam and Catharine Blain; his father was born May 15, 1760, in New Jersey, who, at 17 years of age, enlisted in the Light Horse Command, under Gen. Anthony Wayne, and fought three years in the Revolutionary war. When in his 23d year, he was married to Catharine Read; she was born in New Jersey Oct. 28, 1763. A few years after his marriage, he moved to Pennsylvania, where he remained until 1816, when he came to Ohio, locating in Zanesville, and in 1820 came to Delaware Co., locating in Harlem Township, where he died in 1846, and some seven years later his wife died; they were members of the Christian Church. The subject was the youngest of fourteen children. Nov. 14, 1826, he married Sarah Cockerill; she was born Dec. 25, 1807; after his marriage, they lived as one family with his parents until 1858, when he bought his present homestead. Mrs. Blain died Oct. 7, 1863; she left eight children—Solomon, Catharine, Matilda, Emeline, Leonora, Elam, Rhoda and Delilah, who are still living; one child—Lafayette, died in infancy. April 21, 1873, Mr. Blain married Mrs. Hannah Miller; she was born Dec. 24, 1820, daughter of Jacob Pace; in 1847, she married William Miller; he died March, 1871; they had two children—Albert and Henry (deceased). The subject was Justice of the Peace of Harlem Township twelve years, and held other township offices; was also First Lieutenant in the State militia for five years.

W. EDSON COPELAND, farmer; P. O. Galena; was born June 21, 1821, in this township; when he was but 14 years old, his father died, but he remained at home with his mother until 1842, when he was married to Miss Rebecca Launsberry, of Licking Co.; they located on a part of his mother's farm, continuing there until 1847. Mr. Copeland then entered into partnership under the firm name of John J. Cope & Co., and moved to Cincinnati, where they engaged in pork-packing for two years, and then removed to Seneca Co. upon a farm. In 1858, he again associated himself with the same party, and went to New York; in 1859, he returned to this county and purchased his present place of 100 acres, which has upon it a good residence and outbuildings. Mrs. Copeland died in 1863, leaving a daughter—Mary, who kept house for her father until 1871, when she went to California with an uncle. Dec. 16, 1873, Mr. Copeland was married to Mrs. Margaret M. Pickering, of Westerville; she had two sons—Fred. S. and Edd. H. Mr. Copeland is a member of Galena Lodge, No. 404, I. O. O. F., also of Blendon Lodge, No. 339, A., F. & A. M., of Westerville.

LEONARD CURTIS, farmer; P. O. Galena; is a son of Marcus Curtis, who was born Sept. 19, 1780, in Southington, Conn. Nov. 30, 1804, he was married to Katy Newell; she was born Aug. 18, 1782; they had eight children of whom four are still living. In September, 1808, they came to Ohio, locating in what is now Genoa Township; he bought 681 acres of land of which Leonard's homestead was a part. In 1810, Leonard's father and his brother procured some wheat, and with a pack-horse took it to Chillicothe, had it ground

Digitized by Google

and brought back the flour; this was perhaps the first used in Genoa Township; they kept their course from Chillicothe by the use of a pocket compass and blazed trees. Marcus Curtis died Dec. 1, 1868, in his 89th year, and Sept. 10, 1870, his companion died at the same age. They were devout Christians. Leonard Curtis was born April 4, 1811, and was the third child born in Genoa Township; what schooling he received was in schoolhouses on his father's farm; the first two being of log, with slab floors, desks and seats, with clapboard doors, and greased paper for windows. He remained at home until May 4, 1836, when he formed a matrimonial alliance with Miss Mary A. Hough, daughter of Sylvester and Sarah Hough; she was born Jan. 2, 1813; after marriage, they located on his present place; have raised four children—Henry C. born May 12, 1838; Howard, born Dec. 23, 1842; Dwight C., born Dec. 17, 1844; Edna, Jan. 3, 1847; Howard and Edna are now living at the old home with their father; the other two are married, and living on part of the old farm, which they now own. Mrs. Curtis died January 28, 1864. The Curtis family were among the first families in the township, and have always been prominently identified with its interests.

HENRY C. CURTIS, farmer and stock-dealer; P. O. Galena; is a son of Leonard and Mary Curtis, born May 12, 1838, within half a mile of where he now lives; he remained with his parents until 21 years old. In 1859, he started West, and with a team drove through to Denver, Colo., where he remained but a short time, returning the same year. Jan. 17, 1860, he was married to Miss Augusta Norton; he then moved on to his present homestead where he remained until 1864, when he again went West with a drove of sixteen hundred fine merino sheep, to Coffey Co., Kan. This was, perhaps, the first flock of that number and quality taken into that section; after arrival with the sheep he returned and moved his family there; they remained until the fall of 1865, when on account of poor health of Mrs. Curtis, they returned to Ohio, he letting his sheep out on shares, to farmers; in the spring following, he disposed of them and returned to his farm where he has since devoted himself to the stock business and farming; from 1866 to 1873, he bought and shipped stock from this and adjoining counties to Eastern markets; since 1873, he has given his time and attention to his farm, feeding his crop instead of selling it. Dec. 22, 1875, Mrs. Curtis died, leaving five children, three sons and two daughters—Alta B., born Jan. 11, 1861; Roxanna M., Nov. 29, 1863; Henry C. June 27, 1867; Leo D., May 21, 1871, and George W., June 29, 1873, all living. Aug. 5, 1877, Mr. Curtis married Mrs. Jennie H. Smith, who is a daughter of Samuel S. and Julia A. Forniss, of Berlin Township. She was born Dec. 19, 1845; Aug. 14, 1870, her first marriage took place, to Jay D. Smith; they had one child—Mary A., born Aug. 27, 1873, died Feb. 3, 1874; Mr. Smith died, April 7, 1875; for three years previous to her marriage to Mr. Curtis, she had been teaching school in Galena. He is a member of the Sunbury Lodge, No. 400, A., F. & A. M.; also leader of the choir of the Episcopal Church at Galena, of which his wife and daughters are members.

JOHN S. COPELAND, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Galena; is a son of William S. Copeland, who was born in Connecticut June 5, 1787, and with his parents went to Vermont, where he remained until of age. Feb. 19, 1815, he was married to Lydia Rice, of Petersham, Mass.; they located in his native county in Vermont, and worked at his trade, manufacturing wagons and buggies; in the fall of 1830, he came West and made his home in Genoa Township, and was probably the first wagon-maker in the township; Sept. 11, 1831, Mrs. Copeland died; they had one child, Eliza, who died while young; Sept. 21, 1832, Mr. Copeland married Mrs. Clarinda Smith; she was born Sept. 10, 1800, and in 1823 was married to John Smith; they had one child, Jane, born Nov. 23, 1824. Mr. Smith died June 12, 1824; Mr. Copeland had his wagon-shop on what is now part of the Williams farm; he was a member of the Genoa Presbyterian Church, and died April 12, 1860, leaving two children—John S. and Lydia R. The latter is now Mrs. John Bail, of Orange Township. John S. Copeland was born Oct. 13, 1833, remained and worked with his father, in the shop and on the farm, until 26 years old. After his father's death, he bought and moved on his present farm. Jan. 23, 1862, he married Viancis A. Fairman. She was born Sept. 17, 1844. They have five children—Charlie, born Nov. 28, 1863; William, March 24, 1867; Frank and Emma, twins, March 4, 1869; Estella, Feb. 19, 1873. When 19 years old, Mr. Copeland united with the U. B. Church, and was a member some twenty-two years. In 1875, he united with the M. E. Church, of which body he is now a member. He has been class leader, and also Superintendent of

Digitized by Google

the Sunday school, having for twenty-seven years been a zealous Sunday-school worker. His homestead contains 103 acres, which he has well improved, having a nice farm residence and large barn, which he built himself, being a carpenter; he does considerable contracting, besides running his farm. He belongs to the Democratic party.

JEREMIAH CURTIS (deceased), was among the first settlers in this county who came from Hartford Co., Conn., with his family of six persons with a three-horse team; starting July 9, 1804, they arrived in September the same year at Worthington, after seven weeks' travel; in 1805, moved to Berkshire, where he had built a cabin and planted the first nursery in the county from seed brought from Connecticut; he bought of Col. Byxbe, a section of land on Yankee street; no mill at this time nearer than Chillicothe; soon after, Mr. Curtis built a grist and saw mill, being about the first in the county; this mill was on the Big Walnut, on the farm now owned by Stephen Ulery; here he cracked corn and distilled whisky, making an outlet for the farmer's corn; Zanesville afforded them salt at $5 per bushel, and other necessaries, requiring several days to make the trip; in 1811, he sold his mill property, and for the protection of his family, moved to Marietta; he lived but a short time, died of spotted fever, June 21, 1813, in his 44th year; he was a man of indomitable energy and perseverance, as well as sound judgment, and had laid the foundation for an ample amount of this world's goods; after his death, his son, afterward the Hon. John Curtis, moved the family back to the farm; there being but two heirs, the property was divided equally between them; John Curtis was born in the same place as his father, Feb. 17, 1794; he grew up to agricultural pursuits, and became one of the best farmers in the county; was called upon to fill several official stations in the township; in 1832 was elected as a Representative from this county in the Ohio Legislature, and was re-elected the next term; in 1850, he received the unanimous nomination by his party to the State Constitutional Convention, but declined, preferring the retirement of his farm, which became a model under his management; in his dealings with his fellow-men, he was conscientiously and religiously just; in him the poor ever had a charitable friend; the hungry never left his door unfed; though not a member of any church, yet he was a firm believer in the atoning blood of the Savior, was a liberal contributor to churches and the building of the same, and after a life of 71 years 3 months and 10 days, he died, lamented by all who knew him. Politically, he was a Democrat, and a firm supporter of Andrew Jackson.

CAPT. JAY DYER, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Galena; is a son of Jonathan Dyer, who was born Jan. 6, 1792, and, when 3 years old, his parents moved to Vermont and located in Rutland Co. Oct. 15, 1818, he married Hannah Dwinnels, of Washington Co., N. Y.; they located close to his parents, where Jay was born Nov. 30, 1819; when quite young, he entered the University of Vermont; in the spring of 1838, his parents moved to Ohio, locating in this county; Jay was at that time attending school, and, in June of the same year, graduated, and then joined his parents in Ohio; remaining a few months, he went to Illinois, where, with a surveying party, he went to work on a railroad, but only remained with them a short time, when he was transferred to a party that was surveying the Illinois River, from Ottawa to Peoria; on account of sickness, he gave up his position, and, in the fall of 1839, returned to Delaware Co. and taught school one year; he then returned to Illinois, locating at Plainfield, Will Co., where he remained five years; in 1845, he returned to Ohio, and, Oct. 4, 1847, was married to Miss Hortense Norton; she was born Jan. 1, 1829, in Connecticut; when 5 years old, her parents came to Ohio, locating in Berkshire Township; when 15 years old, she commenced teaching, at which she continued until her marriage; they have had four children, of whom Alfred C., born Aug. 22, 1858, and David N., Jan. 20, 1862, are living, and Stella, born Sept. 2, 1852, and Eudora, Aug. 5, 1855, deceased. Alfred C. graduated from Kenyon College, at Gambier, Ohio, in June, 1879, and is now teaching in Delaware Co.; David N. is now attending the State University at Columbus, Ohio. After his marriage, Mr. Dyer located on his present homestead. In the fall of 1856, he was elected County Surveyor, and in 1859, was re-elected. In August, 1861, he resigned his office, and enlisted in the 32d O. V. I., Co. I, and was commissioned Captain, but, on account of poor health, he resigned in 1862. In 1868, under the firm name of Dyer, Armstrong & Co., he engaged in the manufacture of cheese; in 1872, he sold out, and since then has devoted his time to farming and stock-raising; he now has about seven hundred head of fine merino sheep; his farm contains about five hundred acres, part lying in Genoa and part in Berkshire Township, on

Digitized by Google

which he has good buildings and other improvements.

ALBERT AND ALVIN FRANKLIN, farmers and millers; P. O. Westerville; are sons of Vernon Franklin, who was a farmer and stock-raiser of Genoa Township; he was a son of Nathanael and Roxanna Franklin, who were natives of New Hampshire; he was born April 4, 1804, and when 20 years old, as an apprentice entered a woolen factory at Log City, N. Y., and worked as dyer and cloth-dresser for ten years. March 8, 1830, he was married to Miss Amana Scott, daughter of Samuel and Matilda Scott, who were natives of New Hampshire, and in 1809 located in Madison Co., N. Y., where Mrs. Franklin was born, Jan. 30, 1812. After his marriage, Mr. Franklin moved on a farm in Chenango Co., N. Y., remaining in that and Genesee Co. until 1838, when he moved to Knox Co., Ohio, and in March, 1840, bought and moved on to his present farm, which contains ninety-six acres, situated at what is known as Franklin Corners, named after Mr. Franklin; at this point was Genoa Cross Roads P. O. for sixteen years, located there after Mr. Franklin arrived, he being the first and only Postmaster, excepting for two years. Mr. and Mrs. Franklin had four children, three of whom are living—Angeline M., born May 14, 1831, and Albert and Alvin, who are twins, Sept. 18, 1833; Caroline J., born Sept. 1, 1844, died Sept. 9, 1865; Angeline makes her home with her mother, though for thirty-one years her time has been largely devoted to school-teaching, having taught sixty terms, perhaps a greater number than any other teacher in the county; her first wages were $1 per week and board. Sept. 22, 1867, Mr. Franklin died, in his 64th year, having been for thirteen years Township Treasurer; after his death, the brothers, Albert and Alvin, continued to run the farm. Oct. 15, 1857, Alvin was married to Margaret Glass, who was born in Genoa Township Oct. 15, 1838. They have one child—Herschel V., born May 29, 1862. Albert was married, Oct. 20, 1862, to Eva Nutt, who was born Oct. 11, 1841, in Genoa Township; he then located on a farm in this township, where he remained seven years; in 1869, he removed to Westerville, Franklin Co., where he has since lived. They have three children—Lillian M., born Aug. 18, 1863; Josephine, Dec. 18, 1866; and Dollie J., Feb. 24, 1871. In 1865, the brothers erected a saw-mill on their farm, and the C. & Mt. V. R. R., which crosses it, has a flag station at the mill, for the accommodation of passengers and freight, called Franklin. The brothers have each held township offices, and are, as was their father before them, identified with the business interests of the township.

GEORGE GLASS, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Westerville; is a son of William H. Glass, who was born in Cambria Co., Penn., in 1782; when 27 years old, he went to Morris Co., N. J., and, in 1813, was married to Elizabeth McWilliams, remaining there twenty-two years; in 1835, came with his family to Ohio, locating in Genoa Township, where he bought 96 acres of land; he died in October, 1868, in his 86th year; his wife died March 28, 1879. George Glass was born Oct. 6, 1814, in Morris Co., N. J., and was 21 years old the day after their arrival in the township, and in just two years from that time—Oct. 5, 1837—he was married to Rebecca Smith, whose parents came to this county in 1809, and Oct. 19, 1816, she was born; she taught school some time previous to her marriage, with the exception of which time she had made her home with her parents. Mr. Glass has made it his home in Genoa Township, with the exception of four years spent on a farm in Berkshire; in 1854, he bought and moved on to his present farm of 105 acres. They have five children—Elizabeth, born July 11, 1838; William, March 4, 1840; Ardelia, Oct. 28, 1841; John, June 29, 1844; and Mary A., Feb. 17, 1849; four of the children are married; Ardelia makes her home with her parents. Mr. Glass was chosen Township Assessor several terms, and was also Township Trustee. In 1852, he united with the Genoa Presbyterian Church, of which he and his wife are members.

WILLIAM HALL (deceased) was an early settler in this county; born April 13, 1790, in Essex Co., Vt.; by the death of his father was early in life thrown upon his own resources; learned the tanning and shoemaking business in Goshen, Conn.; in 1806, in company with his "boss," emigrated to Worthington, and remained until 21 years of age; in the summer of 1811, he and a friend visited New England, going on foot via Cleveland, carrying their food and blankets in knapsacks; the country was an unbroken wilderness; bears, wolves and panthers, also Indians inhabited the forests, the latter at that time being in open hostility against the whites; Mr. Hall returned the same year in November, arriving in Worthington the same day of the battle of Tippecanoe; June, 1812, responded to a call for vol-

Digitized by Google

unteers to cut out a military road for the transportation of supplies, etc., to Ft. Meigs; after serving three months, he was appointed recruiting officer, and raised a company, and was commissioned First Lieutenant of the same, which was attached to the 27th Regiment, Lewis Cass commanding, and followed the fortunes of Gen. Harrison's army during the winter of 1812–13 at Detroit; in 1814, was in Canada during the invasion, and at the battle of the Thames that fall, which ended the war; returned home after serving nearly three years. Jan. 1, 1815, he married Polly Cartis, and settled in Genoa on a farm where he spent the greater part of his life; September, 1848, lost his wife by death, after a happy union of thirty-three years; spring of 1853, followed a portion of his family to Michigan, where he remained until May 13, 1861, when he "passed over" the river of death at the age of 71; Mr. Hall had been during his life a just and upright man, a firm believer in Christianity, was one of the first members at the organization of the Presbyterian Church at Genoa. He was a Democrat of the Jackson school.

HARRIS JOHNSON, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Galena; is a son of Dr. Harris Johnson, who was born in Massachusetts, and at 21 years of age went to Pennsylvania, locating in Luzerne Co., and in 1820 united in marriage with Miss Mary A. Ingels; the next day, they started West in a wagon and came to Galena in this county where the Doctor practiced medicine a few years and then moved to Harlem Township, near where the village of Harlem now stands, where he practiced five or six years; in the spring of 1829, he started on foot to Cincinnati, where he contemplated locating, but on his way was taken sick, and died in Cincinnati in May, 1829, and on Dec. 1, 1829, the subject was born, and with her six children the widowed mother remained at their old home until in May, 1830, when she was married to B. M. Fairchild, of Hartford Township, where she is still living, her second husband having died in 1872. Mr. Johnson remained with his mother and step-father until he was of age, when he commenced working in his step-father's saw and grist mills at Harlem. On July 24, 1853, he was united in marriage to Miss C. Marshall, but continued to work in the mills until April 1, 1858, when they moved to his present farm, which he had bought about a year before; it then contained 107 acres, he has since added more to it; Mrs. Johnson died Feb. 11, 1872, she had from childhood been a devout Christian; they had five children, of whom Florence E., Elmina H., Cary W. and Jessie F., still survive, Dwight H., deceased; the two oldest are married; June 24, 1873, Mr. Johnson was married to Mrs. Elvina L. Horbach. Mr. Johnson has given considerable attention to breeding and improving his stock, and at the present time has two or three hundred fine merino sheep; on his farm he has a fine large brick residence and other great improvements. He is a member of the Republican party; he has filled the office of Township Trustee, and has been almost continuously a member of the School Board.

INGELS McLEOD, deceased; was born in Kentucky, in July, 1817; when about 14 years old, he came with his parents to Ohio, and located in Genoa Township. On his 22d birthday, he was married to Hetty Roberts, daughter of John and Nancy Roberts; born Nov. 18, 1821, and remained with her parents until her marriage to Mr. McLeod; he was not only prominent in the business circles, but in the social and religious as well; for sixteen years, he was class-leader in the M. E. Church, and for a number of years had been Superintendent of the Sunday school. They had three children, all of whom still survive; Sept. 13, 1860, he died; Mrs. McLeod remained on the homestead with her children until 1870, when she moved on the farm, where she now lives in the house with her mother, Mrs. Roberts.

JESSE MILLER, stock-raiser and farmer; P.O. Westerville, Franklin Co., is a son of Michael Miller, who was born in Cumberland Co., Penn., Jan. 7, 1785; Jan. 4, 1821, he married Susan Hower; she was born April 25, 1801; Mr. Miller then went to work at wagon-making in April, 1837; he came to Marion Co., Ohio; stayed there on a farm about four years; then moved into Montgomery Co. and farmed three years; in the spring of 1845, moved into Orange Township, this county, where he remained a few years and then moved into Berlin Township, where he bought his first farm in Ohio; in 1857, he sold out and moved into Genoa Township, where he died Jan. 17, 1858; April 2, 1879, his wife died; they were both members of the Christian Church. The subject was born Nov. 23, 1836, in Cumberland Co., Penn.; he remained with his parents until 16 years old; his father being unable to help him with money or stock, gave him his time at that age, and without a dollar in his pocket, he came into Genoa Township and commenced work by the month in a saw and grist mill, known as the Roberts mill, where he

Digitized by Google

continuued at work ten years; after he had worked eight years, he bought forty-three acres of his present homestead, and moved his mother and sister on to it and commenced housekeeping; and about this time a married sister, living in Illinois, died, leaving three small children dependent on him; he went to Illinois and brought those children—Leroy H., Ordelia J. and John B. Mahoney, and his mother and sister cared for them; he continued his work in the mill for two years; he then turned his attention to his farming, and while supporting a large family, he added to his farm until he now has 143 acres, with three good farm residences and three large barns; his sister's children are all married, the two boys living on and running part of Mr. Miller's farm. Aug. 12, 1871, he formed a matrimonial alliance with Miss Eveline Nutt; she was born Dec. 14, 1850, in Genoa Township; they have four children—Lillie M., born June 3, 1873; Susan E., Nov. 2, 1874; John B., Nov. 8, 1876; Henry R., March 15, 1879. When 24 years old he united with the M. E. Church and remained with them until 1867, when he united with the Christian Union Church at Maxwell; since first uniting with the church, he has remained a constant member, filling different positions in the church, also Superintendent of the Sunday school; Mr. Miller has always been identified with the Democratic party, and by them was elected Township Constable, and held other township and school offices; though a Democrat, he often votes and works for men in the other parties if he thinks them better men for the place, believing that principle in the men and not men of a party should determine the best men for the office.

EDWARD O. NUTT, farmer; P. O. Galena; is a son of Edward Nutt, Sr., who was a native of Virginia, where he was born April 17, 1790, and remained until 21 years old, when with his parents he came to Ohio, locating near Zanesville, where he engaged in farming, and on May 20, 1823, was married to Miss Allie Coe. He then located on an a farm adjoining the corporate limits of Zanesville, where they remained twelve years, and in November, 1834, moved to Franklin Co., where they lived about twenty years, and then moved into this township, where they spent a few years, and then returned to Franklin Co., where Mrs. Nutt now lives, though she spends much of her time with Edward, who is her youngest son, born March 14, 1835. When 20 years old, he went to Iowa, where he entered 160 acres of land, but stayed there only a few months, when he returned to Ohio; again going West in about two years, remaining but a short time. In 1857, he commenced selling Hogden's Chain-pump, at which he continued two years. March 6, 1862, he was married to Charlotte E. Park. After his marriage, he located on a farm in Genoa Township. In March, 1872, he moved on his present homestead, which he had bought the year before. They have four children, all girls—Leonora H., Loretta H., Gertrude H. and Mattie H. The oldest one is now attending school at Gahanna, in Franklin Co. Mr. Nutt is a charter member of Galena Lodge, No. 404, I. O. O. F.

JOHN C. NUTT, farmer; P. O. Central College; was born Jan. 21, 1810, in Frederick Co., Va.; was 10 years old when his folks came to Ohio. His father, John Nutt, Sr., was born in 1780, in Virginia. When 24 years old, he was married to Mary Cohorn; they had nine children. In 1820, they came to Ohio, and until 1831 lived near Zanesville; then came to Delaware Co., locating in the south part of Genoa Township, where Mrs. Nutt died in 1852, and Mr. Nutt March 5, 1866. They were members of the Baptist Church. The subject was their second child, and remained with, and worked for, his father until 21 years old. Feb. 12, 1833, he married Eliza A. Eoff. She was born Dec. 18, 1810, in New Jersey. After marriage, he located in Genoa Township, and the following year bought and moved onto his present homestead of 100 acres. They had seven children—John C., Jr., who married Elizabeth Randolph; they have ten children, and live in Franklin Co.; Jacob W., married Eliza Hennis; they have one child, and live on our subject's home place; the other five children are dead. Mrs. Nutt died Nov. 11, 1845, and Aug. 22, 1846, he married his present wife, Elizabeth Thompson; she was born Aug. 8, 1823; by whom he has seven children, of whom Joseph T., Mary A., Eveline M., Edward J., Charles J. and Martha S. still survive, and David H., deceased. Of those living, Joseph T., Mary A. and Eveline M. are married, and living in Genoa Township. The three youngest live with the subject, when not engaged in teaching. Mr. Nutt united with the Baptist Church at the age of 21, and remained with that body until 1866, when he and his wife united with the Christian Union Church at Maxwell, with which they are still connected.

EDWIN PHILLIPS, farmer; P. O. Galena; is a son of William Phillips, who was a native of

Digitized by Google

New York, and with his parents came to Ohio, locating in Franklin Co., May 1, 1832. He was married to Helen Bishop; they had seven children, of whom the subject was the oldest, and was born Feb. 8, 1833; the father died when Edwin was 14 years of age. He remained with his mother until he was 22, when, on that birthday, or Feb. 8, 1855, he was married to Corintha Williams, and with his bride located in Central College. In 1863, Mrs. Phillips died, leaving three sons—William, Frank and Charles. Feb. 14, 1874, he was married to his present wife, who was Mrs. Jane E. Knox. She had, before marriage with Mr. Phillips, five children—Minnie, Kate, William V., Lucinda, Orren A.—and since their marriage, two—Lamata and Lena. Mr. Phillips has made several trips West, but has not been able to suit himself in a home better than in his present one, which is situated one-half mile south of Galena. Besides running his farm, he devotes considerable attention to breeding fine stock, with which he has his farm well stocked.

JOHN T. ROWLAND is a prominent stock-shipper and owner of a farm in the southwest part of the township; he was born in Ohio, and when a child went with his parents to Jacksonville, Ill., where his father engaged in shipping stock for a number of years, and then connected himself with Russell Bros., in the mercantile business, continuing the stock-shipping, which he attended to, until his death. At the age of 21, John received his share of the estate, and, in company with his brother, engaged in running a general store in Fort Scott, Kan. Here his brother died, and Mr. Rowland then went to the Indian Nation, entering the stock trade there. In 1873, he went into the stock commission business in St. Louis. In September of that year, while dividing stock, he fell and was run over by a Texas steer, which stepped upon his face, crushing the bones, which had to be taken out, leaving his face boneless from his eyes to his lower jaw; soon as able he went to Texas, where he continued in the stock trade, shipping Texas sheep and ponies to the North, and returning to Texas with fine blooded bucks. Mr. Rowland is experienced in his business and displays good judgment in his transactions.

JOHN ROBERTS, blacksmith and farmer, lives upon a tract of land that formed a part of 406 acres, the original purchase made by his father, Hezekiah Roberts, and upon which John was born Nov. 18, 1810, the first white child born in the township; his father was born March 10, 1760, in Orange Co., N. Y.; when a child, his parents moved to Luzerne Co., Penn., and were there at the time of the Wyoming Valley massacre. The family saved their lives by flight down the Susquehanna River on a raft, which went to pieces, when they walked sixty miles across the country to East Town, on the Delaware River. They returned with others, as soon as the troubles were over. About five years after the marriage of Hezekiah Roberts, they came to Ohio, and purchased 320 acres of land in Berkshire Township; in a few months, he sold this to his father, who had come out in the mean time; he then bought in this township, as stated above; his death took place Dec. 25, 1826. The representative of this sketch, John Roberts, remained at his paternal home until his marriage to Miss Phœbe Weeks, March 2, 1837; she was born in New York May 12, 1812, where her mother died, and, in 1834, she came to Ohio with her father; after marriage, they moved into the house with Mr. Roberts' mother; he had learned blacksmithing, in addition to his farm work, and, though never having worked as an apprentice, he was one of the best smiths in the county, never turning a horse away because it was bad to shoe; in that branch he had few equals. Mrs. Roberts died Oct. 3, 1872; they had seven children, four dying in infancy; those living are Mary E., born Jan. 22, 1838; Pruella J., July 8, 1841; Euretta, May 15, 1846. The latter is now Mrs. L. L. Thrall; was married Dec. 9, 1869; located in Licking Co., where he owned and ran a mill; in January, 1872, they moved in with Mr. Roberts, for the purpose of taking charge of the house and the farm, on account of the ill health of Mrs. Roberts; they have one child—John M., born Oct. 28, 1874. Mr. Roberts stands six feet six inches in his stocking feet, and is known as "Long John." His house, upon his farm of sixty acres, was built in 1815, and, for sixty-four years, has been his home. It is now in good condition, and the farm denotes careful cultivation; it is situated two miles southwest of Galena, west side of Big Walnut Creek, between it and the State road.

WILLIAM J. SHOAF, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Galena; is a son of John Shoaf, who was a native of Virginia, and when but a child with his parents came to Ohio, locating in Franklin Co.; March 1, 1830, he was married to Catharine Bennett, and located in Hamilton Township, Franklin Co., where William J. was born Jan. 23,

Digitized by Google

1831. He remained with his parents on the old farm, where they yet live, until Dec. 23, 1852, when he was married to Almira Shultz. He then settled in Franklin Co., where they lived two years and then came to this township and bought his present farm. Mrs. Shoaf died March 6, 1869. They had four children of whom Jennie L., born March 11, 1858, and Annie B., born Dec. 15, 1859, are living; John J. and Katy deceased. Sept. 3, 1869, the subject was married to Theresa E. Ferguson; they had three children—Emma D., born July 18, 1870; William H., Oct. 8, 1872; Frank H., Sept. 10, 1878; Sept. 20, 1878, Mrs. Shoaf died; at her death his oldest daughter, Mrs. P. F. Freeman, with her husband, moved in and took charge of his house and children, and is still with him. When in his 15th year, Mr. Shoaf espoused the Christian religion and united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is a devoted member. He was for some years class-leader of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at Galena.

RALPH SMITH, farmer; P. O. Galena; is a son of Alexander Smith, who was born in 1783, and in 1808 came to Ohio, locating in Genoa Township, where he remained until his death, Sept. 29, 1857, in his 75th year; in the year 1813, he married Martha Williams; they had seven children, five of whom are still living; Alexander Smith and wife were both members of the Genoa Presbyterian Church, and for almost thirty years he was Elder in the church. Ralph Smith was born June 1, 1821, in Genoa Township, which has been his home continuously. When 19 years old, he commenced teaching, but made his home with his parents until his marriage, Oct. 24, 1844, to Julia H. Carter; she was born Dec. 18, 1824. They have had three sons—George R., born July 24, 1846, is now living with his parents; Frankie and Johnny died when small. Mr. Smith was elected Constable when 21 years old, and has continually since that time held some township office with the exception of about two years; he is now Justice of the Peace, this being his eighth term.

ANDREW J. SMITH, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Galena; is a son of Alexander Smith, who was a native of Pennsylvania, and came to Ohio in 1808, and in 1813 married Martha Williams, daughter of the Rev. John Williams, who came to Ohio from Pennsylvania in 1806, lived one year in Fairfield Co., and in the spring of 1807 came to Delaware Co.; after his marriage, Alexander Smith located on a farm about the center of Genoa Township; from the year 1813 until his death in 1857, he was almost continuously in office, either township or county. He and wife were members of the Presbyterian Church, and for thirty years he was an Elder. His wife's father, the Rev. John Williams, bought 1,500 acres of land, part of which was Mr. Smith's homeplace, where Andrew J. was born Aug. 8, 1818. When 21, he commenced teaching school in Pickaway Co.; Sept. 28, 1842, he was married to Mary Glass; the next day he moved to his present homestead, having built a little log house. They have had five children, of whom John, born March 14, 1845, Frances, Sept. 18, 1846, Jane A., Dec. 15, 1848, and Reid, born Dec. 10, 1857, are still living, and Jay D., born June 21, 1843, died April 7, 1875. Reid is living with his parents, the others are married, John to Mary Wright, and lives in Logan Co., Ohio; Frances J. is Mrs. Van Demark, and lives in this county; Jane A. is now Mrs. Linnabarry, and lives in Champaign Co., Ohio, her husband owns a farm in Genoa Township. Mr. Smith has always been identified with the Democratic party, and when 21 years old was elected Township Constable, and has almost constantly since held some State, county or township office; in 1854 was elected Sheriff, and in 1856 was renominated but defeated by a small majority. In 1857 was nominated for Representative, and ran ahead of his ticket some 300 votes, though defeated by 126; in 1870, he was chosen to represent this district in the State Board of Equalization, and is now prominently identified with the Grange interests of the county. Mr. Smith's farm contains 110 acres, on which he has a nice brick residence and good outhouses, situated two and one-half miles southwest of Galena.

THOMAS F. WILLIAMS, farmer; P. O. Galena; is a son of Thomas Williams, whose sketch appears in this work; he was born Feb. 14, 1840, on the farm where he now lives, which is owned by himself and a half-brother, and contains 131 acres. He remained at home until the death of his parents. In 1866, he went to Indiana, where he spent about six months working in a saw-mill; since that time he has remained on the farm. Sept. 9, 1870, he was married to Isabelle Irwin, who was born May 16, 1851, in Franklin Co., Ohio; her father died when she was small, and she remained with her mother until her marriage to Mr. Williams; they have two children—Marion, born Oct. 19, 1872, and Fred, born Aug.

Digitized by Google

26, 1877. Their farm is well improved, having two good farm residences and out-buildings. Mr. Williams is a member of the Galena Lodge, No. 404, I. O. O. F.

GEORGE WILLIAMS, farmer and stock-raiser; P. O. Galena; is a son of Thomas Williams, who was born May 1, 1783, in Maryland; his parents moved to Pennsylvania when he was small, and remained there several years, and, while Ohio was yet a Territory, located in what is now Fairfield Co. Thomas Williams remained with his parents until his marriage; about the year 1806, he married Pirces Bell, and with his bride came to Delaware Co. and purchased 1,400 acres of land, on which he located, a portion of which George now owns and lives upon. They were among the first to locate in what is now Genoa Township. In 1823, Mrs. Thomas Williams died, leaving five children. In 1824, Mr. Williams married his second wife, Phebe Sebring; they had seven children, five of whom still survive. Mr. Williams died Jan. 22, 1864, in his 81st year. Though he did not learn to read until after his first marriage, he became a great reader, having for some years previous to his death read his Bible almost continually. He was a prominent member of the Genoa Presbyterian Church. George Williams was born Oct. 26, 1814, on his present homestead, on which he has spent his life thus far. His farm, where he lives, contains 131 acres; he also owns seventy-five acres in another lot, having bought out the other heirs, excepting a half-brother. During six consecutive years, he was Township Assessor. In 1859, he was chosen Township Land Appraiser. His sister, who is a widow, and her two daughters, are now living with and keeping house for him.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

A. E. Draper

CHICAGO, 188

Madison Wis

BOUGHT OF O. L. BASKIN & CO.,

Publishers and Booksellers,

~~21 TRIBUNE BUILDING,~~ 186

Terms, Cash. ~~Corner Madison and~~ Dearborn.

July 23 Zo 1 Copy Delaware Co. History Ohio.

Books sent by express

Digitized by Google

1st Delaware
Co. C.
#4.
July 22nd 1880

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google